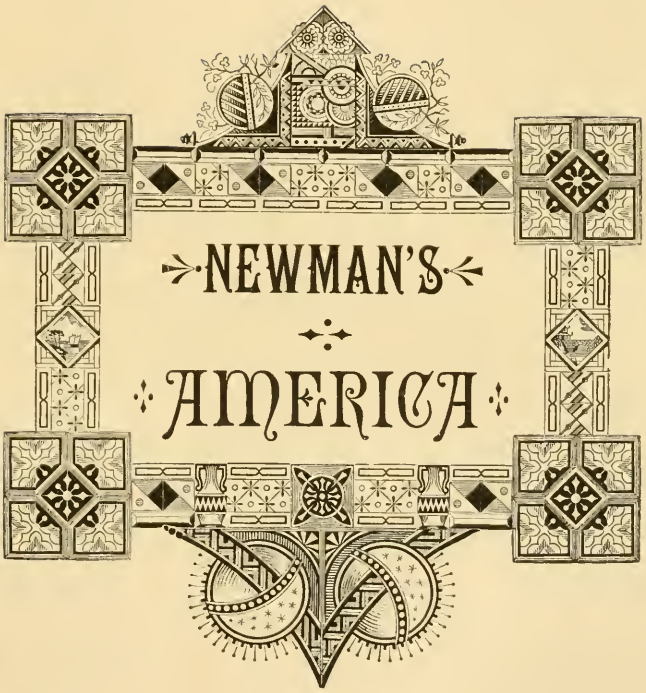
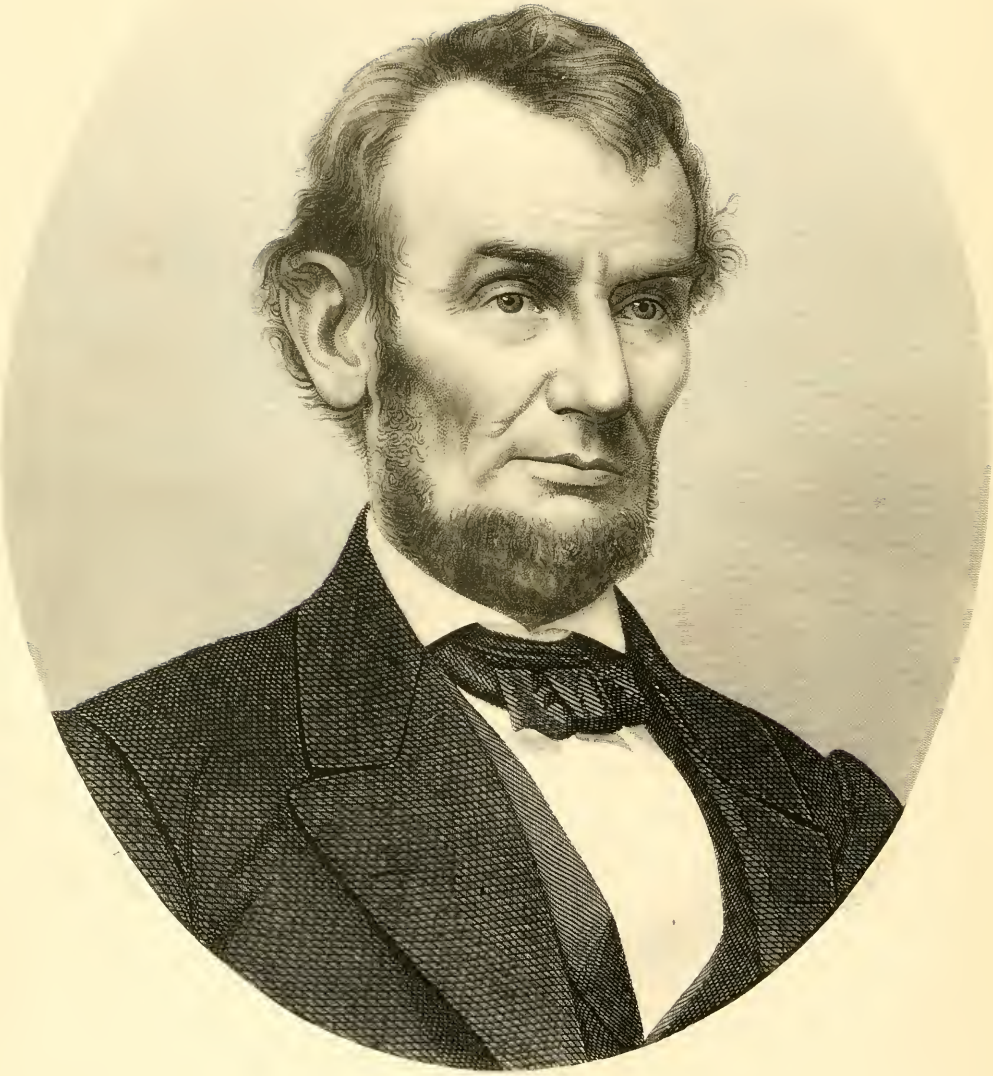

NEWMAN'S
AMERICA



A. Lincoln

AMERICA:

AN

ENCYCLOPAEDIA

OF ITS

History and Biography,

ARRANGED IN CHRONOLOGICAL PARAGRAPHS,

WITH FULL ACCOUNTS OF

PREHISTORIC AMERICA AND THE INDIANS,

AND NOTES ON CONTEMPORANEOUS HISTORY.

CONTAINING A COMPLETE RECORD OF EXPLORATIONS, CONQUESTS, REVOLUTIONARY STRUGGLES, POLITICAL CHANGES, SOCIAL MOVEMENTS, INDUSTRIAL ACHIEVEMENTS, CURIOUS, IMPORTANT AND THRILLING EVENTS, REMARKABLE EXPEDITIONS, ROMANTIC ADVENTURES AND MARVELOUS INVENTIONS, IN THE DISCOVERY AND DEVELOPMENT OF

NORTH AND SOUTH AMERICA,

WITH

BIOGRAPHIES OF THE LEADERS THEREOF.

BY

STEPHEN MORRELL NEWMAN, M. A.

Elegantly Illustrated.

CHICAGO, ILL.

THE COBURN & NEWMAN PUBLISHING CO.,

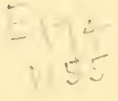
BRANCH OFFICES: COLUMBUS, OHIO, AND RIPON, WIS.

1881.

MAY 16 1881
630.73

COPYRIGHTED BY
THE COBURN & NEWMAN PUBLISHING CO.,
1881.

Press and Types of Blakely, Brown & Marsh; Electrotypes by A. Zeese & Co.;
Donohue & Henneberry, Binders.



TO THE

HOMES OF AMERICA,

WHOSE LOVE OF LIBERTY AND OF COUNTRY,

WILL FINALLY MAKE THIS CONTINENT

THE LAND OF TRUE FREEDOM.

PASSION FLOWER OF PERU.

PREFACE.

The present wide-spread interest in the study of American history will effect two results. It will, for one thing, push out very much reading of a low, useless, and pernicious kind. The enkindled desire to understand the sufferings and achievements in the record of the New World, or to live again in imagination the scenes which have been enacted upon the soil we tread, will consume the intellectual heedlessness which is satisfied with the thin and sensational reading which falls in its way. One who has acquired a passion for investigating journeys, inventions, customs, political enterprises and movements, and who finds the hours all too scanty for the purpose, is not likely to employ himself in reading that which wastes the time, enfeebles the mind, and blights the heart.

The study of American history will also greatly increase the accurate knowledge of the circumstances attending the formation of our institutions, and by so doing, will extend and intensify the spirit of our life through a great circle. If we wish to understand the movement of an enterprise, we must note its condition at two or more points in its career. It is difficult for the ablest mind, when confining its view to the present moment, to trace in the hurry and confusion and endless details, the complete significance of the work which is being done, and to judge whither it all tends. Nor can we look into the history of institutions with which we are closely associated, without a quickened pulse, a greater courage, and a truer patience. The passing accidents, and the abiding elements of enterprises and reforms, alone stand forth in this view.

This volume is intended to serve as an instrumentality along the above lines of usefulness. Several principles have controlled its preparation.

In the study of historical events, as in the study of objects in the natural sciences, the mind must be continually held to the facts. Facts are the source and proof of all our historical knowledge. A clear statement of them will almost universally arouse an interest in them. Nor can the minute details of them be exhausted. Yet upon some apparently trivial detail a change of government may hang. The certainty and comprehensiveness of our knowledge of history, as well as the possession of an unflagging interest, depend upon a frequent review of the facts.

In any general study of American history the preservation of unity demands that the entire continent pass before the eye. No separation of explorations, settlements, of colonial growth, revolutionary struggles, and of the development of the idea of liberty, can be made even in the case of the United States, without fatally injuring the conception, and weakening the study. A moment's attention, for instance, will show that the region of the Great Lakes, the Mississippi, and Ohio Valleys, the Southern States and the Pacific Coast, cannot be studied apart from what the French and Spanish undertook to do in other sections of the continent. Within ten years after the American Revolution closed, those struggles in Mexico and South America began, which ended in throwing off Spanish authority. The Monroe doctrine emphasizes this unity of life upon the continent.

The same reason demands that all forms of life be accorded their proper places in the presentation. The successes of industry and invention, the character of commercial and social activity, the educational and reformatory movements, etc., etc., depend largely upon the political ideas which hold sway over the homes of the country, and the civil aspirations which the people are led to indulge. American life and progress in every slight respect are vitally connected with the central historic movement of the continent.

The formation of a just conception necessitates the keeping of the several elements of American history, so far as possible, before the mind, side by side. The inception of a new enterprise of any sort indicates something as to the fertility of thought and energy of will which characterize the day. It is therefore important to insert it in the order of time, where it had its birth. Its aid will be largely lost if it be separated from the events in the midst of which it sprang forth.

The features of the present work are in harmony with the above ideas. Facts are made prominent. The attempt is made to leave them to have their own proper effect. The whole continent is brought to view. All lines of life are touched at indicative points. The whole is arranged to show the steady development of all things. Biographies are given to reveal the character of the training which the leaders of our life have had. Side notes are added to facilitate a reference to the condition of the world at large. No other work of this kind exists. Such a volume, it is evident, must exist before the apparatus for the study of American history will be fully perfected. It is needed now. With the desire to assist in establishing American ideas, this labor is committed to the public.

"But thou, my Country, thou shalt never fall,
Save with thy children—thy maternal care,
Thy lavish love, thy blessings showered on all—
These are thy fetters—seas and stormy air
Are the wide barrier of thy borders, where,
Among thy gallant sons that guard thee well,
Thou laugh'st at enemies; who shall then declare
The date of thy deep-founded strength, or tell
How happy in thy lap the sons of men shall dwell!"

STEPHEN MORRELL NEWMAN.

RIPON, WISCONSIN, March 5th, 1881.

The following works have been used in the preparation of this volume:

Appleton's American Cyclopaedia.
Encyclopaedia Brittanica.
Johnson's Cyclopaedia.
Zell's Cyclopaedia.
The Magazine of American History.
Encyclopaedia of Chronology.
Putnam's World's Progress.
Haydn's Dictionary of Dates.
Lyman's Historical Chart.
Smith's Tables of Church History.
Foster's Prehistoric Races of the United States.
Baldwin's Ancient America.
Squier's Notes on Central America.
Beamish's Discov. of Amer. by the Northmen.
Jones' Ancient America.
Smithsonian Contributions, 10 vols.
Wilkes' U. S. Exploring Expedition, 3 vols.
Schoolcraft's Algic Researches.
Schoolcraft's American Indians.
Morgan's Ancient Society.
Short's North Americans of Antiquity.
MacLean's Mound Builders.
Bancroft's History of United States, 10 vols.
Hildreth's History of United States, 6 vols.
Ramsay's History of United States.
Von Holst's History of United States.
Bryant's History of United States.
Grahame's History of North America.
Robertson's History of South America.
Maunder's History of the World.
A View of South America and Mexico.
Goodrich's History of America.
Willard's History of United States.
Denison's History of the New World.
Higginson's Young Folks' History of U. S.
Higginson's Y'g Folks' Book of Am. Explorers.
Anderson's Manual of General History.
Anderson's United States Reader.
Anderson's Historical Reader.
Barnes' Centenary History of United States.
Abbott's Paragraph History of United States.
Abbott's Paragraph Hist. of Amer. Revolution.
Ridpath's History of United States.
Lossing's Our Country, 3 vols.
Prescott's Conquest of Peru, 2 vols.
Prescott's Conquest of Mexico, 3 vols.
Prescott's Ferdinand and Isabella, 3 vols.
Belknap's Biographies of Early Discoverers.
Irving's Columbus, 3 vols.
Parkman's Pioneers of France in New World.
Parkman's Jesuits in North America.
Parkman's Discovery of the Great West.
Parkman's Old Regime in Canada.
Parkman's Conspiracy of Pontiac.
Drake's Indians of North America.
Hubbard's Indian Wars.
Kennedy's La Plata, Brazil, and Paraguay.
Burton's Battle Fields of Paraguay.
Washburn's History of Paraguay.
Fancourt's History of Yucatan.
Dallas' Maroons of Jamaica.
Henderson's History of Brazil.
Southey's History of the West Indies.
Frothingham's Rise of the Republic.
Frothingham's Siege of Boston.
Frothingham's Joseph Warren.
Gibbs' Administrations of Washington and Adams, 2 vols.
Stevens' History of Georgia.
Morton's New England Memorial.
Sabine's American Loyalists.
Sabine's Notes on Duels and Duelling.
Watson's Men and Times of the Revolution.
Hanaford's History of Princeton, Mass.
Onderdonk's Revolutionary Incidents of Queen's Co., N. Y.
Palfrey's New England, 3 vols.
Ingersoll's History of U. S. War Department.
Demarest's Hist. of the Reformed Dutch Church.
Waylen's Eccl. Reminiscenses of United States.
Starr King's White Hills.
Ames' Ten Years in Washington.
Drake's Nooks and Corners of the New England Coast.
Abbott's Mexico and the United States.
Lossing's Common School History of the U S.
Barnes' Brief History of the United States.
Egle's History of Pennsylvania.
History of Indiana.
History of Wisconsin.
Austin's History of Massachusetts.
Lossing's Eminent Americans.
Parton's People's Book of Biography.
Burnet's Notes on Northwest Territory.
Parton's Famous Men.
Winsor's Handbook of American Revolution.
Johnston's History of American Politics.
Noyes' History of American Socialisms.
Carey's Slave Trade.
Goodell's Slavery and Anti-Slavery.
Jay's Miscellaneous Writings.
Lossing's American Centenary.
Bishop's Hist. of Ameri'n Manufactures, 2 vols.
Bolles' Industrial History of the United States.

Lester's Our First Hundred Years, 2 vols.
Haven's National Handbook.
Young's American Statesman.
Greeley's Political Text Book for 1860.
Spaulding's Financial History of the War.
Hartwig's Polar and Tropical Worlds.
The Frozen Zone.
Newcomb's Cyclopaedia of Missions.
Parton's Franklin.
Biglow's Franklin.
Spark's Biographies.
Irving's Washington.
Life of Prescott.
Life of Choate.
Finney's Autobiography.
Memoir of Bushnell.
Allen's New England Tragedies in Prose.
Smith's Brazil.
Holland's Life of Lincoln.
Raymond's Life of Lincoln.
Abbott's Lives of the Presidents.
Rights and Rulers of our Government.
May's Recollections of the Anti-Slavery Conflict.
Treasures of Science, History, and Literature.
Pictorial History of the United States Wars.
Pictorial History of the United States Navy.
Greeley's American Conflict.
Abbott's History of the Civil War.
Annals of the War.
Lossing's Pictorial History of the Civil War.
Grant and His Campaigns.
Grant and Sherman.
Sherman and His Campaigns.
Life of Maximilian.
Life of W. H. Seward.
Great Fires in Chicago and the West.
Adams' Railroad Accidents.
Spofford's American Almanac, 3 vols.
Harper's Magazine.
Scribner's Monthly, with files of other leading Reviews, Weekly and Daily Newspapers.

HINTS UPON READING AMERICAN HISTORY.

To any one who has not made quite a definite beginning, a long list of books covering different periods of American history is confusing. The thought of reading them from first to last in the order given, always raises the question of the months or years which it will take to do so, and prevents that true deliberation which is the secret of profitable reading. This thought is accompanied by the desire to reach more or less hastily the interesting books or periods. On the other hand, many a beginning has been made for a life-time of true study by having been forced back upon a single book found in the house, or borrowed from a neighbor. The writer looks back to such a point in his boyhood, and treasures a little old volume containing a history of Mexico and South America, with unspeakable gratitude.

To those who have made a beginning and know where they are, a list of books is helpful and easily accessible. A very good one is given at the close of that book, which serves so admirably as a beginning for amateur students, viz., *Higginson's Young Folks' History of the United States.* Lists are given at the close of each division of *Barnes' Brief History of the United States.* Both of the above embrace the names of works of fiction, poems, and biographies in addition to strictly historical works. Lists under special topics are also to be found in *Putnam's Best Reading*, and in *President Noah Porter's Books and Reading.* For fifty cents one can secure a thick catalogue, issued by Robert Clarke & Co. of Cincinnati, and

giving the names of large numbers of books on American history. The catalogue of any public library will also furnish hints. Mention ought here to be made of *Justin Winsor's Handbook of the American Revolution*, which gives running comments upon the authors who have treated that subject as a whole, or any portion of it. For those who wish to read extensively upon the Revolution, this little book is invaluable. A good exercise consists in putting one of the lists first mentioned into such a form in a blank book or otherwise, that additions can be made to it of those books which are from time to time recommended to one, or are mentioned in standard periodicals. Works upon American history are now being issued very rapidly, and a little watchfulness, together with some questioning of friends, will enable one to make a list which in coming years will grow more and more valuable. The construction of a list of this kind will in itself give a knowledge of periods, changes, men and events in our history.

There are a great many people who have an interest in American history, who yet do not care to sit down to the reading of the more exhaustive works which cover the history of the continent from its discovery nearly to the present time, nor to make investigations into the original authorities upon some special point or points. They read for mental health and cheer, and in the end acquire a wide range of historical knowledge concerning their country. For such the volume by Higginson above mentioned, and the same author's *Young Folks' Book of American Explorers*, are a fascination. The delightful works of Francis Parkman hold such readers to the end. They are: *The Pioneers of France in the New World*, *The Jesuits in North America*, *La Salle, or The Discovery of the Great West*, *The Old Regime in Canada*, and *Count Frontenac*. These make up a series upon the efforts of France and England in the New World. A volume upon *Montcalm* is in preparation. Besides these the same author wrote a history of the *Conspiracy of Pontiac*. *Bryant's Popular History of the United States*, *Prescott's Conquest of Peru*, and his *Conquest of Mexico* may safely be named for the above uses. The last-named work should be followed by Gen. Lew Wallace's novel *A Fair God*, which sets forth the scenes of the conquest with great power. *Frothingham's Siege of Boston* and *Joseph Warren and His Times*, *Lossing's Pictorial Field Books*,—one set upon the Revolution, another upon the War of 1812, and a third upon the Civil War, biographies like *Irving's Washington*, *Bigelow's Franklin*, *Holland's Lincoln*, *Pierre M. Irving's Life of Washington Irving*, will all be of great interest. Biographies of any other man or men toward whom the attention is turned, descriptive works upon portions of the continent which we would like to know about, should be sought definitely and persistently. Very few issues of our magazines are made without some historical or descriptive article calculated to aid and interest such general readers. A scrap relating to American history or biography can be found in almost every copy of our newspapers. A definite notice of such for a time will make it impossible afterward that similar ones should escape. In this way what was at first mere hap-hazard reading may be turned into a well-ordered and profitable course. Our conception of the progress and condition of the continent will be clearer and clearer.

But there are many young persons who, if they have the interest, have the time and facilities for building up a much more careful and systematic knowledge of American history, and might in the end become authorities upon some point to which they had given much attention. If such should make a well-assured beginning, the rest would follow as a matter of course. Very many of our beginnings are no beginnings worthy of the name. A beginning in reading American history, like an infant, must have time to be an infant, and also have great care and nourishment while it is such. Haste and forcing will in the end kill it. Hence deliberation is necessary. Begin anywhere, but let there be time taken to make it a very definite matter. It will pay many times over in the end.

It is true that a general view of the whole field should be possessed before special work is begun. But it may be quite general. The attentive reading of one or two such books as *Higginson's Young Folks' History of the United States* will be sufficient. Having done this, the point for our special effort can be determined by answering the question: "What do I desire to know about most of all in the history of my country?" A gain in time and energy will result from settling this first. From this point you can go forward or backward.

Atlases are essential. Take time from the very first to get a perfectly clear view of the geography of the section you are reading about. An understanding of the sea coast or river valleys prepares for an understanding of the success or defeat of different settlements, and the general course of the stream of colonization. The geography of the Hudson River and Lake Champlain sheds light on the Revolutionary conflict in that region. Make skeleton maps illustrating the special features of the event or events which you are studying.

It may be that the first desire will be to know what can be known of ancient or prehistoric America. The most accessible books, and the best is perhaps, *Prof. Short's*, *The North Americans of Antiquity*, or *Foster's Prehistoric Races of the United States*. A book like *Squier's Peru* will give some idea of ancient works in South America. During 1880 a series of articles on the ancient cities of Central America has appeared in the *North American Review*. The first book mentioned will easily lead to other works named therein. Some of the volumes of the *Smithsonian Contributions* are rich upon the Mound Builders. *The American Antiquarian*, a quarterly journal edited by Rev. Stephen D. Peet, Clinton, Wis., is the only periodical devoted exclusively to such studies. It is able and interesting. Fugitive articles appear in *Scribner's Monthly*, and other magazines.

In studying the aborigines of the continent *Drake's Biography and History of the Indians of North America*, though old, is valuable. Brief accounts are given in all histories of the country. The works of George Catlin may be accessible to some. The Introduction to *Parkman's Jesuits in North America* is a fine essay upon the Indians. *Schoolcraft's Works* contain vast information. Biographies of leading Indians can be found in all public libraries. Thomas W. Field issued *An Essay toward an Indian Bibliography*, which contains a great many hints concerning works upon the History, Antiquities, Languages, Customs, Religion, Wars, Literature, and Origin of the American Indians. *Lewis H. Morgan's League of the*

Iroquois gives an accurate account of that remarkable confederation. For lighter reading, *Cooper's Leatherstocking Tales*, *Longfellow's Hiawatha*, *Lowell's Chippewa Legend*, and *Whittier's Bridal of Pennacook*, can be interwoven.

But it is more likely perhaps, that the first interest we feel will go out toward some later point in our history. We may wish to know the places at which, and the persons by whom, all the original settlements in America were made. We are curious to look into the homes they built, to know what they were before they left the Old World, and watch their success in new surroundings. Huguenots and Catholics, Pilgrims and Puritans, Hollanders and Spaniards, Presbyterians and Quakers, poor debtors from English prisons, and persecuted Germans from the Palatinate, negro slaves, Irish immigrants, German farmers, Norwegians, and Chinese, what portion of the country they have each lived in and built up, and how far has the blood of each mingled with the blood of others. We begin perhaps, with Jamestown in 1607, and carefully, slowly enlarge our view of the colony by hunting up information in every book at our command. We note its early promise, its great vicissitudes, its tobacco "fever," and the spread of little villages around it, with a thousand other bits. We hunt through Bancroft and Hildreth till we become enamored with the study of the process of settlement.

Or we desire to know the history of the permission under which the colonies were planted, the form of charters, patents and grants which so lavishly gave away the American forests. We find out the first agreement effected by Columbus, the charters given to the London and Virginia Companies, the permit given by the great Dutch East India Company, the powers granted to each adventurer, the difference between royal, proprietary, and charter colonies, the trouble over the transfer of the Massachusetts Bay charter, and hundreds of unsuspected, yet fascinating facts. Or we wish to begin with tracing the growth of the opposition between Great Britain and the American colonies, or with the Revolution in which that opposition ended, or we begin with the scenes in which our national constitution was formed, and the men who formed it, or with specific events like the Battle of Bunker Hill, from which we run out into the whole Revolution, or Perry's victory on Lake Erie, or the great debate between Webster and Hayne, in the United States Senate, or the evacuation of Fort Sumter in 1861, or the history of our own state, county, town, of some great exploration, adventure, enterprise. Anything entered upon slowly and minutely will open the whole wide field of America before us. The one hundredth anniversary of the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown in 1781 enables us to profit by the extensive information which will be published by the greater number of our periodicals. The seizure of a present event will often lead to a permanent investigation.

But, it may be asked, will not such investigations as have been spoken of above, necessitate the possession of large supplies of books. Not at all. Faraday began experiments in chemistry with a few broken dishes. With two or three small books the study of American history can be begun. The neighborhoods are very few in which a thoughtful, careful young person could not obtain the use of a number of works upon the subject. Perhaps a reading room near by will have *The Maga-*

zine of American History, or *The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, upon its tables. Boys can form a reading club, and with their collected pennies get such recent issues as *Lossing's Story of the United States Navy*, *Coffin's Old Times in the Colonies*, *The Boys of* '76, and *The Story of Liberty*. Meager supplies need not prevent any one from making a positive beginning which is the result at which these hints are aimed. Having learned to walk, we do not need help. Having made a beginning in reading or studying American history, we can find our own way with comparative ease. One book will lead to another. Then, whether we hear the boat which bears Columbus from Santa Maria to the shore of the New World grate upon the sand, or feel our hearts beat as the energetic Balboa catches the first glimpse of the great Pacific, or press on with Cortes in spite of the remonstrances of Montezuma, up to the City of Mexico, or drag our weary feet through Southern forests with the brave but unfortunate De Soto, or watch in the morning twilight for the coming of British regulars along the street to the quiet villages of Lexington and Concord, or study with curiosity the first feeble attempts with steam, on land and water, and with electricity in telegraphing, or pant for success with the struggling patriots of Mexico and South America, or find out to our amazement how many of the great men and leaders of America have had few and scanty privileges, and much hard work in their youth and early manhood, we alike conclude that the romance of our country's rapid course is greater and more healthful than that of the mass of exciting and injurious reading spread before us on all sides. We become more vigorous in thinking, more manly in living, more powerful in building up ourselves and others.

CONTENTS.

PART I.

INTRODUCTORY STUDIES. 33-76.

SECTION I.

PREHISTORIC AMERICA. 35-53

American and European Antiquities, 35. First Period of Prehistoric America and Evidences, 36. Second Period, 37. Name of Mound Builders, 37. Great Mounds, 38. Wisconsin Animal Mounds, 39. Uses of Mounds, 40. Embankments and Inclosures, 40-42. Ancient Copper Mining, 42. Age of Mound Builders' Works, 43. Horace Greeley at Newark, O., 43. Indians know Nothing of Them, 43. Civilization of Mound Builders, 44. Religious Character, 45. Mechanical and Artistic Products, 46. Who Were the Mound Builders, 47. Pueblos of Arizona, 47. Casas Grandes, 48. Cliff Dwellings, 49. Cave Dwellings, 50. Elevated Towers, 51. Remains in Yucatan and Central America, 51. Copan, 51. Uxmal, 52. Palenque, 53. Peruvian Remains, 53. Interest of American Archaeology, 53.

SECTION II.

THE AMERICAN ABORIGINES. 54-72

Named Indians by Columbus, 54. Variety of Tribes, 54. Unity, 55. Origin, 55. Study of Indian Languages, 55. Degrees of Civilization, 56. Wandering Tribes, 56. Settled Tribes, 56. Cities of Peru and Mexico, 56. Agriculture, 56. Domestic Animals, 57. Manufactures, 57. Historical Records, 58. Ornamentation, 58. War-paint, 58.

Mining, 58. No Modern Idea of Work, 58. Government, 59. Sachems and Military Chiefs, 60. Personal Heroism, 60. Memory for Slights and Benefits, 61. William Penn and the Indians, 63. Restless Spirits, 63. Native Oratory, 63. Peculiar Customs, 64. Woman the Worker in Wilder Tribes, 65. Female Rulers, 65. Dreams, 65. The Supernatural, 65. Union of Natives and Foreigners, 66. Indian Celebrities, 66. Indian ought to be Made a Citizen, 66. Wrong Methods of Dealing with Them, 66. Numbers on the Continent at its Discovery, 68. Eight Families within what is now the United States, 68. Algonquin, 68. Huron-Iroquois, 68. Mobilian, 70. Catawba, 70. Cherokees, 70. Uchees, 70. Natchez, 70. Dakotas, 71. Indians at Present in the United States, 72. Numbers not Diminishing, 72. Need of Justice and Education, 72.

SECTION III.

PRE-COLUMBIAN HISTORY AND TRADITIONS. 73-76

499–1488.

The Buddhist Priest in Mexico, 73. Irish in Iceland, 74. First Northman in Iceland, 74. Svafarsson and Floki, 74. First Permanent Settlement in Iceland, 74. Discovery of Greenland, 74. Iceland a Republic, 74. Christianity in Iceland, 74. Greenland Rediscovered and Colonized, 74. North American Coast, 75. Northmen in Vinland, 75. Thorwald, 75. First Fight with Natives, 75. Thorstein, 75. Karlsefne's Colony, 75. Last Norse Colony in Vinland, 75. First Bishop in Greenland, 75. The Welsh Prince, 76. The Zeno Brothers, 76. Iceland under Denmark, 76. The Black Death, 76. The Last Bishop of Greenland, 76. Decline of Greenland, 76. Alonzo Sanchez, 76. Cousin the Frenchman, 76.

PART II.

DISCOVERY, EXPLORATION, AND SETTLEMENT. 77-160.

1492 - 1630.

SECTION IV.

THE GREAT DISCOVERY. 79-93

1492–1596.

Christopher Columbus, 79. The Written Agreement, 80. A Letter of Privilege, 81. The First Departure, 81. Variation of the Needle, 81. The Sargasso Sea, 81. The New World, 82. Cigars and Maize, 82. Hayti Discovered, 82. Wreck of Santa Maria, 82. La Navidad, 82. Welcome of Columbus in Spain, 83. Renewal of Contract, 83. The Second Departure, 83. Caribbean Islands, 83. First Permanent Settlement, 83. Finding of Gold, 84. Tropical Products and Captives sent to Spain, 84. Misery at Isabella, 84. The Coast of Cuba, 84. Jamaica Discovered, 84. Don Bartholomew Columbus, 84. Indian Slaves, 85. Suffering of Hayti Natives, 85. Opposition to Columbus, 85. His

Return to Spain, 86. San Domingo Founded, 86. North America Discovered by Cabots, 86. The Third Departure of Columbus, 86. South America Discovered, 87. Pearl Fishery, 87. Americus Vespucius, 87. Cape St. Augustine, 88. Brazil, 88. Arrest of Columbus, 88. His Return to Spain in Chains, 88. First Sanction of Negro Slavery, 88. The Fourth Departure, 89. Attempted Settlement on Mainland, 89. A Lonely Year, 89. A Daring Canoe Voyage, 90. Return of Columbus to Spain, 92. The Banks of Newfoundland, 92. The Gulf of St. Lawrence, 92. The First Sugar Cane, 92. Death and Character of Columbus, 92–93.

SECTION V.

BALBOA AND CORTES. 94–103

1507–1522.

The Naming of America, 94. Yucatan Discovered, 95. Cuba found to be an Island, 95. Porto Rico Subjugated, 95. Jamaica Colonized, 95. San Sebastian and Santa Maria, 95. Bahia Founded, 95. Increased Negro Importation, 95. Cuba Subjugated, 96. Romance in Yucatan, 96. The Fountain of Youth, 96. Approval of Indian Slavery, 96. The Pacific Ocean, 96. San Christobal, now Havana, Cuba, 97. Copper in Cuba, 97. Enlarged Slave Trade, 97. First Vessels on the Pacific, 97. De Cordova, 97. Execution of Balboa, 98. Sable Island, 98. Juan de Grijalva's Expedition, 98. Hernando Cortes, 99. Battle of Tabasco, 99. Dona Marina, 99. Montezuma's Embassy, 100. Power of Cortes over his Soldiers, 100. Battle with Tlascalaus, 100. Cortes in the City of Mexico, 100. Montezuma Seized, 100. Panama Founded, 100. Magellan on South American Coast, 100. Montezuma's Tribute, 101. March of Cortes to the Coast, 101. Death of Montezuma, 101. The Sorrowful Night, 101. Battle of Otumba, 102. De Ayllon in Carolina, 102. Magellan's Straits, 102. Pacific Ocean Named, 102. March of Cortes against City of Mexico, 102. Death of Magellan, 102. Death of de Leon, 102. Capture of City of Mexico, 103. Nicaragua Explored, 103. Bermuda Islands, 103. First Voyage Round the World, 103, First Negro Insurrection, 103. First Descent of American Volcano, 103.

SECTION VI.

GREAT EXPEDITIONS. 104–123

1523–1550.

Central America Conquered, 104. Granada and Leon, 104. Santiago, Central America, Founded, 105. North American Coast Explored by Verrazzano, 105. A Remarkable March, 105. Francisco Pizarro, 105. Pizarro Left Panama, 105. Execution of Guatemozin, 105. Cape Horn first Seen, 106. Indian Revenge, 106. Pizarro's Explorations, 106. A Great Contract Relating to Peru, 107. A Great Uprising in Central America, 107. Sebastian Cabot in South America, 107. Pizarro's Persistence, 107. A Ship Canal Across the Isthmus first Proposed, 108. Disaster in Florida, 108. Pizarro and Cortes in Spain, 108. Pizarro bound for Peru, 109. The Dye-woods of Brazil, 109. Civil War in Peru, 109. San Miguel, 109. Caxamalca, 109. Capture, Ransom, and Death of Atahuallpa, 109-110. Spaniards in Cuzco, 110. Cartagena Founded, 110. First Recorded Eruption of Cotopaxi, 111. Quito Captured, 111. Jacques Cartier on the St. Lawrence, 111. Lima Founded, 111. Cartier's Second Voyage, 111. Site of Montreal, 112. Buenos Ayres Founded, 112. First Printing, 112. First Mint, 112. First History, 112. Rebellion of Peruvians, 112. Death of Juan Pizarro, 112. Asuncion Founded, 113. From Florida to Mexico, 113. Siege of

Cuzco, 113. Indians Declared Human, 113. Almagro Executed, 114. De Soto in Florida, 114. Juan Ortiz, 115. The Seven Cities, 115. Amazon Expedition, 115. The Mississippi Discovered, 116. Francisco Pizarro's Death, 116. De Soto's Death, 118. Government of New World, 118. First Vessels on the Mississippi, 119. Cartier's Last Voyage, 119. Blasco Nunez de Vela, 119. Potosi Silver Mines, 120. Highest City on the Globe, 120. Pedro de la Gasca in Peru, 121. Death of Cortes, 121. Gonzalo Pizarro's Defeat and Death, 122. La Paz Founded, 123. Settled Administration of Peru, 123. First Jesuits, 123. Gasca Returns to Spain, 123. Loss of Indians in Hayti, 123.

SECTION VII.

THE GREAT ENGLISH EXPLORERS. 124–134

1551–1602.

Pirates in Cuba, 124. Oldest Universities in America, 124. Huguenots in Brazil, 125. De Luna's Expedition to Florida, 125. Reverses in Chili, 125. The English Slave Trade Begun, 126. Huguenots in Florida, 126. Quicksilver Mines in Peru, 126. St. Augustine Founded, 127. Massacre at Fort Caroline, 127. De Gourge's Revenge, 127. Inquisition Established in America, 127. Sir Francis Drake, 128. Sir Martin Frobisher, 128. Sir Humphrey Gilbert's Patent, 129. New Mexico, 130. Davis' Straits, 131. Another Freebooter, 132. Manteo Baptized, 132. Lost Roanoke Colony, 133. Saved by Fireflies, 133. Death of Drake and Hawkins, 133. A Forlorn Colony, 133. Tadousac, 134. Gosnold's New England Colony, 134.

SECTION VIII.

THE COMING POWER. 135–160

1603–1630.

Samuel de Champlain, 135. Acadia, 136. First English Charter, 137. First Indian Fight in New England, 137. Hudson's First Voyage, 138. First English Colony, 138. Popham's Kennebec Colony, 138. Capt. Smith and Pocahontas, 138. Hudson's Second Voyage, 139. Germs of Manufacture, 139. Quebec Founded, 139. First Woman at Jamestown, 139. Hudson River, 140. Starving Times at Jamestown, 141. Sad Death of Hudson, 142. Tobacco First Cultivated, 143. New England Named, 144. Adriaen Block in Long Island Sound, 145. First Mass in Canada, 145. Baffin's Bay Discovered, 146. Pocahontas, 146. Powhatan, 147. Sir Walter Raleigh, 148. First Colonial Assembly, 148. Sale of Young Women, 148. Henrico College, 149. Negroes Brought to Jamestown, 149. The Pilgrims, 149. Mayflower Compact, 150. First Indian at Plymouth, 152. First Offence at Plymouth, 152. Death of Gov. Carver, 152. First Duel in New England, 152. Origin of Thanksgiving, 153. Massacre at Jamestown, 153. First Fast Day, 154. Walloon Settlers, 155. Land at Plymouth, 155. Merry Mount, 156. Salem Founded, 157. Patroons, 157. Church in Salem, 158. Boston Founded, 159. Buccaneers, 159. American Colonization, 159.

PART III.

COLONIAL LIFE. 161-258.

1631-1760.

SECTION IX.

GERMS OF SELF-GOVERNMENT. 163-189

1631-1661.

First Conflagration in Boston, 163. Election of Selectmen, 164. First Frame House in Connecticut, 164. Spirit of Liberty, 165. Representative Government, 165. First Ballot, 166. A Heavy Currency, 166. First Grand Jury, 166. Death of Champlain, 166. Providence, R. I., Founded, 167. Earliest Code of Laws, 168. New Haven Colony, 169. First Cloth Making, 169. First Printing Press in English Colonies, 170. First Hospital, 170. First Nursery, 171. A Sunday Liquor Law, 171. Curious Financial Peril, 172. Montreal Founded, 172. First Colonial League, 173. Miantonomoh, 174. Opechancanaugh, 175. Elder Brewster, 175. Two Legislative Houses in Massachusetts, 176. First Poll-Tax, 177. First Scythes, 178. Canonicus, 178. First Temperance Meeting, 179. John Winthrop, 179. Maryland Toleration, 180. Taxation in Barbadoes, 181 Prohibition of Slavery in Rhode Island, 182. Syracuse Salt Springs, 183. First Quakers, 184. Miles Standish, 184 Governor Bradford, 185. Adam Daulac's Heroism, 186. The Brandy Quarrel, 188. Last Quaker Execution, 188. Massasoit, 188.

SECTION X.

THE WIDENING FIELD. 190-218

1662—1692.

First Connecticut Charter, 190. Alexander, 191 Eliot's Indian Bible, 192. Surrender of New Amsterdam, 192. John Endicott, 193. La Salle, 194. Marquette, 194. First Ball in Canada, 195. Wives for Canadian Settlers, 195. The Cathedral of Mexico, 195. Thankfulness for Ignorance, 197 Hudson Bay Company, 197. The First Mail, 199. The White Mountains, 199. First Internal Colonial Taxation, 200 An Effectual Rebuff, 202. Death of Marquette, 202. King Philip, 202. First Vessel on the Upper Lakes, 204. A Great Journey, 205. William Penn's Grant, 206. Louisiana Named, 207. Peter Stuyvesant, 207. Uncas, 209. Roger Williams, 209. First School in Pennsylvania, 210. A Novel Currency, 211. Death of La Salle, 212. First Remonstrance against Slavery, 213. Sir Edmund Andros Arrested, 214. First American Congress, 215. First Newspaper, 216. First Paper Mill, 216. First Paper Money, 216. Mast Trees, 217. Witchcraft Delusion, 218.

SECTION XI.

THE MATURING FORCES. 219–243

1693–1743

Episcopacy in New York, 219. First Printing House in New York, 219. Connecticut Pluck, 219. William and Mary College, 220. First Rice Planted, 220. Maryland Schools and Libraries, 220. William Penn Reinstated, 220. Death of Gov. Phips, 220. John Archdale, Quaker, Governor of Carolina, 220. Slavery Among Quakers, 221. Piracy, 221 The Palmarese Nation, 222. Mrs. Dustin's Escape, 222. The Scotch Darien Colony, 222. Biloxi, Mobile Bay, Founded, 222. Captain Kidd, 223. First Emigration Pamphlet, 223. First New England Rum, 223. Natchez, 223. Dubuque Lead Mines, 223. Origin of Yale College, 223. Execution of Captain Kidd, 223. Detroit Founded, 224. Queen Anne's War, 225. Indications of Independence, 225. Massacre at Deerfield, 225. First Permanent Newspaper, 226. Alexander Selkirk, 226. Petticoat Insurrection, 226. Germs of Liberty, 227. Saybrook Platform, 227. German Immigration, 227. First Government Post-Offices, 227. Wreck of the Nottingham, 227. Diamonds in Brazil, 228. The Six Nations, 228. The Logwood Tree, 229. First Coffee Culture, 229. The Mississippi Scheme, 229. New Orleans Founded, 230. William Penn, 230. Melodies of Mother Goose, 231. Dunkards, 231. Daniel Defoe, 232. Failure of John Law, 232. First Inoculation for Small-Pox, 233. First Attempt at Marine Insurance, 233. The Apostle of Greenland, 233. First Masonic Lodge, 233. University of Havana, 234. Repeating Fire-Arm, 234. Duel on Boston Common, 235. Berkeley in America, 235. First Subscription Library, 236. Fear of American Manufactures, 236. Poor Richard's Almanac, 237. Georgia Founded, 237. First Jewish Synagogue, 238. Free Press in New York, 239. First Moravian Colony, 239. John Wesley's Sunday School, 240. First Bell Foundry, 240. Whitfield's Bethesda Orphanage, 241. First Literary Magazine, 241. The Negro Plot, 242. Faneuil Hall, 242. Franklin Stoves, 242. First Cotton Gin, 242. American Philosophical Society, 243.

SECTION XII.

THE PREPARATORY DISCIPLINE. 244–258

1744–1760.

King George's War, 244. Capture of Louisburg, 244. Moravians Expelled from New York, 246. Princeton College Founded, 246. Silk in Connecticut, 246. The First Cook Book, 246. The Boston Mob, 246. First Telegraphic Attempt, 246. First Exported Cotton, 246. First Muskets, 246. The Ohio Land Company, 247. Halifax Founded, 247. First Girl's School, 247. The Queen of the Creeks, 247. First Anatomical Dissection, 248. The Public Whipper, 248. First City Directory, 248. First Theatrical Company, 249. First Fire Insurance Company, 249. Liberty Bell, 249. The Post Office in America, 249. George Washington's Western Mission, 250. Fort du Quesne, 250. An American Congress, 250. Columbia College Founded, 251. Braddock's Defeat, 251. The Exiled Acadians, 251. Dieskau's Defeat, 252. Hendrick, 252. Pennsylvania's Discontent, 253. Fort William Henry Captured, 253. Destitution in Canada, 254. Jonathan Edwards, 254. Lord Howe Killed at Ticonderoga, 255. Fort du Quesne Captured, 255. Capture of Quebec, 256. Jorullo, the Mexican Volcano Created, 257. First Marine Insurance Office, 257. First Horn Combs, 257. Cherokee War, 257. Great Fire in Boston, 257. Attempt by French to Retake Quebec, 257. Downfall of Canada, 258. First Printing in Texas, 258. United Brethren in Christ, 258.

PART IV.

REVOLUTIONARY STRUGGLES. 259-425.

1761-1824.

SECTION XIII.

THE DAWN OF STRIFE. 261-279

1761—1774.

Birth of Independence, 261. First Canal Route, 262. The Peace of Paris, 262. Pontiac's War, 262. Post-Master General's Trip, 264. The Right of Taxation, 264. The Famous Stamp Act, 265. The Resolutions of Patrick Henry, 265. Boston Riots, 266. Stamp Act Repealed, 266. Townsend's Bill, 267. Swamp Law, 267. The Ship-of-War Romney, 267. British Soldiers in Boston, 268. Earliest Church Discipline for Slave-holding, 269. First Life Insurance, 269. Pontiac, 269. Boston Massacre, 270. Death of Whitfield, 271. Boys of Plymouth, 272. Burning of the Gaspee, 272. Effectual Penalty for Intoxication, 273. Boston Tea Party, 273. Boston Port Bill, 274. Virginia Provincial Assembly, 275. Shakers, 276. Powder Alarm, 276. First Continental Congress, 276. The American Association, 277. Minute Men, 278. Slavery Among Quakers, 278.

SECTION XIV.

THE DAY OF TRIAL. 280-325

1775-1783.

The First Blood, 280. Lexington and Concord, 281. Siege of Boston, 281. First Victory on the Atlantic, 282. Bunker Hill, 283. Dr. Joseph Warren, 284. First Continental Currency, 286. First Traitor, 287. Assault on Quebec, 288. Richard Montgomery, 288. First Piano-forte, 288. Yankee Doodle, 288. First Union Flag, 289. Evacuation of Boston, 290. Lee's Famous Resolutions, 290. Declaration of Independence, 291. United States National Seal, 293. Battle of Long Island, 294. Execution of Hale, 295. Battle of Trenton, 296. The Stolen March, 298. Bounty Jumpers, 299. The Stars and Stripes, 300. Burgoyne's Invasion, 300. Battle of Bennington, 301. Battle of Still-water, 302. Burgoyne's Surrender, 302. Articles of Confederation, 304. Battle of the Kegs, 304. Light Horse Harry, 305. The Meschianza, 305. Battle of Monmouth, 306. Capt. Cook, 308. Nancy's Rock, 309. Clark's Famous Expeditions, 310. Putnam's Escape, 310. Stony Point Captured, 311. Paul Jones' Victory, 311. Col. White's Stratagem, 312. First Bank, 312. A Dark Day, 313. Destitution of American Army, 313. Battle of Hanging Rock, 314. Treason of Benedict Arnold, 314. Execution of Andre, 315. Battle of King's Mountain, 315. Marion's Patriotism, 315. Logan, 316. Pennsylvania Revolt, 317. Battle of Cowpens, 318. The "Pine Log" Cannon, 318. Execution of Hayne, 319. Cornwallis Surrendered, 319. Bank of North America, 320. Charles Lee, 321. Society of the Cincinnati, 323. Treaty of Peace, 324. Webster's Spelling Book, 324.

SECTION XV.

THE RISE OF A NATION. 326–375

1784–1799.

First Episcopal Bishop, 326. First Agricultural Society, 327. First Law School, 327. First Daily Paper, 327. Brother Jonathan, 328. Nathaniel Greene, 329. The Annapolis Convention, 330. Extent of Slave Trade, 330. Shay's Rebellion, 330. First Practical American Steamboat, 332. Marietta, O., Founded, 334. John Ledyard, 335. Constitution of United States, 335. Queen City, 342. The Doctors' Mob, 342. First Dentist, 343. First Presidential Campaign, 343. Ethan Allen, 343. The Tammany Society, 344. First Revenue Bill, 345. First Temperance Movement, 346. Benjamin Franklin, 347. Gen. Israel Putnam, 348. Maple Sugar, 350. John Sears' Folly, 350. Yankee Enterprise, 351. First Census, 351. St. Clair's Defeat, 352. First Internal Taxation, 353. Paul Jones, 353. The White House, 355. Canal Enterprise, 355. Postal Rates, 356. Second Presidential Campaign, 356. Democratic Clubs, 357. Roger Sherman, 357. John Hancock, 358. Whitney's Cotton Gin, 359. First Spanish Merinoes, 359. Richard Henry Lee, 360. Whisky Insurrection, 361. Baron Steuben, 361. First Cotton Sewing Thread, 362. Francis Marion, 363. Treaty with Algiers, 364. First Scientific School, 364. Revolt of the Maroons, 365. Anthony Wayne, 365. French Depredations, 366. First Propellor, 366. Third Presidential Campaign, 366. The X. Y. Z. Mission, 367. Cast Iron Plow, 368. Alien and Sedition Laws, 368. Patrick Henry, 370. George Washington, 371. First Vaccination, 375. House Tax Insurrection, 375.

SECTION XVI.

THE AWAKENED CONTINENT. 376–426

1800–1824.

Congressional Library, 376. Second Census, 377. First College Paper, 377. Fourth Presidential Campaign, 377. Benedict Arnold, 378. West Point Academy, 380. Daniel Morgan, 380. Louisiana Purchase, 381. Samuel Adams, 381. Proposed Mississippi Steamboat, 382. Decatur's Achievement, 383. Alexander Hamilton, 383. Fifth Presidential Campaign, 385. First Fine Broadcloth, 385. William Moultrie, 386. Horatio Gates, 386. Henry Knox, 387. First Cargo of Ice, 388. First Trade Union Contest, 388. Aaron Burr's Trial, 389. Fulton's Triumph, 389. First Temperance Society, 390. Prison Ship Victims, 391. Sixth Presidential Campaign, 391. First Modern Sunday Schools, 392. First Mexican Uprising, 392. Third Census, 394. First Blood in Chili, 394. Breech-loading Rifle, 395. Declaration of War, 396. Surrender of Detroit, 397 Joel Barlow, 398. Seventh Presidential Campaign, 399. Uncle Sam, 399. "Don't give up the Ship," 401. Perry's Victory, 402. Tecumseh, 402. The First Stereotyping, 403. Battle of Lundy's Lane, 405. Burning of Washington, 405. The Star Spangled Banner, 406. First Mexican Constitution, 407. The Hartford Convention, 407. Financial Panic, 408. Battle of New Orleans, 409. Eighth Presidential Campaign, 411. First Remington Rifle, 411. First Asylum for Deaf Mutes, 412. The Shoe-Peg, 414. First Horse-race, 414. Florida Purchase, 414. First Odd-Fellow Lodge, 415. First Atlantic Steam Voyage, 416. Missouri Compromise, 417. Stephen Decatur, Jr., 417. Daniel Boone, 418. Ninth Presidential Campaign, 419. Fourth Census, 419. Great Financial Distress, 421. John Stark, 422. Monroe Doctrine, 423. South American Independence, 425. Tenth Presidential Campaign, 425.

PART V.

POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT. 427-538.

1825-1859.

SECTION XVII.

THE GROWTH OF PARTIES. 429-484

1825-1844.

First Reform School, 429. New Haven Blue Laws, 430. Thomas Jefferson, 431. John Adams, 433. The Willey Disaster, 435. Political Anti-Masonry, 436. First Railway, 438. Eleventh Presidential Campaign, 439. John Jay, 440. Rotation in Office, 440. Silk Mania, 441. Great Debate in the Senate, 442. First Regular Mormon Church, 443. First Steam Locomotive, 444. Fifth Census, 444. James Monroe, 446. Asiatic Cholera, 449. Twelfth Presidential Campaign, 450. McCormick's Reaper, 453. Teetotalism, 454. First Sewing Machine, 455. Morus Multicaulis Mania, 455. Great Fire in New York, 457. Colt's Revolving Firearms, 458. David Crockett, 459. Simon Kenton, 459. James Madison, 460. Aaron Burr, 462. Daniel Webster's Great Plow, 463. Thirteenth Presidential Campaign, 463. Panic of 1837, 464. Murder of Lovejoy, 465. Osceola, 466. Fifteen Gallon Law, 467. Black Hawk, 468. First Goodyear Patent, 469. Origin of Express Business, 470. First Normal School, 470. First Shipment of Wheat from Chicago, 470. The Amistad Captives, 471. Fourteenth Presidential Campaign, 473. William Henry Harrison, 474. Revolving Turret Model, 475. First Steam Fire Engine, 476. William E. Channing, 477. Dorr's Rebellion, 478. Bunker Hill Monument, 481. Millerism, 482. Success with the Telegraph, 482. Fifteenth Presidential Campaign, 484. Fourierism, 484.

SECTION XVIII.

THE INCREASE OF SECTIONALISM. 485-538

1845-1859.

Franklin's Last Voyage, 485. Andrew Jackson, 486. First Regular Regatta, 487. Copper Fever, 488. Petroleum, 489. First Blood in Mexican War, 489. Volunteers, 490. The Wilmot Proviso, 491. First Success with Ether, 491. First Isthmus Steamers, 493. Treaty of Hidalgo, 495. The California Gold Fever, 495. John Quincy Adams, 496. Spirit-Rappings, 497. Astor Library, 497. Free-Soil Party, 498. Sixteenth Presidential Campaign, 499. Bloomerism, 499. James K. Polk, 500. Apostle of Temperance, 501. John C. Calhoun, 502. Zachary Taylor, 504. The Fugitive Slave Law, 505. Seventh Census, 505. Uncle Tom's Cabin, 506. Northwest Passage, 506. The Yacht America, 507. First Cheese Factory, 509. Henry Clay, 510. Daniel Webster, 512. First Street Railway, 513. Seventeenth Presidential Campaign, 514. Kansas Nebraska

Bill, 515. Successful Whaling, 515. Paper Collars, 515. Present Fire Service, 515. Insurance Company Swindle, 516. Great Fire at Quebec, 516. Birth of Republican Party, 516. San Salvador Destroyed, 517. First Railroad in Brazil, 518. First Kerosene Oil Company, 518. Lieut Strain's Isthmus Exploration, 518. Ostend Manifesto, 518. First Train on Panama Railroad, 519. Plan of Ayutla, 519. Bleeding Kansas, 519. Dr. E. K. Kane, 520. Filibusterism, 520. Law of Juarez, 521. American Reapers, 521. The Associated Press, 521. Know Nothing Convention, 522. Mormon Troubles, 522. Assault on Sumner, 522. Political Conventions, 523. The Sewing Machine War, 523. Eighteenth Presidential Campaign, 523. Kansas War, 524. The Sorghum Mania, 524. California Vigilance Committee, 524. First Black Hawk Horse, 524. The Heaviest Man, 525. New Constitution of Mexico, 525. Dred Scott Decision, 525. Panic of 1857, 527. Great Revival, 527. Kansas Troubles, 527. Fenianism, 528. Central Park, N. Y., 529. Mexican Troubles, 529. British Columbia, 530 Atlantic Cable, 530. Parker Cleaveland, 531. First Sleeping Car, 531. William H. Prescott, 532. Rufus Choate, 534. Horace Mann, 534. John Brown's Raid, 535. Washington Irving, 537. Great Comstock Lode, 537. Oil Fever, 538. Colorado Potato Beetle, 538.

PART VI.

NATIONAL CRISES. 539-678.

1860-1868.

SECTION XIX.

THE RESORT TO ARMS. 541-598

1860-1862.

Pemberton Mill Horror, 541. Anna Dickinson's First Speech, 542. Covode Investigation, 542. Japanese Embassy, 542. Democratic Convention, 543. Pony Express, 543. Theodore Parker, 543. Political Conventions, 544. Great Eastern, 544. Prince of Wales in America, 545. Nineteenth Presidential Campaign, 546. Revolutionary Message of President Buchanan, 546. Secession of South Carolina, 546. Eighth Census, 546. The Parrott Gun, 547. First Act of War, 547. Victory of Juarez, 547. Confederate States of America, 548. Proclamations, 550. Bloodshed in Baltimore, 550. Loyalty of West Virginia, 550. Sewell's Point Conflict, 551. Occupation of Arlington Heights, 551. Contraband of War, 552. Acquia Creek, 552. Fairfax Court House, 552. Philippi, 553. Stephen A. Douglas, 553. Pig Point, 554. Little Bethel, 554. Big Bethel, 554. Romney Bridge, 555. Booneville, 555. Matthias Point, 555. Falling Waters, 556. Carthage, 556. Rich Mountain, Va., 556. Carrick's Ford, 557. Vienna, 557. Bull Run, 558. Capture of the Petrel, 559. Invasion of Illinois Checked, 559. Grand Army of the Potomac, 559. Dug Springs, Mo., 559. Army Rations, 560. Wilson's Creek, Mo., 560. Blockade of Hatteras Inlet, 561. Carnifex Ferry, 561.

Capture of Lexington, Mo., 562. Decisive South American Battle, 562. Events on Gulf Coast, 563. Ball's Bluff, 563. The Trent Affair, 566. A Mistaken Proclamation, 566. The Stone Fleet, 567. Dranesville, Va., 567. Web Printing Press, 567. Shoddy, 568. First Iron-Clad Rams, 568. Rarey, the Horse Tamer, 568. Prestonburg, Ky., 568. John Tyler, 569. Mill Spring, 569. Fort Henry Captured, 570. Burnside's Roanoke Expedition, 570. Fort Donelson, 571. Nashville Panic, 571. Expedition to New Orleans, 572. Confederate Privateers, 572. Pea Ridge, Mo., 572. Bell-metal for Cannon, 573. Merrimac and Monitor, 573. New Madrid, 575. New Berne, 575. Shiloh or Pittsburgh Landing, 576. Island No. 10, 577. Mitchell's Cavalry Raid, 577. War Upon Mexico, 578. Capture of New Orleans, 578. Fort Macon, 579. Evacuation of Yorktown, 579. Williamsburg, 580. Capture of Norfolk, 580. Fort Pillow, 581. Butler's Woman Order, 581. Army Medical Museum, 581. Winchester, 581. Hanover Court House, 582. Fair Oaks, 582. Stuart's Raid, 583. Oak Grove, 583. Mechanicsville, 583. Malvern Hills, 584. Guerilla Warfare, 585. Colored Troops, 585. National Cemeteries, 585. Exchange of Prisoners, 585. Martin Van Buren, 586. Cedar Mountain, 587. Groveton, 588. Second Battle of Bull Run, 588. Bragg's Invasion, 588. Carlos Antonio Lopez, 589. South Mountain, 590. Antietam, 590. Corinth, 591. Bragg's Invasion of Tennessee, 592. Butler superseded by Banks, 593. Prairie Grove, Ark., 594. Fredericksburg, 594. Murfreesboro', 596. Greenbacks, 597. Gatling Gun, 597. The War in Mexico, 597.

SECTION XX.

THE RETURN TO PEACE. 599–678

1863–1868.

Emancipation Proclamation, 599. Dr. Lyman Beecher, 601. Banks' Raid in Western Louisiana, 601. Good for Evil, 602. The Sioux War, 602. The Impostor Gunboat, 602. Banks at the Red River, 603. The Veteran Reserve Corps, 603. The Responsive Chord, 603. Port Gibson, 604. Chancellorsville, 604. Stoneman's Cavalry Raid, 605. Vallandigham's Arrest, 605. Colombian Constitution, 606. Draft Difficulties, 606. Stonewall Jackson, 606. Big Black River, 608. French in City of Mexico, 608. Lee's Second Invasion, 608. Gettysburg, 609. Vicksburg, 611. Surrender of Port Hudson, 612. Mexico an Empire, 613. Draft Riot in New York, 613. Sam Houston, 614. Capture of Morgan, 614. Quantrell's Raid, 614. Siege of Charleston, 615. Chickamauga, 615. Bristow Station, 616. Military Affairs in the West, 617. Beecher in England, 617. Boston Music Hall Organ, 618. Lincoln's Gettysburg Speech, 618. Chattanooga, 619. Andersonville, 620. Close of Siege of Knoxville, 620. A Monster Cannon, 621. The Eureka Mower, 621. Sherman's March Through Mississippi. 621. Wistar's Raid, 622. Florida Expedition, 622. Kilpatrick's Raid, 622. First Accident Insurance, 622. Thomas Starr King, 623. Red River Expedition, 623. Massacre of Fort Pillow, 624. Battle of the Wilderness, 624. Sheridan's Raid toward Richmond, 625. Spottsylvania Court House, 625. Nathaniel Hawthorne, 626. Radical Convention, 626. Cold Harbor, 626. Emperor Maximilian I, 627. Alabama and Kearsage, 627. Attack on Petersburg, 628. Important Congressional Action, 629. Early's Raid in the North Checked, 629. Peace Attempts, 630. Hall's Second Arctic Trip, 630. Chambersburg, Pa., Burned, 630. Mine Explosion at Petersburg, 630. Blockade of Mobile Port, 631. Seizure of Weldon Railway, 631. Capture of Atlanta by Sherman, 631. Papal Nuncio to Mexico, 632. Capture of the Florida, 632. Roger B. Taney, 632. Sheridan's Campaign, 633. Last Invasion of Missouri, 633. Twentieth Presidential Campaign, 634. Sherman's March to the Sea, 634. Henry R. Schoolcraft, 634. Pullman Cars, 635. Insurrections in South America, 635. Grasshopper Depredations, 636. Edward Everett, 636. Fort Fisher, 637. The Thirteenth Amendment, 637. Sherman's

March Through the Carolinas, 638. The Freedman's Bureau, 638. Averasboro, 639. Fort Steadman, 639. Five Forks, 640. Capture of Petersburg and Richmond, 640. Lee's Surrender, 641. Lincoln's Last Speech, 642. Assassination of Lincoln, 643. Attempt upon Seward, 643. Abraham Lincoln, 644. Death of Booth, 651. Johnston's Surrender, 651. South American Alliance, 651. Proclamation of Rewards, 651. Jefferson Davis Captured, 652. Last Battle, 652. Disbanding of the Army, 652. Pay Department, 653. Army Medical Department, 653. Sanitary Commission, 653. Christian Commission, 654. The Shenandoah, 655. Execution of Assassins, 655. Execution of Wirz, 656. Thomas Corwin, 656. Soldiers' Homes, 657. Virginia City, Nevada, 657. Patagonian Colony, 657. Eliphalett Nott, 658. Valparaiso, Chili, Bombarded, 659. Civil Rights Bill, 659. Gen. Scott, 659. Fenian Raid on Canada, 660. Fourteenth Amendment, 661. Lewis Cass, 661. Portland, Me., Burned, 661 Great Trip up the Yukon, 661. Successful Atlantic Cable, 662. Agassiz's Amazon Trip, 662. Swinging Around the Circle, 663. Impeachment Proposed, 664. N. P. Willis, 664. A. D. Bache, 665. Chicago Water Works, 666. British North American Act, 666. Capture and Execution of Maximilian, 667. Purchase of Alaska, 667. Haydn Surveys, 667. Elias Howe, 668. John A. Andrew, 669. Fitz-Greene Halleck, 669. Patrons of Husbandry, 670. Stuyvesant Pear Tree, 670. Peruvian Revolution, 671. Ku-Klux Klan, 671. Impeachment of Johnson, 672. James Buchanan, 673. Indiana Vigilance Committee, 674. Thaddeus Stevens, 675. Violent Earthquake, 676. Outbreak of Cuban Revolution, 677. Twenty-First Presidential Campaign, 677. Jefferson Davis Discharged, 678.

PART VII.

PRESENT DEVELOPMENT. 679.

1869-1881.

SECTION XXI.

THE PROBLEMS OF TO-DAY. 681-776

1869—1876.

John Cassin, 682. The Fifteenth Amendment, 682. James Harper, 682. Fire in Comstock Lode, 683. Cuban Constitution, 684. Board of Indian Commissioners, 684. Pacific Railroad Opened, 684. Powell's Colorado Expedition, 685. First Peace Jubilee, 685. Henry J. Raymond, 685. Expedition for Cuba, 686. French Cable, 686. William Pitt Fessenden, 688. Black Friday, 688. Franklin Pierce, 689. George Peabody, 689. Shooting of A. D. Richardson, 690. Edwin M. Stanton, 691. Troubles in Hayti, 692. First Colored U. S. Senator, 693. Anson Burlingame, 693. Francisco S. Lopez, 694. George H. Thomas, 695. Emma Willard, 696. Rebellion in Argentine Republic, 697. San Domingo, 698. Admiral Dahlgren, 698. The Nathan Murder, 699. Admiral Farragut, 700. Insurrection in Peru, 701 Gen. Robert E. Lee, 701. Great Earthquake, 703. First Narrow Gauge Railroad, 703. Ninth Census, 703. Isthmus Ex-

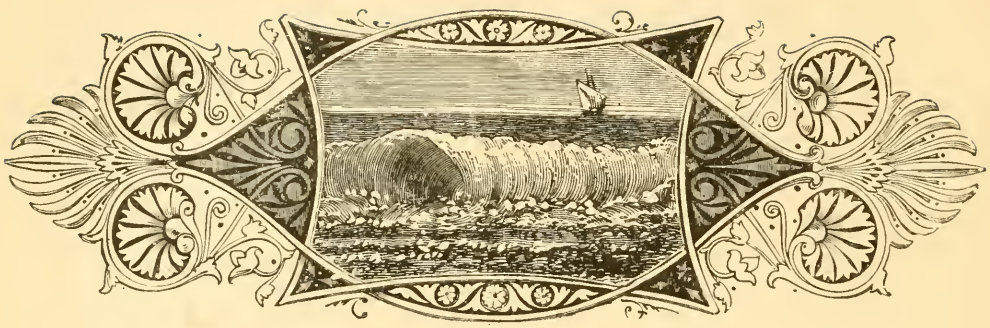
ploration, 704. George Ticknor, 704. War Between Honduras and San Salvador, 705. U. S. Fish Commission, 705. Alice Cary, 705. Treaty of Washington, 706. Civil Service Reform, 706. Stanley and Livingstone 706. Ku-Klux Bill, 707. Corean War, 707. Phoebe Cary, 708. Whaling Disaster, 708. Forest Fires and Burning of Chicago, 709. Gen. Anderson, 709. Thomas Ewing, 710. Tammany Ring Broken up, 710. Grand Duke Alexis, 711. S. F. B. Morse, 714. James Gordon Bennett, 715. Benito Juarez, 717. The Metis Disaster, 719. W. H. Seward, 720. San Juan Boundary, 722. Gen. Meade, 723. Great Boston Fire, 723. Horace Greeley, 724. Edwin Forrest, 726. Eight-Hour Movement, 727. Credit Mobilier Exposure, 729. Salary Grab, 729. Modoc Massacre, 730. Salmon P. Chase, 731. The Panic of '73, 734. The Virginius Affair, 735. Hoosac Tunnel, 736. Polaris Survivors, 737. The Telephone, 738. Woman's Crusade, 739. Charles Sumner, 740. Charley Ross, 743. Louisiana Embroglio, 746. Emma Mine Scandal, 747. Beecher Trial, 748. Pacific Mail, 756. Spelling Mania, 750. Whiskey Ring War, 751. First Red Ribbon, 754. W. C. Ralston, 758. Fast Mail, 759. Henry Wilson, 761. Tweed's Escape, 762. Belknap's Exposure, 767. Centennial, 768. Santa Anna, 770. First Cremation, 776.

SECTION XXII.

THE VIGOR OF LIFE. 777–856

1877–1881.

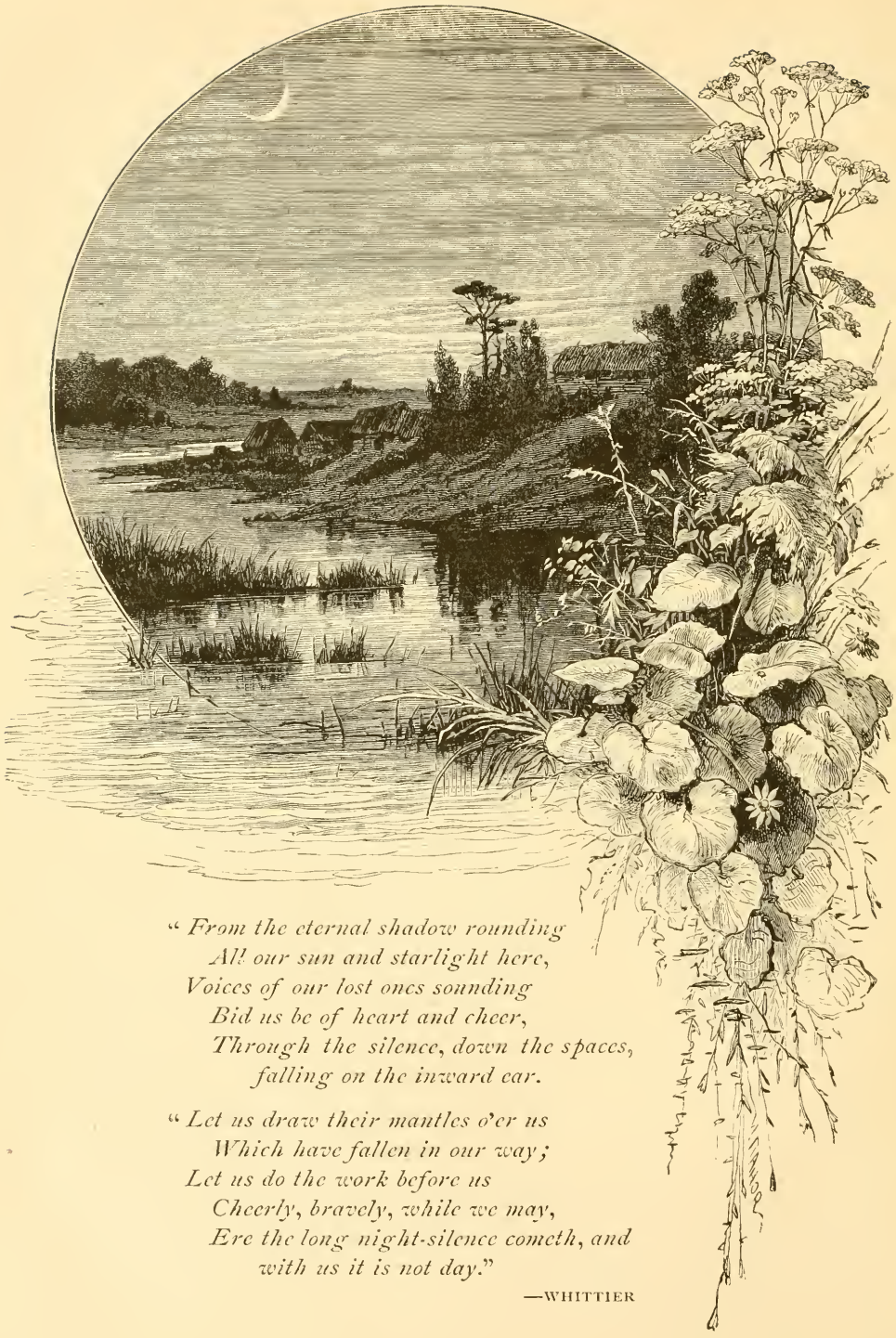
Electoral Commission, 778. John D. Lee executed, 779. Parson Brownlow, 781. John L. Motley, 783. Mollie Maguires, 785. Robert Dale Owen, 785. Great Railroad Strikes, 786. Brigham Young, 788. Oliver P. Morton, 791. Samuel Bowles, 794. Silver Bill, 795. Great Defalcations, 797. Savings Bank Panic, 798. William C. Bryant, 799. Sutro Tunnel, 801. Great Heat, 802. Kearneyism, 803. The Plague of '78, 804. Bayard Taylor, 806. Father Purcell's Failure, 807. Phonograph, 808. Resumption, 808. The Learned Blacksmith, 811. Negro Exodus, 812. Ponca Troubles, 813. W. L. Garrison, 816. The Uncle Sam, 820. Reform of Oneida Community, 821. Gen. John B. Hood, 822. The Ute Outbreak, 823. Gen. Joseph Hooker, 824. Zachariah Chandler, 825. Prostrate Peru, 827. Troubles in Mexico, 828. A Great Inventor, 829. Maine Election, 830. West Point Outrage, 834. Dr. Tanner's Fast, 838. Fast Trotting, 839. Chief Ouray, 840. The Morey Letter, 844. Garfield Campaign, 846. Fall of Lima, 851. Egyptian Obelisk, 852. Mentor, 855. Garfield's Cabinet, 856.



LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

Abraham Lincoln, steel plate.....Frontispiece
Passion Flower of Peru.....VIII
Landscape.....XXXII
Grave Creek Mound, W. Va..... 38
Sepulchral Urn from Laporte, Ind..... 40
Ancient Works at Marietta, Ohio..... 41
Copper Implements..... 45
Stone Axes..... 46
Sculptured Pipe..... 46
Cloth from Ohio Mounds..... 47
Ancient Idol and Altar at Copan..... 48
Ancient Vessel from New Mexico..... 49
Ancient Ruin in Yucatan..... 50
Ruin at Tuloom in Yucatan..... 52
Indian Bag, Drum, etc..... 57
Indian Weapons..... 58
Crow Chief in Full Dress..... 61
Scalp Stretched to Dry..... 62
An Indian Dance..... 64
Squaw and Child..... 65
Medicine Men..... 67
Sun Worship by Coroados in Brazil. Full page..... 69
Half Breed..... 71
Tomahawk..... 72
Christopher Columbus..... 80
Codfishing on Newfoundland Banks. Full page..... 91
Cape Horn..... 106
Jacques Cartier..... 111
De Soto's March..... 114
Sir Martin Frobisher..... 129

Sir Walter Raleigh Smoking..... 132
Pocahontas..... 139
Capt. Smith and the Compass..... 141
The First Indian Toper..... 143
Landing of the Pilgrims..... 151
Front of Cathedral of Mexico. Full page..... 196
Canadian Trapper..... 198
Marquette Descending the Mississippi..... 200
Peter Stuyvesant..... 208
Indian Attack..... 215
Mrs. Dustin and the Indians..... 221
Scold Gagged..... 248
Removing Cannon from the Battery..... 285
The Stolen March..... 297
Gen. Burgoyne..... 303
Vale of Wyoming. Full page..... 307
Washington's Army Chest..... 323
A Revolutionary Flag..... 325
Benjamin Franklin..... 347
Paul Jones..... 354
George Washington..... 372
Washington's Sword and Cane..... 375
Benedict Arnold..... 378
Mormon Characters..... 443
Andrew Jackson..... 486
John C. Calhoun..... 503
Henry Clay..... 510
Daniel Webster..... 512
Cypress Grove in Mexico. Full page..... 526
Jefferson Davis..... 550
Benjamin F. Butler..... 593
Stonewall Jackson Praying..... 607
William T. Sherman..... 683
Devil's Castle, East Greenland. Full page..... 687
Robert E. Lee..... 702
Horace Greeley..... 724
First Steamer on Orinoco..... 728



"From the eternal shadow rounding
All our sun and starlight here,
Voices of our lost ones sounding
Bid us be of heart and cheer,
Through the silence, down the spaces,
falling on the inward ear.

"Let us draw their mantles o'er us
Which have fallen in our way;
Let us do the work before us
Cheerly, bravely, while we may,
Ere the long night-silence cometh, and
with us it is not day."

—WHITTIER

PART I.

INTRODUCTORY STUDIES.

"Wordless moans the ancient pine;
Lake and mountain give no sign;
Vain to trace this ring of stones;
Vain the search of crumbling bones;
Deepest of all mysteries
And the saddest, silence is.

* * * * * * *

What strange shore or chartless sea
Holds the awful mystery.

* * * * * * *

Therefore well may nature keep
Equal faith with all who sleep,
Set her watch of hills around
Christian grave and heathen mound."

—WHITTIER.

SECTION I.

PREHISTORIC AMERICA.

THE antiquities of America do not yield in interest to those of any other part of the world. There is a certain fascination in finding within the limits of what is known as the New World, relics which take us back into previous ages, and assert that the human life of the continent dates from a remote period. The number and activity of those who are engaged in this delightful study, are daily increasing. The scientific collections of the country are daily enlarging their lists of prehistoric treasures. In certain sections many persons may with ease become collectors of specimens, and add something to the general fund of knowledge relating to the life and civilization of prehistoric races upon the American continent. A piece of broken pottery with a glaze or a figure upon its surface, a mound and an inclosure thrown up regularly in perfect mathematical figures, an arrow-head picked out from its bed among the remains of the mastodon, and hundreds of other things turned up in the cultivation of the soil, or in excavations for mining purposes, speak eloquently of forgotten peoples and prehistoric times. Every record obtained is an unintentional one, so far as the persons who left it were concerned. The study has most literally to do with remains, and remains only. This gives a peculiar zest to the work. The reconstruction of customs and thoughts and pursuits which have long ago disappeared from the face of the earth, and are now known only by their partial and decaying products carelessly thrown up from the soil, or uncovered amid the tangle of almost impenetrable forests, may well serve as a problem which shall rest and calm the mind when it is at times worn with the press and labor of the present day.

In Europe the discoveries which bear upon the antiquity of the human race, are greatly more numerous than the same kind of discoveries in America. The ancient things of historic times, which were formerly worshiped for their age, are young, compared with some of these prehistoric revelations. Much more evidence will doubtless be gained in many sections of the Old World, which have not yet yielded up their treasures. Lake dwellings, shell heaps, and bone caves, abound in relics from which the story of former days is drawn by a close scrutiny. Yet enough scattered hints have been

gleaned from the soil of America to show that when our country becomes more fully investigated, there will be found here also rich evidences which will delight and reward the faithful student. The reality of the testimony to be obtained has been already very clearly demonstrated.

There is, then, a real prehistoric America which divides itself very naturally into two portions. The first portion is that to which the isolated relics which have been found here and there upon the continent relate, and which is much the older of the two. The evidences bearing upon this, so far as man is concerned, are too meager to permit the drawing of any certain conclusions. The remains of prehistoric animals have been found in considerable abundance. Well-preserved skeletons of ancient mammoths are from time to time discovered, and are put into the museums of the country to astonish us by their gigantic size. But the remains which point unequivocally to the remote antiquity of man upon the continent, are comparatively few. Almost all of them require verification. It is a difficult work to draw correct conclusions from the position in which a single human cranium has been found. There are many exceptional geological changes which may have been in some respects quite the opposite of that which they are confidently affirmed to have been. The deposition of soil by a river at its mouth, the decay of different substances in different kinds of soil and at different times, the position of the bones of the human skeleton in deep strata of the earth or in caves, the mingling together of them with the bones of extinct animals, and many other ever-present problems, require a flexible judgment in their examination, that the circumstances of one age may not be heedlessly fixed upon another age. Human skulls have been found, it is asserted, and probably with truth, in the bone caves of Brazil with the remains of animals no longer known upon the earth. Relics of pottery have been found in the coast terraces of Ecuador, in what is thought by some to be a very old deposit. A skull was claimed to have been taken more than ten years ago from a mining shaft near Angelos, Calaveras County, California, at a depth of one hundred and fifty feet. Implements of unknown use have been found in the gravel deposits of California at a depth of thirty feet or more. A few years ago a piece of basket-matting was found on Petit Anse Island, Vermillion Bay, Louisiana, below the remains of a fossil elephant. A human skeleton was found in excavating for the foundations of gas works at New Orleans, at a depth of sixteen feet, beneath the remains of four successive cypress forests. Dr. Dowler assumes an age of 14,400 years for it. The pelvic bone of a human being was found near Natchez by Dr. Dickeson, in such a position as to affirm, at first, a great age. Human remains have been found with the remains of extinct animals elsewhere along the Mississippi Valley. In 1839 the remains of a mastodon were found in Gasconade County, Missouri, partially consumed by fire, which was supposed to have been kindled by human beings for the purpose of destroying the animal after it had been mired by its own weight in a swamp. Other evidences of the presence of man were found in the same place. At different times, arrow-heads and implements, and portions of skeletons, have been found in geological positions, which seem to teach a high an-

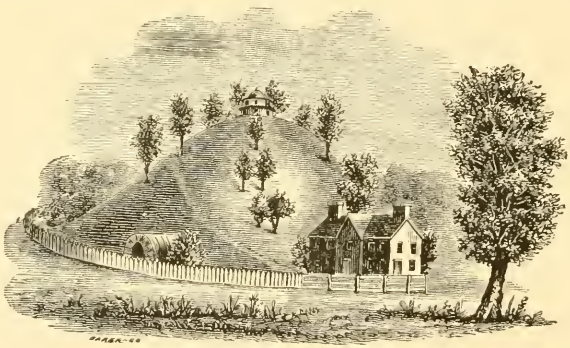
tiquity. Each of these asserted "finds" is made the pivot upon which a theory is hinged. But the discoveries have not been numerous enough in the same section or same deposit to make the verdict in any of the cases an entirely conclusive one. Often a single witness is the only one who can testify concerning the relic or relics. It is no depreciation of any witness to say that for scientific purposes this is not sufficient. In all other departments we rigidly demand a great number of experiments, and an exact agreement of witnesses. Very frequently the geological age of a discovery is disputed by different scientists, even when it is acknowledged to be authentic. Until, then, similar remains are found in other sections in positions to make the conclusion a decisive one by the weight of evidence, the most that can be said is, that the present state of the testimony carries back human life upon this continent somewhere into the age of prehistoric animals, without revealing to us anything of the life and government of the period. We cannot make a people out of the present scattered fragments. All we can do is to grope back into the almost utter darkness with blinded eyes and blundering hands.

But the prehistoric age of America includes a second and later period, the remains of which are much more abundant and conclusive. We step aside from the puzzling questions of earlier life, to trace the life, government, customs, manufactures, of nations once filling a large portion of the New World. Here is a work of great distinctness and of peculiar pleasure, arising from the accessibility, extent, and nature, of the object of study. To gaze upon these mute legacies which have come down to us out of the past, is like stepping into some place where the stillness is oppressive. The silence of the deepest forest solitude is totally unequal to the silence of a place where we know that human beings have been, and human voices have spoken. Vacant rooms with dusty furniture and echoing walls testify very minutely of the ones who have occupied them. The quality, position, and wear, of each article speak volumes concerning the character, tastes, and education, of the ones who have used it. To wisely discriminate the lessons to be learned, to reject conclusions from imperfect data, are processes of great delicacy, and require the utmost care. Every possible trace of life must be gathered. The positions and kinds of earthworks, the age of trees and the depth of mould upon the banks, the apparent use of fire in the making of pottery or in the celebration of sacred rites, the smallest bits of wrought clay, half-burned shreds of cloth, pictured walls, sculptured stone, buildings matted with vegetation, and the crumbling skeletons which drop to dust upon exposure to the air, all require careful study and wise judgment. The dull dead things which were ages ago surrounded by a busy life, will reveal their secrets only to the true worker.

The prehistoric people who have left their works very abundantly throughout the present territory of the United States, are now known as the Mound Builders. This simple name designates a large, powerful and intelligent population once occupying the great central valleys of the land. Any one can heap up dirt, and yet under this term lie many questions of character and civilization. Their remains have not been traced north of the Great Lakes or within the Atlantic States, except in a few doubtful instances. They fill the Central States up and down the

Ohio and Mississippi Valleys and are found in traces in certain States which border upon this section.

The works left by this people vary in character. Prominent in the list and the special cause of bestowing the name, are mounds. One of the few individual mounds most worthy of mention, which has been called the "monarch of all such structures in the United States" stands on the plain of Cahokia, east of the Mississippi River at St. Louis, and within the present State of Illinois. A careless observer might pass it as a small hill, but a quick glance would assure one of its artificial position and regular form. It is almost exactly of a rectangular shape. Its slopes and angles are weather-worn, but essentially true. The mound is seven hundred feet long and five hundred feet wide, and rises to a level of ninety feet above the base. The ascent is made at one side to a terrace one hundred and sixty feet by three hundred in extent, and thence to the summit platform, which is two hundred feet by four hundred and fifty. A conical mound about ten feet high stood at one point upon the highest platform. In this were found bones, vases, and stone implements. The structure covers eight acres and contains nearly twenty millions cubic feet of earth, a vast mass to be collected into one gigantic pile. Most mounds are smaller, although there are others which nearly equal this one. There were at least two hundred of all sizes within the same section of Illinois. Large numbers of mounds were removed in building the great city of St. Louis, in Missouri, for which reason it is known as the "Mound City." At Miamisburg, Ohio, was a great circular mound eight hundred and fifty-two feet in circumference, and sixty-eight feet high. At Grave Creek in Virginia there was another circular mound about one thousand feet in circumference, and seventy feet high. At a very thorough examination of it made forty years ago by running shafts into it, two burial vaults were found, one in the very base of the structure, containing two skeletons, and another thirty feet higher in the mound containing one skeleton. The vaults were formed of upright timbers with beams laid across the top to support the roof. Several thousand shell beads, together with mica and copper ornaments, and a few carved stone objects, were found in the two vaults. The most of these objects were in the upper vault with the single skeleton. A stone with an inscription in odd characters upon it has been exhibited as having been found in the excavation, but it is thought by a large number to be a fraud. It is of no certain value. At Seltzertown, Mississippi, was a mound covering nearly six acres. It was six hundred feet long and four hundred feet wide. The summit, which contained four acres, was forty feet above the base, and upon it stood



GRAVE CREEK MOUND, WEST VIRGINIA.
[Foster's Prehistoric Races].

three conical mounds, one at each end, and one in the middle. One of these cones was forty feet high, the others were slightly less. There were traces of eight other mounds upon this extensive summit area which was reached by a graded way up the side. Skeletons, pieces of pottery and vases which had evidently been used in offerings, were found within the small mounds. The north wall of the large mound was partially held in place by sun-dried brick filled with rushes, leaves and grass, to a thickness of two feet. At some points marks of human hands are said to have been visible where the brick was pressed to its shape. Other cases of this wall building have been found, but no signs of the use of fire are visible upon any of them. The mounds above mentioned are among the best known, because of their size. But through those same regions are thousands of smaller ones which are no less characteristic, though not so large. In Ohio alone it is estimated that there are ten thousand of these structures. In Wisconsin there are hundreds upon hundreds of them, having a peculiar character confined mostly to the mounds of that State. They bear a stamp of their own in that many of them are in the shape of some animal or bird. A few instances of the form of a man have been discovered. The outlines are rude, but the intentions are visible. One of the most noticeable is what is known as the Turtle Mound at Waukesha, the body of which is fifty-six feet long and the tail two hundred and fifty feet. It is raised about six feet above the earth. Many curious forms are found in all parts of the State rising from one to four feet above the surface of the earth, or hollowed out within the soil. There are birds with long extended wings, and reptiles with a total length of one hundred to four hundred feet. Many of these mounds have been destroyed in order that houses might be built, or in the cultivation of farms. But they are still found around Milwaukee, along the valleys of rivers, and upon the borders of the many beautiful lakes which fill the State. Their situation is almost uniformly chosen for purposes of elevation and beauty. Very few of these animal mounds are found elsewhere. In Adams County, Ohio, is a wonderful embankment one thousand feet in length running away in flowing curves to a threefold coil at the end like the coil of a serpent's tail. At the other end the ridge divides to a pair of jaws which are open, and in the act of swallowing an oval figure. The oval is very nearly perfect in form, being one hundred and three feet in one diameter and thirty-nine in the other. The embankment is about five feet high at the center, and a little less at the extremities. It is about thirty feet wide at its base, and lies upon the bank of Brush Creek, occupying a sort of long projecting bluff by the side of that stream. In Licking County, in the same State, there is what is known as the Alligator Mound, with a body two hundred and fifty feet long and forty feet wide, and legs, each thirty-six feet in length. The other mounds which have been referred to, are of all shapes and sizes. They are four, six, eight-sided, square, rectangular or circular. Most mounds show traces of having been ascended by a spiral or a graded path. We come to some, square or otherwise, which have a long, inclined bank of earth leading from some distance away from the base up to the top. We also come to others in Mississippi, which are connected by long causeways leading from the

summit of one mound to the summit of the next.

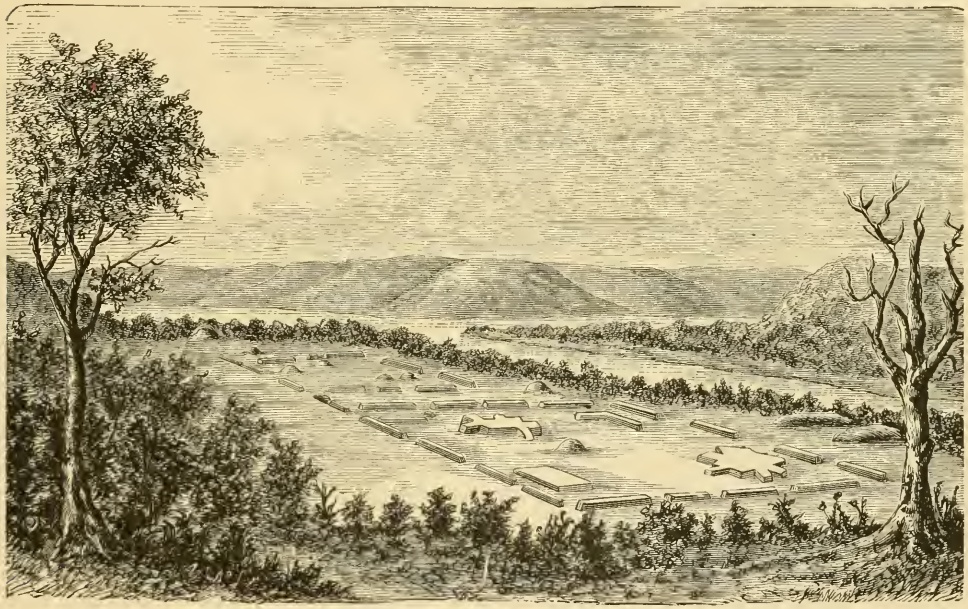
But what were the uses of these structures? The answer to this question is in some cases very clearly discerned. Many of the mounds were undoubtedly sepulchral or mortuary. The remains of human bodies are found in them in such positions as to indicate that the mounds were constructed for their burial. Sepulchral urns of considerable beauty are found in numbers. Other mounds probably served

SEPULCHRAL URN FROM LAPORTE, INDIANA.
[Foster's Prehistoric Races.]

as the bases of great temples, which have now fallen wholly to dust; or were used as platforms for the performance of sacrificial rites, perhaps to elevate the holy ceremonies to the view of large multitudes. In some sections the great public buildings or communal dwellings may have been situated upon the largest plateau mounds. Evidences of this are found in Mexico and Central America, where the structures upon similar mounds were built of more enduring materials than were used in the Mississippi Valley. There are other elevations which may have served as signal or lookout stations. They are so situated as to command extensive views, and were probably Observation Mounds. One of our best and most enthusiastic students of American Archæology thinks that the animal structures are the totems of the clans of the several regions, and that complete systems of these totem mounds will be discovered when their relative positions are fully investigated. Other purposes than the above may have been served by portions of this extensive class of remains.

Another class of works demands equal attention. In exploring the regions where the mounds are situated, immense inclosures reveal themselves. It is estimated that there are fifteen hundred in Ohio alone. They consist of embankments of earth or stone, often with ditches either inside or outside. Near Chillicothe, Ohio, are what have been known as the Hopeton Works. There is a circle containing twenty acres. Touching one side of the circle lies a square, which likewise contains twenty acres. At the point where square and circle meet, two parallel embankments start, and run for quite a distance. Other celebrated inclosures are near Newark, Ohio. About one mile west of the town is a very extensive system. There is a circle one mile in circumference, the embankment being ten or twelve feet high, and sloping at an angle of forty-five degrees. The summit is wide enough for one person to walk upon. There is an entrance one hundred feet wide, from which the walls extend in a direct line outwardly, a distance of ninety feet, with a height of twenty feet. Around the inside of the embankment is quite a deep ditch, and on the side next the bank is a narrow pavement of cobble stones. In the center of the level ground within the circle, is a small elevation about five feet high, in the form of a bird with outstretched wings. A gentleman from Newark says that "the whole appearance of the structure indicates that its form has not materially changed by

lapse of time; the angles are sharp and clear; and but for the massive trees and decayed trunks upon the banks, the visitor might imagine himself looking upon a work of recent date." About half a mile from this inclosure is another one. There is, as above, a circle nearly as large. There is also half a square, the other half having been destroyed by the plow. The square and the circle are connected by an avenue two hundred or more feet long, and one hundred feet wide. In the wall of the circle opposite the entrance from the square, is a mound twenty feet high. Just within the square, and hiding from any one standing in its center the interior of the circle, is a breastwork running across the entrance, one hundred feet or more in length. Beyond the square, two parallel ridges run away for nearly three miles. From the arrangement we judge that the approach was through the long avenue. From this, an entrance was made into the square. From the square, the circle's interior was hidden because of the breastwork. But passing around the breastwork through the connecting avenue, passage was made into what seems to have been the inmost retreat of all. If anything was sacred, it was within that circle. If there were any religious rites they were undoubtedly connected with the circle. At Cedar Bank, Ohio, there are thirty-two acres inclosed by an embankment inside of which is a mound two hundred and forty-five feet long, and one hundred and fifty feet broad. Near Liberty, Ohio, is a series of circles running into each other, and covering sixty acres of land. A square containing twenty-seven acres, lies in the midst of them. Extensive works were found between the Ohio and Muskingum Rivers, on the site of Marietta, Ohio.



ANCIENT WORKS AT MARIETTA, OHIO.
[Foster's Prehistoric Races.]

The inclosures covered about seventy-five acres in a beautiful situation, and presented the features which have already been described in connection with other remains, except that four mounds in the shape of truncated pyramids were within the largest inclosure. This form is more peculiar to the Southern States and Mexico. These works were mostly removed in founding and building Marietta. Three mounds were retained by special arrangement. Near Randolph, Indiana, is a rectangular embankment, with an entrance guarded by a ridge which starts from one side, runs out in the form of a small square, and comes back nearly to the other side of the entrance. It forms a complete vestibule. Besides these regular inclosures, there are upon the summits of hills, heavy embankments, evidently meant for fortification, and shaped according to the contour of the hill-top. In such cases, the entrances are guarded by protruding lines which run out from one side and the other, alternately, over-lapping each other, the whole made more secure by an outer raised breastwork covering the passage-way. Such an one is found in Butler County, Ohio, inclosing sixteen acres upon the top of a hill, the approach to which, along a narrow neck of land, is heavily protected in the manner just indicated. These are a few out of the great many inclosures in the country, some of which contain as many as four hundred acres each. Except those which were for defence, they are in exact geometrical figures, showing on the part of the builders a desire for regularity, and a knowledge of the means by which it could be attained.

In 1848 the announcement was first made that evidences of ancient copper mining had been discovered in the region of Lake Superior. Mr. S. O. Knapp, agent of the Minnesota Mining Company, stated that excavations had been found which were evidently made by human beings at a remote period. Upon investigation, numerous pits filled with leaves and other rubbish were traced along the veins of copper at the surface of the earth. They very readily escaped attention except by a close scrutiny, but upon being cleaned out, stone mauls and other implements were found in them. The knowledge concerning these pits has been constantly increasing. Some are small. Others are very large, being fifteen feet deep, and more than a hundred feet wide. The deposits within them indicate great age. An excavation twelve feet deep, fifteen feet high, and twenty-five feet long, was found upon the side of a bluff. In front was a large pile of excavated rock, some of the pieces of which were so large, that they must have been removed by means of levers. Large blocks of metal, and stone mauls with grooves around them, were found. Another excavation, thirty feet deep, and partially filled with decayed wood and earthy deposits, was discovered. A mass of copper weighing nearly six tons, was found to have been raised some distance above the bottom of the excavation, and to be resting upon skids, which were evidently adjusted by means of wedges. The upper surface of the mass had been thoroughly beaten, and an edge was turned down around it. A stone maul, weighing thirty-six pounds, and having a double groove around it, was found in the debris. Trees were growing in the rubbish and excavated matter, which showed an age of three hundred and four hundred years. These ancient mines will probably be found in abundance in por-

tions of the forest which the modern miners have not yet penetrated. There are no evidences of residence at the mines, in the ruins of cities, mounds, or roads. But copper, which is known to be Lake Superior copper by the spots of silver in it, has been found in most of the mounds of the Middle and Southern States. It seems to have been wrought cold, in every instance. It is thought, therefore, that the mines must have been worked by annual expeditions from the warmer regions of the South. These mines must have been deserted, also, centuries before the first Jesuit missionaries visited the region. The Indians had a slight amount of copper in use, but they seemed neither to know of these ancient mines, nor how to mine in any place. They took only what they found lying at hand, upon the surface, in places where they stumbled upon it. It is now known, also, that the Mound Builders mined in North Carolina for the mica which is found in large slabs in many of their mounds, and seems to have had a sacred value in their eyes. The present supply of the country is largely obtained from the same localities.

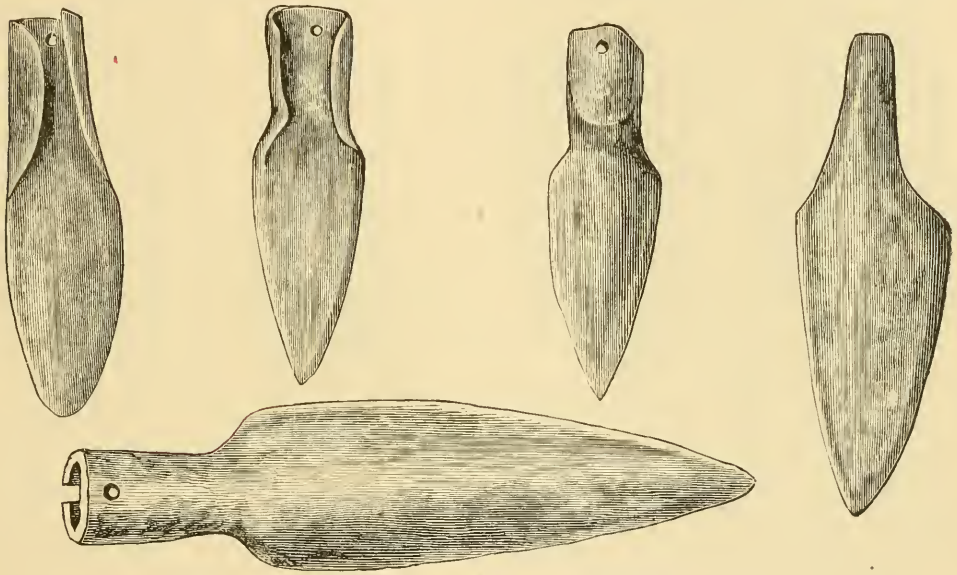
There are several arguments used in determining the age of all these works. The trees which are found growing upon them are carefully studied. Instances of trees with two hundred and fifty, three hundred and fifty, and even eight hundred rings of annual growth, have been found, rooted directly in embankments. But these aged trees only carry us back to the time when the region had become an entire wilderness, not to the close of the ancient civilization. It has been shown that the growth of a forest and the change of vegetation would indicate a period much greater than the age of any single tree now known. In some cases evidences of successive generations of trees are found in fallen and decaying trunks. Many of the mortuary mounds have been opened, and portions of skeletons found within them, but in such a condition as to show great age, often crumbling to dust upon exposure to the air. It was formerly stated that no one of these remains was to be found upon the lowest river-terrace of the present day. But this has since been shown to be a mistake, as traces of mounds are known to exist in several such places. This shows how cautiously statements must be made as to the age and origin of these works. Horace Greeley once visited the remains near Newark, Ohio, saying before he went that he could easily tell by whom and when they were built. When he reached the spot, he silently surveyed the whole, noted the evidence of some kind of engineering skill, the correctness of the forms, the great trees growing out of the ridges, together with fallen and decayed ones lying in different directions, and last of all, the inside paved ditch. He then sat down and wrote a detailed description of it for the New York *Tribune*. Some one looked over his shoulder to see what explanation he would append to his description, and read as follows: "As to the origin, by whom built, and for what purpose, all we can say is, 'It is here.'" This was the end of one attempted solution of the mystery. It seems to be certain that the close of this ancient civilization must have been at least a thousand years ago.

The Indians have no knowledge or traditions concerning the origin of the mounds and inclosures which have been described. They seem to be utterly ignorant of the construction of them. Some students think that this fact conclusively

shows that these curious works were produced neither by the Indians nor their ancestors. Others think it to be inconclusive, because of the instances in which the Indians have lost all tradition of events in a previous generation. The truth seems to be that they would not lose knowledge or tradition concerning what must have been such an intimate part of a nation's life and work, from generation to generation, as the construction of these elevations and defences. The Indians have in a few cases built mounds, but only to a very limited extent. They have never been, since they were known to Europeans, a mound-building people. They also covered the whole country, while the Mound Builders filled the central valleys of the United States. These, and other indications found in the character of the works, seem to affirm a great distinctness between the life of the Mound Builders, and that of the Indian races of the United States, too great to be bridged by any supposable period of time.

The great centers of population occupied by the Mound Builders are as well-known as are the centers of population to-day. The best sections of the Ohio and Mississippi Valleys, and of the States bordering upon the Gulf of Mexico, are filled with works which attest a large and busy population. The outlying communities swept over large areas, more or less thinly, but the central seats swarmed with inhabitants. The outer limits of their occupation are not certainly known, for the whole field has not yet been thoroughly investigated. The thickly populated regions are, however, known beyond any possibility of contradiction. From all appearances, the Mound Builders came in to occupy the land with settled government or governments, and only disappeared because they were obliged to give way before an overpowering force. The numerous great elevations and inclosures which they erected with such energy, were not meant to be transiently occupied. The evidences are all in favor of a settled habitation. The Mound Builders must also have been given to the arts of peace. Their civilization inclosed enough of religious and secular effort within its bosom, to make them capable of sustaining the large amounts of unproductive labor used in erecting the works we now gaze upon with such curiosity. Agricultural and trade relations must have existed. So many citizens as must have been employed in labor which would not directly yield food, could not have been sustained by the chase in a country filled with people. Copper, which is known to have been mined at Lake Superior, has been found in Peru. Obsidian, which has been found in the mounds, cannot, to present knowledge, be obtained in the central valleys of the United States. The inference is clear that a trade must have existed along the continent; if in stones and metals, then in other products likewise. The intelligence of the Mound Builders must have been of a somewhat high type. Many of their structures exhibit a knowledge of, and taste for, form, which could not have been at all incidental, but were to all appearances inherent elements of their civilization. Inclosures and mounds exhibit an accuracy which is, sometimes, when the great extent covered is regarded, very surprising. A recent writer states that they must have had knowledge sufficient to enable them to lay out an exact circle before building any part of it, as some remains are found which indicate that different parties began throwing up the

wall at different points of the circumference at the same time. Favorite sizes appear in their structures. They must have had a way of estimating amounts and laying out plots of land. Their defensive inclosures upon the summits of headlands or bluffs are irregular, according to the contour of the height to be fortified. These, and the animal, or symbolic, or totem, mounds, are the only cases in which they varied from regular geometrical figures.

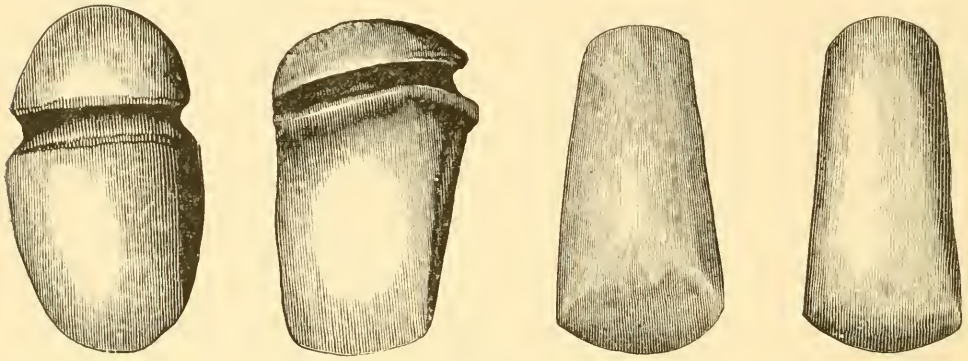


COPPER IMPLEMENTS OF WARFARE AND THE CHASE.
[Foster's Prehistoric Races.]

The presence of some great religious convictions and ceremonies, is dimly seen in the remains of their civilization. The exact form and nature are unknown, but the element is known. Mounds are found which seem to have been used for altar purposes. Sacrificial rites are judged to have entered into the life of the day. Sacred ceremonies appear to have been used in the burial of the dead. In burial mounds ashes are found in vases, accompanied by other substances, which show the marks of fire. The government, undoubtedly, had a great sway over the people through its alliance with some extensive religious ideas and forms. The home-life of the Mound Builders is a thing of the unknown, through the entire obliteration of buildings which served them for dwellings. The only conjecture possible is, that it may have been communal in abodes erected of perishable material upon some of the large platform mounds. This is also in accord with the supposed purposes of some of the more durable buildings found on similar platforms in Mexico and Central America. The relation of members of the family to each other, the rearing of children, the training of the young in skill and knowledge, and other associated things, are hidden in deepest mystery.

It is clearly seen that the Mound Builders were of a military character sufficiently pronounced to attempt the fortification of their possessions, and the

skillful defence of them against invaders. Blazing fires on the tops of signal mounds, lighted one after the other in quick succession, would expose the enemy's approach. Defensive inclosures along the frontier, kept back the foe who attempted the conquest of the country. Stone and copper weapons are found. A people capable of mining copper so successfully in a region beyond their own viewing distant objects, together with numerous other articles. Some of the weapons are finely made. Some of their vessels are handsomely ornamented. Stone mauls, wooden shovels and other mining tools, are found in the Lake Superior region. Iron, galena and chert, are known to have been used to a limited extent. Sculpture has appeared in some of the remains. Figures occur



STONE AXES.
[Foster's Prehistoric Races.]

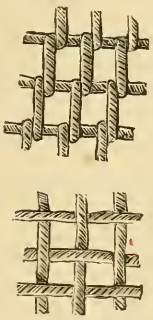
proper territory, must have been of sufficient energy to at least make a brave stand against assaults. This much we can see; but the swaying of passions in war, the rallying of the communities to the defense of their beautifully chosen sites and laboriously constructed works, the success or downfall of military chieftains, have all passed into oblivion.

The mechanical and artistic products of the Mound Builders are constantly increasing through the opening of mounds and careful search for remains. Copper implements are very plentiful. In different excavations have been found chisels, gouges, rimmers of many patterns, pestles, gads, axes, spear-heads and arrow-heads, triangular, barbed, indented, knives, bracelets, pipes, vessels of all kinds, ornaments of great variety, tubes either for long beads and whistles or for upon their vessels and other constructions. Cloth-weaving was evidently known. The imprint of cloth texture has been repeatedly found. This was an art unknown to the Indians. Slabs, with hieroglyphic characters upon them, are among the more recent accumulations, but there is much dispute over them as yet, and so much uncertainty, as to keep them from being put into the absolutely genuine relics. Mortuary remains are greatly sought after and studied. Skulls have been exhumed with great care. The attempt has been made to get a cast of the form of a Mound

SCULPTURED PIPE.
[Foster's Prehistoric Races.]

Builder, with partial success, by the use of clay.

But with all the light yet gained there is much doubt attending the life of the Mound Builders. Are the remains chronologically of the same, or of different periods? What significance did the emblematic elevations have? What were the political forms of government? Was there one great government, or were there several distinct, yet harmonious peoples? Whence did they come, and whither did they go? If they were united, stable, industrious, how did they lose their territory? These and other questions can only be answered suggestively. The Mound Builders were, in great likelihood, the overflow of earlier Mexican races, and were pushed back from our fertile valleys by the fiercer, bloodier Indian, whose tradition asserts that a previous people was in possession of North America when he came into it.

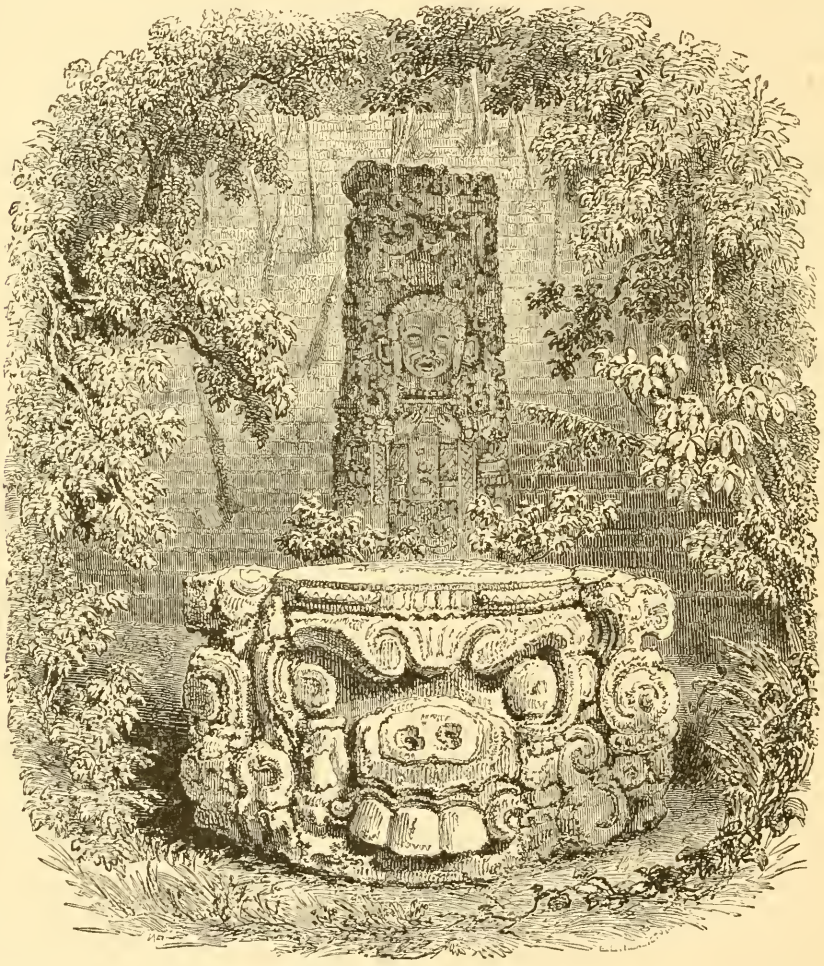


CLOTH FROM OHIO MOUNDS. [Foster's Prehistoric Races.]

The territory of the United States west of the Mississippi River, contains another large class of remains which to the archæologist possess a fascination quite equal to that which attaches to the remains of the Mound Builders. In some respects the interest is a more peculiar one. For while mounds of all patterns and for all purposes, and inclosures regular and irregular, present many baffling questions, yet new features, possessing a vastly more romantic spell, have been discovered in the Southwestern territories of the United States by the scientific explorations of the last half dozen years. Through large portions of New Mexico, Arizona, Utah, and the State of Colorado, exist curious structures, only a small part of which were known before 1874. Some of the most unique were not known at all till that date. The entire remains may be enumerated as Casas Grandes, pueblos, cave-houses, cliff-houses, and elevated towers. The pueblos have been known for a long time. Some of them are inhabited at the present day. Upon the river Zuni, between the stream and tall cliffs in the rear, stands the pueblo town of Zuni. Near the site of this modern pueblo can be traced the ruins of what are supposed to be the "seven cities of Cibola," which Coronado visited in 1540, and which caused so much speculation in his time. Through the different territories quite a large number of pueblos are inhabited, but many are everywhere seen in ruins. It appears that their occupants have slowly been reduced in numbers till they are obliged to give up one after another of their towns. The pueblo buildings are large stone structures, raised to a height of two, and sometimes three stories. The lower one projects beyond the upper and is entered from this platform roof through trap-doors. The ascent is made to the roof on the outside by means of ladders. There are no entrances in the walls of the lower story. Each pueblo has a large number of rooms, sufficient for the accommodation of quite a townful of people. These rooms open into one another in various ways, indicating a certain community of life. The buildings are made of stone, covered over quite heavily with mud. It is thought that some of them had as many as one thousand rooms each. The pueblos usually cover three sides of a rectangle, but vary from this to a circular form. The full extent of these pueblo ruins has by no means been known till very

recently. They have been discovered in out-of-the-way recesses in the river canyons where least suspected. Around them are found a great many piles and fragments of broken pottery. Beautiful arrow-heads are in some places picked up in abundance. Rock inscriptions occur at different points on the faces of the cliffs. The pottery is found to have been ornamented with work in relief. Figures of small animals have been found upon finely shaped vases.

In the valley of the Gila in Southern Arizona, and in Chihuahua in Mexico, are found the ruins of a class of structures known as Casas Grandes. Unlike the pueblos further north, which are almost uniformly built of stone, these were built of adobe or mud. Wherever the walls have fallen, the blocks of mud have washed back to shapeless earth again. But enough walls are still standing to make it certain that many large edifices filled the region. In some cases the out-

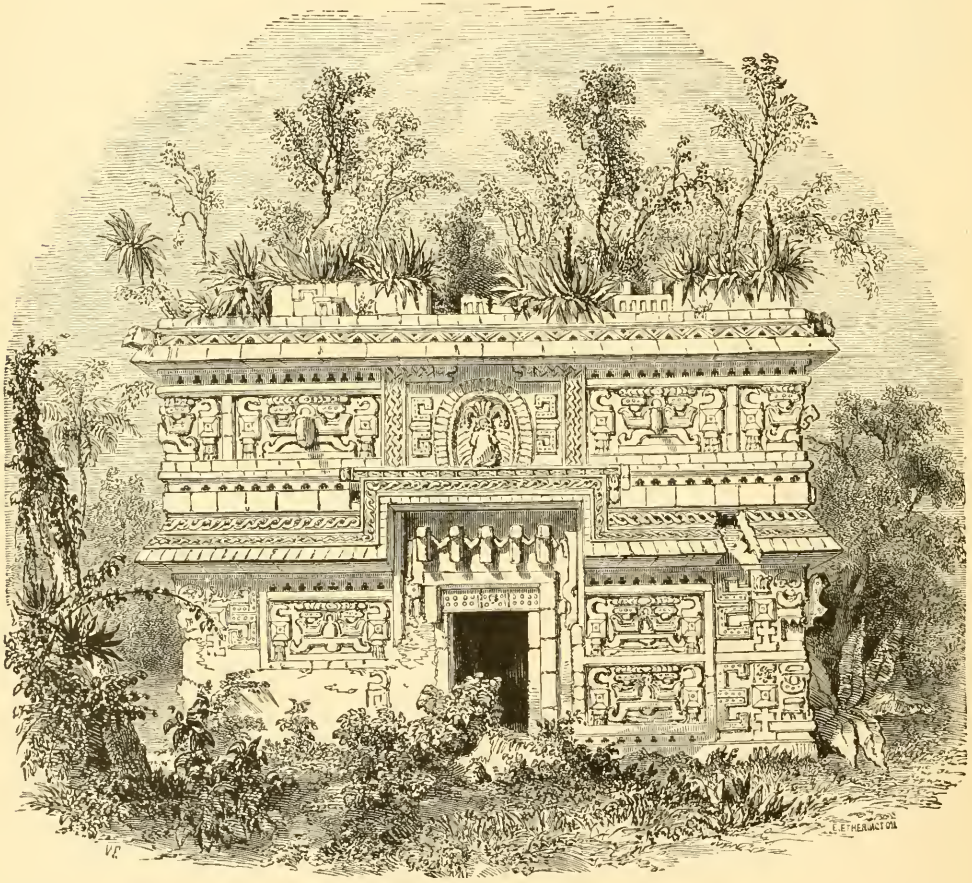


ANCIENT IDOL AND ALTAR AT COPAN.

lines can be made out quite clearly. They present plans similar to those of the pueblos. The pottery found in the vicinity was decorated by painting in a superior manner to anything now made. The problems presented by these ruins are entirely similar to those presented by the pueblos. The cliff dwellings and cave dwellings of those same great regions have scarcely been known till since 1874. No more unique abodes are found in the world than some of the ones discovered by United States exploring parties in that and subsequent years. The precipitous walls of the river canyons are the chief points where these dwellings are situated. One of the cliff houses in the canyon of the Mancos River is described as built "over six hundred feet from the bottom of the canyon in a niche in the wall. Five hundred feet of the ascent to this aerial dwelling was comparatively easy, but a hundred feet of almost perpendicular wall confronted the party, up which they could never have climbed but for the fact that they found a series of steps cut in the face of the rock leading up to the ledge upon which the house was built. This ledge was ten feet wide by twenty feet in length, with a vertical space between it and the overhanging rock, of fifteen feet. The house occupied only half this space, the remainder having been used as an esplanade, and once was inclosed by a balustrade resting on abutments built partly upon the sloping face of the precipice below. The house was but twelve feet high, and two-storied. Though the walls did not reach up to the rock above, it is uncertain whether it ever had any other roof. The ground plan showed a front room of six by nine feet in dimensions, in the rear of which were two smaller rooms, each measuring five by seven feet. The left-hand room projected along the cliff beyond the front room in the form of an L. The rock of the cliff served as the rear wall of the house. The cedar beams, upon which the upper floor had rested, had nearly all disappeared. The door opening upon the esplanade was but twenty by thirty inches in size, while a window in the same story was but twelve inches square. A window in the upper story which commands an extended view down the canyon corresponds in dimensions and position with the door below. The lintels of the window were small, straight cedar sticks laid close together, upon which the stones rested. Opposite this window was another and smaller one, opening into a semi-circular cistern, formed by a wall inclosing the angle formed by the side wall of the house against the rock, and holding about two and a half hogsheads. The bottom of the reservoir was reached by descending on a series of cedar pegs about one foot apart, and leading downward from the window. The workmanship of the structure was of a superior order; the perpendiculars were true ones and the angles carefully squared. The mortar used was of a grayish white color, very compact and adhesive. Some little taste was evinced by the occupants of this human swallow's nest. The front rooms were plastered smoothly with a thin layer of firm adobe cement, colored a deep maroon, while a white band eight inches wide had been painted around the room at both floor and

ANCIENT VESSEL FROM SAN JOSE, NEAR MEXICO.
[Foster's Prehistoric Races.]

ceiling. An examination of the immediate vicinity revealed the ruins of half a dozen similar dwellings in the ledges of the cliffs, some of them occupying positions, the inaccessibility of which must ever be a wonder when considered as places of residence for human beings."



ANCIENT RUIN IN YUCATAN.

This detailed description, from a standard authority made up from the reports of the surveyors, gives an idea of this class of abodes, which are found in great abundance in the river valleys of our Southwestern territories. Some of them were reached only by descending from the top of the cliff. All of them are reached with considerable difficulty, and many with great danger. The walls of the houses upon the very edges of precipices are firm and strong to-day. It is frequently found that crevices in the face of the cliffs have been walled up with small stones, to keep, it may be, intruders from ascending in unexpected directions. Clusters of cliff-houses are sometimes found, indicating village life. At certain points it is impossible to see how any human beings could have scaled the dizzy heights to gain their abodes.

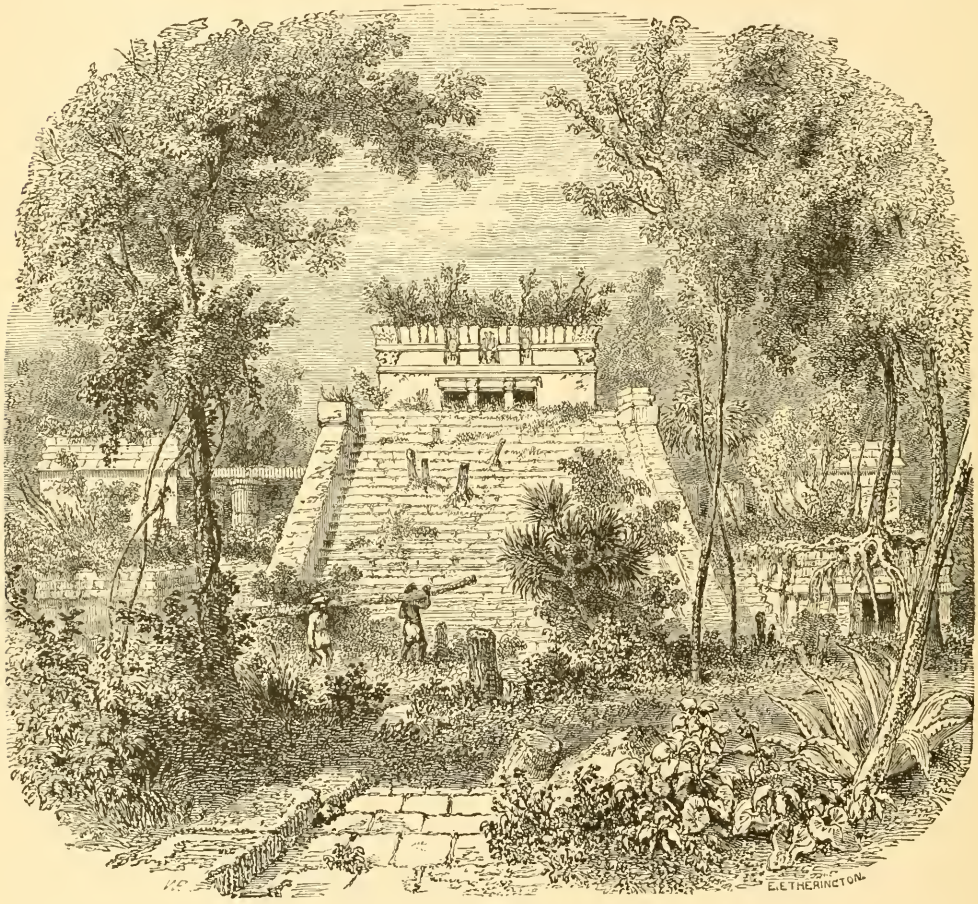
The cave-houses differ little from the cliff-houses, except that instead of being

built on a shelf of the cliff, they are built in an opening into the face of the cliff walled up more or less to form a secure dwelling. Some of them are quite extensive and seem to have been intended to serve as fortified places in time of danger. They are found in caves eight hundred feet above the level of the valley below. Some were evidently reached by little holes cut in the surface of the cliff. In the valley of the Chelley a large cave village evidently existed in a cave which extends along the cliff for quite a distance.

Through these regions are also found towers built on elevated places for purposes of observation. Some of them command extensive views. There are in certain sections of these territories remains which bear a certain resemblance to the remains of the Mound Builders in the great central valleys of the United States. The present inhabitants of the Moqui and Zuni pueblos have traditions which link the disappearance of these earlier and partially-civilized tribes with the coming of the more savage and less stable red Indian. The results of the study of these matters are, as yet, very crude.

In the extent and magnificence of ancient ruins, Yucatan, Central America, with portions of Mexico, excel all other parts of the continent. The civilization of ancient America seems to have reached its greatest height in those sections. Ruined cities have been discovered which were unknown to the inhabitants when the Spaniards pushed their way into the country. So secluded were they by the matted vegetation which overgrew and hid them, that they escaped the eyes of travelers till comparatively recent years. In some cases it was only by accident that persons in penetrating the tangled forests, came upon extensive ruins, rich in architectural and sculptural remains. Since the first disclosures, however, ardent students have pressed in every direction, sometimes cutting their way through the otherwise impenetrable vegetation. It is known that explorers have passed within a half mile of extensive ruins without discovering them, so completely were they hidden. But one by one these ancient cities and villages have given themselves up, till in Yucatan alone, about twoscore have been more or less thoroughly examined. Enthusiastic travelers have made explorations and reports until the ruined cities of Copan, Uxmal, and Palenque, are well and widely known. The first mentioned remains are situated near a village of the same name, in the Republic of Honduras, Central America. A large space sixteen hundred feet long and nine hundred feet wide, is covered by the ruins. Substantial walls inclose the area. These ruins are thought to be older than any other upon the continent, and the time of their abandonment is not known with any certainty. A large platform, known as the temple, occupies a space six hundred and twenty-four by eight hundred and nine feet, and is elevated to a height of seventy feet. Next the river, the wall of this supposed temple is perpendicular, but on the other sides the walls are sloping. It is estimated that 26,000,000 cubic feet of stone entered into the construction of this elevation. Depressions in the surface occur at different points, and figures and small structures at other points. Some of the figures have in front of them, sculptured stone blocks, which are thought to have served as altars. Elaborate carvings abound on every side. The massive character of the remains indicates engineering skill of considerable

extent on the part of the builders. In all that section of the continent stone was used as a building material. Hence the solid character of the ruins. Yet they suffer from the inhabitants of the region to such a degree as to endanger some of the finest relics. Ignorance and indifference threaten to do sad work.



RUIN AT TULOOM IN YUCATAN.

Yucatan is exceedingly rich in remains. Uxmal is situated in this region. The ruins known by this name are very magnificent. Obelisks, with the face and form of some deity carved upon each, are found in numbers. As at Copan, the principal ruin at Uxmal is a large platform. This pyramidal structure has two terraces besides the summit, which is over forty feet high. The lower terrace is five hundred and seventy-five feet long, and fifteen feet wide. A temple stands upon the summit platform, with a front of three hundred and twenty-two feet. The sculpture upon this temple is among the richest specimens yet found in ancient American remains. The temple contains twenty-two chambers or apartments, in two rows of eleven each. There are no windows in the structure, light being

admitted to the inner apartments through the doors of the outer ones. These features occur in the other ruins of the region. Differences are found, but the conclusion is quite certain that one race formerly occupied all that portion of the continent now covered by Mexico, Yucatan and Central America. Palenque, situated in the Mexican province of Chiapas, was the first extensive ruin discovered. The largest building is supported by a platform, as in the other cases, and bears a resemblance to the others. Painted stucco is found in certain parts of the ruins at Palenque. Mitla, in the State of Oajaca, furnishes an example of massive remains. Portions of the front of the palace are covered with beautiful mosaics. Frescoing is also found. In other sections exist ruins which have not yet been examined by the archæologist. The work will progress slowly, because of the difficulty of making surveys. But the examination of these ruins, coupled with the study of Maya and other historical traditions, promises to throw still greater light upon the period of American civilization, once so unsuspected.

In South America the ruins through the regions held by the Peruvian Incas at the conquest of the country, constitute the great field of study. It has been maintained by eminent scholars that the Inca civilization was preceded by another, to which certain extensive remains belong. A thorough and final settlement will require further study of the ruins which abound near Lake Titicaca, and upon the islands within it. They are massive, and very ancient. The ancient Peruvians are known to have been intelligent and skillful.

The American continent presents a very interesting archæological field. The ethnological researches of scholars will bring a portion of the ruins into the clearer light of history. But the haze of uncertainty will always rest upon some of them. The study of the architecture, the sculpture, the hieroglyphics, the ethnological traditions and records, of ancient America, will show, however, that nations have risen and fallen on our shores, while the nations of the Old World were going through similar mutations. Rise and decline have marked the pathways of the leading nations of the earth, from the beginning. The drama which took place in the kingdoms of the Orient, the North African powers, Greece and Rome, has had a part of its great enactment within our continent, in the ages of Prehistoric America.

SECTION II.

THE AMERICAN ABORIGINES.

WHEN Columbus stepped upon the beach of San Salvador, he supposed that he was standing upon the soil of India. The name Indies was, therefore, very naturally applied by him to the islands he had discovered, and the name Indians to the inhabitants of them. Through nearly four centuries this term has been universally applied to the native races of America, having become, in the course of time, a well-settled designation for them in all ordinary description. It includes in its use, all the tribes dwelling within the Western continent at the time of its discovery, and covers, therefore, the Mexicans and Peruvians with their apparent civilization, as well as the wilder tribes of South America, and the red men of North America.

As the American continent was opened more and more widely to the knowledge of the world, a great variety of tribes was found to exist within it. This was very noticeable, even within the few islands to which the first explorations of Columbus were confined. There were the peaceable tribes of the Bahamas and the larger West India Islands, and the fiercer, more warlike Caribbee tribes, which made their raids upon other islands for captives and booty. in the single island of Hayti these clans were found in a considerable number. Along the coast were such tribes as the one ruled by Guacanagari when Columbus discovered the island, while in the interior, among the mountains, were other intractable ones, with whom no reliable intercourse could be held. The same variety existed throughout the entire continent. It was most apparent in the regions where the least civilization was found. In the vast territory now covered by the United States, there were scores of tribes with no common center of life and government. This was true in most cases, even of those tribes which belonged to the same great family. Each tribe wandered, hunted, fished, made war, according to its own likes and dislikes. But this variety was as real where the great governments of the continent spread themselves abroad in power. Cortes found different tribes subject to Montezuma, some willingly, some unwillingly. Pizarro came upon the same state of things in Peru, and both leaders availed themselves of it, in their respective conquests.

Yet beneath this fragmentary and jar-

ring life of American tribes there existed a unity which was real enough to have made them much stronger against the encroachments of the new comers, if they had known enough to have availed themselves of it. There are physical, and to some extent, intellectual characteristics, which have been said by many to affirm an identity of race throughout the continent. There are similarities running through the customs and works of the various parts of the continent, which hint at the same thing quite clearly. Mr. Lewis H. Morgan, one of the most learned writers upon Indian affairs, finds a common principle running through the architecture of the American tribes, from the perishable "long house" of the Iroquois in Central New York, to the "pueblo houses" of New Mexico, and the deserted but durable "Palace" at Palenque, or "Governor's House" at Uxmal, in Central America. This he names the principle of communism in living. He finds it illustrated in the fact that the Indians hunt in parties, and traces it distinctly through other parts of tribal life and customs. Dr. Morton claims that there is a distinction in cranial characteristics which affirms a twofold race. Ethnology has not yet settled this question.

Much discussion has been had upon the question of the origin of the American races. Theories bordering upon the fanciful have been broached by writers of great learning, who have had curious notions to support. Among these is one affirming that the Indians are descendants of the ten lost tribes of Israel. Mr. George Jones, of England, spent years in establishing an argument to that effect, and finally issued it to the public in a printed work. He but followed a path trodden by quite a number of Spanish and other writers. The subject is wrapped in very great obscurity. Little light is shed upon it, save by the traditions of different tribes. While these testify very clearly in some cases to a migration, and assert that it took place from the West, they give no circumstances to which certain knowledge can be attached. The Athabascans, of North America, have perhaps the most clearly-defined tradition of a journey across the Pacific. Most of the tribes of North America, however, have been found to think that their own acquisition of the soil of this continent is of a comparatively recent date. This very doubtful historical evidence, if it can be called historical, points to a time when the native races of America made their entrance into the land from the Northwest.

The languages of the American Indians have been diligently searched for testimony concerning this question. But they afford none which is decisive, as yet. They appear to stand by themselves without a clear affinity even of obscure roots to any other languages in the world. It is true they are comparatively little known, and the large number of dialects not fully understood makes it difficult to affirm anything as to what may be expected to be revealed in this quarter in the future. The dialects of South America are far more numerous than those of North America, and furnish no end of comparisons for the student. Much work has been done upon some of the Eastern dialects of North America. Scholars upon both sides of the Atlantic have been fascinated by the study of them till a good basis of grammatical knowledge has been laid for future use. We have grammars and dictionaries in many dialects which are monuments of faithful

research. The growth and progress of American nations are constantly opening more of the original dialects of the country to the study of the learned. We may hope for a more certain classification at some time, of the tongues which have ceased to be heard over a great part of the New World.

The civilization, or lack of civilization, in America at its discovery, was of a great many different degrees. There were tribes which were entirely roving in all their instincts and modes of life. They formed no local attachments, and fled like the wind from place to place, according as they could best supply their temporary needs. For this reason, among others, their dwellings were of the most movable kind, and all their arrangements for living were of the least possible permanency. Most of the North American tribes partook somewhat of this feature. Many of them secured great sections of country, within the limits of which their roving bands hunted, fished, and cultivated the soil so far as it was cultivated by them at all. Some of their villages were built and palisaded in a comparatively strong manner. But even this was not a sign of permanence for a long series of years. When Jacques Cartier, the bold French mariner, first visited the present site of Montreal, he found such a village, and was received within its defences hospitably. But when Champlain reached the spot sixty-eight years afterward, not a trace of the former inhabitants remained. On the other hand the ferocious Iroquois held their abode for a long period in Central New York, around the beautiful lakes which are the delight of that region. They were there in 1609 when Champlain discovered the lake which bears his name, and were never displaced by any Indian race. Their power faded only before that of the white man, for no tribe of Indians could ever hope to break it. In Mexico and Peru the dwellings of the natives were still more permanent, and their life therefore was much more steady. Stone, which was unknown as a building material in the Eastern United States, was used very largely by the Southern nations. Hence, when Cortes entered the City of Mexico he was surprised to see the solidity and durability of the structures which lined the streets on either hand. Not many of the buildings were more than one story in height. The so-called Palace, built by Montezuma's father, in which Cortes quartered his troops, was a long, one-story stone building with a second story rising from the center of the flat roof. Everything was solid with stone. In Peru similar cities were found by Pizarro. Tumbez and Cuzco were fine examples of the permanent work of the higher American tribes.

The methods of self-support among the Indians partook closely of this permanency, or lack of permanency, which characterized the different tribes. The roving tribes lived upon what they could easily get, of game or fish. Perhaps during the summer the squaws scratched a little maize or a few beans and squash seeds into the earth, with just enough labor to induce them to grow. Agriculture was unknown among them, save of this most vague and desultory kind. From these we ascend to the Mexican Indians, who cultivated the fruits of the earth in a systematic manner, and had their beautiful floating gardens upon the lake around the City of Mexico, for the raising of flowers and vegetables. To-

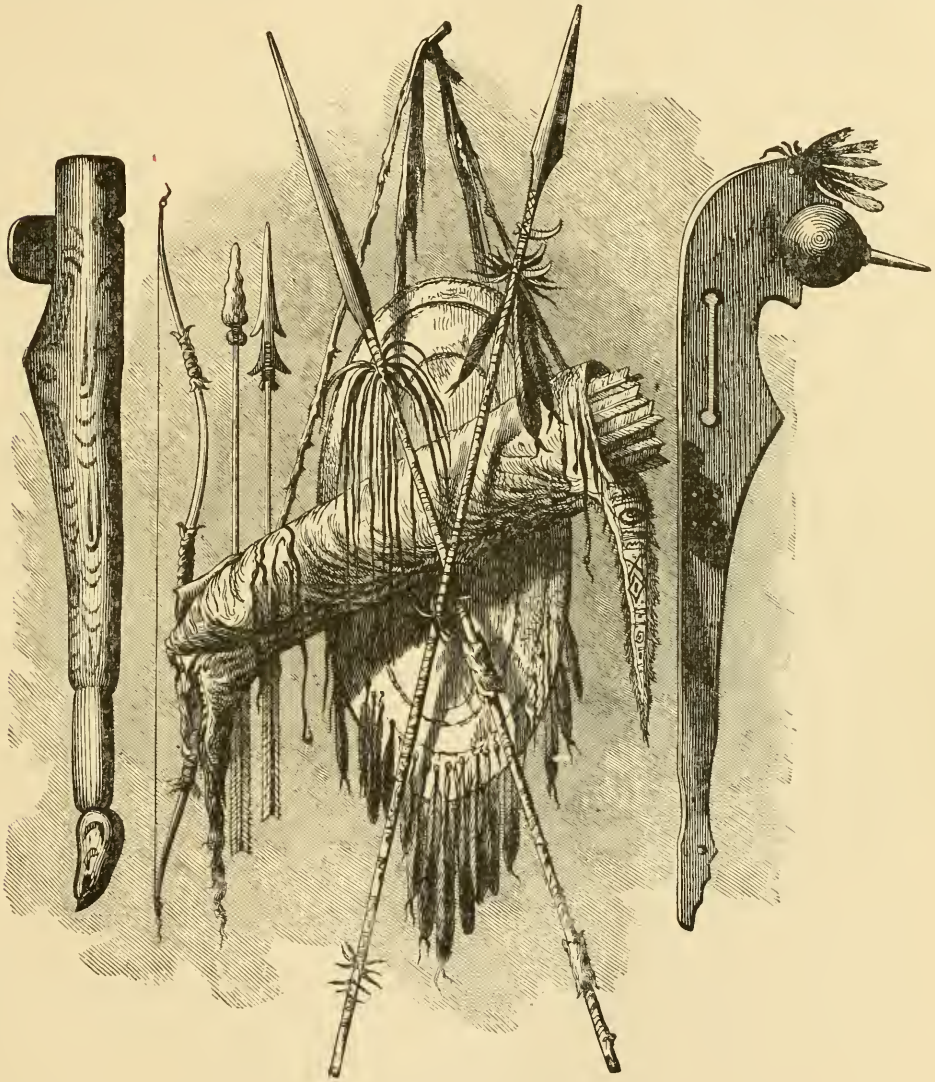
bacco was in quite common use throughout the continent. There were no domesticated animals save the dog, and the llama which was found only among the Peruvians, who used its hair in the weaving of garments. Thousands of these latter animals were pastured upon the slopes of the Peruvian mountains. The manufactures of the continent were based upon the needs of the tribes, just as the agricultural operations were. But they were also largely moulded by the delight in ornamentation which existed everywhere. Each tribe constructed articles which were necessary for its use. The Northern Indians made snowshoes which the Southern Indians never constructed, because they never needed them for their

INDIAN BAG, DRUM, ETC.

own use. Many of the wandering tribes prepared the skins of animals as coverings for wigwams, or as garments. Pottery-making was common to the whole country to some extent. Pipes were fashioned in a great variety of ways. Fine baskets were made by the Pacific tribes. Some of them were so closely woven that they would hold water. In Peru and Mexico the range of manufactures was considerably greater, without being extensive. The bow and arrow were made by all tribes. Different kinds of spears, and hatchets or tomahawks, were made by them. Weapons and clubs of various other sorts were made in abundance. The lasso was used in some portions of the continent, as was also the net for fishing. Water was drunk by the northern tribes until they became acquainted with the white man's terrible "fire-water" or rum, which has been such a curse to the land, even in its native races. Southern tribes had various extracts of plants or fruits, which were somewhat intoxicating. All tribes had arrangements, though exceedingly slight in many instances, for remembering events. Hieroglyphics and other devices aided the memory, and enabled them to preserve history to some extent, though not in such a manner as to benefit the modern student very greatly. Picture writing was in use for conveying intelligence. Ornamentation was common to all the tribes of the continent. Anything which would catch the eye, such as feathers, shells, quills and the tails of animals, were used by them in various ways. Paint was used upon the skin by the wilder tribes, at certain times very profusely, sometimes covering the entire face and body with startling and hideous contrasts of color. The "war paint" of the North American Indian has become a well known thing. In the richer parts of the continent very valuable ornaments were often made out of the precious metals which the Indians of the South mined to some extent by the mere digging of holes upon the surface of the earth. They found gold and silver where to-day some of the richest mines of Mexico and Peru are situated. The wealth which Atahuallpa secured from his subjects for his ransom, which Pizarro afterward found in Cuzco, the treasures which Cortes found in the closed room of the palace which was put at the disposal of the Spaniards, had all been a long time in accumulating, and did not represent, of course, the annual product of the realms. Mexico and Peru each had millions upon millions of dollars in its soil which the Indian races would never have extracted. This wealth of the New World can only be reached by the modern methods of shaft and tunnel.

In none of their efforts did the Indians reach the idea of sustained and permanent work, as it prevails in civilized lands. There was not enough endurance among them to enable them to follow up hard work closely. The great results of their labor in many parts of the continent were accomplished by the combined efforts of a great many, rather than by the skill and trained strength of a few. The immense numbers who perished in the West Indies as soon as they were set to work by the Spaniards, is a proof of their inherent weakness. Among the North American tribes the squaws did the drudgery, while the noble "lords of creation" lay round at their ease, or joined in the athletic sports and games of their people. The endurance of the Indian upon the chase was very great, but his capability of sustained daily labor was very

small. Yet the cities in Mexico and Peru could not have been built without great labor. The great road of Peru along the sides and across the immense ravines of the Cordilleras was built at some time with a vast expenditure of effort. That these greater works have been produced under the authority of governments possessed of some degree of organization, we well know. In this we have an exhibition of the higher civilization of the Southern tribes, and an indication of a somewhat higher capacity for labor. But nowhere upon the continent did the idea of work exist as it is now manifested, in the uninterrupted and prolonged enterprises of civilized countries.



INDIAN WEAPONS.

The governments of the New World

varied as the other arrangements of life did. In the wilder tribes, the government was apparently of a very slight, though really of a very strong character. Each tribe had its civil leader called a sachem, and its military chief. The former was entitled to his position by descent, the latter by deeds. The distinctions of blood and valor were devoutly recognized, and constantly maintained. Personal heroism has raised many a young Indian warrior to the position of an acknowledged military chief. On the other hand, the families of blood were sacredly preserved in their hereditary rights. In Mexico and Peru the royal lines were kept in the possession of their peculiar distinctions very diligently. The pride of Powhattan, the father of Pocahontas, was a pride of blood as well as of valor. Indeed, the families of rank have often sedulously maintained their position in some of the wilder tribes, till the last lingering member has given up his life without issue. In the government of Indian tribes, each leader was expected to retain his inheritance, whether he was of royal blood or not, by a display of wisdom and courage. The prince who shrunk in times of doubt or danger, would be to them a prince only in name. Each tribe had its symbol or totem, usually some animal, as the fox, the bear, the wolf, by which each warrior in the clan was known. The totem of the Hurons, for example, was the porcupine. The tribes were governed by councils, which decided when war should be declared, and when any other important step should be taken. In these councils the wisdom of the older men was greatly sought for. Age in a warrior produced great veneration for him. In these general characteristics the mass of South American tribes was like the North American. The Inca of Peru, and the rulers of Mexico, were emperors in a more absolute sense, than were any tribal rulers in the rest of North and South America. Yet even in these cases, the hurling of the missiles at Montezuma by his own people after he had submitted to the Spaniards, shows how quickly they dishonored a ruler who tamely yielded in time of danger. Boys were trained from the very first dawn of intelligence, in the idea of courage. An outward bearing undisturbed by anything, however strange and awful, was the height of personal character. After Pizarro had reached Caxamalca upon his march into the interior of Peru, he sent a few mounted soldiers to the camp of Atahuallpa, just outside the city. The Inca sat immovable during the interview. At last, Hernando De Soto, noticing that the horses drew great attention from the Peruvians, who had never seen the like before, put spurs to his uneasy steed and dashed through their midst at a headlong pace, turning, wheeling, prancing, till the mettle of the animal had been thoroughly shown. He then reined him up by the side of Atahuallpa so suddenly that the Inca was sprinkled with foam which fell upon him by the closeness of the fiery charger. But not a muscle of the monarch moved, and not a change of position indicated that he felt any fear. He sat as quietly as before. Some of the Spaniards claimed that certain Peruvian officers who had shrunk with evident timidity from the path of the wonderful beast, were put to death after De Soto and his companions returned to the town. However this may be, the example of the Inca illustrates what was expected of every Indian warrior, from the Arctic Ocean to Cape Horn. Pontiac, with one quick blow, struck his

tomahawk through the brain of one of his followers who was startled by a gun fired at Detroit in the night, by an Englishman. The teaching was stern, but in most cases it was effective. Indian warriors usually maintained an unchanged front in times of danger. But, however slightly they exhibited any emotion in the midst of danger, or during the infliction of injury upon them by an enemy, they felt a hurt none the less keenly in spirit. They treasured the memory of wrongs

CROW CHIEF IN FULL DRESS.

for years, with a constant watch for opportunities to redress them. When old Major Waldron met his death at their hands in Dover, N. H., they cut him to pieces at the last before life was extinct, with horrid eagerness, exclaiming as they did so, that they were crossing out the score of their capture by him thirteen years before, when he deceived them by calling them to a mock parade, and took them all prisoners. They were quick to avenge the death of an Indian. Many cruel outbreaks have been occasioned by the thoughtless murders which have been committed by roving white adventurers. But if the Indian never forgave an injury, he was equally sensitive to a benefit. He remembered the latter as long as he did the former. King Philip is said to have charged his warriors, just before his intended outbreak was perfected, not to touch a family by whom he had been hospitably entertained. Friendly Indians have in many cases warded off the worst effects of savage descents upon pioneer settlements, by their desire to save somebody from whom they had received a favor. Yet the savage character is fiercely, tremendously cruel. Defenceless men and women, or innocent children, did not touch their hearts when they were upon the war path. They were sometimes so much intoxicated with their wild work as to lose almost the semblance of human beings, and prove themselves fiends incarnate. To tear a scalp from an enemy's head was a great delight. Such treasures were carefully preserved. But it should never be forgotten that so long as civilized governments wage a terrific war for the possession of a little territory, or to maintain a so-called interest, and batter down cities with shell and ball, destroying property by the million dollars, and the lives of young and old, so long should not much be said in anger, if the Indian, driven back from his old lands, and forced to make the concessions which put his territory into the white man's power,

SCALP STRETCHED TO DRY.

wage war in his way by a little closer contact, with arrow and tomahawk and scalping knife. The difference is more apparent than real, when we take into account the different circumstances. It is as bad for the one as for the other, and no worse. Wyoming and Cherry Valley massacres are horrible to contemplate, but the worst characters in those terrible destructions were white tories, not the red warriors, who plainly saw their own bloodthirsty deeds excelled by the hands of their allies. This inability to endure the encroachments of the invader, forms the key to one whole line of Indian troubles in the history of America, North and South, from the first until now. The early settlements of the Atlantic coast

and the little clearings out on the frontier, have alike been harassed by the cloud of the Indian's wrath. The friendly relations which existed between William Penn and the Indians of Pennsylvania, show that it was possible to disarm them of their prejudices and make them gentle. The long regard for treaties at times in New England and in other parts of the country, exhibits their attempt to make the best of the situation, and respond heartily to the friendship of the superior race, until the accumulating sense of wrong from a succession of little slights, swept away all barriers, and brought a climax of blood, which was out of the power of any treaty to prevent. When we compare closely the histories of civilized governments and Indian tribes, we shall not find in the latter an over-proportion of excitable, irascible spirits, who, either in legislative halls or grand council wigwams, are ever ready to vent their fiery passions in hot attempts to lead others into retaliation for real or fancied wrongs. Many of the Indian conspiracies were due to some leading braves of the fiercer kind, who induced their tribes by the arts of persuasion, which they knew how to use so powerfully, to rise in an endeavor to exterminate the invaders who were so rapidly filling the land. King Philip, Pontiac, Osceola, and in recent times a few Western chiefs, have in turn exercised this power, and gained a body of followers who were ready to fight or die. The great mass of Indian warriors was like the great mass of white population, easily led by some superior mind. The native eloquence of many of the leading Indian warriors has swayed their inferiors according to their wish. This eloquence has appeared in councils held by the whites and Indians for the arrangement of treaties. The savage orator, drinking in the influence of Nature, drew from the heavens and the earth the figures which he used both abundantly and beautifully. There is a touch of poetry in most Indian oratory. In some, it is the prevailing element, and subordinates everything else, statement, argument, appeal, to itself. When employed by a skillful mind, full of imaginative resources, it was very powerful. All objections gave way before it. Especially did such impassioned appeal gain its point when it was subtly interwoven with some of those implied reproaches which no warrior could endure. It is the truth of history that Captain Jack, the apparent leader of the Modoc massacre in the lava beds, was finally pushed to consent to the deed which he did not approve, by the taunts which began to be circulated against him. He could resist argument with argument, knowing it was best for his followers not to commit such an outrage. But he could not resist reproaches of cowardice. The bravery of an Indian, like the virtue or valor of the Roman in military affairs, was his peculiarly cherished possession. Anything which stained it could not be borne by the true warrior. His character was at stake. He would commit cruel deeds and lead in a forlorn hope, rather than rest patiently under a burden of imputed cowardice. Of course there were all grades in Indian life and character, as well as in those of other races. But there are certain peculiar characteristics which distinguish peculiar races, and none the less so because they are faint in many individuals, and are not found at all in some. The highest type of Indian set forth by Cooper in rose-colored light may not have existed at all, and certainly did not exist without defects,

which, to most people, would make his virtues very obscure. The Indian character may have been overrated by some, but it is in equal danger of an underestimate from others. When the living, ignorant, untrained, passionate savage, stands before us, it is difficult to look through the exterior, which is so contrary to all our ideas of life, and discern the native gifts of manhood, which came to him from the hands of the Creator. A fair average of the prevalent judgments upon the Indian character would be as in so many other things, not far from the truth. There are peculiar exhibitions of character in Indian life, and in the life of any other race, which will support any one-sided view a person may choose to hold.

AN INDIAN DANCE.

The peculiar customs of Indian tribes appeared at almost every step of the way in their lives. In their peace councils a pipe was smoked by each party, as a sign that strife had ceased. A bundle of arrows, tied with the skin of a rattlesnake, was sent to the Plymouth colony as a sign of war. But the rattlesnake skin was sent back, filled with powder and shot, and nothing more was heard of war for a time. In the Southern tribes, several arrows with hair upon them, were sometimes stuck in the path near an enemy's village, as a sign of intended hostility. War dances were prevalent in most tribes, and the feelings were excited by wild midnight orgies, around a blazing fire, for the coming march. In certain sections of the continent, the dance was liked for its own sake, and used on various occasions. Captives were tormented in hideous ways, and put to death by a great variety of means. The mutilation of the first Jesuits who fell among the Iroquois, was terrible to look upon. Captives were sometimes set to run the gauntlet between two long lines of women and children, or warriors, armed with clubs, knives, and other weapons, with a prospect of saving their lives, and perhaps of liberty, if the fearful ordeal could be borne, and the end of the lines reached in safety. Few persons have

escaped by running the gauntlet. Some captives were saved and adopted into the tribe in place of dead warriors. Guerrero and Aguilar, the two Spaniards who had lived in the tribes of Southern Mexico for several years previous to the arrival of Cortes upon the coast, rose to positions of great influence. The remnants of tribes were sometimes adopted into other strong tribes. Some of the Hurons, who remained after the fearful destruction visited upon them by the Iroquois, were adopted into the tribes of their conquerors. Some of the Pequods, in New England, who were left alive after the Pequod war, became members of the Narragansett nation. In social life, the woman of the wilder tribes was the worker. She often went to her labor with her babe upon her back. The young men were trained in athletic sports, and in shooting. Games were frequent in many tribes. A game of ball was played in some sections of the country, for which great preparation was made, and in which great numbers joined. In the Southern tribes, as well as in Mexico and Peru, the station of woman was higher. In the West India Islands, some females rose to the position of acknowledged leaders, and became queens by right of ability, as well as of blood. Most tribes had peculiar funeral ceremonies. The sick were treated simply with remedies derived from roots and barks. The "Medicine Man" was a prominent character in certain sections of the land, and by his insane rites sought to cure the sick, who were, he claimed, under the power of foes. Poisons were used upon arrow-heads to make them more deadly in war, or in private acts of revenge. The human sacrifices of Mexico are well known from the accounts which Prescott gives. The bloody character of the Aztec nation in this respect, removes much of the glitter from their civilization in other respects. Dreams were regarded by most tribes with superstition, and were made a part of the governing forces of life. Superstition existed more or less in every part of the continent. The untutored mind of the savage saw spiritual signs in the heavens, and on the earth. Nature, to him, was alive. The religious rites of the continent varied very greatly. There was a belief in good and evil spirits. Curious theories of origin, and of supernatural appearances among them, were

SQUAW AND CHILD.

held by some tribes. When Cortes landed in Mexico, the natives were looking for the return of Quetzalcoatl, a divinity, who, they said, had lived among them in former days and taught them many things. At his departure he had promised to come again, and doubtless this was associated at first with the strange entrance of the Spaniards into the country, and had something to do, it may be, with the ease of conquest. Long after the Monongahela fight in the French and Indian war, an old Indian came a long distance to see the man at whom he had fired fifteen times without hitting him. He believed that some supernatural power had given aid to Washington.

The union between the native races of America and the conquering races, has been much greater in the Spanish American provinces than in others. Cortes began, immediately upon the conquest of Mexico, to build up a state not composed of Spaniards alone, but of Spaniards and natives. Some of the Mexicans were educated at once, and the people of the two races began to intermarry. These marriages, of course, were almost, if not quite entirely, of Spanish men and Mexican women, rather than the reverse. The Spanish soldiers remained in the country to a great extent, and few Spanish women had arrived in New Spain at this time. A similar process went on in Central America and Peru, so that in all these countries the Indian population is quite large, and the union of races somewhat real. Many Indians have risen to high political positions in the Central American States, and some to the office of president. That great leader in Mexico, during the "war of reform," from 1857 to 1860, and since president of that country, and instrumental in gaining much of the present stability of the government, Benito Juarez, was an Indian, the son of Indian parents in poor circumstances. In North America we have had a few instances of men of Indian birth, who have become citizens of the United States, and useful servants of the government. Gen. Ely S. Parker, at one time Indian Commissioner, and a member of Gen. Grant's staff during the Civil War, was a Seneca Indian. His abilities are excellent, and his education fine. He is a civil engineer by profession. Other instances of less prominence, prove the value of the Indian character, and the ability of the Indian mind. There has been little fusion of races by marriage, in North America, save in certain sections between the French and Indians. There have been, from an early period, efforts for their education, chiefly in connection with missionary societies. Enough has been done to show that the Indian is capable of becoming a citizen, and conducting himself with all the dignity of a citizen. Christian education has wrought great changes in many tribes, and given them an idea that there is something to live for, besides the pleasure of passing one's days in an idle, dirty, roving manner. The Bible has recently been given to the Dakotas in their own language, and in the course of a few years we may expect to hear of more extensive work done in behalf of the wild Indians who live within the great territories of the United States. We may hope that there will be less and less need of arms and war, which have cost the government so many million dollars, and a greater and greater resort to justice and education, and civil bonds and Christian faith, in dealing with these diminished tribes, who

once held full sway over the vast territory now covered by a powerful nation. The savagism of some of them may be

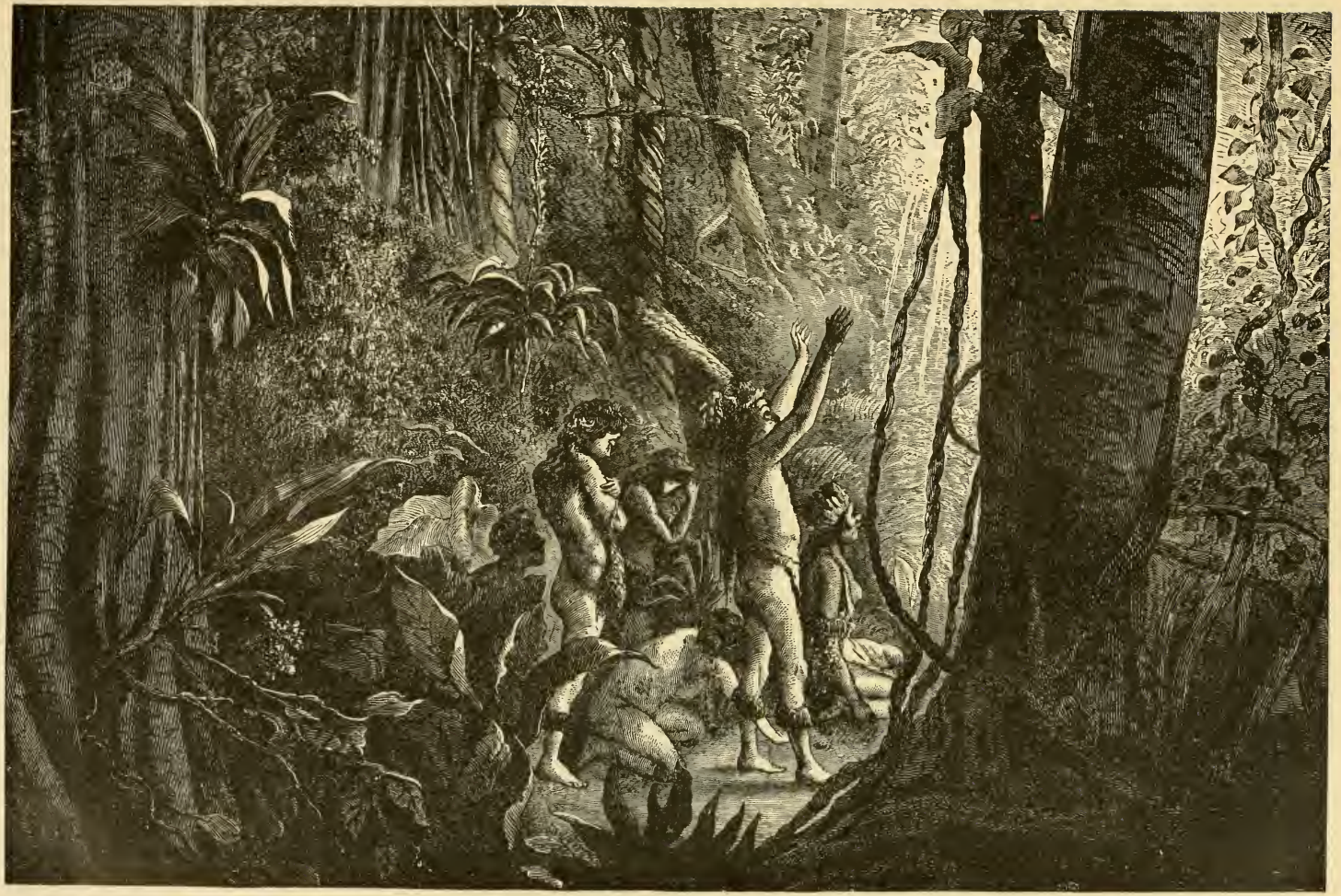
MEDICINE MEN.

well-nigh ineradicable, but it is worth the while, even in extreme cases, to cultivate patience. A pathetic interest is attached to the fate of those beings who, when Columbus touched San Salvador, were enjoying the freedom of the continent, save as they were disturbed by internal wars. In the United States the tribes have been removed from place to place,

during the growth of the nation, till they know not what spot to call home. Explorers for gold and silver invade their last hunting grounds, and floods of adventurers pour in around them. What wonder if they grow sick, and obstinate, and desperate, and bloodthirsty? When will the end be?

There have been various estimates of the number of inhabitants in America at the time when it was discovered by Columbus. It is impossible to arrive at an exact statement, but the reckoning which assigns about five millions to the entire continent, is to be accepted as sufficiently accurate for use. This is based upon an estimate of somewhat less than one million for the present territory of the United States. Probably there were not far from three or four hundred thousand east of the Mississippi River. In South America the tribes through the eastern and southern portions were very numerous. In Peru and Mexico there were several nations under each central government. The Aztec government in Mexico was a species of confederacy, like the Iroquois in Central New York. Within the present limits of the United States, east of the Rocky Mountains, there were found eight more or less radically distinct nations, some of them quite small. They were the Algonquins, Huron-Iroquois, Cherokees, Catawbas, Uchees, Natchez, Mobilians, and Dakotas or Sioux. The Algonquin family occupied, perhaps, the largest territory, running from Pennsylvania, Virginia, Delaware and New Jersey, through Southeastern New York, along the Atlantic seaboard of New England, thence inland along the St. Lawrence to the Great Lakes, and beyond down through Illinois, Indiana, and a portion of Kentucky and Tennessee. The tribes into which this great family was divided were more or less wandering in their habits. They moved according to the demands of hunting and fishing. Some of the tribes were the Montagnais, on the St. Lawrence, with whom the Jesuit priests living at Quebec, wandered in the winter in order to gain a hold upon them; the Algonquins proper, upon the Ottawa River; the Chippewas, Menomences, Miamis, Sacs, and Foxes, Kickapoos and Illinois, through the West and on the Great Lakes; the Abenaquis in Maine; the Narragansetts, Pequods, Massachusetts and Mohegans in Southern New England; the Delawares, Powhattans and Shawnees further south, together with some other less important clans. Massasoit, King Philip, Powhattan and his daughter Pocahontas, Black Hawk, Pontiac and Tecumseh, were all members of this extensive family. When settlements began to be made, about the year 1600, it is thought that this nation numbered not far from two hundred and fifty thousand.

Within this Algonquin territory, shut in closely on every side, lay the Huron-Iroquois family. Of these the Hurons, among whom was the field of the Jesuits' most successful labor, had their towns east of Lake Huron, the Andastes dwelt on the Susquehanna, the Eries upon the southern shore of Lake Erie, the Neutral Nation on the northern shore of the same lake, while the Iroquois proper, dwelt in Central New York, from the Hudson to the Genesee. The latter, who have taken such a prominent place in the colonial history of the United States, were gaining great power when the country was discovered. The Iroquois confederacy was composed at that time of five tribes,



SUN WORSHIP BY COROADOS IN BRAZIL.

distributed in the following order from east to west, in Central New York: Mohawks, Oneidas, Onandagas, Cayugas and Senecas. In 1712 the Tuscaroras were admitted to the confederacy, and since then they have been known in history as the "Six Nations" instead of the "Five Nations," as before that date. Their league was of the republican order, and very strong. The different tribes were bound together by eight different totems, to each of which, some portion of the Senecas, Cayugas and Onandagas belonged, and to three of which some portion of the Oneidas and Mohawks belonged. The totems were the Wolf, Bear, Beaver, Turtle, Deer, Snipe, Heron, and Hawk. The Mohawks and Oneidas belonged to the Wolf, Bear and Turtle. These different tribes were thus crossed by several strong bands, like so many ties of relationship weaving their tough threads through all the affairs of the league. Hendrick, Cornplanter, Red Jacket, Brant, Dr. Wilson and Gen. Parker, were all members of the Iroquois. It is thought that they numbered not more than twenty thousand at their greatest height of power. The remnants of these once powerful tribes are scattered through Canada, New York, Wisconsin, and other States. During the seventeenth century they extended their dominion over all the other members of the Huron-Iroquois family. The Jesuit missions among the Hurons were almost blotted from existence by the terrible warfare of the Five Nations. Their strength faded away only before the face of foreign foes.

Through Florida and the States west of it bordering on the Gulf of Mexico, lay the Mobilian family of tribes, stretching from the Atlantic to the Rio Grande, and characterized by greater agricultural tendencies than were the families further north. Some of these tribes, such as the Creeks, Seminoles, Choctaws, and Chickasaws, gave the United States great trouble at times in reference to lands and removals beyond the Mississippi. Osceola, the Seminole chief, was one of the leaders in trouble within the present century.

The Catawba family dwelt partly within North, and partly within South, Carolina, along the Yadkin and Catawba rivers. They never gave much trouble to settlers, though they were frequently engaged in war with other tribes. Peter Harris, the last full blooded Catawba Indian, took an active and honorable part in the American Revolution.

West of the Catawbas, among the mountains of Upper Georgia, dwelt the Cherokees, who were a bold, warlike people. They were removed to the Indian Territory in 1838 and in the late Civil War fought in large numbers in the Confederate army. When the cause of the Southern States began to hang in doubt, nine thousand of them withdrew to the Union army.

The Uchees lived in the present State of Georgia. Their numbers were very small. They had no tradition of a migration into the country, and claimed to be much older than the tribes around them.

The Natchez, dwelling on the east bank of the Mississippi, affirmed that they were the oldest nation within the country. In some respects they were like the Indians of the Gulf region of Mexico. They were sun or fire worshipers. They were almost exterminated by the French in the early history of the Mississippi Valley.

The Dakotas or Sioux lived west of the Mississippi, with the exception of two or three bands of them, like the Winnebagoes in Wisconsin, and some other tribes, constituted the mass of population where now the great industries of the United States are giving employment to thousands of operatives. The life of this

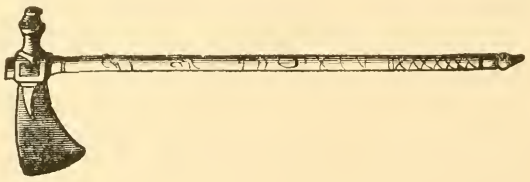
HALF BREED.

small, wandering clans. They covered the territory of the eastern slope of the Rocky Mountains north of the Arkansas River.

These families, with their numerous country at that time was a roving, fretful one. Tribes were hostile to each other, and thus they were already diminishing one another's numbers and strength, in preparation for the coming of the Euro-

pean. United, they could have been strong to resist for years. Divided, they could at best make only spasmodic efforts and sink down each time into greater weakness than before. The Iroquois league was the point of greatest strength, but even that gradually wasted away before the touch of adverse power.

The Indians of the present time within the Eastern United States are but feeble, inefficient remnants of what they once were. In the territories lining the slopes of the Rocky Mountains some still maintain their old fierceness, and are constantly giving the nation occasion to mourn the loss of some of its bravest officers and soldiers. It has been currently believed during the last few years that the Indians were dying out. But the best statistics show quite conclusively that such is not the case. Without doubt some tribes have diminished in numbers from various causes, but that the Indian population of the United States is decreasing, seems to be a mistake. It is at least holding its own, if not actually increasing. Men who have known them most intimately the last few years, declare it to be so. What does not this nation owe these tribes in the way of education, evangelization and citizenship? How important for the welfare of the nation that corruption in the work of supplying them be exchanged for honesty; and that broken promises be exchanged for pledges which are made to be kept. The Indian history of the country is a sad one from the time when the followers of Columbus began to work the natives of Hayti in the brooks and mountains to secure from them the revenue of gold-dust, down to the present day, when there are very few to respect the Indian's rights if the prospect of gold-mining in the Black Hills or elsewhere, holds out its flattering prizes. The independence of the Indian's spirit, the haughtiness of his pride, the obstinacy of his will, all fundamental parts of his nature, make it difficult to weave him into the course of civilized life. But to make the distance wider, by an unjustifiable disregard, or by a process of extortion, or by an insatiable greed, is to be untrue to the mission which the United States has toward the native races of its own territory.



SECTION III.

PRE-COLUMBIAN HISTORY AND TRADITIONS. 499-1488.

A BRIEF review of the accidental maritime events which are alleged to have been connected with the American continent before the time of Cabot and Columbus, should precede all study of the intentional and effective explorations set on foot at the close of the fifteenth century. The geographical awakening of the latter period is not fully understood until it is contrasted with the indefinite and roving enterprises of previous generations. Many of the less reasonable accounts, partially or wholly without foundation, claim an interest simply because they bear to some extent upon early ocean navigation. The Northmen were the chief sea rovers of that time, but they were venturesome sailors, not scientific navigators. They fell by accident upon the discovery which, at a later day, cost such a struggle, and proved such a boon, to the world. The story of their extensive voyages, drawn from their Sagas, teaches how unprepared the age must have been for new territorial possessions, since it passed by the fruits of their achievements, with scarcely a perceptible emotion. The efforts to colonize, puny as they were, and the final abolition of all knowledge of the New World, throw a great light upon the scientific and commercial deadness of the age of which such things could be true. The intrepid Vikings of the tenth and eleventh centuries were not a part of the civilization which about five centuries later, claimed every inch of soil it touched, and took possession of it with floating banners, erected crosses and buried plates. Neither had the great problem of a passage to the Indies dawned upon the mind of the world, to give force to the greed of nations. The little Norse vessels went here and there in Northern seas without chart or compass. Driving storms forced them through wastes of water, and upon strange coasts. A great rift separates the whole story from the modern determined conquest of the ocean. A mist, which will never be completely dissipated, curtains this olden time. The legendary seal rests upon much of the narration.

499. The Buddhist Priest in Mexico. A tradition, founded upon the Year Books of the Chinese, in which a minute account of the country and its inhabitants is given, asserts that Hoei Shin, a Buddhist priest, visited a land "twenty thousand li east of Tahan," and named it Fusang. Much has been said to prove Fusang to be

Mexico, or perhaps California; and much, likewise, in depreciation of the whole account, which has been pronounced entirely deceitful. The evidence drawn from the description of animals and plants in the narrative, is wholly uncertain. The event in itself was not an impossible one, and the voyage described may have had a foundation in fact. The wrecks of eastern vessels have been found upon the Pacific coast of North America in recent centuries. It seems entirely probable, however, that the country reached was nearer the priest's starting point than either Mexico or California would be.

644. Cambridge University, England, founded.

725. Irish in Iceland. According to the *Islendinga bók*, the oldest piece of Icelandic literature, Irish settlers and Culdee anchorites landed in Iceland and colonized two or three places, where they remained till nearly the time of the arrival of the Northmen in the next century. They left traces of their presence in little bells, books and crosiers. Their settlements were chiefly in the isle of Papoen on the east coast, and of Papyle on the south coast of the island. They were originally induced to go thither by some report gained from an Irish monk.

861. First Northman in Iceland. Naddoddr, a Norwegian Viking, was driven upon the coast of Iceland in a storm. He named it Snjaland, or Snowland, and after slight exploration, returned home.

864. Svafarsson and Floki. A Swedish navigator named Garthar Svafarsson, having been driven to Iceland in a storm, spent the winter there, and carried back an excellent account of the island. Before long, other hardy mariners visited Iceland. Among them was Floki, who, in an attempt to settle on the island, wintered on the coast, but returned to his own land with less favorable accounts than others before him had given.

874. The first permanent settlement in Iceland was formed at Reykiavik by Hjorleifr and Ingolfr, two Norwegian chieftains who had come here about three years before, to escape the tyranny of the home government. The place soon began to flourish, because others came for the same reason. This is the settlement whose thousandth anniversary was celebrated with such parade in 1874.

876. The Discovery of Greenland. Greenland was accidentally discovered by Gunnbjörn, a Northman, who was wrecked upon its eastern coast. It was known for a century afterward as "Gunnbjörn's Rocks," and remained uncolonized.

890. Oxford University, England, founded.

928. Iceland became a republic in government, and remained such for about three centuries. During this period it reached a high degree of prosperity and wealth. It had, at one time, over one hundred thousand inhabitants. Learning and literature flourished. It was the golden period of Icelandic history.

981. Christianity in Iceland. Christianity was preached for the first time in Iceland by Friedrich, a Saxon bishop. He was brought to the island by Thorwald, who had been converted to the faith by him in Denmark.

983. Greenland was re-discovered by Eric the Red, who had been banished from Iceland because of his turbulence and crimes. He conferred its present name upon the country, and visited the western coast at an inlet which he named Ericsfiord, at which point he conceived the idea of founding a colony.

985. Greenland Colonized. Eric the Red, having returned to Iceland after a short time, sailed again for Ericsfiord

with a fleet of twenty-five vessels. Eleven of them were wrecked and lost upon the passage, but the rest arrived safely, and a prosperous town was formed. Other settlements were soon founded, and the country was explored in different directions. Greenland was for centuries a flourishing region.

986. North American Coast. Biarne Herjulfson sailed from Iceland for Greenland, but on account of fogs and north winds, lost his course and came upon the coast of a strange land, which he sighted at different times in a northerly direction. It is thought that he came upon the Atlantic coast of North America, perhaps at Newfoundland or Labrador, and sailed along it until he arrived at the colony of Eric. No landing was made till Greenland was reached.

1000. Northmen in Vinland. Leif, son of Eric the Red, with thirty-five men, explored the coast of North America for a long distance. He landed first at a place which he named Helluland, from the appearance of slate upon the coast. This is thought to have been Labrador or Newfoundland. He then found a region which he named Markland, from the wooded shores. He finally reached a pleasant country and spent the winter at some spot in it. As nearly as can be told, it was in the region of Rhode Island. The adventurers named it Vinland, because they found wild grapes in great abundance. In the spring they returned to Greenland.

1002. Thorwald, a brother of Leif, sailed to Vinland and remained there two years. He came upon a cape which he named Kialarnes or Keel Cape. It was undoubtedly Cape Cod.

1004. First Fight with Natives. Thorwald and some of his men in their explorations along the coast of Vinland, came into contact with the natives for the first time. The Northmen killed eight, and soon afterward were attacked by a large number and driven to their boats. Thorwald was severely wounded, and soon died. The colony returned to Greenland.

1005. Thorstein, a third son of Eric, sailed for Vinland, but failed to find land, and returned.

1007. Karlsefne's Colony. Thorfinn Karlsefne sailed to Vinland with a colony of men and women. An attempt was made, for a few years, to support the colony in the vicinity of Mt. Hope Bay, Rhode Island. But at last, after several fierce conflicts with the natives, these colonists also gave up the enterprise and returned to Greenland. A son had been born to Karlsefne in Vinland, and was named Snorri, the first child of European parentage born on the American continent. It is claimed that Thorwaldsen, the celebrated Danish sculptor, and one or two Danish scholars of repute, descended from Snorri.

1011. Last Recorded Norse Colony in Vinland. Freydis, daughter of Eric, now led an expedition to Vinland. But after discord and murder this company sailed away from Vinland, of which we do not hear after this time. It has been claimed that the old stone tower at Newport, Rhode Island, and the inscription upon Dighton Rock, which lies upon the bank of Taunton River, are memorials of these visits of the Northmen. But other antiquarians have zealously opposed this view, and the origin of these relics is, therefore, by no means clear.

1121. First Bishop in Greenland. Greenland was erected into a bishop-

ric, and Arnold was consecrated as its first bishop. A considerable number of churches and monasteries had been built, and the ecclesiastical affairs of the country were on quite a firm foundation.

1170. The Welsh Prince. A tradition drawn from some of the registers in Welsh abbeys asserts that Madoc, a Welsh prince, discovered and colonized America. It has been supposed by some that traces of the colony established by him have been found among the Indians of the United States in a tribe with light skins who speak a dialect allied to "Old English." But the evidence drawn from the reports of early travelers, is entirely inconclusive.

1302. Mariner's compass invented at Naples, by Gioia.

1265-1321. Dante.

1380. The Zeno Brothers. It is alleged upon the authority of certain maps and letters published by one of their descendants, that Nicolo and Antonio Zeno, Venetian navigators, explored the whole Atlantic coast of the present United States. But the story is in some respects so singular that it is probably a fabrication almost or quite entirely.

1324-1384. Wickliffe.

1387. Iceland acknowledged submission to the King of Denmark and Norway. It soon suffered reverses which have greatly lessened ever since the strength of its civilization.

1402. The Black Death, a terrible plague, carried off nearly two-thirds of the population of Iceland, and about nine-tenths of the cattle died during the following winter, from the inclement weather.

1328-1400. Chaucer.

1406. The last bishop of Greenland, named Endride Andreason, was consecrated.

1409. Decline of Greenland. The bishopric of Greenland was abandoned because of the loss of population and wealth. The country had suffered from the Black Death, and from hostile incursions. It was now lost sight of, and had no more history till about the close of the sixteenth century.

1440. Invention of Printing.

1484. Alonzo Sanchez is alleged to have been driven across to Hayti by a storm, and, having spent some time in exploration, to have returned and revealed to Columbus what he had discovered. This tradition is undoubtedly empty of truth, having evidently originated since the achievements of Columbus took place.

1485-1509. Henry VII., King of England.

1488. Cousin, the Frenchman. A French writer claims that Cousin, a Dieppe navigator, discovered America by being driven over the ocean in a westerly course by a storm. The account states that a man named Pinzon was with Cousin, and that he, having gone to Spain upon their return to Europe, interested Columbus in the project, and sailed with him upon his first voyage. But the Pinzons were rich and energetic enough to have undertaken an enterprise of their own, if one of their number had ever been across the Atlantic. We have no evidence that such was the case.

PART II.

DISCOVERY, EXPLORATION AND SETTLEMENT.

1492-1630.

"Look now abroad—another race has filled
These populous borders—wide the wood recedes,
And towns shoot up, and fertile realms are tilled;
The land is full of harvests and green meads;
Streams numberless, that many a fountain feeds,
Shine, disembowered, and give to sun and breeze
Their virgin waters; the full region leads
New colonies forth, that toward the western seas
Spread, like a rapid flame among the autumnal trees."

—BRYANT.

SECTION IV.

THE GREAT DISCOVERY. 1492-1506.

A WIDE collateral study of European science, government, and social life, in the fifteenth century, would show that the American continent would have been brought to light within a short time even if Columbus had not served as the foremost agent in its accomplishment. The New World could not have been much longer hidden in deep obscurity. The world had reached a point at which the discovery was to be neither accidental nor unnecessary. The attention of the learned was turned more and more to geographical science. Maritime enterprise was engrossing the thoughts of a great many upon the shores of the Mediterranean, and the Atlantic coast of Europe. Little vessels were gradually pushing their way into the ocean, though most sailors were as yet very timid when far from land. Explorers were following the coast of Africa, and at last rounded the Cape of Good Hope. The nations were eager for territorial expansion, and the increase of wealth. The question of a short and advantageous route to the riches of the Orient inflamed their passions. Hundreds of adventurers were ready for any enterprise which promised conquest and gold. The compass and astrolabe, then recent inventions, made victory over the ocean greater and more scientific. There were to be injustice, passion, bigotry, and many bloody deeds, to disgrace the subjugation of America, but in its virgin soil much true life was to root itself. By that life we live to-day.

CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS.

Many places lay claim to the honor of having been the birthplace of Columbus. No one of them all has better reasons for so doing than the beautiful city of Genoa, in Italy, upon the Mediterranean. The year of his birth is uncertain, but most authorities set it at 1435. In his early boyhood he formed the plan of pursuing the life of a navigator, and was sent by his father, for a very short time, to the University of Pavia, where he studied the necessary sciences. At the age of fourteen years he made his first voyage, and sailed much upon the Mediterranean dur-

ing his youth. In 1477, after he had begun to mature the great purpose of his life, he sailed on a voyage into Northern seas, passing Iceland, as is thought, to latitude 73° or beyond. He had already gone, in 1470, to Lisbon, Portugal, attracted thither probably, by the zeal of Prince Henry in geographical study. His attention had already been aroused by the floating stories of unknown lands far off in the seas, and by the speculation of geographers upon the shape of the earth, and the position of the continents. He held communication before long, with some of the scholars of the time, about these questions, and what he learned from them fixed in him a purpose to attempt a solution of the problem. While engaged in the work of constructing charts and maps at Lisbon, for his own support, the project of reaching Asia by sailing directly west, began to take greater possession of his mind. He soon made proposals for an expedition, to the court of Portugal, and perhaps to the governments of Venice and Genoa, but could effect nothing. He afterward sent his brother, Bartholomew, to the court of England to negotiate with Henry VII. While in Lisbon he married the daughter of a deceased navigator, and thereby gained possession of many charts and plans. His wife having died he left Lisbon in 1484, with his little son, Diego, and began his application to the learned men and royal court of Spain. He pleaded his cause before the best minds of the day at Salamanca, and gained access to Ferdinand and Isabella. The views he presented met with favor from some, but were constantly hindered by the crude intellectual and religious notions of the time. Discouraged at last by the unceasing opposition, he left the court of Spain in February, 1492, and set out for France. Through the impassioned solicitation of Luis de St. Angel and Alonzo de Quintanilla, Queen Isabella sent a courier to overtake Columbus, and summon him again to court. Upon his return the expedition was finally agreed upon, Queen Isabella promising to assume the expense for her own crown of Castile, by the pledge of her jewels, a step rendered unnecessary by a loan from St. Angel, who was at the time ecclesiastical treasurer of Aragon. This was the long-expected and patiently-awaited moment of a score of years. The scientific and religious ambitions of Columbus seemed about to be realized. The defeats of his life were apparently, though not really, at an end.

CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS.

1492. April 17. The Written Agree-

ment. Ferdinand and Isabella signed an agreement to undertake an expedition. The offices and honors of admiral and viceroy over the lands which would be discovered, were conferred upon Columbus and his heirs forever. It was also stipulated that one-tenth of all valuable substances found in the new realms should be reserved for him, and that he should receive an eighth of the profits whenever he chose to assume an eighth of the cost.

1492. April 30. A Letter of Privilege was drawn up by the monarchs, which repeated the agreement in the form of a commission, and authorized Columbus and his descendants to use the title Don before their names.

1492. Aug. 3. The First Departure. Columbus sailed before sunrise on the morning of Friday, from the Roads of Saltes, near Palos, with three vessels and one hundred and twenty persons, including ninety mariners. The largest vessel, named Santa Maria, was decked, and was commanded by Columbus himself. The other two were caravels without decks, but each of them had a forecastle, and a cabin in the stern. The Pinta was commanded by Martin Alonzo Pinzon; the Nina by his brother, Vincente Yanez Pinzon. A third brother, Francisco Martin Pinzon, was pilot on board the Pinta. The Pinzons had added the third vessel to the expedition by their own wealth, and had enabled Columbus to provide an eighth of the whole cost.

1492. Aug. 9. The Canary Islands were reached, where the Pinta was repaired, and stores were obtained.

1492. Sept. 6. The Unknown Ocean. The little fleet sailed from the Canary Islands directly west into the Atlantic, much to the disheartening of the more timid sailors, who now began to realize very vividly, the nature of the enterprise.

1492. Sept. 13. Variation of the Needle. Columbus for the first time noticed the variation of the compass needle from the North Star, and kept the knowledge of it from his officers and men for several days. When the pilots discovered it, the dejection they felt at losing sight of land was greatly increased through fear that the ordinary laws of nature would no longer hold good. During the next few weeks the sailors were several times on the point of mutiny, and at last threatened the life of Columbus. They were constantly deceived, however, by signs of land, and were thus held on their way.

1492. Sept. 21. The Sargasso Sea. They entered that mysterious mass of floating seaweed in the middle Atlantic, known as the Sargasso Sea. The minds of the sailors were greatly excited with the fear of rocks, reefs and shoals. The Sargasso Sea lies in the center of the North Atlantic system of currents, near the Azores. At this point a large section of the ocean is nearly motionless. An area larger than France is covered with a seaweed commonly called Sargassum natans, more properly, Sargassum bacciferum, with which is mingled another curious weed, called Macrocystis pyrifera, with stems a thousand or fifteen hundred feet long, the size of a man's finger. From a distance the weed looks perfectly solid. Columbus, however, knew the ocean well enough to be convinced that his vessels were still in deep water. He therefore quieted his men, and kept his course. But in the management of such difficulties, the great explorer found need for all the resources of his wonderful nature. Few men have exhibited a more

complete self-possession in the midst of unexpected emergencies, or have united so great a skill with so sublime a faith.

THE NEW WORLD.

1492. Oct. 12. Land was at last discovered about two o'clock on the morning of Friday, ten weeks, almost to an hour, from the time the fleet sailed from Palos. A moving light had been seen by Columbus earlier in the night, and had been confidently judged by him to be a sign of inhabited land. At daylight each commander landed with a boat's company, and Columbus took possession with the royal standard, in behalf of Ferdinand and Isabella, naming the island San Salvador. The natives manifested great curiosity. San Salvador, the native name of which was Guanahani, is one of the Bahamas, at a distance of two hundred and fifty miles from Florida. Columbus obtained from the natives a few gold ornaments in exchange for glass beads, and little hawks' bells. To the question where gold was procured, an invariable response was made by pointing to the south, across the water. After a few days Columbus cruised among the rest of the Bahama group, landing and naming several of the islands. He then sailed toward the south in search of the land of gold.

1492. Oct. 28. Cigars and Maize. Land was discovered, the Indian name of which was found to be Cuba. It was here that Columbus and his followers first saw the natives, both men and women, smoking rolls of leaves, either by holding them in the mouth, or in the ends of reeds, through which the smoke was inhaled. This was the tobacco plant which grew wild on the island, and whose name is thought, though other derivations have been proposed, to have since been drawn from the *tabacos*, the pipe or reed through which the Caribbee Indians smoked it. The Aztecs also used it as a roll of leaves sometimes, in a silver or shell holder. This is the origin of the modern cigar. The Spaniards pronounced the perfume "fragrant and grateful." Maize, which was cultivated by the natives, was now for the first time seen by Europeans. The name Indian corn was conferred upon it at a later day by the Pilgrims, at Plymouth, Mass.

1492. Dec. 6. Hayti was discovered and named Hispaniola, or Little Spain. Columbus everywhere treated the natives with great kindness, and prohibited any abuse of their confidence.

1492. Dec. 24. The Santa Maria was wrecked upon a shoal near Hayti by the carelessness of the pilot. By the aid of the natives the ammunition and stores of all kinds were safely landed. A fort was built out of the beams of the vessel, and named La Navidad. The native prince, Guacanagari, treated the Spaniards with great honor, and gave them gifts of gold.

1493. Jan. 4. Columbus left thirty-nine men at La Navidad, and sailed for Spain on board the Nina. He gave the little colony earnest injunctions to behave honorably toward one another, and the natives. In the meantime the Pinta had deserted in search of gold, but was found, and sailed in company with the Nina. The vessels were beaten about by severe tempests, and were at last separated from one another.

1493. March 4. Columbus arrived at the mouth of the river Tagus, in Portugal, and sent a courier to the Spanish sovereigns to announce his coming.

1493. March 15. Columbus arrived at Palos, and was welcomed with great acclamations. At evening of the same day the Pinta arrived. Her commander, Martin Alonzo Pinzon, thinking that the Nina had been lost at sea, or hoping to arrive first and secure the glory, had forwarded a letter to Ferdinand and Isabella from Bayonne, on the Bay of Biscay. His plans being thwarted, and a letter of reprimand being received from the sovereigns, Pinzon sank away in chagrin, and died in a short time. Yet he should not be misjudged. He had been eager to take part in the expedition, and more than any other except Columbus, had helped carry it out to a complete success. He was evidently impatient at the thought that the honor would all descend upon one person. He was a leading navigator of his time, and as such, was proud and sensitive. His real and thorough participation in the discovery, when so many were ready to falter, should be great commendation for him, and serve to put into just relations his temporary deviation from the path of true manliness. Columbus was everywhere laden with honor, especially at the royal court. He displayed in public processions the products of the New World, together with a half dozen of the natives.

1493. May 2. A Papal Bull was issued, granting to the Spanish sovereigns full rights, titles, and powers in the newly discovered lands.

1493. May 25. The former contract between Columbus and the sovereigns was renewed, affirming the rights of Columbus and his descendants to the offices of admiral, viceroy and governor, in all the lands discovered. The royal seal was given to Columbus for use in giving letters patent and commissions. The honor shown to Columbus at this time began to excite envy in many breasts, and to prepare the way for that violation of all these solemn contracts against which he was obliged to contend for the rest of his life.

1493. Sept. 25. The Second Departure. Columbus sailed from Cadiz on his second voyage with fifteen hundred men, in three ships and fourteen light caravels. There were miners, mechanics, husbandmen, and many restless adventurers. Different kinds of seeds, and domestic animals, including horses, were taken upon this expedition. It was during the preparation for this voyage in some trivial matters, that the hostility to Columbus on the part of Fonseca, archdeacon of Seville, subsequently bishop, and for a long time at the head of Indian affairs for the New World, originated. The same man was at a later time a deadly foe to Cortes.

1493. Nov. 3. Fierce Caribbee Indians. Columbus having taken a route further south than on his former voyage, discovered the Caribbean Islands and landed at several, including Guadeloupe. After some intercourse with the natives, and some fighting, in which one or two Spaniards were killed with poisoned arrows, he sailed for Hayti.

FIRST SETTLEMENT.

1493. Nov. 27. The fleet arrived at La Navidad, Hayti, in the evening, and found next morning that the fort had been completely destroyed. The men left in it had failed to observe the faithful charge given them, and by jealousies among themselves and evil conduct toward the natives, had brought ruin upon their own heads. A part of the garrison, as was afterward learned, went into the

interior of the island, where they were slain by the inhabitants, who soon surprised and slew the rest at the fort. This was the beginning of evil, because it caused the growth of hostile feelings which Columbus had done so much to prevent. He mournfully searched for another suitable spot and founded a colony on the same island, a little east of Monte Christi. This first real colony in the New World he named Isabella. Houses were speedily built; squares and streets were laid out. But the colonists began to grow sick in body, through change of climate and malarial influences, and sick in mind, as they realized that wealth even in the New World, would be the result of hard labor alone. Columbus found this year that the cotton tree grew wild, and that the inhabitants used the product of it in dressing, and in making fishing nets.

1494. January. Finding of Gold. In order to explore the island more fully and to allay the passion of some who only cared for the New World so far as it would bring them immediate riches, Columbus sent out a company under Alonzo de Ojeda to go into the interior and search for gold. They returned with fine specimens of gold ore, and with a quantity of gold dust which had been washed out of the sand of brooks.

1494. Feb. 2. Columbus sent twelve vessels home to Spain with fruit, gold, and Caribbee captives. After the departure of the fleet he discovered an incipient rebellion, and punished the ringleaders.

1494. March 12. Fort St. Thomas. Columbus left Isabella under the command of his brother, Don Diego, and started with four hundred men upon an expedition into the interior of the island. They crossed an extensive and beautiful valley, and then entered a region of lofty mountains. They soon found gold in the streams, and having selected a defensible position, built a fort, which they named St. Thomas. Fifty-six men were left as a garrison, and Columbus set out upon his return.

1494. March 29. Misery at Isabella. Columbus arrived at Isabella and found sickness, discontent and unwillingness to work, rapidly increasing. Persons of rank complained at having a portion of labor assigned them. Columbus determined to employ large numbers of them in further exploration of the island, and to sail with some himself to the west on a voyage of discovery.

1494. April 9. Alonzo de Ojeda was sent with four hundred men to St. Thomas, with directions to have the region thoroughly explored.

1494. April 24. The Coast of Cuba. Columbus left Isabella with three caravels and sailed to the west along the south shore of Cuba, for several months in all, landing at different points until he deemed it best to go no further, on account of the worn condition of the vessels. Before turning back, however, he took by a notary, the opinion of every person on board the three vessels that the land along which they were coasting was a continent, and no one was afterward to contradict that assertion, except upon pain of severe punishment. They were then within a short distance of the west end of Cuba, which would have dispelled their illusion.

1494. May 3. Jamaica was discovered by a short trip to the south from the coast of Cuba.

1494. Sept. 4. Don Bartholomew

Columbus. The vessels reached Isabella upon their return. Columbus, shortly before their arrival, was stricken down with over-fatigue, and lay in a critical condition. At Isabella he found his brother, Don Bartholomew, who had been sent to England before the Spanish sovereigns had agreed to enter upon the attempt of discovery, with a request that Henry VII. would fit out an expedition. The English monarch accepted the proposal, and Don Bartholomew was returning to Spain for his brother, when he heard that the voyage had already taken place, and that Christopher was then at the Spanish court in triumph. Hastening his journey, he arrived just after the second expedition had departed, and followed to the New World as soon as other vessels sailed thither. His presence in Isabella was most opportune. His vigor and decision were of great assistance. He was immediately invested with authority by his brother, that he might set about the regulation of the affairs of the colony, which had got into an unfortunate condition during the absence of the admiral. The soldiers, in exploring the interior, had aroused the hostility of the natives by their cruelty and excesses. Discord had arisen, and some of the enemies of Columbus had sailed to Spain. The natives had risen in fierce attacks on St. Thomas, and in threatened assaults on Isabella.

1494. Indian Slaves. Before the close of this year four ships arrived from Spain with provisions. Columbus sent them back soon with gold, metals, fruits, and five hundred Indian captives, to be sold as slaves. This blot on the fair fame of the great discoverer is to be accounted for by the condition of his times. These were the ones whom the compassionate queen ordered to be sent back at once. She at the same time sent commands that the islanders be treated mercifully.

1495. March 27. Suffering of Hayti Natives. Columbus, having recovered from his long illness, set out with an army to subdue the island. He accomplished his object, and established a tribute of gold dust and cotton to be paid by the natives monthly or quarterly. This tribute was the cause of great suffering among the natives, and was afterward diminished in amount. This was the beginning of that enforced labor in mining, which nearly annihilated the Indian population of Hayti during the next fifty years. It was with the greatest difficulty that the poor beings could, by toiling all the time, procure enough gold to satisfy the demand for tribute. They had been totally unaccustomed to labor except just as they pleased, and thousands of them perished beneath the burden. Add to this the fact that the Indian lands were soon given to Spanish settlers, who began to secure natives to work in cultivating the soil, or in mining, and it can be easily seen that their condition grew darker all the time in the strengthening of the slavery into which they had fallen. The hot sun of Hayti saw many of them perish miserably by the exactions of their cruel masters.

1495. April 10. Opposition to Columbus. A royal proclamation was issued in Spain, granting the right of sailing on private voyages to the New World, and of trading there. This set loose a large number of adventurers and navigators. Just at this time a commissioner named Juan Aguado was sent out to study the affairs of the colony, and report upon the difficulties found there,

knowledge of which had been diffused in Spain by the enemies of Columbus. Upon his arrival at Isabella, he began to collect information against Columbus from all quarters, through the misrepresentations of the colonists, who laid the burden of all their ills upon the shoulders of the admiral.

1496. March 10. Columbus and Commissioner Aguado set sail for Spain in two caravels. Two hundred and twenty-five persons returned to Spain at the same time. Nearly fifty Indians were also carried.

1496. June 11. The vessels arrived at Cadiz, after much suffering from lack of food. The reception of Columbus by the people was extremely cool. Ferdinand and Isabella, however, gave him a cordial greeting. His reputation in the nation at large was on the decline, because his voyages had been no more profitable to those engaged in them. The complaints were disregarded by the sovereigns, and Columbus began to ask for a third expedition under his own command. But he met with indefinite delays of all kinds. These made it possible for English explorers to discover the mainland of the western continent, over a year before Columbus set foot upon it.

1496. San Domingo was founded at the mouth of the river Ozema, in Hayti, in order to afford another seaport. It rapidly took precedence of Isabella.

1497. June 2. A royal edict was issued, retracting the right of private voyages and trade, so far as they conflicted with the claims of Columbus.

NORTH AMERICA DISCOVERED.

1497. June 24. John Cabot and his son Sebastian, having obtained a patent from Henry VII. of England, sailed in a vessel named "Matthew," to the northwest in search of a passage to India, and this day discovered the coast of Labrador, fourteen months before Columbus discovered the mainland of South America. *1498-1515. Louis XII. King of France.* They returned without profit from their voyage. It is asserted by some on the authority of certain maps upon which the date was put by the Cabots themselves, that this voyage took place in 1494.

1498. May. After the death of his father, Sebastian Cabot sailed again to the New World, with two ships and three hundred men. He coasted during the summer from Labrador to Chesapeake Bay, some say to Florida. Feeling sure that the land was a new continent, he returned to England. He had discovered and named Newfoundland, and reported at home the immense numbers of codfish which he had seen off its coast, which, he said, were nearly numerous enough to impede the vessel in its course. He thus, perhaps, originated the great fishery on the Newfoundland Banks, though there is some evidence that the Basques had been there before his voyage. The young explorer was twenty-one years of age at the time of this expedition. These two voyages lay at the foundation of the claim which England afterward made to North America.

1498. May 30. The Third Departure. Columbus sailed from San Lucar de Barrameda upon his third voyage, with six vessels. His patience gave way at the moment of departure, when he knocked down and kicked Ximeno Breviesca, Fonseca's treasurer, a man who had harassed him in all his preparations. The long delay had worn out the remarkable patience of the admiral, and he

could bear no more. The sovereigns were somewhat estranged by this unfortunate event. Columbus took a route to the south of his previous voyages.

1498. July 31. Trinidad was discovered, and named from the appearance of its mountains.

SOUTH AMERICA DISCOVERED.

1498. Aug. 1. While cruising along the southern shore of Trinidad, Columbus beheld in the distance the low line of the South American coast. He entered the Gulf of Paria within a few days, and landed upon the mainland, which he thought to be another island. The natives had large strings of pearls which they said were procured on the coast to the north. Through lack of provisions and the ill-health of Columbus, the fleet sailed for Hayti. It was upon this cruise that Columbus experienced the high waves which in July and August mark the mouths of the Orinoco River. This river rises between April and October, thirty or more feet, and sometimes creates at its outlets a very dangerous sea for shipping.

1498. Pearl Fishery. The islands of Margarita and Cubagua, since noted for their pearl fishery, were discovered. Columbus obtained a quantity of pearls to be sent home to Spain.

1498. Aug. 30. Columbus arrived at San Domingo, and was met by his brother, Don Bartholomew. He learned that the natives had been a source of constant trouble, and that a rebellion of Spaniards, under Francisco Roldan, whom he had often befriended, was in existence. For two years from this time Columbus struggled with the task of regaining his authority, and finally succeeded to a certain extent.

1498. Vasco da Gama doubled the Cape of Good Hope, and reached India.

AMERICUS VESPUCIUS.

1499. May 30. Alonzo de Ojeda, a companion of Columbus in his second expedition, sailed from Spain with four ships, on a voyage of discovery in the New World. Americus Vespucius, a Florentine merchant, accompanied him as navigator and geographer. They followed the charts which Columbus had already sent home to explain his third voyage, and reaching the South American coast, sailed through the Gulf of Paria. At the entrance of Lake Maracaibo they found an Indian town built upon piles over the water, and named it Venezuela, or Little Venice. The name has since been extended to the gulf, and to the whole region of country. Thence they crossed to Hayti, and kidnapping natives on different islands, returned to Spain, where they sold their captives for slaves. This voyage lies at the foundation of the name afterward conferred upon the Western continent. The claim has been made that this expedition was in 1497, and that Vespucius was the discoverer of the South American mainland, but the evidence that this is the true date of it is greatest. Columbus undoubtedly first saw the region.

1499. June. Pearls. Pedro Alonzo Nino and Christoval Guerra sailed from Palos, with thirty-three persons, in a vessel of fifty tons. They coasted through the Gulf of Paria to the island of Margarita, where they obtained, by trading with the natives, the largest amount of pearls which had yet been secured, some of them of great size and value. They

then returned safely to Spain with their riches. Nino was imprisoned for a time, because it was suspected that the voyagers had secreted a part of their pearls before taking out the royal portion. The charge was not sustained, and he was liberated to enjoy his wealth.

1500. Jan. 28. Cape St. Augustine was discovered by Vincent Yanez Pinzon, who sailed on a voyage of exploration with four ships. He afterward discovered the Amazon by the freshness of the water far out at sea, and was the first to cross the equinoctial line in the western Atlantic. He returned to Spain with the loss of two ships and a large number of his men, by a hurricane.

1500. April 26. Brazil was discovered by Pedro Alvarez de Cabral, who sailed from Portugal for India by the way of the Cape of Good Hope, and kept far to the west. He took formal possession for the throne of Portugal.

1500. Diego de Lepe sailed to the coast of South America and passed beyond Cape St. Augustine a long distance, thus reaching further south than any explorer previous to himself, or for twelve years afterward.

1500. Gaspar Cortereal, a Portuguese navigator, sailed to the coast of North America, and having reached as far as Labrador, kidnapped fifty-nine natives, and sold them profitably for slaves upon his return. It is thought that the name Labrador, laborer, was first used after this voyage, because of the good qualities of the natives for work.

1500. Aug. 23. Arrest of Columbus. Don Francisco de Bobadilla, having been sent out to investigate the fresh charges made against Columbus, arrived in San Domingo. He at once assumed the supreme authority, seized the house and effects of Columbus in the latter's absence, and as soon as possible, took the admiral and his brothers prisoners, and put them in irons.

1500. October. Columbus was sent to Spain in chains by Bobadilla. The officers of the caravel, pained at the sight, offered to remove the shackles, but Columbus refused, saying that he would wear them till the further will of the sovereigns was known, and then preserve them as a part of the reward of his services.

1500. October. Rodrigo de Bastides sailed from Cadiz with two ships, and explored the northern coast of South America. His vessels were destroyed by the shipworm, and he reached Hayti with his crew, at great hazard. He returned to Spain with considerable wealth in pearls. Vasco Nunez de Balboa, afterward the discoverer of the Pacific Ocean, came to the New World in this expedition.

1500. Nov. 23. Columbus reached Spain, where a great reaction took place upon his arrival in chains. The sovereigns found that wrong had been done by the unjust methods of Bobadilla. They ordered Columbus and his brothers to be freed, and received the admiral with great honor. They promised to recall Bobadilla.

1501. Gaspar Cortereal sailed a second time for the coast of North America, to continue the traffic in slaves, but was never heard from.

FIRST SANCTION OF NEGRO SLAVERY.

1501. A royal ordinance was passed permitting Spanish emigrants to the New World to take with them negro slaves which had been born among Christians.

1502. Feb. 13, Don Nicholas de Ovando was sent out by the sovereigns after a long delay, to supersede Bobadilla as governor of the New World. He was directed to repair all the injuries done to the rights and property of Columbus and his brothers.

1502. First Mainland Settlement. Alonzo de Ojeda sailed with four ships on a second voyage. He passed over his former route through the Gulf of Paria, and undertook to found a colony upon the coast beyond. It was soon broken up by discord among its members.

1502. May 9. The Fourth Departure. Columbus, with the authority of Ferdinand and Isabella, sailed from Cadiz upon his fourth voyage, which also proved his last one, with four hundred and fifty men in four caravels of from fifty to one hundred tons burden each. He designed to attempt the discovery of the strait which he supposed to exist at the southwest of Cuba. It had not yet been learned that Cuba was an island.

1502. June 29. He arrived at San Domingo, but was refused admission to the harbor by Gov. Ovando, for some reasons unknown. He predicted a severe storm, and warned a fleet which was about to convey Bobadilla and many others to Spain, not to put to sea. His judgment was rejected, the vessels sailed immediately, and were almost all carried down by the tempest which Columbus foretold. One vessel alone was able to keep on. A few put back to San Domingo in wretched condition. Many lives were lost, including Bobadilla; also much treasure. Columbus shielded his own vessel as well as he could under the lee of the island, and soon afterward sailed on his way to the west.

1502. Aug. 14. Cape Honduras was discovered and landed upon by Columbus.

1502. Sept. 14. Cape Gracias a Dios was discovered and named by Columbus, who then sailed southward along the coast of Nicaragua and Costa Rica, and obtained slight quantities of gold from the natives. At last he abandoned his search for the strait, and returned upon his course.

1502. Miguel Cortereal sailed from Portugal to the North American coast in search of his brother Gaspar, but was also lost.

1502. Brazil was visited by Americus Vespucius, under the authority of the king of Portugal. He discovered the Bay of All Saints, built a fort for his stay of five months, loaded a cargo of Brazil wood, and returned to Spain.

1503. March. A settlement was attempted by Columbus in the district of Veragua, near the Isthmus of Panama, but the undertaking was broken up by the fierceness of the natives, who attacked the Spaniards, and killed many. The admiral was not to have the honor of planting the first colony upon the mainland. Leaving the coast he sailed to the east, passed through the mouth of the Gulf of Darien, and then bent his course northerly.

1503. June 24. A Lonely Year. He was obliged to beach his worn-out and worm-eaten vessels upon Jamaica. He arranged them for defence and shelter, and lived in them about one year. But it was a trying year. Troubles thickened about him. Differences broke out among his men, and at one time a portion of them revolted and separated from the vessels. A warfare took place, which, in addition to the hostility of the natives, made the position of Columbus one of

extreme peril. The natives finally refused to furnish food. At one time, Columbus, knowing that an eclipse of the moon was about to take place, sent word to the Indians that the Great Spirit was angry with them for their treatment of the Spaniards, and that the moon would be darkened that night as a sign of his displeasure. The natives were overawed by the occurrence of the phenomenon, as it had been foretold, and for a time furnished an abundance of provisions. But they still hated the visitors to their shores.

A DARING CANOE VOYAGE.

1503. It soon became apparent to Columbus and his followers at Jamaica, that they must have relief or perish. Food was still obtained upon the island with great difficulty, and sometimes only by force. Besides this, the differences among the sailors put a great burden of care and watchfulness upon the shoulders of Columbus, which he could not long endure. Hence some effort must be made to convey information concerning the condition of affairs to Hayti. Diego Mendez, a faithful follower of Columbus, volunteered to attempt the passage from Jamaica to Hayti in a large canoe. But the hostility of the natives broke up the first undertaking after the preparations had been made, and the eastern end of the island had been reached, where Mendez was intending to embark upon his perilous adventure. He made his way back to the admiral, and prepared once more for the trip. This time there were two canoes, one containing Diego Mendez and several companions; the other containing Bartholomew Fiesco, with several others. Fiesco was also a devoted friend of Columbus. The little company set out upon their way across the open sea, the men taking turns in paddling their frail vessels day and night. The heat of the first day was excessive, and having no protection from the open sun, the men became exceedingly thirsty, and by the second day all the drinking water on board had been exhausted. It was not long in the torrid atmosphere before the torments of thirst grew almost unendurable. A small quantity of water which had been kept back, was now given in small amounts to the weakened rowers. Through the sultry calm they slowly made their way over the swells of the ocean, but could see no land. The Indians, of whom there were a number, began to die. Some lay helpless in the canoes. Mendez and Fiesco almost gave way to despair. The sufferings of all were almost unexampled. At last they caught sight of a small island named Navasa, about eight leagues from Hayti. Here they found rain water, but this boon proved the death of some, who drank of it immoderately. They remained here a day, resting and eating the shell-fish which they found upon the shore. At night they crossed to Hayti, making the entire forty leagues in a little less than five days. They were now one hundred and thirty leagues from San Domingo, a distance which Mendez immediately set himself to accomplish. This he did with great toil, all for the sake of his beloved commander. The entire trip is one to which great romance attaches. Mendez was finally instrumental in securing relief for the admiral, as will be seen.

1503. Negro slavery increased to such an extent, that Ovando, Governor of Hayti, wrote to the Spanish government, asking that the importation of negro slaves might be stopped.

CODFISHING ON THE BANKS OF NEWFOUNDLAND.

1504. June 28. Columbus sailed for San Domingo in two vessels which were sent to his relief, one by the faithful Mendez, after great delay forced upon him, and the other by Ovando, who found that it could no longer be deferred.

1504. Aug. 13. He arrived at San Domingo, and was received with great apparent favor by Ovando and the people. He found his own estates in confusion, and with difficulty could make arrangements for a return to Spain.

1504. Sept. 12. Columbus sailed from San Domingo with two caravels, after having collected all the rents and dues he was able to secure.

1504. Nov. 7. He reached San Lucar, Spain, with one vessel, the other having been sent back to San Domingo after a tempest. He was carried to Seville because of his ill-health, and began at once to try to retrieve his fortunes and secure a better administration for the New World. But Queen Isabella, his best friend, soon died, and Ferdinand deferred attention to the long-neglected claims.

1504. The Banks of Newfoundland are known to have been visited by fishermen from different parts of Europe, as early as this year. In all probability they were occupied at an earlier date. The notice of the immense numbers of codfish in this vicinity by Cabot, is the only certain record of the place before this year.

1505. May. Columbus visited the Spanish court and solicited from Ferdinand the restoration of his rights and privileges. But the politic king feared to give so much power to one subject, and paid little heed to the matter.

1506. The Gulf of St. Lawrence was visited by John Denys, of Honfleur, France, who afterward published a map of the region.

1506. The First Sugar Cane. Ovando, Governor of Hayti, worked the gold mines of the island with great energy and secured a large revenue for the Spanish government. But slips of sugar cane brought from the Canaries were found to flourish, mills were set up, and the making of sugar was in a few years a great part of the labor of the island.

1506. No negro slaves could hereafter be taken to the New World, according to a royal decree, except from Seville, and such as had been taught Christianity.

DEATH OF COLUMBUS.

1506. May 20. Columbus having sunk away under increasing infirmities, died at Valladolid, aged about seventy years. His body was laid in the convent of St. Thomas. His long and patient struggles for the rights to which he was so keenly sensitive, were at last ended. Seldom has a man moved through so many novel and exciting scenes, exhibiting such excellent and remarkable qualities. Many rare features were combined in him. His quick nature drew from all quarters the supplies necessary to its growth and productive work. He was extremely sensitive when a boy, to the great awakening in geographical science then taking place among the maritime nations of Europe. He became what he was, because of the age in which he lived. He was an outgrowth of the period. But he was also unusually spontaneous. He became one of the great original producers of the world. Both his receptivity and his spontaneity arose from the activity of his mind. The great Mediterranean Sea made his boyhood familiar with the minute indications of storm and calm, which he was so quick to notice in later years. He ranks among

the most eminent navigators which the world has ever had. Nothing escaped his eye. He could read the ocean and the sky as we read a book. His power of observation was extremely keen, and was trained to an exquisite degree. His imagination was also powerful, so that possibilities took shape before his mind as glowing probabilities. He never lost faith in his idea, either in the midst of the ridicule of scholars, or the inertia of royal courts.. His long years of wearisome waiting did not diminish the burning desire within his breast. There is a unity to the life of Columbus from the beginning to the end, which is delightfully refreshing.

His moral characteristics were also remarkable. He was almost always commanding, not through harshness, but through the moral dignity of his spirit. The opposition he experienced from jealous foes and from uneasy adventurers, the long disregard to his rightful claims by the Spanish sovereigns, the almost at times inextricable confusion of the colonies, only serve to bring out by sharp contrast the moral superiority of the man to all ordinary failings. His religious sensibilities were elevated to such a degree that he loyally connected all his explorations with the faith of his heart. Unselfish and pure in comparison with men of his times, he is a brilliant example of what can be done for the world by patience and wisdom. He is rightly entitled to the honor which is paid to noble spirits.

SECTION V.

BALBOA AND CORTES. 1507-1522.

THE West India islands could not longer limit the efforts of the energetic Spanish explorers whom the discovery of America had now raised up. It began to be known that large continental lands were lying near, which offered remarkable scope for conquest, and perhaps for wealth. The fascination of fitting out expeditions and attempting to fix settlements in these entirely new regions, possessed both capable and incapable men. Persons without standing and in debt at home, plunged into the recesses of the New World to make a fortune. Men of talent burned to make themselves a name. The record of successive disasters could not arrest the work. The discovery of the Pacific Ocean by the heroic Balboa, the first knowledge of the strange Mexican empire gained by Grijalva, and the sight of Florida forests by De Leon, gave Spain and Spaniards a truer idea of the additions which the Spanish realm had received. The conquest of Mexico was the first great struggle on the continent for the possession of a kingdom. The terrible evil of slavery, both Indian and negro, grew with a tropical growth, enshrouding much that was noble. We regret that the workers of that early time could not have laid broader and better foundations, that we might have had grander national structures in all that part of the continent which they were subduing. But their life was as yet almost entirely military in its methods and spirit. It had, therefore, all the abuses of military life in that age. There was yet no rooted, settled growth.

THE NAMING OF AMERICA.

1507. America was named this year by the suggestion of a European geographer, Waldsee Müller (Martinus Hylacomylus) of Freiburg, who called it Americi Terra, in honor of Americus Vespucius, an account of whose voyage in 1499 had just been published. It is not probable that Vespucius had any undue voluntary connection with this circumstance. The term was at first applied only to what is now South America, which was regarded as an Antarctic continent, but in time it came to be used of the whole western world. Americus Vespucius thus received the honor of discovery, though Columbus and the Cabots had seen the mainland of the New World before he did.

1507. A board of trade was established by Ferdinand, to have supreme power over the civil affairs of all the newly discovered lands, subject only to the crown. An ecclesiastical government was also instituted. The Indians were at this time wasting away very rapidly.

1508. Yucatan was discovered by Vincente Yanez Pinzon and Juan Diaz de Solis.

1508. Thomas Aubert, a Dieppe pilot, visited the Gulf of St. Lawrence and carried off a few natives of the region to France, where they were objects of great curiosity.

1508. Cuba was first found to be an island, by Sebastian de Ocampo.

1509. Don Diego Columbus, son of Christopher, was made governor of Hayti in place of Don Nicholas de Ovando, after a long effort in claiming the rights inherited from his father.

1509. Porto Rico was subjugated by Juan Ponce de Leon, who was appointed governor by Ferdinand, and founded a town named Caparra.

1509-1547. Henry VIII King of England.

1509. Jamaica was colonized by Juan de Esquivel.

1509. Nombre de Dios on the continent near the Isthmus, was founded by Diego de Nicuesa, with seven hundred men. It was afterward broken up by the Indians and famine.

1509. San Sebastian, near the Isthmus, was founded by Alonzo de Ojeda. After much suffering and the loss of many followers by the Indians, Ojeda returned to San Domingo for aid, having left Francisco Pizarro, afterward famous in the conquest of Peru, in command, but was never able to revisit the colony. Hernando Cortes was prevented by sickness from sailing in this expedition.

1510. Santa Maria. Before the arrival of Ojeda at San Domingo, Martin Fernandez de Enciso sailed with supplies for the former's settlement. Vasco Nunez de Balboa, afterward the discoverer of the Pacific Ocean, succeeded in escaping his creditors, and sailed with Enciso by secreting himself in a cask till they were at sea. When found, he was at first threatened with being put off the ship, but was retained after his own earnest solicitation. His presence proved a great help to the expedition. Having arrived on the coast, Enciso met Pizarro with the remnant of the colony in a brigantine, sailing for Hayti. They all returned to San Sebastian, where everything had been destroyed by Indians, and at the recommendation of Balboa, who had been on the coast before with Bastides, they proceeded to the Gulf of Darien and founded a city called Santa Maria de la Antigua del Darien. Enciso soon made himself unpopular by his authority, and was deposed by the people, who elected Balboa and Zamudio to serve as alcaldes.

1510. Fifty negro slaves were sent by Ferdinand from Seville, to work in the mines of Hayti.

1510. Bahia, in Brazil, was founded by Correa, the Portugese navigator, under the name of San Salvador.

1511. The remnant of the colony at Nombre de Dios were brought to Santa Maria. Nicuesa came with a few at first by invitation, to serve as governor in place of Enciso, but upon his arrival he was prevented from landing, and at last sailed for Hayti, and was never heard from. After his departure the rest of his followers were brought away. Enciso and Zamudio were sent to Hayti, and Balboa remained in sole command of the colony.

1511. Increased Negro Importation.

Ferdinand, learning that one negro was equal to four Indians for work, sent a large number to Hayti from Guinea.

1511. Cuba was subjugated by Don Diego Velasquez without losing a man. He founded the city of Baraçoa, on the Northeast coast, the oldest settlement in Cuba.

1512. Balboa was appointed captain general of Santa Maria, and heard this year of a great south sea.

1512. Romance in Yucatan. Valdivia having been sent from Santa Maria to Hayti for supplies, was wrecked. The survivors were stranded on the shore of Yucatan, and were all destroyed by the Indians, except two, Gonzalo Guerrero, who was adopted into a tribe and rose to great influence in it; and Jeronimo de Aguilar, who gained power in another tribe. Aguilar was found and taken away by Cortes in 1519, and served through the conquest of Mexico. Guerrero refused to give up his Indian life, to which he had conformed like a native.

1512. March 3. The Fountain of Youth. Juan Ponce de Leon sailed with three ships to find the fountain which the Indians affirmed to exist in land at the North, whose waters, upon bathing in them, would make the old permanently young again. He searched through the Bahamas to no purpose, and then sailed to the Northwest.

1512. April 2. De Leon landed near the spot where St. Augustine was afterward founded, and named the country Florida, because of the abundant vegetation, and perhaps because of the time when he first reached it. His first view of it was on Palm Sunday, and his landing was on Easter Sunday. He found neither gold nor living springs and streams, and after a disappointing search, he finally returned to Porto Rico. The Gulf Stream was noticed for the first time by Alaminos, pilot of this expedition, who described it in a journal of the voyage.

1513. Approval of Indian Slavery. Owing to the opposition of the Dominican priests in the New World to slavery, a decree of the Privy Council of Spain was finally issued, declaring the bondage of the Indians to be warranted by the laws of God and of man, and that only so could the natives be led into the Christian faith. The Dominicans were the first abolitionists of America.

THE PACIFIC OCEAN.

1513. Balboa having heard that Enciso had lodged a successful complaint against him in Spain, determined to set out from Santa Maria at once, for the discovery of the great sea which was said to lie at the south. He hoped by so doing to thwart the plans of his enemies, and re-establish his reputation with the king.

1513. Sept. 1. He started with one hundred and ninety men, besides Indian guides and allies whose favor he had gained by kindness.

1513. Sept. 26. After a very difficult march through the wilderness, he discovered the Pacific Ocean from the summit of a mountain. Thence he proceeded with his followers to the coast, and took possession for the Spanish crown by wading into the water with a royal standard, and proclaiming it subject to the Spanish power. He called it the South Sea. Balboa during this expedition heard of the rich kingdom of Peru at the south.

1514. Jan. 19. Balboa having recrossed the Isthmus, arrived at Santa Maria, and sent to Spain full accounts of

his discovery, together with pearls and gold, which he had obtained in large quantities.

1514. June 30. Don Pedrarias Davila, who had been appointed governor of the region of Darien, arrived from Spain with two thousand cavaliers and adventurers. He began at once to try to crush Balboa, and soon undertook legal action against him. A royal ordinance had instituted an ecclesiastical government for Darien, and a Franciscan friar was sent out with Davila as bishop. The large force of Davila was soon depleted very greatly by malarial diseases. Many returned to Cuba.

1515. Balboa was appointed governor of the provinces of the South Sea. Peace was apparently arranged between him and Davila.

1515. July 25. San Cristobal in Cuba was founded and afterward became, by removal, the present city of Havana.

1515-1547. Francis I. King of France.

1515. Copper was mined in Cuba for casting cannon, but the mines were not worked long, because of the burdensome restrictions put upon them by government.

1516. Jan. 1. Juan Diaz de Solis discovered a river which he named Rio Janeiro, or River of January. He afterward entered the mouth of the Rio de la Plata, and having landed with a portion of his crew, was captured, killed and eaten, within sight of his vessels.

1516. Enlarged Slave Trade. Charles V. granted the Flemings a monopoly of the slave trade with New Spain, under a patent which allowed the importation of four thousand Africans each year. Under Ferdinand, Cardinal Ximenes had been instrumental in restricting this traffic, because of his own moral opposition to it, or as some affirm, because of mere political and financial reasons. Whatever the reason, he at any rate set himself against it very decidedly.

1516-1556. Charles V. King of Spain and the Netherlands.

FIRST VESSELS ON THE PACIFIC.

1516. Balboa's remarkable energy and skill as a leader came out in the transportation of lumber and rigging across the Isthmus, for the building of several brigantines upon the great South Sea, now the Pacific Ocean. This wonderful deed was accomplished only after great pains. Indians, negroes and Spaniards were set to the work, under the personal supervision of Balboa. The timber which had been cut on the Atlantic coast, was dragged with almost infinite toil through the forests which covered the mountain sides. The Indians could not stand the severe labor, and many of them died. The timber, which was first transported, proved to be worthless, because worm-eaten. Balboa speedily set about getting more. Rains began to flood the country, and almost destroyed all the undertaking. But Balboa would not desist, and at last he had the privilege of seeing a European sail spread upon the sea he had discovered. This deed was considered one of the most eminent in the list of great accomplishments in those days. It was even said that "no leader save Balboa could have conducted such an enterprise to a successful issue." Such was the man who was doomed soon to meet an unworthy end. He cruised beyond the Gulf of St. Michael, and heard fuller reports of the great kingdom of Peru.

1517. Feb. 8. Francisco Fernandez de Cordova sailed from Santiago,

Cuba, with three vessels and one hundred and ten men, on a voyage of exploration. He was driven about by tempests, and at last landed on an unknown shore. He named it Yucatan, and explored it as far as Campeachy. He was struck by signs of a higher civilization than had been seen among the Indians, found in stone houses, cloth garments, and cultivated soil. After conflicts with the warlike natives, he returned to Cuba, where he died in a short time in consequence of the ills suffered upon the voyage home, or of a wound received in battle with the Indians.

EXECUTION OF BALBOA.

1517. Davila, governor of Darien, having again grown jealous of Balboa, contrived to secure his arrest, and after a forced trial, beheaded him and several others. In Balboa the Spanish crown lost one of its best leaders. Although of noble birth, he knew how to deal with followers of all ranks. By valor and general popularity he won a great influence over most of those with whom he associated. He was born at Estremadura, Spain, and had gone to Hayti to escape the pressure of his debts. At the Isthmus he soon gained power by his real help to the colony, and began to revolve schemes of exploration. He manifested remarkable ability and energy in following up the report of a great sea to the south, and by his perseverance has linked his name forever with the Pacific. This discovery seemed to work a change in the entire feelings and bearing of the man, and demonstrated thereby the innate worth of his character. He rose to the rank of the great explorers of his day. Very few of them have a record as free as his is, from what is dishonorable and impure. Cut off in the prime of life, in the forty-second year of his age, he illustrates the uncertainty of even great achievements. He fell a victim to the meanest jealousy and the most unscrupulous enmity, when he was just ready to enter upon the greatest efforts of his life. The pathos attached to his death is not lessened by any dark stains of ill desert, which blotted the fame of so many of the Spanish conquerors and explorers.

1517. Outbreak of Reformation.

1517. Copernicus discovered the true system of the universe.

1518. Francisco Garay, governor of Jamaica, fitted out an expedition which explored the coast of the Gulf of Mexico, from the Tortugas at the southern extremity of Florida, to the province of Panuco in Mexico.

1518. Sable Island, near Nova Scotia, was colonized by Baron de Lery, but the settlement was soon broken up. Cattle were left upon the island, and their offspring proved of great use to the expedition of Marquis de la Roche, eighty years afterward.

1518. May 1. Juan de Grijalva sailed from Santiago in command of an expedition fitted out by his uncle, Don Diego Velasquez, governor of Cuba, to explore the lands discovered by Cordova. He visited the Mexican coast, landed at several points, named the country New Spain, and obtained from the natives a large quantity of gold and jewels. He learned that the country was ruled by a great emperor named Montezuma. The value of cochineal as a dyeing material was discovered by the Spaniards in Mexico at this time, or a little later. The natives took great pains to rear the insect upon cactus plants. Grijalva's men were one night frightened by the large Mexi-

can fireflies, which give a very brilliant light. They imagined that an army with matchlocks was advancing upon them. Grijalva discovered and named the island of San Juan de Uloa, near Vera Cruz.

1518. Oct. 26. Grijalva arrived at Cuba to find himself condemned by his uncle for not attempting to found a colony, a work for which the expedition was not intended. At this very time, Velasquez having become suspicious of Grijalva, was fitting up a large expedition for the conquest and settlement of New Spain. He chose Hernando Cortes to command it.

HERNANDO CORTES.

This great general was born in Spain in 1485, of a good family, and during his youth acquired a fair education. He became a resident of Hayti at some time during the administration of Ovando. Upon his arrival at the island, he entered into private life, but frequently engaged in military expeditions, being naturally possessed of a war-like temperament. He intended to embark for the Darien colony in company with Nicuesa, but was severely ill at the time the expedition sailed. He took part in the conquest of Cuba under Don Diego Velasquez, and began to exhibit the popular qualities which afterward gave him such a strong hold upon his soldiers. He had, at times, some contention with Velasquez, but finally settled down upon a place near Santiago, and acquired considerable property. When the governor had fitted out his expedition for the conquest of Mexico, he was persuaded after much solicitation, to appoint Cortes captain-general of it. The latter at once began to give his entire mind to the project, and aided in the preparation of the armament by all the money which he could raise. His heart took fire at the prospect, and he now felt that he had an undertaking worthy of his highest ambition.

1518. Nov. 18. Cortes, having heard that Velasquez proposed to remove him from the command through jealousy, sailed away secretly from Santiago, Cuba, and proceeded to Macaca, Trinidad and Havana, where he completed his outfit, and raised volunteers. Orders for his arrest were sent to these places after him, but he baffled all attempts.

1519. Feb. 18. The expedition of Cortes sailed from Cape San Antonio, at the extreme western end of Cuba, in eleven vessels, the largest being of one hundred tons, with one hundred and ten sailors, five hundred and thirty-three soldiers, and a few Indian women. There were ten heavy guns, four light ones, and sixteen horses.

1519. March 4. Jeronimo de Aguilar, who had been shipwrecked and had lived among the Indians for eight years, was received at the island Cozumel by Cortes, who then set sail for the mainland.

1519. March 25. A severe battle took place near the river Tabasco, where Grijalva had landed in 1518, and traded with the natives, in which the Indians, though in large numbers, were totally routed. The Spanish horsemen especially inspired great terror. The town of Santa Maria de la Vittoria, the capital of the province for many years, was built upon the place of battle.

1519. March 26. Dona Marina. Indian chiefs visited Cortes and presented him gifts of gold, cotton and food. They also brought twenty Indian female

slaves, among whom was Dona Marina, who became so much attached to Cortes, and did him such great service as an interpreter during the conquest.

1519. April. An embassy from Montezuma arrived, attended by one hundred natives bringing gold, ornaments and pearls, together with feather and thread work, and cotton cloth in great profusion. A Spanish helmet which had been sent by the previous embassy for Montezuma to see, was brought back full of gold. Two plates of gold and silver of immense size, were among the gifts. Montezuma sent word that he could not see the Spaniards, and that they must return home. In a few days he sent a stricter message.

1519. April. Power of Cortes. Cortes instituted the government of a colony, which he named Villa Rica de Vera Cruz, and was himself elected captain-general and chief-justice of it. He gained the adhesion of some of the neighboring provinces, to which Montezuma's power had been offensive, and caused the destruction of all the vessels but one, thus cutting off immediate return to Cuba. When his followers learned that the vessels had been destroyed, they became enraged, and almost broke out into open rebellion. But Cortes plied them with ingenious arguments and heroic appeals. If any wished to desert him, they had full permission to take the remaining vessel, and return at once to Cuba. At last the reaction was complete, and they cried out to a man, "To Mexico! To Mexico!"

1519. Sept. 5. A great battle was fought between the Spanish, now on their way to the City of Mexico, and the Tlascalans, in which a vast army of the latter was wholly cut to pieces.

1519. Nov. 8. Cortes entered the City of Mexico, the seat of Montezuma. He had come through the city of Cholula, in which he had massacred a large number of the natives because he had detected a conspiracy to destroy his followers. His journey had led him across the side of the great volcano, Popocatapetl, which was very active at the time. He sent some one to find out about the column of smoke which he saw in the distance, but no one could ascend the mountain because of the snow. Montezuma received the Spaniards into his great and prosperous capital with apparent cordiality. Here the eyes of the invaders were astonished by a civilization which they had no where else seen in the New World. Streets, dwellings, temples, gardens and bridges were all laid out and built with skill and beauty. A palace built by Montezuma's father, became the shelter of the Spaniards. In the palace they discovered a room which had been walled up, full of treasures of every kind. Cortes resolved upon the seizure of the emperor. He accomplished his design by craft, securing the monarch while on a visit to the garrison, and henceforth Montezuma abode a prisoner in the Spanish quarters. Cortes also, charging them with having murdered several Spaniards who fell into their hands, tried and executed the governor of one of Montezuma's provinces, together with several of his officers. They were burned upon a pile of Mexican weapons in the great square of the palace.

1519. Havana, Cuba, was founded by the removal of the village of San Cristobal to the present site.

1519. Panama was founded by the removal of Santa Maria to the west side of the Isthmus.

1520. Jan. 12. Fernando Magalhaens, known as Magellan, arrived on

the coast of Brazil with a fleet in which he had sailed from Spain in the attempt to reach the Spice Islands by a westerly course. He entered the La Plata, but soon recognizing it as a river, he took the coast again and sailed further south. In his voyage along the Brazilian coast he found the natives using vegetable down, probably cotton, for several purposes.

1520. March 31. He discovered Patagonia, and found shelter during the winter in one of its harbors. He resumed his search for a strait in the spring, which corresponds to autumn in the northern hemisphere.

1520. Montezuma was induced to acknowledge the authority of the kingdom of Spain, and confessed himself subject to it, before his nobles. He ordered his officers to collect tribute, and a large amount of treasure was accordingly brought to Cortes. The whole is reckoned by Prescott, the historian, as amounting to $6,300,000.

1520. March. Pamphilo de Narvaez was sent by Velasquez, governor of Cuba, with an expedition of eighteen vessels and nine hundred men, to assert the supremacy of the governor over Cortes.

1520. May. Cortes left a garrison of one hundred and forty men in the City of Mexico under Pedro de Alvarado, his lieutenant, and marched rapidly to the coast with seventy soldiers, to resist Narvaez, of whose approach he had heard. He was reënforced by one hundred and twenty soldiers at Cholula. Having arrived near Cempoalla, where Narvaez was encamped, Cortes entered the city by night in a violent rain storm, and captured the entire force of three times the number of his own. The loss was very slight on either side. Word was soon brought that the Mexicans had taken arms against Alvarado, and Cortes at once started upon his return with a recruited force.

1445-1520. Leonardo da Vinci. 1483-1520. Raphael.

1520. June 24. He arrived at the City of Mexico, and found the garrison in a state of blockade. Soon after his reëntry into the city, the inhabitants attacked the Spanish quarters with great fury. The battle raged with great violence, and hundreds were mown down in the streets by the artillery. At last Cortes induced Montezuma to address his subjects from the roof of the palace, and demand peace. Montezuma while doing so was struck and severely wounded by weapons thrown at him by Mexicans.

DEATH OF MONTEZUMA.

1520. June 30. Montezuma sank away and died, refusing to take food or medicine. Thus passed away one of the greatest native monarchs of the western continent. He was about twenty-three years old when he became emperor, and gave promise of great success as a ruler. The empire reached its greatest height under him, but when the Spaniards entered the country the inhabitants were complaining of the severity of his reign. He was forty-one years old at his death, and left children. Some of his daughters married Spanish cavaliers, and from them are descended noble Spanish houses.

1520. July 1. The Sorrowful Night. The Spaniards evacuated the City of Mexico. Soon after their departure in silence from their quarters, they were fearfully beset upon all hands by the natives, who had found out their intentions. They had to fight for every inch of their way, and only reached the outskirts of

the city at last with the greatest exertions, and the loss of many men. They were nearly overborne by the immense mass of infuriated Mexicans who crowded the narrow streets and attempted to blockade the moats of the city. Cortes probably lost several hundred men, besides all artillery, muskets and ammunition. The natives lost several thousands.

1520. July 8. A great battle was fought on the plain of Otumba, in which a large native force was routed by the remnant of the Spanish army. The battle was saved to Cortes by the death of an Indian general who had very great influence. The city of Tempeaca was afterward taken and made the headquarters of the army. A civil government was established within it.

1520. Lucas Vasquez de Ayllon and others fitted out an expedition to what is now South Carolina, where they entrapped a large number of unsuspecting natives on board their two ships, and sailed for San Domingo to make them slaves. One ship was lost on the return voyage, and many of the natives in the other vessel died.

1520. Oct. 20. Magellan's Straits. Magellan having resumed his voyage along the coast of Patagonia, discovered the passage which has since been known by his name. This narrow channel is so crooked and full of unexpected rocks and strong currents, that one of Magellan's vessels was lost, and another deserted and returned to Spain. For several weeks this bold navigator struggled on his way. He named the land upon the south Terra del Fuego, or Land of Fire, from the large number of fires lighted by the natives at night along the shores.

1520. Nov. 28. Pacific Ocean Named. The three remaining vessels cleared the strait, and Magellan named the great ocean which met his view, Pacific. They sailed in an almost direct course nearly one hundred days, with great lack of food and drink.

1520. Dec. 28. Cortes set out with his army from Tempeaca to march upon the City of Mexico. At Montezuma's death his brother, Cuitlahua, had assumed the government, but had died of the smallpox, which in the latter part of this year had swept away thousands of the natives through the provinces of Mexico, and down the Pacific coast. A negro who came with the expedition of Narvaez is said to have introduced it into New Spain. At the death of Cuitlahua, his nephew Guatemozin was chosen monarch, and was inspiring the Mexicans with a war-like spirit in view of the return of the Spaniards.

DEATH OF MAGELLAN.

1521. March 16. In an attempt to subdue the inhabitants of the Philippine Islands, Magellan was killed upon the island of Mactan. The only vessel now left of his fleet, named Vitoria, sailed on under the command of Juan Sebastian Cano. Magellan was a Portuguese by birth, but had entered the service of Spain. He was on the water from an early age. The eminence of Portugal in navigation confirmed his tastes and developed his qualities. He became one of the boldest and most persevering navigators whom the little kingdom had sent out.

DEATH OF DE LEON.

1521. Juan Ponce de Leon embarked upon an expedition for the conquest of Florida. He landed on the coast, and in a battle with the natives, was wounded and carried aboard his ship. He returned

to Cuba and died, a broken old man. Possessing an eager, visionary temperament, he could ill bear disappointment in any undertaking. He came to the New World on the second voyage of Columbus, and did good service in much of the fighting with the natives. He was a true soldier, without the genius of a great explorer.

1521. Aug. 13. Cortes took the City of Mexico after a siege of seventy-seven days. He succeeded only after many repulses, by destroying everything as fast as he could gain access to it, thus narrowing constantly the limits within which the doomed inhabitants could exist. Guatemozin, the emperor, was captured during the final assault, while attempting to escape in a boat. Cortes had achieved a terrible victory, from the effects of which it took days to cleanse the city.

1521. Nicaragua was explored by Gil Gonzales de Avila, who marched into its interior, but was at last convinced that he could not go further with his present force, and prudently retraced his steps.

1522. Pascual de Andagoya attempted to explore the Pacific coast from Panama toward the south, but did not get beyond the limits of Balboa's voyage.

1522. Juan Bermudez on his way from Spain to Cuba with a cargo of hogs, was wrecked upon the Bermuda Islands, thus discovering that group.

1522. Sept. 6. First Voyage Round the World. The Vitoria of Magellan's expedition arrived in Spain, having sailed on after Magellan's death by way of the Spice Islands and the Cape of Good Hope, thus completing the first circuit of the globe. She was commanded by Juan Sebastian Cano.

1522. Oct. 15. A royal commission constituted Cortes governor, captain-general, and chief-justice of Mexico. He rebuilt the city in a substantial and beautiful manner, devised methods of drawing thither a Spanish and Indian population, established settlements in the whole region of New Spain, and arranged for an enlarged and steady cultivation of the soil. He sent a force under Christoval de Olid to settle Honduras, and began to think of searching for the desired strait from the Gulf of Mexico into the Pacific Ocean.

1522. Xavier in India.

FIRST NEGRO INSURRECTION.

1522. Dec. 27. The negro slaves in Hayti rose in an insurrection for the first time. They committed murders and depredations, but were soon overcome by the prompt action of the Spaniards. The long New World tragedy of results from negro bondage began at this date.

1522. The crater of Popocatapetl was descended by Francisco Mantano, who was one of the number sent by Cortes to ascend the volcano. He was let down into the crater by ropes, to a depth of seventy or eighty fathoms. There is no other recorded ascent for three hundred years.

SECTION VI.

GREAT EXPEDITIONS. 1523-1550.

THE fingers of Spanish power were gradually stretching themselves out over the New World. The second great national subjugation now began. The crushing of Peru was an enterprise of much longer date than that of Mexico. The empire was a theater for the exhibition of the most disgusting bickerings, personal envies and retaliations between the Spanish leaders. But at last the Spanish government was as well established as it has ever been on the continent. By 1550 the fetters which the native races of America wore till the first part of the present century, were clasped upon them. We see, however, prophetic gleams of the light of liberty, as in Nicaragua in 1549. Meantime, restless Spaniards had been seeking Florida with great expeditions which came to sad ends in those untrodden malarial forests. The brave, humane De Soto, was the greatest sacrifice. The march to the Amazon from Quito was a similar gigantic undertaking in South America. Other nations were behind Spain in finding their opportunity for colonizing America. Portugal was slowly establishing herself in Brazil. England was making only the slightest attempts, now somewhat obscure. France began to look with longing eyes across the Atlantic. Verrazzano made his careful examination of the Atlantic coast. Jacques Cartier entered the great St. Lawrence, and first of white men, saw the heights of Cape Diamond and the beautiful Isle Royale. The strife of exploration had not yet come.

1523. Central America. Cortes sent a strong force under Pedro Alvarado to subdue Central America, a work which this energetic leader accomplished during this and the next year. Alvarado led to the conquest three hundred infantry, thirty-five cavalry, two hundred Tlascalans and Cholulans, and one hundred Mexicans.

1523. Granada and Leon, cities situated, the former on the shore of Lake Nicaragua and the latter on the shore of Lake Managua, were founded by persons sent out from the Isthmus by the Spanish governor.

1523. Cumana, capital of one of the states of Venezuela, was founded by Diego Castellon.

1524. May 14. A great victory in Central America gave Alvarado possession of the first province, the empire of

Utatlan. Thousands of natives were defeated and swept away by the Spaniards. Multitudes had attempted to block the narrow defiles in the mountains, but Alvarado's men had hewn their way through. This defeat broke the spirit of the Indians. Two other provinces were readily secured.

1524. July 25. Santiago, in Central America, was founded by Alvarado, because the site was so fine as to attract many of his men to make it a permanent residence. A city was inaugurated, and eighty-seven citizens were enrolled. It is known now as Old Guatemala.

1524. North American Coast. John Verrazzano, a Florentine navigator, in the service of Francis I. of France, explored the coast of North America very carefully from North Carolina to Nova Scotia, entering the harbors of New York and Newport. He gave the first detailed and accurate description of the coast, and is said to have prepared a map of it. He made his voyage with one small vessel named the Dolphin. His expedition lay at the foundation of the French claim to North America.

1524. Oct. 12. A remarkable march was begun by Cortes across the country from the City of Mexico to Honduras. He had heard that Christoval de Olid having subdued Honduras, was setting up a government of his own. Guatemozin and the Indian nobles were taken upon this journey to prevent them from having a chance to rebel in the absence of their conqueror.

FRANCISCO PIZARRO.

The minds of the colonists upon the Isthmus had been frequently aroused by reports of that wealthy and powerful kingdom which was said to lie at the south. After a time, three men named Francisco Pizarro, Diego de Almagro and Fernando de Luque, made an agreement to explore and subdue it. The last named, who was an ecclesiastic, was to furnish the greater part of the funds. Almagro was to oversee the preparations and the supplies of the vessels, while Pizarro was to command the expedition. The latter, who was afterward the chief spirit in the conquest of Peru, was born at Truxillo, Spain, about the year 1471, and was the son of a soldier who had gained a reputation for valor. He grew up in a neglected condition, without education, and when fortune favored, came to the New World. He accompanied Alonzo de Ojeda to Darien in 1509, and was one of the few who, with Balboa, crossed the mountains and discovered the Pacific. The reports of the kingdom of Peru excited his adventurous spirit, and at last he entered upon that long conquest which will always be most intimately connected with his name. The romantic story of his energy and sufferings is full of fascination.

1524. Nov. 14. Pizarro left Panama with one vessel and about one hundred men. Almagro remained behind to fit out and follow in a second vessel as soon as possible.

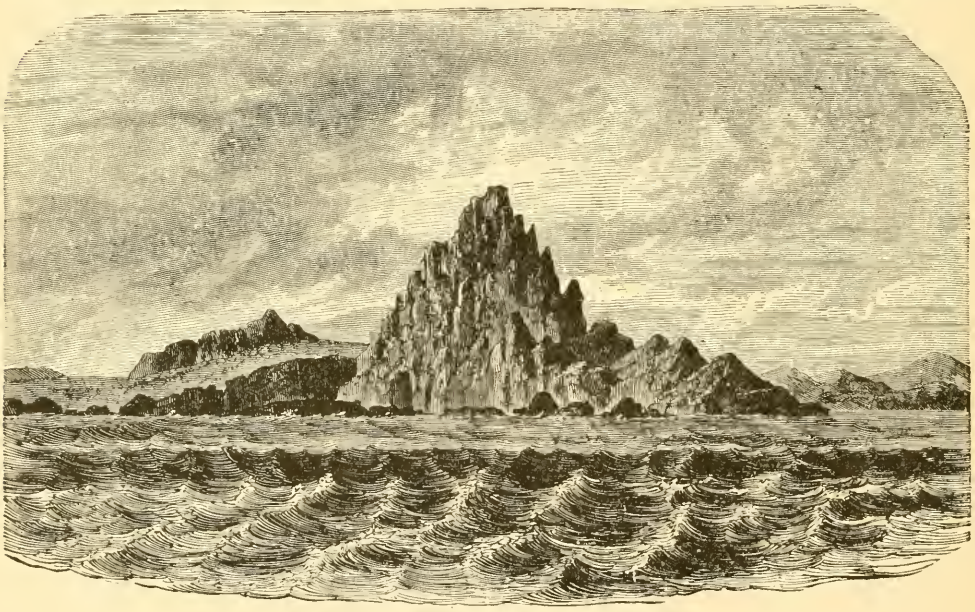
GUATEMOZIN.

1525. Feb. 15. Cortes was told at one point on the march to Honduras that the Indian nobles were conspiring to slay the Spaniards in some difficult part of the journey. He immediately arrested Guatemozin and his lords, and finally executed them. He seemed to have felt driven to this cruel deed in order to make himself secure ever after. It is said that Cortes since the capture of the City of Mexico, had not gone the least distance

without taking Guatemozin with him, so confident did he feel that the fallen but unconquered monarch would cause an uprising. After severe trials throughout his long and exhausting journey, Cortes arrived at Honduras, found that Olid had died, and that his own authority was re-established. He began to plan for the conquest of Nicaragua, but determined at last to return to Mexico, because of certain ill-reports from that province.

onize South Carolina under a patent obtained for that purpose. He landed his followers, but the natives remembering the terrible cruelty he had been guilty of a few years before in kidnapping a large number of their race, allured the colonists to a feast by friendly treatment, and then falling upon them, killed nearly the entire force. The leader escaped and made no further exploration.

1525. Pizarro continued his explora-



CAPE HORN.

1525. Estavan Gomez, of Corunna, under the patronage of Charles V., explored the Atlantic coast of North America quite extensively, but the limits of his trip are unknown. He carried back a cargo of Indians, who were sold as slaves.

1525. Cape Horn. It is claimed that Garcia Jofre de Loaya, a Spanish commander, was the first to see Cape Horn, though he did not double it.

1525. Indian Revenge. Lucas Vasquez de Ayllon made an attempt to colonization of the coast south of Panama, was several times terribly distressed for lack of supplies, for which the vessel once returned to the Isle of Pearls, and finally, after having had conflicts with the natives and having obtained a slight quantity of gold ornaments, sailed back to Chicama near Panama. Almagro had sailed south with another vessel and seventy men, but had at last concluded that Pizarro was lost. During his return he heard that

1525. Peasant Insurrections in Germany under Thomas Munzer.

Pizarro was at Chicama, where the two soon after met.

1525. Deeember. The conquest of the Central American provinces was now complete. Here again a small force of trained soldiers was superior to hordes of natives.

1526. March 10. A great contract between Pizarro, Almagro and De Luque was drawn up in the most solemn form, dividing the country which should be conquered by them, with all its products and resources, into three equal parts. Two vessels were fitted up in which Pizarro and Almagro sailed. They explored the coast and found gold in the Indian villages, some of which Almagro took back to Panama in order to secure recruits. Pizarro explored the land still more, while the pilot of the expedition sailed further south in the remaining vessel, and was the first to cross the equinoctial line on the western coast of South America. He found evidences of a higher civilization, and sailed back to Pizarro, whom he found in considerable distress. Almagro returned with new adventurers from Panama, and all proceeded south.

1526. July. Luis Ponce de Leon having been sent out as a commissioner to inquire into the condition of New Spain and investigate the acts of Cortes, arrived in Mexico. He died soon after his arrival, and left the trust to another who also died soon, and bequeathed the duties to Estrada, who added to the difficulty of the situation by his hostility to Cortes. The power was afterward withdrawn and conferred upon a new commission called the Royal Audience of New Spain.

1526. Arizona was explored by Don Josè de Vasconcellos.

1526. Nov. 22. A great uprising occurred in Central America. A severe battle took place between Alvarado and the natives. The severity of Gonzalo Alvarado who had ruled in the absence of his brother Pedro for some months, had enraged the Indians. The latter were wholly routed. Two kings were taken and held in close captivity for fifteen years. This defeat served to fix the Spanish power upon the broken-spirited Americans.

1527. Sebastian Cabot now in the service of Spain, and commander of an expedition sent out in search of a southwestern passage, entered the river La Plata and sailed up the stream one hundred and twenty leagues. *1469-1527.* He explored the region for *Machiavelli.* several years, and discovered Paraguay. This is the last connection of this accomplished navigator with the New World. He was in the employ of Spain for some time and subsequently in that of England, and made several voyages. He was living in the year 1557, but where or when he died or where he was buried, no one knows. His qualities were of the highest order, and rightfully made him a man of great eminence in his day. No dishonor is attached to his name.

1527. Pizarro's Persistence. Pizarro and Almagro continued their journey under great difficulty. At one time when almost all wished to give up and go back to Panama, Pizarro drew a line on the sand, and pointing with his sword said, "There lies Peru with its riches; here lies Panama with its poverty. Choose, each man, what best becomes a brave Castilian. For my part I go to the south." Stepping across the line he was followed by a small number, who thus became the nucleus of the force which

finally subdued the great kingdom. The timid ones sailed for home. The rest sailed south to the city of Tumbez in the Gulf of Guayaquil, which was found full of riches. The cultivation of the soil and the government of the country were of a higher order than further at the north, save in Mexico. Pizarro sailed to latitude 9° S. and then returned in order to report at Panama the success of his trip. The derision with which their efforts had been followed by many was now turned into wonder. Pizarro brought back with him several natives and llamas, cotton fabrics of different kinds, and gold and silver works of art.

1527. A ship-canal from the Atlantic to the Pacific to run through Lake Nicaragua, was first proposed this year.

1528. May. Cortes arrived in Spain from Mexico to free himself from false accusation, and to lay his achievements before the government for approval. He was paid distinguished honor and restored to the confidence of the emperor.

1528. Pizarro went to Spain to lay the project of conquering Peru before the emperor, and to gain if possible the royal encouragement and support. He was thrown into prison upon his arrival, but was released as soon as the nature of his mission was known. Pizarro exhibited the treasures he had brought with him, and gave a full account of the two journeys he had already made, and of the sufferings experienced upon each. He met Cortes in Spain, and received from the Conqueror of Mexico material assistance in presenting his petitions.

1528. Disaster in Florida. Pamphilo de Narvaez, having received authority to invade and conquer Florida, landed there with three hundred men, eighty of them upon horse. They struck into the forests, and after eight hundred miles of wandering they came out near the Bay of Pensacola. The leader and most of his followers were ship-wrecked in boats they had made, and were lost. Others perished of hunger. Four persons reached Mexico in 1536, after eight years of travel across the country. The expedition was a complete disaster.

1471-1528. Albert Durer.

1528. San Salvador, capital of the republic of the same name, was founded by Jorge de Alvarado, brother of the conqueror, in a beautiful and elevated valley on the site of an old Indian town.

1529. July 6. Cortes was created Marquess of the Valley of the Oaxaca, and received a grant of land in that province, together with grants in other parts of New Spain. He was made by another royal ordinance captain-general of New Spain and the South Sea. But the government refused to send him back invested with the civil authority of Mexico.

1529. July 26. Pizarro was granted by a royal instrument the right to conquer Peru for two hundred leagues south of Santiago, and was made captain-general and governor of the region for life. Almagro was to command at Tumbez. The salaries of the three were appointed from the spoils of conquest.

1530. January. Pizarro sailed in haste from San Lucar, Spain, to avoid government officers, who were to inspect his vessels, and see if his outfit was complete. He was accompanied by his three brothers, Hernando, Gonzalo, and Juan. They reached Nombre de Dios in safety, and with the other associates began to prepare for an expedition.

1471-1530. Cardinal Wolsey.
1530. Spinning wheel for flax invented by Jorgens.

1530. Cortes sailed for Mexico in the

spring and landed at Hayti, where he was tried on several charges by the Royal Audience. No action on the part of the government ever came of the trial.

1530. July 15. Cortes landed in Mexico. He proceeded to Tlascala and Tezcuco, and was received with affection by the people, much to the disgust of some of the magistrates. After awhile he took up his residence at Cuernavaca.

1531. January. Pizarro sailed from Panama with three vessels and one hundred and eighty men. He took twenty-seven horses. A part of the force was landed at the Bay of St. Matthew, and marched along the coast, while the rest proceeded in the vessels. They captured and plundered settlements in the province of Coaque, where they found great booty of precious stuffs and metals. Pizarro sent back a large amount of it to Panama, and at once excited many to join his expedition. A re-enforcement under Hernando de Soto soon reached him.

1531. The dyewoods of Brazil had become such a source of traffic with navigators that John III. of Portugal began to colonize the country in order to prevent what he considered a violation of his rights.

1531. The first settlement in Guiana, named St. Thomas, was made by Diego de Ordaz.

1532. The silver mines of Zacatecas, in Mexico, were discovered, and for many years stood at the head of the mining districts of that country.

1532. Civil War in Peru. During the spring of this year, Huascar and Atahuallpa Capac, between whom the kingdom of Peru had been divided at the death of their father, Huayna Capac, were at war. The latter, to whom the province of Quito had been given, took his elder brother captive, and is said to have murdered many Inca nobles.

1532. May 16. San Miguel. Pizarro, having marched to Tumbez and found it almost wholly destroyed, proceeded some leagues south, where he founded a city which he named San Miguel. It was afterward removed to the river Piura. Pizarro melted down the gold and silver which had been collected, and forwarded it to Panama to remove the burden of debt from the expedition.

1532. Sept. 24. Pizarro left San Miguel on a march for the camp of Atahuallpa, which was said to be near. He led his little force through a beautiful country, and at last sent out De Soto to reconnoiter. In a week De Soto returned, accompanied by an ambassador from Atahuallpa, who brought valuable presents and a cordial invitation to visit the Peruvian camp. Pizarro sent presents in return, and resumed his march. With considerable difficulty the troops climbed the Cordilleras, but finally descended into the lovely plain where Caxamalca lay. The camp of Atahuallpa was upon the side of the hill, just outside the city.

1532. Nov. 15. Pizarro entered the city of Caxamalca, which had been deserted by its inhabitants for his use. An embassy sent to the camp, saw great riches and perfect discipline. That night the Spanish officers in council determined to seize the person of the Inca.

1532. Nov. 16. Atahuallpa visited the Spanish camp in the area of Caxamalca. Friar Vincente de Valverde attempted to secure from Atahuallpa an acceptance of the Catholic faith, and an acknowledgement of submission to the Spanish government. At the refusal of the Peruvian monarch, he and his attendants were assailed at a given signal, and

after a great massacre, Atahuallpa was taken captive. No Spaniard was killed. Much gold and silver were found, and large numbers of llamas were in the valley. The people seemed weak as soon as their leader was taken. Atahuallpa offered to fill the room in which he was confined, twenty-two feet long, and seventeen feet wide, full of gold, to a height of nine feet, as a ransom. He also promised to fill another room twice full of silver. Pizarro accepted his offer, and messengers were at once sent forth to collect gold and silver from all parts of the realm. Atahuallpa, fearing that his brother, Huascar, would escape from prison through the reported offer of a ransom larger than his own, secured his death. It is related that Atahuallpa, while in prison, got some Spaniard to write the name of God upon his thumb nail, and presented it to every one who visited him. When each, upon looking at it, gave him the same explanation, his wonder increased at the silent writing. Once when Francisco Pizarro came to his cell, the Inca held up the same to him, and noticing the confusion in the look of the conqueror, who could neither read nor write, he ever after esteemed the Spanish leader an inferior man.

1533. **February. Much gold** had now been brought in for the ransom of Atahuallpa. At last the Spanish soldiers clamored for a division of the spoil, though it lacked something of being the full amount. The royal fifth was selected, and Hernando Pizarro was sent with it to Spain. The rest was melted down and amounted to about $15,500,000 gold, besides a large quantity of silver. It was divided according to rank and service. Atahuallpa now demanded his release, but rumors of an uprising of the people reached the ears of Pizarro. It was decided to try the captive monarch upon this charge of having secretly instigated a rebellion. It was done, and at last, in spite of the remonstrance of a few, he was sentenced to death.

1533. **Aug. 29. Atahuallpa was executed** by the garrote instead of by burning, as had been first decreed, the former method being adopted upon his professed acceptance of the Catholic religion in his last hours. Pizarro conferred the crown upon Toparca, a brother of Atahuallpa, and invested him with the civil power of the realm, according to the regal customs.

1533. **September. Pizarro** set out for Cuzco. Their journey lay for a part of the way over the great road of the realm, which had been built at some time with great labor, along the sides of mountains and across deep chasms. Upon this journey the newly appointed Inca died, and Pizarro received negotiations from Manco Capac, brother of Huascar, asking for recognition as ruler of the kingdom. He was met plausibly, and was promised support.

1533. **Nov. 15. Cuzco** was entered by the Spanish army. It was found to be a city of great regularity, and of substantial architecture. Considerable wealth was found in it and divided among the soldiers. It is said by some to have been even greater than the ransom of Atahuallpa.

1533. **Lower California** was explored by two expeditions sent out by Cortes in this and the previous year.

1533. **Cartagena,** a city of Colombia, South America, was founded and afterward fortified at a cost of $29,000,000. Its situation upon a small island makes it the chief naval port on the northern coast of South America.

1533. The first recorded eruption of Cotopaxi, a volcano situated in Ecuador, S. A., the highest active volcano in the world, took place. Its summit is about 19,000 feet above the sea.

1534. January. Hernando Pizarro arrived in Spain upon his mission, and presented all his treasures before the government. Previous contracts were all confirmed, and the territory extended. Almagro was granted the right to conquer the country two hundred leagues south of Pizarro's territory. Hernando Pizarro was created a Knight of Santiago and ordered to fit up an expedition to sail to Peru for assistance in the conquest. This expedition was almost entirely annihilated at its start by a terrible storm, only a few of the adventurers reaching Peru at last.

1534. Quito was captured by Sebastian Benalcazar, whom Pizarro had placed in charge of San Miguel. He was disappointed in not finding any wealth in the city.

1534. March 24. Pizarro invested Manco Capac with the government of the realm, and received his submission to the Spanish crown. He organized a municipal corporation for Cuzco. Father Valverde was appointed bishop.

1534. April 20. Jacques Cartier, an eminent French sailor, left St. Malo, France, with two vessels of sixty tons each, and one hundred and twenty-two men, for a voyage of exploration to the New World. He had in all probability been upon the Newfoundland banks in previous years.

1534. May 10. After a quick passage of twenty days, he reached Newfoundland, where he was obliged to remain for a time on account of the ice. He subsequently sailed around the island through the Straits of Belle Isle. He visited and named the Baye de Chaleur.

1494-1534. Correggio.

1534. July. He erected a cross bearing the French arms upon the shore of Gaspé as a sign of the French dominion. He then sailed up the St. Lawrence as

JACQUES CARTIER.

far as the island of Anticosti, at which point he turned back to France.

1534. The city of Quito, S. A., was founded upon the remains of the old Indian town, ten thousand feet above the sea.

1535. Jan. 6. Lima. Pizarro selected and laid out the site of a capital city of Peru, and named it "City of the Kings." The name was afterward changed to Lima. A large number were set to work at once upon the buildings and streets, and many of the foundations then laid, have remained till this day.

1535. May 19. Cartier's Second Voyage. Jacques Cartier sailed on his second voyage from St. Malo, France, with three vessels, the largest one being of one hundred and ten tons burden. He reached the Gulf of St. Lawrence and sailed up the river of the same name.

1535. June 12. Pizarro and Almagro executed another agreement at Cuzco, by which they pledged lasting friendship. This was caused by the assumption of

supreme power at Cuzco by Almagro, who contended that the city lay within the limit of his grant from the crown. Almagro now undertook an expedition to Chili, and succeeded in raising five hundred and seventy men, who were dispatched at different times. Pizarro encouraged adventurers to other parts of his realm, and established cities at different points.

1535. Oct. 2. Site of Montreal. Cartier having stopped for a time at the present site of Quebec in intercourse with Donnacona and his Indian subjects, and having passed up through beautiful Lake St. Peter, arrived at the Indian village of Hochelaga, situated upon an island. He ascended the mountain back of the village, and named it Mont Royale, which has passed into the name of the island, and of the great city now upon it, as Montreal. The French then re-embarked and went down to the mouth of the St. Croix, now the St. Charles, and there remained for the winter.

1535. Buenos Ayres was founded by a Spanish expedition under Don Jorge de Mendoza. It was abandoned in 1538, and did not become permanent till 1580, when colonies had already begun to flourish in the interior.

1535. New Spain, now Mexico, was erected into a vice-royalty, and Don Antonio de Mendoza was appointed viceroy.

FIRST PRINTING.

1535. Under the direction of the viceroy, printing was established in the city of Mexico. "The Spiritual Ladder," a school manual, was printed there one hundred and four years before a printing press was set up in the United States, being the first book, or very nearly the first book printed on the American continent. Mexico gave birth to ninety-three other books, and Peru to seven, before the close of the century. Nineteen of them were written in Latin.

FIRST MINT.

1535. A mint was established in the City of Mexico, and began the coinage of silver, thus preceding all similar work on the continent.

FIRST HISTORY.

1535. A history of America by Gonzalo Hernandez, governor of San Domingo, was published at Seville, Spain. It contains the first known mention of the pine-apple.

1536. February. Manco Capac, having escaped from Cuzco, in which city a strict watch was kept over him, and having appeared among the people, the natives rose and besieged Cuzco with two hundred thousand men. A large portion of the city was burned. Lima was besieged at the same time, and all communications were cut off. Pizarro sent for Almagro to return from Chili, to aid in putting down the rebellion.

1536. February. Juan Pizarro lost his life in attempting to take a stronghold held by the Peruvians. He was the first of the four brothers to fall, and was in most respects the most worthy of the number. He was a valiant soldier, and was free from most of the harsh characteristics of his times.

1536. March 6. Jacques Cartier, having spent the winter with his men on the St. Lawrence, and having lost twenty-five of the little company by scurvy, at last sailed for France, taking with him the Indian chief, Donnacona, and nine of his inferior chiefs, of whom he gained possession by deceit.

1536. An expedition under Master Hore sailed from London to plant a colony on Newfoundland, but the attempt came to an end after much suffering.

1536. Asuncion, the capital of Paraguay, S. A., was founded by Juan de Ayolas. It served as the capital of the La Plata provinces till 1620.

1536. Almagro returned from Chili, having effected nothing to advance his fortunes. His troops had suffered much from cold and fatigue. When he reached the vicinity of Cuzco and found it besieged, he held communications with Manco Capac, but without result, through misunderstanding.

FROM FLORIDA TO MEXICO.

1536. July 22. Cabaça de Vaca, one of the survivors of the expedition of Narvaez into Florida, arrived with two or three companions in Mexico, after a fearful journey of eight years across the continent. It is uncertain whether they crossed the Mississippi, thus becoming its discoverers, or passed its mouth in boats which they used for a little time along shore. They were kept in a severe captivity for a long time by the Indians, and suffered much. At last they escaped and began their long march across the continent through Texas and New Mexico. They finally reached their countrymen and were sent to Spain, where they were received with great honor. They gave the first account of the Pueblo Indians, and brought about by their statements, the subsequent exploration of New Mexico and California.

1483-1536. Martin Luther.

1467-1536. Erasmus.

1537. April 8. Cuzco was seized by Almagro, who had been refused an entrance into the city till the rival claims of himself and Pizarro could be decided. He seized the place by night and put Hernando and Gonzalo Pizarro into confinement. The former had just before returned from Spain.

1537. July 12. Almagro captured Alonzo de Alvarado, one of Pizarro's officers, with a force of five hundred men, who had been sent to relieve Cuzco.

1537. The siege of Cuzco was now wholly broken up by Almagro. Pizarro, upon hearing of the seizure of Cuzco, sent a messenger to negotiate terms of peace. This effort was broken off by the death of the messenger. Almagro now descended to the seashore and attempted to found a city which should rival Lima. Here he soon heard of the escape of several of his prisoners, among them Gonzalo Pizarro.

1537. Nov. 13. An interview took place between Almagro and Pizarro, which, after some altercation, resulted in the agreement that Cuzco should remain in Almagro's hands till the claims to it could be adjusted in Spain; and that Hernando Pizarro should be set at liberty on condition that he would leave the country in six weeks. This was done, and Hernando Pizarro was sent to his brother's quarters. Francisco at once released Hernando from all obligation to obey the agreement to leave the country, and announced to the army his intention of making war upon Almagro. He then returned to Lima and intrusted the prosecution of the war to Hernando.

INDIANS DECLARED HUMAN.

1537. A decree was issued by Pope Paul III., declaring the native Americans to be rational creatures, and entitled to the privileges of Christians.

1538. April 26. Almagro was captured in a great battle, which was fought at Las Salinas, near Cuzco.

1538. July 8. Almagro was executed for levying war upon the Spanish crown.

1538. Havana, Cuba, was burned by French privateers.

1538. Santa Fe de Bogota in the United States of Colombia, S. A., was founded by Gonzalo Ximenes de Quesada, who started

1538. Diving bell invented.

better educated than his brother Francisco, and was a man of great self-possession and vigor in the midst of critical circumstances. But he had a revengeful spirit, and was not troubled by the sight of blood, nor the reflection that it was due to his own injustice. When he came out of prison he was an aged and infirm man.

1539. May 30. Hernando de Soto having returned from Peru on account of the feuds which were raging there, and

DE SOTO'S MARCH.

ed the city with twelve houses in honor of the twelve apostles.

1539. Hernando Pizarro sailed to Spain because he learned that Almagro's friends were trying to secure redress. He arrived safely, and at first successfully resisted the imputations cast upon him. But he was finally arrested, thrown into prison, and confined for twenty years, being released in 1560. Hernando Pizarro disappeared from the scene of action in Peru, leaving upon his name a reputation for harshness, even to cruelty. He was

having determined while governor of Cuba upon making an expedition into Florida, arrived at Tampa Bay with nine vessels, six hundred men, and a herd of swine, besides all manner of supplies. Then began a long and toilsome march across the country to the west. During this year they reached as far as the head of the Bay of Appalachee, where they stopped for the winter.

1539. Pins first used by Catharine Howard, queen of England.

1539. University of Geneva founded by Calvin.

JUAN ORTIZ.

1539. When De Soto had marched with his men a short distance from Tampa Bay, Juan Ortiz, a man who had come to Florida in the expedition of Narvaez in 1528, met them and proved of great value to the expedition. He related to De Soto a romantic story of his capture and experience among the Indians. He was at first doomed by King Ucita to death by burning, for which purpose they placed him upon a scaffold, and kindled a blazing fire beneath it. Before the flames had reached him his life was besought by the daughter of the chief from her father, who seemed not to have yielded out of compassion, but because of the arguments of his child, among which was one that it would be a great honor to keep a white man in captivity. Ortiz was retained as a slave, but was again in danger of death a few years afterward, when the Indian princess aided him in escaping beforehand. He lived with other Indians till De Soto's entrance into the country, when he served as guide and interpreter for that explorer. He died a short time before De Soto.

1539. An expedition sent out by Cortes, under Francisco de Ulloa, explored the coast of California to the far north. Ulloa sent home a vessel, but never returned himself. This ended the explorations of Cortes.

1540. De Soto and his followers resumed their march into the region lying northwest of the present State of Florida. They met at one point with resistance from the natives, and burned an Indian town with great destruction of life. The Spaniards lost eighteen men, besides all their baggage. Many men were wounded. They stopped for the winter in Northern Mississippi.

1540. Order of Jesuits founded by Ignatius Loyola.

1540. April 22. The Seven Cities. An expedition under Coronado, was sent by Mendoza, viceroy of New Spain, to search for the seven cities of Cibola, concerning which vague reports had reached them. He explored the Pueblo cities of Arizona and New Mexico, and died, his followers returning to Mexico.

AMAZON EXPEDITION.

1540. Gonzalo Pizarro upon assuming the government of Quito to which he had been appointed by his brother, fitted up an expedition to the east. He raised three hundred and forty Spaniards and four thousand Indians, and furnished them with all necessary supplies. The men experienced great suffering in passing the cold heights of the Cordilleras and descending into the heat and rains of the region beyond. They reached the region of cinnamon, where the bark could be gathered in great quantities, but it was of no avail to them. They pushed on, having been told by natives that a land of gold lay a few days beyond. After much difficulty in breaking through the tropical undergrowth, they reached the river Napo, a great tributary of the Amazon. They hoped to find a more practicable way along its banks. Here they built a boat to carry their baggage and the persons who had grown weak. They cut timber, made nails out of old horse-shoes, pitched the bottom with gum from the forest, and used old, worn-out garments as oakum. They were two months in building it, but at last had a boat both strong and large. Pizarro put a large portion of the company aboard under

Francisco de Orellana, and sent them along the river. The boat was finally sent ahead for provisions with orders to return and meet the rest as soon as possible. Pizarro waited for weeks, then determined to proceed along the river, and in two months came to the Amazon. No sign of the boat met him. It was now 1541. But at last he found Sanchez de Vargas who had been put out of the boat because he opposed the desertion of the land company. He stated that the rest had sailed on down the river with the design of going to Spain. It may be as is claimed by one record, that Orellana was led to this by finding no provisions, and that his return to the land party would be very slow on account of the swift current. At any rate, with him belongs the glory of the real discovery of the Amazon. He kept on down the stream, now near starvation for lack of food which could be seldom obtained, now fighting with his worn-out company the Indians who beset them in some places by thousands. They were seven months in reaching the Atlantic. At one place they stopped to strengthen or rebuild their weakened vessel. At one time "there was nothing to eat but the skins which formed their girdles, and the leather of their shoes, boiled with a few herbs." Finally they reached the Atlantic and turned north along the coast, reaching Cubagua in due time. From here Orellana sailed to Spain and obtained a grant of the lands along the Amazon, but his plans were cut short by his death, which took place before he could reach the land of his great adventure. In June, 1542, Gonzalo Pizarro reached Quito upon his return from the great wilderness. He had been a full year in making his way back. Only eighty Spaniards remained, and they were worn out and broken down. Hundreds of the Indians had perished. This expedition must ever rank as one of the most remarkable adventures in the New World.

1540. Vaca de Castro, an ambassador, was appointed by the Spanish government to visit Peru, inquire into its disturbances, and use his authority in restoring order.

1540. Cortes again returned to Spain in order to present further requests to the government.

1540. Gold was discovered in the coast range of Venezuela, S. A.

1541. Feb. 24. Santiago, Chili, was founded by Pedro de Valvidia.

1541. May. The Mississippi. De Soto after numerous trials in penetrating the wilderness, arrived at the Mississippi River, thus connecting his name forever with that great stream.

1541. May 23. Cartier's Third Voyage. Jacques Cartier sailed on his third voyage, to be followed by Lord Roberval, who was to bring further supplies with which to found a colony. Lord Roberval had received a commission, granting him the government of New France, and had made Cartier captain-general of the expedition.

PIZARRO'S DEATH.

1541. June 26. Francisco Pizarro was assassinated in his own home in Lima, by a party who had attached themselves to Almagro, whose father, Diego de Almagro, had been executed some time before. The attack was made in the daytime, and Pizarro was killed only after a severe resistance by himself and his attendants, many of whom were

also slain. The conqueror was at his death about seventy years of age, but was still in the full vigor of life. The exposure and suffering which he had been through seem to have been borne with wonderful physical endurance. When his followers gave out by the score, he only redoubled his exertions. Francisco Pizarro was a man of great energy of spirit, which was at times exhibited in deeds strongly marked by cruelty and self-interest. His treatment of Atahuallpa has always been a reason for his condemnation. But at the time it seemed, without doubt, as if the whole cause would be the better prosecuted, and the natives of Peru would more readily receive a new government if their old leader were dead. Nor can we truly estimate the deed until we have the historical discernment of other circumstances, such as the light value placed by any one upon the life of an enemy, and the feeling of the Spanish that the natives of America were an inferior race. Pizarro, compared with other explorers of his time, was evidently much less moved by moral considerations, and was possessed of a coarse, more cruel and unscrupulous nature. But even he should be judged by the light of his own time and nation. Everything in Pizarro's life was bent to his ambition, which was a purely secular and avaricious one. He was not, like Columbus and Cortes, possessed of a religious ambition. He could deny himself any minor pleasure if his great aim could be met. He was ready for any labor, and was always devising ways to secure greater power over his followers. He did not give way to eating, drinking, or sleeping. Not having learned to read or write in his youth, he was not patient enough to do so in the roving public life he afterward lived. He was eminently a soldier, and knew nothing except a soldier's life. In this he was thoroughly at home. Yet by his plans for public improvements in Peru, his founding of Lima and other cities, it is evident that he wished to build up a nation. In all his plans he was persistent in the highest degree. His long life was one of undeviating energy. He halted not, save for death, which came at last. By his hand Spain had acquired a vast empire, which afterward poured tons of silver into her treasury. Buried at first in secrecy and terror, his remains now repose in honor in the cathedral at Lima. He left a son and a daughter by an Indian princess. The former died in youth. The latter went to Spain, and her descendants are said to be found at Truxillo.

1521. Aug. 23. Cartier reached the St. Croix, and soon passed up to the river of Cap Rouge. Here he built two forts and remained for the winter, waiting for Lord Roberval, who did not come when expected.

1541. Vaca de Castro arrived in Quito and displayed his royal letters of authority, gaining adherents to himself as a representative of the crown. At Lima the young Almagro had entered at once upon military preparations for the support of his new power as governor of Peru, which he had assumed upon the death of Pizarro.

1541. A flood of water from a volcano destroyed the city of Guatemala in Central America. A new city was built further down in the valley.

1542. April 16. Lord Roberval sailed from Rochelle with two hundred colonists, for New France.

DE SOTO.

1542. May 21. De Soto having wandered through the region of the Arkansas River, and having selected a site on the Mississippi for a colony, died, and was buried by his followers in the waters of the stream he had discovered. The survivors continued their wanderings. Hernando de Soto was born about 1496, in Estremadura, Spain, and was of noble blood. He received something of an education, and came to America in 1519. He was always a supporter of the best qualities in his companions, and in the confused moral conditions attending the exploration of the New World he seems never to have lost his better impulses. He joined Pizarro in Peru soon after that leader's entrance upon the conquest, and while a member of the army, became prominent for his intrepid spirit and unwavering energy. Upon Pizarro's march to Caxamalca, De Soto, with a few men, penetrated the country as an advance guard, and discovered the great road to Cuzco. At the capture of the latter city he exhibited bravery beyond that of his companions in arms. He became a friend of the Inca, Atahuallpa, in his captivity, and was greatly shocked upon his return to Caxamalca from an expedition, to find that the royal prisoner had been falsely tried and executed. De Soto subsequently returned to Spain and fitted up the expedition which resulted so disastrously. He was a man of uncommon perseverance and enjoyed better the work of exploration than he did the more bloody work of conquest. He impresses us as being a hero possessed of much manliness, one whose valor in fight resulted from the strength of his character, rather than from the sway which passion had over his spirit.

1542. June 8. Lord Roberval reached Newfoundland and found Cartier, who had grown weary of waiting, and had broken up the colony, on his way to France. Lord Roberval tried to force him back, but Cartier departed secretly and returned to France. The new-comer passed up the river and settled on the spot abandoned by the others. A dreary winter was spent, and the colony was at last broken up and carried back to France.

1542. Sept. 16. The young Almagro was met and conquered by Vaca de Castro on the plains of Chupas. Almagro fled to Cuzco and was arrested. De Castro also proceeded to Cuzco, where Almagro was tried and executed. Some of his chief adherents were executed, and others banished. De Castro at once began to settle the province in true peace and order. He founded schools for Indians, and prevented oppression as far as possible.

1542. The government of the provinces of Spain in the New World was brought to the attention of Charles V. by Las Casas, who was very anxious about it. A new code was drawn up, making Peru a viceroyalty, and specifying certain improvements in the methods of treating the Indian population. Certain restrictions were put about slavery, both Indian and negro, virtually abolishing it. The viceroy was to have a Royal Court of Audience of four persons. Lima was to take precedence of Panama as capital of the Pacific coast. Blasco Nunez de Vela was appointed to the government.

1542. Nov. 20. A Royal Audience was established for Central America, on account of the death of Alvarado. It was first seated at Valladolid de Comayagua. There was very little peace in the province after the conqueror died.

1543. The first vessels ever built on the Mississippi were seven frail brigantines, in which the followers of De Soto floated down the river to the Gulf of Mexico. Their members were very much reduced, and their sufferings before they reached the Gulf of Mexico, were very great.

1543. Cartier's Last Voyage. Cartier is said to have been sent to New France this year, to bring home Lord Roberval and his companions. This voyage, if made, was Cartier's fourth and last one to Canada. He wintered there, and returned the next year. From this time he is not heard of in explorations, and is supposed to have lived at St. Malo until he died, about 1555. Scarcely anything is known of him beyond his voyages to Canada, which cover a period of ten years. He is supposed to have been about forty years of age at his first expedition. He appears as a man of endurance and good character. His name will always be intimately associated with the great St. Lawrence, although France was not ready to avail herself of his enterprise in building up at once upon his explorations.

1543. Nov. 3. Blasco Nunez de Vela, the new viceroy of Peru, sailed from San Lucar for his province. In the meantime his appointment, and the new code of regulations for the province, caused great agitation among all the inhabitants. The property of many would be severely reduced, if they were no longer allowed to have a gang of Indians to do their bidding.

1544. January. The Viceroy's Failure. Blasco Nunez de Vela reached Nombre de Dios on the Isthmus, and caused hostility at once upon his arrival by freeing certain Indians who had been brought from Peru as slaves. He arrived at Tumbez, and entered upon his administration by the execution of the laws of the new code just as decreed, without fear or favor. Great excitement resulted. Gonzalo Pizarro was proclaimed at Cuzco procurator general of Peru, and was empowered by the municipal authorities to present their remonstrances to the viceroy, and solicit redress. He also insisted upon having the power to raise an army. Nunez proceeded to Lima, and arresting De Castro after awhile as being concerned in the rebellion of Pizarro, threw him into confinement. Pizarro was marching toward Lima. The excitement of the people grew more violent. At last the Royal Audience arrested Nunez because they differed from him in carrying out the decrees. He was deposed from office and confined on an island near by, in waiting to be sent to Spain. Pizarro drew near the city, and demanded to be acknowledged governor. The judges asked him to disband his force, inasmuch as the ordinance objected to, had been suspended. He refused, and declared he would pillage the city unless his authority was recognized.

1544. Oct. 28. Pizarro entered Lima at the head of his force, and was proclaimed governor of Peru till the emperor could be heard from. This was followed by acclamations and days of feasting. Vaca de Castro escaped to Spain, was confined twelve years, but was at last fully acquitted upon trial.

1544. October. The Viceroy's Release. The captain who was to take Nunez to Spain released him soon after sailing. Nunez returned to Tumbez and raised an army by a public call. He went to Quito and then to San Miguel. He secured five hundred men.

1544. Cartagena, S. A., was taken by the French.

1544. Manco Capac, the Inca of Peru, was shot by Spaniards who had been received into his camp. Since the siege of Cuzco failed, he had lived in the mountains, and had been a great terror to the Spaniards. Efforts had been made to gain his submission, but without success. He was deadly opposed to Spanish rule, and would by no means help it in the least. The Spaniards who killed him were immediately killed by the Indians. This unfortunate Peruvian monarch seems to have had great determination, and much power over his subjects.

1545. March 4. Gonzalo Pizarro, having garrisoned Lima, set out for Truxillo in order to proceed against the viceroy. He found that the latter had left San Miguel, and immediately set out in pursuit through the mountains. For two hundred leagues the pursuit was kept up at great suffering on both sides, until Pizarro stopped at Quito, Nunez having gone further north to Popayan.

POTOSI SILVER MINES.

1545. An Indian named Hualpa, climbing the mountains in pursuit of wild goats, accidentally discovered the silver mines of Potosi, Bolivia, by pulling a bush from the earth by the roots, in his efforts to save himself from falling. His eye fell at once upon the ore beneath. For a time he kept it secret, but his possession of silver was at last noticed, and he told a friend where he obtained it. They soon quarreled over it, and thus the secret was given to the world. The mines are in a mountain which rises at its summit above the surrounding mountains in a perfect cone-like form, to a height of 16,000 feet above the sea. In this cone over five thousand mines have been opened, running in all directions, and completely honeycombing the top of the mountain. During the next two hundred and forty-four years the yield was $1,000,000,000. There is still a great amount of silver and other minerals in the mountain lower down. Indians have always been the chief workers in these mines.

1545. Needles first made.

HIGHEST CITY ON THE GLOBE.

1545. A little settlement began to be formed about the silver mines of Potosi, and a city grew up at an elevation of 13,300 feet above the sea. There are other higher mountain points inhabited, but no higher city in the world. It had a population of 150,000 inhabitants two hundred years ago, but has now sunk to less than 30,000. Much of the place is in ruins, although only three places in Bolivia exceed it in size. The mint coins $2,000,000 every year from the silver of the region. There is considerable life and enterprise still left in the city.

1545. The yellow fever made its first appearance in Mexico.

1546. Jan. 12. The Viceroy's Death. A great battle was fought just north of Quito, between Nunez, who had been reënforced by Benalcazar, and Pizarro, who had gained many adherents in Quito. The viceroy was defeated and slain. The people hailed Gonzalo Pizarro as deliverer.

1546. Gonzalo Pizarro's Power. Carbajal pursued and entirely scattered the forces of Diego Centeno, who had rebelled against Pizarro. The power of Pizarro was now felt throughout Peru.

He made a triumphant entry into Lima with great pomp. He obtained possession of Panama and Nombre de Dios upon the Isthmus, and could command the communications with Spain. He was urged by some to throw off the authority of the crown and erect an independent kingdom. But he did not consent to take this step. He prepared to send a mission to Spain.

1546. Pedro de la Gasca, who had been appointed to visit Peru and assume the presidency of the Royal Audience, arrived at Nombre de Dios, which was held by Pizarro's men. Gasca was a very able, wise, and persevering priest. He gained the respect of the officers of the Isthmus, and when Pizarro's ambassador to Spain arrived at Panama, Gasca led him to give up his mission and confess allegiance to the crown.

1546. Nov. 19. Gasca received the peaceful surrender of the Isthmus and the fleet stationed there, thus gaining a great victory by his wisdom in approaching and winning men.

1546. A map was published in Venice, representing Asia and America as joined in latitude 38°.

1547. Gasca began to raise troops, because attempts to open negotiations with Pizarro himself had been rejected. He sent public letters into Peru with great effect upon the people.

1547. Centeno now again rebelled, marched on Cuzco, took it, and soon had an army of one thousand men in the field, ready to oppose Pizarro. The latter also raised one thousand men. A process was issued against Gasca, at Lima, and condemned him to death for treason. This manifesto was laughed at by some who said if Gasca could be caught they would execute him without a process, and if he could not be caught, it would do no good.

1547-1559. Henry II. King of France. Catherine de Medici, Queen.
1547-1553. Edward VI. King of England.

1547. April 10. The fleet of Gasca sailed from Panama, and after a severe storm, arrived at Tumbez. He found a change favorable to himself among the people, wrought by his manifestoes. He gathered his forces after a while at Xauxa.

1547. Oct. 26. Pizarro defeated the rebel Centeno, who had a force at this time twice his own, and succeeded in totally overthrowing him. Pizarro instantly executed many of the captives. Centeno escaped. Pizarro entered Cuzco, where his victory was celebrated.

DEATH OF CORTES.

1547. Dec. 2. Hernando Cortes, the conqueror of Mexico, died near Seville in Spain in the sixty-third year of his age. This great soldier lived through all the dangers of war to die peaceably in his bed in his native land. He had outlived all the great explorers of his country whose names are connected with Florida, Mexico, Central America and South America. A new realm was conquered by him for the satisfaction of the avarice of Spain, and for the relief of her treasury in the wars she was waging at home. He was preëminently the representative soldier among the explorers of his time. The Pizarros were brave and persistent soldiers, but there is so much of personal ambition and cruel, selfish policy in their history, that we cannot claim for them the position of true military heroes. But the harshness, the coolness at the sight of blood, the readiness to fight, which we find in Cortes, seem to be connected closely with

the military character of the time rather than with personal defects in the man himself. We do not think of Cortes as being intensely selfish like Francisco Pizarro. His whole soul was in the conquest, and he prided himself upon his own achievements. He always felt keenly the criticisms made upon his conduct. But he cannot be called an utterly selfish man. There is much that is unlovely and disagreeable in his character. He was cunning and bigoted. But we cannot deny him the praise of being one of the best soldiers whom Spain had in the New World. His power over his men seems to have been gained by the hearty, wholesome, generous bearing which he had toward them, rather than by any assumed favor for them. Yet they all knew that he would have them for followers, not for leaders. In this way he made a victorious army out of men of different ranks in life, and of different moral characters running through all grades. Cortes was a really great general. His victories were not gained by dash and superior force, but by judgment and military perception. He was also a man of great general knowledge and practical sense. He began at once to notice the resources of Mexico, and when the conquest was complete he immediately set about the erection of a nation upon the old ruins. After he, like Columbus, had been denied by the Spanish government the full reward which he had anticipated and desired, he eagerly sought some other quarter where his adventurous spirit could find delight in action. For this reason he set on foot the expeditions to California. But nothing appeared equal to his former field. The conquest of Mexico was the great work of his life. In that the remarkable nature, abilities and character of the man were very fully shown. His ashes now rest in the land which his valor added to the Spanish domain.

1548. March. **Gasca,** after having waited for reënforcements at different points, at last led forward nearly two thousand men, the largest single force that had ever been known in Peru.

GONZALO PIZARRO.

1548. April 8. The battle of Xaquixaguana took place near Cuzco, in which Pizarro's forces were easily routed. Many of Pizarro's officers and privates took flight to the other army and surrendered themselves to the new president. This proved the downfall of their commander. The battle had scarcely begun when desertions rapidly multiplied, and Pizarro, when he saw that his cause was hopeless because of the dissolution of his army, gave himself up. Francisco de Carbajal, an officer eighty years of age, who was true to Pizarro, coolly watched the course of events, and was heard to hum the words of a comic Spanish ballad which was a favorite with him:

1548. Orange trees brought into Europe.

> "The wind blows the hairs off my head, mother,
> Two at a time it blows them away."

When nearly all his fellow soldiers had fled, he attempted to make his escape, but was taken and afterward executed. He was one of the most remarkable characters of the conquest. Gasca's army acquired a large amount of booty. Gonzalo Pizarro was beheaded, and some of his officers were executed in different ways. Thus perished the last of the four Pizarros, at about forty-two years of age. He had been only second to his brother Francisco throughout the con-

quest, in the energy and ability with which he had striven to subjugate Peru. His expedition across the Cordilleras into the region of the Amazon was unequaled in that time, and almost in any time, for boldness and romance. He loved show, and was less insensible to allurements of all kinds than his brother Francisco was. After the latter's death, Gonzalo felt that the honor of the name rested upon him to perpetuate. His gigantic efforts to retain a hold upon Peru were well nigh successful, but utter disaster came upon him at last. His education was like Francisco's, an education of the camp. His moral nature was much the same. His head was set up at Lima and marked as that of a traitor. His property was confiscated, and his home in Lima utterly destroyed. His body was laid in Cuzco, with the bodies of Almagro and his son.

1548. La Paz, the chief commercial city of Bolivia, was founded by Alonzo de Mendoza. It is situated near Lake Titicaca, and is 13,000 feet above the sea. It has 85,000 inhabitants.

1549. Settled Administration. After the death of Pizarro, Gasca entered upon the administration of affairs, and endeavored to meet the needs of all by a wise distribution of rewards and favors. He took measures to investigate the condition of the Indian population. He introduced many reforms, and settled the government upon a new and firm basis. He did it all without charge, save for his necessary expenses, and saved a large sum for the royal treasury. He even refused to receive presents from the people.

1549. First Jesuits. Thomè de Souza was appointed governor of Brazil by the Portuguese crown, and made San Salvador the capital of that province under the name of Bahia. Jesuits for the first time came to America with De Souza.

1549. The independence of Spanish America was proclaimed by two brothers, Hernando and Pedro de Contreras, of Nicaragua. Panama submitted to them, but before a long time their cause declined, and ended with their deaths in 1550. This abortive attempt dimly foretold the revolutionary movements two and a half centuries later.

1550. January. Gasca embarked at Lima for Spain, leaving the Royal Audience to govern the province of Peru till a new viceroy could be sent. He took to Spain 1,500,000 ducats, and after a favorable voyage reached home in safety. His mission had been a complete success, and was worth an inestimable amount to Spain. He lived till 1567, and left the reputation of having been a wise, great and good man. After his departure the regulations of 1542 were broken down, so far as slavery was concerned. Negroes and Indians were reduced to bondage again.

1550. Two millions of Indians had been worked to death in Hayti by the Spaniards in fifty years.

SECTION VII.

THE GREAT ENGLISH EXPLORERS. 1551-1602.

THE last half of the sixteenth century presents a new element in the growing life of the New World. The most prominent feature of the period is the large number of English explorers who emerge into view. The achievements of the Cabots had not been closely followed up fifty years before. But now English sailors began to cruise all waters. Some sailed simply for gain and were not scrupulous about getting it with plunder and bloodshed if necessary. The greed of Hawkins and the vindictive spirit of Drake spread blots on American history which can never be erased. They aided the development of the buccaneer life which began before their day, but reached its most frightful extent in the seventeenth century. These men made no attempt to colonize. The designs of others were wholly commendable. Men like Gilbert could not have too much to do with the study of a new continent. The zeal of Raleigh deserved a better result than to be forever puzzled with the lost Roanoke colony. All the English efforts were futile. France made few and feeble attempts. The mournful story of Huguenot failure in Brazil, and the blood-red page of Huguenot extermination in Florida are mere incidents in the suffering of that distressed people. The weak movements toward New France at the close of the period were without promise. Holland had not yet reached out strongly into the western continent. Meantime comparative quiet reigned throughout Spanish America, which was growing as far as the conditions would permit. Mining was attaining considerable dimensions. Education was increasing. Towns were multiplying. St. Augustine, the oldest city in the United States, was founded.

1551. A band of pirates under Jacob Sores pillaged the wealthier portions of Havana, Cuba, seizing or destroying everything, and took possession of the fort, but soon left, as booty was their only object.

1551. Four lines for a ship-canal across Central America were indicated by the historian Gomara. A work of this kind was warmly and earnestly advocated by him because it would bring Spain much nearer to the wealth of the Indies.

1551. Two universities, the oldest in America, were founded, one in the City of Mexico, and one in Lima.

1554. French buccaneers again destroyed Havana, Cuba. A short time before they had seized the city of Santiago on the same island, and received $80,000 for its ransom. They swarmed through the West India waters, and hardly any town was safe from them.

1490-1553. Rabelais, the great French author.
1553-1558. "Bloody Mary" Queen of England.

1555. November. Huguenots in Brazil. Nicholas Durand de Villegagnon with a colony of Huguenots or French Protestants, arrived in the harbor of Rio Janeiro and began a settlement upon an island. He had sailed from France upon his undertaking, with the favor of Coligny Admiral of France, who was himself a Protestant. Villegagnon began to rule his colony with such strictness that he speedily caused much trouble and created many enemies for himself. Thus the settlement which had some principle involved in its organization came to grief because of the unfortunate dispositions of the ones engaged in it, and especially of its leader. Villegagnon was a man who had been exceedingly brave in war, and was accomplished in scholarship. He was evidently unfitted for the comparatively limited work of building up a colony in a foreign land. Least of all could he bear opposition. Professing to be a Protestant, he was readily joined in his Brazilian enterprise by many who thought they would be free from danger in the exercise of their faith across the ocean. They flew to ills they knew not of. The sufferings endured in Fort Coligny as the little fortification was called, were very great. The harshness of Villegagnon irritated his followers almost to madness. They formed a plan to overthrow, perhaps to kill him, but it was revealed, and therefore failed. Famine began to stare the colonists in the face. The difficulty of the situation grew every day more extreme. The future was not long in deciding the issue.

1556-1598. Philip II. King of Spain.
1491-1556. Ignatius Loyola, founder of the Jesuits.

1557. March 9. A second body of colonists reached the Huguenot settlement at Rio Janeiro, Brazil. Villegagnon, because increasingly despotic, drove off the Calvinist ministers into the woods until they could take a vessel for France, and threw some of the colonists who were of like faith into the sea. He soon after sailed for France, tired out with his experiment at colonization, and was henceforth a zealous Catholic.

1558. The Huguenot colony in Brazil was broken up and destroyed by the Portuguese. Thus did one American settlement, made on religious principle, fail because of lack of genuine leadership.

1558. Sealing wax brought into use in Europe.

1558. A great expedition for the exploration and colonization of Florida was fitted up at Vera Cruz, Mexico, and sailed under Tristan de Luna. There were fifteen hundred soldiers, some of them with families. They reached the coast of Florida but after they had landed a great storm broke up their ships so that they had no means of communication with Mexico, or of returning thither. They were soon distressed by a lack of supplies and lingered for a year or two in a starving condition, till the survivors were relieved by a vessel from Mexico and carried home.

1558-1603. Elizabeth Queen of England. Rise of Puritanism.

1559. Reverses in Chili. Pedro Valdivia who had been conducting the conquest of Chili, was captured by the Indians and put to death. The war

1559-1560. Francis II. King of France.
1560-1574. Charles IX. King of France.

had been very fearful thus far, and the natives now rallied more fiercely than ever. They destroyed Concepcion, and assailed other places, including Santiago, more or less severely.

1561. The Amazon was again visited by a company of Spaniards including Lope de Aguirre, who obtained the command after some fearful murders had been committed. The company were nearly a year going down the Amazon and crossing over to the Orinoco. The journey was marked by wrangling and bloodshed at almost every step.

1560. Knives first made in England.

1497-1560. Melancthon, friend of Luther.

THE SLAVE TRADE.

1562. Sir John Hawkins inaugurated the English slave trade in the New World by securing three hundred negroes on the coast of Guinea, Africa, and selling them on the island of Hayti at great profit. He obtained part of the number by promising them free transportation to a new and better clime. The rest he took in battle. Queen Elizabeth consented to his voyage upon condition that he would not take any away from their homes, save with their own consent, a condition which he grossly violated so far as a portion of his captives were concerned, and violated in spirit, in obtaining the rest.

1562. Feb. 18. A company of Huguenots sailed from Havre for the New World in two vessels commanded by Jean Ribaut of Dieppe.

1562. May 1. They reached the St. John's River, Florida, and named it River of May. They erected a stone pillar bearing the arms of France upon the bank, and then sailed north along the shore.

1562. May 27. They reached and named Port Royal, South Carolina, at which point the colony landed and began a settlement. A number of the company were chosen to remain and hold the position.

1562. June 11. Ribaut sailed from Port Royal for France. The colony finished the fort which had been begun, and then wandered around among the Indians.

1563. The colonists at Port Royal having become sick of their life, because they did not set themselves at work to build up the colony, built a brigantine and sailed for France. This was the first vessel built upon the Atlantic coast of the present United States. The colonists were taken prisoners by an English vessel and part of them were carried captive to England.

1564. A French colony in three vessels under Rene de Laudonniere, landed on the River of May, in Florida, where they selected a spot and began a fort, which they named Fort Caroline. Troubles soon arose in the colony, and lack of food led some to turn pirates. They set out for the West Indies where they were taken into custody, and revealed the facts concerning the colony in Florida. Others afterward departed as buccaneers.

1509-1564. John Calvin.

1564. The quicksilver mines of Huancavelica, Peru, were discovered, and in a year or two began to be worked. The production was very large up to nearly the beginning of the present century.

1565. Aug. 3. The vessels of Sir John Hawkins, on the return from a second voyage with slaves to the West Indies, touched at the River of May to obtain water. The colony, well nigh dead with hunger, were offered a passage

to France. Laudonniere finally bought one of the vessels, and Hawkins departed.

1565. Aug. 24. Before the colonists had abandoned the fort and started for France, Jean Ribaut arrived with three hundred men and ample supplies.

1565. Sept. 4. Pedro Menendez de Aviles, a Spanish commander, arrived on the coast of Florida, and discovered the French colony, to overthrow which he had fitted out his expedition.

ST. AUGUSTINE.

1565. Sept. 8. Menendez, having sailed south from the place where he observed the French colony to be located, founded St. Augustine, the oldest city in the United States.

1565. Sept. 20. Massacre at Fort Caroline. Menendez, having marched across the country while Ribaut had gone to attack St. Augustine, fell upon Fort Caroline and massacred the inmates. He afterward captured the expedition under Ribaut, which had been shipwrecked on the coast, and put all except a very few to the sword, in the most horrid and deliberate manner.

1565. A mint, which is still in operation, was established at Lima, Peru.

1566. The quicksilver mines of Santa Barbara, Peru, began to be worked. They have been known as the "Great Mine," but have seldom been worked energetically. At one time two hundred workmen were killed by the falling in of the mine. Native Peruvians worked these mines for paint before Spaniards came.

1566. The first Jesuit mission in Florida was established for the conversion of the natives. The province was afterward abandoned.

1566. An eruption of Pichincha, "The Boiling Mountain," hurled ashes and stones upon Quito, five miles away, to a depth of three feet. Boiling water and bitumen were emitted in floods. This volcano is 16,000 feet high, and has a crater 2,500 feet deep, the deepest crater on the globe.

1567. Rio de Janeiro was founded by the Portuguese, upon the bay of the same name.

1567. Sir John Hawkins made a third voyage to Guinea, for which Queen Elizabeth helped him to prepare, and obtaining five hundred negroes, he attempted to sell them in the colonies of Spain, in the New World. Being unsuccessful at first, he repaired to Cartagena, and there disposed of them. But he lost part of his vessels in a battle with the Spanish fleet on the coast of Mexico, and returned to England somewhat disappointed. He afterward served the English navy in different capacities, until 1595, when he took part in an expedition against the West Indies.

1567. The city of Caraccas, the seat of government in Venezuela, was founded by Diego Lasada. The revolution of South America, at the beginning of the present century, was "cradled in this city."

1568. April. De Gourges' Revenge. Dominique de Gourges arrived on the coast of Florida from France, and having attacked Fort San Mateo, which the Spaniards had built out of Fort Caroline, put the Spanish garrison to death. He also captured and slew a garrison on the other side of the river.

1570. The Inquisition was established in America by Philip II., but the Indians were exempted from its jurisdiction.

1570. An earthquake almost totally destroyed the city of Concepcion, Chili. Two thousand persons lost their lives.

1570. Six Jesuits who had been sent out by Menendez to found a colony upon the Potomac in Virginia, were slain by the Indians, and the mission broken up.

SIR FRANCIS DRAKE.

Sir Francis Drake was born in the south of England about the year 1545, and began his life upon the sea at a very early age, his father having been chaplain in the navy. He is said to have owned and commanded a small vessel at eighteen years of age, and to have sold it in order to participate in Sir John Hawkins' third voyage for slaves in 1567. Sir John being a relative, the young Drake was given the command of a vessel in the fleet. He returned home poor, having lost his gains in the battle on the coast of Mexico, which so injured Sir John's fleet. Being refused redress by the Spanish government he vowed to take it into his own hands. This was the origin of his piratical career afterward.

1572. Massacre of St. Bartholomew.

1505-1572. John Knox, the Scotch Reformer.

1572. He sailed with two small vessels under a commission from the queen, and after having been joined by a third vessel near South America, he attacked and pillaged the towns upon the coast of New Granada, destroyed Spanish vessels, and greatly injured the entire line of settlements. He returned to England very rich, and was treated by the queen and the people with great consideration.

1573. A great cathedral was begun in the City of Mexico which was not finished till 1667, nearly one hundred years after.

SIR MARTIN FROBISHER.

Sir Martin Frobisher was born at Yorkshire, England, about 1530, and was a sailor from his youth like most of the other great navigators of his day. The idea of finding a great northwest passage to India took possession of his mind till he declared the accomplishment of it to be the only thing left by which "a notable mind might be made famous and fortunate." For fifteen years he endeavored to secure patronage for an expedition. Finally he was aided in fitting out three vessels of thirty, twenty and ten tons, respectively.

1574-1589. Henry III. King of France.

1576. June 8. He sailed down the Thames and was greeted by the hand of Queen Elizabeth at Greenwich. In a severe storm the smallest vessel went down with all on board. The second went back to England. Frobisher kept on, reached the coast of Labrador, explored the strait which bears his name, and sailed to England with some small stones as a sign of possession. Gold was apparently found in one of the stones and immediate preparations were begun for another expedition.

1477-1576. Titian, the great Italian painter.

1577. May. Frobisher sailed on a second voyage with three ships, and reaching the New World, loaded them with two hundred tons of the supposed ore. This does not seem to have been assayed till after the third expedition had sailed.

1577. Dec. 13. Sir Francis Drake sailed from England with an expedition of several vessels in an attempt to reach the west coast of South America for the sake of plunder.

1578. May. He passed through Ma-

gellan's Straits and entered the Pacific with only one vessel. The others had deserted and returned to England, or been turned adrift because unseaworthy. Drake was driven down the west coast of Terra del Fuego by a storm until he saw Cape Horn. He then sailed north,

1578. A Bubble Burst. Frobisher sailed with fifteen vessels for another cargo of earth. A colony was intended, but not attempted. Upon the return of the fleet the so-called ore was found to be worthless, and thus a golden dream of the queen and others was dissolved.

SIR MARTIN FROBISHER

committed depredations upon the Spanish provinces and explored the coast of California. Failing to find a passage back to the Atlantic at the north, he named the country New Albion and decided to sail back to England by the way of the Cape of Good Hope, in order to escape Spanish vessels which had been fitted out against him at the south.

1578. June 11. Sir Humphrey Gilbert obtained a patent for territory in North America, and entertained the first true plans for successful colonization.

1578. Brazil passed under the dominion of Spain till 1637.

1579. Gilbert, having collected a miscellaneous company, sailed for the New World. This voyage was entirely

unsuccessful, and is but little known. One vessel was lost. It is supposed that the attempt was made to colonize Newfoundland.

1579. Pedro Sarmiento de Gamboa was sent out from Peru to resist and capture Drake, but had failed. He, however, gave the first good account of the southwest portion of the South American coast. He advocated the placing of a colony in Magellan's Straits, to prevent the passage of hostile vessels. A colony was planted there, but was destroyed in a few years.

1580. Tanned hides began to be shipped from Brazil to Castile.

1580. Nov. 3. Sir Francis Drake arrived in England from his voyage round the world. Queen Elizabeth made him a knight, and refused to give him up to Spain, who claimed him as a buccaneer.

1580. Guiana, in South America, began to be settled by the Dutch.

1581. Mogens Heineson, a famous Danish sailor, was sent out by Frederick II. of Denmark, to see if Northmen could be found in Greenland. There were reports that the old colonies had not been entirely destroyed. He reached the vicinity of Southeastern Greenland, but was deceived by the transparency of the air, by which the far-off mountains of the coast looked close at hand. Being superstitious, he thought his vessel to be under the power of evil spirits, and sailed for home.

1581. Alcohol introduced among English soldiers as a cordial.

1581. New Mexico. Augustin Ruyz, with two fellow priests and eight soldiers, started from Northern Mexico for an exploration of the region of the "seven cities of Cibola." One priest was soon killed by the Indians, and the soldiers set out on their return, leaving the two remaining priests unprotected. They went on, and nothing was afterward known of them.

1582. Antonio de Espejo fitted up an expedition to go in search of Ruyz and his companion. They went north into New Mexico, after passing up the Rio del Norte, and came upon the famous cliff cities which still exist in that region, though not so dense as then in their population. Espejo and a portion of his followers wandered for months through the wonderful country, and found rich silver veins in some places. They did not find Ruyz, but returned with fuller reports of the curious cities about which they had heard so many rumors. The occupation of Santa Fe, New Mexico, by the Spaniards, is usually dated from this time, a part of Espejo's men having stationed themselves there. It had been a populous Indian pueblo for a long time. It is counted the second oldest city in the United States.

1582. March 25. Sir Walter Raleigh obtained a patent from the queen, similar to the one conferred upon his step-brother, Sir Humphrey Gilbert. He aimed to colonize further to the south than Gilbert had attempted to do.

1582. April 27. Raleigh sent out two vessels under Philip Amidas and Arthur Barlow. They sailed the usual route, by way of the Canaries and the West Indies.

1582. July 13. Having arrived off the coast of Carolina, they landed and took possession. They explored Albemarle Sound and Roanoke Island, and then returned to England. As a result of this expedition the country visited was named Virginia, in honor of the virgin Queen Elizabeth.

1583. Gilbert's Second Voyage. Sir

Humphrey Gilbert sailed again in five vessels, with two hundred and sixty men. He landed on Newfoundland and read his royal commission in the presence of all the shipmasters he could get together. The royal arms were erected, and government proclaimed. He then undertook a search for the precious metals, but finally became discouraged. The decision was at last taken in favor of returning to England. Gilbert himself took passage in the Squirrel, a small vessel of ten tons. During some severe weather he was asked to come into a larger vessel, but replied, "We are as near heaven by sea as by land." In the morning the Squirrel was nowhere to be seen. She and her freight had gone to the bottom.

1585. April 9. The Roanoke Colony. A fleet of seven vessels with one hundred and eight colonists, sent out by Sir Walter Raleigh, sailed under Sir Richard Grenville. Ralph Lane was to command the colony.

1585. June 26. They arrived at Wocoken and proceeded to Roanoke Island. After some exploration the colony was left, and Grenville sailed back to England. Maize and tobacco were noticed by the colonists in their uses by the Indians.

1585. June 7. Davis' Straits. John Davis in two vessels named the Sunshine and Moonshine, fitted out by London merchants, set sail in search of a northwest passage. He reached the coast of Greenland, and spent the summer in exploring Cumberland Sound and other waters in the region. He named the coast of Greenland the "Land of Desolation," held some interviews with the natives, entered the strait which bears his name, and afterward returned to England.

1585. Sir Francis Drake made another descent upon the Spanish American colonies and destroyed much property. He made an unsuccessful attack upon Havana, besieged San Domingo, obtained a ransom of twenty-five thousand ducats for it, seized Cartagena, S. A., and after other depredations, sailed for England. Sir Martin Frobisher accompanied Drake in this expedition and henceforth had no connection with American soil. Frobisher was knighted for bravery in the naval battle with the Spanish Armada in 1588, and afterward died of a wound received in 1594. His character is one of the brightest in early English naval history.

1585. A history of New Spain was written by Father Duran, a native of Tezcuco in Mexico, who advocated very strongly the theory that the Mexican aborigines were descendants of the so-called ten lost tribes of Israel.

1586. June 8. Return of Roanoke Colony. Sir Francis Drake on his way home from his plundering attack upon the West Indies, touched at Roanoke Island to visit the colony sent out by Sir Walter Raleigh. After some debate the entire colony took passage in Drake's vessels for England. The use of tobacco began in England with these returned colonists. Raleigh was among the ones who learned to love it. His servant found him smoking one morning as he entered to bring his master a mug of ale. The smoke which issued from Sir Walter's mouth terrified the servant, and he dashed the ale in the great man's face to put out the fire which he supposed was consuming him. He then plunged down the stairs, crying for help. It was not yet a common thing at that day to make a fireplace of the mouth.

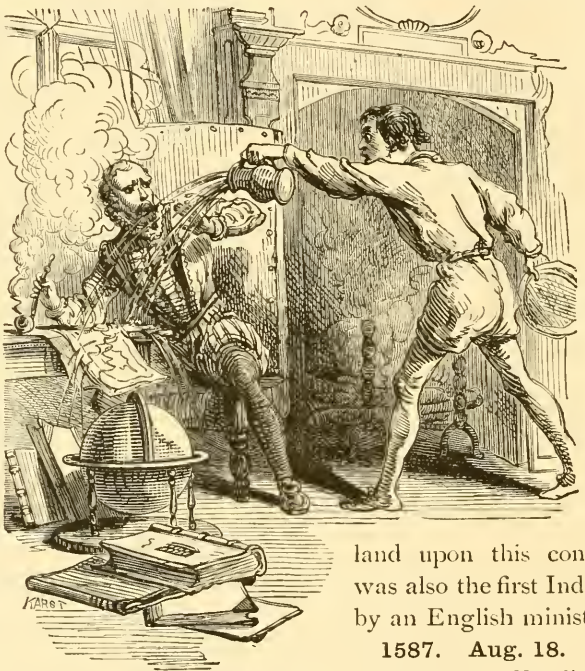
1586. June. Soon after the depar-

ture of the Roanoke colonists with Drake, Sir Richard Grenville came with three vessels and an abundance of supplies. Not finding any one he placed fifteen men on Roanoke Island to hold the spot for a colony, and sailed away.

1586. John Davis made a second voyage to Greenland. He found the natives whom he had met on his former trip, explored a part of the Labrador shore, and after a considerable time, returned to England.

1586. An earthquake destroyed the Port of Callao in Peru. A sea wave about ninety feet high accompanied the shock.

1587. Jan. 6. Another Freebooter. Thomas Cavendish, in command of an expedition of three vessels fitted out to prey upon the Spanish American settlements, entered the Straits of Magellan and reached the Pacific after thirty-three days. Here he burned several Spanish towns on the Pacific coast, and took one Spanish vessel with one hundred and twenty-two thousand Spanish dollars on board, besides other cargo. He then went to England by the way of the Cape of Good Hope, and was knighted by Queen Elizabeth upon his arrival.



SIR WALTER RALEIGH SMOKING.

1587. Mary, Queen of Scots, beheaded after nineteen years' imprisonment.

1587. April 26. City of Raleigh, Virginia. A colony of men and women sent out by Sir Walter Raleigh to found a city in the New World named the City of Raleigh, sailed from England to Virginia. John White was appointed governor.

1587. July 23. They arrived at Roanoke Island and found that the men left by Grenville had been entirely destroyed by Indians. They inaugurated their city on the spot abandoned by Lane.

1587. Aug. 13. Manteo, an Indian chief, was baptized at Raleigh and made "Lord of Roanoke," the first and only peerage created by England upon this continent. Manteo was also the first Indian ever baptized by an English minister.

1587. Aug. 18. The first American child of English parentage was born in this colony, and named Virginia Dare. She was a grand-daughter of Gov. White who returned at this time to England to secure colonists and supplies.

1587. John Davis made a third and more extensive voyage, in which he sailed through the strait which bears his name, far up into Baffin's Bay. Opposed effectually by the ice he sailed down the coast and home to England, thus failing like all others in discovering a northwest passage. He had however gone beyond any other navigator, and firmly believed

that a passage could be found. He tried to secure a fourth expedition but could not, because of his former unavailing voyages. He was an intrepid navigator, and was finally killed in the East Indies in 1605.

1588. First newspaper in England.

1588. April 22. Two vessels under Gov. White sailed with supplies for Raleigh's colony, but after adventures with Spanish ships they were taken back to England.

1589-1610. Henry IV. King of France.

1589. March 7. Sir Walter Raleigh, because of lack of means, conceded a large part of his proprietary rights in Virginia under his patent to a company of merchant adventurers in London.

LOST ROANOKE COLONY.

1590. Telescopes invented by Jansen.

1590. Gov. White sailed with supplies for Virginia, but found that the colony had been totally destroyed. The fate of the Roanoke colony has been one of the enigmas of American history. Raleigh is said to have sent five times across the water in attempts to get some trace of the lost ones.

1533-1592. Montaigne, the great French essayist.

1592. The Falkland Islands, three hundred miles east of Magellan's Straits, were discovered by John Davis who was on a voyage with Cavendish.

1594. Jesuits banished from France.

1594. Saved by Fireflies. An expedition for plunder was fitted out by Sir Robert Dudley at his own expense against Spanish America. He sailed into West India waters and took Spanish vessels. It was on this trip or on one of Cavendish's just previous that the English, having landed at night upon a West India island for booty, saw an innumerable body of tropical fireflies, and fancying that a large Spanish force with matchlocks was advancing upon them, fled to their boats in great fright. These fireflies therefore saved the place or places against which the trip was planned. Ladies are said to wear them for their brilliancy in the ball-room. They inclose them in nets of gauze and adjust them in the hair. Some of these flies emit a light of great intensity.

1544-1595. Tasso, the great Italian poet.

1595. Death of Drake and Hawkins. Sir Francis Drake and Sir John Hawkins sailed with twenty-six vessels to attack the Spanish colonies in the West Indies. The commanders did not agree, and the fleet failed to accomplish much till after Sir John Hawkins died at Porto Rico. Drake then committed his usual depredations until he was taken sick and died of a fever. Thus ended the lives of these two skillful navigators, but unfeeling men. Their faults, to some extent the faults of the times, compare unfavorably with the defects in many men of the same age. There is very little in their achievements to be emulated by any one. Their deeds were no blessing to humanity.

1595. Sir Walter Raleigh in an expedition fitted up by his own friends sailed to South America in search of gold, landed in Guiana, and went up the Orinoco four hundred miles.

1598-1621. Philip III. King of Spain.

1598. Edict of Nantes, granting toleration to Protestants.

1598. A Forlorn Colony. Marquis de la Roche was granted the right to colonize and command New France. He gathered a lot of criminals and having crossed the Atlantic, landed forty of them on Sable Island, off Nova Scotia, till he could visit the mainland. He was driven over the ocean

by a storm and finally returned to France. For five years the poor deserted criminals subsisted like wild men upon fish and the cattle left eighty years before by De Lery. They gathered furs on the island, and at the end of five years were taken off, only twelve in number. By the help of the king they entered upon the Canadian fur trade.

1599. Tadousac. Pontgrave, a French trader, obtained a patent for the colonization of New France, and left sixteen men at the mouth of the Saguenay River on the St. Lawrence to obtain furs. Some died in the winter, and the rest were scattered among the Indians.

1553-1599. Edmund Spenser, the great English poet.

1600. The New Shetland Islands were discovered by Direk Gheritz who, in attempting to pass through the seas to the south of Cape Horn, was driven off into the ocean.

1546-1601. Tycho Brahe, the great Danish astronomer.

1602. March 26. Gosnold's New England Colony. Bartholomew Gosnold, who had been connected with Sir Walter Raleigh in supporting the Virginia colonies, sailed from Falmouth, England, with one vessel named "Concord," and thirty-two persons, of whom twenty were to remain as colonists in the New World. Gosnold sailed directly across the Atlantic instead of taking the general route by way of the Canary Islands, and the West Indies. He thus shortened the distance about one thousand miles. He arrived in seven weeks on the New England coast near Nahant, Mass., and sailing thence to the south passed and named Cape Cod, because he took some codfish off its coast, entered Buzzard's Bay, and began to found a colony upon one of the Elizabeth Islands, now known as Cuttyhunk. Having laded the vessel with sassafras root, and being fearful that the intended colony could not be maintained in that spot, they all sailed for England. These were the first Englishmen to tread New England soil.

1602. The California coast was explored by an expedition under Viscaino.

1602. About two millions of grape vines were under cultivation by the Spanish near Asuncion, Paraguay.

SECTION VIII.

THE COMING POWER. 1603-1630.

THE work of the historical student at this point is to study with extreme care the colonies which were now planted in rapid succession upon the shore of North America. The influences which are finally to shape the civilization of the whole continent now rooted themselves and began to flourish. The germinal points of English, French and Dutch power appeared within less than thirty years at the beginning of this century. Jamestown, Quebec, New Amsterdam, Plymouth, Salem, Boston and its associated towns, pass before us in quick review, each with a distinctive character. The men who framed the first rough dwellings in these different settlements were widely contrasted in many of their social, commercial, political and religious qualities. Outward circumstances shaped, and in some cases limited, the growth of the young life. Old World features were impressed upon a part of the colonies. Plymouth sprang into being with a democratic government and an independent church, and thus introduced a unique factor into the problem of American civilization. Slight traces of feudal principles are visible in the early days of almost all the colonies. Crude attempts to inaugurate manufactures were immediately made, and before long a start was obtained which led the English government afterward into the passage of laws which exasperated the colonists. The "tobacco fever" at Jamestown is the first of those excitements in many lines of culture or labor, which have marked the history of our country every few years. The great Indian massacres had their beginning in the early days, and imperilled the existence of the infant colonies.

SAMUEL DE CHAMPLAIN.

A new element now appeared in New France in the person of one who was to exercise a leading part in its fortunes for nearly twoscore years. Champlain was born in 1567 at a little town on the Bay of Biscay named Brouage. He became accustomed to the sea, and when he reached manhood he rose to the rank of captain in the royal navy. He also fought in the army of Brittany, thus receiving a double fitness for the work of exploration and settlement awaiting him, that of navigator and soldier. He sailed upon an expedition to Mexico, of which he has left a very exact and vivid account, with all the flavor of romance about it.

He could not be himself save when engaged in some adventure. His eager spirit would not let him stop. When he returned to France he was therefore before long pining for some outlet for his energy. In this condition the proposition which looked toward his taking part in an expedition to New France, was not unwelcome. Here he found his life-mission. He stands at the beginning of successful French colonization in the New World.

1603. Champlain in Canada. Aymar de Chastes, Governor of Dieppe, France, obtained a patent for the colonization of Canada, and having formed a company of merchants, sent out two vessels of fifteen and twelve tons respectively, to make preliminary exploration. Pontgravé was commander and at the solicitation of De Chastes Champlain embarked in the expedition. They crossed the Atlantic safely, ascended the St. Lawrence to the Island of Montreal, but found no trace of the Indian town which Cartier had visited there in 1534. Champlain tried to pass the rapids in a skiff, but failed. The expedition soon returned to France.

1603-1625. James I. King of England.

1603. Martin Pring sailed from England with two vessels, the Speedwell of fifty tons, and the Discoverer of twenty-six tons, with forty-three men, the expedition being fitted out by Bristol merchants to follow up Gosnold's discoveries. Pring reached what is now the coast of Maine, passed the Penobscot, Kennebec, Piscataqua Rivers, searched along the coast of Massachusetts for sassafras root, and finally arrived at the island of Martha's Vineyard, whence he returned to England.

ACADIA.

1604. After the death of De Chastes, Pierre du Guast, Sieur de Monts, obtained a grant for the colonization of a region in the New World called Acadie, extending from the fortieth to the forty-sixth degree of north latitude, embracing the country now between Philadelphia and Lake St. Peter, in the St. Lawrence River. Champlain and Baron de Poutrincourt entered the expedition. Huguenots as well as Catholics were found in the number.

1604. April 7. De Monts sailed with one vessel from Havre de Grace, leaving Pontgravé to follow in another. With the design of escaping the cold St. Lawrence region he sailed further to the south and reached the coast of Nova Scotia. Here he waited till Pontgravé arrived, when he entered the Bay of Fundy and discovered the beautiful Annapolis Harbor, a grant of which Poutrincourt begged for himself, naming the place Port Royal. Pontgravé in the meantime sailed to the St. Lawrence to trade, and thence returned to France. De Monts sailed around the Bay of Fundy and out into Passamaquoddy Bay. Here an island was chosen for the site of the colony, and named St. Croix. Buildings were at once erected and everything done to prepare for winter. Poutrincourt sailed for France, leaving seventy-nine men in the colony. The winter set in with unusual severity; the cold was intense; their cider and wine had to be cut up by the pound, and worst of all, the scurvy broke out. It killed thirty-five.

1604. September. Champlain made a short trip from St. Croix along the coast of Maine. He named Mt. Desert, and visited the Penobscot.

1604. Guiana, S. A., was colonized by the French.

1605. March. An expedition to the New England coast under George Weymouth reached Cape Cod, and sailing north along the coast, explored the Penobscot River. Weymouth entrapped five natives and carried them to England.

1605. June 16. Pontgrave arrived at St. Croix with supplies from France.

1605. June 18. Champlain set off again, accompanied by De Monts, to explore the coast to the south. They examined the shore very closely; Champlain took particular notice of the horse-shoe crab, and afterward described it in detail. They went as far as Cape Cod. De Monts upon his return removed his colony to Port Royal in the Bay of Fundy, and sailed for France to prevent enemies from overthrowing his patent. Pontgravé was left in command at Port Royal.

1605. Gunpowder Plot.

1605. Barbadoes, W. I., was first visited by the English who took possession, but did not colonize till 1625.

1605. Wheat was sown on Long Island by a ship's company from London.

1605. The lost Norse settlements in Greenland were searched for by three ships under Godske Lindenow, and James Hall an English pilot. The expedition was sent out by Christian IV. of Denmark. Several other efforts were made about this time, but nothing came of them. West Greenland was explored, but the eastern coast could not be reached because of ice. It came to be believed that the old accounts were fictitious.

FIRST ENGLISH CHARTER.

1606. April 10. James I. King of England, granted a charter giving the London company the right to colonize in America between the thirty-first and the thirty-eighth degrees of north latitude, and the Plymouth company between the fortieth and the forty-fifth. The region between the thirty-eighth and the fortieth was open to either under certain limitations. This charter, in common with most which were given in America by any nation, extended its grants westward to the Pacific Ocean. No power of self-government was conveyed to any colony which might be formed. The Church of England was to be the only form of religion.

1606. Power of electricity discovered by Dr. Gilbert.

1606. John Knight's expedition sailed in a vessel of forty tons and reached the Labrador coast. Here the vessel was repaired. The savages made fierce attacks upon the crew. Capt. Knight and some of his men were lost. The rest reached Newfoundland and finally England.

1606. July 27. Port Royal. Poutrincourt having been sent out by De Monts in one vessel for the aid of Port Royal, arrived at Annapolis Harbor and found but two Frenchmen, the rest having built boats and gone off for supplies of game and fruits. They were soon found and brought back. Pontgravé sailed for France. Poutrincourt and Champlain explored the coast to the south in search of a good site for a colony, but returned without having made a selection. During their absence Lescarbot, the historian, commanded at Port Royal. The succeeding winter was very mild and the colony flourished, only four men dying with the scurvy.

1606. Oct. 15. First Indian Fight in New England. Some of the men who accompanied Pontgravé and Cham-

plain upon the trip mentioned above, slept on shore one night and were attacked just at daylight very fiercely by Indians. Two Frenchmen were immediately killed and the rest wounded. An alarm was given to those on board the boat, and Champlain with others immediately came to their relief. After the savages were driven off the bodies of the dead were buried at the foot of a pillar bearing the arms of France. When the party had retired to their vessel again, the Indians came back, dug up the bodies and maltreated them in the sight of their friends. The French afterward buried them again and departed.

1607. May 1. Hudson's First Voyage. Henry Hudson, of whom nothing is known previous to this year, sailed from Gravesend, on the Thames, England, in the employ of London merchants, in a little vessel manned by ten men and a boy, for the discovery of a Polar Sea passage, by sailing across the North Pole. He went up the east coast of Greenland, and discovered Spitzbergen, but could not get beyond the northern extremity of those islands, because of the solid walls of ice. He soon sailed back to England.

1607-1610. King James' version of the Bible.

FIRST ENGLISH COLONY.

1607. May 13. A colony of one hundred and five persons sent out by the London company, landed on the James River and founded Jamestown, the first permanent English settlement in America. The river and the new town were named in honor of the king, the headlands at the ocean were named Cape Charles and Cape Henry in honor of the king's sons, and the deep water for anchorages, "which put the emigrants in good comfort," was named Point Comfort. Capt. John Smith and Bartholomew Gosnold were members of the colony. There were very few laborers, and no families. Christopher Newport, who commanded the three vessels which brought the company, sailed for England again in a month. The company entered upon a period of disunion, suffering and death. Fifty persons, including Gosnold, died through the summer.

1607. Aug. 19. Popham's Kennebec Colony. A colony sent out by the Plymouth company landed near the mouth of the Kennebec River, Maine, built a fort and a little town. George Popham commanded the colony. Forty-nine persons were left when the vessels returned to England. A winter of great severity was experienced. The snow covered their huts to the very chimneys, and food could be procured with great difficulty.

1607. Port Royal Abandoned. The patent of De Monts was annulled, and the settlement at Port Royal, Nova Scotia, was abandoned after three years of hardship. The members all returned to France.

1607. December. Capt. Smith and Pocahontas. Capt. John Smith set out to explore the region around Jamestown. Having been captured by Indians and condemned to death, his life was saved by Pocahontas, the daughter of the chieftain Powhatan. It has become quite common to discredit this circumstance, but in order to do it Capt. Smith must be made out a deceiver in the narrative which he prepared some time after the event. The principal argument is, that had the affair been real, he would have told of it before Pocahontas became famous. On the other hand, it might

only occur to a man who had been through many adventures, to tell such a thing after the participants in it had become widely known. Smith, upon his return in January, found the colony numbering only thirty-eight persons. He at once began to exert his personal influence to suppress the discontent.

1608. Feb. 5. Popham Colony Abandoned. George Popham, governor of the Kennebec colony, died. Raleigh Gilbert was left in command, but soon learned by the arrival of vessels from England, that his brother, Sir John Gilbert, had died, leaving an estate to him. The colony also learned that Sir John Popham had died, and having become discouraged by the death of their chief supporters, as well as by finding no mines, as they had hoped to do, they abandoned the place and sailed to England. Thus ended the first real attempt at a settlement in what was called Northern Virginia. These colonists, during their stay, built the Virginia, a pinnace of about thirty tons, the first vessel built by Englishmen in the New World, or by Europeans in New England. This vessel afterward traded across the Atlantic, and back and forth upon the coast.

POCAHONTAS.

1608. April 21. Hudson's Second Voyage. Henry Hudson sailed again for the same English merchants to find a passage between Spitzbergen and Nova Zembla, but was again turned back by the unbroken ice.

GERMS OF MANUFACTURE.

1608. One hundred and twenty persons arrived this year at Jamestown. Like the first colonists they consisted of adventurers and gentlemen, with a few laborers. There were "eight Poles and Germans" to make "pitch, tar, glass, mills, and soap-ashes." A glass-house was erected a mile from Jamestown in the woods, and was probably "the first manufactory ever erected on this continent." The people also began to cut clapboarding and wainscoting for exportation to England. Such was the humble beginning of the present immense American industries. Many of the colonists soon ran wild over a few grains of supposed gold found near Jamestown. Capt. Newport carried a load of earth to England. Capt. Smith made another exploring expedition and mapped Chesapeake Bay, with its tributaries, in an essentially correct manner. Capt. Smith was very ingenious in dealing with Indians. At one time he saved himself by showing his captors a compass which he carried on his person.

1608. July 13. Quebec Founded. Champlain, sent out by De Monts, who had renewed his right to trade in Canada for one year, landed at the present site of Quebec and began to erect buildings for the colony. This proved the first permanent French settlement in North America.

1608. Sept. 10. First Woman at

Jamestown. Capt. John Smith having returned from his explorations, was chosen president of the council at Jamestown, and by his vigorous efforts to promote real labor, brought the colony into better condition. Seventy colonists soon arrived, among whom were two women, the first ones who came to the colony. Smith wrote home that he would rather have thirty working men than one thousand such as had come.

1609. **April 4. Hudson's Third Voyage.** Henry Hudson having found employ in the Dutch East India Company, sailed from Amsterdam on his third voyage, and having been turned back at Spitzbergen as on previous voyages, he was induced by the discontent of his crew to sail south. He coasted the shore of New England and beyond as far as Chesapeake Bay, and then turned back upon his course.

1609. **May 23. Second Jamestown Charter.** The London company having been enlarged, a new charter was obtained, abolishing the council at Jamestown, instituting another in England whose members were elected by the stockholders instead of being appointed by the king as under the previous charter, and providing for a governor who should have almost absolute power over the persons of the colonists. Lord Delaware was chosen governor and captain-general for life. A fleet of nine vessels with five hundred colonists, was soon sent out. A ship containing three commissioners who were to rule the colony till Lord Delaware arrived, was wrecked upon the Bermudas and the commissioners did not reach Jamestown till the next year. One of them was Sir George Somers, who by this circumstance has partially given his name to the islands, they being known as the Bermuda or Somers Islands. The other ships arrived safely and Capt. Smith commanded the colony till by an explosion which injured his hand, he was forced to visit England for surgical aid. Sheep and swine were imported into Jamestown this year.

1609. **July. Lake Champlain.** Champlain having joined a war-party against the Iroquois who lived in Central New York discovered the lake which bears his name, in his journey from Quebec with his Indian allies; and after a battle with the Iroquois near Crown Point, returned to his settlement. The arms of Champlain and the other Frenchman who accompanied him were a great terror to the Iroquois. This was the first step in the long course of trouble between the French and the warlike Five Nations.

1609. **Sept. 12. Hudson River.** Hudson passed the Narrows below where New York now stands, and discovered the great North or Hudson River. He sailed up the river in the "Half Moon," his vessel, to where Albany is now situated, and afterward returned to Europe. It is said that at one point on his river trip near Haverstraw some Indians were induced to drink liquor, which made at least one of them so intoxicated that he could not stand. He was undoubtedly the first Indian toper in all America. As a result of Hudson's voyage trade sprang up with the Indians and led finally to Dutch settlements. Holland was then rising to the front rank in commercial importance, and laid claim to New Netherland from South or Delaware Bay to the coast of Maine.

1609. **The missions** of the Jesuits in Paraguay were inaugurated, where their work afterward became so powerful.

1610. **Feb. 26. Poutrincourt** sailed

from Dieppe with men and supplies to reestablish a colony at Port Royal, Nova Scotia. He found the buildings and furniture as they had been left. He sent back his son Biencourt during the summer to France.

1610. April 22. Hudson's Fourth Voyage. Henry Hudson having passed again into the employ of the Muscovy Company of England, sailed again upon his fourth and last voyage in search of a northwest passage. He discovered Hudson's Bay, which he at first took to be the long-sought passage. By the time he had coasted around it and found it a bay, he was shut in by the winter. His crew was in a dissatisfied, mutinous condition.

1610. Telescopes invented by Galileo.

1610. May 24. "Starving Time" at Jamestown. The three commissioners of Lord Delaware arrived at Jamestown from the Bermudas and found the colony reduced by famine from five hundred which it numbered when Capt. Smith left it, to sixty. The colonists had brought this distress upon themselves by not exercising ordinary foresight.

1610. June 8. The colonists decided to abandon Jamestown, and sailed down the river in order to reach Newfoundland and find English fishermen with whom they could get passage to England.

1610. June 9. At the mouth of the river to which they had come down the night before, they met Lord Delaware who had arrived with supplies. They were all glad to return to their homes once more, which they had fortunately left uninjured. So near did Jamestown come to abandonment.

1610. Henry IV. King of France, assassinated by Ravaillac.

CAPT. SMITH AND THE COMPASS.

1610-1643. Louis XIII. King of France, nine years old. Mary de Medici regent.

1610. June 10. The colony was reinstated in its former quarters. The commission of the governor was read, divine service was held according to the Church of England, and the government was reorganized with hopefulness. Vines were imported into Jamestown at this time, and the culture of grapes began. All colonists were to be obliged to attend church twice every Sunday, "upon pain for the first fault to lose their provision and allowance for the whole week

following; for the second, to lose said allowance, and also to be whipped; and for the third, to suffer death."

1610. June 19. A hundred Iroquois warriors on the St. Lawrence were destroyed by the French and Indians under Champlain.

1610. Aug. 8. Champlain sailed from Quebec for France, in order to arrange with the French government about the fur trade.

1610. First Trip to Lake Huron. A young man from Quebec went into the Huron country and wintered with the Indians, returning when the Indians went down to trade the next year.

1610. A colony under John Guy, a Bristol merchant, settled at Mosquito Cove, Conception Bay, Newfoundland, and maintained an existence for two years. The effort was at last given up. There were thirty-nine persons who came in three vessels. Lord Bacon was a partner in this attempt.

1611. Jan. 26. First Jesuits in New France. Pierre Biard and Ennemond Masse, Jesuit priests, having bought an interest in the colony at Port Royal, through their desire to obtain a foothold in the New World, sailed from France. They were the first Jesuits to land in New France, and were very unwelcome additions in the view of Poutrincourt.

1611. Lord Delaware failed in health and returned to England, leaving one Percy in charge at Jamestown.

1611. May 10. Severe Rule. Sir Thomas Dale arrived with supplies, and assumed the charge of the colony at Jamestown, administering the young church and state by martial law.

1611, May 13, Champlain arrived from France at Tadousac, below Quebec. He went at once to the Island of Montreal to establish a trading post. He selected a site for it, and after a trading assembly had been held with the Hurons, he again returned to France. The young man who had spent the winter with the Hurons, and had come down with them to this trading assembly, was the first white man to shoot the rapids in the St. Lawrence, above Montreal. A second man tried it, but was drowned. Champlain was carried down in an Indian canoe before his departure for France.

SAD DEATH OF HUDSON.

1611. June 21. Henry Hudson, his son and seven men were thrust into a small boat by the rest of the crew in Hudson's Bay after spending the winter there, and were left to perish. Hudson had had trouble with his crew on each voyage, and does not seem to have been born to command. Yet he was an eminent navigator, and shared in the sadness attaching to the end of many other explorers. When turned adrift, a fowling piece, with a little ammunition, and an iron kettle, with a bag of meal, were thrown to them. John King, carpenter of the ship, having refused to share in the deed, was one of the seven. The other six were invalids. The leader of the mutiny was Henry Green, who was deeply indebted to Hudson for past favors of great value. Green and some of the other mutineers were killed by the Esquimaux shortly after. The others after great distress, reached England. Hudson and his companions were never heard from, having probably soon perished. But Hudson's Bay and Hudson's River immortalize his name.

1611. August. Private Property in Jamestown. Additional supplies and col-

onists arrived at Jamestown under Sir Thomas Gates, who succeeded Dale in the charge of the colony. He founded other points of settlement and established private property for the first time in the colony, by granting to each man a few acres for private cultivation. A large number of domestic animals, including cows, were brought over in this expedition. There were now seven hundred people in the colony.

was also sent to England from the colonies for the first time this year.

TOBACCO FIRST CULTIVATED.

1612. John Rolfe began in Virginia this year the first successful cultivation of tobacco. The sale of tobacco was increasing in England and elsewhere, and it soon proved that it could be very profitably raised in the New World. Therefore a great many seized upon it as a

THE FIRST INDIAN TOPER.

1612. March 12. A third charter was issued for the Virginia colony, giving the stockholders the management of affairs, which had previously been held by the council. The limits of the colony were extended so as to include the Bermudas, by making them run three hundred leagues from the mainland. The raising of money by lotteries was authorized, and as a result of this process, which was employed for several years, £29,000 were raised for the colony. The first bricks made in the English colonies were produced in Virginia this year. Wine

means of wealth, and the first excitement in that long list which has grown up in subsequent years over cotton, sugar cane, silk, and other productions, began with this date. Very soon every inch of ground at command was planted to tobacco. Even the streets of Jamestown were afterward filled with it. This was in spite of the opposition of the English government, which at a later day took measures to discourage the growth of tobacco. King James was so opposed to it that he wrote a "Counterblast to the Use of Tobacco." But that in which

great profit was found, could not be easily suppressed. It finally became the staple product, and the currency of the colony.

1612. **A grant** of all North America, from the St. Lawrence to Florida, was obtained by Madame de Guercheville and her Jesuit friends. This was the result of months of scheming, and left Poutrincourt's colony at Port Royal hemmed in on all sides by influences disagreeable to him.

1612. **An expedition** of search for Henry Hudson was sent out, consisting of two vessels, the Resolution and the Discovery, under Sir Thomas Button. He followed on Hudson's track, explored Hudson's Bay, and wintered in the vicinity. His crew suffered much during the winter, and some of them died. The next year he returned to England and was knighted. He felt sure a northwest passage could be found.

1613. **April 13.** **Pocahontas** having been entrapped and carried to Jamestown by Capt. Argall, was taken in marriage by John Rolfe, a young Englishman. She had been baptized by the name of Rebecca.

1613. **May 13.** **Mt. Desert Colony.** A vessel sent out by the Jesuits arrived at Nova Scotia, and having taken Biard and Masse on board at Port Royal, proceeded to Mt. Desert on the coast of Maine, where the colonists began to found a settlement.

1613. **May 27.** **Champlain** having spent the year 1612 in France in endeavoring to promote the interests of colonization in New France, and having returned to Canada, set out from near the Island of Montreal to follow up a report made to him by a man named Vignan, who professed to have passed up the Ottawa and to have found a river which could be descended to the shores of the great ocean at the west. Champlain followed up the Ottawa with great trouble till he learned that his informant was a deceiver, and having wintered in an Indian camp, gave up the journey in great disappointment.

1613. **First Settlement at New York.** The Dutch began to build houses on Manhattan Island where New York now stands. It was at the first a mere trading post. Houses began to be built near this time also at Albany.

1613. **English Hostility to French.** Capt. Samuel Argall sailed north from Jamestown for a supply of codfish, and having learned of the new French colony at Mt. Desert from the Indians, went thither and broke it up entirely. Some of the colonists were left to find their way to France. Others were taken prisoners to Jamestown. By order of Sir Thomas Dale, governor of Jamestown, an expedition under Capt. Argall proceeded at once to Nova Scotia in behalf of the English crown, destroyed the remains of the settlement at St. Croix, and reaching Port Royal in the absence of the colonists, burned the buildings and crops and butchered the cattle. The settlers were left to wander among the Indians during the winter following. This was the first hostile act in the long contest between France and England in the New World. Capt. Argall is said to have entered New York harbor upon his return and received the submission of the few Dutch traders at Manhattan.

1614. **The northwest passage** was sought for this year by an expedition sent out under Capt. Gibbons.

1614. **March.** **New England Named.**

Capt. John Smith and Capt. Thomas Hunt sailing in two vessels from England, explored the coast from Nova Scotia to Cape Cod. Capt. Smith made a map of it and named it New England. The map was sent by him to Prince Charles, and the name grew into use. Capt. Hunt kidnapped twenty-seven natives, carried them to Spain, and sold them as slaves. Among them was Squanto who afterward went to England and found his way back to America. He was in the service of the Pilgrims at the time of his death.

1614. Adriaen Block explored Long Island Sound and visited Narragansett Bay and the island which bears his name. It lies off Montauk Point at the east end of Long Island. He was the first European to sail through the rocky channel in East River known as Hellgate. The vessel in which he made his trip was built by him at Manhattan Island, and was the first built by the Dutch in America. It was forty-four and one half feet long by eleven and one-half feet wide, and was of sixteen tons burden. Capt. Block named it the "Unrest." Capt. Hendricksen afterward used it in exploring the Atlantic coast. The brigantine built by the Huguenots at Fort Caroline, Florida, fifty years before, and the thirty ton pinnace built by the Popham colonists in Maine in 1607, preceded the "Unrest" as examples of larger boat-building by Europeans upon the Atlantic coast of North America. Small boats had been built by the French in Nova Scotia. The brigantines built by the Spanish upon the Mississippi at the death of De Soto, and the staunch vessel in which Orellana made his trip down the Amazon, are examples of boat-building under difficulties.

1614. Capt. Cornelis Jacobsen Mey in a vessel fitted out by Amsterdam merchants, explored the coast from Cape Cod to Delaware Bay, and mapped it as he went along. He named Cape Henlopen.

1614. The French reestablished themselves in Acadia, and increased to some extent in numbers and trade, but the Jesuits made no more direct efforts to colonize the region.

1614. Oct. 11. After the return of Capt. Mey the "New Netherland Company" received a charter by which the exclusive privileges of trade for three years from Jan. 1, 1615, between the fortieth and the forty-fifth degrees of north latitude in America, were conferred upon it.

1614. The Bermuda Islands were settled by the English under a charter from James I.

1614. A theater was built in Lima, Peru, and must have been the first or among the first on the continent.

1615. A northwest passage expedition under Capt. Bylot accompanied by William Baffin, one of the most learned navigators of the day, sailed from England and entered Hudson's Strait in order to search the bay for a passage. At the approach of winter the expedition turned back and returned to England. Capt. Bylot made an unfavorable report on the prospects of success by the way of Hudson's Bay. Baffin had twice before been in Greenland seas.

1615. May. First Mass in Canada. Four Franciscan friars of the Recollet branch reached Quebec from France to propagate the Catholic faith and convert New France. They came at the solicitation of Champlain and the first mass ever celebrated in Canada was upon their arrival.

1615. Forms of law were first introduced into Newfoundland by Capt. Richard Whitbourne, who undertook to correct abuses among the fishermen.

1615. San Luis de Maranhao, Brazil, was taken by the Portuguese from the French, who had founded it in the attempt to get a hold on the country.

1615. Lake Huron and the Iroquois. Champlain, Joseph le Caron, one of the priests, and twelve other men went into the upper country at the return of the Hurons from their annual sale at the Island of Montreal, and discovered Lake Huron, unless the young man who had wintered with the Hurons in a previous year discovered it. At the request of the Hurons the French agreed to march against their enemies, the Iroquois. After much delay the Iroquois towns were reached but the allies expected by the Hurons failed to appear, and the conquest was given up after some skirmishing.

1616. Pocahontas, her husband and a few friends went to England with Sir Thomas Dale, and were received with great favor.

1616. A severe pestilence raged among the Indians of New England and during the next two or three years carried off many hundreds of them. The infancy of the colony at Plymouth was safer from harm because of this severe affliction upon the natives.

1564-1616. Shakespeare. 1547-1616. Cervantes.

1616. Richard Vines, sent out at the expense of Sir Fernando Gorges, spent the winter at Saco Bay, Maine. During the sickness of the Indians this year Vines gained their greatest regard by tending them carefully and curing many through his knowledge of medicine.

1616. Baffin's Bay was discovered this year by William Baffin, the eminent navigator who had accompanied Capt. Bylot on a previous voyage. Bylot seems to have been with Baffin upon this voyage. They were sent out by the same men each time upon the long search after a northwest passage. Baffin entered and named several sounds, including Lancaster, but seems never to have suspected that they led through to other regions. He therefore upon his return reported that the sheet of water he had examined was probably entirely inclosed by land, and that no passage could be found in that direction. It was therefore named Baffin's Bay, and so thoroughly did he convince the world of his opinion that for two hundred years no effort was made in that quarter. Many efforts were still made in Hudson's Bay. But Baffin had contributed very much to a knowledge of northern waters.

1616. The Amazon was descended in a canoe by two monks who had been persecuted and driven from their missions in Peru by the Indians. After great terror they finally reached Para.

1616. Cape Horn was this year seen by two Dutch navigators named Schouten and Le Maire.

1617. Richard Vines followed up Saco River and entered Crawford Notch, being the first white man to describe the White Mountains.

POCAHONTAS.

1617. June. Pocahontas died in England at the age of twenty-two years. The change in climate and life had greatly affected her. Her character is among the interesting ones of early American history. She was the daughter of Powhatan, the powerful chief of the Indians who occupied the territory to the west of

Chesapeake Bay. The most notable thing in her history, though some historical critics cast discredit upon it, was her successful intervention in behalf of Capt. John Smith during his captivity among her father's subjects. She afterward saved the lives of Richard Wyffin and Henry Spillman. She performed the same kind service for Capt. Smith again by revealing to him a plot for the destruction of himself and men. She was often sent by her father with messages to Jamestown and became exceedingly well known to the settlers. Upon a visit to Japazaws, the chief of the Potomac Indians and a great friend of the English, Pocahontas was enticed on board a vessel under Capt. Argall, taken to Jamestown as a prisoner, and held as a hostage. Powhatan was informed of the imprisonment of his daughter, and requested to restore certain English prisoners and arms. The old chief evaded the demand, and Pocahontas was still held a prisoner. During this time she became acquainted with a worthy young Englishman named John Rolfe with whom a mutual attachment was formed, which resulted in an engagement of marriage. Her father very willingly gave his approval and sent her uncle Opachisco and two of her brothers to be present when the ceremony was performed. The marriage resulted in the lasting friendship of Powhatan for the English. In England Pocahontas was received with much attention, and entered the society of the most distinguished people of the nation, always preserving her native modesty and grace. She was about to embark for America when she was taken sick and died at Gravesend. She left an infant son named Thomas Rolfe, who lived in London and was educated by his uncle, Henry Rolfe. He afterward came to America and became a wealthy and influential citizen. The Randolphs and others of Virginia claim descent from the Indian princess.

POWHATAN.

1618. April. Powhatan, the father of Pocahontas, died at an advanced age. His original name was Wahunsonacock. He was one of the most powerful sachems connected with the early history of the United States. His rule covered most of the territory now embraced within the States of Maryland and Virginia. He had residences in different parts of his country and changed his abode at different seasons of the year. In his council house at Werowocomoco he had a throne erected upon which, on important occasions, he would sit dressed in his robe of skins, with a crown of feathers upon his head and a bodyguard of fifty warriors about his person.

At the time of his first acquaintance with the English in 1607, he was about sixty years of age. He was tall and well-proportioned, with a body capable of enduring great fatigue. His hair was beginning to turn gray, and gave him a venerable and majestic appearance. In all his dealings with the English he preserved a dignity of bearing arising from his royal office, even while displaying a great deal of shrewdness. Powhatan showed his friendliness to the English by sending them articles of food, of which the settlers were greatly in need. If the English had used good judgment they could have kept on good terms with this powerful king and received much assistance from him as well as prevented the horrible massacre which followed in later years. Their conduct was so ill-advised and often so unjust, that they were con-

tinually in trouble with him. Two or three times Powhatan planned war against the English, but without result. At one time an accident occurred which had a great effect upon him. Some of his men had obtained powder from the English and were experimenting with it when a powerful explosion suddenly took place and killed several. This so greatly increased Powhatan's reverence for the English or fear of them, that he sought peace and sent to the colony nearly half his crop of corn.

On the death of Powhatan, his brother Opechancanough succeeded to the throne in accordance with the custom by which a brother takes precedence over a son as heir of the kingdom.

SIR WALTER RALEIGH.

1618. Oct. 29. Sir Walter Raleigh having been arrested by the English government, was beheaded, and thus closed his long series of efforts to promote the colonization of the world. His death is one of the dark spots in English history. No student of American history ought to pass without stopping to venerate the man who did so much to make colonization upon a surer basis in the New World possible. He was one of those broad-minded men whose interest in the settlement of America was of a higher sort than that which characterized the adventurers of the period. His life which exhibited remarkable scholarship and qualities of character, is yet a record of the apparent defeat which settles down upon some of the best men in the world. He was at different times banished from the English court, and wrote his celebrated History of the World during an imprisonment of twelve years in the Tower. He visited the coast of South America twice. His connection with the Roanoke colony is an entirely honorable one, and the nature of his plans is visible in his undertakings. He deserves to be written among the founders of America.

1618. Circulation of the blood discovered by Harvey.
1618-1648. Thirty years' war between Protestants and Catholics of Germany.

1618. Garcia de Nodales was the first navigator to sail completely round the island of Terra del Fuego, and thus proved that this land was at the southern end of the American continent.

1619. A northwest passage expedition was sent out by Christian IV. of Denmark, under Jens Munk, an eminent sailor, with two vessels and fifty-three men. Hudson's Bay was explored, and the winter was spent there. Famine and sickness left at last only three men alive. These found a plant which could be eaten with good effect, and finally they reached home in the smaller vessel.

1619. July 30. The first colonial assembly ever called in America assembled at Jamestown. It consisted of the governor, a newly appointed council, and twenty-two representatives from eleven boroughs, into which the colony was divided. This was the beginning of legislative liberty on this continent, and introduced a long period of constitution forming. The assembly proceeded to business after a very solemn inauguration.

1619. A "hundred jail-birds" were transported from England to Jamestown at the command of the king, and were sold to the planters for service. This is the first recorded transportation of convicts from England.

SALE OF YOUNG WOMEN.

1619. On account of the great increase in the number of emigrants to

Jamestown and in the capability of self-support through private property, the London company secured ninety young women suitable for wives, and sent them out to the colony, where they were bought by the planters at one hundred pounds of tobacco apiece, to pay the cost of passage. They were speedily settled in a satisfactory manner, and rendered homes a possibility. The price afterward went up to one hundred and fifty pounds of tobacco apiece. Within a year or two the company sent out others and disposed of them in the same way, much to the happiness of the colony. This transaction changed many an adventurer into a citizen. Virginia now began to be a genuine colony. A similar event will be found a little later, in the history of Canada.

HENRICO COLLEGE.

1620. The London company set apart one thousand acres on the James River, Virginia, for the endowment of a college for the Indians and settlers, to be known as Henrico College. Money was raised in England and invested in iron works, the first on this continent, which were established near Jamestown. Forty famed workmen were sent out from England to carry them on. More workmen were afterward sent. The works began cleansing the bog-iron ore of the region by the use of charcoal.

1620. August. Twenty negroes were brought into Jamestown and sold for slaves, by a Dutch captain. The introduction of slavery within the English colonies almost coincides with the landing of the Pilgrims in their attempt to gain civil and religious liberty.

1620. Nov. 3. "Council of Plymouth." The Plymouth company gained their "great patent" entirely distinct from the charter of the Virginia company, giving them exclusive powers of all kinds over the territory from the forty-first to the forty-eighth degree of latitude. Under the original charter the London and Plymouth companies had been substantially two portions of one company, separately organized, that two distinct settlements might be made, one in the northern, the other in the southern part of the territory named therein. The London or Virginia company obtained a separation in its second charter in 1609. The Plymouth company now obtained the same in spite of objections made by the London company, whose members wished to retain a hold upon the fishing along the New England coast. A separate charter was given, and no rights left in common for the two companies to quarrel about. The Plymouth company now became known as the "Council of Plymouth for New England."

1620. Thermometers invented by Drebel.

THE PILGRIMS.

The second permanent English colony in the New World was to be of a peculiar sort. It was composed not of people sent out by England for the sake of extending her empire or bringing riches into her treasury, but of people driven out from her because of their religious principles. The troubles of English Protestantism had been growing up for many years. A large body of people in the Church of England came to think that her purity and spiritual life were of a very low order. The spirit and forms of public worship, the widespread disregard for the Sabbath, led them in many cases to earnest remonstrance. Agitation began, and these people soon

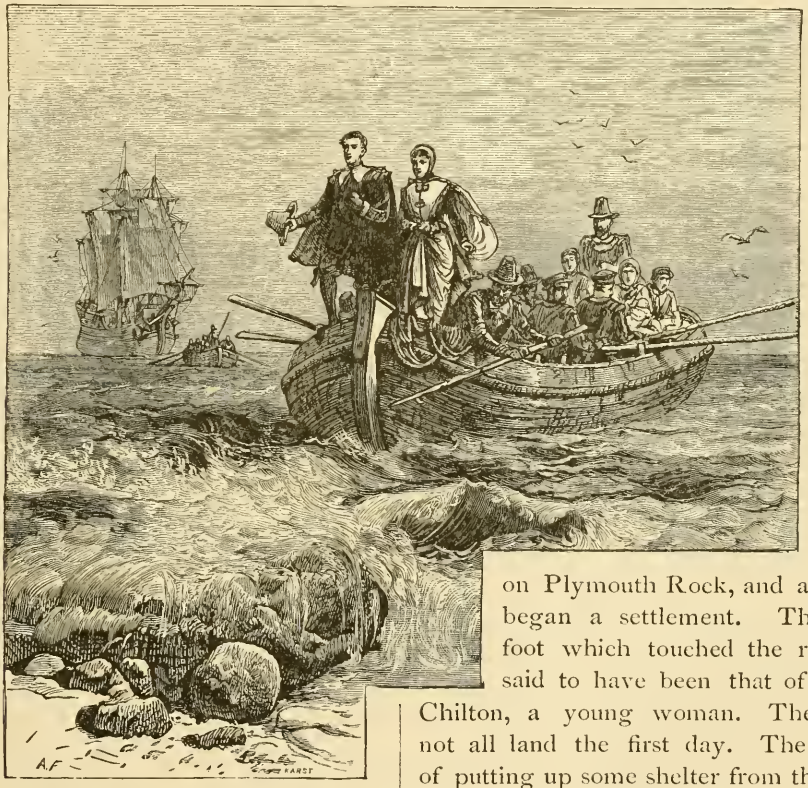
came to be called Puritans. They did not wish to separate from the Church of England, because they believed that the State had supreme authority in matters of religion. But they wished to cleanse the service of religion. Persecutions arose and many of them suffered because they would not conform to the ritualistic and other demands made upon them. A few Puritans at last, because of their persecutions, began to question the right of government to limit worship in any way. It seems to have set them to thinking deeply. They soon began to hold that any body of Christians can constitute themselves a church without the authority of government. Thus an inner circle grew up in the great body of Puritans. The members of it began to be known as Separatists, and upon them fell the heaviest persecutions. They were searched out and imprisoned. Small companies worshiped in different places, but at last many escaped to Holland, where they were permitted to worship in peace. The Pilgrims, who believed thoroughly in separation before they came to America, must be carefully distinguished from the Puritans of Massachusetts Bay who were not led by the logic of events to such a plain assertion, until by the work of founding a new state, they were made to see the true course for them to take, and dropped naturally into an independent church government. In Holland the Separatists did not feel at home. They were surrounded by a strange world, and longed to get away from it. Hence they undertook to come to America. After considerable effort they obtained a grant from the London, now known as the Virginia, company taken out in the name of Mr. John Wincob, "a religious gentleman belonging to the Countess of Lincoln." He intended to accompany them. They also made a contract with the men who were to bear the expense of the voyage for a return of the profits of the colony for a certain time and proportion. They also obtained the verbal promise of the king that if they conducted themselves peaceably, they should not be molested. The grant was however of no use to them in the New World, because they did not land within the limits of the company which gave it. They were in the territory of the Plymouth, not the Virginia company. A portion of John Robinson's church in Leyden, Holland, sailed from Delft-Haven for America in the Mayflower and the Speedwell. The latter was afterward sent back. The Mayflower of one hundred and eighty tons kept on, and after a time reached the shores of Cape Cod.

1620. Nov. 21. The Mayflower arrived in Cape Cod harbor, where the Pilgrims went ashore. Some of them explored the country around, while the women busied themselves in washing the clothes of the company, and in kindred duties. A child named Oceanus Hopkins had been born at sea and another named Peregrine White was born during the stay at Cape Cod. Before any landed the celebrated compact of civil liberty was drawn up and signed in the cabin of the Mayflower by the forty-one male adults. It reads as follows:

"In the name of God, amen. We, whose names are underwritten, the loyal subjects of our dread sovereign lord King James by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, etc., having undertaken for the glory of God and the advancement of the Christian faith and

honor of our King and country, a voyage to plant the first colony in the northern parts of Virginia, do by these presents solemnly and mutually in the presence of God and of one another, covenant and combine ourselves together into a civil body politic for our better ordering and preservation, and furtherance of the ends aforesaid; and by virtue hereof to enact, constitute and frame such just and equal laws, ordinances, acts, constitutions and offices from time to time as shall be thought most meet and convenient for the general good of the colony; unto which we promise all due submission and obedience. In witness whereof we have hereunder subscribed our names at Cape Cod this eleventh day of November in the year of the reign of our sovereign lord, King James of England, France and Ireland, the eighteenth, and of Scotland the fifty-fourth Anno Domini 1620."

Under this compact John Carver was chosen governor for one year. Miles Standish was chosen military captain.



LANDING OF THE PILGRIMS.

1620. Dec. 21. The Pilgrims landed on Plymouth Rock, and at once began a settlement. The first foot which touched the rock is said to have been that of Mary Chilton, a young woman. They did not all land the first day. The work of putting up some shelter from the cold and stormy weather, began at once. Nineteen plots of land were laid out near together, and hasty dwellings erected. They were soon living in their new homes. A new state was born. Town meetings were held from the very first to decide mutual affairs under their compact. Sickness began to multiply. The first year of their abode in the wilderness was to be made dark by the death of half their number.

1621. March 16. First Indian at Plymouth. An Indian named Samoset appeared at Plymouth and entered the little settlement saying, "Welcome, Englishmen." His coming caused terror at first, but this was dissipated by his friendly bearing. He had been acquainted with English fishermen upon the coast of Maine, and gave the Pilgrims much information.

1561-1621. Francis Bacon.

1621. March. First Offence at Plymouth. John Billington spoke with disrespect of the lawful authority of the captain, and was adjudged by the whole company in town meeting "to have his neck and heels tied together."

1621. April 1. Indian Fidelity. A league was formed by the Plymouth settlers with Massasoit, chief of the Wampanoags, and was not broken for more than fifty years.

DEATH OF GOV. CARVER.

1621. April 6. John Carver, governor of Plymouth, having been taken sick in the field during planting, died after a short illness, less than four months from the landing of the Pilgrims. He was a man upon whom the Pilgrims had learned to lean with a great confidence in his skill and prudence. He was born in England, and spent an uneventful life in his younger years. He was one of the number who, for the sake of religious opinions fled to Holland, and had much to do in making the arrangements by which the colonists were enabled to cross the water. Upon arrival at Cape Cod he was elected governor of the little state which was born in the cabin of the Mayflower at the signing of the compact. Dying so soon, he saw nothing of its growth. Hardships were pinching the settlers, and sickness depleting their number. They could ill afford to lose a man like John Carver. Great unselfishness and childlike piety marked his everyday life. He was always ready to do anything to help the members of the colony, laboring with his own hands for their good, as he was needed. His property had been freely spent for the colony. His wife died about six weeks later. William Bradford was chosen governor of the colony.

1621. May 12. The first wedding in Plymouth took place between Edward Winslow and Mrs. Susanna White.

1621. Courtship of Miles Standish. It was in the spring of this year that the courtship made famous by the poet Longfellow, took place. Mrs. Rose Standish had died soon after the arrival of the little colony. The impetuous Capt. Miles had been dreary and lonesome all winter. So one day he sent the young John Alden, his friend, to make an offer of marriage for him to Priscilla Mullens, a comely Pilgrim maiden. When she had heard the request of the Plymouth captain presented and enforced by the lips of the trusty messenger, she looked the bashful young man archly in the face and said, "Prithee, John, why do you not speak for yourself?" The messenger blushed and retired, because he would not even seem to be untrue to the one who had sent him, but before long an understanding was arrived at between the young people, and in course of time a happy wedding took place.

1621. June 18. The First Duel in New England. Prince, in his chronology of Plymouth says, "The second offence is the first duel fought in New England upon a challenge of single combat with sword and dagger between Edward Doty and Edward Leister, ser-

vants of Mr. Hopkins; both being wounded, the one in the hand, and the other in the thigh, they are adjudged by the whole company to have their head and feet tied together, and so to lie for twenty-four hours without meat or drink, which is begun to be inflicted, but within an hour, because of their great pains, at their own and their master's humble request, upon promise of better carriage, they are released by the governor." Edward Leister, at the close of his apprenticeship to Mr. Hopkins, removed to Virginia.

1621. July 24. A written constitution, the first in America, was prepared for the Jamestown colony, providing for a legislative body and for trial by jury, as in England. This led the way in the development of political constitutions in this country. Cotton seeds were first planted this year as an experiment, and succeeded so well that the culture rapidly increased. The heavy duties on the tobacco imported into England, which had been laid to discourage tobacco cultivation led the Virginia company to send their cargoes of it to Holland. The English government decreed at once that "no tobacco or other productions of the colonies should henceforth be carried into any foreign port until they were first landed in England and the customs paid." Hemp-rope making had been enjoined upon the colonists a short time before, and in Jamestown the rope-making of the country originated.

1621. George Calvert, Lord Baltimore, an English Roman Catholic nobleman, was made proprietor by King James of a portion of Newfoundland. He sent out a colony which erected buildings for him at a cost of £25,000. He did not visit the colony till 1625.

1621. Origin of Thanksgiving. The harvest having been abundant at Plymouth, a festival of Thanksgiving was appointed and held. Massasoit and some of his followers joined in the occasion by invitation of the Pilgrims. Half of the company had died since the landing, but the hope of a good home in the New World was now strong in the remainder. Three days were occupied with the festivities.

1621. Nov. 10. The "Fortune" arrived at Plymouth from England with thirty-five colonists on board. It brought also a letter in the form of a "patent" from the new "Council for New England." This patent was issued for John Pierce and associates, and was the first one which the Council had granted. It had been obtained by friends of the Pilgrims when it was known that the colony had settled on lands subject to that company.

1621. Nova Scotia, comprising the present territory known by that name, and the adjacent regions to the St. Lawrence, was given by a grant to Sir William Alexander for colonization, but the design never resulted in anything.

1621. Dec. 12. The first American sermon ever printed was preached in Plymouth by Robert Cushman upon the "Sin and Danger of Self-love." It was afterward published in London.

1622. March 22. Indian Massacre at Jamestown. The Indians seeing the increase of the English, and irritated at the prospective overthrow of their own race, fell upon the settlements at midday and massacred three hundred and forty-seven persons. Further destruction was prevented, but the interests of the colony were greatly damaged, and it was a long time before the recovery was complete.

The university estate and iron-works were devastated. The iron-workers were killed and the business was not resumed till 1712.

1622. Weston's Weymouth Colony. Robert Weston planted a colony of idle, dissolute fellows at Weymouth, Mass., but the whole undertaking was broken up within a year by the hostility of the Indians, whom the colonists treated unjustly.

1622. The first European settlement in Uruguay, S. A., was made by Spanish Jesuits.

1622. Aug. 10. Laconia. The territory between the Merrimac and Kennebec rivers was granted by the "Council for New England" to Sir Ferdinand Gorges and John Mason, who named it Laconia. The territory of the grant contained a part of the present States of Maine and New Hampshire.

1622. Dec. 13. Robert Gorges, son of Sir Ferdinand, obtained a grant of territory extending ten miles in length on the coast of Massachusetts Bay and thirty miles inland.

1622. December. Squanto, or Tisquantum as he was sometimes called, died of a severe sickness while attempting to pilot a boat from Plymouth Colony through the shoals of Cape Cod. This Indian was one of the number kidnapped by Capt. William Hunt or more probably by Weymouth, some years before the Pilgrims landed in America. He with the others was taken to Spain and sold. Of the twenty-seven, Squanto alone ever came to the New World again. He served the Plymouth Colony at different times with great apparent friendliness.

1623. End of the Weymouth Colony. Capt. Standish with a company from Plymouth, rescued the settlement at Weymouth from impending destruction by the Indians. But the colony was abandoned. It did not have the elements of success in it. The destitution of the settlers had been very severe at the last. They had subsisted on roots and clams. Many times they had come near starving. Some of the people went to England, and some to Plymouth.

1623. July. First Fast Day. A drought had set in this summer long and severe. There had been no rain for weeks, and the crops were all in danger. The people became very anxious, for they very well knew that they could not sustain themselves without a successful season. A day of fasting and prayer was entered upon. The most of it continued clear and hot. But after eight or nine hours clouds appeared, a gentle rain set in, and saturated everything. The result had a great effect on certain friendly Indians.

1623. A second "patent" was obtained by John Pierce from the "Council for New England," for the colony at Plymouth. He found that the settlement was likely to be a success and hoped by this patent to secure it to himself as a peculiar property by a sort of feudal tenure. He soon sold out his rights however to the company, because of loss which he incurred in trying to get to America. The ship he fitted up and set sail in was twice driven back by tempests for repairs. Having finally crossed the ocean it reached the Piscataqua River, N. H., in poor condition. It was commanded by William Pierce. John Pierce was on board and having returned to England in her, made over his patent to the company.

1623. Sept. 10. The Ann, of one hundred and forty tons, was loaded at

Plymouth with clapboards for England. These were among the first exports of the colony.

1623. William Blackstone was the first white man to settle on the present site of Boston. After the coming of the Puritans he sold out and removed to Rhode Island. It is said that Blackstone held negro slaves.

1623. Dover and Portsmouth, N. H., were occupied this year by fishing villages which were founded in the interests of Gorges and Mason, the proprietors. Kittery and other settlements in Maine were begun.

1623. Walloon Settlers. The Dutch West India Company sent out Walloon settlers who were Protestant refugees of French descent, to colonize New Netherland. They formed the first real colonies at Manhattan Island and Albany. They also settled on the Delaware River at what they called Fort Nassau, but are supposed to have given up this attempt within a year in order to reenforce the colony at Manhattan Island, which contained only about two hundred persons. The first Dutch child of American birth was born this year. The first worship ever held at New Amsterdam as the settlement on Manhattan Island was afterward called, was conducted very soon by two "krank-besoeckers" or "comforters of the sick," named Sebastian Jansen Krol and Jan Huyck. They began their work by holding a meeting of the people on Sunday in a room up-stairs in a horse-mill. The service consisted of the reading of the Scriptures, and the creeds. There was no dominie or minister as yet.

1623. Germs of Literature. George Sandys of Virginia translated Ovid's Metamorphoses, the first literary work done in the English American colonies. The translation was published in London.

1623. Silk Culture in Virginia. The legislature of Virginia passed an order for all settlers to plant mulberry trees. This was a part of the attempt to turn attention from tobacco raising to other products.

1623. St. Christopher, one of the Leeward Islands, was settled by an English colony under Sir Thomas Warner, the first English colony in the West Indies. Within a very short time a French colony settled on the island, and trouble soon arose. At last it was agreed to maintain a neutrality and make the island mutual ground.

1624. The London Company was dissolved by King James, who made Virginia a royal province, the first English royal province in America. This step was taken because of the increase of popular power in the government of the province since 1619. The king appointed a governor and twelve councillors to take entire charge of the colony.

1624. Land at Plymouth. Up to this time the colonists had been appointed a little piece of land each year for cultivation individually. This spring an acre was set apart for each one to possess as private property. The amount was purposely small to prevent the wide scattering of the colonists, which would weaken the settlement in time of danger. In 1627 larger amounts were given to each one in a family. Each lot of that date consisted of twenty acres, and had five acres water-front.

1624. Religious Trouble. John Lyford, an Episcopal minister, arrived at Plymouth, and in connection with

John Oldham began to cause an agitation over religious faith and worship. They were soon expelled from the colony.

1624. Nov. 5. First Great Fire at Plymouth. Several houses were burned together with an amount of goods and provisions. The storehouse was in danger, but was saved. It was afterward found that incendiaries had tried to communicate the fire to it. Swine and neat cattle were first imported into Plymouth this year.

1624. Callao, Peru, was besieged for five months by a famous English buccaneer named Clark, but he was unable to capture it.

1625. Lord Baltimore removed to his Newfoundland colony, but was greatly disappointed in the climate and soil.

1625. Jesuits in New France. Montmorency, viceroyal governor of Canada, sold his claim to his nephew the Duke de Ventadour, who was a Jesuit. Three Jesuit priests, Charles Lalemant, Ennemond Masse and Jean de Brebeuf, were sent out and joined the colony at Quebec. They were at first inhospitably received, but soon gained a foothold and acquired power. Brebeuf spent the first winter among the Algonquin Indians.

1625. Sheep and swine were introduced into the Dutch colonies at Manhattan Island.

1625. Barbadoes, W. I., was settled by an English colony of forty whites and seven negroes. The settlement was named Jamestown and flourished rapidly. The island has always remained in the possession of the English. No other country in the world save Malta has so many inhabitants to the square mile. It has an area of 166 square miles and 160,000 or more inhabitants, or about 1,000 to a mile.

1625-1660. Charles I. King of England.

1626. May 4. Peter Minuit, who had been appointed governor of New Netherland under the newly established director-generalship for that province, landed at Manhattan Island. He very soon succeeded in buying the island, which contained about twenty-two thousand acres, from the Indians, for sixty guilders, or twenty-four dollars. The place was now named New Amsterdam, and soon became the important point for New Netherland trade. Long Island began to be settled by the Dutch this year. The cultivation of buckwheat was introduced in America at Manhattan Island. Slavery began at this time in New Netherland.

1626. Indian Missions. Jean de Brebeuf, one of the Jesuit priests of Canada went from Quebec on a mission among the Huron Indians who lived near the lake of that name. He remained in the region three years without any special results.

1626. "Merry Mount." Thomas Morton, a lawyer, obtained power in a colony settled by Capt. Wollaston at what is now Wollaston Heights near Boston, and led the settlers into all kinds of revelry among themselves and with the Indians. He named the place "Merry Mount." A maypole was erected, around which the drinking and dancing were held. This went on for a couple of years when in the autumn of 1628 John Endicott visited the place from Salem, cut down the pole, and named the place Mt. Dagon. Morton had also introduced guns and powder among the Indians, contrary to the advice of the other settlements. He was subsequently arrested

1626. Barometers invented by Torricelli.

and sent to England for trial, but was acquitted. He was ever after a dissolute man. He came to Boston and was imprisoned, and finally died at New Hampshire.

1627. The Pilgrims purchased the interest of London merchant adventurers in their colony.

1627. Richelieu, of France, annulled the rights of the Caens in the Canada trade and formed a company of one hundred associates, himself at the head. They received full power over all the territory from Florida to the Arctic circle, and from the Atlantic to the headwaters of the St. Lawrence. They also received the monopoly of the fur trade forever, and of all other trade for fifteen years. The company became a sort of feudal proprietor. Huguenots were forbidden to touch the shores of New France.

1628. Mills were built at New Amsterdam, and bricks and lime were manufactured for building purposes.

1628. The Reformed Dutch Church. Rev. Jonas Michaelis was the first minister of the Reformed Dutch Church in America. He came to New Amsterdam and began to administer the sacraments in the exercise of his office.

1628. April. A fleet sailed from Dieppe, France, with supplies for Quebec, but it was met and destroyed in the St. Lawrence by an English fleet under the command of three French refugee Huguenot brothers named Kirk, who were Scotch on their father's side.

SALEM FOUNDED.

1628. Sept. 14. The first Puritan colony in America consisting of seventy persons under John Endicott, settled on the present site of Salem, Mass. The Puritan exodus from England to the New World began with these settlers, and in a few years filled up the coast of Massachusetts Bay with prosperous colonies. The Puritans, who, desiring reformation within the Church of England, yet believed in and clung to her, are to be carefully distinguished from the Pilgrims of Plymouth, who were thorough Separatists in renouncing all obedience to and affiliation with, the established church. There were a few settlers already upon the site of Salem, chief among whom was Roger Conant, who had served as governor of a little Cape Ann settlement until it broke up a short time before.

1629. March 29. First Massachusetts Charter. A charter was granted by the Council for New England to the "Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay in New England." This was obtained through the efforts of Rev. John White of the Dorchester Adventurers, and was intended to put everything on a secure basis. John Endicott was appointed local governor for the colony in New England.

1629. June 7. Patroons. The Dutch West India Company issued a decree called the "Charter of Liberties" giving any one the right to purchase large tracts of land in New Netherland, and, upon forming a colony of fifty persons within the same, to govern it. This was the introduction of the feudal tenure which endured so long in New York in the order of wealthy patroons.

1629. June 29. A large number of emigrants arrived at Salem, Mass., with cattle, goats, tools and other supplies for the Puritan colony. A brick kiln was soon set up. The name Salem was conferred upon the place this year.

1629. July 4. Charlestown, Mass., was founded by a company of Puritans from Salem.

1629. July 20. Quebec in English Power. English ships commanded by the Kirk brothers appeared before Quebec which they had not dared to attack the previous year, and demanded its surrender. Being incapable of defence, the city was given up. Upon Champlain's arrival in London, he gained from King Charles through the French ambassador an assurance that New France should be returned to its rightful owners in accordance with a treaty of the same year.

1629. Aug. 6. A church was organized by the members of the Salem colony with the counsel and fellowship of delegates from Plymouth. Gov. Bradford, who was one of the delegates, and his companions, were detained in their voyage from Plymouth and arrived in the midst of the exercises of organization. Samuel Skelton was appointed pastor, and Mr. Higginson teacher. Thus was Congregationalism fully established in America by the organization of this church, which was the second of that order in the New World. Its two principles were now affirmed. The independent self-governing of each church and the proper fellowship of neighboring churches,were now fully illustrated. Just at this time the first religious difference in Massachusetts Bay occurred. Two brothers named John and Samuel Browne, who with considerable discontent at the organization of the Salem church had instituted a Church of England service according to the prayer book, were brought before the governor, and upon maintaining their intentions, were both sent back to England in ships about returning. This may seem harsh, but to the Puritans, founding a state, it seemed that if these brothers were allowed to go on, priest, bishop and full religious authority would soon creep into their midst. They did not object to the single service which the Brownes instituted so much as they feared that it would defeat the very end of their coming thither. So they stopped it at the beginning, in spite of the fact that they loved and many of them revered the Church of England.

1629. Aug. 29. Self-government. The government of the Massachusetts Bay colony was transferred to the people of the same, so that the colony became the company and had power to elect their governor, deputy-governor and eighteen assistants, who constituted a general court for the province. This transfer was brought about in England by electing as officers of the company men of great character who agreed to emigrate if the charter could be carried with them, and administered on the ground. John Winthrop was elected governor. The English government did not fully know of or comprehend the step until it had been taken. The efforts in after years to regain the charter were in vain until it was annulled outright, and happily events transpired which made even this ineffectual after a short time. The transfer of the charter to the New World was of vast import.

1629. The Recollet priests were driven out of Canada by the hostility of the Jesuits, who wished to have exclusive control of the province.

1629. The Bahama Islands were settled by the English in New Providence. In the next century and a half the Bahamas changed hands from the English to the Spanish, and back again,

until the sixth transfer was reached in 1783, in the final annexation of them to England.

1630. January. A patent for Plymouth colony was issued by the Council for New England to William Bradford and others. It was the first one held by the colony itself, the previous grants to John Pierce being chiefly for his individual benefit. The present patent defined the limits of the territory of the colony for the first time, and gave a right to the soil. Up to this time the colonists had hardly felt secure in their attempts to hold individual property.

1630. About one thousand Puritans came to Salem this year and dispersing, founded Roxbury, Dorchester, Newtown, now Cambridge, Saugus, now Lynn, Watertown and Boston. John Winthrop, the first governor under the transferred charter, came and helped to found Boston. Each settlement became at once a complete body in itself. The town governments of New England developed naturally from this condition of affairs.

1571-1630. Kepler.

1630. Venice Gazette first issued.

1630. July. The first house in Boston was built.

1630. Guiana, S. A., began to be settled by the English.

1630. Sept. 17. Boston was founded, the organization of the town being for the first time completed.

1630. Oct. 19. The first general court or legislature of the settlements around Massachusetts Bay was held in Boston. This came into existence under the transferred charter.

1630. October. First Execution in New England. John Billington, a profane and dissolute man was, after trial, executed at Plymouth for having shot John Newcomen, who died of his wound. The matter was referred to the leading men in Massachusetts Bay for advice, and it was the opinion of all that the criminal should be subjected to capital punishment.

1630. The buccaneers of the West Indies fortified themselves on the island of Tortugas, and made a large colony apart from their other resorts. This bloody business had been growing up from nearly the time of the Spanish conquest. They were English and French roving characters, who had acquired a hatred of everything Spanish. The ships and island settlements of the latter were never safe unless strongly armed. The buccaneers at this time increased their organization, and became more dreaded than ever. Bands of them in open row boats attacked any unwary Spanish merchantman. They took much booty on all hands. Later in the century they took a wider scope and plundered some of the best South American settlements. Their history is fearful with misdeeds. They pursued the Spanish with an implacable hatred.

AMERICAN COLONIZATION.

The strange story of the settlement of the American continent presents some features worthy of being studied very thoroughly. The reservation of the continent from all foreign tread in spite of its discovery by the Norsemen, can be understood very greatly by looking at the national conditions which preceded the fifteenth century. The results of that reservation are very important. A land embracing every climate, every topographical feature, every mineral resource; wonderfully open and accessible to navigation on every side by gulfs, bays, great rivers, or vast lakes; a land full of vegetable richness, both living and decayed, was left as a sphere for the exercise of

human endeavor, hardihood, ingenuity, and wisdom. A broad place was thrown open in which the world was to be allowed to build according to pet theories, or hasty notions, or consecrated effort, as the case might be. The field was free, and the trial fair. Different passions, aims, religions, were to enter the land and either "have their day and cease to be," or gain the ascendancy in the inevitable conflict. The variety of nationalities in the field is noticeable. Still more so is the variety of elements proceeding from the same nationality. This is most marked in the case of England. It is also seen to some extent in French colonization. Upon our shores these elements began to get a place to live. At first it was a sufficient task to keep a colony alive. Some colonies rooted themselves in silence for years before the inevitable contest for domination appeared. The southern half of the continent, well conquered and settled with the older and more organized system of the Roman Catholic church, was to allow a fair trial for the same in a new land, and upon the minds of a new people. The greater part of North America, with different religious creeds and individual convictions, was to give a broad sphere for the growth of the ones which had most vigor and spiritual power. The characters of nationalities and principles were to be seen in new and untried situations, in places freed from old-time associations, and in needs which would test Old World conceptions of humanity. The work of building new institutions in a new land, was to give those who had lived among old institutions a peculiar privilege and responsibility. It would be their work to blindly tread the path of the Old World, or to eliminate the elements which there hindered advance. The broad, rich continent was before them.

PART III.

COLONIAL LIFE.

1631-1760.

OUR FAETHERS' WORKS.

"*Ah! I do think, as I do tread*
Thease paeth, wi' elems auverhead.
That all thease roads that we do bruise
Wi' hosses' shoes, or heavy lwoads;
And hedges' bands, where trees in row
Do rise an' grow aroun' the lands,
Be works that we've a-vound a-wrought
By our forefaethers' ceare an' thought.

"*They clear'd the groun' vor grass to teake*
The pleace that bore the bremble breake,
An' drain'd the fen, where water spread,
A-lyen dead, a beane to men;
An' built the mill, where still the wheel
Da' grin' our meal, below the hill;
An' turn'd the brudge, wi' arches spread,
Below a road, vor us to tread.

"*They voun' a pleace, were we mid seek*
The gifts o' greace vrom week to week;
An' built wi' stwone, upon the hill,
A tow'r we still do call our own;
With bells to use, an' meake rejaice,
Wi' giant vaice, at our good news;
An' lifted stwones an' beams to keep
The rain an' cwold vrom us asleep.

"*Zoo now mid nwone ov us vorget*
The pattern our forefacthers zet
But each be fain to underteake
Some work to meake vor others' gain,
That we mid leave mwore good to sheare,
Less ills to bear, less souls to grieve,
An' when our hands do vail to rest,
It mid be vrom a-work a-blest."

"POEMS IN THE DORSET DIALECT."—WILLIAM BARNES.

SECTION IX.

GERMS OF SELF-GOVERNMENT. 1631-1661.

IN the study of the following period, the first political interest in American history is developed. We see the first faint expression of principles which have become household words to later generations, and have, to a very great extent, influenced the entire continent. The coming power of Englishmen is foreshadowed in the origin and rapid development of their colonies. The peculiar features attending the life of Plymouth, left alone as it was by the English crown; the more expansive life of the Puritans at Massachusetts Bay, with the, at first, unobserved transfer of the government to the colony itself, so fruitful of results; the indications of friction with royal power in the cases of the settlers in the Old Dominion, were all of them prophecies of self-government and wide supremacy. Town meetings, representative assemblies, codified laws, written constitutions, began within the limits of the English colonies. The weaknesses of French colonization prevented it from getting any such foothold, and from retaining perpetually what it did get. Dutch power could not long endure in the midst of the more vigorously self-asserting conditions on each side. The full intent of all these slight beginnings has not yet been clearly seen. The continent still awaits a brighter reign of liberty.

1631. March 16. The first conflagration in Boston destroyed two dwelling houses. The fire caught in a wooden chimney. The building of such chimneys, or of thatched roofs, was thereafter forbidden.

1631. Roger Williams and John Eliot, both of them young ministers who became prominent in New England affairs, arrived at Massachusetts Bay this year. John Winthrop, Jr., son of Gov. Winthrop, also came.

1631. July 4. "The Blessing of the Bay." A vessel of thirty tons, built in New England by Gov. Winthrop, was launched at Medford, Mass. It was named "The Blessing of the Bay," and is usually called the first vessel built in New England, but the pinnace built by the Popham colony, preceded it.

1631. The Franchise. At the second general court of Massachusetts Bay, it was voted that nobody should from that time become a citizen and a voter, unless he were a member of some church in the settlements.

1631. New Hampshire. Laconia was divided by Mason and Gorges between themselves, the former taking the present territory of New Hampshire, which he named from Hampshire county, England, and the latter taking all the land eastward of Mason's tract.

1631. A terrible earthquake occurred at Lima, Peru, and left the marks of its ravages in the destruction of much property.

1632. June 20. Maryland. Cecil Calvert, Lord Baltimore, received the grant asked for by his father before the latter's death, and named it Maryland in honor of the Queen Henrietta Maria. Under this patent he held lands west of the Delaware River, which were a source of controversy for over a century.

1632. July 5. Quebec was returned to the French according to the stipulation with the English crown in the Treaty of St. Germain's. All Canada and Nova Scotia passed into French control again. Two Jesuit priests landed at Quebec with Emery de Caen, who received the surrender and took command of the town.

1632. The first church building in Boston was erected this year. It was, it is said, built of mud walls with a thatched roof, near the present corner of State and Devonshire streets.

1632. The germ of a second house in the general court of Massachusetts Bay appeared this year in the election of sixteen delegates by the eight towns of the province, to confer with the governor and his assistants about the raising of a tax. This precluded the necessity of holding a general assembly of the freemen of the colony.

1632. Gustavus Adolphus died at battle of Lutzen.

1632. A Queer Penalty. An act was passed in Plymouth colony, subjecting a person who should refuse the office of governor to a fine of £20, and a person who should refuse the office of councillor or magistrate to a fine of £10.

1633. May 23. Champlain resumed command at Quebec under commission from Richelieu. The Jesuits silently began to regain control.

1633. Wouter Van Twiller, who had been appointed governor of New Netherland in place of Peter Minuit, arrived at New Amsterdam. The first schoolmaster named Adam Roelandsen came with him. Rev. Everardus Bogardus this year succeeded Rev. Jonas Michaelis as minister of the Reformed Dutch Church in America, and had the first church building erected on what is now Broad Street. Dominie Bogardus married the widow Annetje Jansen whose large farm was known as the Bowerie, and now forms the valuable property held by the corporation of Trinity Church. A brewery, the first in the province, was erected.

1633. The election of selectmen apparently began in one or two towns of Massachusetts Bay, and originated the well known town office through the greater convenience in the transaction of much of the town business.

1633. Sheep were first imported into Massachusetts Bay colony this year.

1633. Hartford, Conn. A trading post was established near the present site of Hartford, Conn., by the Dutch, in order to hold the territory to which they laid claim. They also reoccupied Fort Nassau on the Delaware River.

1633. Sept. 16. The first frame house in Connecticut was set up near Windsor, above the Dutch post on the river, by William Holmes, of Plymouth, who with a few companions brought the

frame ready to be put together in order to take immediate possession. The Dutch planned to drive them out, but did not attempt it by force.

1633. October. Devoted Service. Father Le Jeune, of Quebec, spent the winter with a wandering party of Algonquin Indians in order to teach them the Christian faith. It was a great exposure for him to live five months in wigwams built in the snow, and endure the hardships of cold and fatigue, but he did it cheerfully for the sake of his mission.

1634. March 27. Maryland Colonized. Leonard Calvert, sent out with a colony by his brother, Lord Baltimore, arrived in Maryland and founded the first settlement, named St. Mary's, upon the site of an Indian village which was purchased of its occupants. Good relations were established with the Indians. The charter granted Lord Baltimore guaranteed representative government to the colony, and deprived the English crown of any power to tax or superintend the colony. Perfect religious toleration was also declared. The colony began to flourish, and never suffered the deprivations endured by all the other plantations.

1634. April 10. Spirit of Liberty. Archbishop Land of Canterbury and others were made a commission to exercise supreme authority over the English colonies, and if necessary to revoke charters. When news of this reached Boston, measures were at once taken for defense. An order was passed for fortifications at Castle Island, Charlestown, and Dorchester; also for the training of unskillful men. A royal request was sent for the charter, but the magistrates refused to surrender it. This prophecy of independence possesses a very remarkable character for that early day.

1634. May 19. Representative Government. Twenty-four delegates from the towns of Massachusetts colony appeared before the governor and magistrates at their annual meeting unexpectedly, and claimed seats with them in the general court of the province. Their request was granted. This was the second representative body on the American continent. The House of Burgesses in Virginia in 1619 was the first. The freemen of the colony were now becoming so scattered as the number of towns around Boston increased, that they could not be safely or conveniently called together at once in a colonial general assembly. Thus was democratic government of necessity given up, except as it remained visible in the management of town affairs. The Freeman's Oath was established at this time, by which every freeman of the colony was obliged to pledge his allegiance to Massachusetts instead of to King Charles.

1634. A mission among the Huron Indians was established by three Jesuits who went from Quebec into the Huron country and took up their residence in an Indian village near the lake of that name. A house was built and the natives were taught with considerable success.

1634. All British colonies were put under the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the Bishop of London.

1634. A Roman Catholic mission was established among the Indians of Maryland, by Andrew White, but was broken up at the close of twelve years.

1636. A representative assembly was held in Maryland and laws were enacted which Lord Baltimore declared void, because he claimed that with himself rested the right to initiate legislation. He two years afterward withdrew this claim.

1635. April 23. Trouble in Maryland. William Clayborne having resisted the authority of Lord Baltimore on Kent Island, an attempt was made to arrest him. A fight between two vessels sent out by Maryland and one under Clayborne's authority, took place. Clayborne fled to Virginia and his estates on Kent Island were confiscated.

1635. April. The Plymouth Company resigned their patent to the king and assigned the territory of New England to the members by particular portions. Gorges retained the land between the Piscataqua and the Kennebec which he now for the first time named Maine. He was vested with large powers over this province. A small plantation at Agamenticus was erected into a municipal corporation and became the first real city in New England. It is now the town of York, Me. Mason retained New Hampshire. A writ of quo warranto was now issued against Massachusetts Bay colony to dispossess them of their charter in order that the other patentees might take possession of the lands which they had so gladly divided among themselves. The prospect was dark for Massachusetts Bay, and if England had been thoroughly at peace, the colony would have been annihilated.

1635. May. The First Ballot. Voting by slips of paper seems to have been first used at the general election in Massachusetts Bay this year, and to have been ordered to be used thereafter.

1635. A Heavy Currency. Musket bullets were made a legal tender in place of farthings in Massachusetts Bay, but not more than twelve could be paid at once. This step was taken in order to retain the bullets then in the colony, in view of the anticipated trouble over the charter of the colony. It was at this time that the famous old beacon-pole was ordered to be set on what has since been known as Beacon Hill, Boston. A barrel of tar could be raised to its top and set aflame to warn the surrounding country.

1635. Trouble in Virginia. Sir John Harvey, governor of Virginia, was bitterly complained of by the colonists, and resisted in office. He went to England by mutual agreement to be tried upon the accusations made against him. The trouble arose from the repression of popular power in the province since 1624, when it had become a royal colony.

1635. Sept. 1. The first grand jury on the American continent met in Boston and prepared a list of one hundred offences which they presented to the magistrates for trial.

1635. October. Sentence of banishment was passed against Roger Williams by Massachusetts Bay, because of his constant opposition to magistrates and church.

1635. November. Saybrook, Conn. A colony was founded at the mouth of the Connecticut River and named Saybrook, in honor of Lord Say-and-Seal and Lord Brooke, who had obtained a grant of the territory in 1631.

1635. John Steel with a few persons went from Massachusetts Bay to the region of Wethersfield and Windsor.

CHAMPLAIN.

1635. Dec. 25. Samuel de Champlain died on Christmas day at Quebec, at the age of sixty-eight years. For over thirty years he had been closely connected with the fortunes of New France, and had been the leading spirit in founding its institutions. His character

and aims are apparent in the course of the events which have been recorded of him in previous pages. He was religious and connected all his schemes for colonization very closely with his faith. But the settlement he planned embraced elements of permanency in his diligent founding of a civil state. His patience was unsurpassed, and reminds one of that of Columbus. Very little is found to stain his character, and none of that looseness in morals appeared in him which marked the roving spirits of that day. The struggle of his life in the New World was long continued and severe. The little beginnings at Quebec undertaken by him inaugurated a fierce effort for the supremacy of the great St. Lawrence over cold and hunger, internal discord, and outward foes in the shape of the deadly Iroquois. Though the growth was slow, it was sure, and a state grew up beside the noble river, which to-day owes her existence to the untiring hand of Samuel de Champlain.

1636. March 3. Town Governments. The general court of Massachusetts passed measures recognizing the towns of the province as they had grown up, and defined their powers for the regulation of town meetings. This action simply made legal and permanent the conditions which had arisen naturally in the infancy of the colony.

1636. June. The Hartford Colony. Hooker and Stone emigrated from Newtown, Mass., and founded Hartford, Conn. They went across the country with their families and took one hundred and sixty head of cattle with them. The journey was accomplished in two weeks. Mrs. Hooker, who was an invalid, was carried upon a litter.

1636. June. Quebec Schools. Charles Hualt de Montmagny arrived in Quebec to assume the office of governor, left vacant by the death of Champlain. Colonists came with him. There was this year the beginning of a school at Quebec for Huron children. A college was established for French boys.

1636. Governor Harvey. Charles II. of England would not hear the charges made against Sir John Harvey, governor of Virginia, but sent him back to rule the province, "if but for a day."

1636. July 4. Providence, R. I., was founded by Roger Williams, who fled secretly from Boston after his banishment, in order to avoid transportation to England. A compact was entered into by those who settled at Providence "to submit themselves in active and passive obedience to all such orders and agreements as should be made for the public good of the body in an orderly way, by major consent of the present inhabitants, masters of families, incorporated together into a township, and such others whom they shall admit into the same, only in civil things."

1636. First West India Trade. A vessel of thirty tons made the first voyage between Massachusetts Bay and the West Indies.

1636. Right of Taxation. The Plymouth colony declared that no taxes should be imposed but by the consent of the freemen of the colony in public assembly.

1636. August. Pequod War. An expedition from Boston under John Endicott proceeded against the Indians of Block Island and the Connecticut coast, because of the murder of Oldham, an Indian trader. The Indians fled, but their towns and provisions were burned.

This aroused the Pequods, and the towns in the Connecticut colony suffered from their attacks, and general terror began to reign. The Narragansetts were kept peaceful.

1636. Harvard College. The general court of Massachusetts Bay voted four hundred pounds for a school or college. This was the first step in the history of Harvard College.

1636. Oct. 4. Earliest Colonial Code of Laws. Plymouth colony chose a committee to codify the statutes which had grown up naturally in the early administration of the colony. Fifty or sixty laws were thus laid down.

1636. December. Local Elections Prefigured. The general court of Massachusetts decreed that as all freemen could not safely leave their homes at the same time they could send their votes to the magistrates by proxy thereafter. A military organization of three regiments was also ordered for the colony.

1637. The Pequods were exterminated by the English settlers and Narragansett Indians. The few who remained at the close of the summer were given to the Narragansetts for adoption.

1637. August. The first ecclesiastical council ever held in the New World came together at Newtown, now Cambridge, Mass., to consider questions of faith and heresy.

1637. Mrs. Anne Hutchinson was banished from Massachusetts Bay for the opposition to the religious and civil life of the colony into which her peculiar views brought her. She held that outward purity of life was no evidence of inward sanctification, to attest which an internal revelation of the Holy Spirit alone was sufficient. She derided and opposed the ordinary views of the colonists. For a time she received a number of supporters, among them John Cotton and Henry Vane, but some of them afterward saw how she had misled them. Doubtless the opposition to her and her companions was illiberal and mistaken, but it was also greatly provoked.

1637. Nov. 17. The general court of Massachusetts Bay ordered the college to be established to be put at Newtown (Cambridge).

1637. Navigation Acts. The order of 1621 for the exclusive importation of tobacco into England having been evaded by the Virginia company, a fresh injunction was issued to the governor to bond each vessel for the sure transportation of its cargo to Great Britain.

1637. The Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston was organized by Robert Keayne, who became its first captain. It was organized upon the plan of a similar company in London. It was known at first as the Military Company of Massachusetts, and is the oldest militia organization on the continent. It was armed at first with pikes, "hand-gounes" and "snap-hances." The present name was taken about the year 1700. The company still has an annual training day.

1573-1637. Ben Jonson.

1637. Train-bands and Wards. As early as this year, if not earlier, train-bands began to be organized in Boston. Separate portions of the town were set apart for these bands to keep watch and ward over. Thus the name ward has passed into general use in America. These train-bands originated the training days which were formerly so well known in New England.

1637. An expedition up the Amazon was led from Maranhao to Quito by Pedro de Texeira, a Portuguese. He

had with him seventy Portuguese soldiers and about twelve hundred Indians, and was accompanied by the two monks who had come down the river from Peru in 1616. They passed up the Amazon and its branch the Napo, and at last after a hard journey, reached Quito. In a year or two he returned, accompanied by a chronicler who recorded minute observations of everything on the way. Full reports of both trips were sent to Madrid, and constitute the first real account of this wonderful stream down which Orellana passed nearly one hundred years before.

1638. March. Rhode Island Colony. Mrs. Anne Hutchinson and her friends having been ordered to leave Massachusetts Bay, formed a settlement on Rhode Island which they had purchased from the Indians. Eighteen persons signed the following agreement, viz.: "We whose names are underwritten do hereby solemnly in the presence of Jehovah incorporate ourselves into a body politic, and as he shall help, will submit our persons, lives and estates unto our Lord Jesus Christ the King of kings and Lord of lords, and to all those perfect and absolute laws of His Holy Word of truth, to be judged and guided thereby." A governor, deputy-governor and five assistants were entrusted with the government of the colony.

1638. April 15. New Haven Colony. New Haven was founded by a company just arrived from England under John Davenport, a clergyman, and Theophilus Eaton, a merchant. The land was bought of the Indians for "twelve coats, twelve hoes, twelve alchemy spoons, twelve hatchets, twenty-four knives, twelve porringers, four cases French knives and scissors." Later in the season a government was organized, and Theophilus Eaton was chosen the first governor.

1638. Jansenism founded by Jansenius, of Ypres.

1638. Harvard College Named. The general court of Massachusetts Bay ordered that Newtown be named Cambridge in honor of Cambridge, England. John Harvard, a minister of Charlestown, died and left the new college about eight hundred pounds and all his library. It was therefore named Harvard College. Regular instruction began this year by Nathaniel Eaton.

1638. Exeter, N. H., was founded by Rev. Mr. Wheelwright, who had been banished from Massachusetts Bay colony on account of differences between himself and other preachers, which arose from his adoption of the views of his sister-in-law, Mrs. Hutchinson.

1638. The first negro slaves in New England were brought by a vessel which had made a trading voyage to the West Indies.

1638. A severe earthquake was experienced in New England. Slight quakings were felt for twenty days afterward.

1638. The Massachusetts charter was again demanded by the commissioners, but a long letter refusing it was sent by Gov. Winthrop. There was so much trouble in England that the demand was not pressed at present.

1638. First Cloth-making. A company of Yorkshire clothiers settled at Rowley, Mass., and began the work of their trade. "They were the first people that set upon making of cloth in the Western world, for which end they built a fulling mill and caused their little ones to be very diligent in spinning cotton, many of them having been clothiers in England." The business grew upon their hands very rapidly.

1639. Jan. 14. A written constitution was adopted in the Connecticut colony by the agreement of the towns. The colony became independent of Massachusetts Bay, and elected John Haynes governor. This has been called "the first example in history of a written constitution framed by the people, a distinct organic law constituting a government, and defining its powers." The legislative power was vested in an assembly composed of the governor, six magistrates and representatives elected by each town.

1639. February. The statutes of Maryland were completed at the third session of the assembly. Civil enactments were passed, and penalties provided for criminal offences. A house of burgesses was provided for, of which representatives elected by the people should be members. The voters of the colony had at first made their laws in a public meeting called for that purpose. Any planter who cultivated tobacco was required to raise two acres of corn. Steps were taken to provide for the building of a grist-mill.

1639. March. The first printing press in the English colonies was set up at Cambridge, Mass., by Stephen Daye, who issued this year an edition of the Freeman's Oath as his first work, and an almanac for New England by William Pierce, Mariner, as his second. Rev. Jesse Glover acted as agent in getting the press, which was bought by subscription, and was obtained at Amsterdam. A font of type worth £49 was given to the college with the press. Mr. Daye received from Massachusetts a grant of three hundred acres of land because he was the first printer in the North American colonies.

1639. June 4. An assembly of the people of the New Haven colony was held in a barn belonging to Mr. Robert Newman, in order to complete their political organization. The governor and magistrates who were elected by the church members of the colony administered the government.

1639. July 22. Pejepscot, now Brunswick, Me., where a few settlers under Thomas Purchas had planted themselves on the edge of the territory of Gorges, put itself formally under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts Bay.

1639. Aug. 1. The First Hospital. Madame de la Peltrie, Marie de l'Incarnation and other nuns arrived in Quebec and founded the Ursuline Convent. Three nuns came to found the hospital called the Hotel Dieu under the patronage of the Duchess d'Aiguillon, niece of Richelieu. This was the first hospital in America.

1639. Representative government was adopted in Plymouth colony after nineteen years of pure democracy. It was rendered necessary by the increase of numbers in the colony.

1639. The Painted House. Rev. Thomas Allen of Charlestown, Mass., is said to have been brought before the magistrates on the charge of having paint upon his dwelling house. He showed that it was put on before he owned the house, and that he disapproved of such a thing, and was thereby discharged. Paint and paper hangings were scarcely known in the colonies.

1639. A house, which is still standing and is probably the oldest in the United States, was built in Guilford, Conn., for the minister, Rev. Henry Whitfield.

1639. Newport, R. I., was founded by William Coddington and his associates who had separated from the settlement of Mrs. Hutchinson at the northern end of the island.

1639. The first Baptist church in America was organized in Providence, R. I., by Roger Williams.

1639. The first apple trees in America were on Governor's Island, Boston Harbor, and bore this year "ten fair pippins."

1639. Jean Nicollet crossed from the Huron country to Green Bay, Wisconsin, and it is thought by some, to the Mississippi River.

1640. A powder mill was established in Massachusetts, but it was afterward suppressed by English laws.

NEW ENGLAND.

1640. About twenty-one thousand emigrants among whom were one hundred ministers, had up to this time been received into New England, at a cost to the companies of over one million dollars. There were twelve settlements east of the Hudson, embracing fifty towns and villages. Wampum began to be freely used as currency among the colonists. Beaver skins were used in trade as they were also in New Netherland, where the Dutch minister of Albany received a salary of one hundred and fifty skins a year. New industries appeared on many hands. Linen, cotton and woolen cloths were made by the colony of Yorkshire clothiers, at Rowley, Mass. Commerce with the West Indies sprang up.

1640. The Bay Psalm Book was issued at Cambridge, Mass., and for years was thought to be the first real book printed on the American continent, but books were printed at Mexico over a century before. A copy of the Bay Psalm Book was "sold at auction in 1876 for one thousand and twenty-five dollars."

1640. First Nursery. Gov. Endicott started an apple tree nursery on his farm in Danvers, Mass., and began the selling of young trees in large numbers. This was probably the first nursery on the continent. There was scarcely another one till within the last forty years.

1640. The Long Parliament. 1577-1640. Rubens.

1640. An ordination by laymen took place at Taunton, Mass., at which, though one or two ministers were present, the candidate was ushered into the ministerial office by lay members of the church.

1640. The first brandy made in the American colonies was produced at Manhattan, now New York.

1640. Brazil was erected into a principality and the Portuguese heir apparent was made Prince of Brazil.

1640. The Bermuda Islands were put under a regular government by the English crown.

1641. March 2. The charter of Plymouth colony was surrendered by William Bradford to the freemen of the whole colony, and the interest held by members of the Council for New England was bought for twelve hundred pounds.

1641. April. A Sunday liquor law was issued by the authorities of New Amsterdam on account of the increasing prevalence of drunkenness. It forbade the "tapping of beer during divine service or after ten o'clock at night, under a penalty of twenty-five guilders, or ten dollars for each offense, besides the forfeiture of the beer for the use of the Schout Fiscaal, or Attorney General." This law was adopted because they said "complaints are made that some of our inhabitants have commenced to tap beer during divine service, and use a small kind of

1641. Coffee introduced into England. 1641. Star Chamber and High Commission abolished.

measure which is in contempt of our religion, and must ruin the state."

1641. Curious Financial Peril. Wampum, or Indian money, formed a great part of the currency of New Netherland. It consisted of parts of sea shells strung together, and was sometimes known as seawant. During this year the New Amsterdam city council complained "that a great deal of bad seawant, nasty, rough things, imported from other places, was in circulation, while the good, splendid Manhattan seawant was out of sight or exported, which must cause the ruin of the country."

1641. A Singular Marriage. Richard Bellingham, Governor of Massachusetts, made proposals of matrimony to a young lady about to be married to a young man, was accepted, and without complying with the rules of the colony in regard to publishing the bans, performed his own marriage ceremony, by virtue of his office as a magistrate. This direct violation of law was afterward brought up before the courts, but was finally carelessly dropped.

1641. Indian Missions. Mr. Richard Bourne and Mr. Thomas Tupper began to labor among the Indians of Sandwich and Cape Cod, within the Plymouth patent, and had great success for several years. They were not ministers, but wealthy laymen, and began their work very quietly. They studied the Indian language, and soon conducted worship for the natives. Mr. Bourne was finally ordained pastor of an Indian church at Marshpee. Both were men of great energy.

1641. Two Catholic missionaries named Jogues and Raymbault, penetrated to the outlet of Lake Superior, and preached to the Indians.

1641. December. The "Body of Liberties," prepared by Rev. Nathaniel Ward, of Ipswich, was adopted, and became the first real constitution of Massachusetts Bay. Previous to this time there had been no code of laws. It was claimed that English law could only have a restrictive force upon acts contrary to it, but that beyond this the people of the colony could make such laws as they chose. The enactments of the new constitution were one hundred in number, forbade husbands to chastise their wives, a privilege which the common law of England allowed, forbade cruelty to animals, and decreed capital punishment for certain offenses, among them witchcraft. It also provided that "there should be no monopolies but of such new inventions as were profitable to the country, and that for a short time only." Applications for patents were soon made under this code. It was also provided "that there shall never be any bond slavery, villeinage or captivity among us, unless it be lawful captives taken in just war, such as willingly sell themselves or are sold to us, and such shall have the liberties and Christian usage which the law of God established in Israel concerning such persons, doth morally require."

1642. Sir William Berkeley arrived in Virginia to succeed Sir Francis Wyatt as governor. He brought orders from the king for the restoration to the people of the right of representation by the formation of a general assembly composed of the governor and council, together with burgesses elected by the different plantations or towns.

1642. May 18. Montreal was founded by a company which had been commissioned to establish Catholic institutions upon the island. A seminary, college, and Hotel Dieu were to be inaugurated at once.

1642. Religious difficulties and rebellion in Maryland for two or three years, prevented the full progress of that colony.

1642. Aug. 2. Iroquois Barbarity. A Huron trading party and four Jesuits were captured on the St. Lawrence River by the Iroquois, and carried into Central New York. The captives, among whom was Father Isaac Jogues, were horribly mutilated by Indian torments after they had reached the Five Nations.

1564-1642. Galileo. 1585-1642. Richelieu.

1642. The White Mountains. An Irishman named Darby Field was probably the first white man to ascend the White Mountains, N. H. He was accompanied by two Indians, and named these now well-known hills the Crystal Mountains.

1642. Powder Houses in New England. A law was passed by the general court of Massachusetts, obliging every town to keep a supply of powder on hand, and thus the little powder houses once seen throughout New England, began to be built.

1642. Fines in Maryland. A full code of laws was provided for Maryland. Drunkenness was to be punished by a fine of one hundred pounds of tobacco, and swearing by a fine of five pounds.

1642. First Home Missionaries. More than seventy Puritan settlers of Virginia sent a letter to Massachusetts Bay, requesting that a number of ministers be sent to them. Three were sent and commended to the governor and council of Virginia. Their services were afterward cut off by lack of toleration.

1642. Oct. 9. The first class graduated at Harvard College.

1642. The Swedes built a fort on Tinicum Island in the Delaware River, and established a mission among the Indians.

1642. The first tavern for strangers on Manhattan Island was built this year near the head of Cowenties' slip.

1643. March. Religious Intolerance. The assembly of Virginia passed a resolve to enforce conformity with the Church of England. Non-conformists were ordered "to depart the colony with all conveniency." This broke up the labors of the Puritan ministers from Massachusetts Bay. The same code abolished servitude as a punishment.

1643. Samuel Gorton's settlement at what is now Warwick, Rhode Island, was broken up by Massachusetts authorities because of his decided heretical views, and his troublesome bearing toward those among whom he lived. Even Roger Williams could not bear him.

1643. May. The House of Commons ordered that all exports from and imports into New England should be without duty.

FIRST COLONIAL LEAGUE.

1643. May 19. Massachusetts Bay, Plymouth, New Haven, and Connecticut colonies formed a league under the name of "The United Colonies of New England," for mutual protection against the Dutch and Indians. An assembly composed of two commissioners from each colony was to be held. Runaway slaves and criminals were to be given up. This was the first colonial coalition, and presented the sight of colonists taking their affairs into their own hands.

1643-1715. Louis XIV. King of France.

1643. The Jesuit priest. Isaac Jogues, escaped from the Iroquois while they were trading with the Dutch at Albany,

went down the Hudson and to France, where his mutilations gained him great honor.

1643. First Iron-works in New England. A charter was granted and a company was formed for the manufacture of iron in New England. John Winthrop, Jr. and others raised money in England for the establishment of the works. A beginning was made this year at Saugus, now Lynn, Mass. The name Hammersmith was bestowed upon the place, because several of the workmen had come from that town in England. Among these workmen was Joseph Jenks, who has been called "the first founder who worked in brass and iron on the Western continent." A small quart pot was the first article turned out, and has been preserved in the family of Thomas Hudson, upon whose lands the iron-works stood. A similar forge was established a very little later by the same company at Braintree, Mass. These works began to meet the demand for iron-ware and tools. Their material was bog iron ore, found in the lowlands of the vicinity. Both works employed men of great skill.

1643. A massacre of the Indians around New Amsterdam was instigated by William Kieft, Governor of New Netherland. It brought great trouble upon the Dutch colonies afterward. In one of the attacks by the Indians Mrs. Hutchinson, who had removed into New Netherland, was killed.

1643. Representatives from the towns of New Haven colony were for the first time associated with the governor and magistrates in the general assembly.

1643. Sugar was made in the West Indies by the English for the first time, upon the island of St. Christopher.

MIANTONOMOH.

1643. September. This chief, the nephew of Canonicus the powerful sachem of the Narragansetts, was murdered by a Mohegan Indian in Connecticut. For many years Miantonomoh and Canonicus had held the rule over their powerful nation. Upon the first coming of the whites, the former, then a young man, thought of making war upon them, but having become acquainted with them, he decided that it would be better to preserve peace. At the time of the murder of Oldham, Miantonomoh made every effort to find the guilty parties, and gave great assistance in arresting them. In the Pequod war he rendered much service. Nevertheless the English authorities were always suspicious of him.

There seems to have long been an animosity between himself and Uncas, the sachem of the Mohegans. In 1638 a treaty was drawn up between the chiefs in which among other things they agreed to settle their difficulties by an appeal to the English.

It having been afterward reported that Miantonomoh was plotting against the English, he was sent for to appear at Boston in 1642. He came, and for two days the court was employed upon his case. He manifested much wisdom and good judgment in all his answers. Having proved his innocence he asked for his accusers, saying that they ought to suffer the same punishment as was intended for himself. But they did not choose to show themselves.

The difficulties between Miantonomoh and Uncas finally led to a war in 1643, in which the former was taken prisoner. He was taken by Uncas to Boston, that his fate might be decided by the English. The latter declared that the case was not

within their jurisdiction, and handed him over to the Mohegans for punishment. Uncas received the commission very willingly. While going with his prisoner between Hartford and Windsor his brother came up behind Miantonomoh and with a single blow of the tomahawk split open the skull of the unfortunate chief.

Thus perished on account of the prejudice of the English, one who had always been peaceable and well-disposed toward them. Miantonomoh could not have been past middle age.

1644. March 14. A charter was granted Roger Williams for his settlements which were to be known as "Providence Plantations." He obtained the charter by a visit to England. The Providence and Rhode Island colonies which had been separate up to this time, were united. The government was to be a pure democracy.

1644. April 18. A second great massacre of the settlers in Virginia was attempted by the Indians with such success that nearly five hundred whites were slain. This was the last great organized attack. The veteran chief, Opechancanaugh, was taken captive and having been mortally wounded by a shot from a soldier, soon died. The Indians were left without head and without energy.

OPECHANCANAUGH.

1644. This chief, styled the King of the Pamunkeys, was a brother of the once powerful chief Powhatan. He was born about the year 1545 and consequently was nearly one hundred years old when he died. In the winter of 1608 the English, having used up their food, were at the point of starvation, and were unable to get anything from the Indians by trade. Capt. Smith proceeded to Pamunkey, determined to secure some corn. Finding all his efforts to trade with the Indians in vain, he suddenly seized Opechancanaugh by the hair and with a pistol at his breast, dragged him half dead with fright out among the whites. The chief was then held as a prisoner until his people brought enough provisions to fill the boats. The English then released him and returned to Jamestown. We do not hear much more of Opechancanaugh except in the two massacres of 1622 and 1644, in which he led. In the latter his feebleness was so great that he was carried upon a litter. While a prisoner he had not strength enough to raise his eyelids. Just before his death, when he was surrounded by a crowd anxious to see the venerable warrior, he asked that Gov. Berkeley be brought into his presence, and thus addressed him: "Had it been my fortune to have taken Sir William Berkeley prisoner, I would not meanly have exposed him as a show to my people." He left no one to fill his place in the leadership of the people. Their venerated king had been the complete leader of all their movements.

ELDER BREWSTER.

1644. April 16. William Brewster, one of the Pilgrims who came over in the Mayflower, died at the age of eighty-four years. He was born at Scrooby, England, in 1560, and received his education at Cambridge University. He suffered imprisonment for his religious views, but finally reached Holland, where he taught school, and set up a printing press. When the colony came to America, the principal religious care of it fell upon him, because it was deemed

necessary for the pastor, John Robinson, to remain in Holland with the rest, and come to America at some later day. But Mr. Robinson never came, and Elder William Brewster continued the full pastoral care of the colony until 1629, though he could never be induced to administer the sacraments. His influence grew to be very great, and deservedly so. When he died he was an object of great veneration. He left a library of two hundred and seventy-five volumes, sixty-four being in the learned languages. The library was valued at £43.

1644. April 29. Joseph Bressani, an Italian Jesuit, was captured by the Iroquois as he was going to the Huron mission. He was subjected to torment, and afterward sold to the Dutch, who sent him to France.

1644. June. The first internal tax on liquor in America was laid by the Dutch West India Company, at Manhattan, and resulted in much trouble.

1644. Two Legislative Houses in Massachusetts. A case of difficulty in regard to swine, which originated in 1636, and had never been fully settled, was brought up again before the magistrates. The sympathies of the people, and of most of their representatives, were opposed to those of the magistrates. The animal which caused the difficulty by running at large, had belonged to an ordinary person. On account of the division of sentiment, the case led this year to the establishment of two branches of the general court, in order that each one might possess a negative vote on the other. The humble swine was a means of originating in Massachusetts this great security of all constitutional government. The assistants of the governor had, however, at several previous times, claimed the power to negative the votes of the members elected by the freemen of the colony.

1644. Nov. 13. Baptists. A law was passed in Massachusetts Bay, pronouncing sentence of banishment upon all Baptists.

1644. The second Baptist church in America was founded at Newport, R. I., by John Clarke, who served as its pastor for many years.

1644. Nov. 19. First Protestant Missionary Society. The Massachusetts general court became the first Protestant missionary society of the world by passing an order for the county courts to care for the Indians within their jurisdiction, both to civilize and Christianize them. At a little later day it ordered that two ministers be chosen and sent among the Indians to teach them the gospel. There is no earlier modern missionary undertaking among the Protestants, unless it be the establishment of a Dutch mission in Ceylon. Ministers had been sent by Massachusetts Bay two years before into Virginia, at the request of Puritan settlers there. But this work was the real inauguration of missionary effort.

1645. The "One Hundred Associates" who had held the power of trade over New France, transferred their monopolies to the inhabitants of Canada, but retained their seignorial rights.

1645. July. A great peace council was held at Sillery, Quebec, between the Iroquois and the French and Hurons. Isaac Jogues and Couture went into the Iroquois country at its conclusion.

1645. Aug. 30. A treaty was made between the Dutch and the Indians,

bringing a long and cruel war to a close.

1645. Support of Harvard College. The commissioners of the New England league recommended that every family in the four provinces give a peck of corn or a shilling to Harvard College. This was very generally complied with, and afforded considerable aid to the institution.

1645. Four persons were executed for witchcraft in Massachusetts. This was the remote beginning of the trouble which in 1692 became so serious.

1645. Negro Slaves. A lawsuit was held in Boston over the kidnapping of some slaves on the coast of Guinea, which were brought to New England by James Keyser and James Smith. They were held to have been taken unlawfully, because without their own consent, and were ordered to be sent back.

1645. William Clayborne incited a rebellion in Maryland, and seized the government of the province from Leonard Calvert, who was driven away.

1645. The territory of Brazil north of Pernambuco had been entirely seized during the last two or three years by the Dutch. Para was the only spot not captured.

1646. Jan. 31. Father De Noue was frozen to death in an attempt to reach the French fort on the Richelieu River. This was the first Jesuit death in Canada.

1646. A law against man-stealing was passed in Massachusetts, making it a capital crime. Similar laws were soon formed in all the New England colonies.

1646. Certain persons were arrested and fined in Massachusetts because they petitioned for the admission of those who were not church members to political rights. An appeal to the commissioners in England gave them no redress.

1646. The first poll-tax in this country was levied in Massachusetts this year. Up to this time a certain tax had been laid upon the entire province, and the total amount divided among the towns, to be raised as might seem best. At this time a tax of 1 s. 8 d., and a little later 2 s. 6 d. was laid upon every male over sixteen years of age. A penny a £ was laid on personal property and income.

1646. Leonard Calvert returned with a large force and was reinstated in his position as governor of Maryland, from which he had been expelled by Clayborne in 1645.

1646. Air guns invented.

1646. Aug. 29. Father Gabriel Druilletes set out on a mission among the Abenaqui Indians of Maine along the Kennebec, some of whom had been to Canada and now requested that a missionary might be sent to their people. Druilletes visited and taught among them, descended the river, went to the Penobscot along the coast, stopped at the English stations, and the next year returned to Quebec.

1646. Oct. 28. John Eliot preached to the Indians for the first time in their own language, in what is now the city of Newton, Mass. Meetings were soon held in other places. Converts began to multiply under his influence, and a great work soon grew up.

1646. Thomas Mayhew, Jr. began preaching among the Indians of Martha's Vineyard, and had great success for the next score of years. He had labored in teaching them since 1643. He afterward perished at sea on board a ship which foundered on its way to England. After the death of the son his father continued the work with Hiacoomes, who was the

best Indian preacher of whom we have any account.

1646. December. Edward Winslow was sent to England to answer charges against the Massachusetts colony made by disaffected persons. His mission was successful.

1646. The first license law in Massachusetts was passed.

1646. First Scythes. Joseph Jenks received a patent for fourteen years "for the making of engines for mills to go by water for the more speedy dispatch of work than formerly, and for the making of scythes and other edged tools." These scythes were the first made in the country, and were made like the old English scythe, in the form of the one at present used for bush-cutting.

1647. May. First Complete Religious Liberty in the World. The Providence colony was organized under the charter, and the first general assembly held. A code of laws was adopted, declaring the colony democratic, and giving equal religious privileges to all, of whatsoever name they might be.

1608-1647. Torricelli.

1647. An epidemic influenza raged through the colonies, attacking Indians, French, Dutch and English.

1647. A famous escape of an Algonquin squaw named Marie Baptiste, from the Iroquois towns took place. She wandered two months through the woods, and at last made her way to Montreal.

1647. An earthquake destroyed Santiago, Chili, killing one thousand persons and sixty thousand cattle.

CANONICUS.

1647. June 4. This powerful chief who ruled the great Narragansett tribe, died at the age of eighty-four years. Canonicus was the grandson of Tashtassuck, whom fame reports as having been the most powerful sachem of his time. At the time of the advent of the white settlers in New England, Canonicus was loud in his threats against them. He sent one of his men to Plymouth with a bundle of arrows wrapped in a rattlesnake skin as a challenge to engage in war. On receiving this, Gov. Bradford defiantly accepted the challenge by returning the skin filled with powder and shot. The savage chief was so filled with superstitious dread upon the reception of these things, that he refused to touch the skin, and it was carried about to the different villages of the tribe, until it was finally brought again to Plymouth. Canonicus concluded to remain at peace with the English, and throughout his life we never hear of his taking up arms against them. This is partly due to the intimacy which he had with Roger Williams at Providence. Canonicus came to hold Mr. Williams in great esteem, and is said to have loved him as his own son till the day of his death. The Pequods, before beginning the war of 1637, tried very hard to induce the Narragansetts to join them against the English. A council of the Narragansett chiefs was held, and they were nearly on the point of yielding to the persuasions of the Pequods, when Mr. Williams came to the wigwam of Canonicus, even while the delegates sent by the hostile tribe were there, and by a great effort persuaded the old sachem to consent to remain at peace with the English. Canonicus died, having seen more than fourscore years, greatly respected for his wisdom and the moderation of his disposition. He had a large share of the virtues of the red man.

1648. The first known mention of Niagara Falls was made in the Jesuit Relation for this year by Ragueneau.

1648. Margaret Jones, of Charlestown, Mass., was hung in Boston for witchcraft.

1648. August. The Cambridge Platform. A council convened at Cambridge which established a New England platform of religious belief, known since as the Cambridge Platform. The Westminster Confession was also adopted by the body.

1648. The first temperance meeting on this continent was held at Sillery, near Quebec. The chief address was made by a converted Algonquin chief, who exhorted his people to total abstinence, and declared to them the penalties enacted against drunkenness. This was a part of the effort made by the priests to prevent the use of liquors among the settlers and Indians, especially the latter. The habit of drinking was producing great harm in the province.

1648. Thirty Years' War ended by Peace of Westphalia. Origin of "balance of power" in Europe.

1648. Smelting works for copper were set up by Gov. Endicott at Salem, Mass., because he had discovered that ore on his farm. Men were imported from Germany and Sweden to do the work.

1648. Behring's Straits. A Russian expedition under the Cossack, Semoen Deshniew, sailed through Behring's Straits on a trip from the Kolyma River, on the northern coast of Siberia, to the mouth of the Anadir, just south of the straits. Deshniew thus discovered the passage which Behring did not see till nearly a century afterward, and then did not sail through, as Deshniew did. This was a voyage not made before or since, until the recent expedition of Nordenskjold in 1879.

FREE SCHOOLS.

1649. A law was passed in Massachusetts requiring every township to maintain a free school, and every town of one hundred families to maintain a grammar school capable of "fitting youths for the university." Connecticut, Plymouth and New Haven afterward took steps in the same direction.

JOHN WINTHROP.

1649. March 26. John Winthrop, for many years governor of Massachusetts Bay colony, died at Boston at the age of eighty-two years. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge University, and afterward studied law. He was prominent among the supporters of the company which was attempting to plant the colony of Massachusetts Bay, being thoroughly in sympathy with the reform aimed at by the Puritans. He came to America in the large body of colonists who arrived June 12, 1630. Soon after his arrival at Salem, he moved to Charlestown, and chose the site of Boston as that of the capital of the colony. He was instrumental in securing friendly relations with the Pilgrims at Plymouth. For several different terms he served the colony as governor, and was defeated at several other times, because of particular issues. He was governor at the time of his death. John Winthrop, Jr., afterward governor of Connecticut, was his only son by a first marriage. By a third marriage he left four sons. He was less harsh and uncompromising than Endicott, but as thoroughly loyal to principle. He was a broader man mentally, though none the truer of heart. He had a decidedly literary turn, which has contributed to the original historical records of New England much valuable matter.

Of such strong stuff as was in Govs. Endicott and Winthrop, was Massachusetts made.

1649. Intolerance in Virginia. A Puritan church in Virginia which had escaped the action of 1643 was obliged to leave the colony. Its members, which numbered one hundred and eighteen, went mostly to Maryland.

1649. The Fate of the Hurons. The Huron towns were destroyed by the Iroquois, and many killed, together with a part of the Jesuits. The Hurons abandoned their territory and were scattered abroad, ceasing to exist from this time as a nation. The remaining Jesuits reëstablished their mission among the refugees, on an island in Lake Huron.

1649. Charles I. of England executed, and commonwealth established.

1649. Upon the execution of Charles I. in England and the proclamation of Charles II. as king, Maryland, Virginia, and the English colonies in the West Indies also proclaimed the latter.

1649. Virginia had at this time fifteen thousand white inhabitants and three hundred negroes. There were also "twenty thousand cattle, two hundred horses, fifty asses, three thousand sheep, five thousand goats," besides swine and all kinds of fowl. There were "six public brew houses, four windmills, and five water mills for grinding corn." There were twenty churches.

1649. Maryland Act of Toleration. The assembly of Maryland passed the "Act of Toleration" giving the rights of liberty to all Christian sects. The provisions of the Rhode Island Act of 1643 were broader in granting toleration to all religious forms of faith and worship.

1649. Jesuits were forbidden by law to enter Massachusetts. If any came a second time, they were to be punished by death.

1649. July 27. A "society for propagating the gospel in New England" was formed in Great Britain by Act of Parliament, with special reference to the conversion of the Indians. Gov. Winslow and fifteen others composed the corporation.

1650. June 10. The Jesuit mission among the Hurons was abandoned, and the few who were left set out for Quebec, where they lived as a mere remnant, and are to be found to-day in Indian Lorette, west of the city. This ended the chief glory of Jesuit missions among the Indians. The annihilation of a nation robbed these patient men of success.

1650. The boundary line between New Netherland and New Haven was decided by commissioners, and thus a long dispute was settled.

1650. The House of Commons prohibited trade with Virginia and with island colonies which had refused to acknowledge the commonwealth, declaring them to be in a state of rebellion, and sending an armed force against them.

1650. Slavery was made lawful in Connecticut under certain restrictions.

1650. Sept. 1. Druilletes again set out into the Kennebec region to arrange for trade and military aid between the French and English colonists of New England. He visited Boston, and was received hospitably in spite of the law against Jesuits, then returned to Quebec hopeful of good results, though nothing could be done till the next meeting of the Federal commissioners.

1596-1650. Descartes.

1650. "Friends" founded by George Fox.

1650. Colonists from Virginia settled on the Chowan River in the present State of North Carolina.

1650. Dutch Guiana, S. A., was taken by the English.

1650. Railroads with wood n rails near Newcastle.

1650. Chocolate was first exported from Mexico to Europe.

1650. The General Assembly of Maryland was divided into two houses. A declaration was made that no taxes should be placed upon the colony except with the consent thereof to the same.

1651. A patent was given to Gov. John Winthrop to enable him to work mines in the vicinity of Middletown, Conn.

1651. Father Druilletes and Jean Paul Godefroy were sent to New Haven from Canada to enlist the English colonists against the Iroquois, but the attempt was unsuccessful. The Federal commissioners refused all proposals.

1651. Wampum. An order was passed in Massachusetts preventing wampum from being longer received in the colony in payment of taxes. It was current in New Netherland for a long while after.

1651. July 26. Raphael Lambert Closse, a great Indian fighter of Canada, with sixteen men, fought a band of Indians who were attacking Montreal, and after a day's hard contest drove off the entire number.

1651. Navigation Act. It was ordered by the House of Commons that all exports from the colonies and imports into them must be shipped in English vessels, and that no sugar, cotton, tobacco and other articles should be exported from the colonies, save to English dominions. This order was issued because the laws of 1621 and 1637 requiring all commodities to be shipped from the colonies to England, were evaded by allowing Hollanders to do the carrying trade in their own vessels. The Navigation Act gave great enterprise to the colonial shipyards, because it brought a great deal of the carrying trade into the hands of the colonists.

1651. Taxation in Barbadoes. Sir George Ayscue was sent out with a force to reduce Barbadoes to the authority of Parliament, but was unsuccessful until reenforced. There was, however, in the terms of surrender an express stipulation that no taxes should be laid on the islanders, save by themselves, thus anticipating the principle of the American Revolution.

1651. Difficulties with the Baptists. John Clarke, Obadiah Holmes and a Mr. Crandall were arrested in Massachusetts for disseminating Baptist doctrines in opposition to the injunctions of the magistrates. They were visiting a Baptist brother who had been permitted to live for several years in Lynn in perfect peace because he did not violently intrude his ideas upon the notice of those around him. Clarke and Holmes were Baptist ministers. The three visitors were tried and fined. The fines of Clarke and Crandall were paid, but Holmes refused to have his paid, and was whipped with thirty lashes. Two men who expressed sympathy with him were fined forty shillings and committed to prison.

1651. Fort Casimir. Gov. Stuyvesant of New Netherland, went to the Delaware River, and having secured an Indian title to the west side of the river, erected Fort Casimir near the Swedish Fort Christiana.

1651. The first Seventh Day Baptist

church in America was established at Newport, R. I.

1651. The manufacture of wines and the cultivation of hemp were encouraged in Virginia by premiums.

1651. Grenada, one of the Windward Islands, was settled by the French under Gov. Du Parquet, of Martinique. The French soon gained the hatred of the Caribs by their cruelty to them. The Caribs began to retaliate by murdering unprotected settlers. Troops were sent against them and destroyed large numbers of them. A small number who were left, upon being closely pursued mounted a steep rock, and rather than surrender to the foe, plunged off headlong to destruction. This cliff has since been known as the Hill of the Leapers.

1652. March 12. The Commonwealth in Virginia. The English fleet under Capt. Edward Curtis, received the submission of the Virginia colony to Parliament after some delay on the part of Sir William Berkeley. The terms provided for non-taxation, save by the provincial assembly; for the use of the Book of Common Prayer one year, and for one year in which any one could remove who did not wish to submit to the Commonwealth. Gov. Berkeley's commission was declared void, and Bennett was elected governor.

1652. Commissioners having been appointed "to reduce and govern the colonies within the bay of Chesapeake," proceeded to act upon Maryland, and by so doing brought about difficulties between William Stone, the representative of Lord Baltimore, and the parliamentary authority, which lasted several years.

1652. The first regular bookseller in the English colonies was Hezekiah Usher, of Boston.

1652. Some of the towns in the province of Maine submitted to the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. In a couple of years the authority of Massachusetts extended to the Kennebec River.

1652. May 13. Prohibition of Slavery in Rhode Island. The following act to prevent negro slavery, was passed by the Rhode Island and Providence Plantations:

"Whereas there is a common course practiced among Englishmen to buy negroes, to that end they may have them for service or slaves forever; for the preventing of such practices among us, let it be ordered, that no black mankind or white being shall be forced by covenant, bond or otherwise, to serve any man or his assignees longer than ten years, or until they come to be twenty-four years of age, if they be taken in under fourteen, from the time of their coming within the liberties of this colony; at the end or term of ten years to set them free as the manner is with the English servants. And that man who will not let them go free, or shall sell them away elsewhere to that end they may be enslaved to others for a longer time, he shall forfeit to the colony £40."

In spite of this strict prohibition, slavery existed in Rhode Island for many years, and the city of Newport gained a large amount of wealth as a result of profit in the slave trade. The greed of business would not permit the abolition of so hopeful a source of riches.

1652. June 10. First Mint in the English Colonies. The general court of Massachusetts established a mint at Boston, under the charge of John Hull, goldsmith. Silver pieces were issued of the value of twelve pence, six pence, and three pence. The largest piece became

known as the pine-tree shilling, from a pine tree stamped upon one side. The whole issue became known as pine-tree money. This mint operated for thirty years, in spite of the fact that in England it was regarded as an insult to royal power. The master of the mint was allowed fifteen pence out of every twenty shillings. The mint largely increased the circulation of coin in place of wampum, bullets, and articles of barter. The only other colony which issued silver coins before the Revolution, was Maryland. Several others, however, minted copper coins. The dies for the Boston mint were made by Joseph Jenks at the iron-works at Lynn.

1652. Slavery in New York. The New Netherland Company granted permission for the direct importation of slaves from Africa into New Amsterdam. There was no immediate result, but in a couple of years the trade enlarged and negroes were brought there from Curacoa, W. I.

1652. An iron bloomery and forge was erected at Taunton, Mass., by Henry and James Leonard. Other works were soon established in other colonies, and the manufacture of iron began.

1653. An elective municipal government was established at New Amsterdam.

1654. January. Cromwell having dispersed the Parliament in England, Stone issued a proclamation in Maryland, declaring him Lord Protector.

1653. Oliver Cromwell became Lord Protector of England.

1654. Bennett and Clayborne of Virginia deposed the Maryland officials, and appointed commissioners to govern the province. Roman Catholics were deprived of their civil rights.

1654. Troops were sent to New England by Cromwell, to engage in war with New Netherland, but before the New England auxiliaries could be raised, peace was declared between England and Holland. The same troops under Major Sedgwick were turned against Acadia, procuring its surrender to English authority.

1654. A minister must be supported by each town in Massachusetts, according to a law passed this year.

1654. Lands were set apart for a college in the New Haven colony, according to a suggestion of Mr Davenport, who claimed that the settlement needed better educational privileges. Nothing resulted from it, however.

1654. Air pumps invented.

1654. Syracuse Salt Springs. Father LeMoyne visited the Onondaga Indians, making a French settlement among them, and while there discovered the famous salt springs of Onondaga, now the city of Syracuse, N. Y.

1654. The Mississippi River. Col. Wood, of Virginia, is said to have crossed the mountains and reached a branch of the Mississippi River, but the evidence is slight.

1654. First American Fire-engine. Mr. Joseph Jenks of the Lynn iron-works, agreed to build for the city of Boston "an engine to carry water in case of fire." Very few attempts had been made in the world before this to construct such a machine. Paris had none for fifty years after this time.

1654. Cayenne, S. A., was abandoned by the French.

1654. The Dutch were entirely expelled from Brazil by the Portuguese, who regained the territory by the most persistent efforts. By 1660 the Dutch

had given up their attempts to hold the province.

1655. Mrs. Ann Hibbins was hung in Massachusetts for witchcraft.

1655. Conflict in Maryland. William Stone made an armed attempt to restore the proprietary government in Maryland, resulting in a severe defeat of the Catholics, and the establishment of Protestant power.

1655. May. First Modern Scythe. The modern scythe originated with Mr. Joseph Jenks, who obtained a patent upon it for seven years. The blade was made longer and thinner than in the old scythe, and a strap of iron running along the back gave it the necessary strength. Up to this time Mr. Jenks had made at the foundry in Lynn the old English scythe. His improved form of it has remained essentially unchanged.

1655. May 10. Jamaica was captured by an English fleet sent out by Cromwell against the Spanish West Indies. Some of the inhabitants persisted in maintaining their independence in one part of the island. An attempt was made to colonize the island, but without much immediate result. Most of the slaves on the island fled into the mountains and committed lawless depredations for years. The yellow fever at this time killed five hundred British soldiers. San Domingo was unsuccessfully attacked by this same expedition, which consisted of nine thousand seven hundred men under Admiral Penn and Gen. Venables.

1655. The Dutch settlements around the Hudson were attacked by the Indians who made desperate raids upon Hoboken, Pavonia and Staten Island, in revenge for William Kieft's assault upon the Indians a few years before. For several days great terror reigned, but was at last dissipated by conciliatory measures which secured peace. The settlements had suffered greatly.

1655. Sept. 25. End of Swedish Power. Gov. Stuyvesant of New Netherland captured the Swedish forts on the Delaware, and thus ended Swedish power in North America, though other Swedish colonists came at a later day.

1656. July. First Quakers in America. Two Quaker women, named Anne Austin and Mary Fisher, arrived in Boston, were imprisoned immediately, and sent back to Barbadoes whence they had come. The same summer eight more landed in Boston from England, but were immediately tried and sent back. The Quakers were at that time exciting the religious world by their fanaticism, and the first effort of all the colonists was to keep them away. Nothing else was contemplated at the beginning.

1656. The Caribs massacred all of the French colonists of St. Bartholomew, W. I.

1656. The Palmarese Nation. Runaway armed negroes formed a colony in Brazil and set up a government of their own, with a full list of laws. They have since been known as the Palmarese nation.

MILES STANDISH.

1656. Oct. 3. Miles Standish who came over with the Pilgrims in the Mayflower, though he had not been a member of their church or congregation, died at Duxbury, Mass., at the age of seventy-two years. He had served in the army in Netherland and was elected military captain of Plymouth, where John Carver was elected governor. He was a natural warrior of quick, impetuous disposition. He was always the leader of the colony in their military affairs, and was ever

ready to undertake an expedition of peace or war. His wife, Rose Standish, died soon after they came to America, and in trying to secure the hand of Priscilla Mullens through John Alden, he unwittingly served as the instrument of a happy marriage. Hobomok, a friendly Indian, lived with Standish for awhile, and became much attached to him. Capt. Standish left several children by a second wife. He was an heir to large property in England which had been kept from him. He was very faithful to Plymouth colony in all its interests. His body was laid at Duxbury, near Plymouth, where a monument has since been erected to his memory.

1657. The support of ministers and grammar schools was made compulsory in the towns of Plymouth colony by an act of the general court passed this year.

1657. March. Legacy for Education. Edward Hopkins, Ex-governor of Connecticut, died in London and left £1,000 for grammar schools in Hartford and New Haven, and £500 for a college, which sum was given to Harvard, as there was no college in Connecticut.

1657. More Quakers. Mary Dyer and Anne Burden, Quakers, arrived in Boston, and were imprisoned. Anne Burden was sent back to England, but Mary Dyer was taken by her husband to Rhode Island. Soon afterward a number arrived in Rhode Island by way of New Amsterdam. Mary Clarke went to Boston, was arrested, and whipped. Others came to the colonies with various results.

GOVERNOR BRADFORD.

1657. May 9. William Bradford, one of the Pilgrims who came over in the Mayflower, died at Plymouth, Mass., at the age of sixty-nine years. He was born in Yorkshire, England, in 1588, and received a good, though not a learned education. At the death of Gov. Carver in 1621, he was elected in his room and held the place for thirty-one years, serving in that office till he died, save for five periods of one year each, when he declined a re-election. He was an earnest, faithful man, a fine scholar, and had much native ability of the finer sort. He wrote a history of Plymouth colony, from 1602 to 1647, which is considered one of the authorities on that subject. His personal contribution to the success of Plymouth colony in its internal administration, in its dealings with the Indians and in its contact with the Massachusetts colony, was very great. His strength and wisdom were largely laid into the foundations of the colony. He wore long and well in the New World, and his reputation is unblemished. His death was lamented far and wide.

1657. July. Increase of Quakers. Two Quakers arrived in Salem and began their efforts to extend their faith by very questionable methods. Others appeared elsewhere and began to make converts. Some were arrested, imprisoned, and whipped. Some in New Amsterdam "testified" in defiance of all law and order, were arrested, and sent on to Rhode Island. To the authorities of all the colonies it seemed as if the coming of this new sect brought only religious ruin. The fear of them was very great among all classes and faiths.

1658. The French colony upon Lake Onondaga in the Iroquois country, finding that their destruction was intended, escaped from the region and made their way to Quebec.

1658. Oct. 20. Death was threatened in Massachusetts against the Quakers, who, having been once expelled from the country, should return. The mere announcement of this penalty was expected to be effectual in keeping away these zealous sectarians.

1658. Oliver Cromwell died. His son Richard became Protector.

1658. A massive Concordance of the Bible was issued by Rev. Samuel Newman, of Rehoboth, Mass. It was printed in England, and for a long time was the most complete thing of the kind in existence.

1658. The Lake Superior region was visited by two traders who spent the winter and returned to Canada the next summer. These men were among the very first white visitors of that country.

1659. Francis Xavier de Laval Montmorency was appointed grand vicar apostolic of Canada, and sailed for his new home at the age of thirty-six.

1659. Oct. 27. Two Quakers named William Robinson and Marmaduke Stephenson, were hung in Boston. The terrible tragedy was increasing in violence.

1659. Campeachy was taken by the English.

1659. The first Indian church in America was gathered on Martha's Vineyard by Mr. Mayhew.

1660. Navigation Acts. At the restoration of Charles II. Sir William Berkeley was re-elected governor of Virginia, and Philip Calvert was commissioned governor of Maryland by Lord Baltimore, who had been restored to his proprietary rights. Parliament this year added to the force of the Navigation Acts against the colonies, and all foreign ships were excluded from Anglo American harbors in the New World. It was provided that a list of certain "enumerated articles" should not be shipped from the colonies, except to English ports.

1660. The Regicides. Edward Whalley, William Goffe, and John Dixwell, three of the judges who condemned Charles I., fled to New England, where they escaped vengeance by being concealed.

1660. March. Mary Dyer, Quaker, was hung in Boston.

1660. Praying Indians. The second Indian church in America was founded at Natick, Mass., by John Eliot. Mr. Eliot's success now increased very greatly, and in a few years, with the assistance of other laborers, he had secured eleven hundred praying Indians. Several churches were organized. The results of his labor were diminished very much in King Phillip's War in 1676.

1660-1685. Charles II. King of England. Restoration of the Stuarts.

ADAM DAULAC'S HEROISM.

1660. May. One of the most noteworthy exploits and heroic self-sacrifices in early American history, occurred in the daring adventure of Adam Daulac and his sixteen companions, who threw their lives into the scale to save Montreal from an overwhelming attack by Iroquois warriors. It was known that a large number of Iroquois Indians and their allies had passed the winter on the upper Ottawa, and it was suspected that in the opening spring an attack upon Quebec and Montreal would be carried out. Daulac conceived the bold idea of anticipating their design, and striking them a terrible blow upon their way down the river. From the governor he begged permission, which was finally granted him. Arrangements were soon completed, and sixteen young men as

brave as himself gave in their adherence to the undertaking. After the most solemn farewell ceremonies were performed, the "forlorn hope" departed up the river in their canoes, with plenty of ammunition and supplies. The threatened destruction of Canada was pending, and they were to strike the first blow for safety. After surmounting several obstacles along the way, they at last came to Long Saut, a difficult place to pass, on the Ottawa. Here was an old Indian battle ground with a somewhat dilapidated palisade built of small logs. The forest sloped gently upward from either bank of the stream. Daulac and his companions pitched their tents, and the next day were joined by a party of forty Christian Hurons and four Algonquins from Montreal, eager for a fray. Within a day or two a couple of canoes containing five Iroquois appeared up the river. A volley greeted them and killed three or four, while one escaped to warn the two hundred warriors who were making their way down the river. The Frenchmen had scarcely time in which to secure themselves within the palisade, before the foe were about them. The Iroquois were quickly repulsed by the leaden storm that poured forth from the twenty loopholes with such disastrous effect. A second and a third attack brought like results to the irritated and confused savages who, being so effectually checked, dispatched a canoe for five hundred allies, whom they were to meet at Richelieu. The aid arrived after five days, which time the French spent in strengthening the palisade. Deafening yells arose when the reënforcements appeared upon the field. Among the latter were several Hurons who implored their kindred warriors within the palisade to desert the French and come as friends among the Iroquois. All but their gallant chief, Annahotaha, and the four Algonquins, deserted. The whole party had gone without water or sleep for five days. A final attack was made and as quickly repulsed by the thirsty, worn-out Frenchmen. All was now confusion and disagreement outside. To give up the attempt would be a keen disgrace to Indian sensibility, much more to such an army in the circumstances. After much hesitation a number of volunteers made an attack. An attempt was made to throw over the palisade into the Indian ranks a musketoon which had been filled with powder, in order that it might do the work of a grenade. It caught on a timber, and falling back within, burst, killing and wounding almost all of the heroic defenders. At this moment the Iroquois effected an entrance, and Daulac was killed. The Frenchmen fought so long as they had strength to lift an arm, until they were all shot down in their places. Four of them were found to be still breathing, and three of them were burned at once. The fourth was reserved for further torture. The Huron deserters, only five of whom remained alive, were treated likewise. The Iroquois, amazed and disheartened by such a reception from a few men behind a feeble defense, decided at last to go home without making further attacks on the cities below. Daulac had had a somewhat extended military experience in France, whence he came to Canada in the French army. A trifling affair caused a slight blemish on his character, and created a resolve in him to obliterate it from the memory of others. The heroic deed now chronicled, places his name high among the early protectors of Canada.

1660. The last eruption of Pichincha, the Boiling Mountain, took place.

1660. A Lake Superior mission was attempted upon the south shore of that lake by an old Jesuit named Ménard, who soon perished in some way unknown.

1660. The Brandy Quarrel. Vicar Gen. Laval of Canada issued an excommunication against those engaged in the liquor traffic, because of the effect intoxicating drinks had upon the Indians. One man was afterward shot and one whipped for selling brandy to the Indians. The citizens, many of whom had their trade at stake, were arrayed against the prelates, and busy opposition was made to the ecclesiastical measures. Prohibition could not be carried through. The agitation continued for the next few years with considerable violence at times.

1661. Indian New Testament. John Eliot published his translation of the New Testament into the Indian language. The word Savior on the title page is written Nuppoquohwussuaeneumun. He also issued the "Christian Commonwealth," which was condemned by the Massachusetts general court as "too full of the seditious doctrines of democratic liberty." The author soon suppressed it. A bookbinder named John Ratcliffe came from England for the purpose of binding the Indian Bible. He could turn out one copy a day.

1661. The Regicides. An order from Charles II. commanded the arrest of the fugitive regicides in New England. They were sought for with great perseverance and fled from place to place in advance of their pursuers. At one time they lived in a cave and were finally lost from view at Hadley, Mass. They were never arrested by the royal officers, and lived in obscurity for the remainder of their days.

1661. Intolerance in Virginia. The Church of England was reëstablished in Virginia, and non-conformity was subject to penalty. Quakers were closely followed up, and many of them went into North Carolina. Separatist meetings were not allowed.

LAST QUAKER EXECUTION.

1661. William Leddra, Quaker, was hung on Boston common. This was the last execution of the kind. Quakers were afterward whipped from town to town for several years, until royal commands were issued forbidding it. Much of the hostility to the Quakers must be accounted for by the spirit of the age, and by the eccentricities of the sect. It is no wonder, when their remonstrances were made during divine services, causing great interruptions, and when young Quaker women marched naked through the streets of Salem as a sign against the sin of the place, and when they persisted in returning to do the same things having been once sent away, that strict Puritan feelings were outraged, and easily went to unjustified cruelties.

1661. William and Mary College. Funds were appropriated in Virginia for the college which afterward became the College of William and Mary. By the same act schools were to be established.

1661. Taxation in Massachusetts. The general court of Massachusetts declared that no taxes should be laid on the colony, except with its own consent.

MASSASOIT.

1661. This powerful sachem of the Wampanoag Indians died at about eighty years of age. At the landing of

the Pilgrims he held sway over all the country between Narragansett and Massachusetts Bays. He made his home chiefly at a place called Pokanoket by the Indians, and Mt. Hope by the whites, near the present site of Bristol, R. I. The above large territory was occupied by numerous tribes, all of whom acknowledged allegiance to him. That he was able to hold together so many tribes under his one rule, shows that he possessed more than ordinary governing powers. He was of a mild nature, possessing much kindness of heart, and desiring the welfare of his people. In his intercourse with the English he was always peaceable. We know nothing certainly of his history previous to the landing of the Pilgrims. In 1623 Massasoit became sick, and hoping to receive some benefit from the English, sent for one of them to come and see him. They sent Mr. Edward Winslow, and through his ministration the chief recovered. Out of gratitude for this kindness, he revealed a plot on the part of some of his subordinate tribes for the extermination of the whites.

In 1632 Massasoit commenced a war against the Narragansetts, which, owing to the assistance given him by the English, lasted but a short time. During this war, according to an Indian custom, he changed his name, and was ever after known as Ousamiquin. In 1635 he gave to Roger Williams a tract of land consisting of the island of Rhode Island, which had been for some time in dispute between himself and the Narragansetts. He afterward sold to Miles Standish and some others a tract of land seven miles square, on which Bridgewater now stands, for seven coats, nine hatchets, eight hoes, twenty knives, four moose skins, and ten and a half yards of cotton cloth. Massasoit died very much respected by the whites for his excellent qualities. He left two sons, who were called Alexander and Philip, by the English.

[NOTE.—For twenty years later than this, the sufferings of Quaker in England were terrible. Thousands were imprisoned in the foulest cells, scores died in jail, their churches and dwelling houses were torn down, women and children dragged through the streets by the hair, their property destroyed to the amount of £1,000,000, their fines made enormous, and their persons insulted everywhere. In Massachusetts four were executed, others whipped and imprisoned, but without the indignities used in England. The persecution in America nearly ceased years before it had spent its force in England.]

SECTION X.

THE WIDENING FIELD. 1662-1692.

ACTIVITY in exploring the Mississippi Valley and the country around the Great Lakes, is one of the marked features of the present section. Marquette and LaSalle threw open a region which had been full of uncertainty. In the meantime the strength which was finally to dominate those vast areas was slowly maturing along the Atlantic sea-board. The friction between royal power and colonial independence became more and more pronounced, and the slender shoots of self-government were toughening in the exposure to which they were subjected. The overthrow of Dutch power in New Netherland took place, by which event the English crown gained a rich territory, and a site for a great metropolis. Pennsylvania was born through the efforts and wisdom of its great founder. The outlines of colonial life were becoming more clearly defined. Intelligence was doing its work in elevating all political and business enterprises. Dark features appear in the persecution of the Quakers and in the witchcraft delusion, but a comprehensive study of the world at that time will show that in spite of these abnormal actions the life of the colonies was of a higher order than life elsewhere in the world. Stagnation marked the whole southern sections of the continent, which were to await the day when the spirit of the English colonies had asserted itself, before they woke from their slumber.

1662. January. A severe earthquake shock was felt in New England.

1662. April 23. First Connecticut Charter. A royal charter was granted for the first time to the Connecticut colony. Its limits embraced the New Haven colony, which was at first hostile to the union, but afterward waived its objections. The charter was in many respects a liberal one, and was secured by John Winthrop, Jr.

1662. Three persons were executed for witchcraft in Connecticut.

1662. The king demanded that members of the Church of England should have the right to vote in Massachusetts. The difference between this colony and the royal government was slowly creeping on to a condition which would make reconciliation impossible.

1623-1662. Pascal.

1662. Children were made free or slave in Virginia, according to the con-

dition of the mother, by an act passed this year.

1662. A premium of ten pounds of tobacco for every dozen pairs of woolen or worsted stockings made in Virginia was offered by the assembly of that province, and an equal premium was offered for every woolen or fur hat made in the province. Six pounds of linen thread must also be annually raised and manufactured by each taxable person in Virginia. Each pound of silk raised was to receive a premium of fifty pounds of tobacco, and the best specimens of linen and woolen cloth were also to receive premiums. Tan-houses were also erected.

1662. A Doubtful Support. The following record is found for the New England seaport towns of this year. "The court proposeth it as a thing they judge would be very commendable and beneficial to the towns where God's providence shall cast any whales, if they should agree to sett apart some p'te of every such fish or oyle for the incouragement of an able and godly minister amongst them."

1662. The English first began to cut logwood on the coast of Yucatan. Settlements were made in Yucatan by New England people, for cutting and exporting this tree.

ALEXANDER.

1662. Alexander, the eldest son of the Wampanoag sachem Massasoit, and brother of the celebrated warrior, King Philip, died one year after his father's death. The two brothers were desirous of having English names, and the settlers to flatter them bestowed upon them the names of the two Macedonian kings, Alexander and Philip. The former name of Alexander was Wamsutta. He married an energetic, strong-minded female sachem, Namumpum by name, who owned extensive lands in her own right. In 1662 she made complaint to the court at Plymouth that her husband had sold her lands without her consent. It is not known whether this was before or after his death. Upon the death of Massasoit the chieftainship of the tribe fell to Alexander.

In 1662 it was rumored that he was plotting against the English, and trying to draw the Narragansetts into war with them. He was accordingly summoned to appear at Plymouth, and explain the matter. This he readily promised to do, but as he delayed for a time, Major Winslow was sent to bring him by force. This so wounded the feelings of the high-spirited young chief that he was thrown into a fever. Although he was well cared for by the English, he died in a few days after being taken back to his people.

1663. Feb. 5. An earthquake occurred in Canada, with frequently recurring shocks for six months.

1663. March 24. Carolina. The region south of Virginia was granted by patent to Lord Clarendon and seven associates. The government provided for full liberty of conscience, and for a popular election of governor and assembly. A little settlement had been made by dissenters from Virginia upon the Chowan River near Albemarle Sound, and was called the Albemarle County colony. A few people from New England had also undertaken to settle near Cape Fear, but the attempt was afterward given up.

1663. March 26. A seminary of learning was founded at Quebec by Laval, to which Laval University has since been added.

1663. The persecution of Quakers in New Netherland ceased.

1663. A law defining slavery was for the first time passed in Maryland. It provided that the condition of the child should follow that of the father, because English women married negro slaves.

1633. A property qualification for voters was established in Connecticut. Each voter must have an estate worth £20, about sixty-six dollars, besides certain personal property.

1663. Navigation Acts. Parliament decreed that no articles grown or manufactured in Europe could be shipped to the English colonies except from England, and in English shipping. Exceptions were made of salt, wines, and provisions from Scotland. The government declared that it aimed by these navigation acts at a "firmer dependence of the colonies on the home country, the increase of English shipping, and a sale for English manufacturers." Such things as this were rapid steps in the alienation of the colonies.

1663. Eliot's Indian Bible. John Eliot published his translation of the Old Testament into the Indian language. This, with the New Testament published in 1661, makes up Eliot's Indian Bible, which has been sold in recent years for one thousand dollars. Col. J. Hammond Trumbull, of Connecticut, is said to be the only man living who can read it. This Bible was printed on the Cambridge printing press, and was entirely set up by an Indian compositor.

1664. May 24. Company of the West. Louis XIV. of France, created the "Company of the West," which was to have a monopoly of trade for forty years in South America, between the Amazon and Orinoco, and in all New France. The managers of it were under obligation to settle and Christianize the regions under their control. This affected Canada adversely until certain changes for the better were made in the agreement.

1664. May 28. First Baptist Church in Boston. A Baptist church was secretly organized in Boston by Thomas Gouldaud and eight associates. When known to the authorities, the leaders were fined and banished, but still the church lived and grew.

1664. May 29. Clarendon County Colony. Sir John Yeamans landed with a colony at Cape Fear River, Carolina. This was the first really successful settlement, although colonists had gone from other provinces into the region before. The colonists of Sir John Yeamans brought negro slaves with them. A government was established, and William Drummond elected governor. This was called the Clarendon County colony, to distinguish it from the Albemarle County colony upon the Chowan River.

1664. The whole of New Netherland, together with territory east of the Kennebec River in Maine, was granted by Charles II. of England, to his brother James, Duke of York. This grant was based upon the English claim to the soil founded on the original exploration of the Cabots.

1664. June. New Jersey. The Duke of York granted the region from the Hudson to the Delaware to Lord Berkeley and Sir George Carteret. It was named New Jersey in honor of Lord Berkeley's former governorship in the Isle of Jersey.

1664. Sept. 8. Surrender of New Amsterdam. An expedition fitted out by the Duke of York appeared before

New Amsterdam and received its surrender to English authority. The name was now changed to New York, and Fort Orange became Albany. Col. Richard Nicholls was appointed governor. Gov. Stuyvesant in his headstrong way wished to resist the English, but the people did not agree with him. Therefore the transfer was made peaceably, and Dutch power in North America fell without a blow.

1664. The royal commissioners arrived in Massachusetts to assert the power of the crown over that somewhat refractory province.

1664. Taxation. The assembly of Rhode Island declared that "no aid, tax, tallage or custom, loan, benevolence, gift, excise, duty, or imposition whatever, shall be laid, assessed, imposed, levied or required of or on any of His Majesty's subjects within this colony, or upon their estates upon any manner of pretense or color, but by the assent of the general assembly of this province."

1664. French Guiana was retaken from the English by a French force.

JOHN ENDICOTT.

1665. March 15. John Endicott, first governor of Massachusetts, died at Boston at the age of seventy-six years. He was born in Dorchester, England, in 1589, and came to the New World in charge of the company which settled at Salem in 1628. When the charter was brought across the water, he was chosen governor. He was reëlected to that office at different times subsequently, and served with great fidelity and exactness. He was a thorough Puritan in all his sympathies, being naturally intolerant of opposition, and energetic in his procedures against it. He cut out the red cross from the military standard at Salem with a dash of his sword, because it reminded him so strongly of popery, which he hated with a zealous hatred. In manners and morals he could bear nothing which bordered upon the general laxness then prevalent in England and on the continent. The strength of his character was very rugged, and yet he was possessed of a native nobility which made him a great influence in the early days of the Bay colony.

1665. A free school was supported by each town in New England.

1665. May. The political controversy between the royal commissioners and Massachusetts resulted after a long time, to the discomfiture of the former, who found that they must needs be very careful if they would deal successfully with the Massachusetts colonial officers. They had visited the other New England colonies with some degree of success.

1665. The Indian named Cheeshahteaumuck graduated at Harvard College.

1665-1701. Charles II. King of Spain.

1665. June 12. New York City was incorporated by Gov. Nicholls under a mayor, five aldermen, and a sheriff. Thomas Willett was the first mayor.

1665. Great plague in London. Sixty thousand persons died.

1665. The wild mountain tribes of Chili, after a century of hard fighting, forced the Spaniards in that province to sign a treaty setting apart certain territory for the former.

1666. January. Gov. Courcelles of Canada, with five hundred men, marched into the Mohawk country from the north, but turned back at Schenectady, N. Y., without attacking the Indian

towns. Quite a portion of his men were lost upon the retreat, by Indians and the severe cold.

LASALLE.

Réné Robert Cavelier, Sieur de la Salle, was born at Rouen, France, in 1643, of a family which had considerable wealth, and was well-known for its integrity. Different members of it had at times been in the employ of government, and acquitted themselves with honor. The young boy had the best privileges of study which were to be had at that day, and soon proved himself a fine scholar. His mind most readily grasped whatever involved mathematical principles. He early displayed those strong qualities of character which exhibited themselves in his after life when he was thrown upon his own resources, and was excited by the hints of great unexplored regions, and of mighty rivers in the western wilderness. The coming man was clearly foreshadowed in the growing youth. During his early years he had some connection with the Jesuits, but while it resulted in no complete subjection of his will to this great organization, neither did it bring to pass any violent alienation. LaSalle was too good a Catholic, and had himself from the very beginning under too thorough control to be unduly exercised, even in a scheme of life to which his innate qualities of mind and will made it impossible that he should submit. He was always most truly himself, and would never surrender himself to be the bare instrument of any other human authority. Therefore he separated from the Jesuits, and began to look about for some path in life. The French law at the time made it impossible for the one who had been associated with Jesuits to inherit property from parents. Hence LaSalle was left to his own support, save the slight matter of three or four hundred livres a year. The energetic young minds of the period were easily turned toward the New World. An elder brother of LaSalle was already in Canada, and it was therefore not strange that a journey thither should be among the first enterprises thought of. His powerful mind reached forth over that mass of unknown territory lying behind the tiny settlements scattered along the Atlantic coast of North America. He did not yet know that he was to link his name with the great Mississippi Valley, and that within it he was to meet his death before his work was half done, by one of those unaccountable circumstances which show that the temporal destiny of the great and wise is often held at the disposal of the reckless, the revengeful and the destructive spirits of the world. Without knowledge of aught save that a powerful ambition for activity could there find scope, LaSalle set forth for New France.

1666. **LaSalle** arrived in Canada and received a grant of land above Montreal, at LaChine. He began a seignory, and soon was aroused in mind by the reports of great rivers in the interior which he felt sure must form a passage to the Pacific.

MARQUETTE.

1666. Jacques Marquette was sent to the missions of Canada. He formed an important addition to the number of Catholic leaders in the New World. He was born at Laon, France, in 1637, and became a member of the Jesuit order at seventeen years of age. His character was from the first singularly sincere and devout. The remarkable elevation of spirit

which showed itself in him a few years later, just before his death, grew upon him from his boyhood. His endowments were very great in all respects. Tadousac, upon the St. Lawrence, below Quebec, the spot where the fur-trade originated before there was any settlement in Canada, was the place of his first appointment. For it he began his preparations by a study of the Montagnais language.

1666. Against the Mohawks. Lieut-General Tracy, of Canada, marched with thirteen hundred men by way of Lakes Champlain and George into the country of the Mohawks, and with more perseverance than that displayed by Courcelles, he destroyed the Indian towns and winter supplies. Peace was kept after this severe lesson, for twenty years. Gov. Nicholls of New York sent to the New England colonies a request that they should join him in resisting the French, but the desired aid was refused.

1666. First Naturalization Act. An act for the naturalization of aliens, the first of its kind in the colonies, was passed by the assembly of Maryland.

1666. Great fire in London. Five-sixths of city burned.

1666. Tortola, the most important Virgin island in the West Indies, was taken possession of by England, and she has held the most of that group since.

1667. Feb. 4. First Ball in Canada. A record in the "Jesuit Journal" mentions the first ball ever given in Canada, followed by the wish, "God grant that nothing more may come of it." The priests were at this time greatly troubled by the passion for dress among the Canadian ladies, and by the theatrical entertainments which began to appear.

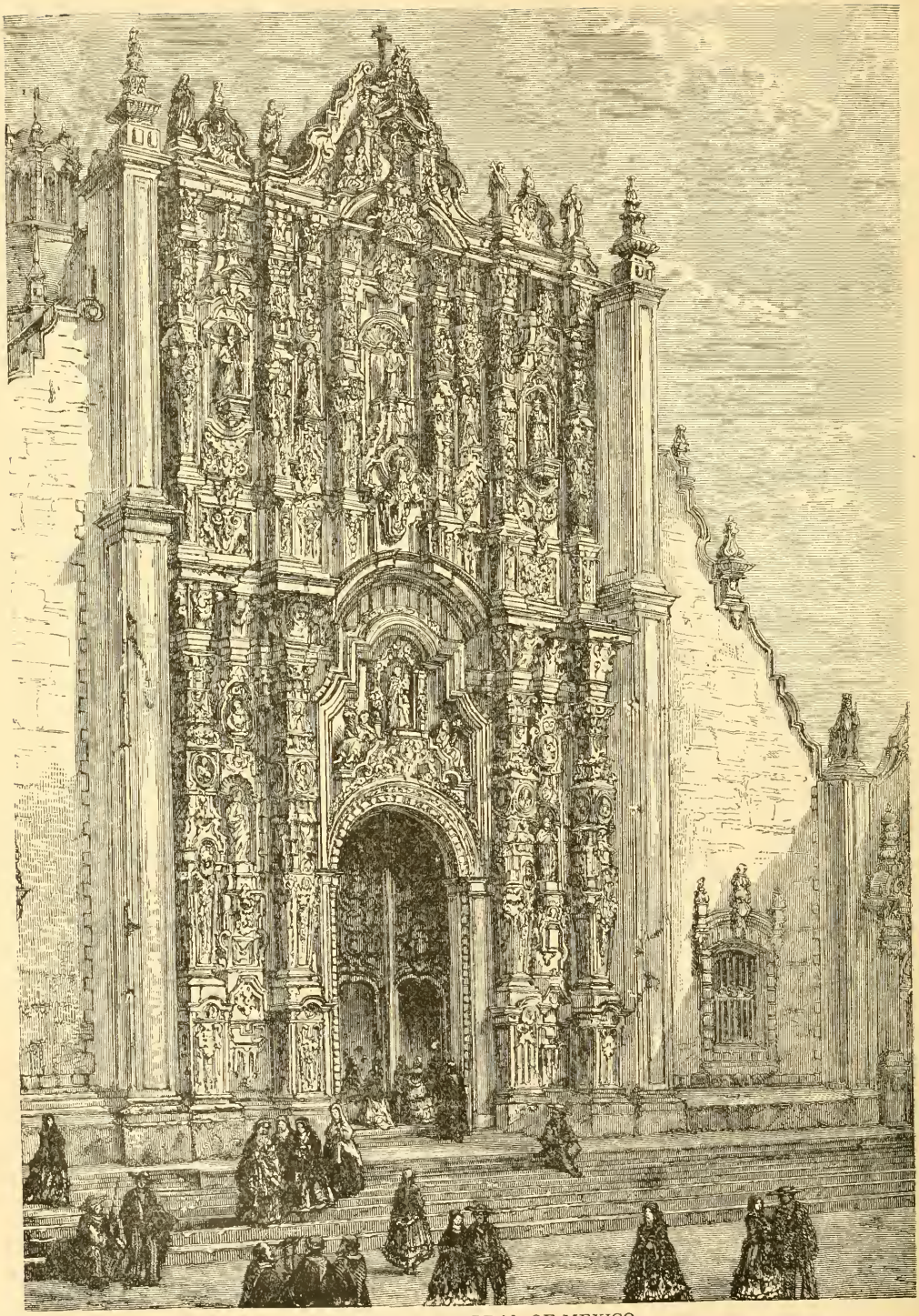
1667. Business in Canada. Intendant Talon of Canada, built the first brewery in New France, in order to keep money in the country. He established trade with the West Indies, and encouraged manufactures. He also arranged a more regular emigration to Canada from France. Soldiers were induced by large bounties to settle in the province.

1613-1667. Jeremy Taylor.

1667. Wives for Canada Settlers. For some years maidens had been sent over to become the wives of the settlers in Canada. A large class of young men, retired soldiers and others, was growing up, and the usual privileges of courtship and marriage were as few as in the English colony of Jamestown at an earlier date. This year a better class were sent, and during the next few years large numbers came. One thousand were sent by the year 1673. Sometimes thirty settlers were married at a time. It was once in a while found that some young woman had come and left a lawful husband at home. We do not learn that these French girls were ever sold as were the English women at Jamestown.

1667. July 31. The Treaty of Breda between England, Holland, France and Denmark, confirmed New Netherland to the former power in return for Surinam in Guiana, S. A., which was to be given up to Holland. Nova Scotia was to be returned to France.

1667. The Cathedral of Mexico, begun in 1573, was finished. It cost $2,000,000, and is full of great wealth in ornaments and altars. Its length is five hundred feet, and its breadth four hundred and twenty. The site of the cathedral is the spot on which Montezuma's temple stood.



FRONT OF CATHEDRAL OF MEXICO.

1668. Jacques Marquette was sent into the upper lake region to preach to the Indians. He visited the outlet of Lake Superior whither the Indians came in large numbers to fish, and then went on to the western end of the lake, where he established the mission of St. Esprit. He here first learned of the Mississippi River from the Illinois Indians who came to the lake to fish, and formed the desire to explore its course.

1669. First Survey of Magellan's Straits. Sir John Narborough was sent out by Charles II. to explore the region of Magellan's Straits, and to make plans of the coast and anchorages.

1669. May. The Old South Church was organized in Boston by a minority of the Boston church. The separation originated in the trouble which arose from the "Half Way Covenant," by which those who were not church members were admitted to the sacraments as a means of grace.

1669. The Grand Model. John Locke finished drawing up the "Grand Model," or "Fundamental Constitutions" for Carolina. It was a very elaborate piece of work, and though adopted by the proprietaries, was never made the basis of legislation.

1669. July 6. LaSalle and his companions set out on an exploration. They reached Lake Erie, but the course of their journey is not known with certainty. It is, however, asserted that investigations prove that on this and a subsequent trip La Salle discovered the Ohio and the Mississippi, before Marquette reached the last named river.

1669. Recollet priests were allowed to return to Canada from which they were driven in 1629 at the English conquest.

1669. Green Bay Mission. Father Claude Allouez was sent to Green Bay, Wisconsin, to found a mission at that place among the Indians. He entered the region with considerable difficulty, and commenced preaching.

1670. Thankfulness for Ignorance. Sir William Berkeley, Governor of Virginia, in a report of the condition of the colony to the commissioners in London, wrote as follows: "I thank God there are no free schools nor printing, and I hope we shall not have these hundred years, for learning has brought disobediences into the world, and printing has divulged them and libels against the best governments. God keep us from both."

1670. The Mississippi River is said to have been reached through the wilderness from the east by Capt. Bolton, but the proof is not sufficient.

1670. The Carteret County Colony. William Sayle and Joseph West landed a colony at Port Royal, S. C., proceeded to what is now Charleston Harbor, and established their settlement above the mouth of the Ashley River, naming it Charlestown.

1670. Allouez was joined at Green Bay, Wis., by Dablon, and together they visited some of the Indian towns in the vicinity of Lake Winnebago. They were told much by the Indians about the great river at the west.

1670. Bayonets invented at Bayonne.

1670. Bees were introduced into America at Boston by the English.

1670. Slavery was defined for the first time in Virginia by a law passed this year.

1670. The Hudson Bay Company, an English corporation composed of adventurers and merchants, was organized under the patronage of Prince Rupert, with ex-

clusive rights of trade in all the country which drains its waters into Hudson's Bay. It was to hold the lands forever. This

CANADIAN TRAPPER.

very soon became a large company and extended itself over its territory in every direction by means of little "trading posts." Great energy marked its operations, and great wealth flowed into its treasury. The fur trade of French Canada at this time was carried on by means of the Indians and of roving French hunters known as coureurs des bois or

wood-rangers, who gathered up the furs as an individual enterprise, and took them to the merchants of the colony.

1670. December. Panama was sacked and burned by Henry Morgan, the English buccaneer. It was afterward rebuilt on its present site, three miles from the old one. He had upon this same trip captured Porto Bello and the booty he seized in both places made him a very wealthy man. He was really for some years the leader of all the West India pirates, and made his name remembered as a terrible scourge. He was a Welshman by birth. The active part of his life was spent in the nefarious pursuit indicated above. He was knighted by Charles II. during his residence in Jamaica, where he lived after the close of his expeditions.

1670. Balize, British Honduras, was first settled by the English. Trouble with the Spaniards continued a long time, because the latter claimed that the English had no right in those regions. Wood-cutters had been attracted to the place for years.

1671. A great council of Indians was called by the French at Sault Ste. Marie at the foot of Lake Superior, and possession of the lake region was taken in the name of the French crown. The name Chicago appears for the first time in the account of this council.

1671. Early Abolitionism. George Fox, while laboring in Barbadoes, publicly besought the "Friends" to let their slaves go free after a while, and not to let them depart unbenefited.

1672. An anti-rent insurrection occurred in New Jersey. It arose from the demand of the proprietors of the province for a half-penny an acre as a quit-rent from the householders who had bought their lands of the Indians. The injustice of this caused great trouble. The people deposed Philip Carteret and elected James Carteret governor in his stead.

THE FIRST MAIL.

1672. A mail was established between Boston and New York through Hartford. The round trip was to be made once a month. Postage was fourpence for each letter carried less than sixty miles, and twopence for each additional one hundred miles.

1672. The first copyright law in America was passed by the general court of Massachusetts, granting John Usher the privilege of issuing on his own account a revised edition of the laws of the colony.

1672. George Fox, the founder of the Quaker sect, made a missionary tour through the English colonies in North America, but did not enter Massachusetts or Connecticut.

1672. The White Mountains were mentioned for the first time in print in John Josselyn's "New England's Rarities Discovered," an account of an exploration made by the writer, and devoted very largely to the flora of the region. The same writer afterward issued an account of the mythology of the hills. Mr. Josselyn spent several years in New England, and probably visited the mountains themselves.

1672. Runaway slaves could be lawfully killed in Virginia, according to a decree of the assembly.

1672. St. Thomas, one of the Virgin Islands, was settled by the Danes, who soon after also settled St. John. These two islands have remained in the possession of Denmark till the present time.

1672. The Bahama Islands were colonized by the English.

1672. All English vessels carrying logwood from Yucatan were captured by the Spanish.

1672. Kingston, Canada. Count Frontenac, Governor of Canada, and La Salle, made an expedition to Lake Ontario and built Fort Cataraqui on the northern shore. It afterward became known as Fort Frontenac, and was granted to LaSalle as a seignory. It is now the city of Kingston.

1673. Virginia was unjustly granted by Charles II. to the Earl of Arlington and Lord Culpepper for a term of thirty-one years. It caused great trouble among the citizens. *1622-1673. Molière.*

1673. Jacques Marquette and Louis Joliet started in search of the Mississippi River, passing up Green Bay and the Fox River, and crossing over into the Wisconsin *1615-1673. Salvator Rosa.*

MARQUETTE DESCENDING THE MISSISSIPPI.

1673. February. First Internal Colonial Taxation. The British ministry passed an act levying duties on sugars, tobacco, indigo, cotton, wool, etc., which should be carried from one American colony to another. This was the very first tax laid on the internal trade of the colonies. Royal custom-houses were for the first time established in the colonies to collect these duties. This step was pronounced unconstitutional by some of the colonies, and was quite a marked step in the process of alienating the settlers of the New World from the home government.

1673. June 17. They reached the Mississippi and floated out into it from the Wisconsin. They were greatly rejoiced at the sight of that stream of which they had heard so much. They committed themselves to its strong current, to be carried they knew not whither.

1673. June 25. Marquette and Joliet having pursued their way down the Mississippi without finding any signs of inhabitants for a long time, at last saw foot-

steps on the bank of the river, and followed a path in the neighboring woods till they came upon several Indian villages. Advancing they made themselves known, and were received with great honor. The Indians were found to be the Illinois. The Frenchmen smoked the pipe of peace with the chiefs, and were feasted upon Indian meal boiled in grease, boiled fish, a dish of cooked dog's meat, and another of buffalo meat. The leader of the feast fed the visitors with his own hands. The Frenchmen remained in the villages till the next morning, and having been conducted back to their canoes by several hundred attendants, set out once more upon their voyage of discovery.

1673. July 17. They reached the mouth of the Arkansas River, and after some intercourse with Indian tribes in that region, they decided to set out upon their return for fear that something might occur if they went further, to make the knowledge they had gained unavailable to their country.

1673. July 30. New York was retaken by a Dutch fleet through the weakness of the garrison.

1673. September. Marquette and Joliet reached Green Bay upon their return, the former being in very poor health. Joliet went at once to Quebec to report.

1673. A short-lived insurrection occurred in Brazil under Beckman, whose watchword was "Down with the Jesuits and all monopoly."

1674. Feb. 19. The Treaty of Westminster was concluded between England and Holland by the terms of which New York and all associated territory were restored to the English.

1674. Laval was appointed the first bishop of Quebec.

1674. Aug. 10. An awful hurricane occurred in Barbadoes, and did great damage. Scarcely a house or tree was left, save as it might have been sheltered by the hills. Ruin was visible everywhere, and many lives were lost.

1674. Oct. 25. Father Marquette set out on a trip down the Mississippi to found a mission at Kaskaskia, among the Illinois Indians. He was accompanied by two Frenchmen, and was joined on the way by parties of Indians. They passed down the shore of Lake Michigan, and entered the river Chicago. At a short distance up this stream the health of Marquette became so enfeebled that the party was obliged to stop and make preparations for spending the winter. They remained till the following March, living upon game, and visited by wandering tribes of Indians.

1674. Oct. 31. Edmund Andros having been appointed governor of the lands belonging to the Duke of York, arrived in New York and received the city from the Dutch.

1674. An Indian mission was established near Easthampton, Mass., by Rev. Samuel Treat, who began his arduous labors among them with great enthusiasm, and accomplished a gigantic work. He visited and preached in different villages. The Indians became very much attached to him. The approaching King Philip's war was very disastrous to the "praying" Indians scattered through Massachusetts. It did not affect those of Plymouth colony so greatly. At the close of this century there were about three thousand "praying" Indians in New England. Only two hundred and five of them were in Massachusetts. The rest were in Plymouth colony, and on the islands of

Southern Massachusetts. These praying Indians have since wasted away. A remnant, of impure blood, still remain.

1674. The first Sunday School in America was started at Roxbury, Mass.

1675. An Effectual Rebuff. Edmund Andros, governor of New York, visited the Connecticut River with the design of claiming this territory as being within the grant of the Duke of York. But he was not allowed to read the patent of the Duke to the people at Fort Saybrook. He was prevented from doing so by Capt. Bull, of that place, who would not listen to any assumption of authority by Gov. Andros. So the disappointed officeholder returned to New York.

1675. Father Marquette, being stronger, set out for his destination, the Indian village of Kaskaskia, near the Mississippi. Finding before long that his strength was again failing, he set out upon his return to the northern missions. He reached Lake Michigan and began his trip up the eastern shore toward Michillimackinac.

DEATH OF MARQUETTE.

1675. May 19. Father Marquette died upon the shore of Lake Michigan, at a spot where his followers were obliged to stop on account of his extreme weakness. He sank rapidly away, and died calmly at last. His was one of the noblest spirits of early Canadian history. His talents were remarkable, and his character pure and holy. The interest in his work is destined to increase. The man has never been fully known in America.

1675. The Seneca Indians gave trouble in Virginia. The planters were aroused, and many were killed on both sides, by an irregular warfare.

1675. June 24. King Philip's war broke out in New England by an attack upon Swansea, in which some of the inhabitants were killed as they returned from meeting. The town was afterward burned. This was the opening of that bloody struggle which filled so many of the growing villages with sorrow and ashes. It swept from one to another with frightful rapidity. The colonists speedily took up arms, and there was constant bloodshed till Philip's death in 1676.

1676. Bacon's Rebellion. Nathaniel Bacon of Virginia, originated a rebellion against Berkeley's government, because prompt measures were not taken to suppress Indian outrages. The difficulty passed through several stages, during one of which Jamestown was burned by the conspirators, and was never rebuilt. Bacon finally died, and the rebellion sank away. Berkeley inflicted many punishments during this year and the next. Twenty-two of Bacon's followers were hanged.

KING PHILIP.

1676. Aug. 12. King Philip was slain, and his war brought to a speedy close. King Philip was the second son of Massasoit, the Wampanoag sachem. His former Indian name was Metacomet. Upon the death of his elder brother, Alexander, in 1662, after a short rule of about one year, Philip succeeded to the chieftainship of the tribe. From the very first the English seem to have suspected him of plotting against them. One of his first acts was to proceed to Plymouth with some of his principal chiefs and there sign a treaty, setting forth his desire to remain on the same terms of friendship with the English, which had been maintained by his father and brother. For the first nine years of

his rule nothing of importance is mentioned as having taken place.

In 1671 signs of a plot against the English seemed more apparent. A council was held as soon as possible at Taunton, in which Philip confessed his guilt and signed a treaty, the conditions of which he failed to fulfil. At another hearing in Boston he made the same pledges. But at the same time he was making preparations for a general war. The neighboring tribes had been secretly enlisted for the work. The powerful Narragansetts had promised to have four thousand warriors ready for the war by 1676. Several Christian Indians had hinted to the English that war was meditated. John Sassamon, a converted Indian, formerly a subject of Philip, was sent to preach among the Namasket Indians. He had not been among them long before he became convinced that war would be begun at no distant day. As soon as possible he communicated with the governor at Plymouth, at the same time enjoining upon him the strictest secrecy. Philip soon learned in some way that Sassamon had revealed the plot, and the life of the latter soon paid the penalty. The trial and execution of three Indians for this murder, hastened the outbreak planned by Philip. The full tide of horrid Indian warfare was soon rolling over Massachusetts. For a time terror reigned complete. But after awhile reverses began to dampen the ardor of Philip's allies.

The Deerfield Indians, then the Nipmucks and Narragansetts retired from the contest. Another series of reverses followed. From July 11th to Aug. 1st he lost many of his people by death and capture. Upon the last date his wife and his son, then nine years old, were taken. Such was his affection for these that he is said to have declared that his heart was ready to break, and that he was now willing to die. The pursuit was kept up until the Indians took refuge in a swamp near Pokanoket. This last retreat was surrounded by the whites early on the morning of Aug. 12th, the situation having been made known by an Indian deserter. A force under Capt. Golding was sent into the swamp. Philip, just aroused from sleep, started to flee with only a portion of his clothing. He was soon confronted by an Englishman named Caleb Cook, with the Indian who had betrayed the place, and was named Alderman. Cook took deliberate aim, but his gun missed fire. The Indian, whose gun was loaded with two balls, then fired, and Philip fell, shot through the heart. His head was cut off, taken to Plymouth, and exposed upon a gibbet for twenty years afterward. The body was denied burial. Philip, like his father, Massasoit, was always opposed to the Christian religion. The conduct of the English, often as barbarous as that of the savages themselves, was not such as to favorably incline the minds of these warriors toward the faith of the white man. Philip was a man of many good traits, but his impatient spirit rebelled at the injustice practiced toward his people; an injustice which has been the part of the red man from his first contact with the whites down to the present time.

1676. Indian Slaves. Major Waldron seized by a stratagem a large number of Indians, including some of King Philip's men who had fled thither, at Dover, N. H. He sent three hundred of them into slavery. This occasioned fresh Indian outbreaks for years.

1676. Right of Taxation. Virginia declared it to be the "right of Virginians as well as of all other Englishmen, not to be taxed but by their own consent, expressed by their representatives."

1676. Edward Randolph came to Massachusetts as a royal commissioner, but he could effect nothing with that colony. There was too much wit and knowledge in the sturdy colonial magistrates. He soon returned to England. The trade of Massachusetts was now reaching such an extent as to cause serious opposition in England.

1677. February. A great naval battle was fought between a French fleet and a Dutch fleet near the island of Tobago. The former were attempting to get possession of the island, but failed. The battle was very severe. Twelve vessels were burned, and all the rest dismantled. The result was almost complete destruction.

1677. The Province of Maine was bought from the heirs of Gorges, by Massachusetts, for £1,250. Mr. Usher of Boston made the transaction, and passed the right over to the colony subsequently. The colony thus outwitted the king, who was planning to buy the right for the government, and get the settlements out from the jurisdiction of Massachusetts.

1677. December. Tobago was finally taken by the commander of the French fleet, who landed, and utterly destroyed the property of the island. He transported the inhabitants. The French did not repeople the island. The island has changed hands several times since, but is now English.

1679. A synod was held in New England to deliberate upon the subject of public calamities, and to promote reformation of manners throughout the colonies.

1679. New Hampshire was made a royal province, the authority of Massachusetts over it having been annulled. John Cutts was made governor. This was the first royal province in New England.

1679. The English residents in Yucatan were seized by the Spanish and sent to Havana as prisoners. Their property, to the amount of £100,000, was confiscated.

1679. First Collectors. Edward Randolph landed in Boston to assume the duties of royal collector, to which he had been appointed. He was made collector, surveyor of all New England, and was to appoint deputies for the other New England colonies. He attempted his work, but was constantly opposed and could get no redress from the colonial courts. The ship-owners treated him with constant aversion. He was at one time imprisoned. In other colonies the collectors did not fare much better. Conflicts took place for a time, but ceased at last, because the collectors ceased to carry out their orders exactly. Thus the laws fell into disuse very greatly until the necessity of raising money at the close of the French and Indian war in the next century, caused the restrictions which precipitated the Revolution.

1679. The first vessel ever built on the upper lakes was constructed on the United States shore just above Niagara Falls by LaSalle, and was named the "Griffin." It was of forty-five tons burden, and sailed through Lake Erie, the Straits of Detroit, Lake St. Clair, up to Michillimackinac. LaSalle proceeded down the shores of Wisconsin in canoes and sent back the Griffin to Fort Fron-

tenac with a load of furs, and directions to return as soon as possible with aid. With fourteen men, among them several priests, LaSalle pushed on in four heavily laden canoes. They were soon near the Wisconsin shore, but were put in great danger of destruction by gales which came on with great severity, and lasted several days. They sustained themselves as best they could, and at last pushed on to the southern end of Lake Michigan. Here LaSalle decided to wait for the expected reënforcements from Michillimackinac. They began building a fort, and remained until a man named Tonty reached the camp with a small company. The Griffin was never heard from. It is probable that she sank in a gale while on her way to Fort Frontenac.

1680. January. LaSalle in Illinois. After much difficulty LaSalle and his companions reached the vicinity of the present city of Peoria, Illinois. Here they built a fort which was named Fort Crevecoeur, and was the first spot at which white men attempted to make a permanent habitation in Illinois. It was here that LaSalle became convinced of the loss of the Griffin, upon which he had relied to return and bring an outfit for a second vessel to be built for the descent of the Mississippi.

1680. Feb. 29. A party set out from Fort Crevecoeur to explore the river Illinois to its mouth.

1680. March 2. LaSalle and five companions set out from Fort Crevecoeur for Fort Frontenac, in order to obtain supplies necessary for the further voyage down the Mississippi.

1680. May 6. A Great Journey. LaSalle arrived after surmounting almost incredible difficulties, at Fort Frontenac, on Lake Ontario. He had marched about one thousand miles in sixty-five days, and had accomplished "the most arduous journey ever made by Frenchmen in America." Here he found that his property had been seized, and yet he gained at Montreal new supplies for another trip. But news soon reached him that almost the entire garrison he had left at Fort Crevecoeur had destroyed what they could at that place and had deserted, going north to Michillimackinac, and committing depredations at several places. These were the difficulties over which LaSalle constantly and courageously triumphed.

1680. Aug. 10. LaSalle with twenty-five men set out from Fort Frontenac to attempt once more the exploration of the Mississippi. He desired to relieve Tonty who remained faithful to his leader through all changes, and to whom a large place should be given in any full account of this great enterprise. Tonty was now waiting at Fort Crevecoeur to know the further plans of LaSalle.

1680. December. LaSalle reached the ruins of Fort Crevecoeur, but found no traces of Tonty and the few men who had remained faithful. He descended the river, found that the Illinois Indians had been terribly slaughtered by the Iroquois, and finally turned back to the St. Joseph's River, where the larger part of his last force were awaiting his commands. In the meantime, Tonty and his companions, after severe experiences in the war between the Illinois and the Iroquois, had turned north, and at last reached Green Bay.

1680. Charleston, S. C. Old Charlestown in Carolina was abandoned, and the present city of Charleston was founded, and soon became the capital of the southern province.

1680. Indian Slaves. An Indian war broke out in Carolina, but was vigorously suppressed. A bounty was offered for every Indian, and many were sold to the West Indies for slaves. This continued till the proprietors learned of it, and stopped it.

1680. Right of Taxation. The New Jersey assembly this year declared that duties laid on goods without its consent, were "illegal and unconstitutional." Resistance to the collection of them was offered in one case.

1680. A Sunday school was opened in Plymouth colony.

1680. The Rogerenes, a kind of Seventh Day Baptists, were established in Connecticut.

1680. The Savoy Confession was adopted by a synod of New England churches.

1681. March 4. William Penn received from Charles II. a grant of Pennsylvania in full for a claim of sixteen thousand pounds against the English government, transmitted to him by his father, Admiral Sir William Penn, of the navy. He addressed a letter to the inhabitants of the province, which he sent by Capt. William Markham, whom he directed to take charge of the province, and act as governor.

1681. Roman Catholics were disfranchised in Maryland, and public offices were to be given only to Protestants.

1681. The "Old Ship" in Hingham, Mass., was built, and is still used by the Unitarian Society of that town as a place of worship. It is probably the oldest church in New England.

1681. A printing press was set up in Virginia, and a volume of colonial laws was being printed, when orders came from England to "allow no person to use a press on any occasion whatever." This shut off all printing in the province till 1729.

1681. "Plant-cutters" in Virginia. The difficulties from over production of tobacco became so great that some impatient leaders, with a band of men, went from plantation to plantation cutting up the young tobacco plants. But this method did the situation no good. Lord Culpepper hanged some of the men who started this movement, and undertook to remedy the difficulty by inflating the currency. His efforts were attended with very poor results.

1681. LaSalle having spent the winter at Fort Miami, on Lake Michigan, formed an alliance among the remnants of Indian tribes which dwelt in the region, with a view to the aid which this alliance would bring to his plan for the exploration of the Mississippi. He then set out for Canada in order to get further help and supplies. At Michillimackinac he found his old friend Tonty, the Italian. Having reached Montreal he made his plans to start once more, in hope of a complete success. Late in the autumn he arrived with his followers at Fort Miami, at the southern end of Lake Michigan.

1681. Dec. 21. The first portion of LaSalle's company set out into the wilderness by way of the river Chicago, and were soon followed by all the rest. In spite of snow and ice they pushed their way onward past the scenes of LaSalle's former experiences.

1682. East Jersey was sold to pay the debts of Sir George Carteret, the proprietor, who had died in 1679. Twelve persons bought it, one of whom was William Penn, who thus became associated with the entire province of

New Jersey. Both East and West Jersey were now owned by Quakers.

1682. Feb. 2. LaSalle and his company reached the Mississippi and found it so full of floating ice that they were obliged to wait a week. They soon set out upon the bosom of the stream whose course had been such a mystery. They swept on past the mouth of the great Missouri, down through the freshly springing verdure of warmer latitudes.

1682. April 9. Louisiana Named. They reached the Gulf of Mexico and took formal possession in the name of the French crown, conferring the name of Louisiana upon the whole region. A column was erected, with the arms of France upon it. A cross was placed beside it, and a leaden plate bearing the French arms, was buried in the soil beneath.

1682. May. Philadelphia. The site of the great town which was to be the capital of Pennsylvania, was determined upon, and streets were laid out by survey. The name Philadelphia is found in a deed dated the 10th of 5th mo. 1682. The ground upon which it was built was bought of the Swedes.

1682. Ten Scotch families settled at Port Royal, S. C., under Henry Erskine, second Lord Cardross, who came to this country to escape the tyranny of Lauderdale, High Commissioner of Scotland. Lord Cardross soon returned to Great Britain.

1682. August. Delaware. The Duke of York gave the counties of Delaware by deed to William Penn, at the latter's solicitation, in order that the province of Pennsylvania might have better access to the Atlantic Ocean. Delaware was thus separated from New York. It was under the authority of Pennsylvania until the Revolution, although for a long time it held a separate assembly.

1682. August. Peter Stuyvesant, the last governor of New Netherland, died on his farm near East River, in what is now the city of New York. He was born in Friesland in 1602, and as his parents intended him for the ministry, his early education was quite extended. His own choice, however, led him later to enter the army. He served in the West Indies, where he lost a leg, which disabled him for future service. In 1647 he arrived in New Amsterdam as the governor appointed by the Dutch government. His first measure was to conciliate the Indians who had been growing unfriendly. He then adjusted the dispute between his province and the English, concerning boundary lines. When the fleet sent by James, Duke of York, to take possession of the grant given him by his brother Charles II. appeared in the Harbor, the stern old governor refused to surrender. For twenty years he had ruled with an iron hand, believing his authority to be absolute, and not until he saw that the people would not resist, did he give up the city. After this he lived quietly on his farm till his death. He and his wife were buried in St. Mark's church on Tenth St., New York.

1682. Oct. 27. William Penn arrived in America and landed at New Castle on the Delaware, receiving possession of that territory from the magistrates. He at once visited Upland which he named Chester, also Philadelphia, where there were already many settlers.

1682. The English prisoners who had been sent from Campeachy to Havana by the Spaniards, went to Jamaica.

1682. November. A great treaty was arranged between William Penn

and the Indians of Pennsylvania under the old "treaty tree" at Shakamaxon. It is now asserted that no evidence exists of the conclusion of such a treaty, but some relations of good will were without doubt formed about this time. A monument stands upon the spot to commemorate the "Treaty Ground."

the great accession of territory to the French crown. But having heard that the Iroquois were about to wage another war on the western Indians, *1600-1682. Claude Loraine.* he deferred his departure, and with a company of men went into the territory of the Illinois and fortified a camp upon the summit of a high rock

PETER STUYVESANT.

1682. Dec. 4. The first general assembly ever held in Pennsylvania was called at Chester by William Penn. A body of laws was passed for the province. Roman Catholics were tolerated.

1682. Fort St. Louis. LaSalle and his companions having worked their way up the Mississippi reached Michillimackinac whence the former was about sailing for France to report in person concerning which rises above the river. Here they prepared to spend the winter. Around their camp the Indians gathered in large numbers to gain protection. This place was called Fort St. Louis by LaSalle. Col. Dongan, Governor of New York, was behind the movements of the Iroquois and tried to instigate them to attacks upon the western Indians in order to get control of the fur trade in that

region. The poor Indians in many instances were made the instruments of the white man's policy. The jealousy of government or trade has been sufficient in its power to rouse whole tribes to wars of extermination.

UNCAS.

1682. Uncas, the first chief of the Mohegan Indians, died. He had formerly been a minor chief of the Pequod tribe. A short time before the Pequod war he became dissatisfied with Sassacus, the head sachem, and revolted, drawing away with him the people in the southern part of the Pequod territory known as Moheag. He was called by the whites the King of the Mohegans. He is said to have been a strong, courageous man, but crafty, subtle and treacherous. For a long time he was in the greatest favor with the whites. In the Pequod war he fought with his Mohegans on the side of the English against his own countrymen and relatives. The long enmity which existed between Uncas and Miantonomoh, sachem of the Narragansetts, is well known. The death of the latter caused his relatives and followers to pursue the war further, with the hope of avenging their leader. Through aid given by the English the Mohegans escaped annihilation. In August, 1675, when the English were just entering upon their war with King Philip, Uncas was compelled in order to insure his neutrality, to deliver up all the arms of the tribe, and to leave two of his sons, then about thirty years of age, at Boston as hostages for his good behavior. He lived to be quite old, as dissolute, wicked and vicious in his old age as he had been in his younger days. His life nowhere presents at any point evidence that he possessed a single noble trait of character to relieve the gloom of his history. His grave is in a beautiful and romantic spot in the town of Norwich, Conn., close by the falls of the Yantic River.

ROGER WILLIAMS.

1683. April. Roger Williams died at Providence, R. I., at the age of eighty-four years. It is difficult to give an estimate of this wonderful and yet singular man. He was a type of a class of men scattered around the world, and through all time, who have some remarkable gifts which put them in a sense in advance of their times, who are, however, deficient in those other qualities as eminent as the first when possessed, which would enable them to be at peace with their own times without the compromise of principle; which would in fact enable the possessor to serve as a true leader of the times to better things. The life of Roger Williams was a stormy one, not because of his principle, but because of the abuse of his principle, which so set him in antagonism to communities in which he lived, that there could be no harmony till he should go. Doubtless mistaken judgments were pronounced upon him, and evil words were spoken of him, for which there is no excuse. He and his opponents were alike liable to err. He had the faculty of magnifying differences, which is so disastrous to any cause we try to help. Most of his long life was spent in America. He was born in Wales, England, in 1599, studied at Cambridge, and sailed to America in 1630. He laid the foundations of Rhode Island, and is justly honored for the things he held according to the truth. It was after his removal to Rhode Island that he became a Baptist.

1683. The first Jesuit mission in Old or Lower California was founded by Father Eusebius Kino, and was speedily followed by fifteen other missions which were operated until the Jesuits were expelled from Spain and its provinces in 1759.

1683. The first school in Pennsylvania was a tuition school taught by Enoch Flower, who taught "reading, writing, and casting accounts," for eight shillings a year.

1683. July. The first "yearly meeting" of the Friends was held in Philadelphia.

1683. The first representative assembly was called in New York by the governor, and a "Charter of Liberties" was adopted. It provided for trial by jury and the right of suffrage, together with other privileges. This charter was never really approved by the Duke of York, and was subsequently declared void by the throne.

1683. Penny post established in London.

1683. A notice of Chicago appears on a map dated at "Quebec, Canada, 1683." The spot is laid down as "Fort Checagou."

1683. LaSalle after having remained at Fort St. Louis most of the year in a vain attempt to get supplies from Canada, where his property had been seized and his enemies increased in power, at last went to Quebec and sailed for France, in order to establish the usefulness of his explorations.

1683. A buccaneer expedition was organized against Vera Cruz by Van Horn, of Ostend. A force of twelve hundred men sailed in six vessels and seized the city by surprise in the night. The city was ravaged for booty, and an offer of $2,000,000, which the inhabitants agreed to pay as a ransom, was accepted. A Spanish fleet having appeared, the buccaneers sailed away with $1,000,000, which had been paid, and fifteen hundred prisoners.

1684. Piracy in Spanish waters was encouraged by the governors of Carolina. There was at this time a rapid change in the governors of the province.

1684. The grant of Virginia made to the Earl of Arlington and Lord Culpepper, was revoked by the king. Virginia became once more a royal province. Culpepper's government had been an entire failure. Lord Howard succeeded him as royal governor and increased all the old difficulties by his selfishness and greed. Popular liberty was undergoing discipline for a time to come.

1606-1684. Corneille.

1684. The Charter of Massachusetts was revoked by the king. The great blow had at last fallen, and the colony was to suffer a period of greater discipline than had yet come upon it. But relief would come at last.

1684. A woman charged with witchcraft in Pennsylvania was acquitted.

1684. June 12. William Penn sailed for England, to care for the interests of his province.

1684. Expedition to Gulf of Mexico. LaSalle having arrived in France petitioned the crown for the further support of his enterprises, and obtained the royal favor. A messenger was sent to Canada with orders for the restoration of all La Salle's property. Four vessels were assigned for the expedition to the Gulf of Mexico for the purpose of founding a colony at the mouth of the Mississippi. LaSalle strongly urged this as a means of securing command of the whole region of the Gulf of Mexico, and forming the

best guard against the enlargement of the English colonies.

1684. Aug. 1. LaSalle sailed with about two hundred and eighty persons for the foundation of the proposed colony in Louisiana. But the passage was rendered disagreeable by grave differences between himself and the other officers of the fleet. At last one vessel was taken by the Spaniards, and LaSalle became seriously ill.

1684. Dec. 28. They sighted land on the northern shore of the Gulf of Mexico, and coasted to the west toward the mouth of the Mississippi.

1684. The buccaneers, under Van Horn, made an attack upon some of the settlements of Peru. Four thousand men joined in the raid, and left destruction behind them along the coast. Great plunder was taken, and when a ransom was exacted, it was forced to be of gold, pearls, or jewels. Many people were murdered.

1618-1685. Murillo.
1685. Edict of Nantes revoked by Louis XIV. of France. Protestants persecuted.
1685-1689. James II. King of England.

1685. A Novel Currency. Intendant Meules of Quebec, issued a currency made of common playing-cards cut into four pieces, stamped with the French royal stamp, and signed by the officials. It was soon issued by others, and was declared convertible into bills of exchange at certain times only. It grew in amount until it killed trade. In 1714 it amounted to two million livres.

1685. The Faithful Soldier. Grammont, a buccaneer, seized Campeachy and raided upon the country around for several weeks. At the first assault the town was captured, and the force set for its defense totally overcome. An attack was made upon the citadel, and in a short time it was abandoned by all save one, who affirmed that he would remain at his post though all the others fled. He did so, and when the buccaneers entered the stronghold their commander was so struck with this singular fidelity to duty, that he forbade the man or his possessions to be injured, and gave him a reward besides. Because the governor of the province would not ransom the city, Grammont blew up the citadel, burned the place, and then withdrew with his force and plunder to San Domingo.

1685. February. The expedition of LaSalle having passed the mouth of the Mississippi without knowing it, at last was disembarked at what is now Matagorda Bay, Texas. Troubles arose constantly among the members of the company, and the vessels were injured by being carelessly run aground. Everything seemed to be adverse to the desires of LaSalle. The Indians disturbed them, and sickness prostrated many.

1685. Nov. 1. LaSalle set out from the temporary colony in order to explore the region to the east, and find the Mississippi. He took with him about thirty men.

1686. The English trading posts upon Hudson's Bay, except one at Port Nelson, were all seized by the French.

1686. The Scotch settlement at Port Royal, S. C., was entirely broken up by Spaniards from St. Augustine, in revenge for the piracy which had been committed upon their commerce in West India waters by English ships. The same force also penetrated the North Edisto River and destroyed several plantations. A number of persons were killed during the raid.

1686. Huguenot settlers arrived in New England.

1686. Feb. 13. Tonty having heard that LaSalle had sailed from France for the Gulf of Mexico, set out from Fort St. Louis, on the Illinois River, and descended the Mississippi to meet him. He went to the mouth of the river and failed to find any trace of his beloved leader. He wrote a letter and committed it to an Indian chief by whom it was given fourteen years later to d'Iberville, who was then successfully colonizing Louisiana. Tonty then left a few men near the mouth of the Arkansas, and returned to the Illinois.

1686. March. LaSalle and a portion of his companions returned to the temporary settlement at Matagorda Bay, after having wandered about with many misfortunes. LaSalle now determined to make his way through the wilderness to Canada.

1686. April 22. The company selected for the march set out upon their undertaking.

1686. Oct. 17. LaSalle and a remnant of those who had set out with him, came back again to the old place. He had been severely ill, and some of his men had deserted, so that it was useless to proceed. Difficulties thickened about this persistent explorer, and almost any other man would have given up in despair.

1686. All the charters of the New England colonies were annulled by King James, and Sir Edmund Andros was appointed governor of the whole territory.

1686. Dec. 19. Andros reached Boston to serve as governor of New England. He laid taxes, and excited trouble at once. He ordered that no marriage be solemnized save by a Church of England minister, and that no printing press be operated. He also declared that Episcopacy should be established, and that the popular power should be humbled.

1686. Printing in Pennsylvania. The first printing press outside of Massachusetts, was set up at Shakamaxon, Penn., by William Bradford, who had come to America through the influence of William Penn. Mr. Bradford's first issue was an "Almanac for the Year of the Christian's Account."

1687. Jan. 7. LaSalle set out once more upon an attempt to push through the forests of Canada. The entire colony was now much reduced by deaths, and the situation had become extremely sad. Their only hope lay in reaching friends in the way proposed. Their vessels were totally destroyed, and no other resource was afforded them save a trip through the woods to the St. Lawrence.

DEATH OF LASALLE.

1687. March 19. LaSalle was shot by some of those who accompanied him, and who were reckless, dangerous spirits. Thus ended a life of great purpose, at the early age of forty-three years. It was a life of constant struggle with difficulty. The mind of LaSalle was bent upon opening the Mississippi to the stream of colonization. But he was cut off before his great project was realized, and left the name of one of the greatest American explorers.

1687. October. A number of the men who had set out with LaSalle arrived at the Illinois River. Other murders were committed after the death of LaSalle. All knowledge of the great leader's end was carefully kept by deceit from the Indians upon the way, and from the men at Fort St. Louis, including Tonty. The wander-

1687. Telegraph invented.

ers finally went to France, where they told their story.

1687. The Hidden Charter. Sir Edmund Andros went from Boston to Hartford, Conn., to secure the Connecticut charter, but was defeated by the abstraction of it from its box, after the demand had been laid before the assembly. The lights were suddenly blown out, the charter hurried off and hidden in Charter Oak, Hartford, where it remained till the deposition of Andros occurred. Andros, however, took the government of Connecticut into his hands.

1687. A treasure of £300,000 was raised from a sunken vessel on the coast of Hayti by William Phips of New England. He had already made one unsuccessful attempt. The Duke of Albemarle aided him in fitting up his present expedition. He received £16,000 as his share of this recovered treasure, and a gold cup worth £1,000 was presented to his wife. He was afterward knighted by the king.

1687. An earthquake destroyed Callao, S. A.

1688. Sir Edmund Andros was appointed governor of New York and New Jersey, as well as of New England. The whole territory was made the Dominion of New England, much to the dissatisfaction of the citizens of New York. The boundary line between New York and Connecticut was now fixed in its present location. This ended a great dispute.

1628-1688. John Bunyan.

1688. A popular insurrection took place in Virginia because of the difficulties of the government and the financial depression, but was soon quelled.

1688. Revolution in England. James II. abdicated.

1688. A popular insurrection in North Carolina deposed Seth Sothell from the governorship of that province, because of his greed for gain and power.

1688. New France had a population of about eleven thousand, and the English American colonies about two hundred thousand.

1688. Slavery in Canada. A request was made to the French crown that negro slaves be allowed to be imported into Canada. The request was granted, but the system never flourished in that dominion.

1688. Feb. 18. First Remonstrance against Slavery. The German Friends were the first to publicly remonstrate against slavery, which they did this year by adopting in their meeting at Germantown, Penn., a paper setting forth the unlawfulness of "traffic in menbody," and claiming that there was no more liberty to do it in the case of negroes than in the case of white people.

1688. Witchcraft. An Irishwoman was executed in Boston for witchcraft after a solemn examination, in which the accused stated nothing clearly. The affair made a great impression, and an account was issued consisting of a discourse by Cotton Mather who was deceived by the case. The account was afterward issued in England by Richard Baxter, who declared that the evidence would convince all except a "very obdurate Sadducee."

1688. December. Tonty having heard of LaSalle's death and of the wretched colony in Texas, set out from Fort St. Louis to see if he could succor it. He traveled southward and pushed his way onward through swamps and forests, but finally, by the desertion of his men and the failure to obtain Indian guides, was obliged to turn back.

1689. The colony established temporarily at Matagorda Bay, Texas, by La Salle's expedition, was almost completely destroyed by the Indians. The survivors lived a wretched life among the tribes, and some of them in course of time got free, but only after very severe experiences.

1689. King William's War began between England and France, and arrayed New France and the English colonies against each other. New agitations and horrors now began, and Indian depredations broke out.

1689. April 18. Sir Edmund Andros was arrested in Boston by the excited citizens, before the news of William's accession to the English throne reached them. The announcement of James' overthrow came shortly, and caused great joy. The people of Boston had been greatly tried by the authority of Andros. He was sent to England as a prisoner in the following July, and accusations were presented against him, but he was never formally tried.

1689-1702. William and Mary, English monarchs.

1689-1725. Peter the Great, Czar of Russia.

1689. June. Leisler Revolution in New York. Capt. Jacob Leisler, a militia captain in New York, seeing the weakness of the officials, seized the government of that city, proclaimed the new king, and received the subjection of a large number of the troops. The members of the former council soon fled, and Leisler was in power for one and a half years. The population of New York at this time was not quite three thousand.

1689. An Indian war began in Eastern Maine, and many of the smaller settlements were abandoned.

1689. Major Waldron was killed at one of the garrison houses in Dover, N. H., by the Indians for his deceit in seizing some of them as prisoners in 1676. They gained access to him by friendly pretensions, and then hewed him to pieces in a most terrible manner.

1689. Aug. 25. Montreal was taken by the Iroquois.

1689. A public school was established by the Quakers in Philadelphia.

1689. A colony of Huguenots settled at New Rochelle, N. Y.

1689. A "news placard" was issued in Boston for the first time, and was the forerunner of the newspaper.

1689. King's Chapel was established in Boston, and the first edifice was erected.

1689. Buccaneers on the New England Coast. Thomas Hawkins and Thomas Pound, buccaneers, did considerable damage along the coast. Massachusetts Bay sent out Capt. Samuel Pease in the sloop Mary to capture their vessel. Capt. Pease found the pirates near Wood's Holl, and took them after a fierce conflict in which he was so severely wounded that he afterward died of it. Piracy was common along the coast and on the Newfoundland banks.

1690. Feb. 8. Schenectady, N. Y., was burned, and the inhabitants massacred during a violent snowstorm by a force of French and Indians from Canada. The French Jesuits were now instrumental in instigating the Indians to a series of horrible deeds, because of the accession of the Protestant William to the English throne.

1690. White paper first made in England.

1690. Stereotyping invented by John Muller at Leyden.

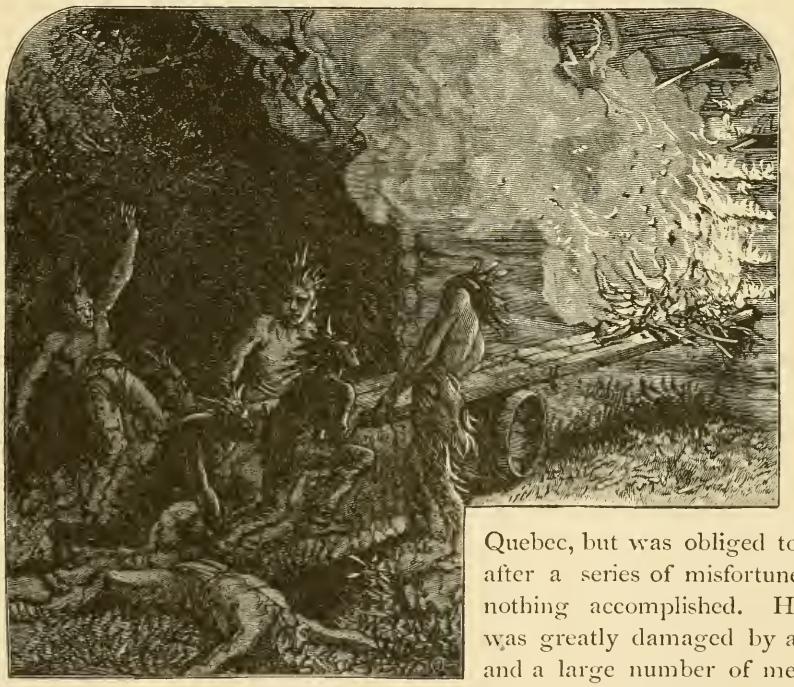
1690. March 27. Salmon Falls, N. H., was burned by the Indians.

1690. May. The settlement at Casco Bay was destroyed by the Indians. The object was to kindle a blaze along the entire New York and New England frontier.

1690. May. An American congress, the first ever summoned, was called by Gov. Leisler, and met at New York to consider the question of a united defence of the colonies. It was decided to attempt the conquest of Acadia and Canada. A force was to go by land to threaten Montreal, and a second force by sea against Quebec.

1690. Sir William Phips was sent in the meantime with a fleet and a force of eight hundred men against Acadia. Port Royal and other towns were taken, and plundered.

1690. August. Failure of the Two Expeditions. Sir William Phips sailed from Boston with thirty-two vessels and twenty-two hundred men. He reached Quebec, but was obliged to return after a series of misfortunes, with nothing accomplished. His fleet was greatly damaged by a storm, and a large number of men were lost. The land force against Montreal had no better success.



INDIAN ATTACK.

1690. Hiacoomes, the first Indian convert to Christianity in New England, and a faithful minister, died at about eighty years of age. He is said to have been the best Indian preacher of whom we have any account. He began preaching in Martha's Vineyard, and finally became pastor of an Indian church there. "He was a faithful and successful minister, slow of speech, grave in manners, of blameless life, and sound in doctrine."

1690. A colony of French refugees settled in Carolina.

1690. Francis Nicholson was appointed governor of Virginia, and effected a great change in the condition of the province. He was active in improving production and trade, and took measures to promote the morals of the community. The people were much pleased with his administration.

1690. The first Presbyterian church

in America was founded at Snow Hill, Maryland, by Francis Mackemie, the father of the Presbyterian church in the New World.

FIRST NEWSPAPER.

1690. A newspaper, the first in America, was issued in Boston, Mass., under the editorship of Benjamin Harris. It was called "Public Occurrences both Foreign and Domestic." The publisher promised that the country "should be furnished once a month (or if a glut of occurrences happen, oftener) with an account of such considerable things as have occurred under our notice," and "to enlighten the public as to the occurrents of Divine Providence." On account of certain political utterances it was suppressed after the first issue.

FIRST PAPER MILL.

1690. The first paper mill in the New World was set up at Roxborough, near Philadelphia, by William Rittenhouse, William Bradford the printer, and Thomas Tresse. Paper was made for writing, printing, and wrapping purposes. The mill was afterward carried off by a freshet, and others were established at the beginning of the next century.

1690. Whale-fishing was for the first time begun on a large scale in America, by the Nantucket sailors.

1690. December. First Paper Money. Bills of Credit were issued by Massachusetts to pay for the expedition against Quebec, to the amount of £40,000. This was the first paper money issued in the English colonies, and probably upon the continent.

1691. March 19. Trouble in New York. Col. Henry Sloughter who had been appointed governor of New York, arrived in that city. Trouble arose over the delivery of the authority to him by Leisler, who was arrested and tried.

1691. May 16. Execution of Leisler. Leisler, and his son-in-law Milborne, were executed in New York on a charge of rebellion and treason. They sympathized with popular power, and were not very wise men. It is said that Gov. Sloughter signed their death warrants while he was intoxicated. Gov. Sloughter died very suddenly in the July following. The Leisler and the anti-Leisler factions vexed the political life of the province for years.

1691. Major Schuyler of Albany, with an English force and three hundred Mohawk Indians, went down Lake Champlain and defeated a French force of eight hundred men.

1691. Nov. 26. Port Royal, in Acadia, was retaken by a French ship.

1691. Maryland was taken from Lord Baltimore, and became a royal province. The Catholics were disfranchised, and the Church of England was made the church of the province.

1691. The yellow fever visited Barbadoes, W. I., with great severity.

1691. The volcano Imbabura, in South America, poured forth vast quantities of mud, and thousands of little fishes.

1692. June 7. An earthquake desolated the island of Jamaica. Port Royal, which stood upon a point jutting into the sea, was sunk in three minutes. Two thousand houses were destroyed. The ruin extended over the whole island.

1692. Episcopalians, Baptists, and Quakers in Massachusetts, were released from the obligation to help support Congregational churches.

1692. William Penn was deprived of his rights as governor of Pennsylvania, on account of charges of treason made against him.

1692. "Mast Trees." The new charter of New England provided that through the immense pine forests all trees which were more than two feet in diameter at a foot above the ground, should be the property of the king for the royal navy. A "surveyor-general of the king's woods" was appointed, whose duty it was to see that such trees were marked by stamping the "broad arrow" upon them. The fine for cutting one of these marked trees was £100. Innumerable conflicts arose. Lumbermen in the woods and at the mills became mad very frequently because they found their best trees stamped with the arrow, especially since they had been gaining a trade in spars with the French and Spanish islands. A vessel loaded with spars for these islands was likely to have the arrow of confiscation placed upon her by the royal officer. Wrangles of all sorts occurred. Many of the stamped trees rotted in the forests, which made the trouble all the worse. These forest laws excited a great deal of thought over the king's prerogative. It was a cruel policy to enforce them, because the fishermen and lumbermen were dependent on the lumber trade.

1692. First Opera in London.

WITCHCRAFT DELUSION.

1692. September. The flame of this fearful excitement in Massachusetts burned at its height during this month. It had slowly risen from the first kindlings until it threatened to sweep everything before it. At the present day we do not see how it could have attained such a heat. But at that time nearly the whole world believed in witchcraft, sorcery, and kindred things. A few isolated cases, attributed to such influences, had occurred in the history of the different colonies during the previous fifty years. But it was reserved for Salem, the home of peace, to witness the grim tragedy in all its horror. The origin of the delusion seems to lie with widely contrasted parties, two Indian slaves from South America, who lived in the family of Rev. Mr. Parris, pastor at Salem village, and a band of children about ten years of age, who met during the winter of 1691-2 for the purpose of practicing tricks and magic of different sorts. It was not long before their antics began to attract the attention of older persons. John Indian and his wife Tituba helped on the children. What was at first a matter of play and curiosity became at last a part to carry out before people, and a deception to maintain. Older persons gradually became involved in the delusion. At first the fallings and queer motions and interruptions in church, practiced by the "afflicted children" were not laid to any one except the evil spirits. But at last in some way it became suggested that certain persons in the vicinity were causing the trouble by a malicious power. Then the evil began to have more dread consequences. The accusations at first fell upon three persons. Sarah Good, a destitute, sickly woman, Sarah Osburn, "a melancholy, distracted old woman," and Tituba, the Indian woman, were arrested Feb. 29 of this year. A crowd attended the examination. The "children" went through various exercises, alleged to have been caused by looking at the accused. Martha Corey and Rebecca

Nourse were soon assailed, and committed. The recklessness of the accusers was rapidly fixing its terrible peril to some of the best persons in Salem village. The movement of the circumstances was constantly becoming more and more intense. The whole region was aroused and distracted. Ministers preached upon the trouble in awful tones. Worthy Christian lives did not now prevent accusation and commitment. During April several were imprisoned. The month of May saw the visitation spreading into other towns, including Andover. The life and the business of the country around were filled with dread. During June executions began upon the gallows on Witch Hill, Salem. Rebecca Nourse, a saintly woman, was one of five hanged July 19. Rev. Geo. Burroughs was one of five executed Aug. 19. Several of these condemnations were only carried through by the constant exhibition of afflictions on the part of the accusers. Noble spirits suffered thus, but would not secure their acquittal by confessing witchcraft, which they knew to be false. In September others were executed, and old Giles Corey was pressed to death. His fate deserves more than a passing mention. His wife had suffered before him, partially through his own testimony. He had at the first believed in witchcraft, and had thought that his holy wife might be possessed of some such power as was charged upon her. But now that his own misfortune had come, his mind was cleared, and he saw the atrocious imposition practiced. At last he made his determination. He would plead neither "guilty" nor "not guilty." If he should plead "not guilty," and be convicted, as would certainly be the result, his property would be confiscated, and his children left without any. He therefore made his will in prison, giving his estate to two sons who had believed in the innocence of their mother in her day of trial. When called before the court he would not open his mouth. The end came. He suffered the English penalty for refusing to plead. The old man, eighty-one years of age, was laid upon his back, and weights of stone placed upon his chest until he expired. He suffered heroically. We hope that his terrible death had a part at least in causing the revulsion of public sentiment which soon followed. The excitement declined. An accusation against the wife of Rev. Mr. Hale of Beverly, was so eminently false that it pierced the bubble. Within a short time one hundred and fifty were let loose from prison. Twenty had been executed, and two lost their lives in prison.

The delusion had wrought terrible ill. The year had been spoiled for all business, and piercing regrets entered the hearts of many. The region was saddened. Homes were desolated. The effect was awful to contemplate. As much as could be done in after years to remove the infamy, was done by churches, jurors, and leading accusers. Judge Sewall was humiliated for life by the part he had taken in the affair. His confession of error was read to the congregation in the Old South Church, Boston, while he stood in his pew with bowed head. Witchcraft in any such form as that of 1692, was forever gone in America. It could not rise again to work ruin and misery.

[NOTE. At this very time witches were being executed in England. 30,000 in all were executed there. In Europe, executions continued long after they had ceased in America. Between 1580 and 1680, 100,000 witches were executed in Germany. In 1515, in three months, 500 were burned in Geneva. Fifty years after this, Blackstone argued the existence of witchcraft. Coke, Bacon, and other eminent and learned men believed in it. America was free from belief in this delusion sooner than any other country.]

SECTION XI.

THE MATURING FORCES. 1693-1713.

PARTY warfare began at the first of the present period to be more distinctly outlined in New England. The new charter was the occasion of this. Those who advocated the old charter which had been annulled, were called "Liberty men," and those who supported the new charter were called "Prerogative men." Under the new charter more scope was given to the royal power which was striving to gain the supremacy through all the colonies. The parties of the Revolution had their rise in these days. The enmity of England to American manufactures became more manifest. A development had begun, however, which could not be repressed. In spite of the "Hat Act," "Sugar Act," etc., the colonies grew in intelligence and skill. Religious movements helped train the people in a strong faith and patience which would be tested in coming days. Good elements were emigrating from the Old World to try the life and freedom of the New World. The men were now being born who were to lead in the stormy times a little later. Benjamin Franklin was already showing his remarkable gifts. In the comparative quiet of this time many forces were maturing for the great struggle ahead.

1693. Episcopacy in New York. Through the influence of Gov. Fletcher, of New York, Church of England ministers were settled in a portion of the parishes of that State. The act which was passed decreed that in the counties of Westchester, Queens, and Richmond, a certain number of vestrymen and wardens should be annually chosen by the people. The ministers were to be elected by these vestrymen. Although the act did not expressly state that only Episcopal ministers should be chosen, yet the affair was so managed that such was the result. In many towns, therefore, some people were obliged to help support two ministers, their own and an Episcopal one.

1693. The first printing house in the province of New York was set up by William Bradford, of Philadelphia. He was induced to undertake this by a grant of £40 a year, and had the privilege of printing on his own account. His first issue was a proclamation.

1693. Connecticut Pluck. Gov. Fletcher of New York, having been

ordered by the king to take command of the Connecticut militia, proceeded to Hartford, but was prevented from making his commission heard while being read, by Capt. William Wadsworth, who caused the drums to beat. Gov. Fletcher at first ordered silence, but afterward gave up the attempt, when Capt. Wadsworth had said to him, "If I am interrupted again, I will make the sun shine through you in a moment."

1693. **William and Mary College** was founded at Williamsburg, Va., according to a charter of the previous year. The first building was erected upon a plan made by Sir Christopher Wren, the great English architect.

1693. **Kingston, Jamaica,** was founded because of the destruction of Port Royal the previous year.

1694. **First Rice Planted.** A little package of rice from Madagascar was given by a sea captain who was forced to put into Charleston Harbor, to Gov. Smith of Carolina, who planted it, and thus originated the culture of that which has since been one of the great staple productions of the region.

1694. **Maryland Schools and Libraries.** Annapolis was made the capital of Maryland, in place of St. Mary's. It was arranged for each county to have a school. "King William's School" was opened at Annapolis this year. Each parish of the colony was also to have a library of fifty volumes. Annapolis library had a library of eleven hundred volumes.

1694. **William Penn** having proved the falsity of the charges against himself, was reinstated in the proprietary government of his province.

1694. **A revolt** of negroes occurred in Pernambuco, and was traced in its origin to the influence of the "Palmarese Nation."

1695. **February. A colony** of persons from Dorchester, Mass., composing a church with Joseph Lord for pastor, emigrated to South Carolina and founded a town on the Ashley River, twenty miles above Charleston. The influence of this colony grew to be very great, and has been felt in the history of the whole region.

1695. **Feb. 18. Death of Gov. Phips.** Gov. Phips of Massachusetts, who had gone to England to answer certain charges made against him, died in London at the age of forty-five years. He was born at Woolwich on the Kennebec River, Maine, in 1650. He tended sheep till he was eighteen years of age, and subsequently displayed great energy in several directions. He became commander of a vessel which he had built, and undertook to search for sunken treasure in West India waters. His success in this enriched him, and brought him a reputation as a successful man, besides gaining for him the honors of knighthood. His expedition against Quebec was a failure, but his government of Massachusetts was in the main wise and beneficent.

1695. **John Archdale,** a Quaker, was appointed governor of Carolina, and mediated successfully between the different political and religious elements in the colony.

1696. **A "Board of Trade"** was established in England, to have general oversight of colonial affairs. This board of seven was a constant source of annoyance to the colonists, and helped produce the Revolution. They were appointed to enforce the Laws of Trade and the Navigation Acts.

1696. **Pemaquid** was taken by a French force under Col. Iberville, who

thus extended French power into the very center of Maine, and opened New England to Indian raids. He also took English posts upon Newfoundland.

1696. John Archdale, Governor of Carolina, resigned his government amid the blessings of the people. He was succeeded by Joseph Blake, who continued the work of firmly establishing the colony.

MRS. DUSTIN AND THE INDIANS.

1696. A fort was established at Pensacola, Florida, by the Spaniards.

1696. Slavery Among Quakers. The Society of Friends at its Yearly Meeting passed a resolve to discourage the buying of more negroes, and to provide for the moral well-being of such as were owned as slaves. This action was due to the discussion of the matter in several "Quarterly Meetings."

1696. Piracy. Owing to the trouble between England and France, many privateers were cruising the ocean, and capturing merchant vessels. Measures were taken in England to provide for the suppression of these, and Capt. William Kidd was put in command of the Adventure, which had been fitted up by the Earl of Bellomont and others. He sailed from New York with a commission forbidding him to leave the Atlantic waters. Failing to find the objects of his

search, however, he sailed to Madagascar, which was at the time a noted resort of pirates.

1696. The Palmarese Nation of free blacks in Brazil was exterminated by the Portuguese, as it was thought that they had instigated trouble among the colonists at large. Lancaster, with six thousand men, overthrew the first negro kingdom planted in America.

MRS. DUSTIN'S ESCAPE.

1697. March. Haverhill, Mass., was attacked and partially destroyed by the Indians. Mrs. Hannah Dustin, her nurse, named Mary Neff, and a boy named Samuel Leonardson, were carried away captive. During a night on the march through New Hampshire, the three persons rose silently while their Indian captors had sunk away to sleep, and by the light of the fire in the center, tomahawked ten of the red men. The boy had found out the day before from one of the Indians how to strike a man so as to cause instant death. The question was answered because it was thought to have been asked from mere idle curiosity. Only a squaw and a child were left alive, and they fled for their lives. The captives then made the best of their way back to the settlements, taking the scalps along with them to prove the truth of their story, which would hardly be credited without some tangible evidence. The general court of Massachusetts paid the escaped captives £50. A beautiful monument was erected in 1874 upon Dustin's Island in the Merrimac River, above Concord, N. H. It bears the names of the three, and devices to symbolize their heroism.

1697. The Huguenots were again enfranchised in Carolina, and more successfully than in 1691. Roman Catholics were disfranchised.

1697. Sept. 20. The treaty of Ryswick ended King William's war. The French received the west portion of San Domingo.

1697. Buccaneers. Cartagena, S. A., was taken by a large force of buccaneers under Pointis. There were twelve hundred men in seven ships. No such stronghold as Cartagena had before been taken by the buccaneers. Out of $8,000,000 booty Pointis kept a large part for himself, and his men, disappointed, plundered the city again. The fleet was, however, very nearly destroyed by Dutch, English, and Spanish ships. After this time the power and organization of the buccaneers began to decline. Many former pirates passed into other pursuits.

1698. The Scotch Darien Colony. A colony of twelve hundred men under William Paterson, was founded by the Scotch on the Isthmus of Panama. Several hundred thousand pounds were raised for the expedition. The colony was established about thirty miles northwest of the Gulf of Darien. The settlers named the region New Caledonia. They had expected to obtain supplies from the English colonies but this was prevented, and the members began to die from the effects of unusual diet and circumstances. In a few months the colony was abandoned, almost no one being left to hold it.

1699. Jan. 25. Sieur Lemoyne d'Iberville having been sent by the King of France with an expedition to attempt the colonization of the Mississippi Valley, arrived on the coast of the Gulf of Mexico, near Pensacola.

1699. March 2. Biloxi. He entered the Mississippi River and explored

the vicinity. He afterward established a settlement on the Island of Biloxi in Mobile Bay, and then returned to France.

1699. July 6. Capt. William Kidd was arrested in Boston, whither he had been induced to come by a letter from Gov. Bellomont promising him security. Kidd had at this time been known to have seized a merchant vessel, and to have been otherwise piratical in the later part of his cruise, although he stoutly claimed to have been fulfilling his commission. After his arrest he was sent to England for trial.

1699. Too Late. Col. Campbell, with thirteen hundred men, arrived at the Scotch colony of Darien after its abandonment. The Spaniards attacked and captured the reenforcement, and very few of the colonists found their way home again. This was the end of the great Scotch project for colonizing the Isthmus.

1639-1699. Racine.

1699. Gold mines were discovered in Brazil.

1699. An "emigration pamphlet," the first in America, was issued at Boston to induce Yankees to settle in Panama.

1699. The yellow fever was seen for the first time in Philadelphia.

1699. William Penn again arrived in America, after having had much trouble in England through the misrepresentation of his conduct and motives. He found Pennsylvania greatly increased in all respects.

1700. The first distillation of liquor in America was at Boston in the making of New England rum from West India molasses.

1700. D'Iberville came again from France and established a settlement on the Mississippi River nearly forty miles below New Orleans, at Poverty Point.

1700. Natchez. The site of Natchez was selected for a settlement and named Rosalie by De Tonty, who had come down the river from Canada with a party. The place was soon abandoned, and not occupied till 1716.

1700. The lead mines at Dubuque, Iowa, were discovered by a Frenchman named Le Sueur. They were not worked, however, till 1788, by Julien Dubuque, from whom the place was named.

1700. Origin of Yale College. Ten Connecticut clergymen, feeling the need of higher education in the province, came together, each bringing several books, and saying upon depositing them on the table, "I give these books for the founding of a college in Connecticut." This gave a real start to the enterprise, which resulted in the establishment of Yale College.

1700. National debt of England begun.

EXECUTION OF CAPT. KIDD.

1701. May 24. Capt. Kidd was executed in London whither he had been sent after his arrest in Boston. He had had a trial only in name, being refused counsel and the privilege of sending for papers or witnesses. With such injustice as that was he tried and condemned. One charge which was made against him was the murder of William Moore, a sailor whom he was alleged to have killed in a wrangle by striking him over the head with a bucket. For this, and for piracy, he and nine companions were executed. Capt. Kidd asserted that he struck Moore for mutinous conduct, and that he was forced by his men to take the Quidah Merchant. This man who has had such a singular reputation was a native of Scotland, and was the son of John Kidd, a non-conformist minister.

He early went to sea, and soon exhibited the qualities of an excellent navigator. He came to America and sailed hence upon numerous voyages, gaining a name for energy and skill. He became engaged in the attempts to suppress piracy, and in 1691 the colony of New York paid him £150 for his aid in protecting it against freebooters. The command of a vessel which was sent out by a company to capture piratical vessels was given to him. In 1695 and 1696 he was granted two commissions giving him authority to engage in that service. He made one or two captures of French vessels, bringing them into New York, and then sailed to Madagascar, which had become a famous resort for pirates. This was in 1696 and 1697. It was asserted within a year that Capt. Kidd had himself become a pirate. Orders for his arrest were sent out to all English colonies. He came to the West Indies in the Quidah Merchant, for the capture of which vessel he was afterward condemned, and leaving it at a little island near Hayti, came north to the New England coast in a sloop. He here entered into correspondence with the Earl of Bellomont, at that time governor of the New England colonies, with the apparent desire of reïnstating himself in the favor of government. Some treasure was buried by him on Gardiner's Island. He was then enticed to Boston where he was arrested in a few days, and from which place he was sent to England with the result above detailed. The Earl of Bellomont afterward secured the spoil which had been hidden on Gardiner's Island, to the amount of £14,000. Many persons have in later years dug for other treasure reputed to have been hidden by Capt. Kidd, the traditions of which were wholly without foundation. The ill which the man did, for he undoubtedly during those last two years engaged in piracy, has grown until it completely overshadows the years of service which he rendered to commerce. When measured in the scales of exact and impartial justice, the character of Kidd does not seem to equal in ill-desert the characters of Drake and Hawkins and others who spent years in raiding upon the South American coast cities, and carrying off their ill-gotten booty. There is nothing to show that Kidd was as cruel, heartless, bloodthirsty, and greedy of gain as either of the men above mentioned, whose cases appear different because they sailed under the authority of the English government in conducting their infamous enterprises.

1701. Boston instructed its representatives to "put a period to negroes being slaves."

1701. Yale College Charter. The ten clergymen who had agreed to found a college in Connecticut, obtained from the assembly a charter for their institution, with a grant of one hundred and twenty pounds a year. The institution was located at Saybrook.

1701. A new constitution, called a "Charter of Liberties," was adopted for Pennsylvania. It made the qualification of a voter to be fifty acres of land free from incumbrance, or personal property worth £50. A new charter was given the city of Philadelphia.

1701-1706. Philip V. King of Spain and Portugal.

1701. "Jesuits and popish priests" were declared by acts passed in New York and Massachusetts to "be incendiaries," and were threatened with "perpetual imprisonment."

1701. July 24. Detroit was founded

by a company of settlers and soldiers under De la Motte Cadillac, who named the place Fort Pontchartrain, and became commander of the post. The settlement suffered great opposition, both from Indians and Canadians.

1702. May. Queen Anne's War began by a declaration of war by England against France. The American colonists soon began to feel its influence.

1702. Lord Cornbury became governor of New York, and until his recall in 1708, conducted the affairs of the province solely for his own advantage. He was a profligate man, and sometimes appeared upon certain occasions in the dress of a woman.

1702. A pestilent fever which was brought to New York from St. Thomas, carried off six hundred persons, which at the time constituted one-tenth of the whole population. It was probably the yellow fever.

1702. A grammar free school was established in New York by an act passed this year.

1702. A Spanish expedition across the country from Florida to attack Charleston, S. C., was met and routed by some English traders and friendly Creek Indians.

1702. St. Augustine was blockaded with an expedition from South Carolina under Gov. Moore. There was no result. The province issued its paper money to the extent of $26,000 to pay for the undertaking. The Spaniards now began to arouse the Indians more completely.

1702–1714. Anne Queen of England.

1702. The French fort at Biloxi was transferred to Mobile River, and became the first settlement in what is now Alabama.

1702. Vincennes, Indiana, was settled by French soldiers from Canada, who soon became accustomed to Indian life, and were in the end greatly assimilated to those around them.

1702. St. Christopher, one of the Leeward Islands, became a scene of confusion this year, in the expulsion of the French settlers by the English. The island had formerly been neutral ground, though there had been more or less trouble for fifty years. Many of the English settlements in the West Indies originated in St. Christopher, or St. Kitts, as it is sometimes called.

1703. January. A great fire destroyed Port Royal, Jamaica.

1703. June 20. An Indian conference was held by Gov. Dudley, of Massachusetts at Casco Bay, in the province of Maine, with apparently good results. But in a few weeks the eastern Indians were again burning the settlements, and murdering the inhabitants.

1703. An expedition against the Indians friendly to Spain was made by the governor of South Carolina. Many villages were burned, and eight hundred captives taken.

1703. Indications of Independence. Quarry, in a memorial to the British government on colonial affairs, says, "Commonwealth notions improve daily, and if it be not checked in time, the rights and privileges of British subjects will be thought too narrow." He advised interference with towns. This little thing speaks loudly of a coming struggle.

1703. First Russian newspaper. Saint Petersburg founded.

1704. March 1. Massacre at Deerfield, Mass. A party of French and Indians fell upon the town of Deerfield, Mass., murdering forty-seven of the in-

habitants, and carrying one hundred and twelve away captive into Canada, through the deep snow and severe cold. The expedition was undertaken for the purpose of securing the bell which hung in Deerfield meeting house. The bell had been sent from France for a village church in Canada, but had been taken by a privateer and carried with other goods to Boston, where it was bought by the people of Deerfield. It was taken away at the time of the massacre, and now hangs in the place which it was originally intended for.

FIRST PERMANENT NEWSPAPER.

1704. April 24. "The Boston News-Letter," the first permanent newspaper in the New World, was published at Boston, Mass., by Bartholomew Green, for John Campbell, postmaster and bookseller. The first number consisted of three very small pages, and contained only one advertisement, that of Mr. Campbell. The "News-Letter" existed forty years before it had three hundred subscribers.

1704. Printing was introduced into Louisiana by the French.

1704. A great agitation was caused in Carolina by the attempt to bring the province under the authority of the Church of England.

1632-1704. John Locke.

1704. A raid was made by Col. Benjamin Church with five hundred men upon the Indian settlements of Eastern Maine. Villages were burned, and many prisoners taken. The Indians had been harassing the colonists very severely.

1704. July 20. Capt. Peregrine White, who was born on board the Mayflower in Cape Cod Harbor, Nov. 20, 1620, died at Marshfield, Mass., at the age of eighty-three years, eight months. He was a strong, fine looking man, and had lived a useful life.

1704. September. Alexander Selkirk, a Scotchman, was left on the island of Juan Fernandez, four hundred and twenty miles west from the coast of Chili, and remained alone there for four years and four months. Selkirk sailed from England in charge of the Cinque Ports, a privateer, as pilot. Having quarreled with the captain, he asked to be put ashore as above stated. Supplies were furnished him, which were added to by the resources of the island. Capt. Woodes Rogers, of the privateer named The Duke, took Selkirk from the island.

1705. Gov. Nicholson was recalled from Virginia, and there was no royal governor in the province for five years. The assembly governed, and prepared the way for better times. This afforded a chance for a slight home training in the free management of affairs, which was very wholesome.

1705. The first Presbytery in America was organized at Philadelphia by seven members of the Presbyterian church, four of them being from Ireland.

1706. "Petticoat Insurrection." The women of Mobile became very angry and threatened rebellion against the colony, because they were forced to live on Indian corn. The supplies of the colony were very low, and considerable trouble resulted. The above danger has become known in history as the "petticoat insurrection."

1706-1746. John V. King of Portugal.

1706. The law in Carolina disfranchising dissenters, was repealed.

1706. Nevis, one of the Leeward Islands, was ravaged by the French.

1707. June. An expedition against Acadia was sent out by the inhabitants of New England, who were exasperated by a long series of Indian warfares chiefly produced by French influence. The expedition was entirely unsuccessful. During this time bounties were offered for Indian scalps, as they were at other times in the history of the country.

1707. England and Scotland united under title of Great Britain.

1707. Nevis, which had been ravaged by the French, was this year almost completely destroyed by one of the "most violent hurricanes ever recorded." It had been prosperous before this time, but was now brought very low.

1707. Germs of Liberty. The assembly of New Jersey prepared a remonstrance to Lord Cornbury, setting forth grievances under which the province was laboring, and asking that they be redressed. The paper contained one significant sentence: "Liberty is too valuable a thing to be easily parted with." Lord Cornbury answered the communication with considerable insolence, and helped by it to pave the way for his recall the next year.

1708. Aug. 29. Haverhill, Mass., was destroyed by French and Indians.

1708. Saybrook Platform. The churches of Connecticut held a convention at which a platform of belief and organization was adopted, and has since been known as the Saybrook Platform, because the meeting took place at Saybrook. The Westminster and Savoy Confessions, and the Thirty-nine Articles, were in general the basis of belief.

1709. The first printing press in Connecticut was set up at New London by Thomas Short.

1709. The oldest mining charter in the English colonies was granted a company to work the Granby copper mines in Connecticut. They have sometimes been known as the Simsbury mines. Copper was found about this time at a few other places. These mines were afterward bought by the State and worked by convicts.

1709. Prussic acid discovered by Diesbach.

1710. German Immigration. Several thousand Germans left their homes in the Palatinate, Germany, because of poverty, and settled in New York, Pennsylvania, Virginia, and Carolina. The transfer from their own country was carried out under the patronage of Queen Anne of England.

1710. The first government postoffices were established in America in accordance with an act of Parliament providing for a general postoffice for all English dominions. One central office was to be at New York, and other offices were to be at convenient places in each colony.

1710. Oct. 13. Acadia Captured. A combined English and colonial force having sailed for Acadia, captured Port Royal, and changed its name to Annapolis in honor of the queen. Acadia came under British control as Nova Scotia. This was the second time it had been taken by the English. The colonial officers deemed it of the greatest importance to drive the French out of America.

1710. Dec. 11. Wreck of the Nottingham. The Nottingham, a galley from London, went ashore in a northeast gale on Boon Island, one of the Isles of Shoals. For several days they had not been able to get an observation. The crew saved themselves upon the rocks as best they could during the short time in which the ship went to pieces. Not a

mouthful of food was saved except two or three "small cheeses," which they picked out of the seaweed. Now began a struggle for life. The weakest ones began to die from starvation. A boat which the survivors roughly put together, was broken up by the sea. A raft was then built, and two men started upon it for the New Hampshire shore. Neither of them reached it alive. One was washed up on the sand and led some of the settlers to search the vicinity, when the others were found in a very low condition. They had subsisted for a few days upon the body of the carpenter. For twenty-four days they had faced death on this little island. The captain's name was John Deane. He afterward prepared an account of the calamity, and it was published the next year at the end of a sermon by Cotton Mather.

1710. **Diamonds** were discovered in Brazil, and have since been mined there in great quantities.

1711. **Aug. 10. Invasion of Canada.** A great English expedition under Sir Hovenden Walker sailed from Boston for the capture of Quebec, but was prevented from entering the St. Lawrence by storms and fogs. It returned with the loss of eight ships and one thousand men. The same day a force of four thousand men left Albany to attack Montreal, but turned back when the disaster to the fleet was learned. The province of New York issued its first paper money or bills of credit in aid of this expedition.

1711. **October. The Tuscarora Indians** of North Carolina formed a plan to exterminate the whites, and massacred one hundred and thirty-seven in one night. The horrible work continued for three days. The natives were afterward successfully resisted, and driven from the country.

1711. **A slave market** was opened in New York City.

1711. **A severe fire** occurred in Boston, consuming one hundred buildings.

1711. **Mobile, Alabama.** The little French settlement on the Mobile River came near being entirely destroyed by a flood and hurricane, and was removed to the present site of Mobile, as being a safer place.

1712. **Abolitionism.** William Southeby, of Maryland, a Roman Catholic, petitioned the assembly of Pennsylvania to abolish slavery within that province. The reply was that it was "neither just nor convenient to set them at liberty." Mr. Southeby had written upon the subject of slavery fifteen or twenty years before.

1713. **March 20. The Six Nations.** A large Indian fort was captured in North Carolina, and the troubles in this colony apparently ended. Eight hundred captives were taken, and given to friendly tribes. A few Tuscaroras fled to New York, and were admitted as a sixth nation to the Iroquois confederacy. The term "Five Nations" at this date changes to "Six Nations."

1713. **April 11. The Treaty of Utrecht** closed Queen Anne's War. Acadia was ceded to England, and one year was given the settlers in which to take the oath of allegiance, or leave the country. New Brunswick, which had previously been in dispute, was included in the cession.

1713. **Forts** at Crown Point and Niagara were erected by the French. *1714-1727. George I. King of England.*

1713. **The entire province** of Maine came under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts.

1715. April 13. An uprising of the Yemassee Indians took place in the Carolinas. A great league was formed, and a massacre occurred. Over four hundred persons were slain. But the trouble was speedily put down by the energy of Charles Craven, governor of the southern province. A great blow was warded off partially.

1715. A law was passed in Maryland making a child follow the condition of its mother. The original law of 1663 making the child follow its father's condition, had been repealed in 1683.

1715. The logwood tree was propagated in Jamaica, from seed brought from Central America. It grew rapidly, and soon covered the island, which has since then furnished considerable of this wood to the trade of the world. It is only to be found there and in Spanish America.

1715-1774. Louis XV. King of France.

FIRST COFFEE CULTURE.

1715. A single coffee-plant was introduced into Martinique, W. I., by Capt. Descleux, a French officer, who attempted to bring several plants from Marly, but succeeded in getting only one to Martinique alive. Capt. Descleux himself endured thirst upon the voyage rather than have this plant perish for lack of water, which was getting low on shipboard. This plant is said to have been the parent stock of all the coffee culture in the West Indies and Brazil. It was speedily introduced into other islands, and raised with success.

1716. Two thousand slaves were owned in Massachusetts this year.

1716. Natchez was settled by the French under Lemoine de Bienville.

1716. Oct. 21. A "dark day" occurred in New England. People were obliged to use artificial lights in the daytime with which to do their ordinary work.

1716. First standing army in England.

1717. February. "The Great Snow Storm" occurred in Boston and the region, blocking up all travel.

1717. June 24. Port of Boston. For three years ending with this date, twelve hundred and forty-seven vessels had cleared at Boston.

1717. August. The Mississippi Scheme. An edict was issued in France giving the celebrated John Law permission to form the "Western Company" for trade and colonization in the Mississippi Valley. This was the beginning of the great "Mississippi Scheme."

1717. A paper mill is said to have been erected in Massachusetts.

1717. Yale College was removed from Saybrook to New Haven, because the most money could be obtained upon condition that it should be at the latter place. It received its name from Elihu Yale, one of its early benefactors. He gave about £500 in all.

1717. The first hospital in the English colonies was opened at Boston for persons sick with contagious diseases.

1717. A merchants' exchange was for the first time permitted at Montreal and Quebec.

1717. The "Margravate of Azilia." A colony on the Savannah River was planned by Sir Richard Montgomery, who purchased the site for the new town. The whole region was to be symmetrically divided as fast as the population increased. It was to be a model for regularity and beauty, and was to be called the "Margravate of Azilia." The

scheme was a fine one upon paper, but was a complete failure practically, because no emigrants appeared. The grant was from the proprietors of the Carolinas, and lay between the Savannah and Altamaha rivers.

1717. **Montevideo, Uruguay,** was founded by families from the Canary Islands.

1718. **New Orleans.** The site of a city was selected at the mouth of the Mississippi by the French, and named New Orleans. This was a part of the great scheme of John Law.

1718. **Silk and indigo** were introduced into Louisiana by the great "Western Company" under John Law.

1718. **The first copper-plate** engraving in America was a portrait of Increase Mather.

1718. **The first Presbyterian** church in New England was founded at Derry, N. H., by colonists from the North of Ireland. The manufacture of linen by the foot spinning wheel was also first introduced into this country by these settlers.

1718. **Convicts** were transported by England at this time at the rate of two thousand a year, and were sold to settlers for a term of years. Many at the end of their service became proprietors for themselves. In this way the English American colonies received quite a large number of settlers.

1718. **Black Beard.** Pirates had grown so powerful upon the coast of Carolina that a determined effort was made to put them down. Two expeditions were made against them, the last one of which succeeded in capturing the notorious leader of them all, known as Black Beard, though he and most of his men were slain in the attempt.

WILLIAM PENN.

1718. **July 30.** William Penn, the founder of Pennsylvania, died at Ruscombe, England, at the age of seventy-four years. Few men concerned in the colonization of America have left in history a distincter name than he. He lived an eventful life, almost from his childhood. He was expelled from Christ College, Oxford University, for having embraced Quakerism, to which he was converted by Thomas Loe. He could not be content to hold his new views quietly, for they had taken a strong hold upon his mind, and he considered himself under obligation to work for the truth. Ruptures occurred at different times between him and his father, Admiral Sir William Penn, who was greatly opposed to Quakerism, but peace was always reached again after each of these, and the estates of the admiral were left to William at the former's death. After the abrupt close of his studies, the son was sent upon a trip to the continent, and afterward put in charge of the family property in Ireland. Having been discovered in attending a Quaker meeting, he was thrown into prison, but was soon set free, although he was obliged to leave Ireland. Now began greater and sterner troubles through his devotion to the sect whose views he had adopted so heartily. He began to preach and to publish some writings in behalf of the Quaker doctrines. Before a great while he was thrown into the Tower, where he wrote during his imprisonment. He was once more set free through the influence of the Duke of York. But his difficulties were not at an end. In 1671 he was thrown into prison and lay in Newgate six months because he would not take an oath at his trial. "The Great Cause of

Liberty of Conscience" was written by him during this confinement. His pen was almost always busy, even when he could not speak for his principles. His mind was rapidly maturing those views upon peace and toleration which were so signally manifest in what he did in colonizing America. He again visited the continent, and was married when he went back to England. The government had owed his father an unpaid claim of £16,000, and now conferred upon the son a large tract of land in America, in payment of this sum. He was to be left entirely free in the establishment of laws for the management of the colonies which might be induced by him to settle upon his territory. This was the origin of his labors in Pennsylvania, which he at first named Sylvania, but to this his name was added in spite of his objections, making it Pennsylvania or Penn's Woods. The first settlement and growth of the province were somewhat remarkable. He still labored at the cost of difficulties, and was once or twice severely accused of treasonable designs in reference to the English government. He spent a series of years in America, and in general gained the confidence of the settlers upon his territory. His friendly contact with the Indians has been a famous part of his life in the New World. He went to England in 1701 to look after his estates which had been very poorly cared for by his agent. He never returned to America. He failed in health, and was injured mentally by an apoplectic attack in 1712. He was the subject of numerous unjust imputations all through his life, but we may safely say that they were incorrect, and that William Penn was one of the leading men of his times in everything which goes to make up genuine character. His sense of justice was certainly highly developed. The influence of his life may be set down as having entered into American colonization, and as having perpetuated itself along the lines of toleration and humanity.

1719. **The melodies** of Mother Goose began to be used in the nurseries of Boston. Thomas Fleet, who married Elizabeth, the daughter of Mrs. Vergoose, is said to have written them down as he heard them sung to his little children by his mother-in-law.

1719. "**The Reasons** for a Market in Boston" was the subject of a sermon preached by Dr. Coleman. Such themes were taken into the pulpit, because the press was under a censorship, and because no pamphlet even could be issued without a license. The pulpit was free. At a little later period than this, matter for newspapers must be examined by the colonial secretary. Almanacs were subject to examination. This hindered the growth of letters in America, and yet at the same time it promoted the cause of freedom.

1719. **Large numbers** of slaves began to be brought into the Mississippi Valley by the French.

1719. **A sect** called "New Born" was founded at Oley, Berks County, Penn., by Matthias Bourman, of Germany. Perfectionism without dependence on the sacraments or on the Word of God, was their chief tenet.

1719. **Dunkers or Dunkards.** The German Baptists, more generally known as Dunkards, were first established in this country at Germantown and other places in Pennsylvania. They are sometimes called Tumblers because they baptize themselves by kneeling down and

pushing the head and body under the water. "Brethren" is the term they apply to themselves. They were founded in Germany in 1708, but within ten years from this date they all came to America. They have about 50,000 communicants. They practice the brotherly washing of feet, the kiss of charity, threefold immersion, and the anointing of the sick with oil.

1719. **Daniel Defoe,** an English author, issued "The Life and strange surprising adventures of Robinson Crusoe of York, Mariner, who lived eight and twenty years all alone in an uninhabited island on the coast of America, near the mouth of the great river Orinoco."

1719. **Dec. 17. The Aurora Borealis** was first noticed by the inhabitants of New England, who regarded the appearance with some degree of terror.

1719. **Dec. 21. The Boston Gazette,** the second newspaper in the English colonies, was established and issued by James Franklin, an older brother of Benjamin.

1719. **Dec. 22. The first newspaper** in Pennsylvania called the "American Weekly Mercury," was issued at Philadelphia by Andrew Bradford and John Copson.

1719. **Tobacco Pipes.** The first advertisement of home made tobacco pipes in the colonies appeared in the Mercury, published in Philadelphia. It offered "good long Taylern Tobacco-pipes, sold at 4s. per gross by the single gross, and 3s. for a larger quantity, by Richard Warden, tobacco pipe maker, living under the same roof with Philip Syng, goldsmith, near the market place; where also any that have occasion may have their pipes burned at 8 d. per gross."

1719. **Whaling** in Davis' Strait was begun by the Dutch, who found it safe and profitable.

1719. **St. Vincent,** one of the West Indies, was settled by the citizens of Martinique, many of whom took up their residence in the former island. It had been left by general consent to the Caribs, until the present time. At a time unknown, some Africans had taken refuge in the island, and mixing with the natives, had originated the race known as "Black Caribs."

1720. **Tea** began to be used in Boston.

1720. **Witchcraft.** An attempt was made to revive the witchcraft delusion at Littleton, Mass. The fraud was followed up closely by some persons who suspected it, and one of the principal agents afterward confessed the falsity of the claim.

1720. **Salt springs** in Southern Illinois were known and used at this date by the French and Indians.

1720. **Lead mines** were discovered and worked in Missouri by two Frenchmen named Renault and LaMotte.

1720. **Failure of John Law.** John Law's great scheme for the colonization of Louisiana was entirely annihilated by the loss of public confidence in the paper shares, stocks and bonds, which he had issued in the name of the "Company." During the excitement which attended this issue, thousands of persons had rushed to Paris for speculation, men had made fortunes in an hour, money had been loaned at a quarter per cent. for fifteen minutes, and everything was bewitched. When the end came it was a terrible blow to the thousands who were ruined. John Law himself was left almost penniless, and wandered henceforth from place to place as a gambler,

till his death in 1729. Louisiana became a royal province.

1721. First Inoculation for Small Pox. The small pox raged in Boston very extensively, and more than five thousand persons were attacked. The general court adjourned to Cambridge. Cotton Mather induced Dr. Zabdiel Boylston to try inoculation upon his own children, servants, and a few others who would consent to it. This created great excitement among the citizens, and much abuse was heaped upon those who favored the practice. Two hundred and eighty-six were inoculated, and only six of them died. Of the five thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine persons attacked by the disease, eight hundred and forty-four died, or a very much greater proportion than in the case of those who were inoculated. Half the population of Boston was taken down by the scourge. The efficacy of the new step was proved beyond a doubt.

1721. Inoculation introduced into England by Lady Montague.

1721. August. "The New England Courant" was established by James Franklin in Boston, the printing of the Gazette having been taken away from him by the owner. He undertook to make the new enterprise a vehicle for free criticism, but was imprisoned. The *Courant* lived about six years. Benjamin Franklin set type for it, and wrote some articles for it. Disagreement between the brothers finally led Benjamin to run away to Philadelphia.

1721. First Attempt at Marine Insurance. John Copson of Philadelphia, undertook to start an office for marine insurance, and advertised to that effect, but was entirely unsuccessful, because the ship merchants felt that they could get safer insurance in other countries. This was the earliest attempt at insurance of any kind on this continent.

1721. The "Apostle of Greenland." Hans Egede, a Danish clergyman from Vaagen, Norway, sailed from Denmark in the barque Hope, with two hundred and forty settlers, besides his wife and four children. His object was to find the lost Norse colony in Greenland, of which he had read in the old chronicles, and to convert the natives. He founded a settlement called Godthaab or Good Hope upon Baal's River, and soon began to teach. For a time the settlement suffered privations, and at one time it was ordered by the government to be given up. But the perseverance of the devoted leader at last secured the victory. This colony was the beginning of modern Greenland. Egede found some slight remains of former settlers, but no settlement. All had perished.

1721. First Masonic Lodge. The Albion Lodge, formerly No. 17, E. R., of the city of Quebec, is the oldest lodge of Free Masons upon the American continent, having been instituted twelve years before the first United States lodge.

1722. Brunswick, Maine, was burned by the Abenaki Indians. These hostilities were for the sake of resisting the English occupation of the province, and were incited to a very great extent by the French. This was the outbreak of the third Indian war in New England.

1722. The first paper money in Pennsylvania was issued by vote of the assembly to the amount of £45,000. It was guarded with special care to prevent its depreciation.

1722. The Timber Controversy. The strife which had raged in New England for thirty years over the confiscation of the best timber from the forests for gov-

ernment use, did not cease. The surveyors still went through the forests and put the king's "broad arrow" upon any tree which pleased the eye. The colonists could never submit to have their best timber culled without compensation. Difficulties continued to arise, and royal power was even then threatened by the indignant freemen of New England. The colonists were also forbidden to sell timber to Spain and Portugal.

1722. Aug. 28. **Port Royal,** Jamaica, was overwhelmed by the sea. This was the result of a tremendous hurricane which swept over and desolated the whole island.

1722. **The University of Havana** was established by a bull of Pope Innocent XIII., and was afterward approved by the Spanish government.

1723. **Indian wars** broke out in Chili and lasted for fifty years, to the great distress of the province.

1724. May 3. **A pirate** vessel was brought into Boston which had been taken by John Fillmore, Edward Cheeseman, and an Indian. The pirate Capt. Phillips had taken the fishing sloop Dolphin, of Cape Ann, on the banks. Fillmore and the other sailors were impressed on board the captor; but finally the above three laid their plans and successfully took control of the vessel, killing three, including Phillips. Fillmore was the great grandfather of Millard Fillmore.

1724. **First Mutual Benefit Society.** The Carpenter's Society was organized in Philadelphia, and led the way in the long list of union societies for all trades and lines of work. At the first of the present century a great many were organized.

1724. Aug. 22. **Father Rale Killed.** Norridgewock, Maine, an Indian village, was attacked by English settlers because of Indian outrages. Father Sebastian Rale, the Jesuit who had established himself among the Indians and become very influential among them, was slain in the attack. His death ended French power over the eastern Indians, who now grew more peaceful.

1724. **Uruguay** was conquered from the Portuguese by the Spanish, and annexed to the viceroyalty of Buenos Ayres.

1725. May 8. **A severe fight** took place in what is now Fryeburg, Maine, between a company of whites under Capt. John Lovewell, and the Pequawkett or Pigwacket Indians under Paugus, their sachem. Both leaders were killed, and the Indian tribe went farther north to live. The whites lost a score or more of men.

1725. **A repeating fire-arm** is said to have been exhibited in Boston by a Mr. Pim, who had constructed it. Penhallow, in his account of the Indian wars, states that it would fire eleven times without reloading.

1725. **The first newspaper** in New York, named "The New York Gazette," was established by William Bradford.

1726. **Three pirates** named William Fly, Samuel Cole, and Henry Greenville, were executed in Boston. Before the execution a sermon was preached to the doomed men in Old Brattle St. church by Dr. Coleman. Capt. Fly would not go into the church, and was smiling and careless to the very last. The bodies were buried on an island which was afterward worn away by the sea.

1727. **The vast importation** of slaves was bitterly complained of by South Carolina.

1642-1727. Sir Isaac Newton. 1727-1760. George II. King of England.

1727. Steel. A Connecticut blacksmith discovered the way of changing common iron into good steel.

1727. The first levee along the Mississippi at New Orleans, a mile in length, was erected by Perier to guard against the annual overflows of the river, which had been quite troublesome.

1727. Oct. 29. A severe earthquake was experienced in the English colonies. It was alarming enough to cause many persons to suspend their occupations in great terror.

1728. The first newspaper in Maryland was established at Annapolis by William Parks.

1728. James Ogelthorpe besought Parliament to interfere for imprisoned English debtors. He secured the release of many, and sent them to America.

1728. Sir William Keith suggested extending by act of Parliament the duties upon parchments to America. The effort was prevented by Sir Robert Walpole.

1728. The Log College was founded at Neshaminy, Penn., by William Tennent from Ireland, the father of William and Gilbert Tennent, for the education of the Presbyterian ministry.

1728. Vitus Behring was sent out by the Russian government into the seas which border upon the northeast coast of Siberia. In this trip he discovered the strait which bears his name, though it is not known that he sailed through it. This was his second voyage of exploration, his first not being in those waters.

1728. The great Dismal Swamp was for the first time accurately surveyed by Col. William Byrd. It lies partly in Virginia, and partly in North Carolina. A great deal of lumber is taken from the swamp. A canal and roads run through it in several directions.

1728. Duel on Boston Common. A duel was fought under the "old elm" on Boston Common by two young men named Woodbridge and Phillips. They met alone in the night, and used swords in their deadly encounter. Woodbridge was killed, and Phillips immediately fled to France. The affair caused a great excitement, and led to a new law against duelling.

1728. The most active known volcano in the world is Sangay, lying southeast of Quito. It is about seventeen thousand feet high, and has been in almost constant eruption since this date. Its roar has been heard three hundred and forty-eight geographical miles. Every fifteen minutes it sends out a vast amount of fiery scoriae.

1729. Jan. 23. Berkeley in America. George Berkeley, Dean of Derry in Ireland, afterward Bishop of Cloyne, arrived from England at Newport, R. I., in pursuance of his plans for promoting education and Christian labor. He had the idea of founding a university in America for the general good of the Anglican church, and for the conversion of the natives by training teachers to go among them. He obtained a promise of £20,000 from Sir Robert Walpole, prime minister of George I. This money was diverted to other objects by the influence of other people. Berkeley labored as a pastor among the people at Newport, but kept the idea of his college steadily in view. Waiting against hope, he at last received advice from Walpole through a friend, which convinced him that he could no longer rely upon the old expectations. He therefore returned to Eng-

land. He built a house which is still standing near Newport, and the rocks in whose retreat he is said to have composed "The Minute Philosopher," are now known as Berkeley's Rocks. He left his farm and a library of eight hundred and eighty volumes to Yale College.

1729. **The proprietors** of Carolina sold their right in the province to the English government for £8,000. North and South Carolina were now separated, and continued to be royal provinces till the Revolution.

1729. **Independence Hall,** in Philadelphia, which served till the Revolution as a State House, was also begun this year.

1729. **The Old South Church** in Boston was built. It was preceded by a cedar wood church, which was built in 1670. Thus it proved that two of the most important buildings in the Revolution were built the same year.

1729. Balloons invented by Gusmar.

1729. **The Natchez Indians** rose and massacred the French at Rosalie, on the present site of Natchez. This created the hostility which resulted in the final extinction of the Natchez tribe.

1729. **Six thousand Irish** emigrants arrived this year, and dispersed through the colonies, principally Maryland and Virginia. During the next ten years a large number of Irish, Scotch and Quaker families entered the Shenandoah and Monongahela valleys.

1729. **The yellow fever** made its first appearance in New Granada, S. A., at Cartagena.

1730. **The Natchez Indians** were destroyed by the French in retaliation for the massacre of the colony at Rosalie a few months before.

1730. **A great earthquake** in Chili destroyed all the cities and villages between Concepcion and Coquimbo.

1730. **April. Rum Among Indians.** "The Chieffs of ye Delaware at Allegaening on the main road" sent a communication to Gov. Thomas at Philadelphia, stating that two or three recent barbarities upon white men had been caused by rum which had been brought to the Indians, and praying that the business might be suppressed.

1731. **A rebellion** took place in Paraguay under Antiquera, but it was soon crushed by the government. It ended in the flight, capture and death of Antiquera. Another unsuccessful attempt was made in 1734.

1731. **"Dr. Bray's Associates"** were organized in England to promote the instruction of negro children in the Southern colonies of North America.

1731. **The Reflecting Quadrant,** invented by Thomas Godfrey of Pennsylvania, began to be used this year. It was issued in England under Hadley, by whose name it is wrongly known.

1731. **First Subscription Library.** A public library scheme was set on foot by Benjamin Franklin at Philadelphia. He obtained fifty subscribers at forty shillings each, to the original stock. They also agreed to pay ten shillings annually for fifty years.

1731. **Fear of American Manufacturers.** The House of Commons directed the Board of Trade to make report with respect to the trade and manufactures carried on in the colonies "detrimental to the trade, navigations and manufactures of Great Britain." In the report subsequently given, express mention was made of the paper mill in Massachusetts, which it was "feared would interfere with the profit made by the British mer-

chants on foreign paper sent thither." The very general manufacture of shoes also frightened the English. A great number of itinerant shoemakers went from house to house and made such boots and shoes as were needed by a family for a long time. This was a custom which in some sections has continued nearly down to the present day. By such things did English merchants fear that their handsome profits would be cut off.

1731. **The first newspaper** in any of the present English American colonies, was issued at Barbadoes by Samuel Keimer, and was named "The Barbadoes Gazette."

1732. **The first newspaper** in Carolina, named "The South Carolina Gazette," was issued at Charleston.

1732. **The first newspaper** in Rhode Island, named "The Rhode Island Gazette," was issued at Newport by James Franklin. His was the first printing press in Newport.

1732. **"Poor Richard's Almanac"** was issued for the first time by Benjamin Franklin under the name of Richard Saunders. It obtained a wide circulation through its well known wise sayings and good advice. Its maxims were copied and translated in other languages.

1732. **June 9. Georgia.** James Edward Ogelthorpe and twenty other trustees received a charter for the territory between the Savannah and Altamaha Rivers, to be called Georgia. The charter was to run twenty-one years. The object of the colony was to provide a place for poor debtors in English prisons, many of whom were very worthy men, and willing to work. The plan met with considerable favor. The trustees were forbidden by their patent to take any land or compensation for themselves, whatever. The enterprise was to be sustained at first by charity in providing passage for those who were willing to go. It was also intended to make Georgia chiefly a silk and vine growing colony.

1732. **The yellow fever** visited some portion of the West Indies almost every year after this.

1732. **Hat Act.** Parliament decreed that no hat should be exported from the English American colonies, which had already begun to send these goods in large quantities to foreign countries. The same act forbade them to be carried from one province to another. This and similar laws were steps in the process of alienation.

1732. **Early Modern Missionaries.** Two men named Dober and Nitschman, set out from Denmark for St. Thomas, in the West Indies, having been told by a negro that a sister of his and others upon that island were longing to have religious instruction. The two missionaries had but six dollars each in their pockets when they started. They reached St. Thomas, began labor, and their mission was entirely successful.

1733. **Feb. 12. First Colony Ever Founded by Philanthropists.** Ogelthorpe and thirty-five families founded Savannah, Ga. This colony had been selected with great care from debtors who were honest and moral. They had arrived in Carolina in January, and had received much attention from the people of that province. Ogelthorpe in the meantime went into the new region, and selected a proper site for the colony. The men of South Carolina helped in erecting the first buildings. Mulberry trees were planted at once.

1733. **Negro Slavery in Georgia.**

The trustees passed an act excluding slavery from Georgia, because it would endanger a border province. Another reason was found in the fact that the inhabitants being poor must start upon a small scale, and therefore could not support slaves. These reasons were annulled in the after history of the colony. The presence of a slave-holding province on the north made it impossible to exclude slavery perpetually.

1733. Rum in Georgia. The trustees also excluded ardent spirits. They however established ale-houses and provided for wines and for brewing beer, because these drinks would be more wholesome and refreshing to the people. It was intended to make a temperance colony of Georgia. But violations of this occurred even among the officers of the colony. There were constant evasions of the law till its repeal took place in 1742.

1733. First Jewish Synagogue. Forty Jews soon arrived in Georgia and erected a synagogue, the first on this continent. These Jews were sent out by three commissioners who had been appointed to collect money. This action caused great excitement among the trustees, who wrote to Ogelthorpe to have the Jews removed from the colony at once. Benefactions in England had ceased, and prejudice had been aroused against the colony by the presence of the Jews in Savannah. But Ogelthorpe wrote back excellent accounts of their behavior, and saw at once that they were a great addition to the working force of the province. They were therefore not molested.

1733. A complaint of Massachusetts against encroachments upon popular power, was "rebuked as a high insult tending to shake off the dependence of the colony upon the kingdom."

1733. A treaty was held at Philadelphia with the "Six Nations," to induce them to resist the operations of the French on the upper Ohio and Allegheny.

1733. May 21. A treaty with the Creek Indians was concluded by Ogelthorpe, by the terms of which mutual trade was to be carried on. The relations of Ogelthorpe to the Indians were commendable, and rank with those sustained to the natives by William Penn and Roger Williams. The treaty was held under four pine trees on the banks of the Yamacraw.

1733. July 30. First Masonic Grand Lodge. The first grand lodge in the United States was constituted at Boston for New England, and was named St. John's Grand Lodge. Henry Price of Boston had been commissioned to do this by Anthony, Lord Viscount Montague, grand master of England.

1733. A play-house was in existence in New York, though it is not known that performances were given in it.

1733. The first paper money in Maryland was issued, and proved a great injury to the province.

1733. St. Croix, one of the Leeward Islands, was sold to the Danes by the French. It has been twice taken by the English, and twice returned. With St. Thomas and St. John it constitutes the only Danish possessions in America.

1734. March. Salzburgers. An "evangelical community" of Lutheran Salzburgers settled the village of Ebenezer, Ga. They had fled from the long persecution which they had experienced in their own country, and were true religious pilgrims. The first step toward

their coming had been taken by the "London Society for the Propagation of Christian Knowledge" in finding out whether they would be willing to emigrate to America. Ogelthorpe received them gladly, and aided them in preparing their settlement. Other Salzburgers came at a later date.

1734. **Eight pounds** of silk cocoons raised in Georgia were taken to England by Gov. Ogelthorpe. A trunk full was afterward carried. The silk was woven and shown to Queen Caroline, who was so much pleased with it that she selected a pattern from which a court dress was made. She appeared in this dress at a levee upon her next birthday. Silk culture, however, was not a complete success in the colony.

1734. **A colony** of Schwenckfelders came to Pennsylvania. They denied the efficacy of the Bible.

1734. **The old State House,** afterward Independence Hall in Philadelphia, begun in 1732, was completed.

1734. **Sugar Act.** Parliament passed an act for thirty years "for the better securing the trade of His Majesty's sugar colonies in America." Duties were laid so high as to practically exclude sugar and molasses from entering English American ports.

1734. **Nov. 17. Free Press in New York.** John Peter Zenger, printer of the New York Weekly Journal, which defended popular rights against the demands of the crown, was acquitted after imprisonment and trial, amid the rejoicing of the colonies. The case grew out of the demand made by the new governor of the province for salary before he arrived in America. Zenger resisted the demand with the above result. The spirit of liberty was moving through all the colonies in opposition to the attempted restrictions of Parliament. The trial was long and able. Andrew Hamilton, an eminent lawyer from Philadelphia, was counsel for Zenger.

1735. **First Moravian Colony.** Ten Moravian families settled upon the Ogeechee, in Georgia. This colony, the first in America, grew out of the efforts of Count Zinzendorf to promote their interests. They hoped to find a place in which they could freely carry out their ideas. Moravian missions were also founded in Greenland this year.

1736. **January. A colony** of Scotch Highlanders settled at New Inverness, Ga. These people were among the best and hardiest of the section from which they came.

1736. **The first newspaper** in Virginia, named "The Virginia Gazette," was issued at Williamsburg, where the first printing press in the colony had been set up by William Parks

1736. **February. John Wesley** and his brother Charles came to Georgia in a company of colonists. The former became the parish minister of Savannah. Charles was secretary of Indian affairs, and chaplain to the governor. An alienation soon occurred between the two, but they were afterward reconciled. Charles went to England soon, and never came back, on account of poor health. More Moravians and Salzburgers came upon this voyage. It is related that a fearful storm came upon the vessel and nearly carried it to the bottom. All were in great terror, except the Moravians. The storm broke upon them on Sunday, just at the time of service. A sudden burst of the tempest made the rest cry out in anguish. But the Moravians continued to sing the hymn which they had begun, and con-

ducted their worship to the end very calmly. After the storm was over, John Wesley said to one of the Moravians: "Were you not afraid?" "I thank God, no," was the reply. "But were not your women and children afraid?" "Our women and children are not afraid to die," was the sublime response.

1736. John Wesley's Sunday School. John Wesley established a school of about forty children in the parish of Christ Church, Savannah. He put it in charge of a Mr. Delamotte, but met the school himself every Sunday evening, heard the catechism, questioned them upon the sermon, and taught them the Bible. This preceded all modern Sunday schools, by more than half a century.

1736. The first steam engine built in America was made this year after the Newcomen type, for the copper mines of Mr. Schuyler, in New Jersey.

1736. The first bell foundry in America was established at New Haven, Conn., by Abel Parmalee, who petitioned the colony in vain for the monopoly of the business for twenty years.

1737. Paper hangings were for the first time advertised and sold in America.

1737. Sept. 19. Great Indian Walk. By a treaty arranged with the Delaware Indians, the proprietary government of Pennsylvania was to have as much land from them in the settlement of a dispute as should be determined by a walk of a day and a half. Edward Marshall, James Yeates and Solomon Jennings, were selected for the walk. Jennings gave out upon the way, and was in poor health till his death in a few years. Yeates fell the second morning in a fainting spell, and died in three days. Marshall kept on, and at noon of the second day had walked about eighty-six miles. A line was run obliquely to the Delaware and gave great offence to the Indians, who contended that it should be run in the most direct way from the end of the walk. The affair gave rise to much trouble, and in after years, to bloodshed. The Indians always claimed that they had been cheated by the way in which the walk had been conducted. Marshall lived to be ninety years of age.

1738. May 7. George Whitefield arrived at Savannah in order to undertake religious labor in the new settlements. He had already caused great wonder in England by his oratorical gifts.

1738. An insurrection took place among the slaves near Charleston, S. C. Arms were procured, and a number of whites were killed. They were finally overcome by the citizens. This trouble was instigated by the Spanish of St. Augustine, who had been planning to destroy the Southern colonies. The slaves marched toward Charleston, destroying property and killing those who opposed them. At last they stopped to drink, and sing and dance, and while at their revelry were surrounded by the aroused planters, and subdued.

1738. Benjamin Franklin advertised the following clothes as having been stolen from him, viz: "Broadcloth breeches lined with leather, sagathee coat lined with silk, and fine homespun linen shirts."

1738. Removal of Moravians. A part of the Moravians of Georgia on account of the troubles with the Spanish, which put them under the necessity of bearing arms, a thing excluded by the conditions of their settlement in Georgia, left, and went to Pennsylvania. The rest followed in a year or two.

1740. The first type foundry in America was established at Germantown, Penn., by Christopher Sower, who cast the type of the German Bible which he issued a few years later.

1740. A great fire raged in the city of Charleston, S. C., and £20,000 were appropriated by Parliament for its relief.

1740. The yellow fever made its first recorded appearance in Ecuador at Guayaquil.

1740. A law defining slavery was passed for the first time in South Carolina, though negroes were brought into the province by Sir John Yeamans in 1670.

1740. George Whitefield labored through Georgia, Pennsylvania, Virginia, and New England.

1740. Whitefield's Bethesda Orphanage. A house for orphans was opened by George Whitefield in Georgia. At first he hired a building, but afterward moved into a house built for his purpose. This plan was something upon which Whitefield set his heart very strongly. He had raised some money for it in England, and provided for a certain revenue in America. In about a year he had sixty-eight orphans under the care of his institution. The work went on for a while, but did not become a permanent establishment.

1740. The Gentleman's Magazine, the oldest in the world, started in England by Edward Cave.

1740. "Great Awakening." The labors of Whitefield in New England began the "great awakening" which swept through large sections with great power. His preaching was attended by crowds over which he had a most wonderful influence.

1740. A Sunday school was established among the Seventh Day Dunkers at Ephrata, Penn., by Ludwig Hoecker. The school was in existence about thirty years.

1740. St. Augustine was blockaded by a force under Gov. Ogelthorpe of Georgia. He had a land force of two thousand men, but was obliged to retire at last because his ships could not get near enough to join in the siege.

1741. The Braganza, a diamond weighing 1680 carats, was found in Brazil and is now in the possession of the royal house of Portugal.

1741. A brilliant Aurora was visible in the New England colonies. The earth was completely illuminated by the apparent flame in the heavens. Rain fell in the night and looked while falling like drops of blood. This phenomenon caused great fear while it lasted.

1741. The first schism in the Presbyterian church in America took place in the form of a "Protestation" in regard to the licensure of candidates imperfectly educated. It occurred in the synod of Philadelphia.

1741. Universalism was preached in America for the first time by Dr. George de Benneville.

1741. The first literary magazine in the country was published by Benjamin Franklin, and named the "General Magazine and Historical Chronicle." It died in six months.

1741. Bethlehem, Penn., was settled by Moravians.

1741. Copper money was for the first time coined in Cuba.

1741. Vitus Behring made his third and last voyage to explore the waters between America and Kamschatka, and determine the separation between them. The expedition had been ten years in preparation, with great labor to the Siberians. Behring was sick most of the

time during the trip, and was too much broken down to enter upon it. It was therefore a failure for the most part, although the American coast was reached, and a few landed. No investigations were made. Behring finally died on one of the Aleutian Islands, on which they were obliged to stop for the winter. He was a Dane of certain very excellent qualities. His last voyage established the nearness of the two continents. He named Mt. St. Elias which rose before the sight crowned with snow.

THE NEGRO PLOT.

1741. New York City was convulsed this year by an excitement which in its results was as fearful as the witchcraft excitement of Massachusetts. A number of circumstances caused a few persons to suspect that a plot had been laid by some negroes to rise and kill the whites. The matter originated in the robbery of a shop by negroes. The governor's house and barracks were burned. A week afterward another fire was discovered, and on the following week another one. Several fires broke out within two days of the next week. Suddenly suspicion fell upon some Spanish negroes lately brought to the colony. The fear of an insurrection at once spread like wild fire. Many negroes were arrested and brought forward for trial. The excitement grew by the testimony of several witnesses, among them a girl named Mary Burton, fifteen years of age. The accused were allowed no counsel, and their bearing beneath the increasing weight of false evidence, added to the popular tumult. One hundred and fifty negroes were imprisoned; one hundred were convicted of being conspirators; twelve were burned; eighteen were hanged. Four white persons were hanged. Twelve negroes were transported to be sold as slaves. The commotion at one time was awful. At last a reaction set in, and in a few months the revulsion was complete. It has been judged since, that if several negroes did at the time commit some misdeeds, no evidence of a conspiracy was really found to exist.

1742. Faneuil Hall, Boston, the "Cradle of American Liberty," was built and given to the town by Peter Faneuil, a Huguenot merchant. It was built as a market, but contained the hall, which, after rebuilding as a consequence of the fire in 1760, became so famous. This, and the Old South Church, were the two sacred spots of Revolutionary days in Boston.

1742. Franklin Stoves. An open iron fireplace was invented by Benjamin Franklin, and has since been known by his name. Its use has been very extensive down to the present time. At the first a great argument for its use was the saving of fuel and the better warming of the room, than by the old brick fireplace. Franklin issued a little pamphlet explaining the principles of the stove. A friend of his began making the castings, and the trade in them grew daily. Franklin refused an offered patent upon it, affirming that as we are benefited by the inventions of others, we ought to dedicate ours to the general good. A man patented it in England, and made considerable money upon it.

1742. First Cotton Gin. A cotton gin was invented by M. Debreuil, a French planter of Louisiana, and entered into use. Cotton was previously separated from the seed by hand, which was a very

slow process. The new gin did not prove very efficient.

1742. July. The Bloody Marsh. A Spanish force of thirty-six vessels and three thousand men arrived at St. Simons, Ga., for the invasion of the country. They were vigorously resisted, but succeeded in forcing their way upon shore at last, and set out into the interior. A severe battle occurred at what has since been known as the "Bloody Marsh," but the Spaniards were almost immediately deceived by a stratagem in regard to the number of troops around them, and becoming frightened, took to their ships and sailed away.

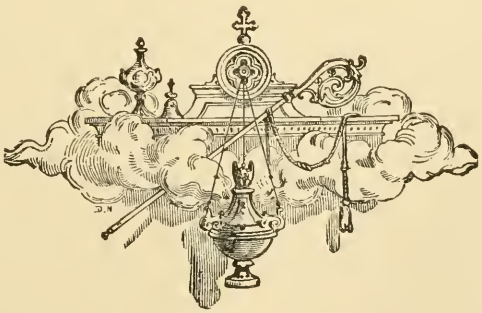
1743. Gov. Ogelthorpe, of Georgia, retired from his office this year, and returned to England, after a wise and effective administration in establishing that province. Great honor is due him for having founded a philanthropic colony, and for having sustained it as well as he did. Between the entanglements with South Carolina on the one hand, and with the Spaniards of Florida on the other, he needed all skill in civil and military affairs. He died after the Revolution, at the age of ninety years. No colonial governor excelled him in rare qualities of mind and heart.

1743. Codrington College, in Barbadoes, W. I., was established.

1743. The first Bible printed in America for any European population, was a copy of Luther's German Bible which was printed at Germantown, Penn., by Christopher Sower, who had established the type foundry located at that place.

1743. David Brainerd, the missionary, began labor among the Indians at a village between Stockbridge, Mass., and Albany, N. Y. He worked afterward among the Delawares, and among the Indians of New Jersey. His labors were very effective, and he has been celebrated for his untiring devotion to his object. He died in 1747.

1743. The American Philosophical Society was founded largely through the efforts of Dr. Franklin, who was greatly troubled because the means for diffusing knowledge were no more highly developed in Philadelphia. He was constantly devising ways for benefiting the community, and of stirring the people up to a sense of their own needs.



SECTION XII.

THE PREPARATORY DISCIPLINE. 1744-1760.

DIFFERENCES between the two great jealous nations busy colonizing North America, now began to multiply. The strength of each in the new settlements was increasing steadily. Rival projects for securing the territory along the Ohio and its tributaries, were put into operation. The strife for the supremacy in North America was at hand. It was speedily decided, and England remained the sole power to sway the destinies of these great undeveloped regions. She little knew that the effort of acquiring the sovereignty brought into play new forces which were to take the rule from her hands into their own. But so it was. The training in warfare with the Indians, the constant burdens of raising troops and money, toughened the muscle of the colonies to an endurance which was exhibited in the long and trying Revolution. The present difficulties also presented the occasion for the agitation of the principles which had been insisted upon in minor ways, since the settlement of the country. They gave the training, and brought the crisis.

1744. **King George's** war began between England and France, and once more set the American colonies into commotion.

1744. **A convention** was held at Lancaster, Penn., between the English and the Iroquois, in order to strengthen the existing alliance, and prevent the French from gaining influence with the latter. Two hundred and fifty Iroquois chiefs and warriors were present. The result was apparently good.

CAPTURE OF LOUISBURG.

1745. **June 17.** Louisburg, the "Gibraltar of America" in its time, fell before the combined English and colonial forces, after a siege of about two months. The fortifications of this place were twenty-five years in construction, and cost 30,000,000 livres. It was the strongest place on the continent. The colonial troops were raised entirely by New England. Massachusetts furnished 3,200 men, Rhode Island 300, New Hampshire 350, and Connecticut 500. New Jersey and Pennsylvania reluctantly sent some supplies, and the assembly of New York voted £3,000 after considerable hesitation. When Gov. Clinton of New York, who wished his province to furnish men also, found that

it would not be done, he sent off some cannon at his own expense to aid in the siege. The plan for the capture of this stronghold originated with Gov. Shirley of Massachusetts, who naturally did all he could to make it a complete success. The New England colonies responded freely, because they felt that such a fortification near their eastern border would be a constant menace. Col. William Pepperell of Kittery, N. H., was appointed to command the colonial forces. It was arranged for the land troops to be aided by the English fleet under Commodore Warren, from the West Indies. The best possible preparation was made, and the forces were sent during March and the first of April to Canso, as a rendezvous. April 29 the whole fleet sailed for Cape Breton. The object of the expedition had been kept entirely secret from the French, and their first knowledge of hostile intent against Louisburg, was upon seeing the English fleet in the offing on the morning of the last day of April. Everything thus far had served to encourage the expedition, though the possibility of beating down the strong walls seemed to some, very small. A landing was almost immediately accomplished by a part of the troops, and storehouses were fired near the shore. The French abandoned the water battery in terror, and possession was taken of it the next morning by Col. Vaughan, with a small force. The rest of the troops were now landed, and within seventeen days three batteries were erected within seven hundred yards of the city, and one within two hundred and fifty. The courage of the volunteers of the fleet was strengthened by the capture of the Vigilant, with six hundred prisoners, sixty-four guns, and numerous military stores. An attack was now made upon the island battery, which it was very desirable to take. The English were repulsed with a loss of 172 men killed, wounded, and prisoners. Nearly half of Pepperell's men were now taken sick, and the ammunition was getting low. Every measure was taken to make the supplies do their best service. The New York assembly, when it saw that the movement was likely to be successful, voted an additional £5,000. Gov. Shirley did all he could to enlarge the effective supplies of the expedition. The fleet at last got possession of the harbor, and the besieged were becoming worn out. Communications were completely cut off, and the English forces greatly outnumbered the garrison. Gov. Duchambou, foreseeing the inevitable result, asked for a capitulation, which was granted. The surrender was finally made upon the day afterward rendered famous by the Battle of Bunker Hill. Over four thousand regular troops, militiamen and inhabitants, returned to France. A large amount of munitions of war and provisions, fell into the hands of the English. The English had lost 130 men; the French 300. The result "filled Europe with amazement, and America with joy." Gov. Shirley was transported with delight at the success of his scheme. Col. Pepperell was afterward knighted for his achievement in this enterprise, and was presented with a silver table from London. Men fought at Louisburg who thirty years afterward served in the American army around Boston, at the opening of the Revolution.

1745. A negro conspiracy was discovered in Jamaica, W. I., and the leaders were severely punished.

1746. The Moravians were expelled

from New York and made their way to Nazareth and Bethlehem, Penn. David Zeisberger began his labor among the Indians, and continued it for sixty-two years with great devotion. He prepared an Onandaga Grammar and Dictionary.

1746–1759. Charles III. King of Spain and Portugal.

1746. **The College of New Jersey** was founded at Elizabethtown by the "new side" of the Presbyterian church. It was afterward removed to Newark, thence to Princeton, and is now known as Princeton College.

1746. **An earthquake** destroyed the city of Lima and its harbor Callao, in Peru. The shocks were very violent and frequent.

1747. **Silk in Connecticut.** The first coat and stockings made from silk raised in New England, were worn by Gov. Law of Connecticut. The culture of silk in New England increased for many years.

1747. **The first** cook-book issued in America was published at Boston, and was entitled, "Directions how to dress any Common Dish."

1747. **November. The Boston Mob.** Commodore Knowles of the English squadron in Boston Harbor, impressed several men from the town, and caused great excitement among the people. A mob of several thousand persons gathered and demanded redress from the governor and general court. The tide of feeling rose so high through two or three days, that the men were finally released, for fear of the consequences if it were not done. The agitation was at once quieted, and the town seemed as usual. The cause of the people had triumphed in a little, and yet a significant affair.

1747. **Agricultural** questions were written upon by Jared Eliot, a Connecticut minister. His essays were very valuable, and were the first contributions made to this department in America. But no spread of interest took place in agricultural pursuits till after the Revolution.

1748. **October. A conflict** which had been impending for some time between Gov. Clinton of New York and the assembly of that province in regard to the royal revenues, was precipitated by English influence in order to enforce the royal supremacy. It was intended to make this a test case. The struggle was continued for a time, and never came to any clear result.

1748. **The treaty** of Aix la Chapelle ended King George's war, and stipulated for the return to either party, of prisoners and property taken from the other. By this arrangement Cape Breton and Louisburg came into French hands again.

FIRST TELEGRAPHIC ATTEMPT.

1748. Dr. Benjamin Franklin transmitted shocks across the Schuylkill River, Penn., by means of electrical currents forced through wire. The fact that earth and water would complete an electrical circuit, had then only been observed for a year or two. This is a great point therefore, in the struggle to obtain the modern telegraph.

1748. **Seven bags of cotton,** the first exported from America, were shipped from Charleston, S. C.

1748. **The first muskets** made in America were manufactured by Hugh Orr, the celebrated machinist, at Bridgewater, Mass., for the Massachusetts Bay colony. When the British evacuated Boston in the Revolution, they carried off these muskets from Castle William. Mr.

Orr also made cannon at the foundry in Bridgewater.

1748. Peter Kalm, an eminent Swedish botanist, arrived at Philadelphia to make a tour of North America under the auspices of the Swedish government. He remained three years and made large collections of plants. After his return he published an account of his trip.

1749. The Ohio Land Company was organized and received a grant of five hundred thousand acres of land beyond the Alleghenies between the Kanawha and Monongahela Rivers, south of the Ohio. One hundred families were to be settled and a fort maintained, as the conditions of the grant. The company was originated by Thomas Lee, a Virginia councillor, and was formed of himself, Mr. Hanbury, a London merchant, and twelve persons in Maryland and Virginia. Lawrence and Augustine Washington were concerned in the movement. Before the company could take any active steps a French officer visited the region and buried plates of lead on the banks of the Ohio River, claiming all the land from the water-shed of the Alleghenies to the west indefinitely, on the ground of the explorations of Champlain, Marquette, LaSalle and others.

1749. June. Halifax Founded. The first permanent English colony east of the Penobscot was formed at Chebucto Harbor, Nova Scotia, and was named Halifax. This settlement was designed for the purpose of breaking up French influence, and holding the region for England. It was part of the plan for filling up Acadia with English families. Twenty-five hundred persons came in under the special inducements held out by the "Lords of Trade and Plantations."

1749. "A stamp duty on all instruments used in legal affairs," was suggested by William Douglas of Boston, as a source of revenue to the English crown.

1749. First Girl's School. The Moravians opened a school for girls at Bethlehem, Penn. This was the first such school of higher character on the continent.

1749. The University of Philadelphia was founded as an academy for the instruction of youth, through the solicitation of Dr. Franklin.

1749. The Queen of the Creeks. An attempt was made by a half-breed Indian woman, whose original name was Mary Musgrove, and who had obtained the acknowledgement by the Creek Indians of her pretended rights as their queen, to secure for herself the province of Georgia. She was at the time the wife of Thomas Bosomworth, who had come to this country as a minister of the Church of England, but had turned his attention to trading among the Indians. Mary Musgrove had previously been married to a man named Matthews. She and her husband, by their machinations, caused great fear in the province. At one time they advanced with a large number of Indian followers, with the secret intention of accomplishing their design by force. But the suspicions of the whites put them upon the alert, and the vigorous steps of a few determined people warded off the danger. Great excitement existed for a while. Mary Musgrove was arrested, and finally measures were taken to convince the Creeks that their pretended queen was a fraud. The tribe finally lost their favor for her.

1750. January. A Free Pulpit. Johnathan Mayhew of Boston, preached

against the doctrine of the "divine right of kings, and non-resistance."

1750. April. The peninsula of Nova Scotia was occupied by the French in opposition to an English force.

1750. August. An engagement occurred in which the English gained possession of Chiegnecto, Nova Scotia. The first blood drawn since the treaty of Aix la Chapelle, was shed in this engagement.

1750. Steam navigation was unsuccessfully attempted by a farmer in Reading, Penn.

SCOLD GAGGED.

1750. A theatrical company under Thomas Kean and a Mr. Murray, exhibited stage plays in New York.

1750. The first theatrical performance in Boston took place, the piece exhibited being Otway's "Orphan."

1750. The first anatomical dissection in America was made in New York by Drs. John Bard and Peter Middleton.

1750. "**The Public Whipper** being dead, £20 a year is offered to a successor at the mayor's office." This appeared as an advertisement in the New York Gazette. This illustrates the public nature of some of the punishments of that day. In some cases through New England and elsewhere, certain things were made the subject of discipline, which do not now come within the range of legal action. The gagging of a scold in the cut gives a specimen of this.

1750. Opposition to American Manufactures. On account of the rapid increase of iron industries in America, a bill was introduced into Parliament forbidding the erection of any rolling mill, plating forge, or furnace for making steel. After considerable remonstrance the bill failed by a slight majority, but it was at last decided that the number already in use must never be increased, under a penalty of a thousand dollars for each offence. Each mill of the kind was declared a "common nuisance."

1751. The Pennsylvania Hospital, the first general hospital in the English colonies, was chartered. No other was established until twenty years later, in New York.

1751. April. First Sugar Cane in North America. The Jesuit fathers of Port au Prince, W. I., sent some slips of sugar cane to their brethren at New Orleans. They were started in large gardens above the town near Canal Street, but the culture was not very successful, owing to lack of knowledge concerning it. Since then this has slowly risen to be the great sugar region of North America.

1752. Georgia became a royal province through the surrender of their charge to the crown by the trustees. The restrictions upon rum and slaves now ceased entirely.

1752. The first English Bible printed in America was issued in Boston by Kneeland and Green.

1752. The first city directory in

America was issued in Baltimore, Maryland.

1752. During a thunder storm this year, Dr. Franklin successfully established the identity of electricity and lightning. He made his experiment with a kite. It is claimed that the same discovery was made at the same time on the continent of Europe.

1752. "New Style," or Gregorian Calendar introduced into England.

1752. King's Chapel, Boston, was erected, and was the first building known to have been built of American stone. Granite from Braintree near Boston, was used in its construction.

1752. Sept. 5. A theatrical company, the first real company in America, under the leadership of one Hallam, began to exhibit stage plays at Williamsburg, Va. The company continued to give exhibitions in the larger cities till the Revolution.

1752. Hopedale, in Labrador, was settled by Moravian missionaries, who afterward obtained a grant of a tract of land. Other points were afterward occupied, and the missions, though carried on under great difficulties, have continued till the present time.

1752. First Fire Insurance Company. A company was organized in Philadelphia with Dr. Franklin as president, for the insurance of buildings in case of loss by fire. It took the rather lengthy name of "The Philadelphia Contributionship for the Insurance of Houses from Loss by Fire." It is known as the old "Contributionship," or, Hand-in-Hand Society. Its symbol was a pair of clasped hands. It still does business in Philadelphia. No other fire-insurance company was organized till thirty-two years afterward, in 1784.

1752. "Liberty Bell" was imported from England and became known by the above name after it had rung forth the joyful news of the declaration of independence in 1776. It was cracked soon after it reached this country, and was recast at Philadelphia. It was at this time undoubtedly that the prophetic inscription was placed upon it: "Proclaim liberty throughout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof." LEV. XXV. 10. The crack which exists in it at present was produced by violent ringing in honor of a visit of Henry Clay to Philadelphia.

1753. The "Society for Promoting Industry among the Poor" at its anniversary in Boston set three hundred young women at work publicly on Boston Common, each at a spinning wheel. Other industries were represented during the day in a public procession, and domestic manufactures were much stimulated.

1753. A lottery was established in Baltimore for raising money with which to build a public wharf.

1753. The Post-Office in America. Benjamin Franklin had been an assistant of Col. Spotswood, the postmaster general of America, since 1737. At the death of the latter Franklin and Mr. William Hunter were appointed to succeed him. Their joint salary was to be £600 a year, provided they could get it from the business of the office. In 1757 Franklin records the fact that the office was £900 in debt to them. They afterward succeeded in making it pay them a profit for their services.

1753. British Museum founded.

1753. French Aggression. The French seized English surveyors and traders, with one or two storehouses, in the Ohio Valley. They erected a chain

of forts between Lake Erie and the forks of the Ohio, where Pittsburg now stands.

1753. Oct. 31. George Washington, twenty-one years old, under the command of Lieut.-Gov. Dinwiddie of Virginia, set out on a trip to the French posts west of the Alleghenies. He crossed the mountains with his escort in a journey of forty-one days, and found St. Pierre, the French commander. He received a sealed letter for Gov. Dinwiddie and started upon his return, after having carefully scrutinized everything. A part of the journey home was accomplished on foot through the snow with Christopher Gist, the veteran explorer. Once while crossing the Allegheny upon a raft, Washington was jerked into the stream by the ice which he was attempting to push away with his pole. With difficulty he swam to a small island, and escaped the next morning by the freezing over of the river. Washington and his companion were also shot at by Indians, but escaped uninjured, and finally reached Williamsburg in safety. The result of the mission was entirely unsatisfactory so far as the French commander was concerned.

1754. Jan. 16. The report of Washington concerning his western journey was made to the assembly of Virginia, and £10,000 were voted for an expedition into that part of the country. The present site of Pittsburg, Penn., was chosen as the place for the first English fort west of the Alleghenies, and a small force was sent forward to secure the spot. Works of fortification were begun. Col. Joshua Frye and Lieut. George Washington were sent on with reinforcements.

1754. March. Midway, Ga. The colony of New England people who had founded Dorchester, S. C., removed once more and settled Midway, Ga. They then entered into a mutual compact. The civil and religious government of the colony was pure and simple, and was preserved by safeguards of various kinds. The influence of the old Midway church has been worth a great deal to Georgia.

1754. April 17. Fort Du Quesne. Before Frye and Washington could reach their destination the French appeared, took the fort, finished it for themselves, and called it Fort Du Quesne. This has been named the "date of the beginning of the hostility which was finally to decide supremacy in America."

1754. May 28. Washington attacked a French party under M. de Jumonville, and fired the first gun himself. The French were defeated, and their commander was slain. Washington, having pushed on, built a stockade at Great Meadows, and called it Fort Necessity.

1754. June 19. An American Congress. A convention of delegates from the colonial assemblies met at Albany, N. Y., to strengthen the ties with the Iroquois, and take steps for a closer alliance of the colonies. Benjamin Franklin was a member of the convention, and was appointed upon a committee to draw up a plan for colonial confederation. A plan drawn by Franklin on his way to the meeting, was recommended by the committee, and adopted by the convention. Subsequently the English Lords of Trade refused to approve it because it seemed to promote colonial liberty, and the provincial assemblies rejected it because it seemed to promote royal power.

1754. July 4. Washington was attacked in Fort Necessity by a large force of French and Indians, and forced to

surrender after nine hours of severe fighting.

1754. Columbia College, in New York city, was founded under the name of King's College. Funds amounting to $17,000 had been raised for it by lottery.

1754. Philadelphia and Boston Mail. Benjamin Franklin gave notice that the mail for New England which used to start from Philadelphia "once a fortnight in winter, would start once a week all the year, whereby answers might be obtained to letters between Philadelphia and Boston in three weeks, which used to require six."

1754. September. Edward Braddock was commissioned "commander-in-chief of all English forces in America."

1755. April 14. The Campaign. Gen. Braddock, who had arrived from England with two regiments, conferred with the royal governors at Alexandria, Va. Four expeditions were planned; one against Fort Du Quesne; a second against Fort Niagara and Fort Frontenac; a third against Crown Point, and a fourth against Nova Scotia.

1755. June. Nova Scotia was taken possession of by the English American force.

1755. June 7. The expedition against Fort Du Quesne started from Fort Cumberland on Will's Creek. It consisted of one thousand regulars under Gen. Braddock, and twelve hundred provincials under the subordinate command of Washington. Thirty sailors were in the force. A supply of artillery was taken.

1755. July 9. Braddock's Defeat. The army under Gen. Braddock fell into a fearful ambush while nearing Fort Du Quesne, and the British regulars, unaccustomed to the horrors of an Indian warfare, fled at last for their lives. The provincials under Washington did most of the fighting, and guarded the retreat. Gen. Braddock was killed, together with half his force. Washington received several balls through his clothing. This terrible disaster happened because Gen. Braddock persistently and haughtily refused to take advice concerning the march of his troops into the wilderness, being vain in the assurance that a British regular could anywhere disperse a crowd of Indians. Hence he pushed on without due precautions, and entered the fatal trap without heed. The Indians gained great confidence by their success, and the provincial troops learned that regulars were not invincible. Washington, Gates, Gage, Morgan and Mercer were all there, and treasured up the experience.

1755. Aug. 21. The expedition against Forts Niagara and Frontenac arrived at Oswego, on Lake Ontario. Gen. Shirley, who was in command here, built a fort and a number of boats, but did not undertake to accomplish anything further. He heard of Baron Dieskau's intended movement against Oswego from the north, and having left seven hundred men in the fort, returned to Albany.

1755. Sept. 3. The Exiled Acadians. The Acadians were assembled by proclamation of the English authorities for a purpose kept secret till they were gathered together. They were then forced to remove from Nova Scotia in vessels to other English colonies. Their property was confiscated, their houses were burned, and in the removal families were broken up, and scattered abroad. Longfellow's Evangeline preserves the pathos of this sad event which took place, according to Edmund Burke

"upon pretences that in the eye of an honest man are not worth a farthing." It is claimed now that the transaction was perfectly justifiable, but it may be doubted whether a true defence can be made.

1755. Sept. 8. Dieskau's Defeat. A French force under Baron Dieskau, who had come down from Canada, was defeated near Lake George by an English force under Gen. William Johnson. Dieskau was killed. The English lost two or three hundred men; the French about five hundred. This victory very essentially changed the position of affairs and prevented the defeat of Braddock from having such an adverse influence as it would otherwise have had. The campaign of 1755, however, closed without any advantage to English arms. Gen. Shirley now stood at the head of the forces in America, and planned expeditions for the next year against Forts Du Quesne, Niagara, Frontenac, and Crown Point.

HENDRICK.

1755. Hendrick was one of the most celebrated of the Mohawk chiefs. His father had been a Mohegan chief, but his mother belonged to the Mohawks. Hendrick was an intimate acquaintance of Gen. William Johnson, the superintendent of Indian affairs, whose residence was near the Mohawk tribe. He happened to be at Johnson's house when the latter received some suits of very fine clothing from England. The Indian's love of display was aroused, and he went back to his wigwam very greatly desiring one of the suits. In a few days he returned and told Johnson that he had dreamed that a fine suit had been given him as a present. Gen. Johnson knew it would not do to violate Indian superstition in regard to dreams, and accordingly handed over the clothing. Soon after he told Hendrick that he also had had a dream to the effect that the Indian chief had given him a tract of land comprising over five hundred acres in the best part of the Mohawk Valley. Hendrick gave the land, but did not wish to dream any more with the Englishman. When the French and Indian war broke out Hendrick and his warriors, under the influence of Johnson, aided the English. He fell in the battle of Lake George, together with about forty of his followers. Hendrick's death caused great sorrow among the Mohawks, and it was with difficulty that they could be prevented from taking their revenge upon the French prisoners. This chief was nearly seventy years of age at the time of his death. The English had regarded him with respect, and had often sought his advice.

1755. Nov. 18. A severe earthquake was felt in New England, which twisted and threw down chimneys, and some brick buildings. No severer shock has ever been felt in New England.

1755. Nov. 24. Twelve Moravian missionaries were slain at Mahoney, Penn., in an attack of the Indians upon that place.

1755. A German printing press was set up at Philadelphia by the London Society of Religious Knowledge.

1755. The first permanent settlement in Eastern Maine was made on Penobscot Bay by Gov. Pownall, of Massachusetts.

1756. May 17. War was formally declared by England against France.

1756. June 9. War was formally de-

clared by France against England. The French now sent Louis Joseph, Marquis de Montcalm, to command all their forces in Canada. He was a man of great "experience and ability."

1756. June 25. Gen. Abercrombie arrived in America to command the English forces till the Earl of Loudoun, who was to serve as commander-in-chief, could come.

1756. July 3. An engagement occurred between an English force under Col. Bradstreet and a force of French and Indians, near Oswego. The advantage remained with the former.

1756. July 29. The Earl of Loudoun arrived in New York as commander-in-chief. He was described by a wit on account of his slowness, as being "like St. George on the signs, who is always on horseback, and yet never rides on."

1756. Aug. 14. Fort Oswego was taken by a French force under Montcalm. Sixteen hundred men, one hundred and twenty cannon, six vessels, and three hundred boats, besides large stores, fell into the hands of the French. England had thus carelessly lost its farthest outpost, besides valuable supplies. The forces under Gen. Webb, which had started for Oswego, turned back when they heard of the capture. Montcalm destroyed the post. The campaign of 1756 closed, with little attempted, and less accomplished. Actual loss had befallen the English arms. The English expeditions against Fort Du Quesne and Ticonderoga were abandoned.

1756. Oct. 7. The Indian village of Kittanning in Western Pennsylvania, was destroyed by three hundred whites in revenge for the injuries inflicted upon the border settlements by the Delawares.

1756. The population of New York city numbered at this time about twelve thousand.

1757. February. Pennsylvania's Discontent. Owing to the constant effort of England to reduce popular power in America, Benjamin Franklin was chosen agent by Pennsylvania, in which province the discontent had been severe, "to represent in England the unhappy state of that province, that all occasion of dispute hereafter might be removed by an act of the British legislature."

1757. The House of Commons adopted the resolve "that the claim of right in a colonial assembly to raise and apply public money by its own act alone, is derogatory to the crown, and to the rights of the people of Great Britain." This was circulated at once throughout America.

1757. June 20. The Earl of Loudoun sailed from New York for the capture of Louisburg, but went no further than Halifax. Here he delayed with a splendid army of ten thousand men, till he heard that the French fleet at Louisburg exceeded his own fleet by one or two vessels, upon which he sailed back to New York.

1757. Aug. 9. Fort William Henry was captured by the French under Montcalm. At the surrender a guard was guaranteed to the survivors as far as Fort Edward, but the Indian allies of the French fell upon and slew large numbers of the departing garrison. The French officers tried very hard to stop the massacre, but the savages would not stay till they had had their fill of blood. Montcalm especially was almost frantic, and besought the Indians to kill him rather than his prisoners. A terrible scene was enacted. The fort was destroyed and abandoned. Gen. Webb was at Fort

Edward, fifteen miles distant, and did not offer to reïnforce the doomed post. The campaign of 1757 was a spectacle of inefficiency on the part of the English, who were now driven from the entire St. Lawrence and Mississippi valleys, and hemmed in to a narrow range of Atlantic settlements. The colonies began to notice the defects in the management, and to claim certain rights, if they were to vote taxes and raise men. But William Pitt now became Prime Minister of England, and by his wonderful power reconstructed affairs in America.

1758. February. Destitution of Canada. The French in Canada suffered extremely for lack of supplies. The province had been in arms so constantly that the cultivation of the soil had been neglected. One half pound of bread was given daily to each soldier, and two ounces of bread daily to each citizen of Quebec. The people were much weakened by hunger. Yet Montcalm had a wonderful influence in keeping the spirits of all cheerful.

1758. The English Army. Gen. Abercrombie, temporarily in command, had an army of fifty thousand men, composed of twenty-two thousand British and twenty-eight thousand provincial troops. The whole male population of New France was less than fifty thousand.

1758. March. Two hundred Americans were destroyed near Fort Ticonderoga by a force of Iroquois Indians.

JONATHAN EDWARDS

1758. March 22. Jonathan Edwards, the greatest American metaphysician, died at Princeton, N. J., at the age of fifty-four years. He had been installed President of Princeton College February 18, only thirty-four days before his death. He was inoculated because of the existence of small-pox in the vicinity of Princeton, and died through the severe form which it took in his system. He was one of eleven children, himself the only boy among them. He exhibited signs of mental ability at a very early age. He entered Yale College in his fourteenth year, and soon fell in with philosophical works, particularly with Locke's "Essay on the Human Understanding," which revealed in his enthusiasm over it, the metaphysical tendency of his thought. When not more than fifteen he began to think very steadily upon philosophical themes. Before he graduated from college he formed a theory of the will, and of virtue, in connection with which subjects he has especially been known. At the close of his collegiate course he began his studies for the ministry, and after serving as tutor in Yale for a time, he was settled as colleague of his grandfather, Solomon Stoddard in Northampton, Mass., 1727. By Mr. Stoddard's death two years later he became sole minister of the church. In 1734 he began a line of preaching which was followed by a great revival, which spread before a long time to other places, and deeply influenced the whole country. His chief topic was justification by faith alone. Traditions concerning the preaching of some of his sermons still linger in the region where he was settled. He used very little gesture in preaching, but gave many signs of his entire surrender to the thought in mind. He afterward had a conflict with the church over the "Half Way Covenant," in which many held that upright persons should be admitted to the communion, because they were thereby more likely to be converted. Edwards held that conversion should

precede communion. The former view prevailed, and Edwards was forced to resign in 1750. In a short time he began labor among the Housatonnuck Indians at Stockbridge, Mass., where his wife and daughter helped increase a small salary by their own skill in work. From this time he studied more intensely, and thought more profoundly. He wrote a "History of Redemption," and several essays, one of which upon the Will, has influenced the thought of the world quite widely. At the present his conceptions have very largely passed by. No American theologian has ever taken hold of his own time and the next few generations more powerfully. No greater mind has appeared in this country. Such a mind marks an epoch. The wonderful power of human thought seems well nigh amazing in the development of such a spirit. We may well say this, while we also say that his thought was one-sided, and therefore injurious. But he helped preserve the reverence of New England for God.

1758. The money raised by Massachusetts for the war was kept under the control of its own commissioners, much to the annoyance of the royalists.

1758. July 6. Lord Howe, a young English officer serving under Abercrombie, was killed in a skirmish with the French during the advance on Fort Ticonderoga. Massachusetts erected a monument to him in Westminster Abbey.

1758. July 8. Fort Ticonderoga was unsuccessfully attacked by Gen. Abercrombie with a force of sixteen thousand men, of whom he lost two thousand. Gen. Amherst was appointed in Abercrombie's place.

1758. July 27. Louisburg was taken from the French by the English under Gen. Amherst and Admiral Boscawen. The entire region of the Gulf of St. Lawrence passed into English control. James Wolfe and Richard Montgomery served in the army against Louisburg. The inhabitants of Cape Breton were sent to France, but the soldiers and sailors, to the number of nearly six thousand men, were sent to England. Two hundred and twenty-one cannon, eighteen mortars, and a large supply of ammunition were taken in this victory. This stronghold which had now changed hands for the last time, was abandoned, and the English centered at Halifax.

1758. Aug. 27. Fort Frontenac was taken by a small force under Bradstreet. This gave the control of Lake Ontario to the English. Military stores, thirty cannon, sixteen mortars, and nine vessels were taken. The fort, seven vessels and such stores as could not be carried off, were destroyed.

1758. Israel Putnam was captured by an Indian force, but his life was saved by a French officer.

1758. Sept. 14. A battle was fought near Fort Du Quesne, between a British detachment under Major Grant and a force of French troops, in which the former was wholly defeated, most of the number being taken prisoners, or slain.

1758. Nov. 25. Fort Du Quesne was entered by Washington with a detachment of British troops from the army of Gen. Forbes. The French evacuated and destroyed the fort during the previous night. A new fort was erected, and named Fort Pitt, in honor of William Pitt. The city which grew up around it has become known as Pittsburg, one of the most important centers of iron manufacture on the continent.

1758. Peace was concluded at a council held at Easton, Penn., with the Iroquois, Delawares and other Indians living between the Ohio and the great lakes. The campaign of 1758 had changed the condition of affairs in America very decidedly.

1758. Taxes on real estate during this war were at times two-thirds of personal incomes.

1758. Seventy thousand hogsheads of tobacco were exported from Virginia this year.

1758. The first sugar mill within the limits of the present United States, was set up near New Orleans by M. Debreuieul, who began to work on a larger scale than the Jesuits had done a few years before. But sugar was not made successfully till 1764, and not even then did the culture become thoroughly established.

1759. May. Guadeloupe, W. I., was taken from the French by an English fleet, which thus gained possession of one of the best harbors in the world. The capture was only accomplished after a siege of three months.

1759. July 25. Fort Niagara was taken from the French by an English force under Gen. Prideaux, who was killed in the action.

1759. July 29. Fort Ticonderoga was evacuated by the French while Gen. Amherst was advancing upon it with eleven thousand men.

1759. July 31. Crown Point was evacuated by the French, who retired to Isle aux Noir. Gen. Amherst did not pursue them beyond Crown Point, at which place he went into winter quarters, and occupied himself with building up extensive fortifications.

1759. July 31. An unsuccessful attack was made by an English army which had been lying before Quebec, upon the French outside of the city. This siege of Quebec was the greatest attempt the English had yet made in French America.

1759. Sept. 3. The Jesuits were expelled from Portugal, and all Portuguese dominions, by a royal edict. This was on account of the great power with which the Jesuits were building up their missions in Paraguay and elsewhere.

1684-1759. Handel.

CAPTURE OF QUEBEC.

1759. Sept. 13. A great battle was fought on the Plains of Abraham outside of Quebec, between the English forces under Gen. James Wolfe, and the French forces under Gen. Montcalm. The English troops had lain before the city for two months, and at last Wolfe and a part of his army climbed the cliffs of the St. Lawrence which had been deemed inaccessible, and at daybreak gave battle to the astonished foe. The ascent was accomplished in the night, and had been planned for with considerable care. It was found impossible to take the city, except by a surprise. Gen. Wolfe rose from a sick bed to lead the effort. As he neared the place of landing he repeated to those in the boat with him a verse from Gray's "Elegy:"

> "The boast of heraldry, the pomp of power,
> And all that beauty, all that wealth e'er gave,
> Await alike the inevitable hour:
> The paths of glory lead but to the grave."

He also remarked: "I would rather be the author of that poem than to have the glory of beating the French to-morrow." The cliffs were climbed, the amazed French strove to drive back the now desperate foe. Wolfe fell, and shortly

died, living just long enough to learn that the French were giving way. Montcalm was also mortally wounded. To-day a monument stands in the "Governor's Garden," which slopes toward the river in Quebec, and equally commemorates the bravery of these two representative soldiers.

1759. Sept. 28. Jorullo, a volcano on the Pacific slope of Mexico, was suddenly created in the night during an earthquake agitation in that region, which had been entirely free from such disturbances previously. Sugar and indigo fields abounded in the vicinity. Rumblings were heard and felt for several months before this great outbreak. A half dozen eminences were raised at the time from the plateau. Jorullo attained a height of sixteen hundred feet above the plain, or four thousand two hundred and sixty-five feet above the level of the sea. Flames burst forth, and lava flowed for months. Vegetation was entirely destroyed, and the face of the country changed. Within the past fifty years cultivation has been begun in the vicinity. No agitation of the volcano is now apparent.

1759. Trouble with the Cherokees, who had never been involved in feuds with the whites, was brought on by Gov. Littleton, of South Carolina.

1759. The first marine insurance office in America was opened in New York. The business was carried on by obtaining individual underwriters among rich men who would become responsible for a certain amount of the ship or cargo. Another competing office was opened during this year.

1759. The first horn combs made in America were produced in West Newbury, Mass. Horn-smiths were soon doing a fine business.

1759. Dominica, one of the Leeward Islands, was assumed by Great Britain, having previously been neutral ground. It was confirmed to England at the treaty of 1763.

1760. Cherokee War. A large force sent out by Gen. Amherst, invaded the country of the Cherokees, burning their villages, and killing the natives. The troops were driven back from the Tennessee valley by the enraged Indians. Fort Loudoun, on the Tennessee River, was taken by the Indians, a portion of the garrison being killed, and the rest kept as captives.

1760. March 20. A great fire occurred in Boston, consuming three hundred and forty-nine buildings, and $500,000 worth of property.

1760. April 28. The French, with a force of seven thousand men under De Levi, fought a great battle with the English force under Murray at Sillery, near Quebec. The contest was desperate, because the French felt that power in America was passing out of their hands. The English lost a thousand men, but the French were finally repulsed. The chief agency in defeating the French was the sight of an English fleet, which arrived unexpectedly, having defeated a French fleet in the Bay of Chaleur.

1760. May 17. The siege of Quebec was raised by the French, who abandoned their camp with forty cannon.

1760. May. Fresh royal orders were issued by the English government for the enforcing of the oppressive navigation acts, in order to gain a revenue for the payment of the expenses of the

1760-1820. George III. King of England.

war in America. It was declared that crown officers would be empowered to search anywhere for smuggled goods under cover of writs of assistance issued by the court. Benjamin Franklin now appeared before the Board of Trade to defend American liberty, and to show that the prosperity of the colonies was greatly interfered with.

1760. **The appointment** of Thomas Hutchinson to the supreme bench as chief justice of Massachusetts, occasioned a great outburst of patriotic indignation, because of his loyalist sympathies.

1760. **Sept. 8. Downfall of Canada.** Montreal surrendered to the combined English forces, and all Canada passed under English dominion.

1760. **Nov. 29. A party of rangers** penetrated into Pontiac's country and took possession of Detroit. It was at this time that Pontiac began to lay his plans for the extermination of the whites.

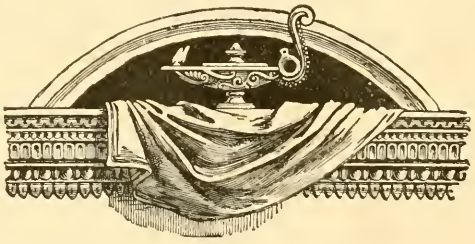
1760. **A whale fishery** which the French had never known, was discovered at the mouth of the St. Lawrence River.

1760. **Castine, Maine,** was settled by the English.

1760. **The first printing** in Texas was done by the Spaniards.

1760. **The New York** and Philadelphia mail was arranged to be sent each way every week by a line of coaches.

1760. **The United Brethren in Christ** were established among the Germans in Lancaster Co., Penn., by Philip William Otterbein, who had come to this country as a missionary of the German Reformed church, but came to believe that he had experienced a new change in his spiritual life. The church is evangelical in its characteristics, and has steadily increased in numbers and strength.



PART IV.

REVOLUTIONARY STRUGGLES.

1761-1824.

"*Point to the summits where the brave have bled,*
Where every village claims its glorious dead;
Say, when their bosoms met the bayonet's shock,
Their only corselet was the rustic frock;
Say, when they mustered to the gathering horn,
The titled chieftain curled his lip in scorn,
Yet, when their leader bade his lines advance,
No musket wavered in the lion's glance;
Say, when they fainted in the forced retreat,
They tracked the snow-drifts with their bleeding feet,
Yet still their banners, tossing in the blast,
Bore EVER READY, *faithful to the last.*"

—HOLMES.

SECTION XIII.

THE DAWN OF STRIFE. 1761-1774.

"BE it remembered," said Daniel Webster, "it was a thinking community that achieved our Revolution before a battle had been fought." When the French and Indian war closed, the need of enforcing the navigation and other acts was freshly considered in England. This caused an immediate agitation in America. The minds of the people had been trained for a long time in thinking about taxation and similar questions. The executive influence had been weakened by the war, and transferred from the colonial governors to the colonial assemblies, which had been places of debate over many a problem. Caucus, club, and town meetings began to multiply for political discussions. The "tea meetings" in the different cities were indications that the people intended ever after to freely consider enactments relating to themselves, and to freely condemn those they thought unjust. In this way parties began to be more distinctly outlined. Opinion as to the rights of freemen or the power of Parliament, was sharper cut and more positive. The names "whig" and "tory" were first used simply as in England to denote those who opposed the administration, and those who favored it. They came only later to designate those who favored separation from the mother country, and those who opposed it.

BIRTH OF INDEPENDENCE.

1761. February. A burning speech was made before the supreme bench of Massachusetts against the enforcement of the Acts of Trade and Writs of Assistance, by James Otis, who had resigned his office of advocate-general, in order to appear in behalf of the people. The special question at issue was the legality of the Writs of Assistance, which were warrants issued by the supreme court, authorizing deputy collectors to search any place or building for the discovery of smuggled goods. It was granted that government had the power to issue a writ for the searching of a special building designated in the writ, but it was denied that writs could lawfully be issued to enable a deputy to search wherever he pleased. Mr. Otis used all his eloquence, which was very wonderful, to prevent the granting of such writs. Upon the large crowd gathered to witness it, the speech of Mr. Otis had a most powerful effect. "To my dying day," he said, "I

will oppose with all the powers and faculties God has given me, all such instruments of slavery on the one hand, and villainy on the other." "Then and there," said John Adams, "was the first scene of the first act of opposition to the arbitrary claims of Great Britain. Then and there the child Independence was born." Writs of assistance were afterward issued by the court, but never used, except slightly, if at all.

1761. Potatoes first planted in France.

1761. A prohibitory duty upon imported slaves was voted by the Virginia assembly, largely through the influence of Richard Henry Lee. South Carolina took similar steps.

1761. Dec. 9. Judicial Commissions. The colonial governors were instructed to issue no judicial commissions except at the pleasure of the king, instead of as formerly during good behavior. This aroused great hostility, as serving to make judges subservient to the will of the king.

1762. The island of Martinique in the West Indies was captured from the French by an English force under Monckton and Rodney.

1762. The yellow fever raged at Philadelphia with terrible severity.

1762. Aug. 11. Havana was captured from the Spanish by an English fleet under Lord Albemarle. This put the most advantageous port in the West Indies into English hands. They held it till the peace of Paris which occurred in 1763.

1762. Anthony Benezet of Philadelphia, a Quaker, issued a book in opposition to the slave trade.

1762. A fur company was founded at New Orleans. The trade of this company led to settlements along the Mississippi and Missouri Rivers.

1762. A negro insurrection took place lasting but a brief time. in British Guiana, S. A.

1762. Oct. 19. A dark day occurred at Detroit, Mich. Rain fell, which is said to have been "of a dirty sulphurous smell."

1762. First Canal Route. A canal route was surveyed between the Swatara and Tulpehocken Creeks in Pennsylvania, by Drs. Rittenhouse and Smith.

1762. The longest drouth ever known in America occurred in the summer of this year, when no rain fell for 123 days in succession.

1762. Trade was allowed for the first time in Cuba by the Spanish government. The country had previously lived by smuggling, which began after the English took Jamaica in 1655.

1762. Yellow fever made its first recorded visitation in Cuba.

1763. Feb. 10. The Peace of Paris. A treaty was made between England and Portugal on one side, and France and Spain on the other. England received certain West India islands, Florida, Louisiana as far as the Mississippi River, except the island of New Orleans, Acadia and Canada. The English were to destroy fortifications which they had erected in Honduras and Campeachy, and be protected by Spain in the cutting of logwood. France retained two small islands as a resort for fishermen on the banks of Newfoundland, and received Guadaloupe and Martinique in the West Indies. Spain received New Orleans, all of Louisiana west of the Mississippi River, and Havana, Cuba.

1763. Pontiac's War. A plot was formed among the western Indians to

exterminate the English. Pontiac was the leading spirit. The plot was discovered in March by Ensign Holmes, who commanded at Miami, but it was deemed of no great importance.

1763. April 27. Pontiac held a great council in which he made a long speech opposing the supremacy of the English. A unanimous agreement was reached to begin the war by an attack on Detroit.

1763. May 6. Major Gladwyn, the commander at Detroit, received information either from an Ojibwa maiden or Canadian settlers, that an Indian attack was intended on the morrow.

1763. May 7. Pontiac, with three hundred followers, entered the fort at Detroit, but saw the instant he passed the gate, that his plan was known to the garrison. The soldiers and hunters were all in arms, and when Pontiac, in spite of this sight, seemed about to give the signal, the roll of a drum overawed him, and he desisted.

1763. May 9. Pontiac, thwarted in his first purpose of massacring the garrison, besieged the fort.

1763. May 16. The fort at Sandusky, on Lake Erie, under Ensign Paull, was taken by the Indians.

1763. May 25. The English garrison at the mouth of the St. Joseph, under Ensign Schlosser, was destroyed.

1763. May 27. Fort Miami, near Fort Wayne, under Ensign Holmes, was taken.

1763. June 2. Michillimackinac was taken by a massacre at a given signal during an Indian game of ball.

1763. June 22. Presque Isle, now Erie, Penn., under Ensign Christie, was taken. About the same time Fort Le Boeuf and Fort Venango were taken.

1763. July 31. Bloody Bridge. An attempted attack on Pontiac's camp near Detroit was betrayed, and the party was almost entirely destroyed by an ambush.

1763. Aug. 5. Bushy Run. An English expedition under Bouquet for the relief of Fort Pitt, fought a severe battle with the Indians. The action went against the English until Bouquet feigned a retreat and drew the savages into a close body, when a renewed attack was made, with the utter defeat of the Indians. This victory recovered the Ohio valley from Indian power, and had a great influence in discouraging all the western tribes, who now began to learn that they could expect no aid from France. The French in Illinois were active in trying to persuade the Indians to lay down their hostility. Gen. Amherst offered a reward of £100 for killing Pontiac. Steps were soon taken toward peace.

1763. Oct. 12. Most of the Indians sued for peace, and expressed their submission to English authority.

1763. Oct. 30. The Ottawas, finding the hopelessness of their cause, also sued for peace. The siege of Detroit, however, was still continued until the summer of the next year.

1763. The site of St. Louis was selected by the two brothers August and Pierre Chouteau, as a post for trade with the Indians. The present name was conferred upon it.

1763. The first newspaper in Havana, Cuba, was established. A postoffice department was also founded on the island.

1763. Paper hangings made in America were presented to the Society of Arts, Manufactures and Commerce, at New York, and were approved by that body.

This was the beginning of the manufacture and use of wall paper in this country. The sheets were thirty inches long, and were stamped by means of blocks of wood.

1763. The capital of Brazil was removed from Bahia to Rio de Janeiro.

1763. Dec. 14. The Conestoga Massacre. A remnant of Indians living at Conestoga, Penn., were murdered by a party of men from Paxton, near the Susquehanna, on account of frontier depredations laid to their charge.

1763. Dec. 27. Some of the Indians who had not been at the village at the time of the massacre, and who had been collected and lodged in the jail for safety, were murdered by the Paxton men, who broke open the building, and killed them all.

1763. Postmaster General's Trip. Dr. Franklin, postmaster general of the English colonies in America, rode through the country in a chaise to examine the office, and perfect all the arrangements of the department. His daughter Sally went along for company, sometimes riding in the chaise with her father, and sometimes riding horseback upon a steed taken with them for her convenience. The trip which they made took them five months, and can now be made in five days.

1764. Feb. 4. Paxton Boys at Philadelphia. A remnant of the Moravian converts of Pennsylvania had been removed to Philadelphia for safety about the time of the Conestoga massacre. The Paxton boys undertook an expedition to Philadelphia in order to seize the Indians. The latter were at one time sent off for New York, but a message was received upon the way saying that they would not be allowed to come into that province. The authorities ordered them out of New Jersey, and the only thing to be done was to return to Philadelphia. Finally at this date the "Paxton Boys" appeared near Philadelphia. Preparations were made to receive them severely, and they, learning the extent of the feeling against them, were induced to return home without attempting violence.

1764. March. The Right of Taxation. The right of Parliament to tax America was discussed in the House of Commons with considerable heat. The Sugar Act of 1734 was expiring, and Grenville wished to repass it in an amended form, providing that a revenue be raised in America by a tax virtually direct. This raised the storm. The decision was in favor of taxation, though with great opposition. It was made legal for any vessel of the English navy to seize and examine a merchant ship coming to America. England was far from wise in all these attempts. The largest part of her commerce was with America. Property in England had increased one-half its value because of American trade.

1764. The first medical college in the English colonies was organized in Pennsylvania University through the labors of Drs. Shippen and Morgan. It became the "Medical School of Philadelphia." Only one other was founded before the Revolution, at New York, in 1767.

1697–1764. Hogarth.

1764. New Hampshire Grants. The English crown decided upon appeal that the Connecticut River was the line between New Hampshire and New York. A great dispute had existed over the land now embraced by Vermont. New Hampshire had made land grants at Bennington as early as 1749. New York

had undertaken to regrant the land. The Green Mountain boys had combined to resist the latter. The dispute existed down to the Revolution.

1764. The Connecticut Courant was established at Hartford, Conn., by Thomas Green. It is the oldest newspaper of continuous publication in the country.

1764. Brown University was chartered in Rhode Island under the auspices of the Baptist denomination. It was opened at Warren, and afterward removed to Providence.

1764. The first printing press in the valley of the St. Lawrence was set up at Quebec. No printing press or village school had been allowed in Canada or Louisiana during French occupation.

1764. The Sandemanians. Rev. Robert Sandeman came to Danbury, Conn., and established a colony of religious people who had previously been known as Glassites, from Rev. John Glass of Dundee, Scotland. This sect originated by a separation from the Scotch Presbyterian church.

1765. March 22. The famous Stamp Act which had passed Parliament the previous month, was signed by the king. It provided that legal documents of all kinds must be written on paper bearing a stamp costing from three cents to six pounds; that every newspaper and pamphlet should bear a stamp costing from one half penny to four pence; and that each advertisement should pay a duty of two shillings. The paper for legal documents was to be bought only of tax collectors.

1765. May 29. The famous resolutions of Patrick Henry were offered to the Virginia assembly. They opposed taxation by anybody save a general assembly of the colony. The immediate cause of the resolutions was the announcement by the Speaker of the passage of the Stamp Act. Many patriotic souls were roused, and Patrick Henry, twenty-nine years old, and full of the enthusiasm of liberty, at once wrote his five resolutions upon a blank leaf torn from a law book lying at hand. He declared in them that the American colonists ought to possess all the characteristics of English freedom, prominent among which was the right to levy taxes, a right possessed by no body save one which represented the people who were to pay the taxes. The offering of these resolutions produced great excitement. The idea of violently opposing the obnoxious measure was repulsive to many. Others were not ready for the position which they afterward took. The whole movement was sudden and surprising. Mr. Henry defended his resolutions against all odds, and displayed his most fiery eloquence. At one point in his powerful harangue he exclaimed, "Cæsar had his Brutus, Charles the First his Cromwell, and George the Third—" when the Speaker, Mr. Robinson, sprang up and shouted, "Treason! Treason!" In an instant many members were on their feet, and the cry of "Treason!" was heard from all parts of the house. Mr. Henry maintained his fearless attitude, and in a hush of the disturbance, continued, "may profit by their example. If that be treason, make the most of it." The resolutions were adopted, the last, however, by a majority of one only. After Mr. Henry's departure on business the next day, the last one was reconsidered and rejected. But they were published in their first form, and in other

equally decisive forms, and their effect was tremendous in uniting the colonies for the coming struggle.

1765. A colonial congress was proposed by Massachusetts in a circular sent out this month, suggesting that such a body meet at New York in October.

1765. Aug. 14. Boston Riots. The effigy of Andrew Oliver, who had been appointed stamp distributor, was hung on Liberty Tree, in the edge of Boston. It was taken down at evening by the Sons of Liberty, and was borne in procession. The mob increased in violence, and Oliver's house and office were assaulted and injured very much.

1765. Aug. 26. The residence of Chief Justice Hutchinson of Massachusetts, was torn open and ravaged by another mob, because of his sympathy with the project of taxation. The records of the admiralty court were also burned. Mobs took place in other colonies, and the stamp distributors, unable to bear the public scorn, began to resign.

1765. Oct. 7. An American congress of twenty-seven delegates from nine of the thirteen colonies, met at New York and drew up a Declaration of Rights, a Petition to the King, and a Memorial to both Houses of Parliament. Timothy Ruggles of Massachusetts was president, and John Cotton, secretary. The president and Robert Ogden, of New Jersey, would not sign the papers. Ruggles was reprimanded in the Massachusetts assembly, and Ogden was deposed from the position of Speaker of the New Jersey assembly.

1765. Oct. 31. Non-importation Agreements. New York merchants met and agreed that certain articles should not be brought into the country from England after the next first day of January. The merchants of Philadelphia and Boston followed with similar action.

1765. Nov. 1. The Stamp Act became a law. Business ceased, and a general gloom overspread all the colonies. The day was a day of intense feeling. The people soon undertook to supply their own needs with articles which had hitherto been imported. Domestic manufactures began everywhere. The "Daughters of Liberty" were organized in Boston for the purpose of spinning, knitting and weaving. The manufacture of maple sugar and molasses began in New England. A number of people in New York formed a society, agreeing not to wear foreign cloths, and engaging to encourage home manufactures.

1766. The Stamp Act was repealed, but was accompanied by the claim on the part of Parliament to exercise power over the colonies in any way whatsoever. For nearly three months the discussion had gone on in Parliament. The resolution to repeal was introduced by Conway. Edmund Burke made his first speech in this debate. The Mutiny Act had been applied to America, in order to quarter troops in American cities.

1766. Pontiac, after having tried with a fearful desperation to rouse the western tribes and save his cause, at last gave in his formal submission to Sir. William Johnson, and ended all his efforts to thwart the power of the English.

1766. The New York Society of Arts offered a prize of ten pounds for the first three iron stocking looms set up, five pounds for the second three, and fifteen pounds for the first one which should be made in the province.

1766. The first Methodist preacher in America was Philip Embury, who had labored in the Irish Methodist con-

ference before coming to this country. He found a company of Irish Methodists in New York City, and gathered them into a little congregation in his own house. A little later they met in a rigging loft. In this work he was aided by a Capt. Webb, who had been ordained by Wesley as a local preacher. A woman named Barbara Heck was also prominent in the movement.

1766. Oct. 31. A terrific earthquake destroyed Cumana on the coast of Venezuela in a few minutes, and continued to disturb the region for fourteen months.

1767. April 2. The Jesuits of Spain and all Spanish colonies were arrested at the same time by preconcerted action, and expelled from the countries. The work was not done with entire success in California, Mexico, or Western South America.

1767. June 29. Townsend's bill, placing a duty on glass, paper, painters' colors, and tea imported into America, passed both houses of Parliament and received the signature of the king. The news of this aroused the feelings of the colonists, which had been quieted by the repeal of the Stamp Act.

1767. Swamp Law. Numerous quarrels were arising between the loggers of New Hampshire and the king's officers. In many cases the summary whipping and driving away of the officers had resulted. This became known as Swamp Law.

1767. Spinning-jenny invented by James Hargreaves.

1767. First White Man at Saratoga Springs. Sir William Johnson was carried on a litter to the spring known by the Indians to exist, to avail himself of it for a remedy. This was the "Round Rock," or High Rock Spring.

1767. First Visit to Kentucky. John Finley and others visited the present State of Kentucky, their trip being the earliest recorded exploration of that region.

1768. April. A terrible eruption of Cotopaxi, S. A., occurred. Ashes were carried one hundred and thirty miles.

1768. June 8. British troops were ordered to Boston. Boston patriots began to be filled with a deep spirit of antagonism. This was a wild year in Boston. The governor had dissolved the legislature, and would not call another.

1768. June 10. The ship-of-war, Romney, came to Boston and at the suggestion of the commissioners of customs seized the sloop Liberty for an alleged violation of the revenue law. The Liberty was owned by John Hancock. Great excitement followed for several days. The patriots claimed that a legal process ought first to have been filed. The commissioners at last went on board the Romney for fear of personal violence. A great mass meeting was held at Faneuil Hall and then at the Old South church, where James Otis and others spoke eloquently for liberty. The impressment of men for sailors, an offence which the officers of the Romney had committed, and the rumored bringing of soldiers to Boston, were added to the seizure of the Liberty as causes of agitation. A committee was sent to Gov. Bernard who afterward promised to redress their grievances in respect to impressments, but said that he could not control the Board of Customs.

1768. Royal Academy of Arts established in England.

1768. June. The New York assembly refused to vote supplies for troops which were on their way to that city, though requested to do so by the governor.

1768. September. A mass meeting was held in Faneuil Hall to discuss public affairs. James Otis was chosen moderator. It was resolved that "the inhabitants of the town of Boston will at the utmost peril of their lives and fortunes maintain and defend their rights, liberties, privileges, and immunities."

1768. Sept. 22. A Massachusetts convention met and remained in session for six days. Ninety-six towns were represented. By this and the Boston town meeting the provincial rights were drawn out more clearly. Local self-government was now the great basic principle of the patriot cause. The right of Parliament to make any laws whatever for the colonies, began to be denied by some. The equality of the provincial assembly with Parliament itself was an idea fast gaining ground. The sentiment of union was also growing up. These things only exasperated the English government. Lord North said, "Whatever prudence or policy might hereafter induce us to repeal the late paper and glass act, I hope we shall never think of it till we see America prostrate at our feet."

1768. Oct. 1. Seven hundred British soldiers under Lieut.-Col. Dalrymple, were brought up from Castle William, Boston harbor, and marched to the common, where they encamped. Within a month or two, parts of other regiments were also lodged in the city. These troops staid till after the Boston massacre. A long contest ensued in obtaining quarters for the troops. The town persistently refused to furnish them, and the officers were obliged to fit them up at the expense of the government. The bad character of the soldiery and the sight of military drills had a demoralizing influence upon the life of Boston. The effort to obtain the removal of these troops is the key to the politics of Boston until the blood of her citizens was shed, nearly two years later.

1768. Jonathan Carver returned to Boston from an exploration of several years in the interior of the North American continent. He reached the Minnesota River in his travels, and made numerous charts and journals, some of which were subsequently published. Great doubt has been thrown upon his publications by some, and it is affirmed that Mr. Carver never made the trip, but compiled his account from the reports of others. He received something from the English government, which he soon spent. He afterward spent a long time in trying to secure further remuneration, but was denied it.

1768. The New York Chamber of Commerce was founded, and received a charter two years later.

1768. The manufacture of carriages was begun in New York by two Irishmen named Elkanah and William Deane, who came from Dublin, bringing their workmen with them at great expense. "They were prepared to make coaches, chariots, landaus, phaetons, post-chaises, curricle-chairs, sedans, and sleighs, five per cent. below the importation prices." Very few carriages of any kind had been made or used in the English colonies before this time.

1768. Anthracite coal began to be used by two blacksmiths named Gore, in Pennsylvania. They made it burn in their forges, but it did not come into use in other ways, because of the difficulty of kindling it.

1768. The Aleutian Archipelago, and a portion of the coast of Russian America were explored and surveyed by a

Russian expedition under Captain Krenitzin.

1768. The celebrated "Farmers' Letters to the inhabitants of the British colonies" were issued, and had a wide circulation in America. They dealt clearly with the infringement of colonial rights by royal power, and set forth in strong terms the need of redress. They were published in London, with a preface by Benjamin Franklin. These letters were written by John Dickinson of Maryland, whose pen afterward prepared some of the most important papers of the first Continental Congress. He was, however, subjected to great criticism because he opposed the adoption of the Declaration of Independence, which he honestly thought to be premature. He was clearly a true patriot, and fought at one time as a private soldier in the American army.

1769. Earliest Church Discipline for Slave-holding. The Congregational church of Newport, R. I., had members involved in slave-trade and slave-holding. Dr. Samuel Hopkins, who this year became their pastor, at once fearlessly took stand against it, and as a result the church soon voted, "Resolved, that the slave trade and the slavery of the Africans as it has existed among us is a gross violation of the righteousness and benevolence which are so much inculcated in the gospel, and therefore we will not tolerate it in this church." This action, and the issue of a pamphlet by Dr. Hopkins, had a speedy influence in New England.

1769. First House in Kentucky. Daniel Boone and five companions visited Kentucky. They explored that beautiful "Middle Ground" and hunted along its valleys, till at last Boone was left in autumn with one brother, the rest having returned to the settlements, save one who was slain by the Indians. The two brothers remained for the winter, and built a temporary hut, the first house in the present State of Kentucky.

1769. Dartmouth College, Hanover, N. H., was chartered and began instruction the next year under Eleazar Wheelock, D. D. It grew out of a school which had been established by Dr. Wheelock at Lebanon, Conn., for the education of Indian children.

1769. The first life insurance company in America was chartered in the State of Pennsylvania, to insure the lives of Episcopal clergymen. It was known as the Protestant Episcopal Association for the Benefit of Widows and Children of Clergymen of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. Dr. Richard Price and Dr. Franklin were highly interested in it, and prepared rates and rules for it.

1769. Samuel Hearne, an English explorer under the order of the Hudson Bay company, left the Prince of Wales' fort in the company's territory on a trip of exploration to discover copper mines and a Northwest passage. He spent nearly four years in the work, and during the time passed down the Coppermine River to the Arctic Ocean, at the north of the British possessions. The journals of Mr. Hearne lay for years unappreciated. They were finally brought to light, and published.

PONTIAC.

1769. This chief was a member of the Ottawa tribe of Indians which had formed a confederacy with the Ojibways and Pottawattamies. The authority of Pontiac in the confederacy was very great. Major Rogers, who led a party through the territory of this chief in 1760, was much struck with Pontiac's kingly

air, and with the respect shown him by his followers, and could not refrain from admiring the strength of mind, good judgment, together with the desire for knowledge displayed by him. Pontiac had for a long time been the firm friend of the French. On the accession of the English to power he found himself nearly unnoticed, and his people oftentimes treated with contempt. He saw his people diminishing, and their hunting grounds growing small. He therefore began to meditate the overthrow of the English. His speeches to the Indian councils, and his great efforts to achieve success, all showed him to be a man of remarkable native gifts and strength of character. No other Indian history has so much of lengthened unflagging efforts. Many tribes had at last become tired of the long war, and in spite of all he could do, Pontiac saw many of his followers leaving him. In September, 1765, he held a grand council with George Croghan at Detroit, at which a treaty of lasting peace was made. He afterward lived peaceably on the banks of the Maumee, and although there was some discontent manifested by some of the tribes in the region, it is not known that Pontiac had anything to do with it. In April, 1769, he paid a visit to St. Louis. He was dressed in a full French uniform which had been presented to him by the Marquis de Montcalm. He crossed the river one day to a place where some Illinois Indians were holding a council. Here he was killed unawares by an Indian who had been bribed with a barrel of whiskey to commit the deed. His body was buried with the honors of war by St. Ange, the commander of St. Louis. Immediately upon the announcement of his death a war sprung up which resulted in almost the total extinction of the tribe among which he had been killed.

1770. Jan. 17. Liberty Pole Excitement. A great gathering of citizens took place in New York around the liberty pole which had been cut down the night before by British soldiers. Speeches were made and resolutions passed, affirming the rights of the people. Quarrels took place on the streets for several days. Another liberty pole was soon erected in another place.

1770. Feb. 22. A young man named Snider was murdered in a quarrel between soldiers and citizens in Boston.

1770. March 2. A fight occurred at Gray's rope-walk in Boston, between a soldier and a workman. The former, together with several other soldiers who interfered for him, were beaten off.

1770. March 5. Boston Massacre. A quarrel arose gradually in the evening on the streets of Boston near the old State House, between the soldiers and the citizens. A portion of the main guard were called out to quiet the disturbance, and a fray took place. The soldiers fired, killing three and wounding eight, two of them mortally. Crispus Attucks, a mulatto, was the first to fall. Capt. Preston and several soldiers were committed to jail, and afterward tried, but all were acquitted save two soldiers who were convicted of manslaughter.

1770. March 6. Removal of the Troops. A mass meeting was held in the morning in Faneuil Hall, and later in the day in the Old South church, and a committee was sent to Gov. Hutchinson to demand the removal of the troops from Boston to Castle William, in the harbor. Gov. Hutchinson at first refused to order it, but, convinced finally of the

stern disposition of the citizens, consented to do so. The day was one of great excitement throughout the city.

1770. March 8. The funeral of the three persons who were killed in the Boston massacre, and the one who had died of his wounds, was observed with great parade. Business was closed, and bells were tolled.

1770. March 10. The troops were removed from Boston to Castle William, and not again brought to the city till 1774.

1770. April 12. The Tea Tax. The tax on imports to the colonies under the "paper and glass acts" was repealed by Parliament, except a three per cent. tax on tea.

1770. July 6. Boston harbor was made a rendezvous for all British war vessels on the American coast. Castle William was ordered to be strengthened. These measures freshly excited the people.

1770. August. A leaden statue of George III. ordered four years previously by New York at the request of the citizens because of their joy over the repeal of the Stamp Act, was set up in Bowling Green. A marble statue of William Pitt was also set up in another part of the city.

1770. The right to hold slaves in the State of Massachusetts was denied by the superior court in the case of James vs. Lechmere, which was brought by a negro to recover his freedom. Slaves were, however, held afterward, and the most decisive conclusion in the matter was reached in the constitution of 1780.

1770. A law defining slavery was for the first time passed in Georgia.

1770. Homespun clothes were worn by the graduating class at Harvard College, in taking their degrees.

1770. Rutger's College, formerly called Queen's College, was founded at New Brunswick, N. J., by the Reformed Dutch church.

WHITEFIELD.

1770. Sept. 30. George Whitefield, the famous preacher, died at Exeter, N. H., upon a tour through that State. He had preached steadily at Boston and Portsmouth for nearly the entire month, and was upon his return from the latter place. He spoke at length on Saturday the 29th, at Exeter, but complained afterward of a compression of the lungs. He was stopping with a Rev. Mr. Parsons, and when he was ready to retire he spoke at length from the top of the stairs to people who had gathered in the lower hall. The candle in his hand burned out, and the great preacher retired to his room. He died the next morning in a fit of asthma. His remains lie in Newburyport, Mass., beneath the pulpit of Whitefield church. Mr. Whitefield was born at Gloucester, England, Dec. 16, 1714, and was therefore not quite fifty-six years of age. He had crossed the waters several times, and had labored with great results in many of the American colonies. His preaching was of that kind which is peculiarly persuasive and effective when it falls from human lips. One loses its force when transferred to print. He was eminently an orator in his power over a vast crowd of human beings. He caused men to weep who had hardly ever wept before. He played upon the emotions of his hearers at his will. In both England and America his preaching was attended by crowds. His strong, clear voice enabled him to speak in the open air with great power. He was instrumental in changing the character of many pulpits in both lands where his labors were

known. His work was one of the phenomena of the eighteenth century, and tradition of his wonderful dramatic gifts will long remain. Many a crowd has been thrilled by a single tone of his voice. His work will always remain.

1771. North Carolina Regulators. In some of the poorer countries of North Carolina, a rebellion had been in existence for one or two years against the extortions and severity of the provincial tax collectors. The people had resisted all authority, and assumed the name of Regulators.

1771. May 16. A battle was fought on Alamance Creek, between the "Regulators" and a force of militia under Gov. Tryon. Several were killed upon both sides, and many of the "Regulators" were taken prisoners, six of whom were soon hung by Tryon. A feeling of hatred still existed, although the open rebellion had ceased. Many of the "Regulators" afterward became patriot soldiers, although some of them also became royalists.

1771. Boys of Plymouth. Elkanah Watson in his "Men and Times of the Revolution," describes a school of which he was a member till he was fourteen years of age. "This school was kept by Alexander Scammel and Peleg Wadsworth; both afterward distinguished officers of the army. In common with the other patriotic spirits of the age, they evidently saw the approach of the coming tempest. I remember them intently studying military tactics; and I have often seen them engaged in a garden adjoining my father's, drilling each other. They formed the boys into a military company, and our school soon had the air of a miniature arsenal, with our wooden guns and tin bayonets suspended round the walls. At twelve o'clock the word was given 'To arms!' and each boy seized his gun; then, led by either Scammel or Wadsworth, we were taught military evolutions, and marched over hills, through swamps, often in the rain, in the performance of these embryo military duties. A sad and impressive commentary upon the effect of these early influences is afforded by the fact that half this company perished in the conflict of the Revolution."

1772. June 10. Burning of the Gaspee. The Gaspée, a British schooner of eight guns under Lieut. William Dudingston, which had been sent into Narragansett Bay to prevent smuggling, and had caused much angry feeling by its demands on the shipping of Rhode Island, was boarded at night by sixty-four men from Providence, and destroyed by fire after the crew had been removed. One shot was fired, which wounded Lieut. Dudingston. Mr. John Brown, a Providence merchant, seems to have inspired the plan. A reward of £1,000 was offered by the British government for the leader, but, though the actors were known to the citizens of Providence, no evidence could be obtained against them. In 1775 Sir James Wallace, then blockading Narragansett Bay, wrote to Abraham Whipple, who, it was now known, was the leader of the company which burned the Gaspée, as follows:

"You, Abraham Whipple, on the 10th of June, 1772, burned his majesty's vessel, the Gaspée, and I will hang you at the yard-arm. JAMES WALLACE."

The following reply was received:

"Sir: Always catch a man before you hang him. ABRAHAM WHIPPLE."

1772. Nov. 2. First Committee of

Correspondence. A town meeting in Boston at Faneuil Hall appointed what seems to have been the first committee of correspondence in the colonies. Samuel Adams was the originator of the movement. It consisted of twenty members, one of whom was Dr. Joseph Warren. The committee met at once, and issued a letter to all the towns of the State. Other towns soon appointed similar committees, and thus the first real organization of whig patriotism began to take place. This method of communication was subsequently in use between the States.

1772. Somerset decision declaring slavery in England unconstitutional.
1689-1772. Emanuel Swedenborg.

1772. "The Flying Machine," a stage for passengers, was advertised to run from New York to Philadelphia, making each trip "in the remarkably short time of two days."

1772. Effectual Penalty for Intoxication. An intoxicated negro who received the punishment in vogue in New York for drunkenness, viz: "Three quarts of warm water, and salt enough to operate as an emetic, with a portion of lamp oil to act as a purge," died from the infliction of it.

1773. March. The Virginia assembly elected the first inter-state committee of correspondence to represent the province in communication with the other provinces.

1773. A Shrewd Attempt. The British government decreed that the East India Company which had seventeen million pounds of tea shut up in warehouses because the Americans would not buy it, could send tea to the colonies without paying an export duty, and thus be able to sell it at a lower price than any other nation. It was hoped that this would entice the Americans to pay the import duty, and thus surrender the principle they had been pleading for. During the summer cargoes of tea were laded for America.

1773. Oct. 15. A tea meeting was held in New York to consider the question of receiving tea from England. Patriotic resolutions were adopted.

1773. Oct. 16. A tea meeting was held in Philadelphia. Resolutions were passed declaring the sending of the tea to be "an attack on the liberties of America."

1773. Nov. 3. A tea meeting was held under the "Liberty Tree" in Boston. A committee waited upon the consignees of the tea and requested them not to sell the cargo when it should arrive. The request was denied. Other meetings were held repeatedly. There was constant solicitation, private and otherwise, brought to bear upon the authorities to secure the rejection of the tea.

1773. Dec. 16. Boston Tea Party. A mass meeting was held in the Old South church, at which it was voted to allow none of the tea to be landed from the ships which had now arrived at the harbor. The ships were ordered back to England, but the authorities refused to allow them to depart. Before the adjournment of the meeting, about fifty men disguised as Indians proceeded to the three ships and threw the tea, three hundred and forty-two chests in all, into the water. It was done in perfect order, and at the close the whole gathering dispersed. The persons who committed the deed have never been certainly known. They seem to have been bound by an oath of concealment which was apparently never broken. During the breaking up of the chests a Capt. O'Connor filled his pockets

with tea, and attempted to jump into a boat to go ashore, but a person who had noticed his operation grabbed him by the skirts of the coat, which were torn off in the struggle. The next day the skirts were nailed to the whipping-post of Charlestown, and attracted a great deal of attention.

1773. Dec. 26. A mass meeting was held in Philadelphia, at which it was voted that the tea ship now in the river should depart as soon as possible. The command was obeyed. A meeting was held in New York with similar results. The tea which had been landed in Charleston, S. C., perished in the cellars where it had been stored.

1773. The Mendon Convention. A convention which must have been the first, or nearly the first of its kind, was held in the town of Mendon, Worcester County, Mass., for the discussion of the situation. It is of interest, as having produced a paper which prophesies the Declaration of Independence. It is quite lengthy, but among the resolutions it contains, are statements "that all men have an equal right to life, liberty, and property; that all just and lawful government must originate in the free consent of the people; that a right to liberty and property, which are natural means of self-preservation, is absolutely inalienable, and can never lawfully be given up by ourselves, or taken from us by others."

1773. The first asylum for the insane in this country was opened at Williamsburg, Va.

1773. The first hut erected on the site of Saratoga Springs was built this year by Derick Scowton.

1773. Earthquake. Guatemala, the capital of the province bearing the same name in Central America, was destroyed completely by an earthquake. It was not rebuilt at all till 1799.

1774. Jan. 29. Benjamin Franklin appeared before the Privy Council of England in support of a petition of Massachusetts sent the year before for the removal of Gov. Hutchinson and Lieut.-Gov. Oliver from that province. This petition was caused by the publication of certain letters written by them to the English government, advising the withdrawal of colonial liberties from the province. These letters had been obtained by a Dr. Williamson, who gave them to Franklin. By him they were sent to Boston, where they were published. The petition was dismissed by the king "as groundless, vexatious, and scandalous." During the hearing Solicitor Wedderburn in a long speech on the colonies, abused Franklin with the coarsest invective, to which the philosopher listened calmly. It is said that when he undressed in his lodgings he vowed he would not wear that suit of clothes again till he signed the papers for the separation of the two countries, and that he wore the suit for the first time afterward in 1783, when he served as commissioner for the United States in signing a treaty of peace with Great Britain.

1774. Jan. 30. Franklin received a notice deposing him from the position of deputy postmaster general, which he had held with benefit to the colonies by the appointment of the English government in 1753.

1774. March 31. The Boston Port Bill, having passed Parliament, was signed by the king. By this act all commerce was to be shut out from Boston, and the government offices were ordered to be removed immediately to Salem.

1774. May 12. A meeting of delegates from nine towns around Boston was held at Faneuil Hall, to consider the oppressive measures of the English government, and to urge upon the other colonies a stricter adherence to the non-importation agreement. Meetings were subsequently held in other towns. A circular letter was drawn up to be transmitted to other colonies.

1774. Drawing frame for cotton invented by Robert Arkwright. 1728–1774. Oliver Goldsmith.

1774. May 13. An appeal for aid was added to this letter, in view of the severity of the effect which must be felt by Boston through the operation of the Port Bill and other measures. The circular letter prepared during these two days was carried to the other colonies by Paul Revere.

1774. May 17. Gen. Gage, who had been appointed governor of Massachusetts in place of Hutchinson, landed at Long Wharf, Boston. Troops were to follow him to the city. He was instructed to arrest the leaders of the patriots, and send them abroad.

1774. May 20. The Massachusetts Government Bill. A bill for the better regulating the government of the province of Massachusetts Bay, having been passed by Parliament, was signed by the king. It provided for the appointment of the governor's council and supreme court by the crown, forbade the holding of town meetings without the consent of the governor, and provided for the summoning of juries by the sheriff, who, with other minor officers, were appointees of the governor. These changes were all in violation of the charter.

1774. May 20. "The Murder Act." Another bill was signed by the king this day, which became known as "the murder act," because it provided for the removal from the province for trial of all such persons as were charged with murder in upholding the authority of the crown. It was entitled "An Act for the more impartial administration of justice in said province." These two bills, together with the Mutiny Act, which had already been extended to America, and provided for the quartering of troops upon rebellious provinces, and the Quebec Act which sanctioned the free exercise of the Roman Catholic religion in Canada, in order to secure its loyalty, were all approved, and became laws in spite of the protests of Edmund Burke and others.

1774. May 25. The Virginia Provincial Assembly. Gov. Dunmore, because of his loyalist sympathies, dissolved the House of Burgesses on account of their patriotic action. The members went to the Raleigh tavern in Williamsburg, and originated the Virginia Provincial Assembly. They voted to recommend a general congress according to the suggestion of New York.

1774. June 1. The Boston Port Bill went into effect, and the day was very generally observed as a day of fasting and great solemnity. This bill was thoroughly executed by Gen. Gage, and almost all business was immediately suspended.

1774. June 7. The last colonial assembly of Massachusetts met at Salem. Patriotic resolutions were introduced. The time and place for a continental congress were decided; delegates were elected thereto, and resolutions passed, concerning non-importation. Gov. Gage, hearing of their action, sent his secretary to dissolve them, but members of the assembly locked the doors, preventing the entrance of the official until they had

done their business and adjourned in regular order.

1774. June 14. Troops were brought from Castle William into the city of Boston in view of the enforcement of the Port Bill. At later times other companies were added to the force.

1774. June. Aid for Boston. South Carolina sent two hundred barrels of rice to Boston; Windham, Conn., two hundred and fifty sheep; Schoharie, N. Y., five hundred and fifty bushels of wheat; Georgia seven hundred and twenty dollars in specie, and sixty-three barrels of rice. These were specimens of the gifts which came pouring in. A "Donation Committee" had the distribution of these materials in charge.

1774. July 6. The great "Meeting in the Fields," as it was called, was held by the citizens of New York to consider the situation of affairs. Among others Alexander Hamilton, then a young man at Columbia College, addressed the people. It was his first speech in public, and was made after great persuasion, but by its thrilling eloquence in pleading for the great principles at stake, it proved that an eminent career was before its author.

1774. July 11. Sir William Johnson, who had had a powerful influence over the Six Nations, and had been prominent in previous wars as Indian agent, died. He is known for the natural alliance with Mary, the sister of the great Mohawk sachem, Joseph Brandt. His nephew, Guy Johnson, and his son Sir John Johnson, succeeded to his power, and were both of them hot tories.

1774. Aug. 6. Shakers. "Mother Ann" and nine other prominent Shakers arrived in New York from England, and the most of them settled at what is now Watervliet, near Albany. These emigrants had originally been members of the Quakers, but separated through a divergence of opinion. The full idea of the Shaker family was not entertained by Mother Ann Lee till a few years after coming to America. Finally, converts to her doctrines increased in numbers, and in a score of years about a dozen Shaker societies had been organized.

1774. Sept. 1. "Powder Alarm." Gen. Gage seized some provincial stores including two field pieces, at Cambridge, and two hundred and fifty half barrels of powder at Charlestown powder house. He then began to fortify Boston Neck. This caused an excitement in Boston, and in some way the report spread through New England that war had begun. Boston was full of great agitation. The selectmen remonstrated with Gen. Gage against the fortifications, and a long contest of words ensued. The city was for a time full of club, caucus and committee meetings. From some hasty message the word went forth that bloodshed had already occurred. Immediately the patriots of New England began to pour toward Boston, and before the report could be contradicted thirty thousand men were on their way to take a part in the great contest which was thought to have been begun. This uprising of the New England yeomanry showed the growth of the feeling of resistance. Meantime the people were attaining a skill in deliberation, which the more speedy outbreak of hostilities would have prevented. Town meetings multiplied, and people everywhere were thinking deeply.

1774. Sept. 5. First Continental Congress. Delegates from twelve colonies met at Carpenter's Hall, Philadelphia, and organized themselves into a con-

tinental congress by the choice of Peyton Randolph, of Virginia, as president, and Charles Thomson, of Philadelphia, as secretary. The latter was not a member of the body, but because of his fitness for the position, continued to be secretary of the continental congress till its final dissolution fifteen years afterward. Patrick Henry made the first speech at the opening of the session, when there was a slight hesitation in proposing business, and gave by his eloquence a patriotic inspiration to the whole subsequent deliberations. Mr. Randolph presided again at the opening session of May 10, 1775.

1774-1793. Louis XVI. King of France.

1774. Sept. 22. The merchants of the colonies were requested by a vote of congress "not to send any order to Great Britain, and to delay the execution of any order already sent."

1774. Sept. 26. All the carpenters who were at work on soldiers' barracks quit, and refused to have anything more to do with them. Gov. Gage could find none in Boston, and not for a long time, in New York. Merchants would not sell goods to the soldiers.

1774. Oct. 5. First Massachusetts Provincial Congress. The general court of Massachusetts had been called by Gen. Gage the first of September, but when he learned what they would try to do, he issued a proclamation revoking the call. They met and waited a day for the governor, and then organized as a provincial assembly.

1774. Oct. 8. Commendation of Massachusetts. It was voted at Philadelphia that congress approves "the opposition of the inhabitants of Massachusetts Bay to the execution of the late acts of Parliament, and if the same shall be attempted to be carried into execution by force, in such a case all Americans ought to support them in their opposition."

1774. Oct. 10. A great battle was fought on the Ohio River between eleven hundred Virginians under Col. Andrew Lewis and nearly one thousand Indians. Bancroft says it was the most bloody and best contested in the annals of forest warfare.

1774. Oct. 14. A declaration of colonial rights was drawn up and passed by congress.

1774. Oct. 15. Burning of Tea. An attempt was made to import some tea in a cargo of goods which came to Annapolis, Md., in the ship Peggy Stewart from London. But the anger of the people, who resolved that no tea should be landed, induced the owner to burn the ship and its contents.

1774. Oct. 20. The American Association. A series of articles drawn up under the above heading was adopted by congress for the sake of maintaining the rights of the colonies. The second article was "that we will neither import nor purchase any slave imported after the first day of December next, after which time we will wholly discontinue the slave trade, and will neither be concerned in it ourselves, nor will we hire our vessels nor sell our commodities or manufactures to those who are engaged in it." Articles like this had been adopted at meetings for the election of delegates in Virginia, North Carolina, and other colonies. Jefferson said in the exposition of British rights which he laid before the Virginia convention: "The abolition of domestic slavery is the greatest object of desire in these colonies, where it was unhappily fixed in their infant state." This sentiment was generally diffused through the

colonies. The above articles of association were adopted everywhere, in the southern colonies as well as in the northern. The union agreed upon, virtually rested on the introductory compact to carry out the above and several other things. Subsequently most of the States took measures to abolish the slave traffic, which was not renewed till 1803, by South Carolina. Some of the colonies had at this time laws for the gradual abolition of slaveholding itself. Most persons, however, condemned the slave trade before there was any strong opposition to slaveholding.

1774. Oct. 22. Henry Middleton of South Carolina, was temporarily elected president of the continental congress to succeed Peyton Randolph, of Virginia, who was unable to serve longer on account of ill-health.

1774. Oct. 26. The first "committee of safety" was created by the Massachusetts provincial assembly to take charge of the province, to organize the militia, to provide stores, and direct all subordinate matters. This committee was really the leading power in the colony.

1774. Oct. 26. The first congress adjourned to meet May 10, 1775. They adopted a few days before an "Address to the people of Great Britain," and a "Petition to the King," besides several less important papers. They also had voted to discountenance gaming, cock-fighting, exhibitions of plays, shows, and other expensive diversions and entertainments.

1774. November. "Minute Men." The Massachusetts provincial assembly ordered the enlistment and drilling of twelve thousand "minute men." It also took steps to provide for military stores and the manufacture of ammunition. It also elected general officers for governing the province.

1774. Nov. 10. A proclamation denouncing these acts, was issued by Gen. Gage.

1774. November. The war with the western Indians which had been raging through the summer, was closed by a treaty of peace.

1774. December. Seizure of Cannon. News came that the king had forbidden military stores to be exported from the kingdom to America. The citizens of Providence, R. I., at once seized forty cannon from a fort near Newport.

1774. Dec. 14. Seizure of Powder. The citizens of Portsmouth, N. H., seized one hundred barrels of powder at a fort in the harbor.

1774. Dec. 15. Another party dismantled the fort, and carried off small arms and a few cannon.

1774. Dr. Adams, a tory, of Arlington, N. Y., was tied up and exposed upon "Landlord Fay's sign post where was fixed a dead catamount," for some offence given to the patriotic sentiment of the place.

1774. Removal of Plymouth Rock. An attempt was made to remove Plymouth Rock from its bed to a place in town where it would command general attention. But while it was being raised to the carriage, it broke apart and fell. One portion only was removed. The other was again embedded in its original home, and over it a beautiful granite canopy has been erected in recent years. The piece removed has been in 1880 returned to its position with the other.

1774. Slavery Among Quakers. The society of Friends in Philadelphia, at its

yearly meeting took action withdrawing fellowship from all members who continued to buy negroes. The matter was brought up in other yearly meetings a little later. William Burling, of Long Island, Ralph Sandiford of Philadelphia, Benjamin Lay, John Woolman and Anthony Benezet, were largely instrumental in securing the cessation of slavery among Quakers. Their testimony was constantly borne against the inhumanities of the custom. Benjamin Lay was especially earnest in his testimony everywhere. "Calling on a friend in the city, he was asked to sit down to breakfast. He first inquired, 'Dost thou keep slaves in thy house?' On being answered in the affirmative, he said, 'Then I will not partake with thee of the fruits of thy unrighteousness.' After an ineffectual attempt to convince a farmer and his wife in Chester county of the iniquity of keeping slaves, he seized their only child, a little girl of three years of age, under pretense of carrying her away, and when the cries of the child and his singular expedient alarmed them, he said, 'You see and feel now a little of the distress which you occasion by the inhuman practice of slave-keeping.' On one occasion he seated himself in a meeting of Friends among slaveholders with a bladder of bullock's blood secreted under his mantle, and at length broke the quiet stillness of the worship by deliberately rising in full view of the whole audience, piercing the bladder, spilling the blood on the floor and seats, thus sprinkling some of it on the raiment of those near him, and exclaiming with all the solemn authority of an ancient prophet, 'Thus shall the Lord spill the blood of those that traffic in the blood of their fellow men.' A scene of great confusion followed. Some fainted, some shrieked, and the meeting broke up in disorder."

SECTION XIV.

THE DAY OF TRIAL. 1775-1783.

THE first great conflict of arms for self-government in America now began. The darkness of the struggle was made deeper through the opinions and efforts of large numbers of royalists or tories scattered up and down the colonies. At times they furnished many recruits to the British army. In company with Indians, they often committed some of the worst outrages. The patriots had to guard against those of their own communities. There were times also when it seemed as if the patriots themselves would be rent asunder by differences of opinion. But finally victory brought rejoicing. Peace was declared. The whole continent had an undiscerned interest in the result. Slowly were the effects of it to be manifest through the entire length of North and South America. The example of patriotism was powerful in setting a spirit of liberty at work everywhere. The first developments were slight and feeble, but the final achievements will be glorious.

1775. Jan. 23. Gen. Gage's Policy. Gen. Gage sent one hundred men under Capt. Balfour, known as the "Queen's Guards," to Marshfield, Mass., at the call of a "Loyal Association," to protect them from threatened action of patriots. The company remained there till April 18. While at Marshfield Capt. Balfour visited Plymouth, having the future occupation of that town in mind. But the patriotic feeling was so great he saw that it would be useless to attempt the movement. It was upon a later day that a British officer visited Plymouth, and in some way aroused the indignation of the citizens. He was chased, and disarmed in the shop of a tory into which he had fled for safety. His sword was cut into pieces, which were given away to the whigs. Gen. Gage thought that the only way of procedure was to disarm the colonies by taking possession of their munitions of war and supplies.

1775. Feb. 26. The First Blood. A party of British soldiers under Leslie went from Boston to Salem and Danvers, after provincial supplies. At Salem they did not find what they were hunting for. As they started off for Danvers they found that the draw of the North Bridge, Salem, had been raised. The citizens would not lower it. The soldiers then undertook to seize two large gondolas which lay upon the Salem side, and a

scuffle took place, in which a soldier pressed one of the boatmen with his bayonet, drawing the first blood of the Revolution. A compromise was now proposed by Rev. Thomas Barnard, and was accepted. By its terms the draw was lowered, the British soldiers marched across it a distance of thirty rods into Danvers, and turning about, started for Boston. The spirit of the people was ominous.

1775. February. A remarkable charge was delivered by Judge William Henry Crawford, of South Carolina, to grand jurors in that province enjoining the strict maintenance of the constitutional rights, at the hazard of life and fortune.

1775. April 14. "The Pennsylvania Society for the Abolition of Slavery" was organized in a meeting of gentlemen at the Sun Tavern on Second Street, Philadelphia. The society seems to have held four meetings in 1775, and no other till 1784, because of the war. In 1787 the abolition of slavery was taken up as an object of steadfast labor. Dr. Franklin was president, and Dr. Benjamin Rush secretary.

LEXINGTON AND CONCORD.

1775. April 19. A force of eight hundred British troops under Lieut.-Col. Smith was sent out from Boston before light to destroy the provincial stores at Lexington and Concord. Paul Revere, who was warned by a signal light hung in the steeple of the North church, Boston, mounted his horse and roused the inhabitants along the way. Major Pitcairn pushed on hastily with about three hundred infantry troops, and arrived at Lexington at four o'clock in the morning. He was there met on the green by about seventy militia men under Capt. Isaac Parker. Major Pitcairn rode up to them and cried out, "Disperse, ye rebels!" at the same time discharging his pistol. In some way or other firing began by a volley from the British troops. Eight Americans lay dead, and ten wounded. The Americans scattered in confusion, and the British hurried on their way to Concord, where they began to destroy the militia stores of the town. The "minute men" gathered at the bridge, and there the British fired upon them, killing Capt. Isaac Davis. The Americans fired in return, killing one and wounding several. Then the British began their disastrous retreat to Boston, a distance of sixteen miles. Every minute the number of patriots increased, and from the fields, the stone walls, and buildings, a constant fire was kept up on the invaders. At Lexington Lord Percy met the exhausted British soldiers with a reïnforcement of one thousand men, and the slaughter ceased for a time. The British finally reached Cambridge, and succeeded in getting back to their quarters in Boston. They had lost two hundred and eighty men; the Americans ninety-five. This day is reckoned as the real opening of the Revolution.

1775. April 20. Siege of Boston. The patriots who had followed the retreating foe did not scatter again to their families, but at once invested the city. On this day the lines around Boston were really formed by the "minute men" who came pouring in. As the news swept on through New England like wild fire, men left their work at once to shoulder their muskets and file along the roads on their holy errand. Twenty thousand men were soon thronging the

entrenchments around the city. Israel Putnam of Connecticut, left his plow in the field and rode one hundred miles in eighteen hours. John Stark of New Hampshire, was sawing pine logs, and shutting down the gate, started for Boston in his shirt-sleeves.

1775. April 20. Powder Seizure. Gov. Dunmore, of Virginia, seized the powder at Williamsburg. The people, led by Patrick Henry, appealed to him for remuneration. He promised to pay for it, and afterward kept his word. Gov. Dunmore subsequently wrote letters reflecting upon the colonists. These letters were intercepted, and to escape the storm of indignation he was obliged to conceal himself on board a royal vessel.

1775. May 10. Capture of Fort Ticonderoga. A party of eighty-three men under Ethan Allen and Benedict Arnold, entered Fort Ticonderoga before light in the morning, and rousing the commander demanded its surrender, "in the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress." No resistance was made. Over one hundred cannon were thus secured, some of which were afterward hauled on sleds by oxen across the mountains to Boston, to aid in the siege of that place.

1775. May 10. The second continental congress met at Philadelphia and voted to raise twenty thousand men. A petition to the king was ordered to be prepared. The formation of a federal union was initiated, and steps were taken to organize an army and navy.

1775. May 10. Peyton Randolph, of Virginia, was elected president of the continental congress upon the meeting of its second session. In a few days he went to Virginia to serve in the House of Burgesses.

1775. May 12. Crown Point was taken by a small force of men under Seth Warner. Skenesborough, now Whitehall, was taken about the same time.

1775. May 18. A British sloop-of-war at the northern end of Lake Champlain, was captured by a small vessel fitted up by Benedict Arnold.

1775. May. First Victory on the Atlantic. A small vessel was fitted out at New Bedford and Dartmouth, Mass., in which a bold company sailed and retook a vessel which had been taken by the British sloop Falcon, on the coast. Fifteen prisoners were taken.

1775. May 23. Seventeen settlers met in convention at Boonesborough, Ky., to take measures for their own protection. They organized an infant state.

1775. May 24. John Hancock, of Massachusetts, was elected president of the continental congress, to succeed Peyton Randolph, of Virginia.

1775. May 27. The Island Raid. The Americans carried off sheep and other supplies from Hog and Noddle Islands in Boston harbor. A fight was kept up all day, in which about seventy British soldiers were killed and wounded. The Americans had only four slightly wounded. Among the supplies captured by the patriots were twelve swivels, and four four-pound cannon.

1775. May 31. The Mecklenburg Declaration. The inhabitants of Mecklenburg county, N. C., chiefly Presbyterians of Scotch-Irish descent, met in a convention at Charlotte, and issued their famous "declaration of independence," asserting that their loyalty to the king was ended.

1775. June 6. An exchange of prisoners, the first one in the Revolution,

took place at Charlestown Ferry, near Boston. Major Moncrieff, a British officer, brought the patriots who had been captured on the 19th of April. He and others dined with Gen. Putnam in Cambridge before returning to their vessel with their released fellow-soldiers.

1775. June 11. Capture of the Margaretta. Some young loggers and sawyers of Mechisses, now Machias, Maine, led by Jeremiah O'Brien, captured the "Margaretta," an English armed schooner, and another vessel which was loaded with lumber at that point. There was a total loss of twenty, killed and wounded.

1775. June 12. The well-known proclamation of Gen. Gage was issued, offering in insolent terms pardon to all rebels who would lay down their arms except Samuel Adams and John Hancock, "whose offences," he said, "are of too flagitious a nature to admit of any other consideration than that of condign punishment."

1775. June 15. George Washington, of Virginia, was elected by the continental congress to be commander-in-chief of the American forces.

BATTLE OF BUNKER HILL.

1775. June 17. One of the best contested struggles of the whole Revolution came thus early, to teach each party that there was grave determination on the other side. An expedition of one thousand men was committed to the charge of Col. William Prescott, of Pepperell, for the work of throwing up entrenchments upon one of the Charlestown heights during the night of June 16th. After prayer had been offered on Cambridge common at the head of the troops by Pres. Langdon of Harvard College, the patriots set out upon their silent and dangerous march. They fixed upon Breed's Hill as the proper point for fortification, because it commanded the city and shipping more extensively. By hard-work a strong redoubt eight rods square was thrown up before daylight, together with an earthwork running to a swamp at the north. The guns of the English fleet were soon raining their shot upon it. About two thousand regulars were landed at the foot of Breed's Hill at one o'clock. Here they remained for an hour and a half for refreshments, and for the completion of the arrangements for the assault. At half past two o'clock the advance was made simultaneously against the redoubt, and a double line of rail fence filled with new-mown hay, which had been thrown together at the left of the American position. Thousands of spectators filled every available spot in Boston for witnessing the contest. There was the utmost silence in the redoubt for a long time, although the British fired during their advance. But when the regulars had reached a distance of about eight rods from the redoubt, a living line of flame shot forth and almost the whole foremost rank of officers and men fell dead. The British forces were soon rushing precipitately to the foot of the hill. The force led by Gen. Howe against the rail fence, met with the same reception and defeat. The British guns now threw shells into Charlestown village and soon added the terrors of a conflagration to those of a battle. It was hoped that the volumes of smoke would roll across the redoubt and force its evacuation. But a breeze bore it in another direction. A second advance was now made, and no shot was fired till the enemy had come to a distance of six rods from

the redoubt, when the same horrible execution took place, and the same disastrous retreat followed. The officers almost beat their men forward. The Americans now found that their ammunition was nearly gone, some having only one round left. The British made their third assault, and the front rank fell as before. But the fire could not be continued for lack of ammunition, and the British pressed on into the redoubt, with fixed bayonets. The patriots did not retreat till almost entirely surrounded, and then fought their way out with clubbed muskets, and even with stones. They retreated slowly to Bunker Hill, where Gen. Putnam attempted to stay them, but they marched to Prospect Hill instead, and encamped for the night. The British did not pursue very far, but rested upon their very doubtful victory. The result amazed every one, and convinced the world that the work of subduing the young and vigorous nation was no easy task. Vergennes said, "Two more such victories, and England will have no army left in America." The British lost over one thousand men, among whom were eighty-three commissioned officers, killed and wounded. The Americans lost less than five hundred in killed and wounded.

DR. JOSEPH WARREN.

1775. June 17. Dr. Joseph Warren was shot through the head during the retreat from the redoubt on Breed's Hill, and when only a few steps from it. He came into the entrenchments, but refused to take command, and fought through the battle as a private. He had been elected one of the major-generals of the American army only a few days before. He was born at Roxbury, Mass., June 11, 1741, and became known as a pure, fearless, and generous boy. The same traits were visible through his brief but influential life. He wrote for the press at times, and his patriotic utterances gave strength and clearness to the views of his inferiors. His letters contain some striking announcements of political principles. He graduated at Harvard College in 1759, at the age of eighteen years, and decided to enter the medical profession. He established himself soon after in practice in Boston. Politics, however, took a strong hold upon his mind. Samuel Adams became his intimate friend, and together they meditated upon the situation, and endeavored to forecast coming events. The political struggle increased in violence, and the faith and zeal of these men increased in intensity. Orations were several times pronounced by Dr. Warren, which gave the keynote to the coming struggle. He was president of the Massachusetts provincial congress, and was chairman of the "committee of safety" in 1774. He was becoming the most prominent man in New England. His death was for several days uncertain, but his body was afterward identified. The blow was felt everywhere. At the age of thirty-four one of the country's most valuable lives was closed. Everett says, "The friends of liberty from all countries and throughout all time, as they kneel upon the spot that was moistened by the blood of Warren, will find their better feelings strengthened by the influence of the place, and will gather from it a virtue in some degree allied to his own." Daniel Webster, in his great oration at the laying of the corner-stone of Bunker Hill monument in 1825, exclaimed, with great power, "But, ah! Him! the first great

martyr in this great cause. Him! the premature victim of his own self-devoting heart. Him! the head of our civil councils, and the destined leader of our military bands, whom nothing brought hither but the unquenchable fire of his own spirit! Him! cut off by Providence in the hour of overwhelming anxiety and thick gloom; falling ere he saw the star of his country rise; pouring out his generous blood like water, before he knew whether it would fertilize a land of freedom, or of bondage! How shall I struggle with the emotions that stifle the utterance of thy name! Our poor work may perish, but thine shall endure! This monument may moulder away, the solid ground it rests upon may sink down to a level with the sea; but thy memory shall not fail. Wheresoever among men a heart shall be found that beats to the transports of patriotism and liberty, its aspirations shall be to claim kindred with thy spirit!" Mrs. Adams said in a letter, "Not all the havoc and devastation they have made, has moved me like the death of Warren. We want him in the senate; we want him in the profession; we want him in the field. We mourn for the citizen, the physician, the senator, the warrior."

REMOVING CANNON FROM THE BATTERY.

1775. June 17. The first army hospital in America was established at Cambridge after the battle of Bunker Hill, under the charge of Dr. John Warren, a brother of Joseph Warren.

1775. The cannon at the battery in New York, being desired for the defence of the Hudson, were successfully removed by a military company under Capt. Lamb and a crowd of individuals led on by Isaac Sears. A band of sailors came

ashore from the English line-of-battle ship, Asia, which was lying near by, and offered some resistance, but they were quickly disposed of by the determined citizens. The battery was fired upon by the Asia, and in the skirmish one sailor was killed, and others wounded.

1775. **The office** of "Rivington's New York Gazetteer," a tory paper of New York city, was completely destroyed by a band of patriots under Isaac Sears, who came from New Haven with a hundred men to do it.

1775. **June 21. Washington** left Philadelphia for Cambridge to take command of the army, without visiting his home at Mount Vernon.

1775. **June 22. First Continental Currency.** Congress voted to issue paper money not to exceed two millions of dollars, in bills of credit. Paul Revere, of Boston, afterward engraved the first continental notes on copper.

1775. **July 3. Washington** assumed command of the army underneath a large elm still standing on Cambridge common at the north end, and known as the "Washington Elm." The entire American force at this time numbered a little less than fourteen thousand men. There was a great lack of military supplies, notably of powder. Within a month from this time less than ten thousand pounds were in camp. Some of the powder houses were filled with barrels of sand in order to deceive any spying royalist who might come around. The condition of the army was one of entire lack of discipline. Elkanah Watson, Esq., who made a visit to the camp, narrates a dialogue which he overheard between a soldier and his captain: "Bill," said the captain, "go and bring a pail of water for the mess." "I shan't," was Bill's reply, "it is your turn now, captain. I got the last." Washington at once began to introduce military order.

1775. **July 20. A public fast** was held throughout New England in reference to the impending struggle with Great Britain.

1775. **July 26. A postoffice department** was established by the continental congress. Benjamin Franklin was chosen postmaster general at a salary of one thousand dollars per year. Two treasurers were also appointed over the public finances.

1775. **Sept. 2. The first naval commission** given by Washington was in the form of a captain's commission in "the army of the united colonies," to Nicholas Broughton, of Marblehead, Mass., ordering him to take his men on board the schooner Hannah at Beverly, and cruise upon the high seas.

1775. **Sept. 13. March to Canada.** Benedict Arnold was detached by Washington to lead an expedition across the wilderness of Maine, against Canada. The expedition consisted of eleven hundred men. When they reached the Maine forests they began to experience great toil, privation and suffering. They were forced to struggle through deep snows, tangled woods, and flooded rivers.

1775. **Oct. 3. Arnold's force** left the last white family at Norridgewock, and plunged into the uninhabited wilderness. They were nearly six weeks in reaching the St. Lawrence, and were several times in danger of starvation. The fierce persistency of Arnold was the great power in the expedition.

1775. **Oct. 10. Gen. Gage** was recalled to England. Gen. Howe was appointed commander-in-chief of the British army in the colonies.

1775. Oct. 13. Origin of United States Navy. The continental congress voted to fit out two vessels, one of them to carry ten guns, and the other, as was afterward voted, fourteen guns, for the purpose of taking British supply vessels. Before the month closed it authorized two more vessels, and appointed a "marine committee" to take charge of the execution of the order.

1775. Oct. 16. Falmouth, Maine, now Portland, was burned by an English force under Capt. Mowatt. The trouble began in the importation of some sails and rigging by a man named Thomas Coulson, who was a tory. This was contrary to a law of the "merchants' association" of Portland, and the whigs accordingly decreed that the above materials must be sent back. Coulson refused to have this done, and for a few weeks there was great contention. At last Capt. Mowatt came to the rescue of Coulson, and burned the town.

1775. Oct. 27. First Traitor. Dr. Benjamin Church, who had been thought to be a genuine patriot, having been found to have held communications with the enemy, was tried at this date and expelled from the provincial congress, as well as sentenced to imprisonment. He was released from confinement upon parole in the following May, and sailed for the West Indies in a vessel which was never afterward heard from.

1775. October. Ethan Allen and a small American force were captured near Montreal. Allen was sent to England in chains, and kept in close confinement for nearly three years. He was finally exchanged.

1775. Nov. 2. St. Johns, Canada, was captured by a force of one thousand men under Gen. Richard Montgomery. This place lay at the northern end of Lake Champlain, and was held by a force under Major Preston. Valuable stores, weapons and ammunition, besides five hundred regular soldiers, and one hundred Canadian volunteers, were surrendered.

1775. Nov. 13. Montreal was taken by Gen. Richard Montgomery, who had captured Col. Robert Prescott and the garrison in an attempt to escape from the city down the river to Quebec. A large amount of supplies was captured at this time.

1775. Nov. 13. Benedict Arnold and his followers at last, after great destitution and suffering, reached the St. Lawrence, crossed the river, and climbed to the Plains of Abraham. In vain, however, did Arnold summon Quebec to surrender.

1775. November. An Encouraging Capture. One of the vessels commissioned by Washington, under Capt. Manley, carrying four guns, took a British vessel loaded with supplies of all kinds. All the horses and carts near the coast were set at work drawing the supplies to the camp around Boston. There were "two thousand muskets, one hundred thousand flints, thirty thousand round shot, over thirty tons of musket shot, eleven mortar beds, and a thirteen inch brass mortar weighing 2,700 pounds," besides other stores.

1775. Dec. 3. Montgomery joined Arnold near Quebec, with the few men who would follow him. There were now less than a thousand men in all, before Quebec.

1775. Dec. 9. A fight took place at Great Bridge near Norfolk, Va., between a tory force under Gov. Dunmore, and a body of patriots. The former fled

with some loss. The Americans met with no loss.

1775. Dec. 22. Esek Hopkins of Rhode Island, was appointed commander-in-chief of the continental navy.

1775. Dec. 31. Assault upon Quebec. An assault having been decided upon, Montgomery and Arnold moved upon Quebec at two o'clock in the morning, in a blinding snow-storm. The troops were divided into two portions, which were to approach Prescott Gate through the lower town from opposite directions, and there make a combined attack upon the upper town. The force under Montgomery was pressing forward over blocks of ice and barricades of timber, when they were fired upon from a guard house. The brave leader and twelve others instantly fell dead. The rest disheartened, retreated, and did not again join the attack. Arnold was wounded while approaching from the other direction, and Morgan took command. After fighting bravely for several hours, he was forced to surrender with four hundred men. The active siege of Quebec was over, and the conquest of Canada was now reversed. The remnant of troops lingered near for some months, but with no result.

RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

1775. Dec. 31. This American general who bade fair to be very useful to his adopted country, was born near Raphoe, Ireland, Dec. 2, 1736, and was but a few days more than thirty-nine years of age. He was in the army before Louisburg, and fought at Martinique and Havana in the West Indies. He subsequently married a daughter of Judge Robert R. Livingston, of New York, and settled at Rhinebeck. He received an appointment as brigadier-general from congress, and took charge of the force which went into Canada by way of Lake Champlain. He was rapidly successful in capturing the points that lay in his path. His death at Quebec was the cause of the disaster that followed. His men could do nothing without him. His remains rest beneath a monument in front of St. Paul's church in New York, which was erected by order of congress. Montgomery was of striking personal appearance, and possessed a character of equal eminence. He was a brave, pure, generous spirit.

1775. The first canto of Trumbull's "McFingall" was issued in the English colonies, and was widely sold all over the land. It greatly helped the patriot cause. The whole poem was issued seven years later.

1775. The first joint stock manufacturing company in the world was organized at Philadelphia for the production of "woolens, linens, and cottons." A building was hired, and the work was begun. It was the first cotton factory in America.

1775. The first piano forte made in America was produced by John Belmont of Philadelphia, who advertised that he "had just finished an extraordinary instrument by the name of the Piano Forte, of mahogany, in the manner of a harpsichord, with hammers and several changes."

1775. The "Phi Beta Kappa," the great college society of the United States for the recognition of scholarship, was founded at William and Mary College, Virginia.

1775. "Yankee Doodle" is supposed to have been introduced into America, or

composed in America about this time. Its origin is very obscure. Some say that a British sergeant in Boston composed the words. The tune is an old one used in England as early as the time of Charles I., and was often played by British bands in the colonies. The verses sung to it in the Revolution originated probably in derision of the American troops.

1776. Jan. 1. The position of affairs at the opening of this year was much the same as it had been for some months. The entrenchments and batteries around Boston had been gradually strengthened, and furnished with forts, barracks, and breastworks. Fuel had been extremely scarce at times. The camp had been on the whole well-provisioned. At times it had been visited by a throng of people from the surrounding country. The colonies were waiting to hear of an attack on Boston. The great difficulty which Washington had to contend with was in respect to enlistments from the different provinces. Terms of service expired, and it was difficult to arrange them again upon a satisfactory basis. Still, the army kept the British completely shut up in the town which they had chosen to subjugate. On the seas numerous privateers began to make captures.

1776. Jan. 1. Norfolk, the richest town in Virginia, was burned by troops sent ashore for the purpose by Gov. Dunmore, who soon sailed for the West Indies.

1776. Jan. 2. First Union Flag. A flag was hoisted over the American camp at Boston, composed of thirteen stripes with the British "union" in the corner. This was the first true union flag. The new continental army came into existence this day under the votes of congress and the arrangements of Gen. Washington.

1776. Jan. 8. The British Theater in Boston. During their occupation of Boston the British officers and soldiers supported a theater. The piece entitled "The Blockade of Boston" was being performed on the evening of this date. The point was just reached at which an actor entered in the character of Washington, "with a large wig, and a long rusty sword, attended by a country servant with a rusty gun." An interruption suddenly occurred by the entrance of a sergeant who cried out, "The Yankees are attacking our works on Bunker Hill." The spectators supposed that this was included in the scene, until Gen. Howe ordered the officers to their duty, when the people began to shriek and faint. The alarm was caused by the burning of some houses at Charlestown by a company of Americans.

1776. Jan. 9. Thomas Paine's pamphlet entitled "Common Sense," advocating the founding of a republic in America, reached congress, and made a profound impression, greatly strengthening the patriot cause. Pennsylvania gave Paine £500 for this production.

1776. Feb. 27. North Carolina Royalists. A force of fifteen hundred royalists who had been gathered by Donald McDonald, a Scotch tory under commission from Gov. Martin, of North Carolina, was totally routed at Moore's Creek by a patriot force of one thousand men. The tory loss was seventy, killed and wounded. The American loss was two wounded. This broke up the English authority in the province.

1776. March 4. Dorchester Heights, near Boston, were taken possession of by

Washington. The occupation was made at the dead of night. Two small forts were partially constructed by morning. Gen. Howe at once planned to attack the new position and embarked his troops, but a severe storm broke up the attempt.

1711-1776. David Hume.

1776. March 17. Evacuation of Boston. Gen. Howe evacuated Boston with the whole British army, and sailed for Halifax, accompanied by eleven hundred loyalists. Much property was destroyed by the British before their departure, but supplies were left, worth £30,000. Several vessels and stores were captured by American privateers. The "Old South" church had been used by the British soldiers as a riding school. Gen. Washington entered the city in triumph on the day of the evacuation. A vote of thanks and a gold medal were given him by congress. This medal was the first one in the history of America. Many of the troops were at once ordered to New York, because it was not known at what point the British would now make their effort.

1776. April. The first Hessian troops sailed from England to Quebec. England had applied for aid to Holland, Russia and Prussia, but had been refused by each. The small provinces of Germany agreed to sell some troops for American service, and these were the ones known as Hessians through the Revolution. Seventeen thousand were obtained at $36 per head. The Hessians became greatly feared in America, because of their cruelty.

1776. April 13. Washington arrived at New York. The British had already determined to make it the base of their operations for the summer of this year.

1776. April 11. A Long March. Col. St. Clair having marched with six companies from Pennsylvania to Canada, joined the remnant of the American force which still lay near Quebec.

1776. May 1. The siege of Quebec was raised because of the approach of a British fleet, and the little army of Americans departed. Upon their way they attempted to take Three Rivers, but lost two hundred men as prisoners, and twenty-five killed and wounded. They then made a very hasty retreat with a British force at their heels, till they arrived at Crown Point, which took place in June.

1776. May 4. Provincial Declaration of Independence. The assembly of Rhode Island passed an act declaring the province free from all dependence on the crown of Great Britain.

1776. May. The provincial assembly of Virginia unanimously voted that their delegates to the continental congress present to that body a proposition affirming the independence of the colonies from Great Britain.

1776. May. A vessel loaded with gunpowder was captured off Boston harbor by Capt. Samuel Mugford, of Marblehead. This was a great boon to the colonial forces.

1776. June. Silas Deane, of Connecticut, who had been sent as a commissioner to negotiate for aid with the French government, arrived in Paris. His mission was of no benefit, and he afterward could give no satisfactory account to congress of his doings while abroad.

LEE'S FAMOUS RESOLUTIONS.

1776. June 7. Richard Henry Lee, of Virginia, proposed his famous resolutions in congress. They were as follows: "That these united colonies are, and of

right ought to be, free and independent states; that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British crown; and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved. That it is expedient forthwith to take the most effectual measures for forming foreign alliances. That a plan of confederation be prepared and transmitted to the respective colonies for their consideration and approbation." John Adams, of Massachusetts, seconded these resolutions, and they were the subject of earnest discussion.

1776. June 8. A committee was appointed by congress, consisting of Thomas Jefferson of Virginia, John Adams of Massachusetts, Benjamin Franklin of Pennsylvania, Roger Sherman of Connecticut, and Robert R. Livingston of New York, to draw up a declaration of independence which should embody the sense of Lee's resolutions. In close connection with the appointment of this committee a "Board of War" was created for the management of military affairs. This board seems to have been composed wholly of congressmen. A committee was appointed upon relations with foreign powers.

1776. June 28. Battle in Charleston Harbor. Two British fleets under Sir Henry Clinton and Admiral Sir Peter Parker, attacked the fort on Sullivan's Island in Charleston harbor, S. C. Col. Moultrie defended it gallantly with four hundred men, and shattered the British fleet so that it sailed away with the loss of more than two hundred killed and wounded. The American loss was ten killed, and twenty-nine wounded. It was during the hottest part of the action that the flagstaff of the fort was broken by a ball, and the flag fell over the rampart. Sergeant William Jasper leaped over the wall in the midst of the falling shot, seized the flag, and fastening it to a sponge staff, stuck it up in its place again. The next day a sword and lieutenant's commission were offered Jasper, but he would not take the commission, saying, "I am not fit for the company of officers. I am content to be a sergeant." This fort has since been known as Fort Moultrie.

1776. July 1. Gen. Howe arrived from Halifax at Sandy Hook, off the harbor of New York, and was soon joined by Admiral Howe from England. The total British force amounted to thirty-two thousand men, in over four hundred vessels of all kinds.

1776. July 2. The resolutions offered in congress by Richard Henry Lee, June 7, were passed by the vote of twelve colonies. New York delegates had no instructions from their province, and therefore refrained from voting. The stand was now taken, and nothing remained but to issue a public declaration.

DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

1776. July 4. The Declaration of Independence which had been presented by the committee appointed to draft it, was adopted by congress. It was written by Thomas Jefferson, and chiefly defended at its presentation by John Adams. The old bell-ringer in the belfry of the State House waited anxiously to hear the announcement of the passage of the declaration. At last his little boy standing below shouted up to him, "Ring! Ring!" Then he rang with all his might, and soon the whole city was alive with joy, which continued to overflow during the whole night which followed.

A Declaration by the Representatives of the United States of America, in Congress assembled:

When, in the course of human events, it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume among the powers of the earth the separate and equal station to which the laws of nature and of nature's God entitle them, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.

We hold these truths to be self-evident: That all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights; that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness; that, to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed; that, whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or abolish it, and to institute a new government, laying its foundation on such principles, and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness. Prudence, indeed, will dictate that governments long established should not be changed for light and transient causes, and, accordingly, all experience hath shown that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same object, evinces a design to reduce them under absolute despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such government, and to provide new guards for their future security. Such has been the patient sufferance of the colonies; and such is now the necessity which constrains them to alter their former systems of government. The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute tyranny over these States. To prove this, let facts be submitted to a candid world:—

He has refused his assent to laws the most wholesome and necessary for the public good.

He has forbidden his governors to pass laws of immediate and pressing importance, unless suspended in their operation till his assent should be obtained; and, when so suspended, he has utterly neglected to attend to them.

He has refused to pass other laws for the accommodation of large districts of people, unless those people would relinquish the right of representation in the legislature; a right inestimable to them, and formidable to tyrants only.

He has called together legislative bodies at places unusual, uncomfortable, and distant from the repository of their public records, for the sole purpose of fatiguing them into compliance with his measures.

He has dissolved representative houses repeatedly for opposing, with manly firmness, his invasions on the rights of the people.

He has refused, for a long time after such dissolutions, to cause others to be elected, whereby the legislative powers, incapable of annihilation, have returned to the people at large, for their exercise; the State remaining, in the meantime, exposed to all the danger of invasions from without, and convulsions within.

He has endeavored to prevent the population of these States; for that purpose, obstructing the laws for naturalization of foreigners; refusing to pass others to encourage their migration hither, and raising the conditions of new appropriations of lands.

He has obstructed the administration of justice by refusing his assent to laws for establishing judiciary powers.

He has made judges dependent on his will alone, for the tenure of their offices, and the amount and payment of their salaries.

He has erected a multitude of new offices, and sent hither swarms of officers, to harass our people, and eat out their substance.

He has kept among us, in times of peace, standing armies, without the consent of our legislature.

He has affected to render the military independent of, and superior to, the civil power.

He has combined with others to subject us to a jurisdiction foreign to our constitution, and unacknowledged by our laws; giving his assent to their acts of pretended legislation:—

For quartering large bodies of armed troops among us;

For protecting them, by a mock trial, from punishment for any murders which they should commit on the inhabitants of these States;

For cutting off our trade with all parts of the world;

For imposing taxes on us without our consent;

For depriving us, in many cases, of the benefits of trial by jury;

For transporting us beyond seas to be tried for pretended offences;

For abolishing the free system of English laws in a neighboring province, establishing therein an arbitrary government, and enlarging its boundaries, so as to render it at once an example and fit instrument for introducing the same absolute rule into the colonies;

For taking away our charters, abolishing our most valuable laws, and altering, fundamentally, the powers of our governments;

For suspending our own legislatures, and declaring themselves invested with power to legislate for us in all cases whatsoever;

He has abdicated government here, by declaring us out of his protection, and waging war against us.

He has plundered our seas, ravaged our coasts, burned our towns, and destroyed the lives of our people.

He is at this time transporting large armies of foreign mercenaries to complete the works of death, desolation, and tyranny, already begun with circumstances of cruelty and perfidy scarcely paralleled in the most barbarous ages,

and totally unworthy the head of a civilized nation.

He has constrained our fellow-citizens taken captive on the high seas, to bear arms against their country, to become the executioners of their friends and brethren, or to fall themselves by their hands.

He has excited domestic insurrections amongst us, and has endeavored to bring on the inhabitants of our frontiers, the merciless Indian savages, whose known rule of warfare is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes, and conditions.

In every stage of these oppressions, we have petitioned for redress in the most humble terms; our repeated petitions have been answered only by repeated injury. A prince whose character is thus marked by every act which may define a tyrant, is unfit to be the ruler of a free people.

Nor have we been wanting in attention to our British brethren. We have warned them, from time to time, of attempts made by their legislature to extend an unwarrantable jurisdiction over us. We have reminded them of the circumstances of our emigration and settlement here. We have appealed to their native justice and magnanimity, and we have conjured them, by the ties of our common kindred, to disavow these usurpations, which would inevitably interrupt our connections and correspondence. They, too, have been deaf to the voice of justice and consanguinity. We must, therefore, acquiesce in the necessity which denounces our separation, and hold them, as we hold the rest of mankind, enemies in war; in peace, friends.

We, therefore, the representatives of the United States of America, in general congress assembled, appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world for the rectitude of our intentions, do, in the name and by the authority of the good people of these colonies, solemnly publish and declare: That these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, *Free* and *Independent States;* that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British crown, and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved; and that, as *Free* and *Independent States*, they have full power to levy war, conclude peace, contract alliances, establish commerce, and to do all other acts and things which *Independent States* may of right do. And for the support of this Declaration, with a firm reliance on the protection of Divine Providence, we mutually pledge to each other our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honor. JOHN HANCOCK.

NEW HAMPSHIRE.—Josiah Bartlett, William Whipple, Matthew Thornton.

MASSACHUSETTS BAY.—Samuel Adams, John Adams, Robert Treat Paine, Elbridge Gerry.

RHODE ISLAND, ETC.—Stephen Hopkins, William Ellery.

CONNECTICUT.—Roger Sherman, Samuel Huntington, William Williams, Oliver Wolcott.

NEW YORK.—William Floyd, Philip Livingston, Francis Lewis, Lewis Morris.

NEW JERSEY.—Richard Stockton, John Witherspoon, Francis Hopkinson, John Hart, Abraham Clark.

PENNSYLVANIA.—Robert Morris, Benjamin Rush, Benjamin Franklin, John Morton, George Clymer, James Smith, George Taylor, James Wilson, George Ross.

DELAWARE.—Cæsar Rodney, George Read, Thomas M'Kean.

MARYLAND.—Samuel Chase, William Paca, Thomas Stone, Charles Carroll of Carrollton.

VIRGINIA.—George Wythe, Richard Henry Lee, Thomas Jefferson, Benjamin Harrison, Thomas Nelson, Jr., Francis Lightfoot Lee, Carter Braxton.

NORTH CAROLINA.—William Hooper, Joseph Hewes, John Penn.

SOUTH CAROLINA.—Edward Rutledge, Thomas Hayward, Jr., Thomas Lynch, Jr., Arthur Middleton.

GEORGIA.—Button Gwinnett, Lyman Hall, George Walton.

1776. July 4. The United States National Seal Projected. Congress adopted a resolution on the afternoon of independence day, "That Dr. Franklin, Mr. John Adams and Mr. Jefferson be a committee to prepare a device for a seal for the United States of America." This committee made a report in August, without any device. Nothing was done for several years, on account of the heat of the struggle. In 1779 and 1782 new committees were appointed, but their reports gave nothing satisfactory. The final design was adopted June 20, 1782.

1776. July 9. The statue of George III., set up in New York in 1770 because of the repeal of the Stamp Act, was pulled down by the excited citizens. The statue, which was of lead, was sent to Litchfield, Conn., to the family of Gen. Wolcott, for safe keeping, on account of the great value of lead. The lead was run into forty-two thousand bullets, by the daughters and friends of Gen. Wolcott. It is said that there were many jokes over the transmutation of a king into solid appeals for liberty.

1776. July 14. George Washington, Esq. Lord Howe sent a letter up New

York harbor directed to George Washington, Esq., but Joseph Reed and Samuel B. Webb, who went out to meet the messenger, refused to receive it. Washington could not of course enter into correspondence with the enemy as a private person.

1776. Aug. 2. The Declaration of Independence, having been engrossed on parchment, was signed by the fifty-four delegates present. President John Hancock affixed his name first, and turning, said to the rest, "We must be unanimous; there must be no pulling different ways; we must all hang together." At which Franklin jocosely replied: "Yes, we must all hang together, or we shall all hang separately."

1776. Aug. 26. The first pension act was passed by the continental congress. Since this date there have been several hundred acts of congress relating to pensions for military and naval service.

1776. Aug. 27. Battle of Long Island. The British forces having landed on Long Island, at last began an advance before daylight upon the American position. Gen. Clinton was in command. The fighting, which began as soon as the American lines were reached, was long and severe. The patriot army was driven at every point. They lost many men by the merciless Hessians under De Heister. The British loss was about four hundred, and the American two thousand, half of whom were prisoners. Generals Sullivan and Stirling were both among the last. Many of the captives were confined in the prison ships.

1776. Aug. 29. Evacuation of Long Island. Gen. Washington having decided with the advice of his officers to evacuate Long Island, made the attempt a little before midnight in a heavy fog. While the Americans were making their passage across East River, a negro servant was sent by a tory woman who learned what was being done, to inform the British of it. The black fellow was taken by the Hessians, who could not understand a word he said, and the intended warning amounted to nothing.

1776. Sept. 11. A conference arranged by Gen. Sullivan, who had been paroled for that purpose, was held on Staten Island at the Billop House, between Lord Howe with his brother, Gen. Howe, and a committee appointed by congress consisting of Dr. Franklin, John Adams and Edward Rutledge. Lord Howe received them courteously, but told them that he could not recognize them in an official capacity. He would, however, confer with them as private citizens. The members of the committee said that they were nothing except the representatives of a great and independent people, and that they must be recognized as such before any arrangement could be reached. It was further learned that Lord Howe's discretionary powers did not extend so far as to enable him to promise any redress for unjust laws. This ended the conference.

1776. Sept. 15. A portion of the British army crossed to New York at Kip's Bay, and the Americans evacuated the city, retiring to Harlem Heights. When the enemy were landing, Gen. Putnam was hurrying out of New York along the North River, and succeeded in escaping with all his force. Gen. Howe stopped to lunch with Mrs. Murray, on Murray Hill, and so delightfully did this lady and her daughters serve their guests that the British force was not pushed on to the discovery it must have made had

not the shrewd methods of these American women covered the retreat of their countrymen, who were marching hastily by at that very moment, within a very short distance. When the officers were allowed to depart, the city was empty of American soldiers.

1776. Sept. 16. Battle of Harlem Plains. A battle took place on Harlem Plains between the advance guard of the British under Gen. Leslie, and an American force composed of a company of Virginians under Major Leitch, and a company of Connecticut rangers under Col. Knowlton. The Americans being reïnforced, drove the British back after a severe contest. The American loss was about sixty, killed and wounded. Knowlton and Leitch were both slain.

1776. Sept. 16. Homestead Act. Grants of land were promised by the United States congress to those who entered the army and continued in it till the close of the war.

1776. Sept. 21. A great fire occurred in New York city, burning Trinity church and five hundred dwellings on and near Broadway. Some lives were lost in the fire. It was charged by the British upon patriot sympathizers.

1776. Sept. 22. Execution of Hale. Capt. Nathan Hale, who had gone into the British camp in the disguise of a young farmer, to obtain information, was discovered and executed by Gen. Howe. He was successful in the object of his mission, and was about leaving the camp when a tory recognized him and betrayed him. The circumstances of his death caused great sorrow among those who knew of it. He met death bravely, exclaiming, "I only regret that I have but one life to give for my country."

1776. September. An Indian border warfare raged in the Carolinas by the instigation of British agents, who convinced the natives that it was a good time for them to take possession of their old hunting grounds. But within a short time the activity of the patriots was so great that terror was spread among the tribes.

1776. Oct. 11. A severe naval battle took place on Lake Champlain between Benedict Arnold and Gen. Carleton, of Canada. Arnold stationed his vessels at first where they could be easily surrounded by the British fleet. The fight was desperate for the afternoon, and Arnold's force was greatly injured. In the night he silently ran his vessels through the line of the enemy's ships and sailed up the lake. In the morning the pursuit began, and Arnold was finally overtaken. His vessels were destroyed, and some of his crews captured. Arnold and his own crew fought as long as they could fight, then ran their vessel ashore, and escaping to land, marched off in triumph.

1776. Oct. 14. Crown Point was occupied by Gen. Carleton, who afterward returned to Canada.

1776. Oct. 28. Battle of White Plains. The British, in an attempt to surround the American camp near New York city, fought the battle of White Plains with some slight advantage. The American loss was one hundred, killed and wounded; the British two hundred and twenty-nine.

1776. Nov. 16. Capture of Fort Washington. The British captured Fort Washington, on Harlem Heights, after a battle of several hours, and a loss of one thousand men. The American loss was one hundred, killed and wounded, and twenty-five hundred prisoners, who were put, many of them, into the loath-

some prison ships. The British were aided in taking Fort Washington by a letter from William Demont of the American army, who thus proved traitor to the patriot cause. It was during this battle that Margaret Corbin was aiding her husband serve a gun against the Hessians, when he was shot dead at her feet. She instantly took his place without a word, and redoubled her exertions. She received for this example of heroism, half-pay, and the value of a suit of clothes annually, thereafter.

1776. Nov. 20. **Fort Lee** was hastily evacuated by Gen. Greene, because the British began to cross to the west shore of the Hudson. The garrison were nearly all saved, but the baggage was abandoned. Now began that famous retreat through New Jersey, during which the British were constantly upon the heels of the Americans. It caused the general opinion that the war was nearly at an end. Washington, however, said that "the darkest part of the night is just before the dawn of day."

1776. Nov. 30. **A proclamation of pardon** was issued by Gen. Howe to all who would lay down their arms. Many came into his camp, especially from New Jersey, and took the oath of allegiance to Great Britain.

1776. Dec. 8. **Rhode Island** was held at the British control by the forces of Gen. Clinton and Sir Peter Parker, which had been landed at Newport.

1776. Dec. 12. **Congress** adjourned to Baltimore in view of the approach of the two armies across New Jersey.

1776. Dec. 13. **Gen. Charles Lee** was captured at Baskingridge by a small British party. Lee had followed dilatorily in the rear of Washington in spite of the latter's repeated commands to bring up his troops. Lee's motives are obscure. At any rate, he ceased to be an aid to the patriots.

1776. Dec. 26. **Battle of Trenton.** Washington crossed the Delaware, removing as he did so all the boats he could find along the river to the other side. He now determined to strike a blow which should be felt. He therefore on a cold stormy night recrossed the Delaware in boats and on rafts, and fell upon the enemy's camp. The surprise was complete. The foe had surrendered himself to rest more unguardedly than usual, and some were spending the night in revelry. A little short, sharp fighting took place, and a thousand Hessians surrendered themselves to the American army. Twelve hundred small arms, six cannon, and all the standards, were captured. Howe had returned to New York before this attack, leaving Trenton to be held by his German mercenaries under Donop and Rall. The Americans had two slightly injured in this great attack, one of whom was James Monroe, afterward president of the United States.

1776. Dec. 27. **The reorganization** of the army was committed by congress to Washington with great discretionary power. There was almost no money for the pay of the soldiers or purchase of supplies. Robert Morris, of Philadelphia, sent Washington a bag of specie containing four hundred and ten Spanish dollars.

1776. **A lottery** was authorized by congress for the raising of money for the campaign of 1777. The scheme worked slowly, and was finally abandoned.

1776. **A tory parson** of old York, Penn., was ducked in the river by his indignant townspeople, because he persisted in praying for George III. He

was summarily ejected from his charge by the angry patriots.

1776. Dr. Franklin and Arthur Lee were sent this year to join Silas Deane in negotiating with France for aid. A treaty was drawn up by congress as a proposal to France.

1776. The first decided action against slavery by the Society of Friends was taken. No slaveholders could longer remain members of the body. This action was only reached after almost a century of agitation.

1776. First Stocking Factory. Mr. Coxenfinder, of Maryland, received an appropriation of £300 from the "committee of safety," for the establishment of a stocking factory.

1776. The viceroyalty of Buenos Ayres was erected out of what is now Bolivia, Paraguay, Uruguay, and the Argentine Republic. These were called the provinces of the La Plata.

1776. Guatemala la nueva or the new city of Guatemala, was founded at a distance from the site of the old city which had been destroyed three years before. This city is said to be "the finest in Central America."

1777. Jan. 1. The situation of affairs at the close of 1776, was, on the whole, dark for the patriots. The money which had been available at the beginning of the year for the American army was now exhausted, and it was difficult to see from what quarter more could be obtained. Robert Morris, without whose aid the Revolution could not have been continued, spent this New Year's morning in going from neighbor to neighbor among his Quaker friends to solicit funds upon his own credit. He raised and

THE STOLEN MARCH.

forwarded $50,000, and thus gave cheer to Washington's heart.

1777. Jan. 2. Esek Hopkins was dismissed from the command of the navy of the United States on account of charges of inefficiency made by his enemies. He was an elderly and not very forcible man. No other commander-in-chief of the navy has ever been appointed.

1777. Jan. 3. The Stolen March. Cornwallis had advanced with fresh troops in order to hem in and destroy the American army near Trenton. He now felt sure of punishing Washington for the severe stroke he had inflicted at the battle of Trenton a few days before. Accordingly the British general drew up his fine army of seven thousand men before the patriot army, with the Assanpink Creek between. Washington's force was now in a most critical position, as behind it was the Delaware, and in front of it a strong army. It was almost impossible to think of escaping by flight, for the ground was deep with mud. But before the night was far gone a wind sprang up which dried and froze it to a solid pavement. Washington, therefore, leaving his pickets at work building fires and raising breastworks along the Assanpink, silently mustered his army and marched along the deserted Quaker road toward Princeton. The British pickets did not suspect that the little army they were pretending to watch were not in deep repose. Two or three British regiments which had been delayed in the advance were just leaving Princeton in their march toward the main body, when they were met by the Americans, who fell upon them with great power. The British had a loss of more than three hundred killed, wounded, and captured. The American loss was quite small. Cornwallis gained the knowledge of the escape of his supposed victim by the sound of cannon at Princeton. At first he thought it thunder, but one of his officers assured him that he had been outgeneraled. Cornwallis therefore hastened back to Princeton, but Washington had done his work and pushed on to Morristown Heights. The exploits of the American army in New Jersey caused the fame of Washington to go far and near. Frederick the Great of Prussia, declared that these strategies had never been excelled. The effect on the spirits of the American people was very great. Patriots began to multiply. Armed bands were organized for the purpose of harassing the enemy. The British forces were now constantly assailed and worn by these little companies, who would dash upon them, seize a few prisoners, and be off.

1777. Jan. 6. Winter Quarters. Washington went into winter quarters at Morristown, N. J. Cornwallis went into quarters at Brunswick.

1777. Jan. 15. Independence of Vermont. The inhabitants of Vermont, who had steadily refused to be under the authority of New York, met in convention and solemnly declared their independence of any other power or government. They also excluded slavery by the bill of rights they adopted. This was the very first State declaration abolishing slavery.

1777. Jan. 20. A foraging party of British was totally routed near Somerset Court House by a body of militia under Gen. Dickinson, of Trenton.

1777. January. French Aid. The French government refused to acknowledge the independence of the United

States, but assured the commissioners that it had "ordered two millions of livres to be paid to America in quarterly installments, which should be augmented as the state of the finances would permit." Permission to buy stores and merchandise was also given.

1777. January. Spain paid America one million livres secretly.

1777. February. Bounty Jumpers. An order was issued by Gen. Washington against such as "having enlisted in one regiment and received the bounty allowed by congress, had deserted, enlisted in others, and received new bounties." They were warned that "whoever are convicted thereof and sentenced to die, may consider their execution certain and inevitable."

1777. The continental congress returned from Baltimore to Philadelphia.

1777. April 25. Tryon's Connecticut Raid. A force of two thousand British and tories under Ex-Gov. Tryon of New York, proceeded to Danbury, Conn., where they destroyed a large quantity of stores, including sixteen hundred tents. They did not depart without difficulty, for the patriots attacked them at many points. Sullivan, Arnold and Wooster all displayed great daring. Wooster was killed, and was a great loss. Arnold was wounded. The Americans lost in all about one hundred men, and the British three hundred.

1777. April. Exchange of Prisoners. An interesting correspondence took place between Gen. Howe, who had released early in this year nearly three thousand prisoners from confinement in New York and sent them to the American lines, and Gen. Washington, who now refused to deliver up according to the terms of the exchange an equal number of British prisoners, claiming that the Americans were so injured and disabled by their treatment in the prison ships and crowded buildings where they had been maltreated, as to infringe all laws of exchange, thereby making the return of an equal number of able-bodied men unjust. The Americans who were released, in many cases died of their troubles upon their way home. Washington wrote at length upon the matter, and finally refused to make any change in his position. The equity of the question has been considered to have been correctly maintained by him. The "Jersey," which served as a prison-ship in New York harbor, became an object of horror through the slow death which befell those who entered it.

1777. May 23. Sagg Harbor Raid. Col. R. J. Meigs, with a force of one hundred and seventy men, crossed from Guilford, Conn., to Sagg Harbor, Long Island, burned the shipping, destroyed the British supplies, and captured ninety persons, mostly tories, without the loss of a man. They had been gone twenty-five hours, and traveled about ninety miles. They had lugged their boats across a sandy point in order to come upon the town secretly.

1777. May 27. Button Gwinnett of Georgia, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, was killed in a duel by Gen. Lackland McIntosh, a Revolutionary officer. The duel was fought with pistols at a distance of twelve feet, and both were wounded, Gwinnett fatally. The challenge arose in personal enmity and rivalry for the office of brigadier-general.

1777. June 1. Capture of the Hancock. The Hancock, of thirty-two guns under Capt. Manley, was chased and cap-

tured by the British frigate Rainbow, of forty-four guns. The Hancock was accompanied before the action by the Boston, of twenty-four guns under Capt. Hector McNeil, but while the action was preparing, McNeil sailed off. Capt. Manley then tried to escape, but in vain. He was imprisoned at Halifax, afterward exchanged, and given the command of the Hague. He was court-martialed for the loss of the Hancock, but honorably acquitted, while McNeil was dismissed from the service.

1777. June 14. The Stars and Stripes. Congress resolved "that the flag of the thirteen United States be thirteen stripes, alternate red and white; that the union be thirteen stars, white on a blue field, representing a new constellation." The design was taken by a committee to Mrs. Ross, who lived on Arch Street, Philadelphia, in a house still standing, and followed the business of upholstering. The committee asked her to make a flag with thirteen alternate red and white stripes, and thirteen six-pointed stars. She immediately took the scissors and cut out a five-pointed star, suggesting that it was more pleasing and symmetrical. The change was accepted. She began the manufacture of flags, and her descendants have followed it since her day. Paul Jones first unfurled this flag upon the Ranger. The stars formed a circle, an arrangement which has had to be dropped in the great increase of states in later years.

1777. June 20. Burgoyne's Invasion. Gen. Burgoyne, who had been appointed to the command of the northern British army in place of Gen. Carleton, set out from Canada on an invasion of New York by way of Lake Champlain, intending to unite with Gen. Howe along the Hudson River. Burgoyne had a splendid army of eight thousand men, with forty pieces of artillery. Upon his way up the lake he held a council with the Indians to stir them up to war.

1777. June 30. Evacuation of New Jersey. Gen. Howe, after having in vain tried to entrap Washington by strategy, evacuated New Jersey, and crossed to Staten Island.

1777. July 4. The first anniversary of the Declaration of Independence was celebrated at Philadelphia, with great joy. It is said by Bancroft, that during a part of the day "the landgrave of Hesse's band, captured at Trenton, played excellent music."

1777. July 6. Fort Ticonderoga, on Lake Champlain, was evacuated by Gen. St. Clair.

1777. July 7. Battle of Hubbardton. Gen. Fraser, with a detachment of Burgoyne's army, pushed on and fought the retreating Americans at Hubbardton, Vt. The Americans gave way with a loss of three hundred killed, wounded and captured.

1777. July 12. Gen. St. Clair, with the rest of his force, amounting to two thousand men, reached Fort Edward.

1777. July 20. Gen. Prescott, in command of the British forces in Rhode Island, was taken prisoner one night at his headquarters, by Lieut.-Col. William Barton of Providence, who silently entered the house with a few men, and carried off the general from his bedroom after the door had been broken through suddenly by the head of a strong negro. Gen. Prescott was sent to Washington and exchanged afterward for Gen. Charles Lee. Barton received a sword and a colonel's commission, together with a grant of land in Vermont. It was

while Gen. Prescott was being conveyed from Rhode Island that the American dish of succotash, a compound of boiled green corn and beans, was presented to him by Mrs. Alden at her husband's tavern at Lebanon, Conn. Gen. Prescott threw it upon the floor, saying, "What! do you treat me to the food of hogs?" Capt. Alden afterward came in and horsewhipped Gen. Prescott for his insolence to Mrs. Alden.

1777. July 22. Fort Edward was abandoned by Gen. Schuyler upon the approach of Burgoyne.

1777. July 23. Cornwallis sailed from New York for the south, with eighteen thousand men. His point of attack was unknown to the Americans. It afterward proved to be the beginning of the approach on Philadelphia by way of the Delaware River.

1777. July 27. Jane McCrea, a beautiful young woman who was being conducted by two Indians to the British camp where her lover was an officer, was murdered on the way. Her death made a great excitement at the time, as exhibiting savage treachery, but it is claimed by some that she was shot by a party who fired upon the Indians.

1777. July 31. Lafayette, a young French officer, having arrived in the colonies and offered his services to the American cause without pay, was commissioned a major-general by congress. He had found great difficulty in getting away from France, but finally eluded all efforts to detain him, and reached the shores of the United States in a vessel of his own purchase. He had been aroused on the subject of American liberty by hearing the Declaration of Independence read. His acquaintance with Washington was formed immediately upon receiving his commission, and became very intimate in later years. Baron John de Kalb and other officers came with Lafayette and entered the American army.

1777. Aug. 3. Fort Stanwix, or Fort Schuyler in Central New York, was besieged by a force of British and Indians.

1777. Aug. 6. Battle of Oriskany. Gen. Herkimer, marching to the relief of Fort Stanwix, was surprised and defeated by a part of St. Leger's army. Gen. Herkimer continued to direct the battle after he was mortally wounded. The tories and Indians fled at a sortie from the fort.

1777. Aug. 13. The siege of Fort Stanwix was raised by St. Leger, because of the approach of Gen. Benedict Arnold with a force of eight hundred men. This reverse disappointed Burgoyne.

1777. Aug. 16. Battle of Bennington. A large force of Germans and British regulars under Lieut.-Col. Baume had been sent into Vermont by Burgoyne to secure tory support, and capture American supplies. But Gen. John Stark met and conquered them at Bennington, taking seven hundred prisoners. The Americans lost less than one hundred. As Gen. Stark caught sight of the British line of battle he exclaimed, "There are the red coats. We beat them to-day, or Molly Stark is a widow." One old man had five sons in the American force. He was told after the battle that one of them had been unfortunate. "Has he proved a coward or a traitor?" eagerly inquired the man. "O, no! he fought bravely, but he has fallen," was the answer. "Ah, then I am satisfied," was the father's response.

1777. Aug. 19. Gen. Horatio Gates was appointed to the command of the

northern army of the Americans, in place of Gen. Schuyler.

1777. Sept. 11. Battle of Brandywine. Lord Howe, in his march toward Philadelphia along the Delaware with a large force, was met by Gen. Washington, who attempted to stay the progress of the British. The result was a total defeat of the Americans, who lost nearly a thousand men. The British lost about five hundred.

1777. Sept. 19. Battle of Bemis' Heights, sometimes called the first battle of Saratoga. Burgoyne attacked the American army at Bemis' Heights, near Stillwater. But for the nervelessness of Gates, the British army could have been destroyed. The day was only saved by a few brave officers like Arnold and Morgan. The American loss was about three hundred, and the British six hundred.

1777. Sept. 20. Paoli Massacre. Gen. Wayne, in attempting to surprise Gen. Howe, was himself surprised by a British force. He lost three hundred men, killed, wounded and captured. The enemy lost only seven. The disaster was brought upon Wayne by information which tories conveyed to Gen. Howe.

1777. Sept. 26. Gen. Howe entered Philadelphia at the head of his troops. Many of the citizens left the city in great terror.

1777. Sept. 30. Congress met at York, Penn., after the entrance of Howe into Philadelphia. It had first met at Lancaster, to which place it had adjourned from Philadelphia. It continued to meet at York while Howe held the city.

1777. Oct. 4. Battle of Germantown. Washington attacked the enemy's camp at Germantown, the result of which, though not a complete victory, served to strengthen the American cause. The loss was one of several hundred on each side.

1777. Oct. 6. Gen. Clinton, with a British force, captured Fort Clinton and Fort Montgomery, on the Hudson. Kingston, Rhinebeck and other places were destroyed.

1777. Oct. 7. Battle of Stillwater, sometimes called the second battle of Saratoga. The situation of the British was now critical. They fought with desperation, but were driven at all points. Gen. Arnold fought in this battle in disobedience to Gen. Gates, who sent an officer to recall him as he entered the field. Gen. Arnold dashed from point to point so rapidly that the messenger could not reach him till the battle was over. Major John D. Acland, one of Burgoyne's officers, was wounded and taken prisoner. His wife, who had accompanied him to America, sought him out in the American camp and was graciously accorded the privilege of caring for her disabled husband. In a short time Major Acland regained his strength, and finally returned with his wife to Great Britain. They had both gained a great respect for American motives and character. At a dinner in England a Lieut. Lloyd, during a discussion of the character of the American cause and of those engaged in it, made some remarks which reflected upon the colonists. Major Acland gave him the lie, stoutly defending the Americans. Lieut. Lloyd challenged him, and in the duel which followed, Major Acland was shot through the head. His wife was insane for two years.

BURGOYNE'S SURRENDER.

1777. Oct. 17. Finding that the hope of breaking through the American

army to join Howe, and of safely retreating by the way he came, had now disappeared, Burgoyne at last surrendered to Gen. Gates. He gave up five thousand seven hundred and ninety-one men, besides one thousand eight hundred and fifty-six prisoners of war. The Americans also obtained forty-two brass cannon, and forty-six hundred muskets, with other supplies. At the surrender Burgoyne, in an elegant uniform, met Gates in a "plain blue frock coat," and handed his sword to the latter, who returned it at once. The British troops were to be allowed to leave the country on condition of not again entering the army against the Americans. Burgoyne now realized what Jonathan Mason of New Hampshire said to him when taken prisoner, and brought before the general. "Well, my fine fellow," said Burgoyne, "what do you think of yourself now?" "Same as I always did," was the reply. "But what do you think of being a prisoner of war?" "Why, that it'll be your turn next." "Bah!" was Burgoyne's exclamation, "all the Yankees in America can't do it." Gen. Burgoyne was humorously known during the Revolution as "Elbow-room," a designation which arose from a remark he made when entering Boston harbor in 1775, with Howe and Clinton. The saying was published in the newspapers as follows: "When the three generals lately arrived, were going into Boston, they met a packet coming out, bound to this place (Newport), when, we hear, Gen. Burgoyne asked the skipper of the packet, 'What news there was.' And being told that Boston was surrounded by 10,000 country people, asked, 'How many regulars there were in Boston?' and being answered about 5,000, cried out, with astonishment, 'What, ten thousand peasants keep five thousand king's troops shut up! Well, let *us* get in, and we'll soon find elbow room!' After his surrender the general was conveyed to Boston, where quite a crowd was gathered to see him as he stepped on shore. Just as he was making his way off the Charlestown ferry-boat, an old lady perched on a shed above the crowd, cried out at the top of her shrill voice, 'Make way! make way! the general's coming! Give him *elbow room!*'"

GEN. BURGOYNE.

1777. October. A board of war was created by congress with Gen. Gates as president. He had obtained a great popularity by Burgoyne's surrender. Still the hopes of the more thoughtful clung to Washington, who wrote to Patrick Henry, "If the cause be advanced, it is indifferent to me when or in what

quarter it happens." Military affairs had formerly been under the charge of a committee of congress.

1777. Oct. 22. Attack on Fort Mercer. Count Donop, with twelve hundred Hessians and artillery, attacked Fort Mercer on the Delaware River, in which Col. Greene, of Rhode Island, held command of four hundred men. Col. Greene refused to surrender, and the foe were met with such energy that at last they were glad to give up the attempt with the loss of four hundred men, including Count Donop.

1777. Oct. 23. An unsuccessful attack was made on Fort Mifflin, near Fort Mercer, by British vessels.

1777. Nov. 1. Henry Laurens, of South Carolina, was elected president of the continental congress, to succeed John Hancock.

1777. Nov. 15. Articles of Confederation. Congress agreed on "Articles of Confederation" for a closer union between the colonies. This matter had been discussed a year before, and since the spring of this year, very considerably. The conflicts between different colonial interests came out in this discussion. A national union of some kind was seen to be necessary, but the separate states were very cautious in entrusting any power to a central government. These "articles" established a mere league of states, without power of any essential kind. No taxes could be raised by congress. The national credit at once began to decline. The provincial assemblies ratified the "articles," though some of them were slow to do so.

1777. Nov. 16. Fort Mifflin was evacuated. The garrison escaped to Fort Mercer.

1777. Nov. 20. Fort Mercer was evacuated. Its fall left the Delaware River open to the British.

1777. Dec. 4. Howe's Strategy. Gen. Howe left Philadelphia in order to draw Washington into a battle. The American general was warned by Lydia Darrah, who had overheard the plan as it had been arranged by the British officers in council at her house. She at once prepared to go to mill, and thus passed the British lines in safety.

1777. Dec. 7. Battle of Edge Hill. A fight took place at Edge Hill, between a small number of troops on each side. The British loss was eighty-nine, and the American twenty-seven. Howe returned to Philadelphia with an entire failure to accomplish his purpose.

1777. Dec. 11. Valley Forge. Washington marched for Valley Forge, where he put his army into winter quarters. Many of the soldiers were almost or wholly barefoot, and there was little straw which could be obtained to put upon the ground inside their huts. Howe remained in Philadelphia, and the saying of Franklin became true of the pleasure-loving general. "Howe did not take Philadelphia, so much as Philadelphia took Howe."

1777. Wool-card Teeth. Oliver Evans invented a machine for making the teeth for wool-cards at the rate of three hundred a minute. They had previously been made by hand.

1778. January. "Battle of the Kegs." An attempt was made to destroy the British fleet at Philadelphia by floating kegs of powder down stream upon a raft, with attachments for exploding them when they struck any object. The design was invented by David Bushnell, of Saybrook, Conn. The vessels had been moved just before, and so

escaped injury, but the device caused great alarm in the city, through an explosion which occurred in hitting a block of ice or some other floating object. There was a great deal of firing at strange objects floating on the water during the next few days. A comic ballad was written upon the affair by Judge Francis Hopkinson.

1778. Jan. 16. A great fire raged in Charleston, S. C., with great rapidity, for twenty-four hours. The inhabitants fled without being able to protect their property. The shipping and boats in the harbor were filled with distressed families.

1778. Jan. 20. "Light Horse Harry." A party of two hundred British cavalrymen made an unsuccessful attempt to capture Capt. Henry Lee at his post six miles from Valley Forge. Capt. Lee with seven men barricaded the house and drove off the enemy, preventing them also from taking away the horses out of the barn near by. The British fled with a loss of four killed, and three wounded. Lee's loss was two wounded, besides the capture of his patrols. Capt. Lee was made a major and authorized to raise a corps of his own, which became known as "Lee's Legion," while their leader was commonly called "Light Horse Harry." He was the father of Gen. Robert E. Lee, commander-in-chief of the Confederate army, in the late civil war.

1778. Feb. 6. A treaty of alliance and commerce was concluded between France and the United States, and was the first one which the latter had arranged with any nation. France thereby acknowledged the independence of the United States.

1778. February. Baron Steuben, a Prussian who had served seven years under Frederick the Great, arrived at Valley Forge to enter the American army. He was soon appointed inspector-general, and began to drill the troops with great good results. The effects of his discipline were visible throughout the rest of the war.

1778. March 7. A naval action took place between the Randolph, an American vessel, and the Yarmouth, an English vessel. All of the Randolph's crew of three hundred and fifteen men, except four, perished by the explosion of the ship's magazine.

1778. March. Lord North's Plan. Lord North offered certain conciliatory bills to Parliament, which were passed by that body. The capture of Burgoyne and the position of France led to these measures. But there was a total misconception in England of the spirit of the American leaders, and all the bills were based upon the former relations between the two countries. It was now impossible to come to an agreement upon old terms.

1694-1778. Voltaire.
1708-1778. William Pitt.
1712-1778. Rousseau.

1778. May 18. The Meschianza. Just before Gen. Howe's departure for England a great pageant was held in his honor in Philadelphia. It was under the management of Major André, and consisted of a regatta, a tournament, and a ball at which a rich banquet was spread. This untimely display and revelry in the midst of war caused much ridicule and criticism to be heaped upon those who participated in the affair.

1778. May 21. An attempt to capture Lafayette, whom Washington had stationed at an outpost between Valley Forge and Philadelphia, was made by Gen. Howe. But Lafayette out-generaled him, and escaped from the net.

1778. May 24. Gen. Sir Henry Clinton arrived in Philadelphia to assume command of the British army in America, upon the recall of Gen. Howe.

1778. June 4. Three commissioners who had been appointed by the English government in accordance with Lord North's plan of conciliation, arrived in Philadelphia to treat for peace. Their mission was a failure, because they had no authority to stipulate for the removal of the British army from America, or to acknowledge the independence of the United States, both of which things were claimed by the United States as a preliminary to all conference. Congress refused abruptly to hold any intercourse till these things were agreed upon. It was one of these commissioners who sent an offer of £10,000 to Gen. Joseph Reed if he would exert himself for a reconciliation, eliciting the famous reply, "I am not worth purchasing, but such as I am, the King of Great Britain is not rich enough to buy me." Of a similar sort was the reply of Nathan Coffin upon another occasion, when asked to enter the royal naval service. "Hang me if you will to the yard-arm of your ship, but do not ask me to become a traitor to my country."

1778. June 18. The British evacuated Philadelphia under orders from England. The whole force to the number of fourteen thousand troops, set out across New Jersey. Washington at once made preparations to follow in pursuit.

1778. June 28. Battle of Monmouth. A severe battle was fought at Monmouth, N. J., one hot Sunday when the mercury stood ninety-six degrees above zero in the shade. At the first attack the American van under Gen. Charles Lee, gave way. Washington came up, and by almost superhuman efforts, stopped the flight. The battle continued till dark, when the patrols were left on the field, and the weary soldiers lay down to sleep. The Americans lost three hundred and sixty-two killed, wounded, and missing. The British lost in the battle three hundred and fifty-five. Gen. Charles Lee was court-martialed for his lack of bravery, and for his insolent replies to Washington. He was suspended for one year, and at a later date upon additional proof of treachery to his country, was dismissed from service. It was in this battle that the brave Mollie Pitcher assisted in loading the cannon at which her husband had been stationed till he was shot down. On the following day she received from Washington a sergeant's commission, with half-pay for life. The British continued their march toward New York, and lost nearly one thousand men upon the way, by desertion.

1778. July 3. A great massacre of the inhabitants of Wyoming Valley, Penn., took place at the hands of more than a thousand tories and Indians, headed by Col. John Butler. The absence of able bodied men to serve in the continental army left the Valley almost defenceless.

1778. July 4. Forty Fort, in Wyoming Valley was taken, and more cruelties committed. The whole region was burned and desolated in the most scathing manner.

1778. July 4. A duel was fought between Generals Cadwallader and Conway, because of the latter's opposition to Washington. Conway was wounded, and thinking death near at hand, he wrote Washington a letter full of repentance for all his dishonorable efforts.

VALE OF WYOMING.

1778. Another duel was fought this year between Maj.-Gen. Charles Lee and Col. John Laurens, an aide of Washington, who challenged Lee because of slighting remarks made by the latter concerning Washington in defending his own conduct at Monmouth. Gen. Lee was wounded, but the affair terminated without any very decisive character.

1778. July 8. The French fleet under Count D'Estaing, arrived off the mouth of the Delaware a few days after the British fleet had sailed out of that river, on its way from Philadelphia to New York. The first minister from France to the United States, a Mr. Gerard, came in this fleet.

1778. July 29. The French fleet arrived at Narragansett Bay in obedience to an order to unite with a land force under Gen. Sullivan, in driving the British from Rhode Island.

1778. Aug. 6. M. Gerard, first minister from France to the United States, was received by congress with imposing ceremonies.

1778. Aug. 10. A severe storm prevented an impending battle between the French fleet and Lord Howe's fleet off Newport, and did great damage to the American camp. After a short time D'Estaing sailed to Boston to refit his ships.

1778. Aug. 18. Capt. Cook, the great English navigator, having explored Behring's Strait and determined its width, reached and named Icy Cape, on the northwest coast of Alaska. From there he sailed to the Sandwich Islands, where he was killed. He had hoped on this northern trip to settle the question of a northwest passage, but the ice-fields prevented. The chief value of Cook's voyages was in making the world acquainted with the Tahitian sugar cane, which contains a larger proportion of sugar, and ripens more quickly. It is now cultivated in a large part of the sugar-growing districts of the world.

1778. Aug. 29. A battle took place between the American land forces which had begun to retreat from their position near Newport, R. I., and the British, who were in pursuit. Gen. Greene, who commanded the right of Gen. Sullivan's force, drove back the British with a loss of two hundred and sixty men. The American loss was two hundred. At other points the Americans were driven back.

1778. Aug. 30. Gen. Sullivan's army withdrew from Rhode Island. Within a few days the British ravaged the coast to the east, including New Bedford, Fairhaven and Martha's Vineyard.

1778. Sept. 28. Baylor's American "Light-horse" were surprised and massacred one night while sleeping in barns in New Jersey, by a small British force under Gen. Grey. They were bayoneted while begging for quarter.

1778. Oct. 15. Pulaski's infantry were surprised and massacred where they were quartered for the night, by Capt. Patrick Ferguson and a British force.

1778. Nov. 10. Cherry Valley Massacre. A band of tories and Indians under Walter N. Butler, a tory, and Brant, an Indian, fell upon the inhabitants of Cherry Valley, N. Y., in a storm of rain, and desolated the region with the scalping knife, and with fire.

1778. Dec. 10. John Jay, LL. D., was elected president of the continental congress to succeed Henry Laurens, who had resigned.

1778. Dec. 29. Savannah, Ga., was seized by a British force under Lieut.-Col.

Campbell, who lost twenty-four men in the attack. The American loss was quite heavy, comprising nearly one-half the troops, baggage, and guns which they possessed.

1778. "Nancy's Rock." A young girl, working in a family in Jefferson, N. H., was engaged to be married to a young man in the same family. The young man left the region on a trip to Portsmouth with the man he worked for, while his affianced was away for a few days. He left her no word. Having returned and found that he had gone, she packed up a bundle and started to follow him on foot. A snow-storm was driving, and night was setting in. It was at least thirty miles to Crawford Notch, in the White Mountains, where any one lived. There was only a path to be followed by blazed trees. In the midst of the storm she pushed on. Finally she reached a camp where her lover had been, shortly before. She tried to kindle a fire in the warm ashes again. She pushed on into the Notch, and climbed along her rough way, fording the Saco River. At last she gave out, and was found by a party who had set out in pursuit of her. But she was cold and dead. Her lover is said to have gone insane and died a madman, after he had learned of this devotion of a loving heart.

1779. Jan. 1. Federal money had depreciated to such an extent that one dollar in gold would buy seven or eight dollars in the bills of credit.

1779. Jan. 9. The fort at Sunbury, Ga., was taken by the British under Gen. Prevost. Augusta was taken a few days later.

1779. Feb. 14. Battle of Kettle Creek. A tory force which was plundering the region, was defeated at Kettle Creek, Ga., by Col. Andrew Pickens, with a company of citizens from Ninety-Six.

CLARK'S FAMOUS EXPEDITIONS.

1779. Feb. 25. The British post at Vincennes, Ind., was taken by Col. George Rogers Clark, after a difficult march across the country from Kaskaskia. In order to understand the situation it is necessary to look at his previous efforts. Col. Clark had in 1775 undertaken to bring the settlements scattered through Illinois, Indiana and Kentucky, under the rule of Virginia. Difficulties hindered the accomplishment of this step, but he persevered, and finally in 1778 raised an expedition with which he marched against the French settlements of Illinois. He first secured possession of Kaskaskia without bloodshed, and by his treatment of the inhabitants won their good will to such an extent that the French priest engaged to secure the allegiance of the inhabitants at Vincennes to the United States. The British governor of that post had gone to Detroit, and the citizens, attracted by the new show of freedom, readily consented to the change. Capt. Helm was sent from Kaskaskia by Col. Clark, to take charge of Vincennes. This was in August, 1778. By an act of the Virginia assembly, that whole region was raised to the name of Illinois County. Near the end of this year, however, the British governor of Detroit raised an army of about five hundred, including Indians, and descended upon Vincennes. The English had reached the vicinity of the fort and were in full march toward the gate, when a sturdy voice shouted, "Halt!" It was the voice of Capt. Helm, who stood at a cannon in the open gate, ready to discharge it in an instant. Gov. Hamilton

stopped his force and demanded the surrender of the garrison. "No man shall enter here until I know the terms," was the reply of Capt. Helm. Hamilton in a few moments agreed to grant the honors of war, and drew up his force to receive the garrison as they should march out. What was the amazement of Indians and regulars to see Capt. Helm, with a solitary private named Henry, march out of the gate, and down the lines. These two Americans were the only garrison in the place. This recapture, taking place in December, 1778, separated Col. Clark from the east. He therefore began the raising of a force to march against Vincennes and attempt its seizure. It must be done at once, for the British would be reinforced in the spring. On Feb. 5 he set out across the country, having sent a vessel around by the rivers. The whole region was flooded, and the men were obliged to march through water a great part of the way. At times a large part of the force were in danger of drowning through exhaustion. After many difficulties the distance was accomplished, and the siege began. It continued several days with the usual incidents, and at last, after considerable parley, the post surrendered. Col. Clark had saved the western territory to the United States. His expeditions were very important in gaining these posts and impressing the western Indians with a sense of the power of the United States. Col. Clark's energy was of a remarkable sort. His efforts rank very high in the list of Revolutionary adventures.

1779. March 3. Battle of Brier Creek, Ga. A large detachment of Gen. Lincoln's army under Ashe was defeated at Brier Creek, Ga., with great loss, by the British who were commanded by Gen. Prevost.

1779. April 26. Putnam's Escape. A company of patriots under Gen. Putnam tried to resist a raid made by Ex-Gov. Tryon of North Carolina, with fifteen hundred British and Hessians, into the territory of Connecticut, near Greenwich. The American force was so small that it fled at once. Gen. Putnam rode swiftly toward Stamford meeting-house, pursued by dragoons. On reaching the brow of the hill on which the meeting-house stood, Gen. Putnam dashed down at headlong speed, crossing in his course some stone steps which led down the declivity. The British did not dare to follow, and the general escaped. After having destroyed some property, Tryon marched back to Kingbridge followed by Gen. Putnam, who gathered his men together and took thirty-eight of the enemy prisoners, besides recovering some of the stolen property. Putnam lost twenty men.

1779. May 9. A British expedition of twenty-five hundred men overran Suffolk Co., Va., burning property, and wasting the whole region. Three thousand hogsheads of tobacco were carried back to New York. The damage to the property of the region was estimated at $2,000,000. Over one hundred vessels were destroyed.

1779. May 11. Gen. Prevost appeared before Charleston, S. C., and demanded its surrender. His request was refused, and upon the rumored approach of Gen. Lincoln, Prevost abandoned the attempt.

1779. May 31. Stony Point, N. Y., was captured by the British under Clinton. The entire garrison escaped by flight.

1779. June 1. Verplanck's Point, opposite Stony Point, was also captured by Clinton, together with its garrison.

1779. June 20. A severe battle occurred at Stono Ferry, S. C., between a part of Gen. Lincoln's force and a British garrison left to guard the ferry. Each side lost about three hundred men.

1779. July 5. Another raid upon Connecticut was made by Tryon. For a week his force pursued their work, destroying New Haven, East Haven, Fairfield, and Norwalk. Tryon was delighted with the task, and sat in a rocking chair upon a hill during the burning of Norwalk.

1779. July 16. Stony Point was stormed a little past midnight in the morning by an American detachment under Gen. Anthony Wayne, commonly called "Mad Anthony." The surprise was complete, and the contest very sharp for a few moments. But the garrison soon surrendered, having lost sixty-three men, killed. Five hundred forty-three prisoners were taken. The American loss was fifteen killed, and eighty-three wounded. The cannon and stores were removed from Stony Point, and the post was abandoned. But it was soon re-occupied by the British.

1779. Aug. 19. Major Henry Lee with an American force, got inside the fort at Paulus Hook, N. J., now Jersey City, being mistaken by the sentinel for a returning foraging party, and captured one hundred and fifty-nine of the British garrison, whom he carried off prisoners.

1779. Aug. 29. Expedition against the Indians. Generals Sullivan and Clinton having organized an expedition against the Indians of Western New York in retaliation for Wyoming and Cherry Valley outrages, fought them at Chemung, now Elmira, N. Y. Eight hundred Indians and tories were routed. Within the next five weeks many Indian villages and stores were burned, and the inhabitants scattered abroad. It was a terrible lesson to them. The Indians gave Washington the name of "The Town Destroyer."

1779. Sept. 23. Paul Jones' Victory. A great naval victory was gained by John Paul Jones off the coast of England over the Serapis and Scarborough, two English vessels-of-war in charge of a fleet of merchantmen. Com. Jones had five vessels, and commanded the Bon Homme Richard himself, with which he fought at close quarters, the Serapis, the most powerful of the enemy's ships. The Richard had forty-two guns, and the Serapis fifty. After the fight opened the two vessels were lashed together, side to side. When everything seemed going to ruin, Com. Pearson cried out to Jones through the smoke, "Has your ship struck?" to which the reply at once flashed back, "I haven't begun to fight yet." For most of the night did the fearful conflict rage, until at last Com. Pearson surrendered. During the battle, the Alliance, one of Jones' vessels under Capt. Landais, came up and fired a broadside into the stern of the Bon Homme Richard, thereby intending, it is thought, to kill Jones, and take the Serapis in her disabled condition, in order to gain the glory. The Scarborough was captured after an hour's battle by the Pallas under Capt. Cottineau. Com. Pearson, of the Serapis, was knighted by the queen for his bravery. Com. Jones, when he heard of it said, "Well, he deserved it, and if I meet him again, I will make a lord of him." The news of this wonderful victory excited the world, and respect for

American bravery increased. Reuben Chase, of Nantucket, midshipman of the Bon Homme Richard in this battle, became the Long Tom Coffin of Cooper's "Pilot." Paul Jones himself was the unknown pilot of the story.

1779. Sept. 28. **Samuel Huntington** of Connecticut, was elected president of the continental congress, to succeed John Jay, who had been appointed to the Spanish mission.

1779. Oct. 1. **Col. White's Stratagem.** During the siege of Savannah five British vessels lay about twenty-five miles below the city on the Ogeechee, under the charge of Capt. French and some regulars. Col. White of Georgia, with a captain and three soldiers, five of them in all, kindled a great number of fires in the woods around, and rode back and forth, giving orders to imaginary soldiers. He then demanded the surrender of the British, which Capt. French hastened to comply with, in the conviction that he was surrounded by a large force. White sent the prisoners off under three men, saying that he must keep his army in camp for fear of a slaughter. He then raised a force of militia and overtook the captives before they had gone far. This was one of the most successful stratagems of the war.

1779. Oct. 9. **The siege** of Savannah, Ga., by an American force in conjunction with the French fleet under Count D'Estaing, which had been going on for some weeks, closed with a bloody assault which was entirely unsuccessful. The Americans lost four hundred, the French six hundred. Count Pulaski was killed during the attack. Gen. Lincoln retired to Charleston.

1779. October. **Board of Admiralty.** The committee of congress upon the navy was erected into a "Board of Admiralty" with three members added, who were not members of congress.

1779. **Morristown Winter Quarters.** Washington made his new winter quarters for this season at Morristown, N. J., and the army endured greater misery than at Valley Forge. It was one of the severest winters of the eighteenth century. Before the close of the year the British had withdrawn from the Hudson and from Rhode Island, and held no place in New England west of the Penobscot. Early in the year Lafayette had returned to France, where he was received with great honor, and obtained from the king at the close of the year, the promise of an army for American service.

1779. December. **The Federal currency** had depreciated so rapidly during this year that at its close one dollar in gold or silver would buy thirty dollars in paper money.

1779. **Antonio de Ulloa,** a Spanish scientist and naval commander, was put in charge of a fleet, which, after some attacks upon English commerce, was to sail against the English settlements in Florida. But Ulloa, the commander, became engaged in some peculiar astronomical investigations, and *forgot to open his sealed orders.* At a subsequent date he was court-martialed, but was acquitted, and retired from naval service.

1780. Feb. 5. **State Quotas.** Congress called upon the states to fill up their quotas so far as to make an army of thirty-five thousand men. The whole number at that time did not exceed ten thousand.

1780. March 1. **The first bank** in the United States, and probably in America, "The Bank of Pennsylvania," was chartered.

1780. March 1. The gradual emancipation of slaves in Pennsylvania was provided for by an act of the assembly. All persons born after this date were to be free at the age of twenty-eight.

1780. April 14. Defeat of Huger. Two regiments of Americans under Gen. Huger were destroyed at Monk's Corner, about thirty miles from Charleston, by Tarleton, the British cavalryman, who acquired such a reputation for fierceness and cruelty.

1780. May 4. The American Academy of Arts and Sciences was founded.

1780. May 6. Tarleton routed a remnant of American horse troops under Lieut.-Col. White, on the Santee River.

1780. May 11. Lafayette rejoined the American army from France, bringing the promise of material aid, together with a commission for Washington as lieutenant-general of the French army, and vice-admiral of its navy.

1780. May 19. A dark day occurred in New England, and to some extent in other parts of the country. The phenomenon began about ten o'clock in the forenoon, and the darkness increased rapidly until it was impossible in many places to read ordinary print. Great fear was caused to man and beast. The whole scene was an extremely unnatural one. During the first of the night following the darkness was utter, although the full moon rose at about nine o'clock. It is supposed that the vapors of the atmosphere settled in a heavy load upon the earth, an explanation which has some reason in view of the testimony to the smoky smell and vaporous feeling of the air. The legislature of Connecticut was in session at Hartford. Dr. Dwight relates that some of the members wished to adjourn, thinking that the "Day of Judgment" was at hand. Col. Abraham Davenport was asked his opinion, and replied, "I am against adjournment. The day of judgment is approaching, or it is not. If it is not, there is no cause for adjournment; if it is, I choose to be found doing my duty. I wish, therefore, that candles be brought." A lady who lived near Dr. Matthew Byles, of Boston, sent her little son to him to seek an explanation of the phenomenon. "My dear," said he, "you will give my compliments to your mamma and tell her that I am as much in the dark as she is."

1780. May 12. Capture of Charleston. Charleston, S. C., was surrendered by Gen. Lincoln after a siege of forty days, to a combined British land and naval force under Generals Clinton and Cornwallis. The place was given up to plunder. Plate and other valuables were seized, and slaves were sent to the West Indies to be sold. Patriot citizens were persecuted. The share of the spoil for a major-general amounted to five thousand guineas. The prisoners of war numbered five thousand.

1780. May 29. "Tarleton's Quarter." Tarleton's British cavalry destroyed a regiment of Virginians under Col. Buford, on Waxhaw Creek, S. C. Andrew Jackson, then thirteen years old, was taken prisoner. Little mercy was shown, and "Tarleton's quarter" became a war cry of the American army ever afterward.

1780. June. Destitution of American Army. The American army became very destitute of supplies, and were almost starving. It nearly broke up the whole force in the field. Three million rations were sent to camp by Robert Morris, of Philadelphia. Soldiers "relief associations" were formed.

1780. June 23. British Repulse in New Jersey. A British force of five thousand men which had started out from Staten Island into New Jersey on a tour of conquest under Gen. Knyphausen, was repulsed at the Rahway River near Springfield, by Gen. Greene. It was here that Rev. James Caldwell, whose wife had been brutally shot a fortnight before by British soldiers, brought hymn books out of the Presbyterian church for wadding when everything else had failed, and exclaimed, "Now, boys, put Watts into them." The British retired to Staten Island, harassed along their march by the patriot force in a severe manner.

1780. July 10. A French fleet arrived at Newport, R. I., with an army of six thousand men under Count de Rochambean.

1780. July 25. Gen. Gates having been appointed commander-in-chief of the army of the south, a position made vacant by the capture of Lincoln, joined the army at Deep River.

1780. July 30. Battle of Rocky Mount. Gen. Sumter was repulsed by a British force at Rocky Mount on the Catawba River, S. C.

1780. Aug. 6. Battle of Hanging Rock. A battle was fought at Hanging Rock, S. C., a place where a huge rock thirty feet in diameter overhangs the side of the hill. A precipice one hundred feet high makes one side of the hill. Gen. Sumter charged the Prince of Wales' regiment of American loyalists on the summit of this hill. The British force was nearly destroyed.

1780. Aug. 16. Battle of Camden. Gen. Gates was totally defeated at Sander's Creek, near Camden, S. C., by Cornwallis. Gates had about three thousand raw men, many of whom were sick from marching through a region of scanty supplies. Gen. Gates retired from this battle, almost alone, two hundred miles in three and a half days. Baron John De Kalb, who fell mortally wounded in this battle, was one of the brave foreign officers who gave up their lives in the service of American liberty. He was born in Alsace, June 29, 1721, and died three days after the battle of Camden. He fell while fighting with great valor to resist the charge of the British troops. He had been for years connected with the French army, and received upon his arrival in America, a major-general's commission.

1780. Aug. 18. Defeat of Sumter. Gen. Sumter, who had captured some British stores a few days before, was surprised and defeated at Fishing Creek, S. C., by Tarleton's cavalry.

1780. Aug. 18. The British garrison of five hundred men, at Musgrove's Mills, was routed by Col. Williams, of Ninety Six.

1780. Aug. 20. Gen. Marion recaptured one hundred and fifty prisoners taken in the fight at Camden, by surprising and defeating their guard at Nelson's Ferry on the Santee River.

1780. Sept. 23. The treason of Benedict Arnold to his country, one of the darkest features of the Revolutionary war, was discovered by the capture of Major Andre, the British officer who had been within the American lines to confer with Arnold about the surrender of West Point to the English. Major Andre had a pass as John Anderson. But he was stopped by three militia men named John Paulding, David Williams, and Isaac Van Wart, on his way back along the Hudson, he having decided to go back by land rather than by water.

Suspicions were aroused by his replies to their questions, and he was searched. The fatal proofs were found in his boots in the shape of papers detailing the condition of West Point, and other important matters for the English. Gen. Arnold learned of the capture in time to escape from West Point before the arrival of Washington, who was to breakfast with him. He fled to the British ship-of-war, Vulture, in the Hudson. His plot failed, and his future career was not one of happiness or honor, even from those whom he intended to benefit. He was regarded with contempt by the higher-minded British officers. His life proved a tremendous failure at this point.

1780. Oct. 2. Execution of Andre. Major Andre, having been tried as a spy, was sentenced to death. Great efforts were made for the release of this brilliant young officer, and Washington was at this time severely condemned in England for the execution of the sentence, but the decree was unchangeable, and the event ordered took place by hanging. His character drew forth the regard of the American officers with whom he came into contact after his capture. The sentiment regarding his execution changed after the first excitement swept away.

1780. Oct. 7. Battle of King's Mountain. A British and tory force under Gen. Ferguson, was defeated and captured at King's Mountain, S. C., by a patriot force of about nine hundred farmers and backwoodsmen. The British lost one thousand one hundred and eight, killed and prisoners, besides one thousand five hundred stands of arms. Gen. Ferguson was slain. The American loss was eighty-eight, killed and wounded. Ten tories were hung by the exasperated mountaineers. This victory revived the hopes of the colonists. Cornwallis was now making a great attempt to subdue the Carolinas. This great battle was a crisis, and Cornwallis had to retreat before the rising patriots.

1780. Oct. 10. An awful hurricane devastated Barbadoes for forty-eight hours, and destroyed almost every building on the island. About four thousand persons lost their lives.

1780. Oct. 25. A new constitution which had been adopted a few months before, went into effect in Massachusetts. It declared all men "free and equal." A case soon arose before the supreme court which decided that this declaration precluded slavery.

1780. October. Henry Laurens, ex-president of congress, was captured at sea by a British cruiser, and shown to have been negotiating with Holland. He was imprisoned in the tower at London, till peace was secured.

1780. Nov. 20. Battle of Blackstock. Tarleton attacked Sumter at Blackstock, S. C., but was repulsed with severe loss. Sumter was wounded during this engagement.

1780. November. Marion's Patriotism. Marion was at this time gaining many victories over small British and tory forces, retiring when pursued, to Snow's Island, in the Pedee River. There a British officer who had come to treat for an exchange of prisoners, was asked by Marion to dine with him. At dinner nothing was served up except roasted sweet potatoes. "Surely this cannot be your ordinary fare," was the officer's exclamation. "Indeed it is," said Marion, "and it is fortunate that we have more than usual to-day." It is reported that the officer at his return refused to serve in the army longer, saying

that "such a people cannot, and ought not to, be subdued."

1780. December. Gen. Greene took command of the southern army in place of Gen. Gates, who was removed on account of the defeat at Camden.

1780. Dec. 20. England declared war against Holland, because the latter had begun negotiations with the United States.

1780. Nancy Hart, of Georgia, became widely known for her aid to the patriot cause. Six tories ordered her to set them a dinner, and she obeyed, but when they drew up to it, she seized one of the guns which they had stacked, and told them she would shoot the first one that moved. Her little boy ran for help, and the six were taken prisoners.

1780. Sewing Women. Over twenty-two hundred sewing women were employed by Mrs. Sara Bache, daughter of Dr. Franklin, to work for the American troops. She was very efficient in organizing this kind of aid, and acted nobly in devoting herself to it. Women who could give no money, gave their work.

1780. The first Universalist church in America was organized at Gloucester, Mass., by Rev. John Murray, who had adopted Universalism in England some years before.

1780. The first Free Baptist church in the world was organized at New Durham, N. H., by Rev. Benjamin Randall, who had been in the Baptist ministry. This branch of the church is evangelical, and maintains "free salvation" and open communion.

1780. A great revolution broke out in Peru among the native inhabitants, led by Tupac Amaru, who was of royal Peruvian blood. He was proclaimed Inca of Peru, and so strong did the revolt become that it was three years before it could be suppressed, and then only with great bloodshed. Amaru and others were put to death.

LOGAN.

1780. Logan, the Mingo chief, was a member of a branch of the Iroquois nation. His father, Shikallimus, was a Cayuga chief, and was very much attached to a man named James Logan, for whom he is supposed to have named his son. On arriving at manhood Logan made his way to the tribes in Ohio, and his natural abilities soon caused him to rise into power among them. He was especially noted for his kindness of heart and peaceable disposition. During the long French and Indian war Logan remained quietly in his home, and afterward, in spite of the fact that some of his relations were murdered in the horrible massacre of the Conestoga Indians in 1763, at Lancaster, he still retained a friendly feeling for the whites. In 1774 Capt. Michael Cressap at the head of a party of whites, undertook to avenge the loss of some horses which had been stolen, by an attack upon a band of innocent Indians encamped a few miles below Wheeling, Va. In this attack several members of Logan's family were killed. Soon after this quite a number of Indians were killed, and among them were a brother and sister of Logan, almost the last of his relations. No wonder that a spirit of revenge was enkindled in his breast against a people who could commit such wrongs. Logan, although intent upon revenging the blood of his relatives upon the whites, manifested the humanity of his disposition by often saving captives from torture and death, and having them adopted into the tribe. A hard

fought battle took place at the mouth of the Great Kanawha River, between the Indians and a force of two thousand men. The former were forced to retreat. They were followed to their settlements on the Scioto River, where a conference was held, and a treaty of peace made. Logan was not present at this conference, and a messenger was sent to see if he was in favor of making the treaty. To the messenger he expressed himself as in favor of peace, and with great emotion delivered himself of the eloquent and impressive language which so fully revealed the spirit of this son of the forest. "I appeal to any white man to say if ever he entered Logan's cabin hungry, and he gave him not meat; if ever he came cold and naked, and he clothed him not. During the course of the last long and bloody war Logan remained idle in his cabin, an advocate for peace. Such was my love for the whites that my countrymen pointed as they passed, and said, 'Logan is the friend of the white men.' I had even thought to have lived with you, but for the injuries of one man. Col. Cressap the last spring, in cold blood and unprovoked, murdered all the relations of Logan, not even sparing my women and children. There runs not a drop of my blood in any living creature. This called on me for revenge. I have sought it; I have killed many. I have fully glutted my vengeance. For my country I rejoice at the beams of peace. But do not harbor a thought that mine is the joy of fear; Logan never felt fear. He will not turn on his heel to save his life. Who is there to mourn for Logan? Not one." Habits of intemperance had grown on Logan for several years. He is said to have nearly lost his reason. In a fit of drunkenness he assailed his wife and fled, and was soon killed near Detroit by Indians, who were obliged to take his life in self defence, because he attacked them through fear that they were his enemies.

1781. Jan. 1. The situation of affairs at the beginning of this year, when looked at in all its aspects, was very critical. It was seen by many that the union of States must have some more fully recognized central authority, instead of remaining a mere league as it had been. The separate states would not submit to the authority of congress in any essential point. The prevalence of a patriotic spirit concealed for a time the inherent weakness of the colonial position, a weakness which appeared as soon as the pressure of the war was withdrawn. During the year 1780, one dollar in specie became worth forty dollars in paper money. The following bill for merchandise was rendered this month, and shows vividly this depreciation, viz: "1 pr. boots, $600; 6 yds. chintz, at $150 a yd., $900; 1 skein thread, $10."

1781. Jan. 1. Pennsylvania Revolt. Thirteen hundred Pennsylvania troops revolted at Morristown, N. J., and because of suffering and lack of pay, proceeded to Princeton, accompanied by Gen. Wayne, after he had attempted to prevent the step. There they laid their demands before congress, and part of the troops disbanded for the winter. New Jersey troops were influenced by this action, but were afterward won over.

1781. Jan. 2. Raid in Virginia. Benedict Arnold, with a force of British troops, made a raid into Virginia, and destroyed property, in conjunction with Cornwallis, to the amount of fifteen million dollars. Thirty thousand slaves were

carried off. Large rewards were offered for the arrest of Arnold.

1781. Jan. 17. Battle of Cowpens. Gen. Morgan defeated Tarleton, who was pressing him with a superior force, at Cowpens, S. C., taking more than five hundred prisoners, eight hundred muskets, two standards, besides cannon and horses. The British were totally routed, and the American loss was only seventy-two, killed and wounded. After this battle Gen. Greene joined Morgan, and Cornwallis set out in pursuit of them. They were followed rapidly into Virginia for two hundred miles. At last Cornwallis gave up the pursuit, when the patriot forces at once turned upon him and began to annoy his army.

1781. January. The "Pine-log Cannon." Lieut.-Col. Washington, with a few light-horse and a pine-log on wheels, made to imitate a cannon, captured one hundred and twelve tories under Col. Rudgeley, in a barn where they had stationed themselves.

1781. Feb. 3. The Dutch West India island St. Eustatius, was seized by the British West India fleet, with a great amount of property. The Dutch settlements in South America were all taken this year.

1781. March 1. Maryland ratified the Articles of Confederation, and completed the number required, so that the Federal Union became a fact. Up to this time the government had been administered by committees of congress.

1781. March 2. A tory force of three hundred men was defeated at Allamance Creek by Col. Henry Lee.

1781. March 15. Battle of Guilford Court House. A severe battle took place at Guilford Court House between Cornwallis and Greene. The Americans retreated, but the contest was about equally disastrous to both sides. Greene had three thousand six hundred men, a portion of them being raw militia. Cornwallis did not have as many. The American loss was four hundred and nineteen; the British five hundred and seventy. Cornwallis marched into Virginia. British influence in North Carolina was greatly broken by this battle.

1781. April 26. Fort Watson, at Wright's Bluff, S. C., was taken from the British by Generals Marion and Lee. This led to the evacuation of Camden.

1781. April 28. Gen. Greene was defeated at Hobkirk Hill near Camden, S. C., by a British force under Lord Rawdon.

1781. May 9. Pensacola, Florida, was taken from the British by a Spanish force from Havana and Mobile.

1781. May 10. Camden was evacuated by the British. Within a few days Nelson's Ferry, Fort Motte, Orangeburg and other small places, were taken by American troops.

1781. May 21. Fort Galphin, Ga., was taken by the Americans.

1781. June 5. Augusta, Ga., was surrendered to the Americans under Lee and Pickens.

1781. July 4. A fight took place at Jamestown Ford, between Cornwallis and Wayne. The latter was entrapped by a stratagem, but escaped by a bold charge, with the assistance of a force under Lafayette.

1781. Robert Morris gave his own notes for one million four hundred thousand dollars for the aid of the army, and thus helped it through the summer campaign.

1781. July 10. John McKean, LL.D., of Delaware, was elected president of the

continental congress, to succeed Samuel Huntington.

1781. French Loan. Col. John Laurens was sent by congress to negotiate a loan with France. A subsidy of one million two hundred thousand dollars was obtained, and a loan in addition.

1781. July 19. Greene fled from before Ninety-Six, which he had been besieging, and retreated before Lord Rawdon, but afterward turned upon Rawdon, and offered battle. The British general declined it. Greene captured forty-eight dragoons. Emily Geiger was sent as a messenger from Greene to Marion, but upon being arrested by tories, she swallowed her letter and was allowed to proceed upon her way, since nothing was found concealed about her person.

1781. Aug. 4. Execution of Hayne. Col. Isaac Hayne of South Carolina, a patriot, was hung without trial, for an alleged breaking of his patrol. Col. Hayne had taken the oath of allegiance to England with the assurance that he would never be required to fight against his country. He was afterward summoned to do so, and considered his pledge annulled by the breaking of the contract on the part of Lord Rawdon. He then raised a patriot force, was captured, and hung without mercy. Lord Rawdon has been universally condemned for this act of violence. It excited perfect hatred of him throughout the province.

1781. Sept. 5. Count de Grasse, having arrived in Chesapeake Bay with a French fleet of twenty-five vessels, had a contest with the English fleet, and drove it off.

1781. Sept. 6. Burning of New London. Benedict Arnold, with a British force, burned New London, Conn. Fort Griswold was taken, and the garrison was massacred in the most cold-blooded manner. Arnold does not appear again in history.

1781. Sept. 8. Greene defeated the British under Col. Stewart, at Eutaw Springs, S. C., and then was driven back, but on the next day the British retreated to Charleston. It was in this battle that a soldier in the command of "Light Horse Harry" Lee, named Manning, of great repute for courage and strength, dashed off in pursuit of the vanishing British, and in his haste found that he had broken into a crowd of the enemy, and was left to contend with them single-handed. He speedily took in the situation, and at once made his decision. Grabbing an officer near him by the collar and snatching away his sword, he began to retreat, at the same time holding the officer between himself and the enemy. The frightened British officer, when thus summarily captured, began immediately to enumerate his titles. "I am Sir Henry Barry, deputy adjutant-general, captain in the 52d regiment, etc., etc." "Enough," said Manning, "you are just the man I was looking for."

1781. Sept. 30. The siege of Yorktown, Va., began by the combined French and American forces. Washington had collected the bulk of the American army to aid in this siege.

1781. Oct. 19. Cornwallis surrendered Yorktown, with twelve thousand prisoners, including sailors, tories, and negroes. There were eight thousand muskets, two hundred and thirty-five cannon, twenty-eight standards, besides munitions and stores. The news was received at Philadelphia at two o'clock the next morning. People wept with delight, and the old door-keeper of congress died with joy. Religious ser-

vice was held by congress in the Lutheran church, and the next day at the head of the regiments. This defeat virtually closed the war. The House of Commons voted that whosoever advised a continuance of the war, was a public enemy. The news was received by Lord North with great agitation. He opened his arms as if "he had received a ball in his breast, exclaiming wildly as he paced up and down the apartment, 'O, God, it is all over.'" The city of London now remonstrated against the war as unnatural and unfortunate.

1781. **Nov. 5. John Hanson,** of Maryland, was elected president of the continental congress, to succeed Thomas McKean.

1781. **Dec. 31. The Bank of North America** was chartered, with a capital of four hundred thousand dollars. The bills of this bank were the first ones on this side of the water payable at presentation, and were made legal tender for all taxes and dues of the United States. Robert Morris, who was at the time superintendent of finance of the United States, had drawn up a scheme for the business of the bank, which had been approved by congress in the previous May. Other eminent men had heartily encouraged it by subscribing to its stock. It was the intention of its supporters that this bank should aid the government in its arrangements for the pay of the army. It began business Jan. 7, 1782, and was a very great assistance until the end of the war. Its first president was Thomas Willing. This bank is now in existence as a national bank.

1781. **A secretary of the marine** was appointed in the United States. Gen. Alexander McDougall was the first incumbent of the office.

1781. **Horrors of Slave Trade.** Capt. Collingwood, of the slave ship Zong, from Africa to Jamaica, threw a large number of sick slaves overboard, that if possible the loss might fall upon the insurers. The case was afterward tried in English courts, and the loss was placed on the owners.

1781. **A Nicaragua canal route** was explored for the Spanish government by Don Manuel Galisteo.

1781. **An uprising** in New Grenada took place, in opposition to the tax regulations of the province. Terms were arranged with the rebels, and severe measures were taken by the Spanish crown in the government of the province. This was the beginning of revolutionary commotion in the province.

1781. **Felix de Azara,** an eminent Spanish naturalist, came to South America to assist in settling the boundary between the Portuguese and Spanish provinces. He made diligent investigations into the natural and political history of the whole La Plata region. He pursued his work here until 1801, and the published results of his labors are among the chief authorities upon that country.

1782. **April 12. A great naval battle** took place in the West Indies near Guadaloupe, between a French fleet under Count de Grasse, and an English fleet under Rodney. The latter was victorious, with a loss of one thousand men. The French loss was three thousand.

1782. **April 19. Holland** acknowledged the independence of the United States, and was the second power in the world to do so.

1782. **May. Col. Louis Nicola,** a foreigner who had served in the Pennsylvania troops, wrote a letter to Washington suggesting that he, with the assist-

ance of the army, establish a monarchy in the United States, and become its head. The idea originated in the conviction that the weakness of the country was due to its republican government. Many officers were led to favor the plan, through the doubt which hung over the question of their pay for military services. The whole project was at once effectually crushed by a strong and clear refusal from Washington.

1782. June 20. The great seal of the United States was adopted. After it had been found that a satisfactory result was not likely to be reached through congressional committees, the whole matter had been put into the hands of Mr. Thomson, the secretary of congress, with power. He requested William Barton of Philadelphia, to make a design, but a device was sent to Mr. Thomson about this time by Mr. John Adams, who was in London, and had received it from Sir John Prestwitch, a well-known English antiquary. This was the design adopted. The dies were cut in Paris under the charge of Dr. Franklin. The design consists of "a spread eagle bearing on its breast our national shield; in its beak a scroll, with the words E Pluribus Unum; in its right talon an olive branch, a symbol of peace, and in its left a bundle of thirteen arrows, a symbol of the United States, and of War; the crest, a glory breaking through a cloud, and surrounding a cluster of stars, forming a constellation." A design for the reverse side was included, but has never been used.

1782. Pontine marshes in Italy drained.
1782. Punishment of death in Germany abolished.

1782. July. The British Parliament passed a bill to enable the king to acknowledge the independence of the United States.

1782. July 11. Savannah, Ga., was evacuated by the British.

1782. August. A fight at Combahee Ferry, S. C., took place, in which an American force drove off a foraging party of British from Charleston. Col. John Laurens was killed.

1782. September. The Last Bloodshed. Capt. Wilmot was killed in a fight at Somes Ferry, and is supposed to have shed the last blood in the Revolution.

1782. September. Congress appointed John Adams, John Jay, Dr. Franklin, and Henry Laurens who was now freed from the Tower, as commissioners of peace. The British government gave Mr. Oswald full power to treat with them.

CHARLES LEE.

1782. Oct. 2. Charles Lee, who had served as a major-general in the American army, died at Philadelphia at the age of fifty-one years. He was the son of Gen. John Lee, of the British army, and was born in England in 1731. He was educated partly in England, and partly in Switzerland. He mastered several of the continental languages while yet very young; and being with his father a great deal, he developed a taste for military science. In this he became so proficient that he was commissioned an officer in the army of Great Britain when only eleven years of age. As he grew older he exhibited more and more the fiery, changeable qualities which afterward disabled his life. His first experience was in the French and Indian war. In Central New York he came into contact with the Mohawks, whose wild customs just suited his romantic and adventurous spirit. They adopted him into their tribe, and made him a chief, by the name of Ounewaterika, or Boiling Water. He was

wounded in an attack upon Ticonderoga, and was placed at Albany with other officers for recovery. Here he met and flogged soundly a surgeon who had written a libel on him. The surgeon unsuccessfully attempted to shoot Lee in a retired spot, as they met upon horseback. After the war was over, Lee returned to England and received the commission of lieutenant-colonel. He was under Burgoyne while assisting Portugal to resist the invasions of Spain. Afterward returning to England, he entered into politics with as much violence as he had shown in war. His military character and skill made him a great favorite at courts. After resigning his commission and roving over all Europe about three years on difficult tours, his love of adventure brought him back to America in 1773. He was induced by Col. Gates to buy a homestead in Virginia, and settle upon it. His dash and energy were apparently just what were needed by a people who had thrown off the bonds of allegiance, and when the continental army was organized in 1775, he was appointed major-general. It is thought by some that he wished to be commander-in-chief. He accepted the commission given him, thereby forfeiting his estates in England, the income of which was about seven thousand dollars a year. He received a pledge from congress that he should be remunerated for all losses in entering the American service. He was placed at Cambridge and worked energetically in bringing the army into good condition, until he was sent to Newport and then to New York, at the beginning of 1776. It was threatened that British ships in the harbor would fire upon the latter city if Lee and his troops entered it. "The first house set in flames by their guns," said he, "shall be the funeral pile of some of their best friends." Lee was afterward sent to the South, where he was present at the repulse of the British from Sullivan's Island, in Charleston harbor. He subsequently went to Philadelphia, and thence joined Washington, during the latter's occupancy of New York. His capture during the retreat across New Jersey, and his conduct at the battle of Monmouth, have already been detailed. A paper has been brought to light which seems to show that while a captive he held some communication with English authorities, with traitorous intent. It detailed a plan for the successful re-conquest of America. Lee was a good scholar, an eminent and able writer, an enemy to oppression, and a shrewd politician. His last years were spent on his farm in Virginia where he grew poorer and poorer, and lived in his house with only chalk-marks for partitions. He went to Philadelphia in the attempt to sell his place, was taken sick, and died. As his last breath was expiring, he said, "Stand by me, my brave grenadiers," and passed from life. The so-called "Palladium of American Liberty" was no more.

1782. Oct. 8. Holland concluded a treaty of amity and commerce with the United States.

1782. Nov. 3. Elias Boudinot, LL. D., of New Jersey, was elected president of the continental congress to succeed John Hanson.

1782. Nov. 30. A preliminary treaty of peace between the United States and Great Britain was signed at Paris.

1782. Dec. 5. The independence of the United States was acknowledged in England in a speech of George III.

to the House of Commons. The statement was made quite heartily, and yet with some evident hesitation.

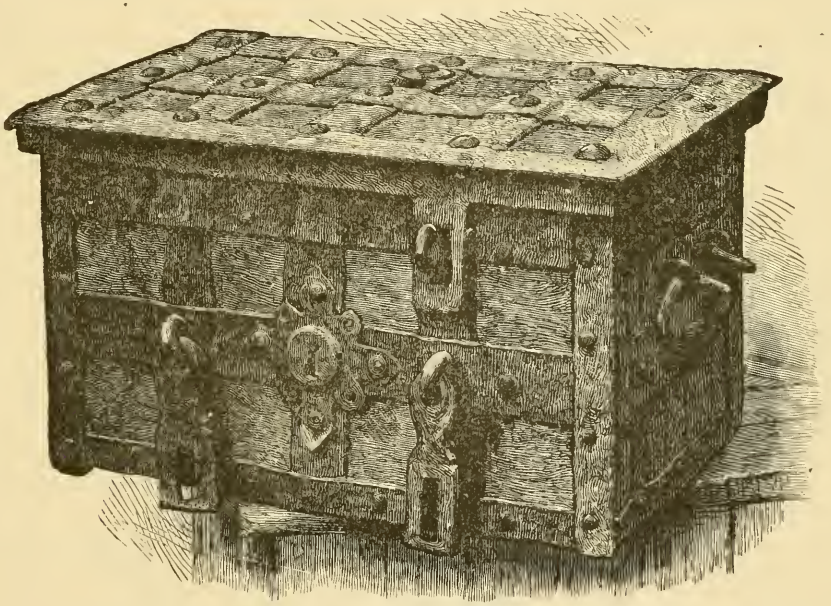
1782. Dec. 14. Charleston, S. C., was evacuated by the British.

1782. The last naval exploit of the Revolution was the escape of the American frigate Hague, Capt. Manley, from four British ships of the line, after lying on a shoal near Gaudaloupe, West Indies, for three days, under fire from them.

1783. Feb. 25. Denmark acknowledged the independence of the United States.

1783. March 24. Spain acknowledged the independence of the United States.

1783. April 19. The cessation of hostilities was proclaimed by Washington at the head of the army. It was the eighth anniversary day of the battles of Lexington and Concord.



WASHINGTON'S ARMY CHEST.

1782. Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va., was chartered this year. It took Washington's name in 1796, because he gave it one hundred shares of James River canal stock. It took Gen. Robert E. Lee's name at his death in 1870. Gen. Lee served as president from 1865 to 1870.

1782. A pestilence in Greenland carried off many of the inhabitants.

1783. Feb. 5. Sweden acknowledged the independence of the United States.

1783. June 19. The "Society of the Cincinnati" which is still in existence, was organized at Newburg on the Hudson, by some of the army officers. Its objects were to cement by frequent re-unions the friendship they had formed in scenes of war, to commemorate the experiences through which they had passed, and to aid in the extension of liberty, and of good feeling between the states.

1783. June 21. Mutinous soldiers besieged the doors of the State House in

Philadelphia, where congress was in session, demanding immediate pay for service. The difficulties of the situation had a delay in the issue of notes for the last three months. The city militia refused aid, and congress finally adjourned to Princeton, where the members were received with hospitality by the college. This forced removal brought up for vigorous discussion the question of a permanent abode for the government.

1783. An anti-slavery barbacue presided over by Dr. Bloomfield, was held at Woodbridge, N. J. An ox was roasted whole for the public dinner, and a great deal of interest attended the gathering.

1783. July. Russia acknowledged the independence of the United States.

1783. Sept. 3. A definite treaty of peace between the United States and Great Britain was signed at Paris. The Mississippi River was the western boundary, Canada and Nova Scotia the northern and eastern boundaries. There was a long discussion over the western boundary, because the English commissioners insisted upon making it the Ohio River. Dr. Franklin was inclined to grant it, but Adams and Jay refused to do so, because the land northwest of that river had been conquered by Clark, and was then occupied by United States troops. Adams and Jay preferred to return home and continue the war, rather than yield the territory.

1783. Oct. 16. A dark day occurred in Canada. The phenomenon was about one hour long, but extreme while it lasted. The first approach was at two o'clock in the afternoon, when the darkness came on suddenly, then relaxed, and came again.

1783. Oct. 18. The discharge of the soldiers who enlisted for the war, was proclaimed by congress.

1783. Nov. 2. Farewell orders to the army were issued by Washington.

1783. Nov. 3. The disbanding of the army took place. The entire number of troops sent by the different states to serve in the continental army was 231,791. A large number of militia troops engaged in the struggle in a more or less private and irresponsible way. The cost of the war was $130,000,000, exclusive of the amounts lost by private individuals and the different states.

1783. Nov. 3. Thomas Mifflin, of Pennsylvania, was elected president of the continental congress, to succeed Elias Boudinot.

1783. Nov. 25. "Evacuation Day." The British army evacuated New York, their last foothold in the United States.

1783. Dec. 4. Washington bade farewell to the army officers in Fraunce's tavern, at the corner of Broadway and Pearl Streets, New York. The scene was one of great tenderness, and both Washington and his companions were melted to tears.

1783. Dec. 23. Washington resigned his commission to congress, and proceeded to Mount Vernon. His journey was a triumphal march. All compensation save for his actual expense was refused.

1783. Slavery was excluded from New Hampshire by a constitutional declaration of rights, which was adopted to go into effect in June, 1784.

1783. Noah Webster began his lexicographical work on the English language this year by issuing the "First Part of a Grammatical Institute of the English Language."

1783. "Webster's Spelling Book"

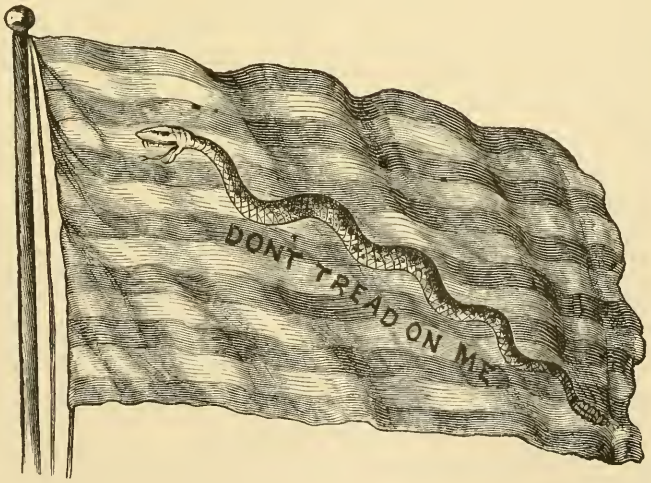
was issued for the first time, and has sold since by hundreds of thousands of copies.

1783. Improved machinery for flour mills was invented by Oliver Evans, and has been the basis of all the changes since his time. His improvements consisted of the endless chain, the conveyor, the hopper boy, the drill, and the kiln-drier.

1783. Improved cattle were first imported into the United States, and were bought by Matthew Patton, of Virginia, for breeding purposes. Mr. Patton became widely known for his fine stock.

1783. The Northwest company of Canada was formed, to compete with the Hudson Bay company in the fur trade. There were often serious difficulties between the two companies, almost amounting to war at times. But the new company gained great power, extending its operations, and soon had two thousand men in its employ through Canada.

1783. Dominica was restored to England, having been in the possession of the French from 1778, at which time it was captured by a French squadron under the Marquis de Bouille. Grenada and St. Vincent, Windward Islands, were also restored to England, together with the Bahama Islands. A great many royalists had gone to the latter at the close of the Revolution. British Honduras was confirmed to England, which made great efforts to extend its limits, but unsuccessfully.



A REVOLUTIONARY FLAG.

SECTION XV.

THE RISE OF A NATION. 1784-1799.

THE close of the war left the States very weak, and with no strength of union. Congress had no power to carry out any measures, save as the State legislatures confirmed them. Different rules were adopted by different States, thus creating confusion. Prejudices and unkind feelings existed, and great peril threatened the young republic. There was an indifference on the subject of raising taxes, and in some sections a positive opposition to it. Incipient rebellions appeared here and there. The financial distress was very great, and bore heavily upon thousands of people. In the midst of this agitation the constitution was formed. The wisdom of the great leaders secured it, and the elevation of Washington to the chief magistracy, established its operation. Now began that wonderful career in invention and kindred lines of progress which to-day puts the United States into the forefront of the world. Manufactures began to multiply. The western territory began to be sprinkled with settlements which started into existence. Intelligence and manliness spread abroad rapidly. A new power was in active operation in the land.

1784. March. All persons were declared free who should be born in the State of Rhode Island after this date.

1784. July 5. The first bank under the State Constitution of Massachusetts began business, and was for some years the only banking house in the State. It was the second in the United States. The Bank of North America in Philadelphia, was the first. The capital was limited to $300,000. Up to 1876 this bank had passed but two dividends, one about 1815, and one in 1836.

1784. Nov. 14. First American Episcopal Bishop. The Rev. Samuel Seabury, D. D., was ordained bishop, having been elected to that office by the Episcopalians of Connecticut. Political obstacles prevented his ordination in England, and the service was performed at Aberdeen, Scotland, by three Scottish bishops. Hitherto the church in America had been under the care of the London bishop, and American candidates for the ministry were obliged to go to London to be ordained. The first organization of the American Episcopal church followed in less than a year, and other bishoprics were soon erected.

1784. Nov. 30. Richard Henry

Lee, of Virginia, was elected president of the continental congress at Trenton, N. J., to succeed Thomas Mifflin.

1784. Dec. 24. Organization of Methodist Church. A convention of sixty ministers was held in Baltimore upon the arrival of Rev. Thomas Coke, LL. D., who had been ordained in England by Wesley, as superintendent of American societies. The convention at once adopted the Episcopal form of government, instituted some minor arrangements, and elected Coke and Asbury to serve as superintendents. This was the first formal organization of the Methodist Episcopal church in America.

1784. The gradual abolition of slavery was provided for in Connecticut by an act passed this year.

1784. The first agricultural society in America was organized in South Carolina. It was named the "South Carolina Agricultural Society," and is in existence at the present time.

1784. The first law school in America was established at Litchfield, Conn., by the Hon. Tapping Reeve.

1784. The first frame house on the site of Saratoga Springs was erected by Gen. Philip Schuyler.

1784. Morse's Geography. The first geography published in the United States was printed at New Haven. It was a single small 18mo., and was prepared by Jedediah Morse, who followed it with larger works. For thirty years Mr. Morse remained the principal occupant of this line of work. His books sold by hundreds of thousands. He was the father of Prof. S. F. B. Morse.

1784. Eight bales, or about seventy-one bags of cotton, which had been shipped from America to England, were seized, "on the ground that so much cotton could not be produced in the United States."

1784. The exportation of a stocking frame from England into the States was made subject to a penalty of £40.

1784. A model for a boat to move against wind and tide by the force of the current acting upon setting poles, was shown Gen. Washington this year by James Rumsey, its inventor, who patented it in several States. The model was operated upon the Potomac.

1784. The first lecturer on Natural History in any American college was Benjamin Waterhouse, M. D., of Brown University and Harvard College, who led the way in the study of Mineralogy.

1784. The American flag was displayed for the first time in a Chinese port, by the ship Empress of China, commanded by Capt. Green, of New York.

1784. The American fur company, of which John Jacob Astor was the chief proprietor, began operations this year.

1784. The first daily paper in America, named Poulson's Daily General Advertiser, was established in Philadelphia. It had been running since 1771 as a weekly, called "The Pennsylvania Packet."

1784. New Brunswick, hitherto a part of Nova Scotia, was made a separate colony, and Sir Guy Carleton was soon after appointed governor. At the close of the American Revolution a great many royalists settled in the province.

1784. Cape Breton was this year separated from Nova Scotia.

1784. St. Bartholomew, one of the Leeward Islands, was ceded by France to Sweden, and is the only one of the West India Islands possessed by the latter power.

1785. Jan. 25. An anti-slavery society for "promoting the manumission of slaves, and protecting such of them as have been, or may be liberated," was formed in New York, and chose for its first president John Jay. Alexander Hamilton was the second president of this society.

1785. February. First Minister to England. John Adams was sent as the first minister plenipotentiary from the United States to England, with special instructions to try to adjust the standing difficulties in connection with the fulfillment of the treaty of 1783. But the mission resulted in no advantage.

"BROTHER JONATHAN."

1785. Aug. 17. Jonathan Trumbull, LL. D., of Connecticut, died at Lebanon in that State, at the age of 75 years. He was born in Lebanon, June 10, 1710, and was educated for the ministry, but finally studied law, and entered political life. From 1733, when he was elected to the colonial assembly, to 1783, when he resigned the governorship, a period of fifty years, he was constantly in the public service. His judgment was highly esteemed by Washington, who often went to him for advice. After the latter had taken command of the American army, he found a great destitution of military stores existed. In his consideration of the matter, he said to some one, "Let us see what Brother Jonathan says about it," referring to Mr. Trumbull, who was at that time governor of Connecticut. Mr. Trumbull was consulted upon the matter, and aided very much by his wisdom in providing for the army. From this the term "Brother Jonathan" grew into use as a name for the U. S. government.

1785. Weakness of the Confederation. Maryland and Virginia appointed commissioners to arrange the navigation of Chesapeake Bay and the Potomac and Roanoke Rivers. After discussion, the commissioners found that their authority was too weak to complete a settlement. James Madison, of Virginia, drew up some resolutions based upon their experiences, and presented them. From the nature of these suggestions he has been called the "Father of the Constitution." The commissioners did not agree, and the legislature of Virginia invited the other States to a gathering at Annapolis, to consider the defects existing in the government.

1785. The first Universalist Convention in the United States was held, and was the beginning of their denominational work in America. The distinguishing tenet of this body is a belief in the final salvation of all men.

1785. "The great American pianoforte, of his own invention," was advertised by James Juliann, of Philadelphia.

1785. Improvements in stoves began to be devised by Count Rumford, an American who became eminent for his practical scientific knowledge. He invented a cooking range, which was for some years the model of manufactures in that line. Stoves had not yet, however, come into general use, and were the subject of a great deal of prejudice.

1785. Algiers declared war upon the United States, and congress advised building five men-of-war of forty guns each, but lack of power in that body made the recommendation of no effect, consequently there was no interference with Algerine depredations.

1786. June 6. Nathaniel Gorham, of Massachusetts, was elected president

of the continental congress. John Hancock, who was again sent from Massachusetts, had been elected to succeed Richard Henry Lee, but had not been present, because of sickness. Daniel Ramsey, of South Carolina, presided temporarily until Mr. Gorham was elected in place of Mr. Hancock.

GEN. NATHANIEL GREENE.

1786. June 19. This eminent American soldier died at Mulberry Grove, near Savannah, Ga., at the age of forty-four years. He was born at Warwick, R. I., May 27, 1742. His father was a Quaker preacher, and the son was early instructed in the principles of liberty and piety. He was a great lover of athletic sports, and was especially fond of dancing. His father was deadly opposed to the latter, and upon hearing that his boy had attended dances, planned to horsewhip him. Nathaniel, suspecting his father's intentions, slipped some stout shingles down his back, and in this way bore the blows of the weapon with ease. But his strong mind could not long find its satisfaction in frivolity. Upon being set to work at a forge which his father owned, he began the collection of a small library with all his surplus money. He became enslaved to books, and would stop to study while the iron was heating. In this way he disciplined his mind to a very excellent degree. In 1770 he was elected to the general assembly of the colony, and took great interest in the differences with the mother country, having thoroughly studied the nature of the quarrel. He was soon convinced that the battle-field must decide the contest, and resolved to enter the conflict when it came. He therefore carefully studied every book upon military science which he could obtain. For this the Quakers called him to account, and refusing to make amends, he was banished from their society. He was married in 1774, but the attractions of his new home could not hinder his purpose. Hence, when the first blood had been spilled at Lexington and Concord he hastened to Boston and enlisted in the army. He was appointed brigadier-general by congress, and did good service in drilling the Rhode Island troops. He soon won the esteem and confidence of Washington, who sent him in the spring to occupy Long Island. Gen. Greene never entered a battle without studying the situation thoroughly, and making approximate calculations upon the result. After examining the ground and making extensive preparations upon Long Island, he was taken sick with bilious fever, and Putnam was put in command. Being ignorant of Greene's plans, the latter would have suffered a defeat fatal to the American army, had not Washington saved it. Greene was soon in active service again. At Brandywine, Germantown and other places, his boldness and skill prevented final disaster. His men, under his will, behaved like veterans. He was now appointed to the command of the southern army, which was left by Gates in a chaotic, destitute condition. His conduct of the campaign, in thwarting the English troops, in retreating before Cornwallis and then turning upon him, until at last, reinforced, he was able to follow up his efforts and see the enemy gradually give way before him, was masterly.

At the close of the war he removed to a plantation near Savannah, Ga., and died there from the effects of a sunstroke. His integrity, heroism, and patriotism, commend him as an example of the purest sort.

1786. July. A skiff propelled by a steam engine which turned a crank, to which paddles were attached at the stern of the boat, was exhibited upon the Delaware. The engine was constructed by John Fitch and Henry Voight, and had a three inch cylinder. They had previously made a smaller engine, but this was their first application of the power to the moving of boats.

1786. August. A decimal coinage of gold and silver was decided upon by congress, who adopted names and designs for the same.

1786. September. The Annapolis Convention, consisting of delegates from the States, was held at Annapolis, Md., in accordance with the suggestion of Virginia to consider the commercial relations of the States, and to decide how far they could be made uniform. Five States, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware and Virginia, were represented, and the body voted to advise congress to call a convention to revise the Articles of Confederation.

1786. A Sunday school was started in Hanover Co., Va., by Bishop Francis Asbury, of the Methodist church.

1786. A Roman Catholic hierarchy was for the first time established in the United States by the appointment of John Carroll as vicar-general.

1786. The first machines for roving, carding and spinning cotton, ever made in America, were constructed by two Scotchmen named Alexander and Robert Barr, for Mr. Hugh Orr. Massachusetts appropriated £200 to encourage the setting up of such machinery at East Bridgewater.

1786. A tack and nail machine was invented this year by Ezekiel Reed, of Bridgewater, Mass.

1786. The first printing press west of the Alleghenies, was set up this year in Kentucky.

1786. Extent of Slave Trade. The total number of negro slaves imported into all the English colonies since 1680, was 2,130,000. Into the island of Jamaica alone since 1700, there had been brought 610,000, according to the importing lists. Thousands also had died on the way. The entire number of those who had been shipped for the colonies, was undoubtedly much larger than the above.

1786. The first Sea Island cotton raised in the United States was cultivated on Sapelo Island, on the coast of Georgia. It was of the Pernambuco variety, and the seed had been sent to Frank Levett by a Mr. Patrick Walsh, of Jamaica. Before many years its superior quality caused it to bring higher prices than other cotton. The cultivation of it has brought wealth to very many.

1786. The first American play ever put upon the stage was "The Contrast," written by Royal Tyler, who afterward became chief-justice of Vermont. The piece remained upon the stage but a little while. Other plays were brought out after this, but no American productions had much merit.

1786. A law forbidding theatrical exhibitions was passed by Pennsylvania. Massachusetts had just before re-enacted her old law to the same effect.

1786. An excited mob surrounded the legislature of New Hampshire at Exeter, in an unsuccessful attempt to frighten the members into the issue of paper money for the relief of the financial distress of the times.

SHAY'S REBELLION.

1786. December. The restlessness of the people of Massachusetts because

of the poverty of the country, and the prevalent inability to pay taxes, broke out into an armed rebellion under the leadership of Daniel Shay, who had been an officer in the continental army. The province had been drained of money to pay the army. Taxes were high. A flood of suits for debt broke out in the courts. The people were distressed, and urged very strenuously that the State officers were receiving too much salary, and that fees were too high. Conventions had been held, and the delegates to the general court had been instructed to adjust the difficulties by legal measures, but no result occurred. Men began to band themselves together, and to call themselves "Regulators." The first armed attempt had been made in September of this year, in preventing the court at Worcester from sitting. The success of this movement, which caused the court to adjourn till December, encouraged the ill-feeling. During November the court of sessions attempted to meet at Worcester, but were prevented from entering the court house by a solid guard of armed men. The sheriff, Col. William Greenleaf of Lancaster, was undertaking to open a way through the crowd for the judges, when one of the insurgents said they wished redress for their grievances, and that one of the greatest of these grievances was the sheriff himself, and next were his fees, which were exorbitant, especially for criminal executions. The irritated sheriff at once replied, "If you consider fees for executions oppressive, you need not wait long for redress; for I will hang you all, gentlemen, for nothing, with the greatest pleasure." With this retort he was forced to turn away. The government of Massachusetts was slow in adopting severe measures, although the attempt had been made to get out the militia without success, for numbers of them sympathized with the rebellion. During December a body of a thousand men suspended the session of the supreme court at Worcester, and held the city at their control. A portion of them marched to Springfield.

1787. January. The militia called out by Gen. Lincoln to suppress the insurrection in Massachusetts, marched from Boston to Springfield, where about two thousand of the insurgents were collected, under Daniel Shay, Luke Day, and Eli Parsons, in an attempt to secure possession of the United States arsenal. Gen. Lincoln left a force at Worcester to keep the surrounding towns in awe, and the courts began to proceed with their business. Blood had already been shed at Springfield, but by Gen. Lincoln's energy the rebellion was soon broken up, and those engaged in it captured or scattered. Many of them were afterward punished. Some of them were brought to the gallows for the sake of the example, and reprieved just before execution, in order that no harsh feeling might be left. The sentiments which led to this rebellion continued to prevail, but turned their force into the elections, since the more considerate of the people began to see the danger of trying to adjust their difficulties by force. The insurgents around Worcester had in the meantime suffered much from the severities of the season, and had been practically disabled. At one time an attack upon Boston was meditated, but finally given up. The sentiment of large numbers began to go against the insurgents, before this month was over. The difficulties were righted gradually, as the country began to prosper.

1787. Feb. 2. Arthur St. Clair was elected president of the continental congress, to succeed Nathaniel Gorham.

1787. Feb. 12. The revision of the "Articles of Confederation" was determined upon by congress, and a convention was called for that purpose.

1787. May 14. The constitutional convention called by congress for the revision of the "Articles of Confederation" met at Independence Hall, Philadelphia. Each State was represented, except Rhode Island. George Washington was elected president, and William Jackson secretary. There was an indefinite idea of what would be necessary to be done. All knew that the country had no standing abroad in credit, and that the situation was daily growing worse instead of better. The States could unite upon nothing, for separate interests were continually clashing. The members of the convention proceeded to consider the "Articles," and take up various methods of revision. It began very soon to dawn upon some that an entirely new constitution must soon be prepared.

1787. July 11. The "Ordinance of 1787" for the government of the "Northwest Territory" was passed by congress. This act forbade any "slavery or involuntary servitude except for crime," within the limits of the Territory. Provisions were also made for schools, by the cession of tracts of land for that purpose. This celebrated ordinance became the basis of all subsequent constitutions in the States since cut out of that great Territory.

1787. The first practical American steamboat was exhibited on the Delaware River before the authorities of Philadelphia, by John Fitch, who had made a similar exhibition on a much smaller scale the year before. This boat was not successful as a packet, on account of the smallness of the machinery. The engine had only a cylinder of twelve inches. The propelling power of steam was fully shown. A speed of eight miles an hour in dead water was attained by this steamboat.

1787. Sept. 10. All plans for the revision of the Articles of Confederation were placed by the convention in the hands of a committee composed of Madison, Hamilton, King, Johnson, and Gov. Morris.

1787. Sept. 17. The constitution of the United States as drawn up by the committee, was presented to the convention, and after discussion it was adopted and signed by all the members except sixteen. The convention voted to give congress the power to abolish slavery in the United States twenty years after the adoption of the constitution. It was agreed in estimating the basis of representation to count five hundred slaves equal to three hundred whites. This is the famous three-fifths rule.

1787. Sept. 28. The new constitution having been laid before congress, was sent out for the ratifications of the States. Now arose a great struggle during which the two great parties, the Federalists and the Anti-Federalists, or Democrat-Republicans, took the full shape which they retained till other questions came in to modify them.

1787. Oct. 5. Arthur St. Clair was elected by congress first governor of the "Northwest Territory." He was instructed to hold a general treaty with the Indians of the Territory, to adjust the relations between them and the government.

1787. October. The slave trade was prohibited in Rhode Island by the passage of an act forbidding any citizen to engage in it.

1787. Dec. 7. Delaware was the first State to ratify the new constitution, and thus took the lead in the formation of a real nation out of the original thirteen confederated States. It has an area of 2,120 square miles, and a population in 1870 of 125,015. Its motto is "Liberty and Independence," and it is called "The Blue Hen."

1787. Dec. 12. Pennsylvania was the second State to ratify the new constitution. It has an area of 46,000 square miles, and a population in 1870 of 3,521,951 inhabitants. Its motto is "Virtue, Liberty and Independence," and it is called "The Keystone State," as, in an arch of the old thirteen beginning with New Hampshire, it is the keystone.

1787. Dec. 18. New Jersey was the third State to ratify the new constitution. It has an area of 8,320 square miles, and a population in 1870 of 906,096 inhabitants. The motto of the state is "Liberty and Independence."

1787. December. A steamboat was exhibited upon the Potomac by James Rumsey, who had experimented with steam for some months. A stream of water was pumped in at the bow of the boat, and expelled forcibly at the stern directly into the water of the river, thus pushing the boat ahead. Rumsey seems to have tried the same plan on a smaller scale the year before. A Dr. Allen, of England, was experimenting upon it also. Rumsey became involved in a controversy with John Fitch as to the priority of their respective experiments. He afterward went to England and was progressing quite well in his endeavors, when he died in the midst of them.

1787. The first cotton-mill really built in New England, was started at Beverly, Mass. The machinery was so rude that in fifteen years the mill ceased to run because no one could be found to build improved machinery. The principal cloths made were corduroys and bed-tickings.

1787. The first high pressure engine was made this year by Oliver Evans of Philadelphia. A steam land carriage was also conceived by Mr. Evans at this time.

1787. The salt works at Syracuse, N. Y., began with the manufacture of about ten bushels a day. These were the first springs worked by English people in America.

1787. Stage-players were classed as "vagrants subject to arrest," by an act passed in South Carolina.

1787. Robert Metlin, a Scotchman, died at Wakefield, Mass., at the age of 115 years. He had been a baker in Portsmouth, N. H., and used to walk to Boston, a distance of sixty miles, in a single day, for the purchase of flour. This he did as late as his eightieth year. When he had put his goods on board a coaster, he would walk home the next day. He was one of the well-known pedestrians of his time.

1719-1787. Mozart.

1787. The oldest incorporated missionary society in the United States was "the Society for propagating the Gospel among the Indians and others in North America." A few men of Boston and vicinity founded it.

1787. A model for an iron bridge of four hundred feet span to be built across the Schuylkill, was exhibited by Thomas

Paine, the author of the famous Revolutionary pamphlet, "Common Sense." He got his idea from the spider's web. But it was regarded as a hazardous experiment. A similar judgment was expressed concerning a plan offered by a Mr. Weston, for an iron bridge upon stone piers. A covered wooden bridge was built, instead of either. Mr. Paine's idea was afterward experimented upon in France or England.

1788. Jan. 2. Georgia was the fourth State to ratify the constitution. It has an area of 52,009 square miles, and a population in 1870 of 184,109 persons. The motto of the State is "Wisdom, Justice, and Moderation."

1788. Jan. 9. Connecticut was the fifth State to ratify the constitution. The area of the State comprises 4,674 square miles. The population numbered in 1870, 537,454 persons. The motto of the State is "Qui transtulit sustinet." "He who brought us over sustains us." It is known as the "Nutmeg State."

1788. Jan. 22. Cyrus Griffin of Virginia, was elected president of the continental congress, to succeed Arthur St. Clair.

1788. Feb. 7. Massachusetts was the sixth State to ratify the constitution. It has an area of 7,800 square miles, and a population in 1870 of 1,457,351 persons. The motto of the State is "Ense petit placidam sub libertate quietem." "By the sword he seeks placid rest in liberty." Massachusetts is known through the country as the "Bay State."

1788. April 7. Marietta, Ohio, at the mouth of the Muskingum River, was founded by a company of sixty persons, the greater part of whom were ex-soldiers and officers of the Revolution, who came from New England under Gen. Rufus Putnam. They left New England in 1787, crossed the mountains, but encamped during the winter, and reached their destination in the spring. They were to occupy a grant of 2,000,000 acres ceded to Sargent, Cutler, and company, the leaders of the enterprise. No regular settlement had yet been made in the State, though separate settlers had in some instances come in. The present settlers soon made arrangements for all the New England privileges, in the way of churches and schools. Improvements were vigorously begun.

1788. April 28. Maryland was the seventh State to ratify the constitution. It has an area of 11,124 square miles, and a population in 1870 of 780,894 persons. The motto of the State is "Crescite et multiplicamini." "Increase and multiply."

1788. May 23. South Carolina was the eighth State to ratify the constitution. It has 34,000 square miles, and a population in 1870 of 705,163 persons. Its motto is "Animis opibusque parati." "Ready in will and deed." It is known as the Palmetto State.

1788. May. Messenger, a thoroughbred English horse, was imported into the United States and became the ancestor of many of the fast horses of the present century. He died at Oyster Bay, Long Island, in 1808. A volley of muskets was fired at his burial, because of his long popularity.

1788. May. Impromptu Courts. The courts not having been set up yet under the ordinance for the government of the "Northwest Territory," the emigrants were left open to violations of law. The emigrants in the Miami region, in order to protect themselves, met and organized a court, appointed a judge, and

began to try the cases which came up, inflicting punishment if so decreed. The military officer interfered, and the United States court was set up in August. The self-acting code was therefore superseded.

1788. June 21. New Hampshire was the ninth State to ratify the constitution, and thus made the proposed government a fact. It has an area of 9,280 square miles, and in 1870, 318,300 inhabitants. New Hampshire is known as the "Granite State."

1788. June 26. Virginia was the tenth State to ratify the constitution. It has an area of 38,352 square miles, and in 1870, 1,225,163 inhabitants. Its motto is "Sic semper tyrannis." "So always with tyrants," and it is known as the "Old Dominion."

1788. June. John Ledyard, an American traveler of repute in his day, left England upon an attempt to cross Africa in a westerly direction from Sennaar. He was, however, taken sick at Cairo, in Egypt, and died the following January. He had shown great perseverance and endurance in other undertakings. He sailed with Capt. Cook on his third voyage round the world. He afterward crossed Northern Europe with the intention of going overland to explore Behring's Strait and the adjacent coast. He attempted to cross the Gulf of Bothnia on the ice, but came to open water, and only reached St. Petersburg after a long walk around the coast of the gulf. He had gone 1,400 miles in seven weeks. He went into Siberia, but after long wanderings he was obliged to return to his friends and patrons in London. It being suggested that he go to the interior of Africa, the question was asked of him when he would be ready. "To-morrow morning," was the quick reply. Mr. Ledyard was born at Groton, Conn., in 1751, and entered Dartmouth College, but left before his term was completed. His life was one of constant wandering and adventure.

1788. July 4. A great celebration was held at Philadelphia in honor of the newly adopted constitution. The trades and industries were prominently represented in procession. At Providence, R. I., an intended celebration of the same event, although the State had not yet joined the union, was prevented by a mob of a thousand men from the neighboring towns, who opposed the adoption of the new constitution. A great excitement came near bursting forth.

1788. July 14. The question of carrying the new government into effect over the nine consenting States, was referred by the continental congress to a committee. The time for the new congress to open its session was to be March 4, 1789, and the place was to be New York. The choice of electors was to be on the first Wednesday in January, 1789, and the voting of the electors was to be on the first Wednesday in February, 1789. The first steps in national government were now to be taken. The country was to gradually make its way out of the condition of separation into one of consolidation and power. The wisdom of very earnest, prophetic minds was put into the constitution, which now took its place among the charters of the world.

CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES.

We, the people of the United States, in order to form a more perfect union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquility, provide for the common defense, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, do ordain and establish this Constitution for the United States of North America:

ARTICLE I.

SECTION 1. All legislative powers herein granted shall be vested in a Congress of the United States, which shall consist of a Senate and House of Representatives.

SEC. 2. The House of Representatives shall be composed of members chosen every second year by the people of the several States, and the electors in each State shall have the qualifications requisite for electors of the most numerous branch of the State legislature.

No person shall be a representative who shall not have attained to the age of twenty-five years, and been seven years a citizen of the United States, and who shall not, when elected, be an inhabitant of that State in which he shall be chosen.

Representatives and direct taxes shall be apportioned among the several States which may be included within this Union, according to their respective numbers, which shall be determined by adding to the whole number of free persons, including those bound to service for a term of years, and excluding Indians not taxed, three-fifths of all other persons. The actual enumeration shall be made within three years after the first meeting of the Congress of the United States, and within every subsequent term of ten years, in such manner as they shall by law direct. The number of representatives shall not exceed one for every thirty thousand; but each State shall have at least one representative; and until such enumeration shall be made, the State of New Hampshire shall be entitled to choose three, Massachusetts eight, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations one, Connecticut five, New York six, New Jersey four, Pennsylvania eight, Delaware one, Maryland six, Virginia ten, North Carolina five, South Carolina five, and Georgia three.

When vacancies happen in the representation from any State, the executive authority thereof shall issue writs of election to fill such vacancies.

The House of Representatives shall choose their speaker and other officers; and shall have the sole power of impeachment.

SEC. 3. The Senate of the United States shall be composed of two Senators from each State, chosen by the legislature thereof, for six years; and each Senator shall have one vote.

Immediately after they shall be assembled in consequence of the first election, they shall be divided, as equally as may be, into three classes. The seats of the Senators of the first class shall be vacated at the expiration of the second year, of the second class at the expiration of the fourth year, and of the third class at the expiration of the sixth year, so that one-third may be chosen every second year; and if vacancies happen, by resignation or otherwise, during the recess of the legislature of any State, the executive thereof may make temporary appointments until the next meeting of the legislature, which shall then fill such vacancies.

No person shall be a senator who shall not have attained the age of thirty years, and been nine years a citizen of the United States, and who shall not, when elected, be an inhabitant of that State for which he shall be chosen.

The Vice-President of the United States shall be president of the Senate, but shall have no vote, unless they be equally divided.

The Senate shall choose their other officers, and also a president *pro tempore*, in the absence of the Vice-President, or when he shall exercise the office as President of the United States.

The Senate shall have the sole power to try all impeachments. When sitting for that purpose, they shall be on oath or affirmation. When the President of the United States is tried, the chief-justice shall preside; and no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present.

Judgment, in cases of impeachment, shall not extend further than to removal from office, and disqualification to hold and enjoy any office of honor, trust or profit, under the United States; but the party convicted shall, nevertheless, be liable and subject to indictment, trial, judgment, and punishment, according to law.

SEC. 4. The times, places, and manner of holding elections for senators and representatives, shall be prescribed in each State by the legislature thereof; but the Congress may, at any time, by law, make or alter such regulations, except as to the places of choosing senators.

The Congress shall assemble at least once in every year; and such meeting shall be on the first Monday in December, unless they shall by law appoint a different day.

SEC. 5. Each house shall be the judge of the elections, returns, and qualifications of its own members; and a majority of each shall constitute a quorum to do business; but a smaller number may adjourn from day to day, and be authorized to compel the attendance of absent members, in such manner and under such penalties as each house may provide.

Each house may determine the rules of its proceedings, punish its members for disorderly behavior, and, with the concurrence of two-thirds, expel a member.

Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings, and from time to time publish the same, excepting such parts as may in their judgment require secrecy; and the yeas and nays of the members of either house, on any question, shall, at the desire of one-fifth of those present, be entered on the journal.

Neither house, during the session of Congress, shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which the two houses shall be sitting.

SEC. 6. The senators and representatives shall receive a compensation for their services, to be ascertained by law, and paid out of the treasury of the United States. They shall, in all cases except treason, felony, and breach of the peace, be privileged from arrest during their attendance on the session of their respective

houses, and in going to and returning from the same; and, for any speech or debate in either house, they shall not be questioned in any other place.

No senator or representative shall, during the time for which he was elected, be appointed to any civil office under the authority of the United States which shall have been created, or the emoluments whereof shall have been increased, during such time; and no person holding any office under the United States, shall be a member of either house during his continuance in office.

SEC. 7. All bills for raising revenue shall originate in the House of Representatives; but the Senate may propose or concur with amendments, as on other bills.

Every bill which shall have passed the House of Representatives and the Senate, shall, before it become a law, be presented to the President of the United States; if he approve he shall sign it, but if not he shall return it with his objections, to that house in which it shall have originated, who shall enter the objections at large on their journal, and proceed to reconsider it. If, after such reconsideration, two-thirds of that house shall agree to pass the bill, it shall be sent, together with the objections, to the other house, by which it shall likewise be reconsidered, and, if approved by two-thirds of that house, it shall become a law. But, in all such cases, the votes of both houses shall be determined by yeas and nays; and the names of the persons voting for and against the bill shall be entered on the journal of each house, respectively. If any bill shall not be returned by the President within ten days (Sundays excepted) after it shall have been presented to him, the same shall be a law, in like manner as if he had signed it, unless the Congress by its adjournment prevent its return, in which case it shall not be a law.

Every order, resolution or vote, to which the concurrence of the Senate and House of Representatives may be necessary (except on a question of adjournment), shall be presented to the President of the United States; and, before the same shall take effect, shall be approved by him, or, being disapproved by him, shall be repassed by two-thirds of the Senate and House of Representatives, according to the rules and limitations prescribed in the case of a bill.

SEC. 8. The Congress shall have power:—

To lay and collect taxes, duties, imposts, and excises, to pay the debts, and provide for common defense and general welfare, of the United States; but all duties, imposts, and excises, shall be uniform throughout the United States.

To borrow money on the credit of the United States.

To regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several States, and with the Indian tribes:

To establish an uniform rule of naturalization, and uniform laws on the subject of bankruptcies throughout the United States:

To coin money, regulate the value thereof, and of foreign coin, and fix the standard of weights and measures:

To provide for the punishment of counterfeiting the securities and current coin of the United States:

To establish post-offices and post-roads:

To promote the progress of science and the useful arts, by securing for limited times, to authors and inventors, the exclusive right to their respective writings and discoveries:

To constitute tribunals inferior to the Supreme Court:

To define and punish piracies and felonies committed on the high seas, and offenses against the law of nations:

To declare war, grant letters of marque and reprisal, and make rules concerning captures on land and water:

To raise and support armies; but no appropriation of money to that use shall be for a longer term than two years:

To provide and maintain a navy:

To make rules for the government and regulation of the land and naval forces:

To provide for calling forth the militia to execute the laws of the Union, suppress insurrections and repel invasions:

To provide for organizing, arming, and disciplining the militia, and for governing such part of them as may be employed in the service of the United States, reserving to the States respectively, the appointment of the officers, and the authority of training the militia according to the discipline prescribed by Congress:

To exercise exclusive legislation, in all cases whatsoever, over such district (not exceeding ten miles square) as may, by cession of particular States, and the acceptance of Congress, become the seat of government of the United States; and to exercise like authority over all places purchased by the consent of the legislature of the State in which the same shall be, for the erection of forts, magazines, arsenals, dockyards, and other needful buildings:—And

To make all laws which shall be necessary and proper for carrying into execution the foregoing powers, and all other powers vested by this Constitution in the government of the United States, or in any department or officer thereof.

SEC. 9. The migration or importation of such persons, as any of the States now existing shall think proper to admit, shall not be prohibited by the Congress prior to the year one thousand eight hundred and eight; but a tax or duty may be imposed on such importation, not exceeding ten dollars for each person.

The privilege of the writ of *habeas corpus* shall not be suspended, unless when in cases of rebellion or invasion, the public safety may require it.

No bill of attainder of *ex post facto* law, shall be passed.

No capitation or other direct tax shall be laid, unless in proportion to the census, or enumeration, hereinbefore directed to be taken.

No tax or duty shall be laid on articles ex-

ported from any State. No preference shall be given by any regulation of commerce or revenue to the ports of one State over those of another; nor shall vessels bound to or from one State be obliged to enter, clear, or pay duties in another.

No money shall be drawn from the treasury but in consequence of appropriations made by law; and a regular statement and account of the receipts and expenditures of all public money shall be published from time to time.

No title of nobility shall be granted by the United States; and no person holding any office of profit or trust under them shall, without the consent of Congress, accept of any present, emolument, office, or title of any kind whatever, from any king, prince, or foreign state.

SEC. 10. No State shall enter into any treaty, alliance, or confederation; grant letters of marque or reprisal; coin money; emit bills of credit; make anything but gold and silver coin a tender in payment of debts; pass any bill of attainder, *ex post facto* law, or law impairing the obligation of contracts; or grant any title of nobility.

No State shall, without the consent of the Congress, lay any imposts or duties on imports or exports, except what may be absolutely necessary for executing its inspection laws; and the net produce of all duties and imposts laid by any State on imports or exports, shall be for the use of the treasury of the United States; and all such laws shall be subject to the revision and control of the Congress. No State shall, without the consent of Congress, lay any duty of tonnage, keep troops or ships of war in time of peace, enter into any agreement or compact with another State, or with a foreign power, or engage in war, unless actually invaded, or in such imminent danger as will not admit of delay.

ARTICLE II.

SECTION 1. The executive power shall be vested in a President of the United States of America. He shall hold his office during the term of four years, and together with the Vice-President, chosen for the same term, be elected as follows:—

Each State shall appoint, in such manner as the legislature thereof may direct, a number of electors equal to the whole number of senators and representatives to which the State may be entitled in the Congress; but no senator or representative, or person holding any office of trust or profit under the United States, shall be appointed an elector.

The electors shall meet in their respective States, and vote by ballot for two persons, of whom one, at least, shall not be an inhabitant of the same State with themselves. And they shall make a list of all the persons voted for, and of all the votes for each; which list they shall sign and certify, and transmit sealed to the seat of the government of the United States, directed to the president of the Senate. The president of the Senate shall, in the presence of the Senate and House of Representatives, open all the certificates; and the votes shall then be counted. The person having the greatest number of votes shall be the President, if such number be a majority of the whole number of electors appointed; and if there be more than one who has such majority, and have an equal number of votes, then the House of Representatives shall immediately choose, by ballot, one of them for President; and if no person have a majority, then, from the five highest on the list, the said house shall, in like manner, choose the President. But in choosing the President, the votes shall be taken by States; the representation from each State having one vote; a quorum for this purpose shall consist of a member or members from two-thirds of the States; and a majority of all the States shall be necessary to a choice. In every case, after the choice of the President, the person having the greatest number of votes of the electors, shall be Vice-President. But, if there should remain two or more who have equal votes, the Senate shall choose from them, by ballot, the Vice-President.

The Congress may determine the time of choosing the electors, and the day on which they shall give their votes; which day shall be the same throughout the United States.

No person, except a natural born citizen or a citizen of the United States at the time of the adoption of this Constitution, shall be eligible to the office of President; neither shall any person be eligible to that office who shall not have attained to the age of thirty-five years, and been fourteen years a resident within the United States.

In case of the removal of the President from office, or of his death, resignation, or inability to discharge the powers or duties of the said office, the same shall devolve on the Vice-President; and the Congress may by law, provide for the case of removal, death, resignation or inability, both of the President and Vice-President, declaring what officer shall then act as President; and such officer shall act accordingly, until the disability be removed, or a President shall be elected.

The President shall, at stated times, receive for his services a compensation, which shall neither be increased or diminished during the period for which he shall have been elected; and he shall not receive within that period any other emolument from the United States, or any of them.

Before he enter on the execution of his office, he shall take the following oath or affirmation:—

"I do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will faithfully execute the office of President of the United States, and will, to the best of my ability, preserve, protect, and defend the Constitution of the United States."

SEC. 2. The President shall be commander-in-chief of the army and navy of the United States, and of the militia of the several States, when called into the actual service of the United States; he may require the opinion, in writing, of the principal officer in each of the executive departments, upon any subject relating to the

duties of their respective offices, and he shall have power to grant reprieves and pardons for offences against the United States, except in cases of impeachment.

He shall have power, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, to make treaties, provided two-thirds of the senators present concur; and he shall nominate, and by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, shall appoint ambassadors, other public ministers, and consuls, judges of the Supreme Court, and all other officers of the United States, whose appointments are not herein otherwise provided for, and which shall be established by law; but the Congress may, by law, vest the appointment of such inferior officers as they think proper, in the President alone, in the courts of law, or in the heads of departments.

The President shall have power to fill up all vacancies that may happen during the recess of the Senate, by granting commissions, which shall expire at the end of their next session.

SEC. 3. He shall, from time to time, give to the Congress information of the state of the Union, and recommend to their consideration such measures as he shall judge necessary and expedient; he may, on extraordinary occasions, convene both houses, or either of them, and, in case of disagreement between them with respect to the time of adjournment, he may adjourn them to such time as he shall think proper; he shall receive ambassadors and other public ministers; he shall take care that the laws be faithfully executed; and shall commission all the officers of the United States.

SEC. 4. The President, Vice-President and all civil officers of the United States, shall be removed from office on impeachment for and conviction of treason, bribery, or other high crimes and misdemeanors.

ARTICLE III.

SECTION 1. The judicial power of the United States shall be vested in a Supreme Court, and in such inferior courts as the Congress may from time to time ordain and establish. The judges, both of the supreme and inferior courts, shall hold their offices during good behavior; and shall, at stated times, receive for their services a compensation, which shall not be diminished during their continuance in office.

SEC. 2. The judicial power shall extend to all cases, in law and equity, arising under this Constitution, the laws of the United States, and treaties made, or which shall be made, under their authority; to all cases affecting ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls; to all cases of admiralty and maritime jurisdiction; to controversies to which the United States shall be a party; to controversies between two or more States, between a State and citizens of another State, between citizens of different States, between citizens of the same State claiming lands under grants of different States, and between a State, or the citizens thereof, and foreign States, citizens, or subjects.

In all cases affecting ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls, and those in which a State shall be a party, the Supreme Court shall have original jurisdiction. In all the other cases before mentioned, the Supreme Court shall have appellate jurisdiction both as to law and fact, with such exceptions, and under such regulations as the Congress shall make.

The trial of all crimes, except in cases of impeachment, shall be by jury; and such trial shall be held in the State where the said crimes shall have been committed; but, when not committed within any State, the trial shall be at such place or places as the Congress may by law have directed.

SEC. 3. Treason against the United States shall consist only in levying war against them, or in adhering to their enemies, giving them aid and comfort. No person shall be convicted of treason unless on the testimony of two witnesses to the same overt act, or on confession in open court.

The Congress shall have power to declare the punishment of treason, but no attainder of treason shall work corruption of blood or forfeiture, except during the life of the person attainted.

ARTICLE IV.

SECTION 1. Full faith and credit shall be given in each State to the public acts, records, and judicial proceedings of every other State. And the Congress may, by general laws, prescribe the manner in which such acts, records, and proceedings shall be proved, and the effect thereof.

SEC. 2. The citizens of each State shall be entitled to all privileges and immunities of citizens in the several States.

A person charged in any State with treason, felony, or other crime, who shall flee from justice, and be found in another State, shall, on the demand of the executive authority of the State from which he fled, be delivered up, to be removed to the State having jurisdiction of the crime.

No person held to service or labor in one State under the laws thereof, escaping into another, shall, in consequence of any law or regulation therein, be discharged from such service or labor, but shall be delivered up on claim of the party to whom such service or labor may be due.

SEC. 3. New States may be admitted by Congress into this Union; but no new State shall be formed or erected within the jurisdiction of any other State; nor any State be formed by the junction of two or more States or parts of States, without the consent of the legislature of the States concerned, as well as of the Congress.

The Congress shall have power to dispose of and make all needful rules and regulations respecting the territory or other property belonging to the United States; and nothing in this Constitution shall be so construed as to prejudice any claims of the United States, or of any particular State.

SEC. 4. The United States shall guarantee to every State in this Union a republican form of government, and shall protect each of them against invasion; and on application of the legislature, or of the executive (when the legislature cannot be convened), against domestic violence.

ARTICLE V.

The Congress, whenever two-thirds of both houses shall deem it necessary, shall propose amendments to this Constitution, or, on the application of the legislatures of two-thirds of the several States, shall call a convention for proposing amendments, which, in either case, shall be valid, to all intents and purposes, as part of this Constitution, when ratified by the legislatures of three-fourths of the several States, or by conventions in three-fourths thereof, as the one or the other mode of ratification may be proposed by the Congress; Provided, that no amendment which may be made prior to the year one thousand eight hundred and eight, shall in any manner affect the first and fourth clauses in the ninth section of the first article; and that no State, without its consent, shall be deprived of its equal suffrage in the Senate.

ARTICLE VI.

All debts contracted and engagements entered into, before the adoption of this Constitution, shall be as valid against the United States under this Constitution, as under the Confederation.

This Constitution, and the laws of the United States, which shall be made in pursuance thereof; and all treaties made, or which shall be made, under the authority of the United States, shall be the supreme law of the land; and the judges in every State shall be bound thereby, anything in the Constitution or laws of any State to the contrary notwithstanding.

The senators and representatives before mentioned, and the members of the several State legislatures, and all executive and judicial officers, both of the United States and of the several States, shall be bound by oath or affirmation to support this Constitution; but no religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under the United States.

ARTICLE VII.

The ratification of the conventions of nine States shall be sufficient for the establishment of this Constitution between the States so ratifying the same.

Done in convention by the unanimous consent of the States present, the seventeenth day of September, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven, and of the Independence of the United States of America, the twelfth. In witness whereof, we have hereunto subscribed our names:

GEORGE WASHINGTON,
PRESIDENT, AND
DEPUTY FROM VIRGINIA.

NEW HAMPSHIRE.—John Langdon, Nicholas Gilman.

MASSACHUSETTS.—Nathaniel Gorham, Rufus King.

CONNECTICUT.—William Samuel Johnson, Roger Sherman.

NEW YORK.—Alexander Hamilton.

NEW JERSEY.—William Livingston, David Bearly, William Patterson, Jonathan Dayton.

PENNSYLVANIA.—Benjamin Franklin, Thomas Mifflin, Robert Morris, George Clymer, Thomas Fitzsimmons, Jared Ingersoll, James Wilson, Gouverneur Morris.

DELAWARE.—George Read, Gunning Bedford, Jr., John Dickinson, Richard Bassett, Jacob Broom.

MARYLAND.—James McHenry, Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer, Daniel Carroll.

VIRGINIA.—John Blair, James Madison, Jr.

NORTH CAROLINA.—William Blount, Richard Dobbs Spaight, Hugh Williamson.

SOUTH CAROLINA.—John Rutledge, Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, Charles Pinckney, Pierce Butler.

GEORGIA.—William Few, Abraham Baldwin.

[ATTEST.] WILLIAM JACKSON,
Secretary.

*AMENDMENTS TO THE CONSTITUTION.**

ARTICLE I.

Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the government for a redress of grievances.

ARTICLE II.

A well-regulated militia being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed.

ARTICLE III.

No soldier shall, in time of peace, be quartered in any house without the consent of the owner; nor in time of war, but in a manner prescribed by law.

ARTICLE IV.

The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, paper, and effects, against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated; and no warrants shall issue but upon probable cause, supported by oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the person or things to be seized.

ARTICLE V.

No person shall be held to answer for a capital or otherwise infamous crime, unless on a presentment or indictment of a grand jury, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces,

* The first ten amendments were declared in force December 15th, 1791.

or in the militia when in actual service, in time of war or public danger; nor shall any person be subject, for the same offence, to be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb; nor shall be compelled, in any criminal case, to be a witness against himself; nor be deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public use, without just compensation.

ARTICLE VI.

In all criminal prosecutions, the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy and public trial, by an impartial jury of the State and district wherein the crime shall have been committed, which district shall have been previously ascertained by law; and to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation; to be confronted with the witnesses against him; to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor; and to have the assistance of counsel for his defense.

ARTICLE VII.

In suits at common law, where the value in controversy shall exceed twenty dollars, the right of trial by jury shall be preserved; and no fact, tried by a jury, shall be otherwise re-examined in any court of the United States, than according to the rules of the common law.

ARTICLE VIII.

Excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted.

ARTICLE IX.

The enumeration in the Constitution of certain rights, shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people.

ARTICLE X.

The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people.

ARTICLE XI.*

The judicial power of the United States shall not be construed to extend to any suit in law or equity, commenced or prosecuted against one of the United States by citizens of another State, or by citizens or subjects of any foreign State.

ARTICLE XII.†

The electors shall meet in their respective States and vote by ballot for President and Vice-President, one of whom, at least, shall not be an inhabitant of the same State with themselves; they shall name in their ballots the person voted for as President, and in distinct ballots the person voted for as Vice President; and they shall make distinct lists of all persons voted for as President, and of all persons voted for as Vice-President, and of the number of votes for each, which lists they shall sign and certify, and transmit sealed to the seat of the government of the United States, directed to the President of the Senate; the president of the Senate shall, in the presence of the Senate and House of Representatives, open all the certificates, and the votes shall then be counted; the person having the greatest number of votes for President shall be the President, if such number be a majority of the whole number of electors appointed; and if no person have such majority, then from the persons having the highest numbers, not exceeding three on the list of those voted for as President, the House of Representatives shall choose immediately by ballot, the President. But in choosing the President, the vote shall be taken by States, the representation from each State having one vote; a quorum for this purpose shall consist of a member or members from two-thirds of the States, and a majority of all the States shall be necessary to a choice. And if the House of Representatives shall not choose a President, whenever the right of choice shall devolve upon them, before the fourth day of March next following, then the Vice-President shall act as President, as in the case of the death or other constitutional disability of the President.

The person having the greatest number of votes as Vice-President, shall be the Vice-President, if such number be a majority of the whole number of electors appointed; and if no person have a majority, then from the two highest numbers on the list, the Senate shall choose the Vice-President; a quorum for this purpose shall consist of two-thirds of the whole number of senators, and a majority of the whole number shall be necessary to a choice.

But no person constitutionally ineligible to the office of President, shall be eligible to that of Vice-President of the United States.

ARTICLE XIII.*

SECTION 1. Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, shall exist within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction.

SEC. 2. Congress shall have power to enforce this article by appropriate legislation.

ARTICLE XIV.†

SECTION 1. All persons born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States, and of the State wherein they reside. No State shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty, or property,

* Declared in force Jan. 8, 1798.

† Declared in force Sept. 25, 1804.

* Declared in force Dec. 18, 1865.

† Declared in force July 28, 1868.

without due process of law, nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws.

SEC. 2. Representatives shall be apportioned among the several States, according to their respective numbers, counting the whole number of persons in each State, excluding Indians not taxed. But when the right to vote at any election for choice of electors for President and Vice-President of the United States, representatives in Congress, the executive and judicial officers of a State, or the members of the legislature thereof, is denied to the male inhabitants of such State, being twenty-one years of age, and citizens of the United States, or in any way abridged, except for participation in rebellion or other crime, the basis of representation therein shall be reduced in the proportion which the number of such male citizens shall bear to the whole number of male citizens twenty-one years of age in such State.

SEC. 3. No person shall be a senator, or representative in Congress, or elector of President and Vice-President, or hold any office, civil or military, under the United States, or under any State, who, having previously taken an oath as a member of Congress, or as an officer of the United States, or as a member of any State legislature, or an executive or judicial officer of any State, to support the Constitution of the United States, shall have engaged in insurrection or rebellion against the same, or given aid or comfort to the enemies thereof; but Congress may, by a vote of two-thirds of each house, remove such disability.

SEC. 4. The validity of the public debt of the United States authorized by law, including debts incurred for payment of pensions, and bounties for services in suppressing insurrection or rebellion, shall not be questioned. But neither the United States, nor any State, shall assume or pay any debt or obligation incurred in aid of insurrection or rebellion against the United States, or any claim for the loss or emancipation of any slave; but all such debts, obligations, and claims, shall be held illegal and void.

SEC. 5. The Congress shall have power to enforce by appropriate legislation, the provisions of this Article.

ARTICLE XV.*

SECTION 1. The right of citizens of the United States to vote shall not be denied or abridged by the United States, or by any State, on account of race, color, or previous condition of servitude.

SEC. 2. The Congress shall have power to enforce this Article by appropriate legislation.

1788. July 26. New York was the eleventh State to ratify the constitution. It has an area of 47,000 square miles, and a population in 1870 of 4,374,499 persons. Its motto is Excelsior, and it is known as the "Empire State."

1788. July 27. A mob attacked the office of "Greenfield's Political Register," a newspaper in New York which opposed the constitution.

1788. Dec. 22. The county of Washington, containing sixty-four square miles, was ceded by Maryland to the United States, to become part of the capital.

1788. Dec. 24. Queen City of the West. The first settlers arrived upon the present site of Cincinnati, which had been bought by Matthias Denman, of Springfield, N. J., at the rate of fifteen pence an acre in specie. The payment was in continental currency at the rate of five shillings an acre. The next year the city was surveyed and laid out in lots, even then giving promise of what it has since become.

1788. A law prohibiting the slave trade, was passed in Massachusetts. The kidnapping of three colored persons in Boston, and the selling of them in the West Indies, led to this act. Connecticut and Pennsylvania soon passed similar laws.

1788. The abolition of slavery was advised in a pastoral letter sent out by the Presbyterian church in New York and Philadelphia. The Methodist church soon disqualified slave-holders from being communicants, but the law effecting it was soon repealed.

1788. Mining for lead was attempted in Iowa by Julien Dubuque, a French-Canadian who settled upon the site of the town which has since taken his name.

1788. The Doctors' Mob. Several physicians of New York city were found to have robbed the graveyards, in order to obtain bodies for dissection. So great

* Declared in force March 30, 1870.

did the popular excitement become, that they were lodged in prison to protect them from the fury of the people. An assault on the prison was at one time attempted, but was successfully resisted. Some of the physicians had already fled the city.

1788. The first native American dentist was John Greenwood, of New York. The profession was introduced into the United States a few years before by Le Mair, a Frenchman, who was connected with the forces which had joined the American army during the Revolution. An Englishman named Whitlock also began business after Le Mair. Mr. Greenwood made a complete set of teeth carved from ivory, for Gen. Washington. They were called very fine work. The profession increased slowly for years. In 1820 there were not more than one hundred dentists in the United States.

1788. The Federalist. In defending the new constitution and explaining it for the people, a series of papers was prepared by Hamilton, Jay and Madison, and issued over the signature Publius. They have since been published as a volume with the above title, and constitute one of the most valuable of all publications relating to the American government.

1788. A cotton company was organized by Brown and Almy, of Providence, R. I., and a small factory was started, but for a number of years they worked under many disadvantages.

1788. A steamboat was built by Fitch, and provided with the machinery he had used the year before. It made a few trips from Burlington to Philadelphia and back, at the rate of four miles an hour.

FIRST PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN.

1789. January. All thoughts turned toward George Washington as the desire of the nation for its first president. The electors were chosen this month by the legislatures of the several States.

1789. February. The electoral college met and chose George Washington president, and John Adams vice-president, of the United States. According to the first provisions of the constitution, no votes were cast for president and vice-president distinctively, but each elector voted for two persons, and in the final count the person who had received the highest vote of all was pronounced president, and the one who had received the next highest vote, vice-president. In the present election ten States only voted, as New York had not yet any law which provided for the choice of electors, and two States of the old thirteen, North Carolina and Rhode Island, had not yet ratified the new constitution. Each elector cast one vote for George Washington, giving him 69 in all, a unanimous election as president. Of the other votes of the electors John Adams received 34, the next highest number, and was elected vice-president. The remaining 35 votes were cast for John Jay, John Hancock, and others.

ETHAN ALLEN.

1789. Feb. 13. Ethan Allen, the Green Mountain champion of liberty, died Feb. 13, 1789, at the age of 60 years. He was born in Connecticut, and at an early age removed to the "Hampshire Grants," now Vermont. At a later period he took an active part in the political strife between that section and New York, which laid claim to the Territory of the "grants." When the noise of Lexington and Concord swept across

the country, Ethan Allen was among the first to answer the summons. His first effort was at Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and is the one for which he is remembered most popularly. The sleepy British commander was surprised to see this energetic Vermonter at his door so early in the morning, but gave up the garrison at the peremptory demand. It was an auspicious opening for the patriot cause in that region, through which there was afterward to be such an attempt to invade the States. Allen was afterward ordered to assist Montgomery in an invasion of Canada, and in an attack upon Montreal was captured, and taken to England. When he arrived there a great crowd gathered to see this rustic with worsted stockings, a deer-skin coat, and a red worsted cap. During a somewhat prolonged stay in England he was offered a tract of land in the English American colonies, if he would become a British officer. To this he replied: "That reminds me of Satan's offer to Jesus Christ of all the kingdoms in the world if he would fall down and worship him, when at the same time the poor devil had not a foot of land on the earth." He was afterward shipped to Halifax, and, having suffered a dreary and injurious imprisonment, he was exchanged in 1778 for Campbell. He was promoted to brigadier-general, and stationed at the North, but did no military service, as the war was thereafter at the South. Ethan Allen deserves more credit for his suffering than for his military career, which was brief, but romantic. He was a self-made American soldier.

1789. March 4. The new government of the United States was to have gone into operation at this time, but there was not a sufficient number of members of congress who arrived at New York to form a quorum.

1789. April 6. The new congress at last opened its session, the continental congress having ceased to exist. Frederick A. Muhlenburg, of New York, was chosen speaker. The electoral votes were counted, and the result affirmed.

1789. April. The first petition presented to congress was from the mechanics and tradesmen of Baltimore, who called attention to the decline in manufactures and trade, and asked that the government make them "independent in fact, as well as in name," by imposing duties on foreign articles, which would create a demand for home labor. This was followed by memorials from nearly all the principal cities.

1789. Rise of French Revolution.

1789. April 30. George Washington, "The Father of his Country," was inaugurated president of the United States in Federal Hall, New York. The oath of office was administered by Robert R. Livingston. On the way from his home at Mt. Vernon, he had passed through a succession of ovations, and was everywhere received with acclamations. John Adams had already taken his place as presiding officer of the senate. The day of inauguration was a day of great jubilee.

1789. May 12. The Tammany Society was organized in New York for charitable purposes only. An Irishman, named William Mooney, was the leader in its formation. The society took its name from a recent Delaware chief of great age and virtue, who was made patron saint of the order. The society was organized in imitation of the Jacobin

Clubs of Paris, then recently established. In the course of years it has become identified with the Democratic party, and very lately with a peculiar section of the party, having been made an engine of political effort. William M. Tweed's connection with it somewhat discredited the club, but it has since been put upon a firmer basis, and is still flourishing. The titles of sachems, sagamores, warriors, are applied to the officers and members.

1789. June. The professional training of school teachers was first publicly suggested in the Massachusetts Magazine, by Elisha Ticknor.

1789. July 4. First Revenue Bill. A bill which congress had been discussing since April, and which laid duties upon a list of imported articles "for the encouragement and protection of manufactures," was signed by the president, and became a law. There were many different ideas as to what articles should be taxed. The basis of this bill has been called the Protective System, and has been followed by the government till the present time, with a variation in the amount of duties laid. It has sometimes been called the American system.

1789. July 27. The Department of State in the United States government was organized under the name of the Department of Foreign Affairs. Thomas Jefferson was appointed first secretary.

1789. Aug. 7. The Department of War in the United States government was established by act of congress, and Gen. Henry Knox, of Massachusetts, was appointed first secretary. He had previously held the same office under the Confederation. The department covered the army, the navy, and Indian affairs.

1789. Sept. 2. The Department of the Treasury in the United States government was established by act of congress. Alexander Hamilton was appointed secretary.

1789. Sept. 22. The Postoffice Department of the United States was created by act of congress. Samuel Osgood, of Massachusetts, was the first postmaster-general. The head of the department was not a member of the presidential cabinet till 1829.

1789. Sept. 24. The judicial system of the United States was established by congress, who appointed John Jay chief-justice, and Edmund Randolph, attorney-general.

1789. The first presidential cabinet was now complete, and was composed of Alexander Hamilton, of New York, a Federalist, Secretary of the Treasury; Gen. Henry Knox, of Massachusetts, a Federalist, Secretary of War; Thomas Jefferson, of Virginia, an Anti-Federalist, Secretary of State.

1789. Nov. 8. A tour through New England was made by the president of the United States, in his own carriage. He was nine days in riding from New York to Boston, and was everywhere received with great attention and enthusiasm, especially by the veterans of the Revolution.

1789. Nov. 21. North Carolina was the twelfth State to ratify the new constitution. It was the northern portion of the great tract known as Carolina, and has an area of 50,704 square miles, with a population in 1870 of 1,871,361 persons. It is sometimes known as the Old North State, or Turpentine State.

1789. Dec. 3. The county of Alexandria, containing thirty-six square miles, was ceded by the State of Virginia to the United States, to become part of the capital.

1789. First Roman Catholic Bishop. John Carroll, who in 1786 had been appointed vicar-general of the Roman Catholic church for the United States, was this year appointed bishop, under the title of Bishop of Baltimore. This was the foundation of the organization of the Roman Catholic church in the United States. Mr. Carroll was consecrated in England.

1789. Georgetown College, the first Roman Catholic college erected in the United States, was founded at Georgetown, D. C.

1789. Theatrical exhibitions were made free in Pennsylvania by the repeal of the act which had been passed condemning them.

1789. First Temperance Movement. The first public movement in the United States in behalf of temperance, was made in Litchfield, Conn., where two hundred farmers agreed together "not to use any distilled liquor in doing their farm work the ensuing season."

1789. A conspiracy in Brazil, in the district of Minas, was formed for the purpose of throwing off the Portuguese authority, but the outbreak was at once suppressed.

1789. Mackenzie River. Alexander Mackenzie, an agent of the Northwest Fur Company, of Canada, explored the country north of Lake Athabasca in the British Possessions, and after some weeks reached the Arctic Ocean at the mouth of the great river which bears his name, he having descended it from Slave Lake. Mr. Mackenzie was one of the most energetic of the explorers of the great company in whose service he labored.

1790. Jan. 14. American Funding System. Alexander Hamilton, secretary of the treasury, reported at great length in the second session of congress upon the condition of the treasury as it had been left by the Confederation, and suggested plans for the improvement of the management of the finance of the Union, and for the increase of the public credit. A protracted discussion between the Federalists and Anti-Federalists consumed nearly the entire session. A certain portion of the State debt was finally assumed, and a funding bill passed, providing for both the foreign debt at its established methods, and the domestic debt, with terms and rates of interest for the latter in a funded shape. The domestic debt and State debts alone were funded. The total amount of debt was $80,000,000, or more, and when the measures were carried out, the public credit was benefited, and agriculture, commerce, and manufactures, stimulated.

1790. Feb. 12. The Abolition of slavery was the subject of a petition sent to the first national congress by the Pennsylvania Abolition Society. The petition received favorable attention on the part of many, and the matter was referred to the States for the promotion of the objects embraced in the memorial. All decided congressional action was deferred because of the twenty year law passed in 1788. It is thought to have been one of the last public acts of Dr. Franklin, to sign this petition.

1790. March 23. Importation of Slaves. Congress, after a prolonged discussion, voted that it could not prohibit the importation of slaves before 1808, and could not emancipate them at any time, the power to do this remaining with the individual States. It decided, however, that Americans could be forbidden to supply foreigners with slaves, and that the fitting out of a slave vessel

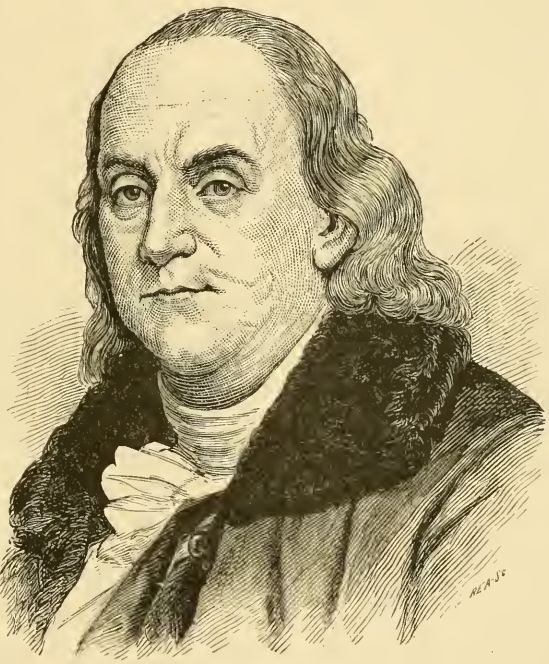
by a foreigner in any American port, could be prohibited.

1790. March 24. A naturalization law was passed by congress.

1790. April 15. The first patent right law of the United States was passed by congress. For 46 years, however, the bureau of patents was in the charge of the president and cabinet, who could not organize the business because of the press of their other duties. The work was therefore done in a very unsystematic way.

BENJ. FRANKLIN.

1790. April 17. This eminent American sage, statesman, and philosopher, died after an illness of twelve months, in the 85th year of his age. He was born in Boston, Jan. 17, 1706, and was the youngest son in a family of seventeen children. There were two daughters younger than himself. His parents came to America from Northampton, England, in 1682, to find greater freedom of religious opinion. His father, Josiah Franklin, was a dyer by trade, but in the new home he took up the business of a tallow chandler, and by his excellent qualities became a much respected citizen of Boston. Benjamin was at first designed for the ministry, but he was, after a little schooling, taken into the shop with his father. Here he remained discontentedly two years, till he was twelve years of age. He was then bound an apprentice to his brother James, a printer. His spare time was occupied in reading. A volume of the Spectator fell into his hands, and made a great impression upon him by its style. He read the book several times, and then tried to reproduce it in prose and poetry. In this way he acquired facility of composition. When he was about fourteen years old he composed a story for his brother's paper, The New England Courant, and slipped it under the office door one night. In the morning it was found, and seeming to possess great merit, was published, and met with universal favor. More articles followed, and every effort was made to find the unknown author. Benjamin at last disclosed the matter to his brother, but met with poor treatment for his pains. After still further unpleasantness between himself and brother, he took secret passage to New York. There he could get no work, and went on to Philadelphia, where he arrived in a destitute condition. Within a few days he obtained employment of Mr. Keimer. His intelligence and good conduct soon attracted the attention of prominent men, among whom was Gov. Keith. He formed the ac-



BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.

quaintance of the reading classes of the city, and was highly esteemed in society. In undertaking to start business for himself, at the suggestion of Gov. Keith, he went to London to buy type. Here he found that the promises made to him would not be fulfilled, and he was obliged to go to work for a living. Finally, in two years an opportunity opened for his return to Philadelphia, and he gladly accepted it. He soon after started in business for himself, and began the publication of "Poor Richard's Almanac." With a few of his friends he organized a secret debating club, called the Junto. The work of this club necessitated reference to books, and he thus conceived the idea of forming a company for a public library, which is now the Philadelphia Library Company. Franklin soon purchased Keimer's newspaper, which he greatly improved, and published under the name of The Pennsylvania Gazette. He soon began to be put forward into places of trust, and was appointed deputy postmaster-general by the British government. He assisted in establishing newspapers in other colonies. An interest in the heating of dwellings led him to the invention of the Franklin stove, which is still a standard. He was the means of organizing a fire company in 1737, and a militia company in 1743. In 1749 he was the main worker in starting the Academy of Science, which has grown into the present University of Philadelphia.

He was now put into the assembly of the province, and gave up his private business, that he might attend wholly to public affairs. His reputation was enlarging rapidly, and his advice deemed essential in all important concerns. Several conventions had the benefit of his experience and wisdom. During a visit to Boston he met a man who had brought some electrical apparatus from England. This led to experiments which have made his name famous in that line alone. The service of Dr. Franklin during the Revolution already brought out in our previous record, can hardly be over estimated. He was a great honor, and a vast aid to his country in her peril. Loyally did he serve her. His life is an example of the widest individual usefulness along any merely human lines which it is possible to attain. The versatility of his mind was unequaled in his own day, and almost in any day of the world. His gifts were remarkable. But working through all his capabilities and acquirements, was the wonderful diligence of the man. He occupied his gifts thoroughly. The record of what he was, and of his unintermitting application to his mission is woven through and through the story of the vicissitudes of his native land, which will never cease to express in her institutions and work, the grandeur of the endowments of Benjamin Franklin.

GEN. ISRAEL PUTNAM.

1790. May 19. Gen. Putnam, the "Iron Man," as he has been called, died at his farm in Brooklyn, Conn., at the age of 72 years. He was born in Salem, Mass., Jan. 7, 1718, and grew up without many opportunities for getting an education. It was his intention to become a farmer. When the French and Indian war broke out he received command of a company of rangers in the English army. His adventures in the field marked him as a man of fearless courage. At the opening of the Revolution he was appointed one of four major-generals by

congress. His service during the war showed that no man was his superior in striking a fearful blow with a small force. He did not have the discipline of mind which would have enabled him to handle large armies. The British tried to gain him to their side by bribes, but he could not be tempted. The adventures of his life make up a rare list. His personal courage became widely known, when at 25 years of age he shot a she wolf in her den. He was captured once or twice and threatened with torture by Indians, but was saved by intervention. At Fort Edward he saved a magazine of three hundred barrels of powder, by standing between it and the leaping flames, upon which he threw water handed him by his men. Portions of his body were severely burned, and portions of his skin came off after the danger was over. His escape from pursuit by riding down the steps at Stamford, Conn., is a household word. Gen. Putnam had two challenges to fight a duel. The first was from an American officer whom he unintentionally offended at table. Putnam agreed to meet him the next morning without seconds. The officer came, armed with sword and pistols, but before taking his place he received a shot from Putnam's gun at thirty rods distance. The general began to reload, and the officer approached quickly, and asked, "What are you about to do? Is this the conduct of an American officer, and a man of honor?" "What am I about to do?" said the general; "a pretty question to put to a man whom you intended to murder. I'm about to kill you, and if you don't beat a retreat in less time than it takes old Heath to hang a tory, you are a gone dog." The officer waited no longer, but fled the field.

The second challenge was from a British officer who was a prisoner on parole. Gen. Putnam, being the challenged party, agreed to select the weapon and appear at the place named, with arms for both. The officer found him at the time appointed, calmly smoking his pipe, and seated near a cask with powder grains scattered over the top of it. Gen. Putnam asked the officer to take a seat on the other side, and remarking "that there was an equal chance for both of them," set fire to a match which communicated with the contents of the cask. The officer looked at the match a few moments, and as the fire approached the powder, he left hastily. As he was going, "Old Put" exclaimed, "You are just as brave a man as I took you to be. This is nothing but a barrel of onions with a few grains of powder on top, to try you by. But you don't like the smell."

The rough, hardy nature of Gen. Putnam was true, but did not appreciate the delicacies of life. He filled a large place in the contest for freedom. At last his frame, which had been subjected to great strains, gave out, and he was stricken with paralysis in the left side. This laid him aside from active service till he died.

1790. May 29. Rhode Island was the thirteenth State, the last of the "old thirteen," to ratify the constitution, and enter the Union. It has an area of 1,306 square miles, being the smallest of our States, and a population in 1870 of 217,353 persons. Its motto is "Hope," and it is known as "Little Rhody."

1790. June 5. A steamboat was put upon the Delaware River by John Fitch, and ran during the season between Philadelphia and Burlington as a passen-

ger steamer, an aggregate distance of over two thousand miles, at an average rate of seven and one-half miles an hour. Its paddle-wheel was at the stern. This was the first steamer in the world which carried passengers regularly. The parts of the machinery were greatly improved over what Mr. Fitch had previously employed.

1790. July 10. The Capital of the United States. Philadelphia was made the capital of the United States till 1800, by a bill passed by congress. After that date some place situated upon the Potomac was to be selected by the president. This measure was a compromise between the friends of several different cities.

1790. July 16. District of Columbia. Congress accepted the cessions made by Maryland and Virginia, one or two years before, for a capital of the United States.

1790. July 17. Maple Sugar Manufacture. A half ton of maple sugar was brought to Philadelphia from Stockport, on the Delaware. At a later day forty hogsheads came in a sloop from Albany. Estimates were made, showing that the domestic supply of maple sugar could be made sufficient for the Union. The matter was recommended in public print by Dr. Rush and others.

1790. Oct. 17. Harmar's Defeat. The Indians of the Northwest Territory having become troublesome, Gen. Harmar was sent out against them, and a battle was fought near Chillicothe, Ohio, where the American force was defeated. The troops were very poorly equipped and were undisciplined, some of the militia running at the first fire. Many also were old and feeble. The Indian villages were, however, destroyed in the absence of the occupants, and the great object of crippling the enemy was thus accomplished.

1790. December. The first Arkwright machinery for spinning cotton in America, was set up in Providence, R. I., for Messrs. Almy and Brown, by Samuel Slater, a young man who had been thoroughly educated in English mills, and was a practical mechanic. He is known as the "father of American cotton manufactures." The Arkwright machinery could not be imported from England, and Slater made it from memory. The weaving was done in private families. This mill was the first successful water-power cotton-mill in America.

1790. The first jewelry manufactured in the United States was by Epaphras Hinsdale, of Newark, N. J., this year, or a little later.

1790. The first American voyage around the world was completed by Capt. Gray of Boston, who, in the ship Columbia, sailed to the Pacific coast of North America, having left Boston Sept. 30, 1787, and from there with furs to China, and then home by the way of the Cape of Good Hope.

1790. "John Sears' Folly" at Dennis, Barnstable County, Mass., caused excitement in the region. It consisted of a pump and windmill which Sears had erected to raise the sea-water for the manufacture of salt. He tried the experiment of solar evaporation, although only the process of artificial heat was used along the Atlantic coast. Until this year he had raised the water in buckets, but having found the pump in the wreck of a British ship, he set it working, and was so successful that numerous companies were formed to follow his example.

1790. Yankee Enterprise. The well-known Elkanah Watson, after having taken up his residence in Albany, N. Y., began to agitate the question of improving the city in various ways, and finally secured the undertaking of some changes. In his journal he narrates the following personal danger into which his attempts brought him:

"Just after State Street had been paved at a heavy expense, I sauntered into it, immediately after a heavy thunder storm, and whilst regretting the disturbance in the sidewalk, and observing the cellars filling with water, for in that section, which was in the present locality of the State Bank, the street in grading had been elevated about two feet, I heard two women in the act of clearing their invaded premises from the accumulation of mud and water, cry out, 'Here comes that infernal paving Yankee.' They approached me in a menacing attitude, broomsticks erect. Prudence dictated a retreat, to avoid being broomsticked by the infuriated Amazons, although I did not run, as some of my friends insisted, but walked off at a quick pace."

1790. A steamboat, which went five miles an hour up stream, was exhibited upon the Savannah River by William Longstreet, an inventor who then lived in Georgia. He obtained money to aid him in his project from several who became interested in it. Longstreet also devised a new way of ginning cotton, and affirmed that steam would finally become the dominating motive power of the world.

1790. Postal Service. The whole number of postoffices in the United States was seventy-five, and the postal service covered only 7,375 miles. In five years it had increased to 1,799,720 miles, while in 1845 the number of miles was 35,634,269.

1790. The first census of the United States enrolled 3,929,827 persons, excluding Indians. It was taken at a cost of $44,377.18. There were found to be nearly 700,000 slaves. This was the first systematic census ever taken by order of any government in the world.

1791. February. Bank of the United States. Congress passed an act to establish a United States Bank, with a capital of $10,000,000, of which one-fifth was to be subscribed by the United States, and four-fifths by individuals. Its charter was to run twenty years. This act was in accordance with the recommendation of Alexander Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury.

1791. March 4. Vermont was the fourteenth State to take its place in the Union. It is the northwestern New England State, with an area of 10,212 square miles, and a population in 1870, of 330,552 persons. Its motto is "Freedom and Unity." It is called "The Green Mountain State."

1791. March 30. The United States Capital. President Washington issued a proclamation ordering the running of the lines of the new capital of the United States upon the Potomac, according to his selection.

1791. April 15. The first corner-stone of the District of Columbia was set at Jones' Point by Hon. David Carroll and Dr. David Stewart, with Masonic ceremonies.

1791. May 15. Black Voters in San Domingo. The French Convention declared that all free persons of color in its colonies could vote. This was drawn out in explanation of a decree of 1790, declaring that all free persons could vote.

The planters of San Domingo affirmed that free blacks were not included. There had been great agitation on the island over the matter, and now it increased still more. The affair grew so stormy that in the following autumn a decree was issued reversing the one of this date. San Domingo had a population of 686,000 persons, of whom 42,000 were white, 44,000 free blacks, and 600,000 slaves.

1791. July. United States Bank Stock. In less than a day after the stock of the United States Bank was opened to the public, it was all taken. Branches were soon established in other cities of the Union.

1791. Aug. 23. A slave insurrection broke out in Hayti, and caused the whites, through fear of destruction, to grant the rights of the decree of May 15 to the mulattoes.

1791. August. The first minister from Great Britain to the United States, was appointed in the person of George Hammond.

1791. August. The first patent for a nail cutting machine given in America, was to Samuel Briggs of Philadelphia. Many were trying at this time to accomplish the same thing, and patents soon followed rapidly.

1749–1791. Mirabeau.

1791. Sept. 9. Washington, D. C., was named in a letter from the commissioners appointed for the selection of a site for the capital of the United States, to Major L'Enfant, who was designing maps for it. They directed him to call the whole district the Territory of Columbia, and the city within it, the city of Washington.

1791. Sept. 15. Advocate of Emancipation. Rev. Dr. Jonathan Edwards, afterward president of Union College, preached a very able sermon before the "Connecticut Society for the Promotion of Freedom," which, in a solid and convincing way, set forth the argument for emancipation. This was printed and sent far and wide, doing a great work at the time. Dr. Samuel Hopkins' Dialogue on Slavery was also influential.

1791. Sept. 24. A civil war of great severity arose in San Domingo because the French assembly this day repealed the decree of May 15, which gave the rights of citizens to the free blacks.

1791. Nov. 4. St. Clair's Defeat. Gen. St. Clair, who had been appointed to succeed Harmar in the Indian war, having marched into the Northwest Territory with a force of 2,300 men, was, in spite of warnings given him beforehand not to allow his troops to be surprised, taken off his guard where he had encamped near the Wabash, by a large force of Indians under "Little Turtle," and severely beaten, with a loss of half his army. The rout continued 27 miles to Fort Jefferson. This defeat is said to have excited Washington almost beyond his control when he heard of it, a surprise being contrary to all his ideas of military vigilance. There were, however, many palliating circumstances. The Indians afterward resisted offers of peace, and murdered the ambassadors.

1791. Dec. 15. The first ten amendments to the constitution, which had been proposed to congress the previous year, were declared in force. They were passed in order to satisfy Anti-Federalists, and had something to do with bringing into the government the States of North Carolina and Rhode Island, which had refused to ratify the constitution as it first stood.

1791. The University of Vermont was established at Burlington, and received a generous gift from Ira Allen, a brother of Ethan Allen.

1791. A law classing stage-players as vagrants, was repealed by South Carolina.

1791. First Internal Taxation. Congress laid a tax on domestic distilled spirits, which was the first instance of internal taxation in the shape of an excise duty, in the States. This tax was established to aid in paying the government debt, and was the origin of the Whisky Rebellion in Pennsylvania, in 1794. Opposition to the tax manifested itself almost at once in certain sections of that State.

1791. The yellow fever visited New York with great mortality.

1791. The first mail wagon west of Albany, N. Y., was started by a Mr. Beal, who had been carrying the mail on horseback from Albany to Canajoharie, once a week. At the suggestion of a traveler he started a mail wagon and carried passengers between those two places. An unsuccessful enterprise of the kind had been undertaken before. Mr. Beal's experiment was entirely successful, and soon grew into the great stage lines of Central New York.

1791. The first carpet manufactory in America was established at Philadelphia, by William P. Sprague.

1791. Anthracite coal was discovered in the mountains of Carbon Co., Penn., by Philip Ginter, as he was returning home from a hunting expedition.

1791. The Province of Canada was divided by act of Parliament into two parts, Upper Canada and Lower Canada, because of the difference in the population, which made the question of representation in the assembly difficult to settle. The provinces have also been known as Canada West, and Canada East.

1792. April 1. American manufactures were for the first time allowed in Great Britain, by order of that government.

1792. April. Gen. Anthony Wayne was appointed in command of the army against the western Indians, and immediately began preparations to take the field, but being warned by the defeats of Harmar and St. Clair, declared that he would not do it until he had a disciplined army.

1792. France declared a Republic.

1792. May 8. A uniform militia system for the United States, which has continued to the present day, with little variation, was provided for by an act of congress.

1792. May 11. Columbia River. Capt. Robert Gray discovered the Columbia River on the Pacific coast of the United States, and entered it in the "Columbia Rediviva," a Boston vessel.

1792. June 1. Kentucky was the fifteenth State to be received into the Union. It has an area of 37,680 square miles, and a population in 1870 of 1,321,911 persons. Its motto is, "United we stand, divided we fall." It is called "The Blue Grass State."

1792. June. The first turnpike road in the United States was begun, from Philadelphia to Lancaster. Two thousand two hundred and sixty-seven shares of stock in it were sold in twelve hours.

PAUL JONES.

1792. July 18. Paul Jones, the brilliant naval commander, died in Paris at the age of forty-five years. John Paul, for this was his real name, was

born in Scotland in 1747, and was the son of a gardener. A life on the beach subjected him to the fascination of the sea, and when he was twelve years old he was received as a sailor on board the "Friendship," bound for Rappahannock, Va. By his fidelity and intelligence he was promoted through the several grades of duty, until he was captain. He was upon the sea most of the time until he was twenty-six years of age, when he took charge of his deceased brother's farm in Virginia, where he remained two years. In 1775 he was appointed by congress first lieutenant of the Alfred, and unfolded a national ensign for the first time on shipboard. The design of this flag is only traditionally known. At a later day he received the first salute ever paid by a foreign nation to the Stars and Stripes, which was given by France. On his first cruise in the Providence, to which he had been transferred, he took one hundred cannon from sixteen different prizes. He was an energetic sailor and hard fighter. His education was small, but he presented plans to congress for the improvement of the navy. They were favorably received and acted upon. His ambition and courage were limitless. His very recklessness seemed his protection. The brave are the longest lived. Having been put in charge of the Ranger, he cruised in British waters, and about midnight of April 22, 1778, he entered the port at Whitehaven, where there were about three hundred ships, well guarded by a strong battery. After leaving orders for the shipping to be fired, he advanced in a row boat with only one man, under the very muzzle of the guns, to take the fort. He entered the battery after having made way with the sentinel, spiked the cannon, and at daybreak was surprised not to see the vessels on fire. Indignant at the neglect or inefficiency of his lieutenant, he refused to depart, and entering a large ship, kindled a fire in the steerage. The inhabitants rushed from their homes, but he posted himself at the entrance to the wharves with a loaded pistol, and declared he would shoot the first man who came toward him. They

PAUL JONES.

turned and fled, when he sailed leisurely away, returning pistol shots for the discharges of the two cannon, which were the only ones capable of being worked in the battery. This was an example of his whole career. He planned to abduct the Earl of Selkirk from his home on the river Dee, in order to force exchanges with England, but was not able to carry out his purpose, because of the absence of his intended captive. His greatest naval contest, and the one on which his popular fame rests, was the one between the Bon Homme Richard and the Serapis, an English vessel. He was apparently beaten two or three times, but refused to surrender. He exhibited the greatest daring until the British gave up the fight. His presence in the little American navy was worth an incalculable amount. He was the great hero of the day. The king of France gave him a gold mounted sword. Congress gave him a gold medal. After peace was declared he entered the Russian service on a cruise in the Black Sea, but could not agree with his superior officer, and withdrew, receiving the promise of a pension from the Empress Catharine, without fulfillment. He retired to Paris. His last days were spent in obscurity. But notice of his death was taken by the French court, and a eulogium pronounced upon him. His moral character has been condemned by some. He was undoubtedly full of pride. Yet the name of Paul Jones will brighten the page of American history as long as an American vessel floats.

1792. July. Samson Occom, a Mohegan Indian, who graduated at Mr. Wheelock's school at Lebanon, N. H., and became a preacher, died at sixty-nine years of age. He visited England at one time, and was received with great favor. His gifts were very excellent.

1792. July 22. Alexander Mackenzie, who had previously been down the Mackenzie River to the Arctic Ocean, arrived at the mouth of the Fraser River opposite Vancouver's Island, having followed it from its source in a trip across the continent.

1792. Oct. 13. The White House. The corner stone of the president's house at Washington, D. C., was laid. The building was designed by James Hoban, after the country house of the Duke of Leinster, England, and was built of porous Virginia freestone.

1792. Canal Enterprise. The South Hadley, and the Montague Canals, the oldest in the United States, were begun by a company chartered this year. They were dug around the rapids of the Connecticut River, the former being two miles long, and the latter three miles. There were also two canal companies chartered at this time by New York, one for "opening a lock navigation from the navigable waters of the Hudson, to be extended to Lake Ontario and Seneca Lake," and another from the Hudson to Lake Champlain. Gen. Philip Schuyler was largely instrumental in getting the charter. Work was done and navigation opened by taking advantage of watercourses, but the undertaking was afterward swallowed up by the Erie Canal. Many other canal projects were proposed, but few of them came to anything, because of lack of capital and other reasons. It was thought it would be, however, the great coming method of transportation.

1792. The first clock in the world with wooden wheels, was made by Eli Terry of Connecticut. He entered into

the manufacture of them, at first shaping the wheels with a knife. He went about the country twice a year to sell them.

1792. The first piece of dress silk in the United States, of purely domestic production, was made in the family of Rev. Mr. Atwater of Beauford, Conn., who raised the silk himself.

1792. A small theater was opened in Boston, notwithstanding the law against it. During the exhibition one night, the company were arrested on the stage, but soon released through some legal defect in the papers. A second arrest, however, broke up the company.

1792. Vancouver Island. The Spanish commander, Quadra, surrendered Vancouver Island to Capt. Geo. Vancouver, who gave it the name of Quadra and Vancouver Island, and took possession for the British government.

1792. Postal Rates. In the further organization of the postoffice department, rates were fixed at six cents on each letter carried thirty miles or less, and twenty-five on each letter carried 450 miles or more. On newspapers the rate was one cent for 100 miles or less, and one cent and a half for a longer distance. Members of congress had the liberty to employ the franking privilege during the sessions of that body, and for twenty days thereafter.

1792. The investigation of Hamilton was carried on by the Anti-Federalists, who used the greater part of the last session of congress this year in this way. The lines between the parties were becoming more distinct, and the Anti-Federalists opposed the growth of a national government, which could issue currency and collect money for imposts, lay taxes, raise an army and navy, and legislate with power in various ways, over the several States. The investigation finally resulted in showing the ability and integrity of Hamilton.

SECOND PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN.

1792. In the second presidential campaign it was again universally thought that George Washington must be reelected. He therefore received one vote cast by each elector. John Adams was again elected vice-president by receiving seventy-seven votes out of one hundred and thirty-two. George Clinton, Thomas Jefferson, and Aaron Burr, were the chief opposing candidates, supported by the Anti-Federalists. In this campaign the two parties became more distinctly outlined, though both sides united in supporting Washington.

1793. Jan. 24. A great celebration took place in Boston, in honor of the proclamation of the French Republic. A banquet was held in Faneuil Hall, at which Samuel Adams presided. The school children paraded the streets. Other cities had similar rejoicings.

1793. Feb. 12. The surrender of fugitives and criminals in whatever State they might be taken, was required according to an act of congress. This was made to apply to fugitive slaves, though there was trouble afterward in executing it.

1793. Feb. 22. The celebration of Washington's birthday became the subject of much criticism among those who feared that there would be an attempt to set up a monarchy, with him at the head of it.

1793. March 4. George Washington was inaugurated president, and John Adams vice-president, each for a second term.

1793. April 8. Citizen Genet arrived in the United States as the minister of the French Republic, and began at once to fit out privateers to prey on English commerce, and attempted the raising of supplies and men for the French. He caused great excitement, and even intimated, after he found it likely that the United States government would interfere with his plans, that he would appeal to the American people. Several occurrences showed the excitability of a large portion of the citizens of the States. But Genet pursued such an extreme course, and violated so recklessly the laws of America, that he at last alienated the best of his friends, and thus ruined his prospects. At a later day he was recalled, at the suggestion of the United States.

1793. Democratic Clubs. A large number of clubs in imitation of the Jacobin clubs of Paris were organized in the United States. They even went so far as to advocate the abolition of the title Mr., and the use of the title Citizen, instead. They were violently opposed to the administration. These clubs existed till after the Whisky Rebellion of 1794, and then died, partly because Washington publicly declared them to be the instigators of that evil. This withdrew much sympathy from them, and they disappeared. The French Jacobin clubs died out previously, at the overthrow of Robespierre.

1793. April 22. The famous proclamation of neutrality was issued by President Washington, in which he affirmed that the United States would take no part in the troubles of European powers. The French sympathizers at once denounced the government in the grossest terms, claiming that it was unfriendly to republican institutions. The Anti-Federalists were just ready to espouse the cause of France against England.

1793. Murat assassinated by Charlotte Corday.

1793. Coalition of Europe against France.

1793. June 8. American commerce was crippled by an order from England that all vessels loaded with corn for France, should be stopped, and compelled to go into English ports.

1793. July 23. Roger Sherman, of Connecticut, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, died at New Haven, at the age of 72 years. He was born at Newton, Mass., April 19, 1721, and became a shoemaker until he was 22 years of age. At that time he and a brother opened a store in New Milford, Conn. He used his private moments for study, and became a fine mathematician. He afterward read law, and was admitted to the bar in 1754. He soon began to rise in influence, and passed from one station to another, till he had been assistant governor of Connecticut 19 years, judge of common pleas, and of the superior court, 23 years, treasurer of Yale College 10 years. He was a member of the continental congress from 1774 till its expiration in 1789, and a member of the national congress from that time till his death. He was mayor of New Haven for 9 years, and served his State and country at several times on important commissions. He was unexcelled for practical wisdom and Christian integrity.

1793. August. English hostility was shown by the failure of the American commissioners to conclude a treaty with the western Indians, which was thought to be owing, to some extent, to the influence of British agents upon them. This was but one of the many difficulties of the time. The impressment of seamen was becoming more

common. The refusal to surrender western posts, and to pay for slaves taken during the Revolution, was persisted in. In reply England pleaded that the United States had violated the treaty by not paying the debts due British subjects, and acted every way as if the United States were in alliance with France.

1793. Sept. 18. The corner-stone of the old capitol at Washington, D. C., which is now the center of the new capitol, was laid by Washington with a grand Masonic ceremonial, amid a great concourse of people. The plan for the building was drawn by Dr. Thornton.

JOHN HANCOCK.

1793. Oct. 8. John Hancock, well known as President Hancock of the continental congress, at the passage of the Declaration of Independence, died at the age of 56 years. "The British ministry can read that without their spectacles; let them double their reward," was his exclamation as he affixed his bold signature to the Declaration, at the head of the list. He was born at Quincy, Mass., Jan. 12, 1737, and when quite young was given to the care of an affectionate uncle. He graduated from Harvard College in 1754, and took a position in the counting house of his uncle. Such was his evident business capacity that he was sent to London at the age of 24 years, on a commercial mission. At twenty-six he received by inheritance the property of his uncle, who died one of the most wealthy men of New England. Mr. Hancock became an eminent merchant, and a well known leader in society. In 1766 he was the representative of Boston in the State assembly. He delivered the annual oration in 1774, in commemoration of the Boston Massacre, and the same year was elected president of the provincial congress, and a delegate to the continental congress. The following year he was chosen president of the latter body, in place of Peyton Randolph, who had resigned. Mr. Hancock's health began to decline, and in 1777 he resigned his seat in congress. After assisting in framing a new constitution for Massachusetts, he was rewarded with the office of chief magistrate, to which he was re-elected, save at one time when he refused it, till his death. John Hancock was a zealous patriot, and greatly assisted public affairs with his large fortune. He was deservedly popular, and discharged all his public duties with ability and accuracy. He and Samuel Adams, because of their bold, patriotic sentiments and wide influence, were called "arch rebels" by the British ministry, who set a price upon their heads. He was thoroughly a strong New England gentleman, able to obey or preside, with equal ease and dignity, as the case might be.

1793. Nov. 9. "The Centinel of the Northwest Territory" was issued in its first number by William Maxwell, at Cincinnati. It was the first paper north of the Ohio River, and third west of the mountains.

1793. Williams College was founded at Williamstown, Mass.

1793. The law prohibiting stage playing in Massachusetts was repealed.

1793. The yellow fever visited Philadelphia during the summer and autumn of this year, and soon spread into other parts of the United States. This was the first malignant disease with which that city had been visited on so extensive a scale. Business was suspended, families fled from the city, and by Oct. 20 over 4,000 persons had died.

1793. Whitney's Cotton Gin. A cotton gin was invented by Eli Whitney, which was patented this year, and passed into successful use. When the matter was first suggested to Mr. Whitney, he had never seen cotton, or cotton seed, but his ingenious mind grasped the problem, and he soon provided a machine which added greatly to the value of the cotton crop, and what was before comparatively worthless, because it could not be readily cleansed, became one of the great staples of America. The production of cotton went up from 487,600 lbs, in 1793, to 6,276,300 lbs. in 1796, and increased rapidly afterward, causing a great increase of slave labor. Mr. Whitney ranks among the great benefactors of the world. The story of Mr. Whitney's success and subsequent trials is like that of many another great inventor. He had graduated from college, and had gone South to teach at Savannah, Ga., where he boarded in the family of Mrs. Gen. Greene. Some one was complaining in her house one day of the difficulty of separating the cotton seeds from the fiber, and wishing for some machine which would do it. Mrs. Greene told him to speak to her young friend, for he could make anything. The question was explained to Mr. Whitney, and he soon had solved it in his mind, and hastened in secret to put it into shape. This he did, but without permanent benefit to himself. His patents were hindered and infringed; his rights in the matter disregarded, and he was left unrewarded.

1793. Louis XVI. and Marie Antoinette executed in France. Reign of Terror.

1793. A mold board for plows, which would turn a furrow without breaking it, was invented by Thomas Jefferson, who had been experimenting on his farm in Virginia. His interest in the subject was great, and he was one of the first in the country to investigate the matter.

1793. First Spanish Merinoes. Three full-blooded Spanish Merino sheep were imported from Cadiz by William Foster, of Boston. He gave them to a friend of his, named Andrew Cragie, who killed and ate them. The same kind of sheep were bought by Mr. Cragie afterward at $1,000 a head. Within ten years others were imported, and they soon became highly esteemed.

1794. Jan. 1. A national abolition convention was held at Philadelphia, composed of delegates from all the abolition societies in the country. It presented a memorial to congress praying for the suppression of the slave trade.

1794. March 26. Congress voted an embargo on American ports for thirty days, and afterward added thirty more, in order to stop the British in the West Indies from securing provisions. This was in return for a British "Order in Council" authorizing the seizure of any vessel laden with supplies for the French colonies.

1794. March 27. The United States Navy. A vote of congress authorized the construction of six frigates. This was the immediate outcome of the Algerine troubles. No one of them was to carry less than thirty-two guns, and the building of them was not to proceed, if peace should be proclaimed.

1794. April 16. Mission to England. Chief-Justice Jay was nominated by Washington as Envoy Extraordinary to England, to arrange the difficulties between the two nations. In spite of the opposition of the Democrats, the appointment was confirmed, and he sailed for

England. This was one of the great party contests in congress.

1794. May 9. United States Coast Defenses. Congress established a corps of artillerists and engineers, to have charge of the work of constructing coast defenses. Gentlemen of foreign birth, skilled in engineering, were to be appointed in charge. By the year 1812 our coast fortifications were very strong.

1794. June 17. The anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill was celebrated for the first time, and by the Charlestown artillery. The day was observed with parades by military organizations, and an oration was pronounced.

RICHARD HENRY LEE.

1794. June 19. Richard Henry Lee, one of the most illustrious of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, died at Chantilly, Westmoreland Co., Va., at the age of sixty-two years. He was born at Stratford, in the same county, Jan. 20, 1732, being just one month older than Washington, who was a native of the same county. Mr. Lee became one of the foremost statesmen, orators, patriots, of the revolutionary period. He was finely educated, both in this country and in England. His attainments as a scholar were very extensive and accurate. Lee, when young, formed an aversion for the British cause, from the manner in which Braddock refused the aid of a volunteer company which he had raised and offered for service during the campaign. The young men remembered their disappointment. The governor of Virginia appointed Mr. Lee a justice of the peace in 1757, and when he was only twenty-five years of age he was elected to the House of Burgesses, where his thoughtfulness and eloquence anointed him a leader in the affairs of state. When the Stamp Act was passed, he, without due consideration, applied for the post of collector, but before he was appointed he saw, upon reflection, the inconsistency of his act, and came out boldly against the measure. He always cherished the idea of independence, and was one of the foremost patriots in his patriotic State. Lee first conceived the idea of a general convention, in which all the colonies should be represented, as a means of protection and harmony. This grew into the continental congress, to which he was elected in 1774. He served on most of the important committees, usually as chairman. His literary acquirements and parliamentary knowledge, fitted him for that place.

In June, 1776, he offered the resolutions which have made his name to be indissolubly connected with American independence. He was, however, called home by sickness, and could not serve on the committee which drafted the Declaration. In 1783 he was elected president of the continental congress. In the contest over the constitution he sympathized deeply with the rights of the individual States, and feared centralized power. But he afterward supported it with all his might, and was the first senator from Virginia under the new government. This office he held till age compelled him to retire from public life. He was greatly beloved by all that knew him, even his enemies, and his death was deeply felt by the nation he had done so much to found, and had served so faithfully.

1794. July 10. Amnesty. President Washington issued a proclamation granting full pardon to persons engaged in the Whisky Insurrection, which was now causing great agitation, with the excep-

tion of those who had committed certain offenses.

1794. July 16. Whisky Insurrection. The opposition which had existed in the valley of the Monongahela, Penn., to the tax laid by congress upon distilled spirits in 1791, now took the form of an armed rebellion. The officers of the law were fired upon, and a vast force of men began to talk of marching on Pittsburg to take the U. S. arsenal and fort. The numbers at last rose to nearly 16,000, and "all western Pennsylvania was in a blaze." The president had already issued a proclamation for the preservation of peace. But collectors of taxes had been maltreated in many ways, and their lives endangered. The trouble grew worse. The insurgents insisted that it was not just for a very small part of the country to pay a tax on something not produced elsewhere. Their excessive crops of grain could not be disposed of, save to the distillers, hence the trouble. At last Washington issued a call for troops, and raised a large force from several states. When the leaders of the rebellion found that an army was coming against them, they made terms of peace, and the matter was settled without bloodshed. A great deal of political excitement attended the growth and culmination of this affair. The management of it served as a test of the new constitution, and the result was every way favorable.

1794. Aug. 20. Wayne's Victory. A great battle was fought between Gen. Anthony Wayne, "Mad Anthony," who had pushed into the Indian country with a force of about 2,000 men, and "Little Turtle" at the head of his Indian followers, on the Maumee River, Ohio. The Indians were completely routed by the energy of Gen. Wayne, and never recovered from this defeat. Their loss was never known. The American loss was 139, killed and wounded. Canadian auxiliaries assisted the savages, and the action was fought near a British fortified post in the Northwest Territory. A sharp correspondence ensued between Gen. Wayne and the commander of the post. Gen. Wayne destroyed Indian villages and supplies in the neighborhood.

1794. Nov. 19. Jay's Treaty. A treaty of commerce and navigation with Great Britain, was signed by John Jay, for the United States. This treaty was rendered necessary by the complaints of the British concerning the loss of the property of loyalists in the American Revolution, and by Americans concerning the loss of slaves at the close of the same war, and other alleged violations of the treaty of 1783. The treaty did not reach America until March, when it was secretly discussed in the senate until one of the members gave it to the public, by whom it was received with indignation, because it did not provide for stopping impressments. So much excitement prevailed among the anti-federalists, that the president was assailed, and even threatened, if he signed it, but he did sign it, however, believing it to be better than no treaty. The final effects showed the wisdom of his course.

BARON STEUBEN.

1794. Nov. 28. Frederick William Augustus Steuben, baron, eminent in service to the American cause at a time when it needed help from such as he, died near Utica, N. Y., at the age of sixty-four years. Deep affection from every true American is his due, for the order and skill to which he brought the American forces in their great exigency.

Like many other foreigners, he left home, wealth, honor, for the privilege of fighting for the American cause. He was born at Magdeburg, Prussia, Nov. 15, 1730, and received a good education. He entered the military service, and soon rose to a position near the person of the king, the great Frederic William. He ranked high in the military and court circles of Europe, because of the reputation he had gathered in the seven years' war. He was not obliged to leave his country, but came voluntarily, and upon arrival offered his service to congress. He was placed with the army at Valley Forge, and at once began to introduce the Prussian drill, by adapting it to the American troops. In the brilliant campaigns which followed, his influence was marked. He wrote a book on military science in French, at the solicitation of Washington and congress. He could not use the English language. It was translated, and was the only book of the kind accessible to American officers during the Revolution. He ultimately became a major-general. His service can never be over-estimated. He was a fervent Christian, but was possessed of a quick temper, which would manifest itself when he undertook to deal with raw troops. He, however, gained the affection of the soldiers, and would often reward the apt scholars out of his own pocket. His life was full of noble and generous acts. His fortune dwindled away through his kindness. He was voted, in 1790, by congress, an annuity of $2,500 a year, for life. He received land from several States, among the rest 16,000 acres from New York. He retired to a log house upon the latter, and freely settled some of his old army companions upon portions of it, which he presented to them. His last years were spent in comparative quiet.

1794. Dec. 2. The first monument in commemoration of the "Battle of Bunker Hill," was dedicated by the King Solomon Lodge of Free Masons, who had erected it. It was a plain wooden pillar on a brick pedestal, twenty-eight feet high, and stood upon the spot where Warren fell. Its cost was $1,000. In 1825 it was presented to the Bunker Hill Monument Association.

1794. Bowdoin College was chartered at Brunswick, Maine, and named in honor of Gov. James Bowdoin, of Massachusetts, who befriended it, and at his death gave it a gallery of paintings, which, until quite recently, has been the finest in the country.

1794. An alleged fugitive slave was arrested in Boston, and brought before the court. Josiah Quincy was defending him, when a bustle took place, and the colored man passed out in the confusion, and escaped. The master of the slave threatened to sue Mr. Quincy for obstructing his agent, but failed to do so.

1794. Swedenborgian churches were first formed in America by the Rev. William Hill, from England.

1794. First Cotton Sewing Thread. Cotton was first used in the manufacture of sewing thread at Pawtucket, R. I., by Samuel Slater. Flax had always been used everywhere, but as Mrs. Slater was spinning cotton, she noticed the fineness of the fiber, and at once conceived that it would make smooth thread. The idea was immediately put into successful use.

1794. A steamboat with a stern wheel was built by Samuel Morey, of Connecticut, who navigated it from Hartford to New York city.

1794. Wood engraving was introduced into the United States by Alexander Anderson, who, until his death in 1870, was known as an engraver. He made the first pictures with which Webster's Spelling Book was embellished.

1794. The Stars and Stripes. It was voted by congress that the United States flag should consist of fifteen stripes, alternate red and white, and fifteen stars, white on a blue field. A star and a stripe were to be added for each new State. It remained thus until 1818, when the present arrangement was finally adopted.

FRANCIS MARION.

1795. Feb. 28. Gen. Francis Marion, a well-known revolutionary leader of the South, died near Eutaw, S. C., at the age of 63 years. He was born near Georgetown, S. C., in 1732, the year that gave birth to Washington and R. H. Lee. Partisan warfare was an essential feature of the Revolution, and to it was due the fact that the British could get no enduring foothold south of the Potomac River. Francis Marion was one of the select partisan leaders. His boyhood, except a few months when he was at sea, was spent on a farm. He had little education, but an abundant supply of common sense. In the French and Indian war he served as a private soldier in his brother's command. When the Revolution broke out he was appointed captain of a company. At Fort Moultrie he fired the last cannon, killing two young officers and three sailors on one of the departing ships. At Savannah he exhibited his bravery, but at Charleston an accident befell him, and he returned home. After his recovery he raised a company of volunteers, and joined Gates. He afterward began his celebrated forages, and unexpected assaults, which continued in rapid succession, when and where the enemy least expected them. He formed his famous brigade, each member of which was to provide his horse, and armed them with swords made out of saw blades from the sawmills. His secret, sudden, dashing attacks came to be dreaded by the British. At Butler's Neck he struck a large band of tories like a thunderbolt. This was his way, and usually his men carried greater numbers than their own before them. In his brigade were five brothers named James, the eldest of whom chased Major Gainey, a tory leader, over half a mile, and then found himself alone in the midst of a company of the Major's friends gathering to his aid. But James dashed upon them, shouting, "Come on, boys, here they are!" and the whole company broke and fled, thinking themselves surrounded by patriots. Everywhere Marion went he left his mark upon the exasperated British and tories, who were not free from his attack at any time of day or night. Tarleton, with a superior force, was ordered by Cornwallis to destroy "Mr. Marion's band at all hazards," but after having chased them a long distance, and having received several blows in retaliation, he ordered his men to return, saying that they could find the "game cock,"—Gen. Sumter—but that the evil one himself could not catch the "swamp fox,"—Gen. Marion. When peace was made he was offered, but did not accept, the command of Fort Johnson in Charleston harbor. He was now fifty years old, and was at last conquered by a rich Huguenot lady, whom he married. They lived happily upon his desolated farm at Pond Bluff. He occasionally took part in legislative affairs. His life was com-

paratively quiet until he died, leaving no children to bear his name.

1795. July 22. Spanish Hayti was ceded to France according to the terms of the treaty of Basel.

1795. Aug. 3. Wayne's Treaty. A treaty was arranged with the western Indians by Gen. Wayne, at Greenville, Ohio, which closed the Indian war, and opened the great Northwest Territory to the incoming settlers. The council lasted several weeks. About 1,130 Indians from different tribes were present, and gave up British influence, professing to wish for peace. This hastened the execution of the treaty of 1793 by England. Wayne told the Indians that if they ever violated the treaty, he would rise from his grave to fight them. "Big Wind," as they called him, together with his threat, was long remembered by them.

1795. Lithography invented.
1795. Extinction of Poland as a kingdom.

1795. August. The famous intrigue between Randolph, Secretary of State, and the French minister Fauchet, became known to the president. It was entirely political, and came out during the attempt to secure the ratifications of Jay's treaty.

1795. Sept. 5. Treaty with Algiers. A treaty was concluded with the Dey of Algiers, by which the United States were made to pay $800,000 for captives then alive, give the Dey a frigate worth $100,000, and an annual tribute of $23,000 in maritime stores, all of which was to insure peace in the future. Under this treaty the building of the six frigates was at once suspended, until congress provided for the completion of them, when the work went on. The historic trio which formed the first really effective American navy was the United States, Constitution, and Constellation.

1795. Oct. 20. A treaty with Spain was concluded, which fixed the boundaries between the United States and Florida, and opened the Mississippi to the navigation of either party.

1795. October. A malignant attack was made through the press upon President Washington, stating that he had overdrawn his salary, etc., but the Secretary of the Treasury, and Alexander Hamilton, proved the falsity of the charge.

1795. The "establishment of common schools throughout the State" was recommended by Gov. Clinton, of New York, in his message to the legislature. $50,000 were accordingly set aside, and for a time the matter was earnestly carried out, but in a few years it practically failed.

1795. Union College was founded at Schenectady, N. Y.

1795. The earliest scientific school in the United States was "The Agricultural and Mechanical College of the University of North Carolina," which was opened for instruction in mining, civil engineering, and kindred lines of study.

1795. Yazoo Fraud. A great excitement was produced in Georgia over the sale, by the legislature, of the western lands belonging to that State. After much political controversy the sales were obliterated from the State records. But in the United States courts the claims of the buyers were afterward declared good. The matter ran through several years, and is known in history as the Yazoo Fraud.

1795. The first manufactory of muskets in the United States was established at Springfield, Mass.

1795. The "Maxwell Code." The first job printing done in the Northwest Territory was the Maxwell code, a body of laws adopted for the government of the province, by the governor and judges of the Territory. They were printed by William Maxwell, who had set up a printing office at Cincinnati, the first one northwest of the Ohio. Maxwell had established a newspaper in 1793.

1795. A revolt of the Maroons in Jamaica, W. I., took place, but was suppressed in a short time. The Maroons were fugitive slaves, who had congregated in the northern part of the island. The English government sent to Cuba for "chasseurs," who made it a business to hunt fugitives with trained dogs. Each chasseur led three dogs, trained to stop a fugitive by barking at him and crouching by him until he could be seized. These men would sometimes follow fugitives for weeks. No one could escape them. The Maroons of Jamaica gradually surrendered in small numbers. Within a year quite a large number were transported to Halifax, where they helped fortify the city, and built the Maroon bastion. Others at a later day were sent to Africa.

1795. Revolutionary efforts were made in Colombia, S. A., without much success.

1796. June 1. Tennessee was the sixteenth State to be admitted to the Union. It has an area of 45,600 square miles, and a population in 1870 of 1,258,376 persons. Its motto is "Agriculture, Commerce." It is called the "Big Bend State."

1796. Sept. 17. Farewell Address. Washington issued his "Farewell Address" to the American people. It was his last direct utterance to his fellow-countrymen, and was full of practical wisdom, and rich with patriotism. It reviewed his own labors, and warned against the dangers to which the country was liable. It showed that he was an eminent lover of his country, and truly entitled to the name "Father of His Country."

1796. Dec. 7. Washington made his closing address to congress, briefly reviewing the situation of the country.

ANTHONY WAYNE.

1796. Dec. 14. Gen. Anthony Wayne, known as "Mad Anthony," died at Presque Isle, now Erie, Penn., at the age of fifty-one years. He was born in Chester Co., Penn., Jan. 1, 1745. He was sent to school at home, and then to the Philadelphia academy, where he became specially proficient in mathematics. When he was twenty years old he opened a surveyor's office, and was sent to Nova Scotia to locate some land for the crown. The business was discharged so faithfully that he was made superintendent of the settlement, and remained there about two years. He then returned home, and began business again. In 1773 he was elected to the Assembly. When he saw the storm brewing in 1775, he left the general discussion to politicians, and raising a volunteer corps, began to drill them. At the beginning of the war he was appointed a colonel, and sent to Canada. After the failure of the attack on Three Rivers, he was with the army in its retreat to Ticonderoga. He saw that the peril and glory of the war were to be with Washington, and thirsting for these, at his own request he was joined to Washington's army, and was made brigadier. At the battles of Germantown, Brandywine and Mon-

mouth, he showed that headlong spirit and presence of mind which never forsook him. When asked by Washington if he would storm the almost impregnable Stony Point, on the Hudson, his reply, though profane, indicated a fearless heart, and a touching reverence for his commander. When peace was declared, Georgia gave him a handsome farm, but he returned to his old home. In 1793, after two unsuccessful attempts by Harmar and St. Clair to subdue western Indians, Washington appointed Gen. Wayne commander-in-chief. The Indians said "The white men have a leader who never sleeps." In battle he routed them completely, and then made peace with them. Upon his return he was received with great honor at Philadelphia. He died while returning from the Northwest Territory. He was an eminently useful man to his country.

1793. French Depredations. During this year French cruisers began to prey upon American commerce, under a secret order from the French Directory, which was embittered because of the neutral position assumed by the United States in the war between France and England. The "Mount Vernon," owned by an American citizen, was seized at the capes of the Delaware by the "Flying Fish," a French privateer which had been lying at Philadelphia. The French minister refused to give any explanation of the affair.

1796. Western Military Posts. The British surrendered their posts at Detroit, Niagara, Michillimackinac, and other places, including the rapids of the Maumee. This was in accordance with Mr. Jay's treaty in 1793, but their action was hurried by the great victory of Wayne over the Indians the previous year.

1796-1815. Wars of Napoleon I.
1759-1796. Robert Burns.

1796. Indian Slavery. When Detroit and other places occupied by the Canadian French were turned over to the United States, numbers of Pawnee slaves were found in use as domestic servants and laborers. It seems that the Pawnees, who were thought by other tribes to be inferior, had been sold to the French when taken captives in war, and not only remained enslaved, but their children after them also. At the time of the surrender of Detroit, the inhabitants boasted of the efficiency of their servants. The Pawnees had become superior household servants.

1796. The first machine for cutting a nail and making a head upon it at the same time, was patented this year by Isaac Garrettson, of Pennsylvania. Formerly the head had been made by hand with a hammer, while the nail, after being cut, was grasped in a vise.

1796. The First Propellor. A little steamboat was run by a wheel under the water at the stern of the boat, on Collect Pond, in New York city. It was made by John Fitch, and had for a boiler a twelve gallon pot with a plank top, fastened down by an iron bar and clamps. This was John Fitch's last attempt. He was discouraged in trying to make a complete success of steam navigation, and was involved in numerous lawsuits over lands which he held in Kentucky. During a fit of depression he took some opium pills and ended his life.

1796. Dutch Guiana, S. A., was occupied by the English.

THIRD PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN.

1796. The third presidential campaign was the first well-defined party contest

in the United States. Near the close of this year electors were chosen by the several legislatures. There was, as yet, no popular presidential election by the people. Nominations were not as yet made by any party assemblies. The federalists supported by common consent, John Adams of Massachusetts, for president, and Thomas Pinckney of Maryland, for vice-president. The democrat-republicans supported Thomas Jefferson of Virginia, for president, and Col. Aaron Burr of New York, for vice-president. The French minister to the United States attempted to influence the election by issuing an "Address to the American People," in which he intimated that if the result should be adverse to the democrat-republicans the French government would break off their connection with the United States. The election was comparatively close, and the result was divided. Of the electoral votes John Adams had 71, and Thomas Pinckney 59. Thomas Jefferson had 68, and Aaron Burr 30. A few scattering votes were thrown. The votes, according to the constitution, made John Adams, federalist, president, and Thomas Jefferson, democrat-republican, vice-president, as having the next highest number.

1797. February. French Indignities. C. C. Pinckney of South Carolina, who had been appointed minister to France, and who, upon his arrival late in 1796, had been refused recognition, was ordered to leave France, and withdrew to Holland. The French government was greatly offended by the treaty of Jay.

1797. March 4. John Adams was inaugurated president, and Thomas Jefferson vice-president.

1797. May. The French government, excited by the election of Adams, authorized the capture of American vessels, and declared that an American sailor found on a hostile ship, even if placed there unwillingly, should be hung. American sailors were subject to impressment by England, and execution by France.

1797. October. The X. Y. Z. Mission. An American mission was appointed to go to France and negotiate for peace. It was composed of Charles C. Pinckney, John Marshall, and Elbridge Gerry. They proceeded to France, but were refused reception by the government, unless large sums of money were first paid to the French officers. It was then that Pinckney made his famous reply, "Millions for defence, but not one cent for tribute." The envoys were badly treated, and finally returned home without effecting any result. The name of the mission in history has come from the fact that the suggestions concerning bribes to be paid to the French, were made in letters written over the signature X. Y. Z. These letters were afterward obtained by England, and published through Europe.

1797. War preparations were undertaken by congress, who provided for 80,000 militia, ordered a small naval force to be prepared, and passed strict acts against privateering, under a threatened penalty of $10,000, and ten years' imprisonment.

1797. Middlebury College was founded at Middlebury, Vermont.

1797. Frederick College was founded at Frederick, Maryland.

1797. The first medical journal in the United States, was issued in New York. Dr. Rush and others had written much through the press before.

1797. The first steam locomotive in America, and probably in the world, was invented this year by A. Kinsley, and ran upon the streets of Hartford, Conn.

1797. A cast-iron plow was invented by Charles Newbold of Burlington, N. J., who laid out about $30,000 in perfecting it. The report spread among the farmers, however, that the cast-iron plow "poisoned the soil, ruined the crops, and promoted the growth of rocks." Hence the manufacture of them ceased. There were other patents on different plans within a few years, but of no great importance, until 1819.

1729-1797. Edmund Burke.

1797. The yellow fever raged along the Atlantic coast of the United States.

1797. The island of Trinidad, which had been taken from the Spanish by the French in 1676, and shortly restored, was taken by the English, in whose possession it has since remained.

1797. A conspiracy for revolutionizing the province of Caraccas, S. A., was discovered among the Creoles, and thwarted for a time. One of the leaders was executed two years afterward, and became one of the first martyrs of liberty in Colombia. Caraccas has been called the "cradle of South American liberty."

1798. Jan. 8. The Eleventh Amendment to the constitution was declared in force, making it impossible for a suit to be brought against a state in the United States court, and enabling states to repudiate debts.

1798. April 30. The Department of the Navy in the United States was created by act of congress, and Benjamin Stoddert of Maryland, was appointed to fill the office of Secretary. The navy had been previously in the War Department.

1798. May 28. A provisional army was voted to be raised by congress. This act enabled the president to enlist ten thousand men for three years, in case of war.

1798. July 2. Commander-in-chief. The president nominated Washington Lieut.-General in command of all the armies of the United States, and he was unanimously confirmed the next day. By Washington's request, Alexander Hamilton was appointed major-general.

1798. July 10. The inhabitants of British Honduras, a colony in Central America, successfully repulsed the attack of a Spanish fleet and land force of 2,000 men, since which it has remained undisturbed in the possession of England.

1798. July. "Alien and Sedition" laws were passed by congress, the former making it possible for the president to arrest any foreigner, and send him out of the country; and the latter subjecting to a heavy fine and imprisonment any who might be found aiding or abetting any resistance to the government of the United States. These were at once, and for a long time, extremely unpopular with the anti-federalists, and much scorn was heaped upon the administration. These two laws were the secret of the after defeat of the federalists, and in fact, the death of the party; for the democrat-republicans thought that they violated the first amendment, which prohibited any abridgement of the freedom of speech or press.

1798. "Hail Columbia," the national ode of the American people, was written during the summer by Joseph Hopkinson of Philadelphia. A young actor named Fox, was to have a benefit in that city. Two days before its occurrence he was in company with Mr. Hopkinson, whom

he had known in his school days, and said that if he could have a patriotic ode adapted to the tune of the "President's March" he would sing it on his benefit night. Mr. Hopkinson asked him to call the next day, and when he came, gave him the ode, which has since become so truly national in its reputation.

1798. **Nov. 10. The celebrated Kentucky Resolutions** were drawn up by Jefferson, declaring that the States and the Federal government were two parties to a contract, either of which might judge of infractions.

1798. **Nov. 20. French privateers** took the American frigate Retaliation, under Lieut. Bainbridge, and carried her to Guadeloupe, W. I.

1798. **Dec. 24. The Virginia Resolutions** were a series drawn up by Madison, and adopted by the Virginia legislature, declaring that states could interpose to prevent unconstitutional United States authority, and that the "Alien and Sedition" laws were usurpations. Copies were sent to the other states, but were not favorably received. The next year, however, Virginia passed similar resolutions.

1798. Battle of the Nile. Nelson's Victory.

1798. **Impressment.** Some American sailors were impressed by a British squadron off Havana, Cuba. The affair caused much excitement, and began that long agitation which finally resulted in the war of 1812, between Great Britain and the United States.

1798. **The first regular mining** shaft in Missouri was sunk by Moses Austin of Virginia. A furnace and shot tower were also built.

1798. **The first effective steam engine,** after those made by Fitch, was constructed by Nicholas Rooseveldt, who made experiments in steam navigation near New York.

1798. **A bonnet of oat straw** was made by Betsey Metcalf, of Dedham, Mass., a girl twelve years old. It acquired such a reputation through the region that many ladies came to see and learn the art of making. She smoothed the straw with scissors, split it with her thumb nail, and bleached it by holding in the fumes of burning sulphur. The bonnet was made of seven open-work braids, and proved the foundation of a business in that vicinity.

1798. **The volcano** of Izalco, thirty-six miles from San Salvador, originated by the bursting of lava through a fissure in the earth, and the rapid accumulation of stones and debris of all kinds. There has since been an almost constant eruption at that point, and the cone has been built up till it is 6,000 feet above sea level. This and Jorullo in Mexico are the only volcanoes known to have been opened within the memory of man.

1798. **A plan to revolutionize** the Spanish American provinces, was arranged by Francis Miranda, a native of Venezuela, S. A., who hoped and tried to obtain aid from England and the United States. The scheme was frustrated by the renewal of friendly relations between Spain and America.

1799. **Feb. 4. The first general assembly** of the Northwest Territory met at Cincinnati. W. H. Harrison was elected the first Representative to congress. A bill was passed forbidding the sale of whisky to the Indian villages of the territory, because of the great harm it was doing. The measure originated with the missionaries of the United Brethren.

1799. **Feb. 9. Naval Victory.** The

French frigate, L'Insurgente, with 44 guns and 409 men, was captured among the West Indies by the American frigate Constellation, with 36 guns, under Commodore Truxton. The French loss was 66, killed and wounded; the American, 1 killed, and 3 wounded. Silver plate worth $3,000 was given to Truxton as a reward for this achievement.

1799. April. The gradual abolition of slavery within New York was provided for in a bill passed by the legislature of that State. Male children were to be free at twenty-eight years of age, females at twenty-five.

PATRICK HENRY.

1799. June 6. Patrick Henry, whose eloquence when he was aroused, burned like a flame, died at Red Hill, Charlotte Co., Va., at the age of 63 years. He was the son of a Scotchman who settled in Virginia, where Patrick was born May 29, 1736. His boyhood was passed in varied ways, but he finally grew to be so fond of hunting and fishing that he would break away at any moment to go upon an expedition. He seems to have been somewhat shiftless in his young manhood. But at last, when twenty-four years old, he began to see that something must be done, or his family would starve to death. After six weeks' diligent study of the law he was admitted to the bar, on condition that he would pursue the study further before attempting to practice. But no one would employ him. He was nothing but a lazy pettifogger. In 1763 he was employed in the case of the parsons against the state, in the question of the state tax on tobacco. The case had virtually gone against him, when he arose. He began in a faltering and apparently broken manner. The persons who sympathized with his side were giving up in dismay, when a sudden transformation took place in the speaker, who now began to throw his masterly power over the whole assembly. Silence waited upon his words. The people were breathless with intense passion. He won his cause. He now was the celebrated man of the region. In 1765 he was elected to the Virginia House of Burgesses, where he spoke with overpowering effect on the great questions at issue between Parliament and the colonies. He foretold that the differences would have to be settled with the sword, and in 1775 he ended his greatest speech in the assembly with the fiery words, "As for me, give me liberty, or give me death!" He was elected the first republican governor of Virginia, and was again put in the same place, after peace had been declared. Washington appointed him secretary of state in 1795, but he refused to accept. A short time before his death he was appointed envoy to France by President Adams, but his feeble health would not permit him to make the journey. He was bitterly opposed to the federal constitution, being an earnest advocate of state rights. He was ungainly in his personal appearance to a casual observer, but when aroused, his whole form changed its bearing, and he seemed to dilate with a spirit of power. He is to be remembered as the most remarkable orator of his time.

1799. July 16. Alexander von Humboldt, the great European scientist, arrived at Cumana, Venezuela, for the purpose of exploring the Spanish possessions in America. Everything in the New World which would aid him in his undertaking had been put at his disposal by the Spanish government.

1799. November. An embassy to arrange the impending difficulties with France, was appointed by John Adams, president of the United States. Oliver Ellsworth and William R. Davis sailed under orders to join William Vance Murray, American minister at the Hague, for this service. This commission was in opposition to the federalist wishes, and cost John Adams, who sent it out without even consulting his cabinet, the support of his party. The trouble was further increased by an alienation between Adams and Hamilton.

1799. Travels in Africa by Mungo Park, published.

1799. Nov. 14. Nullification. Kentucky passed resolutions declaring that a state may nullify and declare void any act of congress which it thinks unconstitutional. This, with the resolutions of 1798, were quoted in 1832 and 1860.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

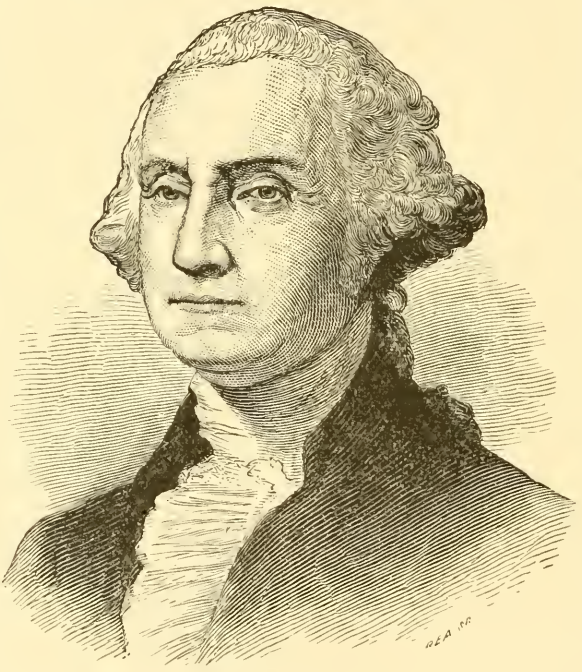
1799. Dec. 14. George Washington, Commander-in-chief of the American forces during the Revolutionary War, and first president of the United States, died at Mt. Vernon, after a very brief illness.

He was born Feb. 22, 1732, upon his father's estate on the bank of the Potomac, in Westmoreland Co., Va. His father died when George was but eleven years old, leaving him to the care of his mother, who was a wise, capable woman. As there was no advanced school near the estate in Stafford County, to which his father had gone soon after George's birth, and as he was deprived of his father's help, he was sent to his birthplace to live with his half-brother, Augustine, where there was a good school. He gave the most of his attention to such studies as would fit him for business, and was not at all acquainted with the languages, nor with rhetoric and belles-lettres. Many of his vacations were spent at Mt. Vernon with his older half-brother Lawrence, between whom and himself had sprung up a strong attachment, and who seemed in part to supply a father's place. On these visits he became acquainted with Hon. William Fairfax, the father of Lawrence's wife, whose estate joined Mt. Vernon. When George was fourteen years old, his brother and Mr. Fairfax procured for him a place in the navy, but at the last moment this was given up on account of the final unwillingness of his mother. He therefore continued in school two years longer, making mathematics a specialty, and became thoroughly acquainted with the principles of geometry, trigonometry, and practical surveying. At the end of this time, while on a visit to his brother at Mt. Vernon, Lord Fairfax, cousin of William, learning his knowledge of surveying, and his interest in it, procured his services in surveying a large tract of land which he had purchased beyond the Blue Ridge. This was undertaken and carried through by Washington with so much acceptance, that he was made public surveyor, in which office he continued three years.

It was about this time that French and Indian hostilities began to break out on the frontier. Washington was put in command of a company of militia; but was interrupted in his labors by the ill health of his brother, which made it necessary for him to seek a warmer climate. Washington accompanied him and remained until midwinter. Lawrence remained six months longer, but not finding his health improved, at length hastened home, as he said, to die. He died July 26, 1752, leaving a wife and

infant daughter, to whom was left Mt. Vernon, which, in case of her death, fell to Washington.

In October of the next year, Washington set out on the perilous undertaking of carrying a message to the French commandant on the Ohio. In the execution of this he showed so much prudence, especially in dealing with the crafty French and Indians, that he received the highest commendations from the Virginia legislature. On the journey he noted the fine position for a fort at the junction of the Allegheny and Monongahela Rivers, and having collected forces, set out in the following spring to put plans in operation for constructing it, but learned that the French had anticipated him, and had erected Fort DuQuesne. During the months that followed, Washington was learning valuable lessons in frontier warfare, and, though finally obliged to surrender his forces to the French, obtained honorable terms, and did not lose his reputation for prudence. In the latter part of the year he resigned his position, and after a short visit to his mother, returned to Mt. Vernon. He did not remain long, however; when Gen. Braddock was sent out the next year from England to reduce Fort DuQuesne, Washington went with him as aid-de-camp. Had Braddock not been too proud to listen to the advice of his aid-de-camp, his expedition might not have ended so disastrously. In the terrible battle which terminated the unfortunate expedition, Washington conducted himself with great coolness and courage. Two horses were shot under him, and four bullets passed through his coat. An Indian sharpshooter said that he was not born to be killed by a bullet, for he had taken direct aim at him seventeen times, and failed to hit him.



GEORGE WASHINGTON.

After Braddock's defeat the command of the forces on the frontier was again placed in Washington's hands. During the next four years, until near the close of the French and Indian war, he had a chance to become acquainted with all the horrors of frontier life and Indian warfare.

Washington was married Jan. 6, 1759, to Mrs. Martha Custis, whom he had met the previous year; and spent the next fifteen years, for the most part, at Mt. Vernon, while occupying at the same time a seat in the Virginia House of Burgesses.

The passage of the Stamp Act occa-

sioned him great concern, and he considered all instrumental in its repeal "entitled to the thanks of every British subject." Later he approved discontinuing the use of taxed articles, and brought forward in the House of Burgesses, resolutions to that effect. He took an active part in the calling together of the first General Congress, and in the proceedings of that body.

On the actual breaking out of hostilities, Washington was appointed commander-in-chief of the Continental forces, and his conduct of the war demonstrated the wisdom of the choice. Great Britain was not the most formidable foe with which he had to contend; his greatest victories, we may say, were in his own camp. It required a more than ordinary will to keep together an army situated as were the men who composed that army, sufficiently large to repel attacks from the foe. It required more than ordinary patience to see troops leaving him as soon as their terms of enlistment had expired, whatever might be the circumstances of the army. It required more than ordinary watchfulness to keep the real condition of the army from the enemy, making it necessary that it should also be kept from friends. It required more than ordinary courage to bear patiently the censures arising from this course, and to follow the policy which he knew to be the only safe one for his country. It required more than ordinary wisdom to allow just enough skirmishing to keep the troops contented, and to select that which would be most effective. He was obliged also to make repeated appeals to congress for the food and clothing necessary to alleviate the real distress of the army, and for new methods of enlistment, by which, with better prospects in respect to pay, men might be induced to enlist for longer periods.

Perhaps Washington's sound judgment is in no way better shown than in his method of quelling rebellions in camp. He looked at both sides of these as of other things; could see reasons for the apprehensions of the troops in regard to their pay, and their real need of supplies, and endeavored to get their wrongs righted; while at the same time he was prompt to quell the disturbance before it should become a general mutiny. But Washington's care for the troops extended further than simply to bodily needs. He well knew the tendency of an army to looseness of morals, and exercised an almost paternal care over the soldiers in this respect. He discouraged foraging, allowing it only when supplies could be obtained in no other way, much regretting the necessity. He enjoined upon the troops a careful observance of the Sabbath, and checked profanity and every vice, so far as lay in his power.

While retaining the confidence of the troops and of the mass of the people, he was not altogether free from plots against his character and reputation. These he heeded as little as possible, and when an opportunity presented itself to do the well-known instigators a kindness, did not fail to do it in the kindest possible manner. In his treatment of prisoners of war he was ever disposed to be humane, resorted to severity only as a measure of retaliation, and was glad to change the treatment, when the need no longer existed.

No one hailed the return of peace and the prospect of rest from public labors, with greater joy than Washington; yet it was not without much sorrow that he took his final leave of the soldiers and

those officers who had for so long a time been his companions and advisers in military affairs.

The same regularity which had characterized his military life, followed him to his home; rising early, he partook of a simple breakfast, and then mounting his horse, rode to different parts of his estate; dinner was served at two, and tea early in the evening, after which he wrote, or spent his time socially until nine, which was his time for retiring. During the years just preceding the adoption of the constitution, Washington became very much interested in the opening of water communication between the Potomac and Ohio Rivers, feeling that it was necessary in order to the continuance of unity of feeling between the territory bordering on the Mississippi and the Atlantic States.

In his presidential career Washington was subject to the peculiar trials incidental to a new government; trials from lack of confidence on the part of other governments; trials from lack of harmony between the different sections of our own government; trials from the impoverished state of the country, owing to the war, and want of credit; trials from the beginnings of party strife. He, himself, was no partisan. His clear judgment could discern the golden mean; and while perhaps this alone kept our government from sinking at its very outset, it left him exposed to attacks from both sides, which were often bitter, and extremely annoying. In his choice of cabinet officers he looked about for those men who, in his judgment, knew most about the duties and needs of their respective departments, and in whose integrity he had perfect confidence. It was a source of much trouble to him that Jefferson and Hamilton, the two in whom he perhaps had the greatest confidence, should from the beginning have been at such variance; Jefferson an extreme democrat, while Hamilton, at least in Jefferson's opinion, was almost a royalist.

The election of Washington for a second term was, like the first, unanimous. At the end of the second term many were anxious that he continue the office; but it was only because he had been made to feel it unquestionably his duty that he had accepted a second nomination, and a third he absolutely refused. Thankfully leaving the burdens and honors of office after the fourth of March, 1797, he again turned to his home, hoping to pass there his few remaining years free from the annoyances of public life.

The prospect of a war with France, and the desire on the part of his countrymen that in such an event he would again take command of the armies, seemed likely, in 1797, to interrupt his repose. He chose his subordinate officers, and left to them the care of matters in the field, which he superintended from his home, only once going to Philadelphia, as in accepting the command he made the reservation that he was not to be in the field until necessary. In the midst of these preparations, Washington's life was suddenly brought to a close. On the twelfth of December, from a ride in the rain, he took a severe cold, which, settling in his throat, produced inflammation, and terminated fatally on the night of the fourteenth. On the eighteenth his body was borne with military honors to its final resting place, and interred in the family vault at Mt. Vernon.

The news of his death caused deep

sorrow throughout the nation. Judge Marshall moved an adjournment of congress, saying that after receiving intelligence of such a national calamity, that body could not be fitted for the transaction of business. Nor was the grief occasioned by his death confined to his own country. In France, and Great Britain, too, high tribute was paid to one whose character could not fail to command the highest admiration and respect. Not brilliant in its manifestations, that character seems to be more fitly compared to a great cathedral, massive in all its appointments, yet each part harmonizing perfectly with every other, and with the whole. We call the completed structure grand. Washington was grand; perfectly developed in every part; the clearly discerning soul within corresponding to the finely developed physical structure which contained it. He is rightly named with the wisest of the earth.

1799. Dec. 26. A funeral oration upon Washington was pronounced before congress by Henry Lee, who had been one of the most intimate personal friends of the deceased.

1799. The Russian American Fur Company was founded under the Emperor Paul, and carried on the fur trade of Alaska until the sale of that territory to the United States in 1867. Its principal American depot has been Sitka.

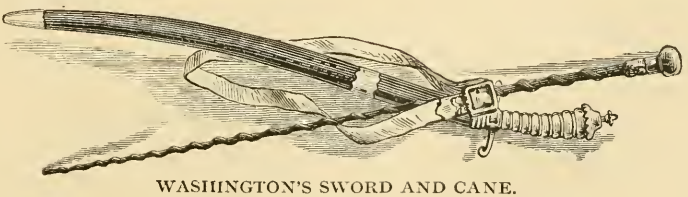
1799. The first teachers' association in America was formed this year at Middletown, Conn., under the name of "The Middlesex County Association for the improvement of Common Schools."

1799. The University of North Carolina was founded at Chapel Hill, N. C.

1799. The first vaccination in America was performed by Dr. Benjamin Waterhouse of Boston, upon four of his children. The process encountered great opposition at first.

1799. House Tax Insurrection. An insurrection occurred in some of the counties of Pennsylvania, against the levying of the direct tax upon houses. In the village of Bethlehem the troubles took the form of an armed resistance to the assessors, by about fifty men, led by a man named Fries. A large number of them were afterward arrested, and Fries was found guilty of treason. For some technical reason a new trial was granted him, and he was again found guilty, but President Adams soon pardoned him.

1799. Prince Edward's Island. The name of the island in the St. Lawrence gulf, hitherto known as St. John, was this year changed to Prince Edward's Island, in honor of the Duke of Kent.



WASHINGTON'S SWORD AND CANE.

SECTION XVI.

THE AWAKENED CONTINENT. 1800-1824.

AT last the effects of the Revolution were visible in all North and South America. After many years of burden-bearing the Spanish provinces began to make greater efforts to obtain freedom, and in 1824 the work was completed, save in poor Cuba, which has never thrown off the yoke. During the same time the United States were forced to fight the mother country once more, to gain the full blessings of the Revolution. Between the war for Independence and the war of 1812, there was a constant military agitation over violations of international rights. Several thousands of American citizens were impressed into the British service about the first of the present century. Not a case has occurred since 1815. The North African pirates were also effectually crushed by American courage. The West India pirates were also annihilated by the same agency. These things fill the present period. Liberty was becoming a greater power in the world. A great step was taken in many a direction. The early promise of the continent was beginning to be realized.

1800. Feb. 1. A naval battle took place near Guadeloupe, W. I., between the American frigate Constellation under Commodore Thomas Truxton, and the French frigate La Vengeance. The latter, with fifty-four guns and five hundred men, was wholly disabled after five hours' conflict in the night, but escaped through the falling of the Constellation's mainmast. The Constellation lost thirty-nine men, killed and wounded; the La Vengeance one hundred and fifty.

1800. Feb. 22. Washington's Birthday. The first anniversary of Washington's birthday, which had occurred since his death, was observed throughout the country, in accordance with the recommendation of congress.

1800. April 24. Congressional Library. An appropriation of $5,000, to be expended upon a room and books for a congressional library, was voted by congress at its last session in Philadelphia.

1800. May 10. The provisional army which had been raised, because of impending hostilities with France, was now disbanded by act of congress, because of the favorable reception of the American envoys in Europe.

1800. May 21. Amnesty for all who had taken part in the "house tax

insurrection" in Pennsylvania was declared by President Adams.

1800. June. Washington, D. C., was officially occupied as the capital of the United States. The furniture of the governmental departments is said to have been conveyed from Philadelphia to Washington in one packet sloop.

1800. Sept. 30. A temporary treaty with France was arranged by the United States commissioners.

1800. Oct. 4. Improved Telegraph. A description of an improved telegraph which had been put into use between Boston and Martha's Vineyard, a distance of ninety miles, was filed in the patent department by Jonathan Grant, Jr., of Belchertown, Mass. A question had been sent over the line and answered, in less than ten minutes.

1800. The second census of the United States gave a population of 5,308,483 persons. It was taken at a cost of $66,609.04. There had been an increase in the population since 1790 of 35.10 per cent.

1800. The first college paper in the United States was issued by the students of Dartmouth College, Hanover, N. H., and was named "The Gazette."

1800. The first United States land office was opened at Chillicothe, Ohio, according to an act of congress, which provided for this one and three others at Marietta, Cincinnati, and Steubenville, respectively. The population of the Northwest Territory was now 45,365 persons, who had come in since 1788. Many of these men were ruined financially by the war, or were young adventurers without means. The ex-soldiers especially were in a suffering condition, for they had only government certificates which sold for almost nothing. At first the land had been sold in tracts of one and two million acres. Then quarter townships were offered, and in 1796 sections could be bought. This year half sections could be bought. Men of small means could now invest. Finally, it was possible to buy small amounts of land at two dollars an acre on five years' credit.

1800. Union of England and Ireland.

1800. Humboldt explored the province of Venezuela, acquiring the first real knowledge of the Orinoco River.

1800. An improved piano was patented by John J. Hawkins of Philadelphia, who advertised it from No. 15 South Second Street, under the name of Patent Portable Grand Piano. He claimed that he could sell it at one-half the price of imported instruments.

1800. The first total abstinence pledge written in America, was drawn up by Micajah Pendleton of Nelson Co., Va., for his own family. By his influence other families were induced to adopt it also.

FOURTH PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN.

1800. In the fourth presidential campaign at the close of this year, the federalists put in nomination by a congressional caucus, John Adams of Massachusetts, for president, and C. C. Pinckney of South Carolina, for vice-president. The democrat-republicans in a similar way nominated Thomas Jefferson of Virginia, for president, and Aaron Burr of New York, for vice-president. These were the first nominations of the kind. The federalists showed their partial alienation from President Adams, chiefly because of his favor to the Alien and Sedition laws. The consequence was, that the democrat-republican ticket triumphed in the vote of the electors, but

the two candidates had each the same number of votes, thus making it impossible to tell under the methods then in use, which should be president, and which should be vice-president, except by the choice of the house of representatives. Jefferson and Burr each had 73 votes. Adams had 65, and Pinckney 64, and John Jay 1.

1801. Feb. 1. Balloting for president began in the house of representatives. The federalists had a majority in the house, but were restricted in voting to the two highest candidates, who were democrat-republicans.

1801. Feb. 17. Upon the 36th ballot Thomas Jefferson was elected president, and Aaron Burr, vice-president.

1801. March 4. Jefferson and Burr were inaugurated. The federalists foreboded much ill from the loose political ideas of those who had now been put in charge of the government. The chief idea of the democrat-republicans was the diffusion of power among the people. The federalists still had the head of the judiciary, John Jay. President Jefferson soon took occasion to pardon some who had been committed under the "alien and sedition" laws.

1801. June. Office-Holding. The first removal from office for political reasons was that of Elizur Goodrich, federalist, from the post of collector of the port of New Haven, Conn. Samuel Bishop, democrat-republican, was appointed to the position. Mr. Jefferson, in referring to the matter, suggested the doctrine which has since become so popular, and is so tersely expressed in the words of Gov. William L. Marcy, "To the victors belong the spoils." The removal, however, seems not to have been made for simply holding federalist opinions, but for using office as a means of enforcing party power.

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

1801. June 10. Tripoli declared war upon the United States.

ARNOLD.

1801. June 14. Benedict Arnold, at one time a major-general in the continental army, died in obscurity in London, at the age of sixty-one years. He was born in Norwich, Conn., Jan. 3, 1740. He had good training, and was sent to the best schools in the vicinity. But he grew up a reckless, cruel boy. He would rob birds' nests to hear the old birds cry, and would torment his schoolmates, who feared and despised him. When sent with grist to the mill, he would often catch hold of the mill-wheel and go round with it, just to frighten his companions. At a later day

he was established in the apothecary business, which he had learned, and enlarged his trade very much. At the dawn of the Revolution he joined Washington at Cambridge, with a volunteer company which he had raised. He had already been at Ticonderoga with Ethan Allen, and now undertook the celebrated march into Canada, with all its disaster and final retreat. His conduct on Lake Champlain, and in the action at Saratoga, mark him as a man who was rash rather than brave. He certainly feared nothing. Little by little his alienation from the patriot cause increased, till he was ready to enter into the attempt to betray his country. Others had similar slights to bear, but his impatient spirit could not remain inactive. After his escape to the British vessels at the time of the capture of Andre, he became prominent in raids for the destruction of patriot property, and lives, with a fierceness seldom equaled. After the war he removed to England, where the "treason was accepted, but the traitor despised." The rest of his years were spent in increasing separation from everybody, until at last he died, the victim of the indulgence which he had given to his own sensitiveness. One of his sons has served with credit and high rank in the British army.

1801. July 1. San Domingo was declared an independent state under a constitution which was submitted to a convention by Toussaint L'Ouverture.

1801. July. An American squadron, under Commodore Dale, was ordered to the Mediterranean to protect United States merchantmen from the depredations of North African cruisers.

1801. Aug. 6. The U. S. schooner "Experiment" captured a Tripolitan cruiser of fourteen guns after a severe battle of three hours, in which the Experiment did not lose a man. The Tripolitan lost twenty killed, and thirty wounded.

1801. December. The first written presidential message was communicated to congress by President Jefferson. Washington and Adams had delivered their addresses in person. Jefferson's course has since been pursued.

1801. Iron railways in England.

1801. The Sedition law of the United States expired by limitation, and could not be reenacted. The Alien law was modified.

1801. The first suspension bridge in the world was built across Jacob's Creek, and the idea was afterward patented by James Finley, in 1808. Within nine years several others were built.

1801. The oxy-hydrogen blow-pipe was invented by Prof. Robert Hare of Philadelphia, and by its intense heat, what was before impossible became easy. Prof. Hare was very young at the time. He afterward invented the hydrostatic blow-pipe.

1801. The first full-blooded Merino buck imported into America, was brought to New York state, where his progeny became well-known. He was afterward sold into Delaware for sixty dollars. This was the first practical importation of the kind.

1801. Orono, an Indian chief of the Penobscot tribe in Maine, who had been converted, and had labored to extend Christianity among his fellows, died at the age of one hundred and thirteen years.

1801. Capture of Toussaint. Napoleon sent an expedition to San Domingo, W. I., to restore slavery to the island. Toussaint L'Ouverture, the col-

ored leader, was ensnared, and sent to France, where he soon died. Dessalines assumed command of the negro forces.

1802. March 16. The United States Military Academy at West Point, on the Hudson, was founded by the establishment of a body of cadets, under the instruction of a corps of engineers, which was freshly organized by being separated from the artillery, and made to constitute a military academy. A private school had been in operation at the place for a year, but had failed of success.

1802. June 23. Humboldt ascended to a point within two thousand feet of the summit of Mt. Chimborazo, S. A., reaching an altitude of 19,286 feet, a higher point than had ever before been reached.

1802. June. The first trade sale for books ever held in America, was conducted at New York by the American Company of Booksellers, of which Mr. Carey, of Philadelphia, was a leading member.

1802. July 6. An improvement in steamboats was patented by Edward West. It is claimed by some that he was the inventor of the first working steamboat in model.

GEN. DANIEL MORGAN.

1802. July 6. Gen. Morgan, best known for the service which he rendered in the Revolution with his unerring riflemen, died at Winchester, Va., at the age of sixty-six years. He drove one of the teams connected with Braddock's expedition, and during the trip was whipped with five hundred lashes because it was thought he had insulted a British officer. When the Revolution began he raised a company of riflemen, and with them marched six hundred miles in three weeks, to reach the camp at Boston. He was one of the hardy troop which pushed its way across the snows of Maine to the region of Quebec. At the assault he was captured by the English. He was afterward released, and again did good service with riflemen in New York, and later in the South, against Cornwallis. His health compelled him to leave the army before peace was made. He was a very bold, energetic fighter, and a great aid to the patriot cause. He was in the national congress for four years, at the close of the last century.

1802. Oct. 16. Navigation of the Mississippi. The Spanish commander at New Orleans issued an order that citizens of the United States could no longer deposit goods at that place, and that the navigation of the Mississippi River would be no longer open to them. This was done in view of the prospect of the cession of Louisiana to France. News soon came that the cession had been accomplished, and James Monroe was sent to France to negotiate for the old privileges.

1802. Nov. 29. Ohio was the seventeenth state to be admitted into the union. It has an area of 39,964 square miles, and a population in 1870, of 2,665,002 persons. Its motto is, "Imperium in imperio." "An empire in an empire." It is known as the Buckeye State.

1802. The citizens of the new Indiana territory petitioned congress to temporarily suspend the prohibition of slavery in the territories which came under the Ordinance of 1787, until the labor of the region could be built up. The request was not granted.

1802. Another squadron under Com-

modore Richard V. Morris, was ordered to the Mediterranean for the protection of American shipping.

1802. The first Academy of Fine Arts in the United States, was established in New York. It was incorporated in 1808, but died in 1825, at the organization of another society.

1802. The process of making starch from potatoes, was invented by John Biddis of Pennsylvania, who patented it at this time.

1802. A proposal to light Central Square in Philadelphia, by gas obtained from coal, was made by Benjamin Henfrey, who received a patent "for a cheap mode of obtaining light from fuel." The year before he had lighted Richmond with gas from wood.

1802. Gigantic bird tracks were found in the quarries at Portland, Conn. They were found at quite a depth, were sixteen inches long, ten inches wide, and four or five feet apart.

1802. The largest importation of Spanish Merino sheep was made this year for Hon. David Humphreys, minister to Spain. The flock, when shipped, numbered one hundred. Nine died on the passage. Nearly at this same time Hon. R. R. Livingston, minister to France, imported some of the Rambouillet stock. These important additions had a great influence on the future sheep-keeping of the country.

1802. Dutch Guiana, S. A., was restored to Holland by England.

1803. April 30. The first Arlington sheep-shearing took place on the estate of George Washington Parke Custis, at a spring which was known as Arlington Spring. Mr. Custis had built a fine house on Arlington Heights, overlooking Washington, D. C., across the Potomac. He wished to promote the interests of the region. The Arlington sheep-shearing was held for a number of years on April 30th, and became widely known. A banquet was usually spread by Mr. Custis, and prizes given for specimens of fine woolen, and other domestic manufactures.

1803. April 30. Louisiana was purchased from Napoleon I. for $15,000,000, by the United States. It comprised 900,000 square miles, running from the Gulf of Mexico to the British Possessions, and from the Mississippi River to the Rocky Mountains. The purchase of this great tract was negotiated in secret. Napoleon is said to have exclaimed upon completing the bargain, "This accession of territory strengthens forever the power of the United States. I have just given England a maritime rival that will, sooner or later, humble her pride." By obtaining this territory the United States had a mountain barrier at the west, and could hold the gulf ports. The area of the original thirteen states was 820,680 square miles. By the addition of Louisiana, containing 899,579 square miles, the area of the United States was more than doubled, becoming 1,720,259 square miles. Louisiana had her first printing press immediately after this time.

1803. Bank of France.

SAMUEL ADAMS.

1803. Oct. 2. Samuel Adams, the incorruptible patriot, died at the age of eighty-one years. He was born in Boston, Sept. 27, 1722, and was a distant relative of John Adams. In 1740 he was graduated at Harvard, and at once began to take a great interest in political matters. He was an ardent patriot, and was ere long engaged in writing for the press.

His father had had wealth, but lost it. The son had nothing save his own powers with which to aid his country. But well did he do it. In caucuses and clubs, and public meetings, he was of great influence. He served ten years in the assembly. The royalist Gov. Hutchinson said of him, "Such is the obstinacy and inflexible disposition of the man, that he can never be conciliated by any gift or office whatever." Mr. Adams was a strong advocate of a continental congress, served in it for years, affixed his bold signature to the Declaration of Independence, was chosen lieutenant-governor, and afterward governor of Massachusetts, and finally retired from service through increasing infirmities. He never entered military life, but wielded all his powers for his country's good, to such a degree that the British hated him more than they did almost any man in the American army.

1803. Nov. 30. The French army in San Domingo surrendered to an English fleet, and left the blacks once more at liberty.

1803. North African Difficulties. Commodore Preble took command of the American squadron in the Mediterranean. He first settled some difficulties with the emperor of Morocco, and then appeared at Tripoli. During a cruise in the harbor of that place, the frigate Philadelphia struck on a rock, and was captured with her entire crew, by the Tripolitans.

1803. Jerome Bonaparte, a brother of Napoleon I., while on a visit to the United States, married Miss Patterson, a Baltimore belle. The marriage was afterward annulled by Napoleon.

1803. The manufacture of pianos was begun at Boston by Adam and William Brent.

1803. The first reaping machine in America was patented by Richard French and John J. Hawkins. It was not very successful. One wheel ran in the grain, and the cutting was done by a number of scythes which revolved on a pivot.

1803. The Miami Exporting Company was organized to provide better transportation for the produce of the great Northwest Territory. The farmers had no market for their crops. It was customary for several to load a flat boat, and descend with it to New Orleans by floating down the Ohio and Mississippi. Having sold their cargo, they would abandon their boats, and return on foot nearly a thousand miles. Others would go down in large canoes, which could be brought back by oars. It took about six months to make a trip, and was, therefore, little help to a farmer. There was no demand for corn and wheat, except in one's own family, and the new families coming in during the season. Corn and oats were ten and twelve cents a bushel, wheat thirty or forty cents. Yet many of the farmers, while not making money, lived very comfortably. In a short time they began to use boats with sails, which enabled them to return in them from market. The boats could also carry more freight, and thus reduce the cost. The Miami Company, which now undertook to improve these things, was not a success, although it declared dividends for a number of years. Many difficulties beset it, and a change for the better was due to other things.

1803. Proposed Mississippi Steamboat. Capt. James McKeever, of the

United States Navy, and M. Louis Valcour, built a large boat with eighty feet keel, and eighteen feet beam, in Kentucky, and floated it to New Orleans on the current, in order that Oliver Evans might at the latter place put a steam engine into it. They intended to run it as a steamer between New Orleans and Natchez. The engine was ready, but the money of the owners was gone. So, while waiting to get more, they let the engine be set up in a sawmill, by William Donaldson, where it cut 3,000 feet of boards every twelve hours, and did not get out of repair for a year. It was afterward used in pressing cotton. The owners of it lost all their means, and could not go on with the steamboat.

1803. Slavery was abolished this year in Canada.

1803. Dutch Guiana was recaptured by the English.

1803. St. Lucia, one of the Windward Islands, was taken by the English after having been alternately held by France and England. It has since remained in the possession of the latter nation.

1804. Jan. 1. An independent republic was formed in San Domingo, and Dessalines was made governor for life.

1804. Feb. 15. The gradual abolition of slavery was provided for in New Jersey by an act of the legislature.

1804. Feb. 15. Decatur's Achievement. The frigate Philadelphia was destroyed in the harbor of Tripoli, where she had struck upon a rock and been seized by the Tripolitans, by Lieut. Decatur and seventy-five men, from the American squadron. They approached the Philadelphia in the evening, undetected, and springing on board, soon conquered the enemy, who lost twenty or more men. After setting fire to the frigate, Lieut. Decatur returned without losing a man, thus putting on record one of the most brilliant deeds of his time.

1804. March 7. Humboldt sailed for Havana, Cuba, after having explored Mexico, visited its volcanoes and prehistoric mounds, and made a profile of the country from sea to sea, which had never been done for any other whole country. In Cuba he spent two months in preparing an essay upon the island, which was afterward published in Paris.

1804. March. The Lewis and Clarke Expedition. Lieut. William Clarke and Capt. Meriwether Lewis, set out from St. Louis under the order of President Jefferson, to explore the Louisiana Purchase. They were accompanied by twenty-seven officers and soldiers, and some Indian interpreters. They spent the first season in ascending the Missouri River, and wintered among the Mandin Indians. Between this time and the autumn of 1806, they made their famous journey complete from St. Louis to the Pacific Ocean and return, one of the most remarkable journeys on record. It was a pioneer enterprise. Much inestimable information was collected.

1804. July 11. The duel between Alexander Hamilton and Aaron Burr occurred at Weehawken, N. Y. Burr, who was at the time vice-president of the United States, challenged Hamilton because of some disrespectful remarks which the latter is said to have made concerning him. Hamilton fired into the air, and fell, mortally wounded.

ALEXANDER HAMILTON.

1804. July 12. Alexander Hamilton, the great statesman and able financier, died of the wound received in the

duel with Burr the day before, at the age of forty-seven years. He was born Jan. 11, 1757, on the island of Nevis, in the West Indies, and was of French and Scotch descent. He was educated as far as was possible, and showed a great taste for reading. At twelve years of age he was employed as a clerk in a mercantile establishment. He occupied all his spare time in eagerly devouring every book he could find. At sixteen he came to the United States because of his earnest wish to secure a higher education, and entered King's, now Columbia, College. While an undergraduate he made, after considerable persuasion, a speech at the great "meeting in the fields" at New York, July 6, 1774, and there first displayed his wonderful gifts of thought and tongue, to the astonishment of those who heard him. He soon began to write for the press, and afterward entered active service with Washington. He became confidential secretary and aid-de-camp of Washington till after the fall of Yorktown. In 1780 he married the daughter of Gen. Schuyler. At the close of the war he began the study and practice of law in New York, after having served in the continental congress. In law he rapidly rose to distinction. He was a member of the convention that framed the federal constitution. When the constitution was before the states for ratification he wrote a large part of that series of papers which have since been such an authority in the interpretation of it, and known as "The Federalist." In 1789 he was made secretary of the treasury at the organization of the national government, and for several years gave great labor to the development of a financial policy for the country. Daniel Webster says of him, "He smote the rock of public resources, and abundant streams of revenue burst forth. He touched the dead corpse of public credit, and it sprang upon its feet." In 1798 he was appointed under Washington to command the army raised for the expected war with France. Ultimately a political difference arose between him and Aaron Burr, because the latter thought that Hamilton had not given him proper support for the presidency, and had depreciated his character. He was slight in personal appearance, but of goodly form. He was one of the very few ablest men this country has ever had in its service. His death was a sad sacrifice to the dueling code.

1804. Aug. 3. The bombardment of Tripoli began under the orders of Commodore Preble, and continued at times for a month, with great effect.

1804. Aug. 3. Humboldt arrived in France from his American tour. Upon leaving Cuba, he visited Philadelphia and Washington. He brought back to Europe from his five years' labor on the American continent, remarkable additions to the scientific knowledge of the times. His journey remains a permanent possession of American exploration, the value of which nothing can lessen. Humboldt saw a great part of the world during his long life, for he was not quite thirty years of age when he arrived in America, and he lived to be ninety, dying at Berlin, May 6, 1859. The "Cosmos" remains as his greatest work.

1804. Napoleon crowned Emperor of France.

1804. First locomotive steam engine used in Wales.

1804. Sept. 2. A fire-ship laden with powder and iron, was sent into the harbor of Tripoli in the night, under the charge of two boats' crews from the American squadron, who were to light

the fuse and escape. After awhile the fire-ship exploded with terrific power, and no one of the men accompanying it, was ever heard from. A monument to their memory stands in Washington, D. C., west of the capitol.

1804. Sept. 25. The twelfth amendment to the constitution of the United States was declared in force. Its object is to arrange the presidential election so that votes should be cast for president and vice-president, as such. It was suggested by the undecided presidential election of 1800.

1804. Oct. 8. Dessalines, through false ambition, assumed the title "Emperor of Hayti," thus proving untrue to his trust, and breaking the constitution of the new republic. The island at once became a scene of discord and war.

FIFTH PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN.

1804. In the fifth presidential campaign during the autumn of this year, the democrat-republicans supported Thomas Jefferson of Virginia, for a second term as president, and George Clinton of New York, as vice-president. The federalists supported C. C. Pinckney of South Carolina, for president, and Rufus King of New York, for vice-president. The method by which these persons were nominated is unknown. The result was an overwhelming defeat for the federalists. Jefferson and Clinton received 162 electoral votes; Pinckney and King 14 votes.

1804. The first theological seminary in America was established by the Associate Reformed church.

1804. The first agricultural fair in America was held at Washington, D. C. The city authorities established and managed it. At subsequent exhibitions the farmers were stimulated by the offering of premiums.

1804. A steam dredge named the Oructor Amphibolis, was put on the Delaware by Oliver Evans, who employed in it the first high-pressure engine ever used. The machinery was built in such a way as to run a land carriage with equal facility. The dredge was run to the river by steam, upon wheels which were put under it temporarily.

1804. A steamboat with a screw propeller was exhibited on the Hudson River by John C. Stevens, who crossed with it from Hoboken to New York. He made use of a Watts engine, with a tubular boiler of his own make. The model of this propellor is still at the Institute for Engineers, Hoboken, N. J.

1804. The Middlesex canal which connected Boston harbor with the Concord River, was completed. It was twenty-seven miles long, and was furnished with twenty-two locks. It was the first work of the kind of much importance in America.

1804. The first fine broadcloth made in America was produced at Pittsfield, Mass., by Arthur Scholfield, who had come to the United States in 1789, with Samuel Slater, and had made his own machinery, as Mr. Slater did at Providence for cotton machinery.

1804. "The Harmony Society." About twenty families from Wirtemberg settled in the village of Harmony, Butler Co., Penn., to live as a business community. They rapidly increased in numbers, began the extensive cultivation of the soil, and undertook manufactures of different kinds, among which was the making of broadcloth. Mr. George Rapp was the leader of the enterprise.

1804. Fort Dearborn was built by the United States government upon the present site of Chicago.

1804. The first artificial propagation of fish in the United States was attempted in South Carolina.

1805. March 4. Thomas Jefferson of Virginia, was inaugurated president of the United States, and George Clinton of New York, vice-president.

1805. April 7. Lewis and Clarke set out from their winter camp upon the Missouri, and started up the river. They crossed the mountain ridge on horseback, and pursued their way through many obstacles.

1805. June 3. A treaty of peace was concluded with Tripoli, which arranged for an exchange of prisoners, man for man, and the payment of $60,000 for two hundred whom the Dey held in excess of the captures by the Americans. But it was stipulated that no further money should ever be paid as ransom money.

WILLIAM MOULTRIE.

1805. Sept. 27. Gen. William Moultrie, a patriot of incorruptible integrity, died at Charleston, S. C., at the age of seventy-four years. He was born in South Carolina, in 1731. He distinguished himself during the Revolution by defending Fort Moultrie, contrary to the advice of his best military friends, against the violent attack of the enemy, with nearly two hundred cannon, while he had but thirty-one, and a force of men, some of whom had never seen a cannon. He was made of heroic stuff. During an imprisonment among the British, he was offered a command of a Jamaica regiment, together with some money, if he would become a British officer. "Not the fee simple to all Jamaica," the incorruptible man said, "should induce me to part with my integrity."

1805. Nov. 15. Lewis and Clarke reached the mouth of the Columbia River on the Pacific coast, at a distance of four thousand miles from St. Louis. They passed the winter in camp.

1805. England seized and condemned several American merchant vessels with their cargoes, for alleged violations of the neutral regulations.

1805. A torpedo was devised by Robert Fulton, which was considered to be very effective for purposes of warfare.

1805. Detroit was destroyed by an extensive fire. The place had been an important post of the fur trade, and the traders, subject to many privations while away upon their trips, lived luxuriously when at home. Wine suppers prevailed in rapid succession, and the host of the evening would use every method to see how many intoxicated guests he could have, without becoming intoxicated himself. At one supper, a person who was present says that the bottom of every wine glass was broken off to prevent "heel-taps." Each one was obliged to drain his glass before he could lay it down upon the table.

1759-1805. *Schiller.*

1806. March 23. Lewis and Clarke began their homeward journey up the Columbia River.

HORATIO GATES.

1806. April 10. Gen. Horatio Gates, familiarly known as the conqueror of Burgoyne, died at New York at the age of seventy-eight years. He was born in England in 1728, and came to America in the French and Indian war. He was present at Braddock's defeat, and was severely wounded. After the war he

settled in Berkeley Co., Va., and at the beginning of the Revolution he received from congress the appointment of brigadier-general. In 1776 he was placed over the northern army. He then went into New Jersey with Washington, and in 1777 was again placed in command at the north to supersede Schuyler. He was himself superseded in May, but was afterward put in command there again when Burgoyne was making his way down through New York. Gen. Gates gained his extensive reputation by the surrender of Burgoyne, but it is doubtful whether he was not an obstacle to that event, rather than a help. The victory added force to a pride already excessive, and made him unfit to obey. He felt, and others flattered him in feeling, that he ought to be commander-in-chief, hence "Conway's Cabal," which was a conspiracy to undermine the position of Washington, and place Gates in his stead. The plan came to nothing, through the loyal adherence of Lafayette and others to their noble leader, who was misunderstood by the would-be brilliant military geniuses. Gates was afterward sent south, but partially destroyed his reputation by the mismanagement of the army in that quarter. The battle of Camden was an utter defeat for him. Gen. Greene was appointed in command to supersede Gates, who did little more service. He retired to his Virginia estate where he remained till 1790, and then moved to his estate on Manhattan Island. In 1792 he served one term in the New York legislature. It is said of him, "Gen. Gates possessed many excellent qualities, but he was deficient in the necessary qualifications for a successful commander, and his vanity generally misled his judgment." He was a gentleman in his manners, humane and benevolent, but he lacked intellectual cultivation and true magnanimity.

1806. April 18. A retaliation upon England for her numerous insults, was effected by the United States in the shape of a prohibition to take effect Nov. 15, forbidding the importation of any British manufactures.

1806. Sept. 23. Lewis and Clarke reached St. Louis, having been gone upon their trip twenty-eight months. The men engaged in this expedition received grants of land from the United States government. Notes of the entire trip were kept by Lieut. Clarke, and were afterward published, and sold widely. This was our first great United States exploring trip.

1771-1806.
Mungo Park.

1806. Oct. 17. Dessalines, "emperor of Hayti," was assassinated in San Domingo, and half the island again came under Spanish authority. The western part remained under the control of several chiefs.

GEN. HENRY KNOX.

1806. Oct. 25. Gen. Henry Knox died at Thomaston, Me., aged fifty-six years. He was born in Boston, July 25, 1750, and began life for himself as a clerk in a bookstore. He was a great student, especially of military matters. In 1774 he married Miss Lucy Fluker, the daughter of the secretary of the province, who was a devoted royalist. In 1775, on the anniversary of their marriage, June 16, the young people escaped from Boston to the patriot camp. Mrs. Knox carried out her husband's "grenadier" sword, by quilting it into her petticoat. During the Revolution Gen. Knox was an intimate friend of Wash-

ington, who relied upon him in all matters relating to artillery. After the war he served as Secretary of war, and was a leader in founding the U. S. navy. He finally retired to Thomaston, and died from the effects of a chicken bone which he swallowed, and which produced mortification. His physical appearance was fine. He was a great soldier, and an intelligent statesman.

1806. December. A Rejected Treaty. A treaty was made with England, but was rejected by President Jefferson, because it gave England the right of search and seizure. This led to angry feelings in Great Britain, and helped to hasten the war of 1812.

1806. A lodge of Odd Fellows was established in New York city, under the name of the Shakespeare Lodge, but it did not exist for a long time.

1806. Law Against Dueling. The congress of the United States enacted a law that "no officer or soldier shall send a challenge to another officer or soldier to fight a duel, or accept a challenge, if sent, upon pain, if a commissioned officer, of being cashiered, if a non-commissioned officer, of suffering corporal punishment, at the discretion of a court-martial." The practice of dueling was obtaining a powerful hold upon the army, and the false notions of honor made it impossible for one to decline a challenge without ruining his character, and outlawing him from high society.

1806. The "Burr War." It was during this year that Col. Aaron Burr made the western tour which excited suspicions of treasonable designs. Public notice was taken of it by the governor of Ohio in a communication to the legislature, and by the president of the United States in a proclamation, and in orders for Burr's arrest. Military preparations began to be made.

1749-1806. Fox, the great English statesman.

1806. Party strife ran high, and a young man named Austin was shot in Boston by Selfridge, a lawyer, because of difference of opinion. Austin was a democrat-republican, and had first attempted to chastise Selfridge, who was a federalist.

1806. The first cargo of ice exported from the United States, was a load of 130 tons, shipped from Gray's wharf, Charlestown, Mass., on the brig Favorite, and sent to Martinique, W. I., by Mr. Frederick Tudor of Boston. The ice was obtained from a pond in Saugus, now Lynn. Mr. Tudor lost money upon this enterprise, and not much more was sent abroad before the war of 1812.

1806. Mexican Cotton. A quantity of the seed of Mexican cotton was introduced into the United States, by Walter Burling of Natchez. The seed was stuffed into a lot of Mexican dolls, because a decree of the Spanish government forbade the exportation of it. The arrangement of the dolls was suggested to Mr. Burling by the viceroy, with a tacit understanding that they should be employed for that special purpose.

1806. The National Road. Congress provided for a road from Cumberland, Md., to the State of Ohio. In 1834 the construction of it was given over to the states through which it passed, and more recently the building of railroads has destroyed the need of it. Portions of it still remain in use as a roadway. It was the first great internal improvement made at the public expense.

1806. First Trade Union Contest. A trial of eight persons was had before

the courts on the charge of combining to increase wages, to keep others from working, and to establish arbitrary rules over workmen. For twenty years or more it seems that this had been practiced, and one or two remarkable cases of the pursuit of those who would not combine, came out upon the trial. The prisoners were sentenced to pay eight dollars each, with costs of suits. Not much more is heard of trade-union in America for fifty years.

1806. Buenos Ayres and Montevideo surrendered to English forces, but were speedily retaken by the Spanish citizens, who bravely drove off the invaders.

1806. A plot to revolutionize Venezuela was laid by Francis Miranda, who had, in 1798, tried the same thing on a larger scale. An expedition was fitted out and sailed from New York, but met with no success after landing in South America. It soon disbanded.

1807. Feb. 10. An accurate survey of the Atlantic coast was voted by congress at the suggestion of President Jefferson. An appropriation of $50,000 was made for it, but work did not begin till 1817.

1807. February. Aaron Burr's Trial. Aaron Burr was arrested for supposed treasonable designs upon the government of the United States, and was tried upon several charges. The matter was made intensely partisan. The administration tried to convict, and the federalists to acquit. The trial ran through several months. An indictment was found by the grand jury in May, but the case was dismissed in August by the court, for want of jurisdiction. The prosecution broke down in the production of proof, and as Burr's plans seemed to relate more to Mexico than to the United States, he was acquitted. Gen. William Eaton of Massachusetts, presented proofs that Burr intended to form a great southwestern empire, but this was all excluded by the court. Burr was tried simply for the course pursued on Blennerhassett Island.

1807. March 2. The importation of slaves into the United States was forbidden by an act of congress, which was to become a law upon the first day of January, 1808. The British parliament passed a similar law a few days later.

1807. Abolition of slave trade through all British dominions.

1807. June 22. The Leopard Affair. The British ship Leopard, under Capt. Humphries, attacked the United States frigate Chesapeake, under Commodore Barron, in an attempt to search the latter for alleged British deserters. The Chesapeake was not prepared for action, and only one gun could be fired. Several broadsides were fired by the Leopard, killing and wounding a score of the Chesapeake's crew. Four men were afterward taken from the Chesapeake by an officer of the Leopard. The affair caused intense excitement. Commodore Barron was tried, and suspended for five years, without pay. The trouble arising from this greatly contributed to the war of 1812.

1807. July 2. All English vessels were ordered to leave the ports and waters of the United States until satisfaction should be given for the Leopard's firing upon the Chesapeake.

FULTON'S TRIUMPH.

1807. Aug. 7. The Clermont, a steamboat built by Robert Fulton, left New York city for Albany, making the trip to that place and return safely, in seventy-two hours. This was the six-

teenth steamboat in the order of construction, but the first to be used permanently. The day of the trial was long to be remembered. Crowds stood ready to sneer at the project, if failure settled down upon it. A few were praying for success. The charge for the round trip was $14. At last the moment came. The wheels were started. At first a little delay occurred, but after a while the boat moved out into the river, and went resolutely against wind and tide. The end which poor John Fitch and others had done so much to make possible, was at last reached. Steam navigation was an accomplished fact. The Clermont excited varying emotions along the route. Many people feared her. Thousands viewed her course, and many rejoiced in her success. Other boats were speedily built. In these later years what may well be called "floating palaces" are increasing in number, beauty, and comfort.

1807. **Nov. 26. Oliver Ellsworth, LL. D.,** an American jurist, and chief-justice of the supreme court of the United States from 1796 to 1800, died at the age of sixty-two years. He served in the United States senate previous to his appointment as chief-justice, and in all the positions to which he was called was characterized by great ability and earnestness of purpose.

1807. **Dec. 27. Embargo Bill.** The United States government laid an embargo upon all its own ports and vessels. This bill bore very heavily upon certain parts of the country, especially New England, which was increasing its shipping very rapidly. Congress gave the president power to suspend the bill when he thought it expedient. The commerce of all nations was interrupted by the succession of adverse decrees by France and England.

1807. **Buenos Ayres** was unsuccessfully assailed by an English force of 10,000 men. Gen. Whitelocke was cashiered for incapacity, upon his return to England.

1807. **John VI. of Portugal,** with his court, fled to Brazil to escape the hostility of Napoleon. This step led the way in opening Brazil to commerce, and in improving the government of that province.

1807. **The first newspaper** in Newfoundland was issued under the name of "The Royal Gazette and Newfoundland Advertiser."

1808. **Jan. 1. The prohibition** of the slave trade under the act of congress of March 2, 1807, went into effect.

1808. **The first temperance society** in America was organized in Moreau, Saratoga Co., N. Y., by Dr. Billy J. Clarke, and Rev. Lebbeus Armstrong. Forty-seven male members signed the pledge under the name of "The Moreau and Northumberland Temperance Society." A fine of twenty-five cents was imposed for every violation of the pledge. The pledge prohibited rum, gin, whisky, wine, or any distilled liquors whatever. It did not therefore go as far as a total abstinence pledge of the present day.

1808. **April 8. A report on public turnpikes** was made by Mr. Gallatin, who stated that the cost varied from $1,000 to $14,000 a mile. Many turnpike companies had been chartered in the eastern and middle states, especially in Connecticut, where fifty had been incorporated since 1803.

1808. **Stone coal** was first used as fuel in a fireplace by Judge Fell of Wilkesbarre, Penn. At about the same

time Obadiah Gore of Wyoming Valley, Penn., who had used it for forty years in a blacksmith's forge, made a similar successful attempt.

1808. The first printing press beyond the Mississippi River was set up at St. Louis, by Jacob Hinkle.

1808. "The Columbiad," by Joel Barlow, was issued, and received as a fine production. Robert Fulton designed a part of the engravings. The high price reduced the sale until it was put on the market in a cheaper form.

1808. The first Bible society in America was organized at Philadelphia.

1808. An aerolite weighing 1635 pounds fell in Texas, and is now owned by Yale College.

1808. A duel between Henry Clay and Humphrey Marshall was fought, and both were wounded. They were at the time members of the legislature of Kentucky.

1808. Prison-Ship Victims. The remains of the ten thousand soldiers who had died on board the British prison-ships in New York harbor during the Revolution, and had been buried in the sand on the shore, were taken up and placed in a vault near the end of Front St., Hudson Avenue, Brooklyn.

1808. The first ocean steam navigation in the world was by the steamboat Phoenix, built by John Stevens, and navigated from Hoboken, N. Y., to Philadelphia, by Robert L. Stevens.

SIXTH PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN.

1808. In the sixth presidential campaign the democrat-republicans supported James Madison of Virginia, for president, and George Clinton of New York, for vice-president. Their nomination had been made by a congressional caucus early in the year. The federalists supported C. C. Pinckney of South Carolina, for president, and Rufus King of New York, for vice-president. The latter had been supported in the previous campaign. Of the 176 electoral votes Madison received 122, and Clinton 113, and they were therefore triumphantly elected. Pinckney and King received 47 votes, a great gain over the 14 votes which they had received in the fifth campaign. George Clinton received 6 votes for president, and there were 15 scattering votes for vice-president.

1808. Liberal Movements in Mexico. The deposition of Ferdinand VII. from the throne of Spain, and the establishment of Joseph Bonaparte on it by his brother, Napoleon I., agitated all Spanish colonies, and caused in Mexico and South America a great many liberal movements looking toward independence. The clergy generally adhered to the house of Bourbon. The viceroy of Mexico, named Don Jose de Iturrigaray, having caused suspicions that he was about to make an attempt to seize the government of Mexico, and make it an empire of his own, was arrested, and thrown into prison. A desire for freedom was very sensibly growing among the people.

1809. March 4. James Madison of Virginia, was inaugurated president of the United States, and George Clinton of New York, vice-president, the latter upon his second term. Mr. Madison at his inauguration wore a suit of American broadcloth, the first which was ever worn by a president.

1809. March 4. The embargo bill was repealed, so far as all countries, except France and England, were con-

cerned. No intercourse was to be permitted with the latter till their obnoxious decrees were repealed.

1809. Nov. 28. An agricultural society was organized at Georgetown, D. C., under the name of the "Columbian Society, for the promotion of Rural and Domestic Economy." It was the first one in America which was composed of practical farmers banded together to encourage home manufactures, and the rearing of domestic animals.

1809. The Sisters of Charity were first founded in the United States at Emmettsburg, Md., by Mrs. Eliza Seton, who became their first Mother Superior.

1809. "Disciples." An attempt to unite different Christian denominations and bring about greater outward union, was made by Thomas Campbell, with the assistance of his son, Alexander, and resulted in the organization of a sect since known as "Disciples," "Christians," and "Church of Christ," or more commonly as "Campbellites." The Campbells were originally Presbyterians, and after their first societies were organized upon the new basis, they took steps to unite with a Baptist association, through the belief that immersion was the only baptism. They, however, insisted that they were to retain their fundamental tenet that the Bible was the only creed.

1809. First Modern Sunday Schools. During this year the great change began to take place which transferred Sunday Schools from the charge of paid teachers to those who volunteered to work without pay. The change in England took place at a much later day. A new idea also crept in with this alteration. It had been thought, before this date, under the reign of paid teachers, that Sunday Schools were chiefly for the low and ignorant children. Under the voluntary system it has come to be the main effort to enlist all for continued Bible study.

1809. The first printing press in Mississippi was set up.

1809. The revolutionary struggle began in Ecuador, and lasted till 1822, before independence was achieved.

1809. French Guiana, S. A., was seized by the English.

1810. March 23. The Rambouillet Decree was issued by Napoleon I., declaring all American vessels in French ports confiscated, and ordering the sale of a large number, with cargoes worth several million dollars.

1810. April 19. The revolution in Venezuela, S. A., broke out at Caraccas on the anniversary of the battles of Lexington and Concord.

1810. On account of the insolence of the British minister to the United States government, congress voted that the president be requested not to recognize him any longer.

FIRST MEXICAN UPRISING.

1810. Sept. 15. A great revolt against Spanish authority burst forth violently in Mexico, under Don Miguel Hidalgo y Costilla, a native Indian of learning and character, belonging to the priesthood. He had meditated upon the wrongs of his country, and was freshly incited to an attempt for freedom because his vineyards, which he had cultivated very assiduously, had been destroyed, on the ground that no agricultural or manufacturing interests were to be permitted to take precedence of those of Spain. He had large and prosperous vineyards, and is said to have introduced the silkworm

into Mexico. A striking resemblance to the principle of the revolution in the English colonies, betrays itself at once. Hidalgo had been serving as the curate of the village of Dolores. He is said to have been remarkable for his priestly fidelity. He was kin to the delicate minds which everywhere note oppression keenly, and fight against it devotedly. He was led to form a plan of revolt, and had set Nov. 1, 1810, as the day of outbreak. But his intentions became known, and some of his assistants were seized by the government. He therefore hastened his deed, and publicly declared his revolt this day. The natives began to rally around him, under the power of his burning appeals.

1810. Sept. 29. Hidalgo captured Guanajuato, with twenty thousand followers, who received the victory wildly, and plundered the city ravenously, to the extent of $5,000,000. This victory was followed by others quite speedily, which caused his numbers to increase till he is said to have had a hundred thousand under his command, a number sufficient, had they been severely trained, to have swept away Spanish power forever. But an excommunication was launched against him by the Catholic authorities, and his followers, weakly superstitious, were frightened by this harmless opposition. They began to leave him, or to give themselves up to disorder, and thus made the sky dark once more. Military supplies were entirely gone.

1810. Nov. 7. Hidalgo was defeated at Aculco by Gen. Calleja. But still he kept his forces in the field. The devotion of some of them has never been excelled. Even the Mexican women went with the camp to cook for the soldiers, and zealously stimulate them to bravery. The Spanish forces soon took Guanajuato, with great loss to Hidalgo's force, and at the close of the year his power was rapidly waning.

1810. Bolivar visited England to obtain aid for the struggling patriots of Venezuela.

1810. The revolution in the Argentine Republic began and increased steadily in power, in the attempt to throw off the burden of Spanish tyranny.

1810. A revolution in Chili began in the attempt to achieve independence by the deposition of the royal governor.

1810. The ports of Brazil were opened to the commerce of the world, free from all restrictions.

1810. The "Penn treaty tree" was blown down by a severe gale of wind.

1810. The first printing of cotton goods by engraved rollers and water power was done by Thorp, Siddall & Co., near Philadelphia. All this work had previously been done by the slow block printing.

1810. The first silk manufactured by machinery was made by Rodney and Horatio Hanks at Mansfield, Conn., in a little mill twelve feet square. Before this, silk had been made in families upon the same looms as were used in making other cloth.

1810. A card making machine, the invention of Elizur Smith of Walpole, Mass., was patented by Thomas Whittemore. It would insert the wire into the cards in such a life-like way as to amaze the beholder. Daniel Webster said it was more nearly endowed with intelligence than any other machine ever invented. John Randolph exclaimed upon seeing it work, "All but the immortal

1810. First steamboat built in Europe.

soul." More complicated machines have since been made.

1810. The first printing presses in Missouri and Michigan were set up this year.

1810. Nail machines invented in America were patented in England by Joseph C. Dyer of Boston, then living in London. In 1811 he also patented the American card making machine which had been so successful. The American nail machines were now making the finest nails in the world.

1810. The Celebrated Sheep-Shearing. Chancellor Robert R. Livingston having taken much pains to improve the sheep stock of the country, and having been one of the first two or three to introduce Merinoes, held a sheep-shearing at his place on the Hudson, which brought together a large number of prominent men from all parts of the country. It was a most elegant entertainment, and caused newspaper reports far and wide. He sold some of his stock at from $50 to $1,000 per head. These prices were afterward reduced when fine stock became more common. A sort of sheep mania arose for a few years. A buck was bought at this sale for $175, and was repeatedly sought for by purchasers within a short time at $1,000, but was afterward, when the excitement passed, sold for $12.

1810. The third census of the United States gave a population of 7,239,881 persons. It was taken at a cost of $178,444.67. Statistics of manufactures were for the first time taken in these returns, and were valuable, although imperfect. There had been an increase in the population since 1800 of 36.38 per cent.

1811. Jan. 17. Hidalgo in Mexico was wholly overthrown by the Spanish authorities in a battle at the bridge of Calderon. His prospects were now entirely darkened, except so far as he could hope to get assistance from the outside.

1811. March 21. Hidalgo was betrayed by Elizondo, who had been associated with him in his efforts. The former was on his way to the United States to seek encouragement and material aid. His plans were now ended. In a short time he was subjected to ecclesiastical deposition, and afterward shot, July 27. Thus perished Mexico's early leader, the first martyr to Mexican liberty. His name has been cherished by the people of that country, and his example had a wide influence. He gave himself for his native land.

1811. March. The Berlin and Milan decrees were proclaimed by Napoleon to be a part of the fundamental law of the realm. He declared that no payment would be made for American vessels which had been seized.

1811. March. The first steamboat ever run upon western waters was launched at Pittsburg, Penn., and named "New Orleans." It was 138 feet long, 30 feet wide, was of 300 tons burden, and cost $40,000. The boat was intended for the carrying trade between New Orleans and Natchez. An epoch in western navigation was created by this addition to the forces. The net profits on the trade done the first season by the boat, were $20,000. Livingston, Fulton and Rooseveldt were the chief owners. This steamer was lost on a snag near Baton Rouge in 1814.

1811. April. The first blood was shed in Chili in the attempt to secure independence. The patriot forces which had gathered, attacked the royal troops at Santiago, and defeated them. The former were successful nearly every time

in the little conflicts, at first. Don Juan Jose Carrera was appointed president and general-in-chief.

1811. May 16. The Little Belt Affair. A naval action took place off the coast of Virginia between the British sloop Little Belt, under Capt. Bingham, and the U. S. frigate President, under Capt. Ludlow. The former replied to the hail of the latter by a cannon shot, and received a broadside in return. The Little Belt lost 32, killed and wounded, before finally making answer, and then sailed to Halifax. Great excitement was caused in both countries.

1811. July 5. Colombia, S. A., then known as New Grenada, was declared independent.

1811. Oct. 10. Slavery was abolished in Chili by declaring freedom to every child born after this date.

1811. Nov. 7. The battle of Tippecanoe was fought with the Indians by Gen. Harrison. The Indians under the lead of the Prophet attacked the camp of Gen. Harrison early in the morning, and a fierce contest lasted for an hour or two. The savages were finally driven off by repeated bayonet charges. The American loss was 188 men. This defeat discouraged the Indians who had been forming a confederacy at the earnest solicitation of Tecumseh and his brother.

1811. Dec. 16. A memorable series of earthquake shocks began in Missouri. The effects of them were especially felt in New Madrid upon the Mississippi. Boats were destroyed upon the water, and houses upon the land. The ground rose and fell in undulations. Great terror prevailed during some of these scenes. Several lakes and swamps were formed in Tennessee. The ground quaked incessantly over large regions for months.

1811. Dec. 24. A theater was burned in Richmond, Va., and the governor of the state, together with several prominent families, perished in the conflagration.

1811. National Bank. The United States Bank established in 1791 for twenty years was not re-chartered, and expired by limitation. A great effort was made in its favor, but it was finally defeated by one vote in the House, and by the casting vote of the vice-president in the Senate.

1811. Change of Policy. The democrat-republicans who had been a peace party up to this time, now experienced a change of sentiments, and under the leadership of William H. Crawford of Georgia, and John C. Calhoun of South Carolina, inaugurated a war movement. England and France continued the seizure of American vessels with their cargoes, and the impressment of seamen. Over 900 American vessels had been taken since 1803.

1811. The British government at last disavowed the act of the Leopard in firing upon and taking the U. S. frigate Chesapeake in 1807.

1811. A school for deaf-mutes was attempted unsuccessfully in New York, and afterward in Virginia.

1811. A breech-loading rifle was invented by John Hall of the United States, who inaugurated the whole system of breech instead of muzzle loading. He also suggested the idea of making the parts of a rifle interchangeable by machinery. The U. S. government ordered some rifles made at Harper's Ferry under the direction of Mr. Hall. The idea of a breech-loader was not successfully put into practice for years.

1811. Iron plates, for the protection of vessels, were first conceived by Rob-

ert L. Stevens of Hoboken, N. J., though he did not bring out his idea till much later.

1811. Astoria, near the mouth of the Columbia River, Oregon, was founded by the Pacific Fur Company, and was named for John Jacob Astor, the chief proprietor. This place was for many years the depot of all the fur trade west of the Rocky Mountains.

1811. Political troubles in Canada appeared. The legislative assembly was considered by royal authorities to have been too independent in some of its business. A newspaper called "The Canadian," advocated the cause of the assembly, and was seized by government, its owner put into prison, and its stock destroyed. This was the beginning of dissensions which lasted thirty years or more.

1811. The Red River Settlement was established by Thomas Douglass, the Earl of Selkirk, in what is now Manitoba, which had been sold by the Hudson Bay Company. Two or three bodies of colonists came from the Highlands of Scotland.

1811. Uruguay was attacked by the Portuguese.

1811. The independence of Paraguay was secured under a revolutionary council, of which Dr. Francia, afterward sole dictator, was a member.

1812. March. The Henry Documents. President Madison transmitted to congress a list of documents for which he had paid $50,000 to John Henry, who claimed to have been sent from Canada to induce leading New Englanders to renounce the U. S. government. Congress declared Henry's papers to be worthy of credence, in spite of the disclaimers of the British minister. A great indignation prevailed throughout New England.

1812. April 4. An embargo for ninety days was laid on American shipping, as a war measure.

1812. April 20. George Clinton of New York, vice-president of the United States, died at Washington, D. C., at the age of seventy-three years. He was born July 26, 1739, and was fully educated. He rendered eminent services during the revolutionary war, both for New York and the country at large.

1812. April 30. Louisiana was the eighteenth state to be received into the union. This state constitutes the lower portion of the great Louisiana purchase, and has a present area of 41,346 square miles, with a population in 1870, of 726,915 persons, of whom one-half are negroes. Its motto is "Union and Confidence." It is known as "The Creole State."

1812. June 18. War was declared against England by the United States. Hundreds of American citizens, and others claiming to be such, were seized by the English government, and committed to Dartmoor prison.

1812. July 12. Gen. Hull, who was stationed at Detroit with 1,800 men, in obedience to orders, passed into Canada with the intention of capturing Fort Malden, but owing to insufficient measures, nothing was accomplished.

1812. July 17. A small garrison at Mackinaw, being ignorant of the declaration of war, was surprised by the British, and forced to surrender.

1812. July 19. The U. S. frigate Constitution, under Capt. Isaac Hull, fell in with the British squadron under Commodore Brooks, and was chased for sixty-four hours, but managed to escape through the prodigious efforts of the American sailors, who,

1812. Burning of Moscow.

when the wind died away, got out the small boats and towed the Constitution away from her pursuers in triumph.

1812. July. The U. S. brig Nautilus fell in with the same squadron, and was captured. The Nautilus was the first vessel taken on either side, after the declaration of war.

1812. July 29. The British fleet on Lake Ontario was repulsed from Sackett's Harbor by the Oneida, and an old 32 pounder stationed on shore. In one or two instances a cannon ball from the fleet striking on shore, was sent back by the American gunners with effect.

1812. July 31. A fight occurred among the "Thousand Islands" in the night, between two British vessels and two American boats. The latter accomplished their object of getting to Ogdensburg and taking away from that place six British merchant schooners to be converted into ships-of-war for American use.

1812. Aug. 5. Major Van Horne, who was sent out by Hull from Detroit River to meet a supply party, was surprised and defeated by a combined force of British and Indians.

1812. Aug. 8. Col. Miller was sent out to the relief of the supply party, and having defeated a party of British and Indians, was pressing forward in pursuit, when recalled by Hull.

1812. Aug. 13. The U. S. frigate Essex captured the British brig "Alert," off the grand banks of Newfoundland, after a contest of only eight minutes. This was the first British national war vessel that was captured.

1812. Aug. 15. The evacuation of Fort Dearborn, which stood on the present site of Chicago took place, and was followed by a general massacre of the garrison upon their departure, by a body of Indians who had agreed to escort Capt. Heald and his followers in safety to Fort Wayne. The fort was destroyed.

1812. Aug. 16. The surrender of Detroit by Gen. Hull to Gen. Brock, in charge of the British force, was made while the American forces stood expecting the command to fire upon the enemy. Both sides were equally surprised at the white flag which Gen. Hull ordered displayed. The surrender included the whole territory of Michigan. Gen. Hull was afterward tried for cowardice and treason. He was acquitted on the last charge, but convicted upon the first, and sentenced to be shot. He was, however, recommended for mercy by the court, and was afterward pardoned by President Madison.

1812. Aug. 19. The U. S. frigate Constitution under Capt. Isaac Hull, captured the British frigate Guerriere, under Capt. Dacres. "Capt. Hull sent an officer to take possession of the Guerriere. When he arrived alongside, he demanded of the commander of the English frigate if he had struck. Dacres was extremely reluctant to make this concession in plain terms, but, with a shrewdness which would have done honor to a Yankee, endeavored to evade the question. 'I do not know that it would be prudent to continue the engagement any longer,' said he. 'Do I understand you to say that you have struck?' inquired the American lieutenant. 'Not precisely,' returned Dacres, 'but I don't know that it will be worth while to fight any longer.' 'If you cannot decide, I will return aboard,' replied the Yankee, 'and we will resume the engagement.' 'Why, I am pretty much *hors de combat* already,' said Dacres; 'I have hardly men

enough left to work a gun, and my ship is in a sinking condition.' 'I wish to know, sir,' peremptorily demanded the American officer, 'whether I am to consider you as a prisoner of war, or an enemy. I have no time for further parley.' 'I believe there is now no alternative. If I could fight longer, I would, with pleasure; but I—must—surrender—myself—a prisoner of war!' "

1812. Sept. 24. William Henry Harrison took command of the army in the northwest, and at his call large numbers of volunteers flocked together.

1812. Oct. 8. Two British vessels were captured on Lake Erie by Lieut. Elliot. The navy yard was at Black Rock, near Buffalo, and the British vessels having anchored opposite, Elliot crossed the lake at midnight in small boats, and successfully surprised the unconscious enemy.

1812. Oct. 13. The desperate battle of Queenstown Heights was fought. The American forces under Gen. Van Rensselaer crossed the Niagara River at Lewiston during the night, and were met by volleys from the enemy, but pressing bravely forward, the heroic Capt. Wool put the British to flight. Gen. Brock, the British commander, was killed, and after a fearful struggle Capt. Wool obtained the Heights. A band of savages now surrounded them, but Gen. Winfield Scott who had shortly before arrived, so inspired his men that the Indians fled in dismay, and had reinforcements arrived, the victory would have remained with the Americans. But the militia refused to cross to the aid of the American troops, who, being now overwhelmed with numbers, were forced to surrender, having lost in all 1100 men. This closed the land campaign of 1812, which was a failure on the part of the Americans, owing to lack of organization.

1812. Oct. 18. The American sloop-of-war Wasp captured the British brig Frolic off North Carolina. In the afternoon of same day the Wasp and its prize were taken by the Poictiers, a British ship of 74 guns.

1812. Oct. 22. A British force at St. Regis was captured by the Americans. Lieut. William L. Marcy took the enemy's flag with his own hand. It was the first land trophy taken.

1812. Oct. 25. The U. S. frigate United States, under Capt. Stephen Decatur, captured the British frigate Macedonian, under Capt. Carden.

1812. Nov. 8. Capt. Chauncey appeared on Lake Ontario with six armed schooners, blockaded Kingston Harbor, disabled the flag-ship of the enemy, and captured several merchant vessels.

1812. Dec. 22. Joel Barlow, one of the earlier literary men of the United States, died near Cracow, Poland, at the age of fifty-seven years. He is chiefly known by his "Vision of Columbus," which, published in 1787, brought him a wide reputation. He was born at Reading, Conn., in 1755. Studied law after graduation from college, but because of lack of chaplains in the army during the Revolution, he studied six weeks, was licensed in the Congregational ministry, and joined the army, where he did good service in inspiring the troops. He became somewhat of a politician after the war, upon the resumption of his law studies. A newspaper was established by him at Hartford, Conn. He prepared an edition of Watts' hymns for use in the churches of Connecticut, and added a few of his own. He afterward traveled abroad, and had some connection with

revolutionary movements on the continent. His "Columbiad," upon which he had spent long labor, appeared in 1807. Its merit is not equal to that of the "Vision of Columbus," though the idea was similar. His most popular poem was upon "Hasty Pudding," which he wrote in France. He died in Poland, upon his way to meet Napoleon, at the latter's request, to arrange some negotiations, Barlow having been appointed minister to France from the United States. He wrote a poem concerning Napoleon, upon his death bed.

1812. Dec. 29. The American frigate Constitution, under Capt. Bainbridge, captured the British frigate Java off the coast of Brazil. American privateers had captured during the year 250 merchantmen, and 3,000 prisoners.

1812. Algiers declared war upon the United States.

SEVENTH PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN.

1812. In the seventh presidential campaign, at the close of this year, the democrat-republicans re-nominated James Madison of Virginia, for president, and Elbridge Gerry of Massachusetts, for vice-president. These nominations were made at a congressional caucus held at Washington, D. C., in May, 1812. The re-nomination of Mr. Madison was due to the withdrawal of his opposition to the war. The opposition, in a convention at New York representing eleven states, the first of the kind ever held, nominated DeWitt Clinton of New York, for president, and Jared Ingersoll of Pennsylvania, for vice-president. The events of the year caused some re-arrangement of political parties in the new division caused by the war. Madison and Gerry were elected. Out of 218 electoral votes Madison received 128, and Gerry 131 while Clinton received 89, and Ingersoll, 86 votes.

1812. The Philadelphia Company for Life Insurance, the first in the country for the public generally, was established. A great prejudice had existed against putting insurance upon life. This company began with a capital of $500,000, and used Dr. Price's tables, which are now discarded.

"UNCLE SAM."

1812. It was during this year that this phrase originated as a title for the United States. A large amount of provisions was bought at Troy, N. Y., by Elbert Anderson, a United States contractor. The goods were inspected at Troy by two brothers named Ebenezer and Samuel Wilson, the latter of whom was known among all the workmen as Uncle Sam. The packages of goods were marked, E. A.—U. S. A witty workman was asked what these letters meant, and jocosely said it must be Elbert Anderson and Uncle Sam. The latter term soon came to be in current use for the United States.

1812. Two girls named Rebecca Bates and Sarah Winsor, frightened away a British expedition which was landing to destroy Scituate, Mass. They got a drum and a fife, and while making all the noise upon them they could, marched along behind a headland toward the old lighthouse. The British soldiers, who had already begun their work of destruction, thought that an army was coming against them, and flying to their boats, tumbled into them, and pulled for the ship as fast as possible. Two girls had van-

quished British regulars. The place was preserved from further harm.

1812. Nine loads of anthracite coal were brought to Philadelphia by George Schoemaker, of Pottsville. He sold two loads of it to a Mr. White who owned a manufactory and tried, with his workmen, for a half day to make the coal burn. He gave it up in disgust, shut the furnace door, and went home to dinner. When he returned he was amazed to find the furnace door red-hot, and the coal burning finely. The secret was discovered. Other men who bought a part of Mr. Schoemaker's coal failed to make it burn and got out a writ for his arrest, upon the charge of selling them stones.

1812. Perpetual motion was claimed to have been invented by a man named Redhiffer, but acute observers soon discovered a concealed motor. They suggested tests which the proprietor refused to permit. Robert Fulton visited the machine, charged the owner with fraud, and tearing down a part of the wall of the room, traced a string to the upper floor where an old man was found seated diligently at work turning the system of weights and wheels exhibited below. The crowd were so incensed that they destroyed the apparatus.

1812. The Spanish surrendered Montevideo, and by so doing virtually insured the independence of the province which is now the Argentine Republic.

1812. The first newspaper in Spanish America was established in Chili.

1813. Jan. 1. Freedom was declared to every child born in Buenos Ayres after this date.

1813. Jan. 22. River Raisin Massacre. A severe battle was fought near the River Raisin at Frenchtown, south of Detroit, between a British force under Gen. Proctor, and an American force under Gen. Winchester. The American force was cut to pieces, and the most brutal atrocities committed by the savages with whom the woods thronged. Proctor was suspected of encouraging their barbarities, and long afterward the war-cry of the Americans was "Remember the River Raisin."

1813. January. A "sovereign assembly" was constituted over the province of Buenos Ayres, and held its session at Tucman.

1813. Feb. 22. Ogdensburg was invaded by a British force of eight hundred men who crossed the St. Lawrence on the ice. Major Forsythe's small force was overpowered in a short time, the place was plundered, and the barracks and several schooners were burned.

1813. Feb. 24. The U. S. brig Hornet under Capt. Lawrence, sunk the British brig Peacock off the mouth of the Demerara River. The battle had only raged fifteen minutes when the Peacock began to sink so rapidly that a number of the wounded were carried down with her.

1813. March 4. James Madison of Virginia, was inaugurated president of the United States, and Elbridge Gerry of Massachusetts, vice-president.

1813. The mediation of Russia was offered to the United States and accepted, but England refused to allow it.

1813. April 27. The capture of York, now Toronto, was effected by an American force from Sackett's Harbor, under Gen. Zebulon M. Pike. After a fierce contest the British, unable to hold the fort, fired a magazine of powder near the lake, causing a terrible loss of life. Gen. Pike was mortally wounded by the

explosion, but lived long enough to recognize the British flag when it was brought to him, and requested that he might die with it under his head. The American loss was 286. The British was 140, besides prisoners.

1813. May 1. Siege of Fort Meigs. Fort Meigs, which had been built at Malden by Gen. Harrison, was attacked by the British and Indians under Proctor and Tecumseh. An American reinforcement under Gen. Clay attacked the besiegers, and although one detachment was cut off and captured, such was the bravery of the remaining troops that the Indians soon deserted, and the British gave up the siege. The Americans who had been taken prisoners were treated with great severity until Tecumseh interfered in their behalf.

1813. May 27. The capture of Fort George on the Canada frontier was effected by an American force under Generals Chandler and Winder.

1813. May 28. The British attacked Sackett's Harbor, knowing that a part of the troops had been withdrawn at the capture of Toronto, but were so successfully repulsed that their retreat turned into a disorderly flight.

1813. June 1. "Don't Give up the Ship." The U. S. frigate Chesapeake, under Capt. Lawrence, was captured in single combat by the British ship Shannon, under Capt. Brookes, off Boston harbor. In a few minutes the Chesapeake was terribly disabled, and the brave commander mortally wounded. As he was carried below he said, "Tell the men to fire faster, and don't give up the ship." This utterance became a watchword.

1813. June 3. Two American schooners on Lake Champlain were captured by British gunboats, aided by the garrison at Isle aux Noix. The control of the lake was retained by the British for the rest of the season.

1813. June 6. The battle of Stony Creek near the west end of Lake Ontario was fought, and resulted in the repulse of the British.

1813. June 22. An invasion of Norfolk, Virginia, was attempted by the British who had been committing depredations all along the southern coast, hoping to draw away the American forces from the north. They were successfully repulsed, and gave up all hope of gaining Norfolk or the navy-yard.

1813. June 24. The surrender of the American force of 600 men who had been sent out to capture the British post at Beaver Dams, was caused by a woman who walked nineteen miles to acquaint the British commander with the plan, who immediately secured the alliance of a force of Indians.

1813. June 25. Admiral Cockburn, angered by his failure at Norfolk, attacked Hampton village, and soon overpowered its defenders, who fought most bravely, at great odds. Upon the entrance of the British, Admiral Cockburn allowed the soldiers to perform such barbarities upon the unprotected inhabitants, that it has surrounded his name with perpetual dishonor.

1813. July 31. Plattsburg and Swanton were invaded by a British force from Canada. The barracks were burned, and a quantity of supplies taken.

1813. Aug. 1. An assault upon Fort Stephenson at Lower Sandusky, was made by Proctor and his Indian allies. The garrison was commanded by Maj. George Croghan, who was but twenty-one years of age. He had 160

men and one piece of artillery. Proctor demanded instant surrender, with threat of massacre if taken by assault. Croghan sent back the brave reply, that when taken there would be nobody left alive to massacre. The enemy were repulsed with a loss of 120 men, while the Americans had but one killed. Great honor was bestowed upon the brave young commander.

1813. Aug. 14. The U. S. brig Argus, after a successful cruise in which she had captured twenty British merchantmen, was herself taken by the British brig Pelican.

1813. Aug. 30. The massacre of Fort Mimms, Alabama, was perpetrated by the Creek Indians under their chief Weatherford. About 300 persons perished. The British had offered $5.00 for every scalp.

1813. Sept. 5. The U. S. brig Enterprise, under Lieut. Burrows, took the British brig Boxer, under Capt. Blythe, in Portland Harbor, Maine. The Boxer surrendered in four minutes. Both commanders were mortally wounded, and were laid side by side after their deaths, in the cemetery at Portland.

1813. Sept. 10. Perry's Victory. Capt. Perry, with a fleet of nine American vessels, met the British fleet on Lake Erie, in deadly battle. For two hours the flag ship Lawrence received the force of the battle, until but one mast remained standing. The stars and stripes still hung at its top. Perry was set upon victory, and crossing in a small boat, under the incessant fire of the enemy, to the Niagara, which had been comparatively uninjured, he assailed the British with such fresh force that in eight minutes they surrendered. Perry went back to the battered decks of the Lawrence to receive the British commander. Honors and medals were showered upon the young hero.

1813. Sept. 18. The American fleet on Lake Ontario, under Chauncey, attacked the British fleet under Sir James Yeo, who had boasted that he wished to "fight the Yankees." The British were soon so broken up that they made a retreat toward Kingston.

1813. Sept. 23. A stratagem of Com. Rodgers enabled him to take the British brig Highflyer without a shot. Rodgers was in command of the U. S. frigate President, and had been cruising for several weeks when he came near the Highflyer, and raising the British standard he replied to signals from the Highflyer that his vessel was the Sea-Horse. The commander of the Highflyer then came on board, and finding his mistake, was obliged to surrender. In the entire cruise the President had taken eleven merchantmen and three hundred prisoners.

1813. Oct. 5. The battle of the Thames, near Detroit, was fought between Proctor and Harrison. Harrison was encouraged to attempt the recovery of Detroit by Perry's victory on Lake Erie. The British forces were almost entirely taken captive. Proctor and his staff fled. Tecumseh was slain. This victory gained all that Hull had surrendered at the opening of the war.

TECUMSEH.

1813. Oct. 5. Tecumseh, the Shawnee chief who was killed in the battle of the Thames, was forty-five years of age, having been born in 1768 near Springfield, Ohio. He was prominent in the hostilities at the close of the last century, but the idea of opposing the whites

seems to have taken deepest hold upon his mind after 1805, in which year his brother, Elskwatawa, began his career as "The Prophet." They labored together unceasingly to form a great union among all western Indians. They were making some headway, but the vigor of Gen. Harrison restrained their plans. The council at Vincennes, and the battle of Tippecanoe in 1811, were alike discouraging to the Indians. Tecumseh seized upon the war with England as a favorable opportunity, and steadily fought with the British forces. He was made a brigadier-general by British authority, and wore the uniform of his rank. He had been a great aid to Proctor, and fell, while fighting desperately. He had all the determination found in the greatest Indian leaders of our history, but was without many of the fiercer qualities. At one time he killed a Chippewa chief because he would not stop massacring the whites at the close of a battle. Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman was named because of his father's liking for this brave and kind-hearted Indian warrior.

1813. Nov. 3. The Creek Indians were defeated near Jacksonville, Alabama, by an American force under Gen. Coffee, who surrounded the savages and overwhelmed them completely.

1813. Nov. 8. The Indians were defeated at Talladega, Alabama, by a force under Gen. Jackson.

1813. Nov. 11. The battle of Chrysler's Field was fought near Williamsburg, Canada. At the end of five hours the Americans were driven from the field, benumbed with snow and sleet. They lost 339, killed and wounded. It was thought best to go into winter quarters at French Mills, on the Salmon River. Thus closed the attempted invasion of Canada.

1813. Nov. 13. Mexico Declared Independent. A congress called by Gen. Morelos, who had taken up the struggle where Hidalgo had left it at his death, declared Mexico independent. Gen. Morelos was a devoted patriot, and like Hidalgo, had been a priest. There was now another forward movement in that country.

1813. Nov. 23. The Indians were defeated in Lowndes county, Alabama, by a thousand men under Gen. Claiborne.

1813. Nov. 29. The Indians were defeated at Antossi, on the Tallapoosa River, by Gen. John Floyd, with nine hundred men. The savages had thought the spot they chose to be "holy ground," upon which no white man could stand and live.

1813. Dec. 10. Newark, Canada, was burned by the Americans. The British in retaliation seized Fort Niagara, put part of the garrison to death, and burned many villages along the frontier. Buffalo was wholly destroyed. These dark events closed the campaign of 1813 in the north.

1813. A bomb-shell was devised by Robert L. Stevens, who sold it to the U. S. government for an annuity.

1813. The first stereotyping in America was done at the foundry of D. and G. Bruce, William Street, New York, and also at the works of John Watts. The first work issued was by the latter, and was "The Assembly of Divines' Catechism." The first Bible stereotyped in America, was by the Bruces in 1815.

1813. The first cloth weaving by power looms in America, was at a factory built at Waltham, Mass., by Francis

C. Lowell and Patrick T. Jackson, of Boston. There was probably at the time no other mill in the world which could convert the raw cotton into finished fabric in the same factory. The power looms set up were the invention of the proprietors. The machine cost about $300, and was constructed by Paul Moody of Amesbury. The English power loom had been kept secret. No drawings of it had ever been seen. All weaving in America had previously been done by the hand loom.

1813. A duel was fought between Gen. Andrew Jackson and Senator Thomas H. Benton.

1813. Chili was invaded by a strong Spanish force under Gen. Paroja, who was twice defeated by patriots, but afterward, with additional troops, gained the supremacy, and again reduced the province to subjection.

1814. Feb. 13. A Mexican patriot named Mariano Matamoros, similar to Hidalgo in ability and sympathy, was executed at Valladolid. His memory is highly esteemed in Mexico.

1814. Feb. 14. The U. S. frigate Constitution, under Capt. Charles Stewart, captured the British brig Pictou off the coast of Surinam, and returning north, was chased by two British men-of-war, but finally found refuge in the harbor of Marblehead, Mass.

1814. March 27. Battle of Horse-Shoe Bend. The death blow to the Creek Indians was given by Gen. Jackson in the battle of Horse-Shoe Bend, on the Tallapoosa. The Indians entrenched themselves on the peninsula, but their breastworks were carried, and as they refused to surrender, they were shot down mercilessly, until nearly six hundred had perished. The remnant that escaped soon appeared in Fort Jackson, dejected, and broken in spirit. Weatherford, the old chief, told Jackson that he had done the Americans all the harm in his power, and had his support remained firm, he would have done more. Now, however, he gave himself up to be treated as the victors pleased. Jackson humanely spared his life, and treated him kindly.

1814. March 28. A desperate naval battle was fought between the U. S. frigate Essex and two British vessels, in the harbor of Valparaiso, Chili. The Essex had been blockaded for nearly a year, and finally, in trying to run the blockade, was disabled by a squall, and then attacked by the Phœbe and Cherub. With his vessel almost a total wreck, and one hundred and fifty of his men lying dead around him, Capt. Porter at last drew down his flag.

1814. April 29. The U. S. vessel Peacock, under Capt. Warrington, captured the British vessel Epervier, which had on board $118,000 in specie.

1814. May 1. The first steam ferry between New York and Long Island began running. It was the invention of Robert Fulton, and cost $33,000. It was named the "Nassau."

1814. May 5. Oswego, which was guarded by a small garrison of three hundred men, was taken by the British, whose object was to seize some supplies at the falls of the Oswego River.

1814. June 28. The U. S. brig Wasp captured the British sloop Reindeer, and Capt. Blakely ordered her to be burned.

1814. June. Extensive depredations were carried on along the New England coast, by British vessels. Seaport towns were destroyed, together

with much valuable property. Eastern Maine was for a time in British control.

1814. July 3. Fort Erie, opposite Buffalo, surrendered to an American force under Gen. Scott and Gen. Ripley, who had crossed the river in the night.

1814. July 5. The battle of Chippewa was fought between Gen. Riall of the British, and Gen. Scott of the American troops. The enemy were entirely cut up and fled precipitately, tearing up the bridges over which they passed. The British lost 604 men, and the Americans 355.

1814. July 25. The battle of Lundy's Lane, or Niagara Falls, resulted in the defeat of the British. After the victory of Chippewa, which chafed the British, Drummond determined to drive the Americans from Canada, and accordingly landed at Lewiston. Gen. Brown sent out Gen. Scott to meet him. Supposing that a small portion only of the British army was near, Gen. Scott found himself confronted with a larger force than at Chippewa. He realized the peril of his men, and yet determined to fight. Sending a small detachment to the rear of the British, which kept back some reinforcements, he maintained his position till Gen. Brown arrived, with the whole American army. The battery on the hill was taken, and after the enemy were repulsed, the Americans fell back to Chippewa, under Gen. Ripley. Generals Scott and Brown were each severely wounded. Had Ripley obeyed orders and been on the battle field in the morning, the victory would have remained undisputed. He failed to appear, and the British retook their artillery. The British loss was 878 men, and the American was 852.

1814. Aug. 9-12. Stonington, Conn., was bombarded by the British. Sir Thomas Hardy first sent the inhabitants word of his intentions, and gave them an hour in which to leave. No one able to bear arms left, but so bravely defended the place that on the 12th the squadron retired.

1814. Aug. 15. An unsuccessful assault upon Fort Erie was made by the British, who lost 962 men, while the Americans lost only 84.

1814. Aug. 24. The battle of Bladensburg, four miles from Washington, D. C., between an English force which had invaded the country by way of the seacoast, and an American force, resulted in the retreat of the latter, after which the victors pursued their way without obstruction toward Washington.

1814. Aug. 24. Burning of Washington. In the evening the British troops under Gen. Ross, entered Washington, and at once began to plunder the city. The public buildings were almost entirely burned, and during the night the conflagration was very extensive. The capitol was sacked, and the library which was being accumulated, ruthlessly destroyed. Mrs. Madison, wife of the President, saved in her flight a portrait of Washington, and the Declaration of Independence. This wanton destruction of property was regretted by the greater part of the English nation. Late on the afternoon of the 25th, a terrible tempest swept over the place, and amid the roar of the fire and storm the British left the place. The national loss was estimated at $2,184,282. Several hundred thousands of dollars worth of private property were also destroyed.

1814. Aug. 27. Alexandria was assailed by a part of the British fleet under Commodore Gordon. The city

was without defence, and was obliged to submit to the plundering of the enemy.

1814. August. Negotiations of peace were begun, but were interrupted during the autumn by the demands of England.

1814. Sept. 1. The U. S. vessel Wasp captured the British vessel Avon, but was soon compelled to give it up again by the arrival of the Avon's convoys. A few months later the Wasp disappeared, and was never heard from.

1814. Sept. 6. The battle of the stone mill near Plattsburg, N. Y., resulted in the repulse of the British by a small company of musketmen stationed in the mill.

1814. Sept. 11. Macdonough's Victory. Macdonough, who was anchored with a small fleet in Plattsburg Bay, gained the victory over the British squadron which came into it to destroy him. After two hours' conflict all the vessels were so shattered that Macdonough said there was not a sound mast in either squadron. The British loss much exceeded the American. At the same time with this naval action the land forces were struggling together, and when the news of the surrender of the British fleet was spread, the British General Prevost lost all courage, and hastily organized a retreat which soon turned into a flight. This ended military movements on the north.

1814. Sept. 12. Advance on Baltimore. The British vessels appeared off Patapsco Bay, prepared for the capture of Baltimore. In a few hours the troops under Gen. Ross had landed, and taken up their march for the city. At the same time the fleet prepared to bombard Fort McHenry. Gen. Stricker was sent out to meet the British land force, and a shot from one of his men killed Ross at the head of his troops. A severe engagement followed, when Stricker fell back for reinforcements. The British were left on the field.

1814. Sept. 13. A constant bombardment of Fort McHenry was kept up for twenty-five hours, but without effect. The land troops were also foiled in their attempt on Baltimore, and on the next morning the firing ceased.

THE STAR SPANGLED BANNER.

1814. Sept. 13. Our national lyric had its birth during this bombardment. Dr. Beans of Upper Marlborough, had been taken prisoner and carried on shipboard by the British when their troops had finished their raid upon Washington. He was universally esteemed, and there was a great desire to obtain his release. It was finally arranged that Mr. Francis S. Key should visit the British vessels and make the request. Mr. Skinner of Baltimore, accompanied Mr. Key. The request was granted, but the three Americans were detained on board because of the coming attack on Baltimore. It can be faintly imagined what their feelings were during the furious cannonade of Fort McHenry. The darkness wore on interminably. The roar of guns made the night tremble, and the flashes at their discharge threw a lurid gleam across the water. The fort did not reply, and it could not be told whether the old flag was still flying in its place. The dawn was anxiously awaited. Mr. Key walked up and down the vessel's deck and composed the song which has had a national acceptance. When the light of morning was sufficient it revealed to his eyes the fact that "our flag was still there." The long suspense was passed, and the coun-

try had a possession of great value. At the close of the ineffectual bombardment the three friends went ashore, and the British sailed away. Since then, every part of our country has known and sung that

"The Star Spangled Banner in triumph doth wave
O'er the land of the free, and the home of the brave."

1814. Sept. 15. The disappointed British withdrew from Baltimore by land and by sea, thwarted in what they had thought to be an easy achievement. At Montreal the proposed rejoicing over the capture of Washington had been postponed till the news of the fall of Baltimore should also reach them.

1814. Sept. 15. An attack on Fort Bowyer on the eastern shore of Mobile Bay, was made by land and water. The British were soon repulsed, with quite a serious loss.

1814. Sept. 17. A battle near Fort Erie was fought, and resulted in the defeat of the British. The fort for which the British had contended so long, still remained in American hands.

FIRST MEXICAN CONSTITUTION.

1814. Oct. 22. The national congress, which had been summoned in Mexico by Gen. Morelos, proclaimed a *Constitution Apatzingan*. In the meantime, military movements were continued.

1814. Oct. 29. The first steam war-vessel ever built, named Fulton the First, was launched at New York, and was the invention of Robert Fulton. It was 156 feet long, 56 feet wide, and had an engine of 60 inch stroke.

1814. Nov. 5. Fort Erie was blown up by Gen. Izard, who saw that further operations in Canada would be useless. The troops were withdrawn into New York.

1814. Nov. 7. Gen. Jackson marched into Pensacola, Florida, and compelled its surrender, for the Spanish government had allowed the British to use the forts and harbor. When the surrender took place, the latter immediately sailed away.

1814. Nov. 13. Elbridge Gerry, vice-president of the United States, and one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, died in his carriage on his way to the capitol, at the age of seventy years. He was born at Marblehead, Mass., and graduated at Harvard College. He was connected closely with revolutionary movements in Massachusetts, and in 1776 was sent to the continental congress. He did important service, and was an honored member of the national congress for four years. In 1797 he served on a mission to France with Pinckney and Marshall. His character and ability were every way honorable.

1814. Dec. 15. The Hartford Convention, composed of twenty-six delegates, assembled in secret council at Hartford, Conn. The peace negotiations which were going on at Ghent were far from satisfactory. The raising of an army by conscription was proposed by some of the government officers. Eastern Maine was in the control of the British. New England had been practically ignored by the general government in the question of coast defenses. There was also a great financial stress in New England. The legislature of Massachusetts requested the other New England States to join in a convention to be held at Hartford, "to confer upon the subject of their public grievances." The convention met according to invitation, and was composed of delegates from

Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, and from some parts of New Hampshire and Vermont. The session continued for three weeks, and resulted in a report to the legislatures of the several states represented. After considering the condition of affairs, this report proposed several amendments to the U. S. constitution. It also suggested that if these were not adopted it would be wise to hold another convention "to decide on the course which a crisis so momentous might seem to demand." Several expressions in the report, taken in connection with the secrecy of the deliberations, were attended by an evil impression, on the country at large. The convention had its origin in the feelings of the federalists of New England, and their party had to suffer the burden of suggested disruption of the union. Such a design has been since disclaimed, but without ridding the public mind of the impression. The Hartford Convention has come down with an unfortunate reputation.

1814. Dec. 24. A treaty of peace between Great Britain and the United States was signed at Ghent, Belgium, where the commissioners had been in session several months. It did not touch upon the impressment of seamen, but the thing was never again attempted. It stipulated that each nation should try to arrest Indian hostilities and the slave trade. The treaty did not reach America till Feb. 11.

1814. A financial panic was growing upon the United States. The U. S. treasury notes were seventeen per cent. below par. It was claimed that the difficulty was heightened by the efforts of the peace party, the leaders of which induced the Boston banks to demand that the notes on southern banks then in their hands, be redeemed in specie. They also had arrangements with Canadian agents who devised means to buy up American specie.

1814. The Columbiad, a long gun for throwing shells, was invented by Col. Bomford of the Ordnance Department, and received universal favor. It was afterward improved in France, with the name of Paixhans.

1814. An iron-clad steam vessel was described in specifications which were patented by Thomas Gregg of Pennsylvania.

1814. First Steel Engraving. The process of decarbonizing steel so that it could be engraved, was introduced to the world by Jacob Perkins of Newburyport, Mass., who went to Philadelphia to perfect the new art.

1814. Steam carriages in England. Streets of London lighted with gas.

1814. The Harmony Society of Butler county, Penn., sold out and removed to Indiana, where they settled at what they called New Harmony, on the Wabash River. They were seeking for a climate more favorable to the productions which they wished to cultivate. They erected a village including manufactories, but within ten years found that the climate would not permit them to stay there. Another removal was made to Economy, Penn.

1814. Napoleon abdicated. House of Bourbon restored. 1814-1824. Louis XVIII. King of France.

1814. An Isthmus Canal. A decree was passed by the Spanish Cortes, authorizing a canal to be opened across the isthmus of Tehuantepec. But the plan was never carried out because of the troubles into which Spain and Mexico were plunged.

1814. Dr. Francia became sole dictator of Paraguay, and ruled the country by his own word, till his death in 1840.

1814. French Guiana, S. A., was

restored to the French government by England. Dutch Guiana was given up to Holland, although certain settlements were retained by England. About 10,000 Maroons, or fugitive slaves from the West Indies, live in this province. Curaçoa was also restored to Holland, and is the principal Dutch West India island. Martinique was given up to France. St. Croix was soon restored to the Danes, and with St. Thomas and St. John make up the Danish possessions in the West Indies.

1815. Jan. 8. Battle of New Orleans. A great battle was fought at New Orleans between the British, under Gen. Packenham, a brother-in-law of Wellington, and the Americans, under Gen. Jackson. The former were making an advance on the city. The American troops were entrenched, and poured a scathing fire upon the unprotected British as they pressed on bravely in an assault of the works. Whole platoons were swept away, and Gen. Packenham fell, mortally wounded. After this the lines broke into confusion and fled, losing in dead, wounded, and prisoners, 2600 men. The American loss was 8 killed, and 13 wounded.

1815. Feb. 20. Old Ironsides. The U. S. frigate Constitution captured off Lisbon two British war-sloops named "The Cyane" and "The Levant." It then sailed for Brazil, and her commander first heard of peace at Porto Rico. The Constitution has since been known as "Old Ironsides."

1815. March 23. The U. S. vessel Hornet, under Capt. Biddle, captured the British sloop Penguin in the Southern Ocean, after a short but most desperate encounter.

1815. April 6. A barbarous massacre of American prisoners occurred at Dartmoor Prison, England. For some reason or other the guards deliberately shot down the captives. It seems, however, to have been the result of some mistake.

1815. May. The North African powers had again been capturing American vessels, and Com. Decatur was sent to the Mediterranean with a squadron.

1815. June 17. Two Algerine vessels, one of them a frigate of forty-four guns, were captured at the straits of Gibraltar by Com. Decatur.

1815. Battle of Waterloo. Napoleon banished to St. Helena.

1815. June 28. Com. Decatur having reached Algiers, made a demand for the immediate surrender of American prisoners, remuneration for all property taken, and renunciation of all tribute for the future.

1815. Safety lamp invented by Sir Humphrey Davy.

1815. June 30. A treaty was signed by the Dey of Algiers, granting the demands of Decatur, who then sailed to Tunis and Tripoli, and secured similar humiliating conditions. The United States did what European powers had never dared to undertake, entirely abolished these piratical enterprises.

1815. June 30. The last shot in the war with England was fired by the U. S. vessel Peacock, under Capt. Warrington, who captured the British vessel Nautilus in the Straits of Sunda. The next day he heard of the conclusion of peace, and gave up his prize. Sixteen hundred merchant vessels belonging to Great Britain were taken in the three years. The American navy had gained a high reputation, and England admitted that a new power had appeared on the seas. The American government expended for the war $180,000,000.

1815. Sept. 23. A tremendous gale swept along the New England coast. The streets of Providence, R. I., and other coast cities were whirling torrents of water. Houses were utterly wrecked, shipping was destroyed, cattle killed, fruit trees rooted up, lives lost, and general havoc made. About eight inches of rain fell in thirty-five hours.

1815. An anti-slavery organization called the "Union Humane" society, was formed at St. Clairsville, Va., by Benjamin Lundy.

1815. American manufactures were fought by English traders who sent over to America large stocks of goods to be sold at auction, for any price. Lord Brougham declared in Parliament that "it was worth the while to incur a loss upon the first exportations in order to stifle the rising manufactures in the United States, which the war had forced into existence, contrary to the usual order of things." The Americans fell into the trap, and for a time large sales of English auction goods were made in some of the large cities. The men who entered into this business were soon met by reverses. One purchaser lost $80,000 by a single speculation.

1815. Brazil was raised by Portugal to the rank of a kingdom. John VI. became King of Portugal, Algarve, and Brazil.

1815. Dec. 22. Gen. Morelos, the Mexican patriot, was executed in the City of Mexico. He had been taken in battle after almost all his followers had fallen or deserted. For a time the Spaniards did not dare to advance upon him to capture him, such was his personal bravery. He had been defeated in several battles, but clung to his country's cause. His piety was marked, and entered strongly into his patriotism. At his execution he offered this short prayer, "Lord, if I have done well, thou knowest it; if ill, to thy infinite mercy I commend my soul." He had great executive ability, and there was now no one to take his place. For the next few years the cause of Mexican independence did not prosper much. A mere partisan warfare was the only outward sign. Victoria, Guerrero, Bravo, Rayon, Teran, were disposed of by defeat which drove them into seclusion, or by execution. The cruel Gen. Calleja was a great instrument in the work of subjection. His butcheries were very many. He was greatly honored by the Spanish government. By 1820 the country was comparatively quiet, and yet independence was nearer than any one dreamed.

1816. April. A second United States Bank was chartered. Its capital was to be $35,000,000, of which the government was to take $7,000,000. The charter was to run twenty-five years.

1816. July 9. The United Provinces of La Plata, S. A., were declared independent.

1816. November. The first savings bank in America, called "The Philadelphia Savings Fund Society," was organized. Andrew Bayard was chosen president of it. It opened for business Dec. 2d. Another was founded in Boston also, which was incorporated Dec. 13, under the name "The Provident Institution for Savings." The latter received any sum amounting to $1.00 or more, and paid interest on $5.00 or more. Another was soon established in New York, and in 1818 one was founded in Baltimore.

1816. Dec. 11. Indiana was the nineteenth state to be received into the union. It has an area of 33,809 square

miles, and a population in 1870 of 1,680,637 persons. It is known as the "Hoosier State."

1816. December. The American Colonization Society was organized at Washington, D. C., by southern gentlemen. Its object was to colonize the free persons of color residing in the United States, in some country deemed expedient by congress. The society was favored by all pro-slavery men, and at first by anti-slavery men. But the latter soon found that the question of the moral character of slavery was not to be brought up for consideration at any time. Therefore, they fell off. The churches largely supported it. It was afterward greatly condemned by abolitionists. Liberia was founded on the west coast of Africa, but not very successfully at first.

EIGHTH PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN.

1816. In the eighth presidential campaign during the autumn of this year, the democrat-republicans nominated by a congressional caucus, James Monroe of Virginia, for president, and Daniel D. Tompkins of New York, for vice-president. The federalists nominated Rufus King of New York, for president, and John E. Howard, for vice-president. Out of 221 electoral votes, Monroe and Tompkins received 183. Of the opposition, King received 34 votes, and Howard 22. The remaining votes for vice-president were scattering. The Federal party had almost ceased to exist.

1816. A lodge of Odd Fellows was instituted in New York city, under the name of Prince Regent Lodge, but this, like the attempt in 1806, soon failed.

1816. The first U. S. Ship-of-the-line ever launched, was built at Portsmouth, N. H., and was named "The Washington." It was of 2,000 tons burden, and carried 74 guns.

1816. First Remington Rifle. Mr. Eliphalet Remington, who lived on Steel's Creek, near Rochester, N. Y., made a rifle barrel in an ordinary blacksmith's shop, for his own use. A gunmaker in Utica was engaged to finish it, and he was so pleased with Mr. Remington's skill and success, that he induced him to forge more. Very soon the blacksmith shops in the vicinity were busy making rifle barrels. From this a business grew up. In 1829 Mr. Remington erected a factory at Ilion, and since then he and his sons have greatly improved the firearms of the country. The Remington Breechloader is one of the leading rifles of the world.

1816. Gas was introduced into several places as a means of illumination. A method of obtaining it from stone coal had been patented. A company was chartered in Baltimore, which was the first to put the new method into practice. An introduction of it in New York was made, and toward the close of the year the new theater at Philadelphia was lighted with it. It was proposed to light the streets of Cincinnati with it. This was not, however, the beginning of successful use of gas. The great start in it was a few years later.

1816. An electric telegraph was proposed by Dr. John Rodman Coxe, professor of chemistry in the University of Pennsylvania, who suggested that signals be transmitted "by the decomposition of water and metallic salts, whereby a change of color would be produced."

1816. The Red River colonists who had settled in Manitoba under the Hudson Bay Company, were broken up and

driven out, by the Northwest Company. Gov. Semple was murdered. The hostility between the two companies was very great. This was only one quarrel out of many. The Northwest Company ruled the entire Rocky Mountain region.

1816. **A negro insurrection** occurred in Barbadoes.

1816. **Montevideo,** the capital of Uruguay, was captured by the Portuguese.

1816. **Simon Bolivar** was publicly proclaimed commander-in-chief of the republics of Venezuela, and also New Grenada.

1816. **Guadeloupe,** the most important of the French islands in the Leeward group, was finally restored to that nation.

1817. **Feb. 12. Struggle in Chili.** Gen. San Martin, governor of a province of Buenos Ayres, having marched into Chili with an army which had been raised in La Plata, defeated at Chacabuco, the royalists who had governed the country since 1813. An elective government was organized, and Don Bernardo O'Higgins was made president. The patriots were afterward severely defeated.

1817. **Feb. 16. A severe battle** was fought at Barcelona, in which Bolivar, with eleven hundred men, defeated the Spanish forces under Gen. Morillo, after three days' fighting.

1817. **March 4. James Monroe** of Virginia, was inaugurated president of the United States, and Daniel D. Tompkins of New York, vice-president. Monroe soon made a tour through the country, and what has since been known as the "era of good feeling" began.

1817. **March 26. A provisional constitution** was promulgated in the United Provinces of La Plata, by a congress. Gen. Puyerredon was named dictator. Buenos Ayres was made the seat of government.

1817. **April 15. The first asylum** for deaf mutes in America was opened at Hartford, Conn., under the direction of Rev. T. H. Gallandet, who had traveled in Europe to obtain the necessary information. There were seven pupils at first, but the number soon increased. A charter for a school in New York was given on this same day of the opening of the Hartford school. Other institutions were started in several states before many years.

1817. **April 15. Erie Canal.** The legislature of New York passed an act making an appropriation for the Erie canal. On July 4 work was begun at Rome. The estimated cost was $5,752,738. The actual cost was $8,401,394.

1817. **Nov. 11. Don Xavier Mina,** a famous Spanish guerilla chief, was executed in Mexico at the age of twenty-eight years. He had landed in Mexico, and with about two hundred men had several times defeated the Spanish troops sent against him. Once he overcame a force of two thousand men. Pushing on into the interior, he reached Guanajuato and took it by storm, but at a critical moment his troops refused to go beyond. In a few days Mina was taken, and executed.

1817. **Dec. 10. Mississippi** was the twentieth state to be received into the union. It has an area of 47,156 square miles, and a population in 1870, of 829,019 persons, of whom about fifty-six per cent. are negroes.

1817. **First Seminole War.** Indian troubles began upon the Florida frontiers, with the Creeks and Seminoles of Georgia and Alabama. Generals Gaines and Jackson led troops into those regions. The Seminoles made a practice of raid-

ing on U. S. property, and then retreating to their hiding places in Florida. They had killed many victims, and once a force of U. S. troops was massacred. It was a delicate matter, because Florida then belonged to Spain. At last the matter became so serious that the government deemed it necessary to pursue them.

1817. United States Coast Survey. Mr. F. R. Hassler having been appointed to superintend the coast survey which had been ordered by congress ten years before, began his work by measuring a base line on the Hudson River, near New York city, for use in triangulating New York harbor. The work was soon discontinued for various reasons, and nothing more was done until 1832.

1817. Slavery was to be abolished in New York state after July 4, 1827, according to an act which was passed by the legislature.

1817. The Columbian Press, the first great improvement in printing presses, was invented by George Clymer of Philadelphia. It was a hand press upon the combination lever principle, and would print two hundred and fifty impressions an hour.

1817. Public schools established in Russia.

1817. A body of patriots, under Piar, a man of colored blood, drove the Spaniards from Guiana. The Spaniards also evacuated New Grenada and Venezuela, but the provinces were not yet secure.

1818. March. Gen. Jackson invaded Florida because it was thought that the Spanish had furnished the Indians with supplies. He took possession of St. Mark's and Pensacola. This was the only way the hostile Indians could be reached. Gen. Jackson seized and executed two Englishmen, named Arbuthnot and Ambrister, as being leaders of the Indians in their depredations. The Indians now sued for peace.

1818. April 4. The United States Flag. A bill passed congress providing that the stripes upon the U. S. flag should be permanently reduced to thirteen, and that a new star should be added to the field at the admission of every state.

1818. April 5. Independence of Chili. The battle of Maypu, in Chili, was fought, and the Spaniards were overthrown by the patriots, with great loss. The independence of the province was obtained by this contest, after several years' severe struggle. This battle virtually decided the independence of Buenos Ayres and Peru likewise.

1818. Dec. 3. Illinois was the twenty-first state to be received into the union. It has an area of 55,410 square miles. In 1870 it had a population of 2,539,891 persons. Its motto is, "State Sovereignty and National Union." It is known as the Sucker State.

1818. Slavery was finally and fully abolished in Connecticut.

1818. The slave trade was declared to be piracy, by congress.

1818. The instruction of idiot children was attempted at the American asylum for the deaf and dumb at Hartford, Conn.

1818. The first newspaper for the promotion of agriculture, named "The American Farmer," was established by John S. Skinner of Baltimore.

1818. The first steamer for trade on the great lakes, was "The Walk in the Water," of 360 tons, built at Black Rock, N. Y. It was lost in a gale in 1822. It was the first steamer to enter Lake Michigan.

1818. Arctic Voyage. Two vessels were sent out by the English govern-

ment to search for the Northwest passage. The Isabella was commanded by Capt. John Ross, and the Alexander by Lieut. William E. Parry. They were ordered to go up Davis' Straits, and sail west in the hope of reaching Behring's Strait. The proposed course was followed, but at a certain point on Lancaster Sound, Capt. Ross was deceived by an apparent range of mountains closing up the passage in the far off distance ahead, and ordered a return, much to the displeasure of some of his officers, who felt sure that it was what it has since been proved to have been, an atmospheric delusion. They were upon the right track, and if they had gone on, they might perhaps have solved the problem, even at that early day.

1818. **The shoe peg** was invented by Joseph Walker of Hopkinton, Mass. Its use had not been known before this date, and the introduction of it gave a great impulse to the manufacture of boots and shoes. Nothing but sewed work had been previously made. The price and quantity were both much affected by this little thing. Pegs were at first made by hand, and afterward by machinery, except in the case of country shoemakers, who followed up the former practice till within recent years. It may be that some still do it. There is a tradition in New England that designing speculators tried to sell pegs to the farmers as a new kind of oats for seed. This will do to put with the story about the fortunes which peddlers have made from the sale of the Connecticut wooden nutmeg. The invention of the peg has been followed by the invention of the "pegging machine."

1818. Percussion lock invented.

1818. **An improved organ** was patented by A. M. Peasley. This is the foundation of American invention in that direction. It did not at first make the instrument popular. It was about a third of a century before the art of voicing reeds was discovered by Mr. Emmons Hamlin, who was at work in the organ factory of Prince & Co., Buffalo, N. Y. Mr. Hamlin afterward formed a partnership with Henry Mason, son of Dr. Lowell Mason, and founded the house of Mason & Hamlin.

1818. **The first public horse-race** in America was trotted as the result of an assertion in New York that there was no horse which could trot a mile in three minutes. The opposite was maintained by Major William Jones of Long Island, and Col. Bond of Maryland, and they brought forward a horse which did it, and became widely known as "Boston Blue." Races and trotting courses soon multiplied. Most of the horses put forward were those which had been noted in their ordinary work for superior qualities. The practice of breeding for speed is of more recent date.

1818. **Foreign trade** was for the first time allowed to Cuba, and opened to her a new prosperity.

1819. **Feb. 15. Simon Bolivar** called a congress at Angostura, and soon found himself at the head of an army of 14,000 men, with aid and soldiers from England, France, Germany, and Poland.

FLORIDA PURCHASE.

1819. **Feb. 22.** Florida and the adjacent islands were ceded by Spain to the United States for the sum of $5,000,000. The United States agreed to abandon all territory beyond the Sabine River, now the state of Texas, and Spain agreed to relinquish all territory north of latitude 42°, from the source of the Arkansas to

the Pacific. This purchase added nominally 66,900 square miles to the 1,720,259 already secured, making 1,787,159 square miles in all. The abandonment of Texas, which had been in the Louisiana Purchase from France, diminished the total somewhat.

1819. Feb. 24. Bolivar began his great march across the Andes, after which he gained the supremacy in New Grenada, and secured the independence of that province.

1819. April 26. The first permanent lodge of Odd Fellows in the United States was formed at Baltimore, Md., by Thomas Wildey and four friends, who had been members in England. The organization was called Washington Lodge, No. 1.

1819. June 26. A velocipede was patented by William K. Clarkson, Jr., of New York. It was propelled by pushing the feet against the ground.

1819. July. The first lithographic printing in America was exhibited in the Analectic Magazine, and was the work of a Mr. Otis of Philadelphia. The stone used was from Munich, where the art originated.

1819. Aug. 30. A great land trip was undertaken through the northern portions of the American continent, by Lieut. Franklin and Dr. Richardson, accompanied by some Canadians and Indians. The object was to explore the shores of the Polar Sea. The first winter was spent at Fort Cumberland, and the next at Fort Enterprise, seven hundred miles beyond. In the summer of 1821 the party reached the mouth of the Coppermine River, and in boats explored several hundred miles of the coast to the east. Their provisions and canoes at last failed, and they were obliged to return overland. During the horrors of this journey they ate the bones of animals which had been left by the wolves, and even old shoes. From the Coppermine they pushed on to Fort Enterprise, where they expected to meet some supplies. In this they were disappointed, and it was not till after several weeks of suffering and famine, during which some of the party died, that they obtained relief at last. The next year they returned to England.

1819. Dec. 17. The republic of Colombia, S. A., was formed by the union of Venezuela, Ecuador, and New Grenada. Bolivar, who had secured the independence of these provinces, was now made president.

1819. Dec. 14. Alabama was the twenty-second state to be admitted into the union. It lies on the Gulf of Mexico with a territory of 50,722 square miles, and a population in 1870 of 996,992 persons. The name signifies "Here we rest."

1819. A polar expedition, composed of the Hecla, under the command of William E. Parry, and the Griper, under Lieut. Matthew Liddon, was directed to explore Lancaster Sound. They passed along where Ross thought the mountains were, discovered Wellington channel, and by reaching 110° west longitude, were entitled to the royal bounty of £5,000, offered to any one who would penetrate that distance. They settled down for cold weather at Winter Harbor, and housed themselves so that they lived very comfortably. They suffered somewhat, however, from the intense cold during the ten months while they were imprisoned. They held a school, and Parry established a "North Georgian theater" and a "North Georgian Ga-

zette," each of which gave much life to their efforts at entertainment, and helped everybody to retain healthful spirits. In the spring, their attempts to go west were prevented by the ice, and they therefore sailed for England, where they arrived in November, 1820. They were highly honored in England, for this was the first really brilliant voyage in Arctic discovery. Parry afterward made two voyages to the same region, but without finding the long-sought passage.

1819. **The first foot-path** to the summit of Mt. Washington, was cut through by Abel Crawford and his son Ethan. The latter was the first to build afterward a little hut on the summit, in which visitors could be sheltered. It was made of stones, and was supplied with moss and hemlock boughs upon which to sleep, a small stove to warm the place, and a sheet of lead on which visitors could inscribe their names. These were all swept away in the terrible Willey storm of 1826.

1819. **First Steam Voyage Across the Atlantic.** The Savannah, an American vessel built at Corlear's Hook, N. Y., by Crocker and Fickitt, of 380 tons burden, with side wheels, made the first trip by steam across the Atlantic, sailing from the United States to England, and thence to St. Petersburgh. She started from New York, and went to Savannah, Ga. At Liverpool she made a great sensation, being mistaken at one time for a vessel on fire. Canvas was used during the last part of the voyage, because the engine had consumed all the coal which could be carried, in about twelve days out. There was no room for cargo when she was stored with coal. She was sent across to be sold to the Czar of Russia, but it was not accomplished. $50,000 were lost on this voyage. Capt. Moses Rogers, who had commanded the Clermont, was in charge of her. Lord Lyndock gave Capt. Rogers an inscribed silver tea-kettle. The Savannah was afterward turned into a sailing vessel.

1819. **The first apprentice's library** in America was founded in Philadelphia by voluntary contribution.

1819. **An improved plow** was patented by Jethro Wood, whose invention was so valuable that it rapidly came into use, and has served as the basis of modern plows. Mr. Wood had patented an improvement five years before, and is in fact the one to whom the world is indebted for modern plows.

1819. **A duel** was fought on an island in Boston harbor, between Lieut. Francis B. White of the marine corps, and Lieut. William B. Finch of the U. S. navy. Lieut. White was killed, and Lieut. Finch afterward assumed the name of Bolton.

1819. **A duel** was fought near Washington, D. C., between Gen. Armistead T. Mason, U. S. senator from Virginia, and John M. McCarty. The dispute was a political one. Muskets were used in the encounter. Gen. Mason was killed, and Mr. McCarty's arm was broken.

1819. **Com. Perry** was sent into West India waters to break up the expeditions of pirates. The death of Perry prevented success.

1819. **The island of Cape Breton** was re-annexed to the government of Nova Scotia.

1819. **The financial distress** of the country was now very great. It resulted from various causes. Money was taken out of the country by the excess of im-

portations over exportations. The paper currency had depreciated in value fifty-nine per cent. American staples began to decline in foreign markets. Cotton and breadstuffs declined fifty per cent. A general business stagnation followed, bearing very heavily upon manufactures in Rhode Island, New York, and Pennsylvania. Rents and real estate suffered enormously. Persons were thrown out of employment, and had little to live upon. Congress began to be petitioned and memorialized very extensively in regard to tariff and trade matters.

1820. Jan. 20. Irregular Form Lathe. Thomas Blanchard patented his celebrated lathe for turning irregular forms of any kind, such as shoe-lasts, spokes, and mould blocks of all kinds. This is one of the great inventions of the century.

MISSOURI COMPROMISE.

1820. The slavery question of recent years had been brought up in congress by the application of Missouri during 1818 to be made a state. The petition was then refused by the vote of the free states against the slave states, on an amendment forbidding slavery within it. During this year the application was renewed, and was at once connected with a similar application made by Maine, in order that both might stand or fall together. This was especially so in the senate. The house had voted to admit Maine and Missouri, with a prohibition of slavery. The house rejected the senate bill which admitted Maine and Missouri with slavery. Then came the famous tug of war in which Henry Clay and others used all their power to secure the compromise which was adopted. It was determined that Maine and Missouri should be voted on separately; also that slavery should be permitted in Missouri, but forever prohibited in all U. S. territory north of latitude 36°, 30′. Both states were then admitted. This was the first great legislative struggle over slavery.

1820. Doughfaces. This name was applied by Edmund Randolph of Virginia, to those slavery supporters who voted for the Missouri Compromise. Thirty-five southerners voted against it, claiming that congress had no power to prohibit slavery in the territories. The term has since been applied to northern men with southern principles.

1820. March 15. Maine was the twenty-third state to be admitted to the union. It has an area of 31,766 square miles, and a population in 1870, of 626,915 persons. It is known as the Pine Tree State, and its motto is "Dirigo," "I direct."

1820. March 22. Stephen Decatur, Jr., an American naval officer of great repute, because of his gallantry in the operations against the North African states, was killed in a duel at Bladensburg, Md., by Com. James Barron. He was born Jan. 5, 1779, and was consequently forty-one years of age. The terrible crime of dueling, upheld by a false sense of honor, received in him another shining victim. Decatur had a splendid mansion in Washington, within whose walls he had begun to live in great happiness since his naval life closed. The swords which had been bestowed upon him by congress, by the states of Pennsylvania and Virginia, and by the city of Philadelphia; the services of plate from the citizens of Baltimore and Philadelphia; the medal received

from congress; the box containing the freedom of the city of New York, and the medal of the Order of the Cincinnati, were all there to attest his bravery. Yet he must fall in a duel, else that bravery would be forever doubted by many. The night before the duel a brilliant gathering took place at his home, in which Mrs. Decatur, all unconscious of her coming woe, delighted the guests by her playing on the harp. Decatur himself joined in the festivities with great apparent joy. The next morning he was brought back to his devoted wife mortally wounded, and died at night. Com. Barron was severely, but not fatally wounded. The duel had its origin in a discussion about the Chesapeake and Leopard affair, Barron having been commander of the former at the time when she was fired upon by the Leopard.

DANIEL BOONE.

1820. Sept. 26. Daniel Boone, the noted explorer, hunter and pioneer, died at Charette, Mo., at the age of eighty-five years. He was born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, Feb. 11, 1735, and lived a life full of romantic adventure. His parents came from England and settled in Pennsylvania, where Daniel received only the skeleton of an education. They then removed to the province of North Carolina, where they settled near the Yadkin. Little was then known of the "Dark and Bloody Ground." Some years afterward Boone, with his comrades, penetrated the eastern part of Kentucky, and in 1769 he made a three years' adventure into the western wilderness. It was indeed an adventure, as he and his companions, among whom was his brother, were captured several times by the Indians. At one time Boone was left in the forest with only his rifle as a means of support. But his rifle was his delight. In 1773 he attempted a settlement on the Kentucky River, but was compelled to abandon it, on account of the hostility of the Indians. In 1775, just at the outbreak of the Revolution, he took his family and a few friends, and went forward to found Boonesborough, the first settlement in Kentucky. He had been engaged by the Transylvania company to lay out lands in Kentucky. In a mission for the settlement he was captured by the Indians, and carried to Detroit. Thence he escaped after a time, and by a rapid journey reached Boonesborough in time to warn them of an intended Indian attack. During this captivity he was given up for dead by his family. Within twenty years from the founding of Boonesborough, Kentucky was admitted to the union as a state. His neglect to conform to the laws concerning titles in some sections of the new commonwealth, caused him to forfeit his beautiful estate. With some of his old followers he again started out for the west, and removed beyond the Mississippi. In Missouri he failed also to make his title good to the land he had been appointed. He explored the Arkansas, and in 1814, at about eighty years of age, trapped beavers on the Great Osage. Congress now confirmed his claim to a tract of land, because of his great value as an explorer. His remains now lie at Frankfort, Ky., whither they were publicly removed in 1845. His name is that of the representative pioneer of his time.

1820. Nov. 13. The whaleship Essex of Nantucket was lost by a collision with an immense whale. A young whale had been killed by the boats of the ship, and

a large one, apparently its dam, soon made an entrance on the scene. At first it dashed for the ship and rushed against it, breaking off a portion of the false keel. After endeavoring to grip the ship in its jaws it swam off a great distance, and then turning, dashed with wonderful power and velocity against the bows of the Essex. Every man on board was knocked down, the ship was pushed astern, the bows was stove in, and the vessel soon filled and keeled over.

NINTH PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN.

1820. In the ninth presidential campaign, during the autumn of this year, there were no nominations made. No opposition was made to the election of Monroe and Tompkins, except in a very slight way. They carried every state. The readjustment of parties was now on the point of taking place. Out of 235 electoral votes Monroe received 231. One elector refused to vote for him, but threw his ballot for John Q. Adams, and three electors had died. Tompkins received for vice-president 218 votes. The other fourteen were scattering.

1820-1830. George IV. King of England.

1820. The fourth census of the United States gave a population of 9,633,822 persons, and was taken at a cost of $208,525.99. There was an attempt to obtain some industrial statistics, but without much success. There had been an increase in the population since 1810 of 33.06 per cent.

1820. William Bennett was hung in Illinois for having shot Alphonso Stewart in a duel in Belleville, St. Clair county. "The seconds agreed to make it up as a sham affair, and leave balls out of the weapons to be used. They did so. Stewart was supposed to be in the secret, but Bennett thought it to be a reality. When Bennett took his gun he rolled a real ball into it, and when he fired Stewart fell, mortally wounded. Bennett was convicted of murder. Great effort was made to procure a pardon, but Gov. Bond would not listen to it. This case made dueling forever discreditable in Illinois." It is the only case in the country where a man has been hung for killing another in a duel.

1820. Frances Wright, a Scotch woman, visited the United States and lectured extensively upon political questions, slavery, and woman.

1820. Petroleum was discovered by men who were boring for salt in Ohio. They made no use of it except in a small way, although it was known to burn well.

1820. Improved Rotary Sawing Machine. A patent for a circular saw which would cut clapboards out of the log, was given to Robert Eastman and J. Jaquith of Brunswick, Me. The invention soon came into general use. "It was the first application of the circular saw to the dressing of large sized timber, and the cutting of clapboards, shingles, etc."

1820. Ice began to be sent to New Orleans by Frederick Tudor of Boston, and it is said that the inhabitants were so alarmed by the strange material that a mob collected and threw one entire cargo into the water. Yellow fever was raging at the time.

1820. The Chilians defeated the Spaniards in a naval battle in the harbor of Callao.

1820. The port of Valdivia, Chili, was surrendered by the Spaniards.

1821. Feb. 24. Second Mexican

Revolution. Under the influence of affairs in Spain, Don Augustin Iturbide, a native Mexican officer, having made efforts to begin a revolution, proclaimed Mexico independent, with a plan of government which would make it a constitutional monarchy. His work was successful in arousing the people, and he shortly had the whole country at his command. The plan contemplated the offer of the throne to a Spaniard, and has been known as the "Plan of Iguala."

1821. Feb. 26. **A constitution** for Brazil was proclaimed by John VI.

1821. March 4. **James Monroe** of Virginia, was inaugurated president of the United States, and Daniel D. Tompkins of New York, vice-president.

1821. April. **A revolution** in Brazil began after the departure of the King of Portugal for Europe.

1821. May. **Troy Female Institute.** Mrs. Emma Willard removed the school which she had opened two years before for girls, at Waterford, N. Y., to Troy, where she could have the free use of a building. The institution afterward became very successful.

1821. July 19. **All slaves** bearing arms in the war for the freedom of the province, were emancipated by Colombia, S. A., and steps were taken to provide for the liberation of the others, amounting to 280,000.

1821. July 21. **Peru** was declared independent, as the result of an invasion by Gen. San Martin, with a force from Chili and the Argentine Republic. He had liberated Chili, and was now made dictator of Peru.

1821. Aug. 10. **Missouri** was the twenty-fourth state to be received into the union. It has an area of 65,350 square miles, and a population in 1870, of 1,721,295 inhabitants. The motto of the state is "Salus populi suprema lex esto." "Let the safety of the people be the supreme law."

1821. Aug. 24. **Treaty of Cordova.** A treaty was concluded by Iturbide with the new Spanish viceroy, by which the independence of Mexico was to be acknowledged by Spain.

1821. Sept. 27. **The City of Mexico** was received by Iturbide from the Spanish viceroy in accordance with the treaty, and a regency was established with Iturbide at its head, and the viceroy, Don Juan O'Donoju, a member of it. Iturbide had gained considerable power, but without really harmonizing the different elements. He was elected generalissimo, with a salary of $120,000.

1821. Nov. 30. **Spanish authority** was again thrown off by the eastern half of Hayti.

1821. November. **The provinces of Central America** threw off the authority of Spain, and were annexed to Mexico, except San Salvador and a part of Nicaragua, which resisted Mexican authority. In a great part of Central America the revolution was effected without much bloodshed. The greatest convulsion was in Nicaragua. Leon was nearly destroyed.

1821. **Uruguay** was seized by the Portuguese this year, and annexed to Brazil.

1821. **A democratic form** of government was instituted in Buenos Ayres, upon the ruins of the directory, which had been overthrown.

1821. **An anti-slavery periodical** called the "Genius of Universal Emancipation," was issued as a monthly at Mt. Pleasant, Ohio, by Benjamin Lundy, who, about this time, began his long

course of opposition to slave-holding. He issued his paper at Jonesboro, Tenn., and at Baltimore, Md., at different times. At one time he edited it as he traveled through the north to lecture, and hired printers in the towns where he happened to be stopping, to strike off his edition. He was one of the pioneers in issuing anti-slavery periodicals, and in lecturing against slavery. The doctrine of immediate and unconditional emancipation began now to be proclaimed far and wide. The prevalent idea among all thinkers previous to this, was that emancipation must be gradual.

1821. Napoleon I. died at St. Helena.

1821. The remains of Major Andre were removed from the United States to Westminster Abbey, and an elegant monument was erected to his memory.

1821. A duel occurred between Geo. L. Wetmore and George F. Street, in New Brunswick, near Fredericton, the capital. Both were lawyers, and had had some difficulty in court. Wetmore was killed, and Street was afterward tried for murder, but was acquitted.

1821. Union of Rival Fur Companies. After much competition and a great many quarrels, the Hudson Bay Company and the Northwest Company of Canada, were united under the former name. They had been unable to pay dividends for several years, and therefore were obliged to give up their warfare. In a few years they now began payments again.

1821. A grass which grew in the Connecticut valley was first used for hats and bonnets by Miss Sophia Woodhouse of Wethersfield, Conn. She sent specimens of the grass to the Society of Arts at London, where it was received with great favor on account of its similarity to leghorn. The society advised the culture of the grass.

1821. Morgan Horses. Justin Morgan, the ancestor of the celebrated breed of Morgan horses in America, died from a kick received from another horse in a barnyard. He was twenty-nine years old.

1821. An improvement in railways was patented by Charles Williams of Boston. This was the first of the kind. Mr. Williams published an article in 1845, claiming that in 1817 he had invented a railway for removing dirt, and about the same time had "planned a small engine in Boston to use steam, and therefore to have been the first to apply steam to railroads, the first locomotive of Stephenson having been copied from his invention."

1821. The great financial distress prevailed very severely, west of the Allegheny Mountains. Banks had suspended or failed, and all kinds of business were suffering. Farmers were unable to pay their debts. They were mostly indebted to the U. S. government under the land laws of 1800. The farmers had been unable to make ready money beyond their family expenses, to secure their title. The debts from these men and from speculators who had bought large tracts of land and been unable to pay for them, had been increasing for twenty years. Money was not to be had, even by sale. The debt due the government at western land offices in 1820 was over $22,000,000. Relief was granted by an action on the part of congress allowing portions of land to be given up, and the money paid over to be applied on the remainder to save it. The price of land was also reduced to $1.25, and lots of eighty acres were offered, which still further brought

relief. The whole season was one of great distress, and threatened bankruptcy.

1822. February. A Mexican congress assembled in the City of Mexico to consider the national affairs. But differences were at once apparent, and trouble resulted, especially because the plan of Iguala had not met with favor in Spain.

JOHN STARK.

1822. May 8. John Stark, who is most popularly known as the hero of the battle of Bennington, which set a very stern limit to Burgoyne's invasion, died at Manchester, N. H., aged ninety-three years. He was born at Londonderry, N. H., Aug. 28, 1728. His younger years were spent in pursuits which toughened him to hardships. Hunting and Indian warfare were his educators. In 1756 he was made captain of a band of rangers, under Maj. Rogers. In this capacity his great physical strength and untiring spirit made him a great burden to the Indians. He walked one hundred and twenty miles with messages which he would not trust to his men. He fought two battles within thirty-six hours, in snow four feet deep.

Within ten minutes after he heard of the battle of Lexington and Concord, he was starting off from his New Hampshire saw-mill, on horseback, for Boston. In 1776 and 1777 he did good service with his regiment around New York, and in the New Jersey campaign. He then returned to New Hampshire to raise a new regiment, but in the meantime congress made some promotions with seeming neglect of him, and he withdrew from the continental service. But he had a nobler heart than Arnold, and sent all his sons off to battle for the right. At Bennington he took the field himself. Men fought that day with a desperation seldom seen. Gen. Stark was subsequently put in command of the northern department, and afterward served in Rhode Island and New Jersey. He did not have a particle of cowardice in his heart, or of impurity in his character.

1822. May 19. Empire of Mexico. On account of the reaction from the idea of a foreign sovereign to that of a native on the throne, the adherents of Iturbide proclaimed him emperor, with great excitement, under the title of Augustin I. He soon began the exercise of arbitrary power, and excited great opposition.

1822. May 22. The province of Ecuador, S. A., after years of apparently useless effort, obtained independence by the decisive battle of Pichincha. The territory became a part of the republic of Colombia till 1831.

1822. Oct. 12. Brazil was declared an independent empire.

1822. Dec. 1. Dom Pedro, son of King John of Portugal, was crowned Emperor of Brazil.

1822. Dec. 2. Republic of Mexico. On account of the usurpation of Iturbide, the patriots who had been in retirement gathered together and proclaimed the Republic of Mexico at Vera Cruz, under the leadership of Santa Anna. Bravo, Guerrero and others, came forward to renew the struggle. The followers of Iturbide began to grow disaffected.

1738-1822. Sir William Herschel.

1822. Greek Revolution.

1822. Dec. 2. The congress of San Salvador, one of the provinces of Central America, formally decreed that province annexed to the United States. But Iturbide, the Mexican emperor, fell before the U. S. congress could act on it, and al-

most immediately the Central American confederation was formed, with the city of San Salvador as capital. Hence the other plan came to nothing.

1822. The independence of Mexico and the South American republics was formally recognized by the United States.

1822. The whole of Hayti, W. I., was now united under one government by Boyer, a chieftain of the western portion.

1822. A destructive earthquake visited Chili, permanently elevating a hundred thousand square miles of land from two to seven feet above its old level.

1822. A public library was founded in Lima, Peru, under the independent government.

1822. The process of lithography was for the first time carried on as a business in the United States by Barnet and Doolittle, in New York. They did not accomplish much for several years, owing to the lack of competent artists.

1822. The introduction of gas which was first permanently successful for lighting purposes, was made at Boston.

1822. The Champlain canal was finished, and connected the Hudson at Albany with Lake Champlain.

1822. The east coast of Greenland was examined quite thoroughly by Scoresby. The rugged surface seemed to him to be majestic, and he named the mountains Roscoe. He found a few species of small plants among the rocks. Insects were also discovered, but no birds on the land.

1823. Feb. 1. Act of Casa Mata. Iturbide signed an agreement to call together the old Mexican national representative congress which he had dispersed since his assumption of extreme power.

1823. March 19. Iturbide abdicated the position of emperor of Mexico because he saw that unless he did so, there would be a terrible civil war. The old congress was now in session, and would not allow him to have any right in the government. They intimated, however, that he would be allowed to depart from the country, and he soon left for Europe. Congress appointed an executive power of four generals.

1823. June 7. The Bunker Hill Monument Association was established by an act of the Massachusetts legislature. It was composed of celebrated citizens of Boston, and other places, who thought that some enduring memorial should be erected. The idea originated chiefly with William Tudor. Twenty-six persons composed the society at its organization.

1823. October. A mahogany tree was cut in British Honduras, weighing over seven tons. It was sent to Liverpool and had cost when landed, £375. It sold for £525, and cost for sawing, £750 more. Its total cost to last owner was £1,275.

MONROE DOCTRINE.

1823. December. President Monroe enunciated the famous doctrine since known by his name. The United States had now recognized the independence of South American states, and did not wish to have European powers longer attempting to subdue portions of the American continent. The doctrine is as follows: "That we should consider any attempt on the part of European powers to extend their system to any portion of this hemisphere as dangerous to our peace and safety," and "that we could not view any interposition for the purpose of oppressing or controlling American governments or provinces in any other light than as a

manifestation by European powers of an unfriendly disposition toward the United States." This doctrine immediately affected the course of foreign governments, and has become the approved sentiment of the United States.

1823. A federal union was formed by the provinces of Central America. The confederation was not completed for some months, during which a constitution very similar to that of the United States, was adopted. The title taken was "The United Provinces of Central America." But two parties speedily appeared, as in the experience of the United States, the one in favor of a centralized government, and the other in favor of delegating no power to the central government. Difficulties, collisions, and even bloodshed, began to appear. The five Central American states, Honduras, Nicaragua, Guatemala, San Salvador and Costa Rica, have never yet been able to form any permanently united government.

1823. First manufactory in Egypt.

1823. The independence of Colombia, S. A., was recognized by Spain.

1823. Gen. O'Higgins, dictator of Chili, resigned because of popular movements which seemed to threaten the peace of the country.

1823. Great Conspiracy in Cuba. An attempt was made to organize an uprising in Cuba, under the name Soles de Bolivar, from the fact that Bolivar had agreed to engage in it. It failed through the treachery of a leader. Arrests were speedily made, and many banishments and imprisonments took place.

1823. The West India pirates were successfully overwhelmed by a fleet under Com. Perry. This was a work which was done once for all. The United States added greatly by it to their naval renown.

1823. The first teachers' seminary in the United States was opened at Concord, Vt., by Rev. S. R. Hill.

1823. The "Society for the Reformation of Juvenile Delinquents," the first of the kind in America, was incorporated by the state of New York.

1824. Jan. 8. "Mrs. Adams' Ball" was given in Washington, D. C., by Mrs. John Q. Adams, whose husband was secretary of state, in commemoration of Gen. Jackson's victory at New Orleans. The occasion is said to have had a bearing on the political fortunes of candidates for the presidency. It was long remembered in Washington.

1824. Feb. 10. Bolivar was made dictator of Peru in place of Gen. San Martin, who had resigned.

1824. July 13. The importation of slaves was forbidden by the Mexican congress, and all who should land in the republic were declared free.

1824. July 19. Execution of Iturbide. Iturbide, having returned to Mexico in disguise, was detected, arrested, and shot this day at Padilla. His end was speedier than he had ventured to think. His widow resided for a long time in Philadelphia, and one of his sons was adopted as heir to the throne by Maximilian during the latter's sad and foolish attempt to establish a monarchy in Mexico.

1824. Aug. 6. The Spaniards were defeated at Junin, in Peru, by Generals Bolivar and Sucre.

1824. Aug. 15. Marquis de Lafayette arrived in New York on a visit to the United States, at the request of congress. He spent about one year in the

country, and was everywhere received with great demonstrations of respect and affection. He visited and entered the tomb of Washington, where he was overcome with emotion. He passed hastily through all the states of the union, and visited the largest cities.

1824. Aug. 16. Charles Thomson, LL. D., of Philadelphia, who served as secretary of the continental congress from its organization in 1774 till its expiration in 1789, died at Lower Merion at the age of ninety-five years. He came to America from Ireland when a mere boy, and acquired a good education. His heart beat in accord with the resistance to parliamentary power, and by his influential efforts in behalf of liberty, he has been called the "Samuel Adams of Philadelphia." He was an efficient secretary, and was the only one which the continental congress appointed during its fifteen years of existence. He also had literary tendencies and ability, being widely known as the author of several works.

1824-1830. Charles X. King of France.

1824. Oct. 4. First Real Mexican Constitution. The Mexican congress promulgated a constitution very similar to that of the United States, establishing the republic of Mexico, which was to consist of nineteen states and five territories. This was the first constitution adopted by the whole country. The constitution of Morelos, in 1814, was received by only a part. The constitution of 1824 was in substance re-adopted in 1857. The eminent patriot, Guadeloupe Victoria, was chosen president, and Gen. Bravo vice-president.

1824. Nov. 18. The fortress of San Juan de Ulloa, in the harbor of Vera Cruz, Mexico, surrendered to the republic. It was the last spot in Mexico where the Spanish flag waved.

SOUTH AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE.

1824. Dec. 9. The battle of Ayacucho was fought in Peru, between a Spanish force of 9,310, under Gen. Laserna, and a patriot force of 5,780, under Gen. Sucre. The former were totally routed, and lost 2,600 men. The American loss was 1,000. This was the decisive battle in all the contest of South American republics with Spain, and virtually secured them in their independence.

1824. December. Gift to Lafayette. Congress voted Lafayette $200,000 and a township of land as some slight return for his efforts in behalf of American liberty.

1824. The first manufacture of pins by machinery was begun in England under a patent obtained by Wellman Wright of the United States.

TENTH PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN.

1824. The famous scrub race for the presidency has made the tenth presidential campaign of the United States a marked event in political history. Divisions appeared among the people, and the unity of the last election was no longer apparent. A congressional caucus was called by the friends of William H. Crawford of Georgia. Out of the 216 democrat-republicans in congress, only 66 attended, and all but two voted for Mr. Crawford. The other members of congress refused to abide by this nomination, or by any other that could be presented. It became a personal contest. Four candidates for president were in the field: William H. Crawford of Georgia, John Quincy Adams of Massachusetts,

Henry Clay of Kentucky, and Andrew Jackson of Tennessee. These were all democrat-republicans. The result was that no choice was made. We have in this campaign our first recorded popular vote, which, with the electoral vote, stood as follows: Andrew Jackson, 155,872 popular votes, and 99 electoral; John Q. Adams, 105,321 popular votes, and 84 electoral; William H. Crawford, 44,282 popular votes, and 41 electoral; Henry Clay, 46,587 popular votes, and 37 electoral.

The House of Representatives, in accordance with the constitution, elected John Q. Adams president upon the first ballot. He received the vote of 13 states, Andrew Jackson, of 7 states, and William H. Crawford, of 4 states. John C. Calhoun was elected vice-president by the electors, he having received 182 votes. There were 78 scattering votes for the vice-president. The method of nomination by congressional caucus was forever dead.

1824. A constitution was adopted in Brazil.

1824. The United Provinces of the La Plata were organized as a republic under Las Heras.

1824. Russia made an agreement with the United States by which she gave up all claim to land south of lat. 54° 40′, and afterward made the same treaty with England, leaving the United States and England to quarrel over the settlement of the question.

PART V.

POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

1825-1859.

"'*Tis as easy to be heroes as to sit the idle slaves*
Of a legendary virtue carved upon our fathers' graves,
Worshippers of light ancestral make the present light a crime;
Was the Mayflower launched by cowards, steered by men behind their time?
Turn those tracks toward Past or Future, that make Plymouth Rock sublime?

"*New occasions teach new duties; Time makes ancient good uncouth;*
They must upward still, and onward, who would keep abreast of Truth;
Lo, before us gleam her camp-fires! we ourselves must Pilgrims be,
Launch our Mayflower, and steer boldly through the desperate winter sea,
Nor attempt the Future's portal with the Past's blood-rusted key."

—LOWELL.

SECTION XVII.

THE GROWTH OF PARTIES. 1825-1844.

SCENES of war give place to scenes of legislative combat. In the United States the "Era of Good Feeling" was followed by the rise of questions which have been arbitrated in more recent years by the sword. Great debates between the giants of congress, revealed the character of opposing ideas of national government. In the meantime several experimental parties were formed, the forerunners of the great Republican party of later times. The tariff was an issue which caused great agitation. Inventions were multiplying. Some of our great recent improvements originated in this period. In the other parts of America the lessons of self-government had not yet been learned, and there was more of military operation. What the English colonists had learned in their town-meetings, the colonists of Spanish America were totally ignorant of. Hence their ascent was slower. Great obstacles yet remained within the body politic of the southern provinces of the continent. Parties resorted to arms more freely, because there were forces opposed to them which seemed incapable of being met in any other way. One day the life of those sections will be far higher.

1825. January. The first "Reform School" in the United States was opened in New York by the "Society for the Reformation of Juvenile Delinquents," upon what is now Madison Square. It is now situated upon Randall's Island.

1825. March 4. John Quincy Adams of Massachusetts, was inaugurated president of the United States, and John C. Calhoun of South Carolina, became vice-president.

1825. April 27. Owenism. Robert Owen instituted a provisional government over his new community at New Harmony, Ind., where he had bought the village with its buildings and 30,000 acres of land from the Rappites, in order to try his social experiment. Many changes were made in the regulations of the community, all failing to secure success. Nine hundred persons started out in the attempt. Mr. Owen had come from England. In a few years the community broke up, and relapsed into individual property. The reaction was very great. Mr. Owen afterward tried other experiments at other places, but none of them resulted in anything.

1825. June 17. The corner stone of Bunker Hill monument was laid with

imposing ceremonies in the presence of a large concourse of people to whom Daniel Webster delivered a remarkable oration. Lafayette added honor to the occasion. The grand tent covered 38,400 square feet. The tables were set with 4,000 plates.

1825. Aug. 11. Bolivia was formed from the upper provinces of Peru, and made an independent state. It was named in honor of Simon Bolivar, who, more than any other man, secured South American liberty. Gen. Sucre was made president under a republican form of government. Bolivia has an area of 677,288 square miles, and about 2,081,585 inhabitants.

1825. Sept. 7. The independence of the Empire of Brazil from Portugal was recognized by the Portuguese crown. Brazil is the largest country in South America, and the only empire in the New World. It has an area of 3,200,000 square miles, and a population of 9,913,000 inhabitants.

1825. Sept. 7. Lafayette sailed from Washington, D. C., for France. All business was suspended, and the United States authorities bade Lafayette an affecting farewell in the president's house. A vast multitude watched the embarkation, and lingered to catch a last glimpse of the now aged hero.

1825. Dec. 12. War was declared upon the Argentine Republic by the emperor of Brazil, who immediately proclaimed the port of Buenos Ayres to be in a state of blockade.

1825. A canal association was formed in London, for the object of constructing a ship canal across the isthmus between North and South America.

1825. The Erie Canal, the largest in America, being 363 miles long, was completed after several years of labor, and an expense of about $8,000,000. It was opened with imposing ceremonies, during which Gov. Clinton, who had been conveyed over the route by the first boat, poured a keg of water which was brought from Lake Erie, into the ocean at New York city.

1825. Mail posts in Prussia. Steam on the Rhine. Financial panic in England.

1825. The first railway charter in America was given to the Mohawk and Hudson Company, New York.

1825. The first iron boat in America was built at York, Penn., and was named "The Codorus." It had a wooden frame, and drew twelve inches of water, but not being able to ply on the Susquehanna, it was taken south, and used a long time.

1825. "Babbit Metal." The manufacture of Brittania, or white metal, which has since been extensively used as a base for silver plated goods, was begun by Isaac Babbit at Taunton, Mass. He introduced it as a substance for shaft boxes, in which use it has had a great run.

1825. "The Well-Conducted Farm," an essay issued by Dr. Justin Edwards, detailed the experiment of a large farm in Worcester Co., Mass., and the great superiority of labor without stimulants in the shape of intoxicating drink. It made a profound impression.

1826. January. Callao, the last foothold of the Spaniards in Peru, was surrendered.

1826. April 8. A duel was fought on the bank of the Potomac, near Little Falls bridge, between Henry Clay of Kentucky, Secretary of State in the United States, and John Randolph of Virginia, United States senator. The latter, in a speech upon the floor of the

senate, had grossly insulted Mr. Clay, who, after demanding satisfaction and obtaining none, challenged Mr. Randolph. The parties met and exchanged fire, without any effect. At a second call Mr. Clay fired without hitting Mr. Randolph, who fired into the air. A reconciliation immediately took place between them.

"NEW HAVEN BLUE LAWS."

1826. April 19. Samuel A. Peters, the author of a "History of Connecticut," and an Episcopalian clergyman, died in New York, at the age of ninety years. He was a tory at the breaking out of the Revolution, and published his history in England, whither he had fled in 1774 to protect himself. His work has been called "the most unscrupulous and malicious of lying narratives." He gives a series of enactments which he says were made in the "Dominion of New Haven." These so-called laws have been thought by many to have been genuine, but they were very largely fabricated. They, in some respects, resemble enactments actually made in New England, but by their wording are full of misrepresentations. Among them are the following: "No one shall travel, cook victuals, make beds, sweep house, cut hair, or shave, on the Sabbath day." "No woman shall kiss her children on the Sabbath, or fasting day." Mr. Peters was very poor during his last days. Trumbull in his "McFingall" makes him stand for "Parson Peter."

1826. June 22. A convention of delegates from the South American states was held at Panama, to which the United States sent commissioners. No important results followed.

THOMAS JEFFERSON.

1826. July 4. The fiftieth anniversary of the independence of the United States was hailed with joy throughout the nation; yet, before the close of that day two of the most illustrious men of the Revolution had passed away. Thomas Jefferson, author of the Declaration of Independence, and third president of the United States, died not long after noon. He was born April 2, 1743, on the slope of the Blue Ridge, in Shadwell, Albemarle Co., Va. When he was fourteen years of age his father died. He entered an advanced class in William and Mary College at the age of seventeen, and remained two years, then commenced the study of law in the office of Mr. Wythe, one of the most distinguished lawyers in the state. For five years he spent fifteen hours each day in study, including three hours of practice on the violin, upon which he became a skillful player.

In 1769 he was chosen a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses, where he took a prominent stand against parliamentary encroachments. The next year he removed his residence from Shadwell to a new home which he had built and named Monticello, where, two years later, he brought his bride, formerly a Mrs. Martha Skelton.

In 1775 he was sent to the continental congress, where, though a silent man, his abilities as a writer and reasoner soon became known, and he was placed on a number of important committees, being made chairman of that for drawing up the Declaration of Independence. This, with but few verbal changes, was the work of his pen.

Jefferson next addressed himself to the reform of the organic laws of his own

state, in order for which he declined the appointment of commissioner to negotiate treaties of commerce with France. In 1779 he was made governor of Virginia. While occupying this position he gave his hearty support to Washington in supplying his army, though it left his own state in very poor condition to meet the encroachments of the British, who had about this time commenced their ravages in the south. His own estates were not exempt from these depredations, and himself barely escaped falling into their hands. His wife's health, never very good, was much injured by this excitement, and in the summer of 1782 she died. During the four months preceding her death Mr. Jefferson was her constant and tender nurse, scarcely ever out of calling. His grief at her death was painful to witness, and he was to the end of his life faithful to her memory, treasuring as his most sacred relics, locks of her hair and other mementoes. By her death the dream of his life was broken; having intended to live in retirement, engaged in literary pursuits, he was now easily persuaded again to enter the public service.

Elected to congress in 1783, Mr. Jefferson secured the adoption by that body of the present system of currency. Two years later he was appointed minister plenipotentiary to France, to succeed Dr. Franklin, who had resigned on account of his age. Mr. Jefferson's affability and polish of manner soon won him a high position in the esteem of the French people, whose unvarying politeness was a constant source of pleasure to him. Returning to the United States in September of 1789, he became secretary of state in Washington's cabinet. Washington was not mistaken in Jefferson's fitness for that position. He discharged the duties of the office with great credit; yet on account of difference of opinion in regard to several important political and financial measures with Mr. Hamilton, Washington's able secretary of the treasury, he determined to resign. He accordingly sent in his resignation at the commencement of Washington's second term, but at his urgent solicitation was induced to remain until Jan. 1, 1794, when his final resignation was accepted, and he retired to Monticello. During his retirement, while spending the greater part of his time in setting in order his private affairs which had become greatly deranged, his occasional communications to the papers, and political leaders, swayed the party whose sentiments he represented, so that in the election of 1797 he was chosen vice-president, John Adams having received a small majority of the votes, being president. At the next election, in 1801, Jefferson was chosen president. His two terms passed smoothly, very unlike the stormy terms of his predecessors. Popular at the beginning, by his simple republican dress and manners he became daily more popular, while in more important matters his administration was "among the wisest and purest the world has ever seen."

On retiring from the presidency he spent the remainder of his days at Monticello, his house open to all who desired to visit him; it is said that his home for years resembled a fashionable watering place. Such hospitality would in a short time consume a much larger estate than Mr. Jefferson's, and the last years of his life were rendered very unhappy by debts, increased by an indorsement of twenty thousand dollars for a friend.

In 1826 he applied to the legislature for permission to dispose of his estates by

lottery. His petition was granted, and the plan commenced, but, interrupted by his death, was never carried out. When his embarrassments became known, testimonials of esteem and gratitude were sent him, amounting in all to about eighteen thousand dollars. This relieved his immediate need, and brightened his closing days. After his death, his estates were sold; and the whole amount received from them did not cover his indebtedness.

Mr. Jefferson was a democrat from principle, and heartily believed in a government by the people. Believing also that all men are created equal, he, like Washington, although the owner of many slaves, could not countenance the institution of slavery. While belonging to the most wealthy class of Virginia landholders, he never, even in his youth, was addicted to the vices so common to young men of this class; his language was pure, and free from oaths; he did not use tobacco; he was opposed to gambling; and, though fond of horses, and a fine horseman himself, he never but once put one on the course. In college and in his after studies Mr. Jefferson became both a good mathematician and a fine classical scholar. He was not a public speaker, but was a clear thinker, a fine conversationalist, and a ready and careful writer. His disposition was kind and affectionate, easily winning the love, not only of his relatives and personal friends, but of all with whom he came in contact. His domestic affections, shown in his tender care of his wife during her last illness, were bestowed after her death upon his daughters, over whom he exercised a mother's care and watchfulness. "His moral character," says his nephew, T. J. Randolph, "was of the highest order, founded upon the purest and sternest models of antiquity, softened, chastened, and developed by the influence of the all-pervading benevolence of the doctrines of Christ, which he had earnestly and admiringly studied." Yet he never avowed any religious faith, and was unwilling that any should be taught in the university which he founded.

We see, then, in Mr. Jefferson an original thinker and reformer, an accomplished scholar and gentleman, a tender husband and father, and a warm friend, with the added charm of a thoroughly pure life governed by Christian principles.

JOHN ADAMS.

1826. July 4. John Adams, the second president of the United States, died near sunset, a few hours later than Thomas Jefferson. He was born at Braintree—that part now called Quincy—Massachusetts, Oct. 19, 1735. He was fitted for college in his native town, and graduated at Harvard, in 1755. His parents had hoped that he might study for the ministry, but not being able to agree with the orthodox views of the time, he decided for the law instead, and commenced the study of it at Worcester, teaching at the same time. The latter occupation was somewhat irksome to him, and he was glad to enter for the final year of his course, the office of Jeremy Gridley. He was admitted to the bar in 1759, and commenced practice in his native town. Mr. Adams was married, in 1764, to Abigail Smith, a lady of fine natural endowments, and well educated. Four years later he removed to Boston, hoping to find there a wider field of labor. In 1770 he was chosen representative to the general court, being at the same time engaged in the defense of

the British soldiers under Capt. Preston, who were on trial for the disturbance known as the Boston Massacre. In this suit, though Mr. Adams was engaged on the unpopular side, he was successful.

Mr. Adams was elected one of the five delegates from Massachusetts to the first General Congress at Philadelphia, and was recognized as one of the ablest in that able assembly. In the important business of congress for 1776, Mr. Adams took an active part. For the work of reorganizing state governments, he was, by his early reading and thinking, better fitted than any other man in congress, and to him the leaders of movements for reorganization applied for advice, and plans of constitutions. It is noticeable that those which followed his plans, most nearly, have been the most satisfactory, and least changed. Mr. Adams was also one of the prime movers in the Declaration of Independence. He is called by Mr. Jefferson, the "colossus of independence." As Jefferson wrote the paper, so Adams, in the three days' debate which followed its presentation to congress, "fought fearlessly for every word of it."

After serving his country and his own state, he was sent by congress to Europe, commissioned with authority to make a treaty of peace and commerce with Great Britain, when the opportunity should present itself. With his two sons he arrived at Paris after a perilous voyage, on the 5th of February, 1780. During the interval between this time and the treaty in January, 1783, Mr. Adams occupied himself with disseminating in France and Holland, information concerning the United States, and in the very important business of negotiating the loans with Holland, which in all probability saved our nation from bankruptcy. The latter, accompanied as it was by the recognition of the independence of the United States, and followed by a treaty of amity and commerce, being exclusively the result of his own labor, Mr. Adams regarded as the greatest triumph of his life.

Not long after the treaty of peace with Great Britain was signed, Mr. Adams was advised by his physician on his partial recovery from a very severe illness, to go to England and try the waters of Bath. While in London he had the gratification of hearing George the Third announce to Parliament and the people that he had made a treaty of peace with the States of North America. He had been in Bath but a few days when he received very urgent dispatches from home, announcing that the previous loans had been exhausted, and new bills presented, which made it of the greatest importance that he make attempts for new loans. Though a journey to Holland in the winter seemed likely to prove disastrous to him in his feeble state of health, and though he thought it doubtful if he should succeed in procuring the loan, yet he determined to make the attempt; and after a very rough journey by boat, on foot, in ice boats, and boors' wagons, he finally reached Amsterdam, and succeeded beyond his hopes.

Finding that, by a new commission, he was likely to remain some time longer from home, Mr. Adams, in 1784, sent for his wife and daughter. On their arrival he engaged a house at Auteuil, near Paris, where, for a year, they enjoyed all the benefits of the most refined, brilliant, and intellectual society in the world. In May, 1785, having been appointed envoy to the court of St. James, he removed

with his family to England. He was received coldly by George the Third and his court, and was unable to accomplish the object of his mission; he therefore asked to be recalled, and letters of recall being sent, on the 2d of April, 1788, after an active service of nearly nine years abroad, Mr. Adams bade farewell to Europe.

The next year Mr. Adams was chosen vice-president, the first under the new constitution, and was re-elected in 1793.

At the third election Mr. Adams was chosen president by a majority of but three votes. His trials in this position were very great. Entering upon the office immediately after Washington, who himself, though so popular, did not escape the calumny of the party leaders; taking up the business at so critical a time in our history, with party feeling never more bitter, a powerful faction of his own party under Mr. Hamilton opposing him, the members of his cabinet hostile or indifferent, the war with France pending, it is not strange that his presidential career should have been under a ban, until more careful investigations have brought it out in its true light. It is beginning to be considered that he did indeed redeem the pledge with which he entered upon the administration, to "act a fearless, intrepid, undaunted part," not forgetting "likewise to act a prudent, cautious, and considerate part."

At the expiration of his term of office he retired at once to his farm at Quincy, spending there the remaining years of his life in pursuits which, according to Cicero, are the most agreeable to old age. During these years he wrote much, both letters to his friends, and articles for publication. As a writer Mr. Adams always paid more attention to the sentiment than to the style, and disliked that finishing labor which makes an article readable when the sentiment is no longer felt. He was much greater as a thinker, and reasoner, and talker, than as a writer.

During these years his former friendly relations with Thomas Jefferson, interrupted for a time by politics, were renewed through the interposition of a mutual friend, and a correspondence commenced, which was kept up throughout the remainder of their lives.

In 1818 Mr. Adams lost his wife, who had been a sympathizer, comforter, and counsellor, in all vicissitudes.

His last years were passed serenely. Once a year he was visited by his son, John Quincy, daily becoming more popular. In 1825, as if to recompense him for his previous trials, he was permitted to be congratulated on the election of his son to the highest seat of honor in the nation.

It was his to witness the dawn of the fiftieth anniversary of American Independence, and his spirit, with its passing, also passed away. Having lived into his ninety-first year, he could not be mourned as those who pass in the maturity of their powers. The nation could but say: How fitting that he, who had done so much to secure national independence, should depart on the day commemorating the event, giving with almost his last words, that sentiment to which he had devoted his life, "Independence Forever."

THE WILLEY DISASTER.

1826. Aug. 28. Samuel Willey, Jr., had moved into the recesses of Crawford Notch, in the White Mountains, to keep a little inn for teamsters. The road through the Notch was beginning to be

used considerably by Vermont and New Hampshire men in making their way to the coast. Mr. Willey's family had one or two frights from falling avalanches, but had so far escaped harm. On this occasion a fearful storm came on. The earth was dry as powder. By evening the tempest was raging in power. The whole region was black and terrible. The Saco rose to a rushing torrent. The earth shook. The mountains seemed to tremble. There was great destruction in every blast. The Notch was torn and rent in every direction. The Willey family apparently heard the sound of an avalanche far up in the rear of the house, and left in haste, to escape destruction. The house was found safe with open doors, a few days afterward, and a Bible open at the eighteenth Psalm was found lying on the table. The avalanche had been split by a large outstanding ledge or boulder in the rear of the house, one portion going one side, and the other the other side, of the frail dwelling. The remains of the family were found beneath the sand and debris on the bank of the Saco, where they were suddenly overwhelmed. In the house they would have been safe from harm. The spot is now visited by hundreds of tourists.

1826. Temperance Reformation. The American Temperance Union was organized at Boston, on the principles of Micajah Pendleton's Pledge. It permitted the use of cider, wines, and malt liquors in moderation, but required total abstinence from distilled liquors. In six years over 4,000 societies were organized, and distillation ceased to a great extent, for merchants gave up the trade. Twenty thousand families became connected with the society. This was the beginning of the modern movements in favor of temperance.

1826. Eclectic Medical School. Dr. Wooster Beach of New York, founded a college for teaching the principles of the American Eclectic, or New School of Medicine. Institutions have since grown up in other parts of the country, and the Eclectic School is now thoroughly organized, and numbers thousands of members.

POLITICAL ANTI-MASONRY.

1826. Abduction of William Morgan. A great excitement arose this fall over the supposed abduction of William Morgan, a Freemason who was preparing a book revealing the secrets of the order. Morgan lived in Batavia, N. Y. An investigation was held which established in the minds of those who had conducted it, the conviction that Morgan had been taken out into Lake Ontario, and drowned. Long trials were held, but no one was ever condemned. The excitement gave rise to the Anti-Mason party which controlled over 30,000 votes in New York, and obtained the electoral votes of Vermont in 1832. The party subsequently faded away. It may be interesting to give the reminiscences of Thurlow Weed, who served upon the committee of investigation, and who wrote the following in the N. Y. Herald, Aug. 6, 1875:

"I did not personally know Wm. Morgan, who was for more than two months writing his book in a house adjoining my residence, in Rochester, N. Y. When applied to by Mr. Dyer—my next door neighbor, where Morgan boarded—to print the book, purporting to disclose the secrets of Masonry, I declined to do so, believing that a man who had taken an oath to keep a secret, had no right to disclose it. Although not a

Freemason I had favorable opinions of an institution to which Washington, Franklin, and Lafayette, belonged. On my refusal to print the book Morgan removed to Batavia, where he made the acquaintance of David C. Miller, editor of the *Advocate*, also a Mason, who became his publisher. I pass briefly over a series of facts which were judicially established, embracing the arrest of Morgan, his conveyance to and confinement in the county jail at Canandaigua, from which he was released and conveyed by night, in close carriages, through Rochester, Clarkson, and along the Ridge Road to Fort Niagara, in the magazine of which he was confined. While thus confined a Knight Templar Encampment was installed at Lewiston; when at supper, the zeal and enthusiasm of the Templars having been aroused by the speeches and wine, Col. Wm. King of Lockport, invited four men (Whitney, Howard, Chubbuck and Garside) from the seats at the banqueting table, into an adjoining room, where he informed them that he had an order from the Grand Master, De Witt Clinton, the execution of which required their assistance. This party was then driven to Niagara, reaching the fort a little before 12 o'clock. Upon entering the magazine, Col. King informed Morgan that his friends had completed their arrangements for his removal to, and residence upon, a farm in Canada. Morgan walked with them to the wharf where a boat was held in readiness for them by Elisha Adams, an invalid soldier, into which the party passed, and rowed away, Adams remaining to warn the boat off by signal, if on its return, any alarm had been given. It was nearly two o'clock in the morning when the boat returned, having, as Adams expressed it, *lost one man*, only five of the six being on board when the boat returned. When the boat reached the point where the Niagara River empties into Lake Ontario, a rope being wound around Morgan's body, to either end of which a sinker was attached, he was thrown overboard. It is due to the memory of Gov. Clinton to say that Col. King had no such order, and no authority to make use of his name. It is proper, also, to add, that none of these men survive. John Whitney of Rochester, whom I knew so well, related all the circumstances connected with the last act in the tragedy, to me at Albany, in 1831, in the presence of Simeon B. Jewett of Clarkson, and Samuel Barton of Lewiston."

A body was found a year later, but, though it was identified at one time as Morgan, at another it was identified as the body of Timothy Monroe.

1826. An improved Paris fire-proof safe was patented by Jesse Deland of New York. This was the first safe in the country intended to withstand fire. Previous strong boxes were strapped with iron. This safe was also plated with iron.

1826. The manufacture of axes and other edge tools was begun in America by Samuel W. and D. C. Collins, at Collinsville, Conn. They turned out at first eight broad axes a day. The Collins company is now one of the largest in the world, and uses 600 tons of grindstones every year. This was the first company organized for the purpose, although previously axes had been made by blacksmiths from before the Revolution.

1826. Dom Pedro, Emperor of Brazil, became King of Portugal by the

death of his father, but bestowed the Portuguese crown upon his infant daughter.

1826. Uruguay was declared an independent republic, and in a couple of years was recognized as such, with a guarantee from Great Britain, Brazil, and the Argentine Republic. It has a population of 454,478 persons, and an area of 63,300 square miles.

1827. July 30. The "protectionists" of the country held a national convention at Harrisburg, Penn., which was filled with discussions. A tariff not only for revenue, but for protection, was strongly urged by this assembly.

1827. Slavery was finally abolished in New York, under the statute of 1817. Nearly 10,000 slaves were freed without compensation to their owners.

1827. First Railway in America. A railway was completed at Quincy, Mass., by Gridley Bryant and T. H. Perkins, for the transportation of the granite of which Bunker Hill Monument was to be built. This was the first in the United States, and was operated by horse power. The switch was invented by Mr. Bryant; also the first eight-wheeled car. The wooden rails of the track were plated with iron to make them more durable.

1745-1827. Alessandro Volta, discoverer of Voltaic battery.

1770-1827. Beethoven.

1827. A daring expedition to reach the North Pole over the ice was undertaken by Parry, in boats which had a runner on each side of the keel, so as to be suited for either mode of traveling. The ice-fields north of Spitzbergen were rough and jagged, with pools of water, so that they were obliged to constantly unload and load the boats. After thirty-five days of travel, sometimes through deep, half-melted snow, and sometimes over sharp ice, they found that the whole field was floating south, and their toil was in vain. They had reached a higher latitude than any previous expedition, 82° 40½′. This was the last Arctic voyage that Parry made. He was a daring navigator, and when twenty-eight years old, discovered Melville's Island. He was born in 1790, and died in 1855 at Erns.

1827. A telegraph two miles in length was operated on the race course on Long Island, N. Y., by Harrison Dyar, and transmitted signals by means of the chemical action of electricity on litmus paper.

1827. Peru adopted a new constitution similar to the constitution of the United States. Its area is computed at 500,000 square miles, and the population is about 3,000,000 persons.

1828. July 4. The corner stone of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad was set by Charles Carroll of Carrollton, the last surviving signer of the Declaration of Independence, at more than ninety years of age. This road at the beginning was planned for horse cars only. The steam engine made by Peter Cooper in 1830, was run upon this road.

1828. Nov. 1. The ruins of Uxmal were discovered by Don Pancho Yegros, a Yucatan planter, and Dr. Lewis Mitchell, a Scotch surgeon, who had been off hunting together and were forced by a rainstorm to take shelter for the night in an old ruin to which their Indian guide took them. He told them of other and greater ruins, and afterward took them where the extensive and amazing ruins of Uxmal were revealed to their view, hidden already for generations and but for this accident, still longer.

1828. Dec. 10. The first patent for a locomotive steam engine, recorded in

the United States, was to William Howard of Baltimore.

1828. Webster's Dictionary was first issued in two quarto volumes.

1828. The first advertising agency in America, was established by Mr. Orlando Bourne, and for a number of years it was the only one in the United States.

1828. The first successful planing machine was invented and patented by William Woodworth of New York.

1828. The first locomotive trip made in America was upon the Carbondale and Honesdale R. R., by Mr. Horatio Allen of New York, engineer, in an engine brought from England. It was named "Lion," and was built by Foster, Rastick & Co., England. The road ran from the Lackawaxen Canal to the Lackawanna River, thus affording transportation for the coal from Luzerne County, Penn. The engine was afterward found to be heavier than the road needed.

1828. "Bill of Abominations." A tariff bill which was quite strongly protective, passed congress, and pleased the manufacturing, but displeased the agricultural interests of the country. Some called it the "Bill of Abominations." It helped bring nullification to the front a few years later.

ELEVENTH PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN.

1828. In the eleventh presidential campaign Andrew Jackson, who had been nominated by the legislature of Tennessee soon after the last election, was supported by the democrat-republicans, or democrats as they now began to be called, for president, and John C. Calhoun of South Carolina, for vice-president. This party was also known at times as "Jackson men," because, since the election of 1824, the Clay and Adams factions had separated from the old party, and now took public stand as the national republicans. They were in some sense the successors of the federalists, and afterward became the great Whig party. They are known by their advocacy of a protective tariff, and internal improvements at national expense. In this election they supported John Q. Adams of Massachusetts, for president, and Richard Rush of Pennsylvania, for vice-president. Out of 261 electoral votes, Gen. Jackson received 178 for president, and Calhoun 171 for vice-president. Adams and Rush received each 83 votes. Seven votes were cast for William Smith for vice-president. The popular vote for Gen. Jackson was 647,231. That for Adams was 509,097.

1828. The "Prohibition of Peru" shut out of that country all articles which paid ninety per cent. duties, such as American cottons, hats, shoes, soaps, tobacco, etc. The next year, however, it was annulled.

1828. A constitution was adopted in Chili.

1828. Gen. Sucre was driven from Bolivia by Gamarra, and was afterward assassinated.

1829. Jan. 4. Gen. Pedraza, who had been elected president of Mexico to succeed Victoria, was overthrown, and compelled to flee the country. Guerrero was placed in power by the congress.

1829. March 4. Gen. Andrew Jackson of Tennessee, was inaugurated president of the United States, with John C. Calhoun of South Carolina, as vice-president. It was a stormy administration in foreign and home relations. The difficulties with England over the line be-

tween Maine and British America were settled, as were also the spoliation claims of France.

1829. May 17. John Jay, LL. D., of New York, an eminent jurist, and the first chief-justice of the supreme court of the United States, died at Bedford, Westchester Co., N. Y., in his eighty-fourth year. He was born in New York, of Huguenot parentage, Dec. 12, 1745, and graduated at Columbia College in 1764. He was admitted to the bar and entered into practice as a partner of Robert R. Livingston. When the agitation over colonial affairs increased, the mind of Jay became deeply interested, and he was prominent at the very first in the organizations of effort in his native state. Though thoroughly patriotic in sentiment, he yet ranked with the conservative element in the colonies, which deprecated any undue haste, and especially any precipitation of the question of independence. He drew up the address to the people of Great Britain, which was adopted by the first Continental Congress, and the address to the people of Canada, adopted by the second Congress. He became president of congress, Dec. 10, 1778, and in 1780 became minister to Spain. With Franklin and Adams he negotiated peace with Great Britain, in 1782, and became secretary for foreign affairs in the United States government. He contributed largely to the "Federalist," with Hamilton and Madison, in defence of the Constitution. In 1789, under the new constitution, he was appointed chief-justice, and held the position till 1795. In 1800 he was re-appointed chief-justice, but declined the position, and retired from public life. In 1794 he negotiated what is known as "Jay's treaty" with Great Britain, which warded off war. The eastern boundary of Maine was fixed, and $10,000,000 were paid American citizens because of illegal captures by British cruisers. He served six years as governor of New York. He was deeply interested in the abolition of slavery, and in the support of all humane movements. His mind was one of great ability, and his life one of great purity and integrity. The record of his deeds and service to the country, is one of which any land might be proud. His nature was deeply religious. The Bible was a constant study with him. Among secular authors Cicero was his favorite.

1829. July. Four thousand Spanish troops, under Gen. Barradas, landed in Mexico near Tampico, in an attempt to regain the government of that country for Spain.

1829. Sept. 11. Barradas surrendered, and his troops were sent to Cuba. His surrender was brought about by Santa Anna.

1829. Sept. 15. Mexico proclaimed the complete and immediate abolition of slavery by emancipation.

1829. The Postmaster-General of the United States became a member of the president's cabinet for the first time. William T. Barry of Kentucky, was appointed to that position by President Jackson, and invited to a seat in the cabinet. Each Postmaster-General has since retained the seat.

1829. Rotation in Office. Gen. Jackson was the first to remove office-holders for political reasons, to any great extent. William L. Marcy's statement now came into extensive application. Nearly five hundred postmasters were removed in Jackson's first year of service.

1829. The first Horticultural Society in the United States was founded.

1829. Chicago was laid out, and the first building lots were sold.

1829. Silk Mania. The "Mansfield Silk Company" was formed in Mansfield, Conn., and an excitement in silk culture began. Reports were published to show that the silkworms were more profitable in America than in any other country, and that suitable machinery was the only thing needed to produce silk fabrics of the first quality. Many experiments were tried, and for the next ten or twelve years, speculation was rife.

1829. The first tin found in America was a crystal of the oxide of tin found in granite at Goshen, Conn., by Prof. Hitchcock, of Amherst College.

1829. The first institution for the blind arranged for in America, was the Perkins Institute, of Boston. It was incorporated as the "New England Asylum for the Blind." For certain reasons it was not opened till 1832. In 1831 an institution was founded in New York. These are the oldest in the country.

1829. The first power looms in the world for the manufacture of diaper linen were made and run at Canterbury, Conn., by William Mason, since of Taunton, the great inventor and manufacturer.

1829. A boating expedition by Capt. W. A. Graah, of the Danish Royal Navy, proved that the eastern side of Greenland had never been colonized. Attempts had been made before to learn about it, in the hope that the eastern settlements, if made, had survived the calamities of the western.

1829. Arctic Expedition. Capt. John Ross, with his nephew, Commander James Ross, set out in the small steamer "Victory," on an Arctic expedition, which was protracted through five years. In August they reached the place where Parry had abandoned the "Fury." All the stores and provisions which were left on land were found in good condition after the four years. The tin cases preserved them. The second spring Ross planted the flag of his nation on the Northern Magnetic Pole. In the summer of 1832 the "Victory" was abandoned, it being impossible to extricate her from the ice. It was the first vessel in forty-two years of sea-life that Ross had been obliged to leave. At Fury Beach they found some boats, and by using every effort to advance a little in the summers, and bravely enduring the hardships of the long, dreary winters, in August, 1833, they entered Navy Broad Inlet, and the next day were taken on board the "Isabella," the same in which Ross had made his first Arctic voyage. Here the officers of the "Isabella" told him that he was dead, and could scarcely believe his assertions to the contrary. After finishing her fishing, the "Isabella" took them to England, where they were received with joy and surprise.

1829. The Welland Ship Canal was opened, it being five years since work upon it was commenced. Two schooners ascended the entire length of it, from Lake Ontario to the Welland River. Subsequently the distance was increased.

1829. "The Loyal Orange Institution" of Irishmen, which is exclusively and tenaciously Protestant, was introduced into British America.

1829. Venezuela, S. A., withdrew from the republic of Colombia, and adopted a constitution. Its area is about 400,000 square miles, and its population 1,784,194 persons.

1829. The independence of Mexico was recognized by the United States.

1830. Jan. 11. Gen. Bustamente having deposed Guerrero, was himself elected president of Mexico. The country was now deeply agitated over political matters.

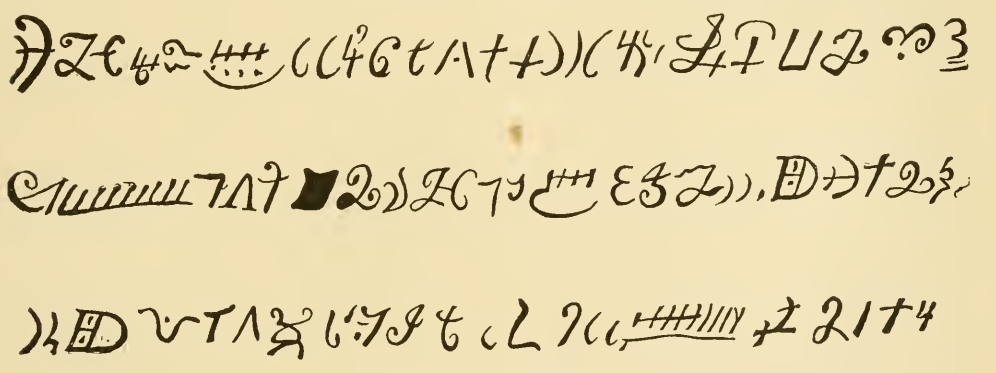
1830. Jan. 26. Great Debate in the Senate. Daniel Webster made his great reply to Robert Y. Hayne of South Carolina, who, during two days in the senate, had been supporting the doctrine that the states had power to suspend the United States constitution, and had in his speech directed his eloquence chiefly against Mr. Webster. The crowds which gathered during these days in the senate chamber were immense, and on the morning when it was expected that Mr. Webster would reply, scarcely room for breathing could be found. The great contest has never been equalled in brilliance and power upon this side of the Atlantic. Two representative ideas of government met in solid collision, and the shock was terrible. The traditions of it will linger in the nation for many years. Two extracts are given from Mr. Webster's oration, the first from near the beginning, the last from the very close of it.

"Matches and over-matches! Those terms are more applicable elsewhere than here, and fitter for other assemblies than this. Sir, the gentleman seems to forget where and what we are. This is a Senate, a Senate of equals, of men of individual honor and personal character, and of absolute independence. We know no masters, we acknowledge no dictators. This is a hall for mutual consultation and discussion; not an arena for the exhibition of champions. I offer myself, sir, as a match for no man; I throw the challenge of debate at no man's feet. But then, sir, since the honorable member has put the question in a manner that calls for an answer, I will give him an answer; and I tell him, that, holding myself to be the humblest of the members here, I yet know nothing in the arm of his friend from Missouri, either alone, or when aided by the arm of *his* friend from South Carolina, that need deter even me from espousing whatever opinions I may choose to espouse, from debating whatever I may choose to debate, or from speaking whatever I may see fit to say, on the floor of the Senate. Sir, when uttered as matter of commendation or compliment, I should dissent from nothing which the honorable member might say of his friend. Still less do I put forth any pretensions of my own. But when put to me as matter of taunt, I throw it back, and say to the gentleman that he could possibly say nothing less likely than such a comparison to wound my pride of personal character. The anger of its tone rescued the remark from intentional irony, which otherwise probably would have been its general acceptation. But, sir, if it be imagined that by this mutual quotation and commendation; if it be supposed that, by casting the characters of the drama, assigning to each his part, to one the attack; to another the cry of onset; or if it be thought that by a loud and empty vaunt of anticipated victory, any laurels are to be won here; if it be imagined, especially, that any or all these things will shake any purpose of mine, I can tell the honorable member, once for all, that he is greatly mistaken, and that he is dealing with one of whose temper and character he has much yet to learn. Sir, I shall not allow myself, on this occasion, I hope on no occasion, to be betrayed into any loss of temper; but if provoked, as I trust I never shall be, into crimination and recrimination, the honorable member may perhaps find that in that contest, there will be blows to take as well as blows to give; that others can state comparisons as significant at least as his own, and that his impunity may possibly demand of him whatever powers of taunt and sarcasm he may possess. I commend him to a prudent husbandry of his resources." * *

"I have not allowed myself, sir, to look beyond the Union, to see what might lie hidden in the dark recess behind. I have not coolly weighed the chances of pre-

serving liberty when the bonds that unite us together shall be broken asunder. I have not accustomed myself to hang over the precipice of disunion to see whether, with my short sight, I can fathom the depth of the abyss below; nor could I regard him as a safe counsellor in the affairs of this government, whose thoughts should be mainly bent on considering not how the Union may be best preserved, but how tolerable might be the condition of the people when it should be broken up and destroyed. While the Union lasts we have high, exciting, gratifying, prospects spread out before us, for us and for our children. Beyond that I seek not to penetrate the veil. God grant that, in my day at least, that curtain may not rise. God grant that on my vision never may be opened what lies behind! When my eyes shall be turned to behold for the last time the sun in heaven, may I not see him shining on the broken and dishonored fragments of a once glorious Union; on States dissevered, discordant, belligerent; on a land rent with civil feuds, or drenched, it may be, in fraternal blood! Let their last feeble and lingering glance rather behold the gorgeous ensign of the republic, now known and honored throughout the earth, still full high advanced, its arms and trophies streaming in their original luster, not a stripe erased or polluted, nor a single star obscured, bearing for its motto, no such miserable interrogatory as, 'What is all this worth?' nor those other words of delusion and folly, 'Liberty first, and Union afterwards'; but everywhere, spread all over in characters of living light, blazing on all its ample folds, as they float over the sea and over the land, and in every wind under the whole heavens, that other sentiment, dear to every true American heart,—Liberty *and* Union, now and forever, one and inseparable!"

1830. April 6. The first regular Mormon church was organized at Manchester, N. Y. Joseph Smith became the leading spirit in this new and terrible evil which has blotted the United States so long. He claimed to have found the Book of Mormon, an appendix to the New Testament, in a place described to him by an angel who appeared one night when he was religiously exercised. Upon searching the place he found a stone box containing a series of gold plates, eight inches long and seven inches wide, fastened to one another by three gold rings. He also found the "Urim and Thummim" by looking through which he was enabled to read the unknown tongues upon the plates in English. In order that this book might be published, he sat behind a curtain and dictated the translation to Oliver Cowdery, because no other human eye was to be permitted to gaze upon the gold plates. It has since been proved that the Book of Mormon is a plagiarism from an un-



MORMON CHARACTERS.

published manuscript written by Solomon Spalding, and lost in a printing house in Pittsburg, in which Sidney Rigdon was an apprentice. When the Mormon church was founded, Rigdon was a friend of Smith, and upon the publication of the Book of Mormon, the true origin of it was recognized by Mrs. Spalding and others. It contained a pretended history of America from the dispersion of the nations at the tower of Babel. With such a foundation did the impostor Smith originate the great movement which is such a problem at the present time. Immoral and low, he soon gained followers, and began that career which afterward ended in a violent death.

1830. May 31. Pocket Veto. Several bills were passed by congress and sent to President Jackson, and as he could keep them ten days legally, he did so. The time of adjournment came within ten days, and the bills were practically vetoed. It made some politicians angry, but it was a new and real method, which they could not dispute.

1830. September. The first political national convention in the country, with the exception of the one held by the federalists in New York in 1812 for the nomination of DeWitt Clinton, was held in Philadelphia, and was styled the United States Anti-Masonic Convention. Ninety-six delegates were present, and Francis Granger of New York, was presiding officer. The convention adjourned after having decided to hold another, one year from that time, for the purpose of nominating presidential candidates.

1830. Dec. 9. The first steam locomotive made in America was successfully tried on the South Carolina Railroad, which was the first road in the country built for exclusive use with locomotives. The engine was designed by E. L. Miller, Esq. of Charleston, and was built at the West Point foundry, on the Hudson. It was named at first "The Best Friend," but afterward became known as the "Phœnix." It ran successfully until, within a couple of years, an explosion was caused by the closing of the safety valve by the fireman. At nearly this same time a locomotive was constructed by Peter Cooper, the eminent philanthropist of New York, at his iron works at Canton, Md. It was tried successfully on the Baltimore and Ohio R. R. It was now only a few years before Mr. M. W. Baldwin and other makers attained considerable success in their efforts at developing the steam locomotive.

1830. Dec. 17. Simon Bolivar, the South American patriot, died at San Pedro, at the age of forty-seven years. He was a native of Caraccas, where he was born July 24, 1783. His family was among the better class, and therefore his education was provided for by sending him to Madrid. His whole active life was spent in the effort to free his country. To him is to be ascribed much of the success of the attempt. He was followed by enemies all his life, but he sacrificed himself and his property willingly. He had defects which were noticeable, but he stands high in the list of American worthies.

1830. The fifth census of the United States gave a population of 12,866,020. It was taken at a cost of $378,543.13. The fruit crop of the country was for the first time taken notice of in this census. The increase in population from 1820 had been 32.51 per cent.

1830. Geological Surveys. Mas-

sachusetts was the first state in the union to appoint a complete survey of its territory. Dr. Edward Hitchcock was put in charge of the work, and made his first report in 1831. Since then numerous similar surveys have been instituted to make known the mineral, forest, and zoological resources of different states. Measures were introduced into congress within a few years, looking forward to the United States surveys for a geological and mineralogical map of the United States.

1830. Three days' revolution in France. Charles X. abdicated.
1830-1848. Louis Philippe I. King of France.

1830. Hand Labor against Machinery. The fancied opposition between inventions and hand labor was illustrated by the attempt of the hand weavers of Manayunk, Penn., to destroy a power loom for weaving checks, invented this year by Mr. Alfred Jenks. The meditated assault was prevented by an armed force.

1830-1837. William IV. King of England.
1830. Liverpool and Manchester Railroad opened.

1830. The first omnibus in America was built and used in New York. Carriage manufacture had not previously extended to this branch.

1830. The first cylinder printing press in America was made by Richard M. Hoe.

1830. "Baffin's Fair." A great disaster occurred to a whaling fleet in Melville Bay. A number of ships were broken to pieces, and cast away. Some were ground to atoms. The crews only had time to leap out of some of them while they were being crushed. The wind drove the ice very powerfully against them. Afterward a thousand men were left on the ice in tents. In spite of all the difficulties, it was a jolly scene.

1830. Ecuador withdrew from the republic of Colombia, and became a state by itself. It has a population of about 2,000,000 inhabitants, and an area of 250,000 square miles.

1831. January. The provinces of Buenos Ayres, Corrientes, Entre Rios, and Santa Fé, formed a confederation or voluntary alliance for government. But it did not last long, as the elements of weakness were too many.

1831. January. The Mormons, under Joseph Smith, settled in Kirtland, Ohio, where they lived about seven years. At the same time some of them began to settle in Missouri, but difficulties and bloodshed occurred in both states before very long, between the Mormons and the citizens.

1831. January. The "Liberator," devoted to the interests of the slave, was established in Boston by William Lloyd Garrison.

1831. Feb. 14. Gen. Guerrero, one of the patriot leaders of Mexico, was executed by his opponents.

1831. April 7. Dom Pedro I., emperor of Brazil, abdicated in favor of his son, five years old, who became Dom Pedro II. A regency was instituted till 1841.

1831. April 11. Waterproof. The first patent for fluid caoutchouc to render articles waterproof, was given to Geo. H. Richards, Washington, D. C.

1831. April 31. "Scourge of the Ocean." Charles Gibbs, the pirate, together with Wansley, one of his associates, was executed by the United States government. For about 18 years he had been a terror to the world, and had committed many of the most cruel seizures and murders ever known in ocean annals. He was truly represented as the "Scourge of the Ocean."

1831. June 13. Fairbanks' Scales. E. and T. Fairbanks of St. Johnsbury, Vermont, patented their scales for weighing heavy bodies. This was the origin of their vast works at the present day. These scales have sold in all parts of the world. Thaddeus Fairbanks was the inventor by whom the manner of weighing was revolutionized.

JAMES MONROE.

1831. July 4. James Monroe, the fifth president of the United States, died in New York, whither he had gone to live with a daughter since the death of his wife, the previous year. He was born in Westmoreland county, Va., April 28, 1758, and was therefore seventy-three years of age. His ancestors, who emigrated to America in the preceding century, were people of influence in England, and from them he inherited the integrity and honesty of purpose which caused Thomas Jefferson to say years later, "James Monroe is so honest that if his soul were turned inside out, not a spot would be found upon it." His early education was cut short by the Revolution, for when but eighteen years old he left William and Mary College, and enlisted among the patriots. He was noticeable in the battles along the Hudson, and for his bravery at Trenton was raised to the rank of captain. In the campaigns of 1777 and 1778 he was prominent, serving as aid to Lord Stirling. But the acceptance of this position caused the forfeiture of his rank in the regular army, and at the close of 1778, failing in his attempts to regain his commission, he returned to his native state and entered the law office of Thomas Jefferson. At twenty-three years of age he was elected to the Virginia assembly, and the next year was sent to the continental congress, where he remained till 1786. He soon desired a change in the Articles of Confederation, and was a delegate to the national convention in 1787. Here his influence was thrown against the Federal party, and being unwilling to adopt the new constitution without amendment, his vote was "nay." In 1790 Mr. Monroe was elected to the U. S. senate, of which he was a member for four years. From this time till his election to the presidency, he filled many important places. As envoy extraordinary to France he participated in the negotiations for the purchase of Louisiana. He was afterward sent to England to attempt the adjustment of the increasing unfriendliness of that nation. We find him again in Madrid under orders from his government to settle with Spain the boundaries of the recently acquired territory of Louisiana. After his return he filled various positions in his own country, and in 1811 was appointed secretary of state by President Madison. Two years later the war department was also given him, and by his patriotism and energy he helped largely to overcome the financial difficulties of the time. He even pledged his own credit for the supplies needed at New Orleans in 1814. In 1817 Mr. Monroe was elected president, and four years later was re-elected for a second term. His administration is known as the "era of good feeling." The old federal party was dead, and the new parties which grew out of the national issues had not yet taken shape. Among the important measures of his presidency were the cession of Florida to the United States; the Missouri Compromise, and the "Monroe doctrine." He made a tour of the states, and bestowed personal attention upon the

defences of the country. Enthusiasm everywhere attended his journey. At the end of his second term he retired to his home in Virginia, where he lived till 1830. His wife, whom he married early in his career, was a Miss Kortwright of New York, a lady of great attractions. Mr. Monroe was a tall man, but well proportioned. His complexion was light, and his eyes blue. He was thoroughly genuine in all his characteristics, and able in all his judgments. His service to the country has been equaled by few presidents.

1831. Aug. 11. A fearful hurricane in Barbadoes destroyed several thousand lives, and £1,602,800 property. The island was completely desolated.

1831. Aug. 21. A slave insurrection numbering about sixty persons, broke out in Southampton, Va., under Nat. Turner, who had served as a Baptist preacher. It was soon quelled by United States troops, although not before considerable blood had been shed. The blacks finally were subdued, or fled. They started on their work of destruction in the night. Nat. Turner had arranged with only five other slaves to meet him and begin their depredations. But finding at the place of waiting a sixth, he asked with surprise what he was there for. The man said, "My life is worth no more than that of others, and my liberty is dear to me." By morning a regular massacre was in progress. This affair frightened the South, and agitated the whole slave question.

1831. Sept. 8. Color Prejudice. A mass meeting was held in New Haven, Conn., to resist the establishment of a school for the education of colored people, which a convention of colored people at Philadelphia a short time before had decided to establish, and for which they had appealed for funds. Great excitement prevailed. Rev. S. S. Jocelyn was the only one who protested against a refusal to allow the school to be established. The meeting was summoned by the mayor of the city.

1831. The National Anti-Masonic Convention was held at Baltimore, as had been decided at the convention the previous year. William Wirt of Maryland, was nominated for president, and Amos Ellmaker of Pennsylvania, for vice-president. This party had arisen since the abduction of Morgan in 1826. Its principal tenet was to oppose every man who was a Mason. It was strong for a time in a few sections, but never spread over the country.

1831. Nov. 21. The Republic of New Grenada, S. A., was formally organized after the withdrawal of Venezuela and Ecuador. In later years it has adopted the title, United States of Colombia. It has an area of about 500,000 square miles, and a population of 2,880,633 inhabitants.

1831. Dec. 12. The national republicans held a nominating convention at Baltimore, at which Henry Clay of Kentucky, was unanimously presented to the country as candidate for president. John Sergeant of Pennsylvania, was nominated for vice-president.

1831. First newspaper in Constantinople.

1831. Dec. 26. Rewards for Seizures of Abolitionists. Five thousand dollars were offered by Gov. Lumpkin of Georgia, to any one who could arrest and bring to trial under the laws of Georgia, William L. Garrison, editor of the Boston Liberator. This was one of the earliest attempts to secure the abduc-

tion of prominent northern abolitionists. The example was followed at a later day when Arthur Tappan was put up at a reward of $20,000; and Rev. Amos A. Phelps of $10,000. The offering of these sums became at one time quite a common matter.

1831. Dec. 27. **Charles Darwin** sailed from England in the ship Beagle, to accompany Capt. Fitzroy in his trip around the world, as naturalist. The voyage extended over five years. Among the explorations of the expedition was that of the South American coast, which was very extensively examined. The records of this trip have been a great source of scientific knowledge.

1831. December. **Mt. Chimborazo** was ascended by J. B. Boussingault to an elevation of 19,695 feet, a higher point than Humboldt had reached.

1831. **"Kitchen Cabinet."** There had arisen a division of feeling in the cabinet of President Jackson, who, through his distrust of Calhoun, had come to confer with Van Buren, Secretary of State, and several private friends. The cabinet soon after broke up by the resignation of Van Buren and others. It has been said that the families of members were in trouble with one another, and thus precipitated the dissolution.

1831. **Duel. Mr. Thomas Biddle** and Mr. Spencer Pettis fought a duel in Missouri, in which both were killed. They fought with pistols at a distance of five feet, which was chosen by Mr. Biddle on account of near-sightedness. Their pistols, when in position, overlapped one another. The quarrel was political. Pettis lived one day, and Biddle three days.

1831. **Friction matches** were first introduced into America.

1831. **The only successful type-casting** machine ever invented was patented by David Bruce, Jr. It has since been improved in speed, and has gone into very general use. It was the result of much thought on the part of Mr. Bruce.

1831. **The slave trade** was prohibited by a law passed in Brazil.

1831. **The Dutch colonies** in Guiana, S. A., which had been retained by the English at the peace of 1814, were erected into one province as British Guiana. Its area is 99,925 square miles, and its population is 193,491 persons.

1831. **A treaty with France** was effected by the United States minister, Wm. C. Rives, by which 25,000,000 francs were to be paid the American government in installments for spoliation on American commerce while Napoleon I. was reigning. There were some difficulties over this treaty afterward, but they were adjusted amicably, though at one time President Jackson seemed inclined to push the country into war.

1831. **The Neapolitan government** agreed to pay the United States $1,720,000 for sequestration of American property during the reign of Joachim Murat. The result which that government had the year before refused to consider, was brought about by the presence of United States war vessels.

1831. **Morazan** was elected president of Central America, and during his two terms of four years each, great quiet prevailed; but after a while at the end of his second term, factions appeared.

1832. Jan. 30. **The New England Anti-slavery Society** was organized in Boston, but did not have great resources. William L. Garrison, Arnold Buffum, the Quaker, and others, joined in it. It

was the first society in America organized on the basis of immediate emancipation.

1832. Feb. 6. Quallah Batoo, a town in Sumatra, was destroyed by Commodore John Downes in the United States frigate Potomac. He landed nearly 300 men and reduced the Malayan forts with considerable slaughter. The reason for this severity was that the natives had seized the ship Friendship, of Salem, Mass., massacred her crew and appropriated her property to themselves, and denied all knowledge of the transaction. The Friendship was accustomed to trade on the coast.

1832. May. A democratic convention met at Baltimore to nominate a candidate for vice-president. There was a unanimous desire among the democrats to have Gen. Jackson serve a second term as president, hence no vote was taken in convention upon that office. There was dissatisfaction with Mr. Calhoun, however, and Mr. Van Buren was nominated in his place.

1832. June 27. The Asiatic cholera made its first appearance in New York city, where there were nearly 3,500 deaths in two months. It attacked Albany, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Washington, Cincinnati, the cities along the great lakes, and the great southern cities, where it worked with awful power. Business was prostrated, and universal gloom covered the land. Days of fasting were appointed through the country. It was a terrible scourge. The expedition under Gen. Scott against Black Hawk was broken up. The soldiers died in great numbers. The disease was brought to Quebec in the first of the month by some emigrants, and spread with great rapidity.

1771-1832. Sir Walter Scott. 1832. Insurrection in Poland crushed. Five thousand families exiled to Siberia.

1832. June. A new protective tariff upon imported cloths was voted by congress and greatly enraged the cotton-growers of the South, who said it was hostile to their interests. The excitement took the most violent form in South Carolina.

1832. Sept. 9. Mrs. Marcia Van Ness, wife of D. P. Van Ness mayor of Washington, and daughter of David Burns, the proprietor of most of the land upon which Washington stands, at the time the government selected it as the site of the National Capital, died in that city at the age of fifty years. Born and brought up in the little "Burns" cottage till she was nearly fifteen years of age, she was then sent to Baltimore, where, in the family of the distinguished Luther Martin, she was educated in the best methods of the time. Returning to the home of her father, who was now the millionaire of Washington, she met under his roof all the most noted men of the day, and was sought in marriage by many senators. She married Mr. Van Ness, and well did she show her worth in the position of wife and mother. She lost a young married daughter in November, 1822. Her heart, which had always been full of love for the poor, now overflowed still more with works of benevolence. She founded the City Orphan Asylum of Washington, and sought out many of the children who were placed within it. No other American woman had been at that time buried with public honors. The costly mausoleum which the wealth of her husband had reared, received her remains. She was one of the noblest women of her time.

1832. November. Nullification. A state convention was held in South Carolina which pronounced the tariffs of

1828 and 1832 null and void, and declared that no duties could be collected in the port of Charleston. The state legislature soon afterward took the same steps, and proclaimed that the law would be resisted forcibly, if necessary. The Ordinance of Nullification was to take effect Feb. 1, 1833.

1832. Nov. 14. Charles Carroll of Carrollton, Md., the last surviving signer of the Declaration of Independence, died at the age of ninety-five years. He was born at Annapolis, Md., Sept. 20, 1737, was educated abroad from 1745 until 1764, when he returned to America. He became very rich by inheritance, and was thought at the breaking out of the Revolution to be worth $2,000,000. He became prominent in provincial affairs in Maryland, and was afterward elected to the colonial congress. He remained in public affairs till 1810, after which time he devoted himself to his estate. In signing the Declaration of Independence he affixed "of Carrollton" to his name, to remedy the jocose suggestion of some member near him that "there were many Charles Carrolls, and that the British would not know which one it was." His last years were passed in quiet pursuits.

1832. Suffrage extended in England under Reform Bill.

1832. Kingdom of Greece founded under Otho I.

1832. Dec. 16. Nullification Crushed. A proclamation, declaring that military power would be used by the United States in enforcing the laws, and that no state could make any law null, was issued by President Jackson. He also wrote to the collector of the port at Charleston to use the revenue cutters and other means in enforcing the tariff. These energetic measures crushed what is known in history as the "Nullification Scheme," in advocating which, John C. Calhoun took the prominent part.

TWELFTH PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN.

1832. In the twelfth presidential campaign the democrats supported Andrew Jackson of Tennessee, and Martin Van Buren of New York. A small democratic element, chiefly in South Carolina, supported John Floyd of Virginia, and Henry Lee of Massachusetts. The national republicans supported Henry Clay of Kentucky, and John Sergeant of Pennsylvania. The Anti-Masons supported William Wirt of Maryland, and Amos Ellmaker of Pennsylvania. The result of the election was as follows: Out of 288 electoral votes, Jackson had 219, and Van Buren 189. Their popular vote was 687,502. Clay and Sergeant had 49 electoral votes each, and a popular vote of 530,189. The anti-masonic vote was 11 electoral votes for Floyd and Lee, and 7 for Wirt and Ellmaker, with a combined popular vote of 33,108. Vermont was the only state choosing regular anti-masonic electors. William Wilkins received 30 electoral votes for vice-president.

1832. The discovery of chloroform as an anæsthetic agent was first announced by Dr. Samuel Guthrie of Sackett's Harbor, N. Y.

1832. The idea of the electric recording telegraph was originated according to the claim of Prof. S. F. B. Morse, upon a voyage home from Europe in the steamer Sully, during conversations with some of the passengers upon electromagnetic experiments.

1832. The Locomotive Advertisement. A queer notice appeared in a Philadelphia paper about the steam loco-

motive "Ironsides," built by Mr. Baldwin, which was running on the Germantown road. The advertisement said: "The locomotive-engine will leave the station daily with passenger cars attached, when it is pleasant. When the day is rainy, horses will be attached." It shows the uncertainty attaching to their use.

1832. A flood did great damage at Pittsburg, Penn.

1832. Brigham Young was converted, and joined the Mormons.

1832. The great silver mines of Charnacillo, a northern province of Chili, S. A., were discovered by a shepherd named Juan Godoy.

1832. New Grenada, S. A., adopted and proclaimed a constitution, which served it a long time. The country was chiefly quiet till 1860.

1832. A great slave insurrection occurred in Jamaica, with a destruction of £1,154,583 worth of property.

1832. The cholera destroyed one-fourth of the population in Mexican cities, and $100,000,000 worth of slaves in Cuba, within ninety days. The coffee planters were the most free from the scourge.

1832. The revolution in Texas against the Mexican government began to be organized.

1833. March 4. Andrew Jackson of Tennessee, was inaugurated President of the United States for a second term, with Martin Van Buren of New York, vice-president.

1833. March. Compromise Tariff. Henry Clay's bill for the gradual reduction of the tariff duties till 1842, after which, duties were to be 20 per cent., became a law, and served as a compromise measure. The anti-tariff excitement has never since been great.

1833. April 1. Santa Anna was elected president of Mexico. He had deposed Pedraza, who had been recalled by Bustamente and elevated to the presidency. Pedraza had occupied that office three months.

1833. May 25. A revised constitution was adopted in Chili, by a convention, and is still in force. The area of Chili is 133,000 square miles, and the population 1,972,438 persons.

1833. May. A national temperance convention of the United States was held at Philadelphia. Four hundred delegates were present, from twenty-one states. After long discussion a resolution was passed declaring the trade in ardent spirits to be morally wrong, and that it ought to be universally abandoned.

1833. The American congressional temperance society was formed at Washington with Lewis Cass, then secretary of war, as president. Ardent spirits were about this time prohibited in the army.

1833. July 2. The first public trial was given to a reaping machine, patented by Mr. Obed Hussey of Cincinnati. It grew immediately into favor, superseding the other comparatively unsuccessful machines, and seems to have been the first successful American reaper.

1833. Aug. 28. The emancipation of slaves in the British West Indies and British Guiana, was decreed by parliament. The act was to take effect on Aug. 1, 1834.

1833. Sept. 3. "The Sun," the pioneer penny newspaper of America, was issued in New York by Benjamin H. Day, and the first newsboys ever seen in America were employed in selling it. The paper was ten inches square, and soon had 60,000 circulation.

1833. Oct. 2. The New York City Anti-Slavery Society was organized in Chatham St. Chapel, New York, where the meeting was suddenly convened because of the calling of an opposition southern meeting at Clinton Hall, at which place the Anti-Slavery Society was first to meet. The opposers found out where they were and rushed into the chapel at the close, but were not able to do any personal violence.

1833-1870. Isabella, Queen of Spain.

1833. October. The funds of the government were withdrawn from the U. S. Bank by the order of President Jackson, in opposition to a large number of statesmen. Thomas H. Benton of Missouri, and John Forsyth of Georgia, were Mr. Jackson's chief supporters in the senate. Webster, Clay and Calhoun were opposed to the administration. The life of the president was twice attempted. This affair led to the existence of the Whig party, by which the opposition came to be designated, and which played an important part in the politics of the United States till 1854. One reason alleged was that the funds ought not to be in a bank whose charter would so soon expire. The deposits of the United States began to be made in certain State Banks which became known as "Pet Banks." The Bank of the United States afterward expired by limitation in 1836. It was subsequently chartered by Pennsylvania as a state bank.

1833. Nov. 13. A grand shower of meteors, or "shooting stars," occurred in America for several hours before day. It caused great fear, especially among the negroes in the southern states, who thought the world was burning up, and cried out in extreme terror. It was the greatest display of meteors on record, no other such having ever been known.

1759-1833. Wilberforce.

1833. Dec. 4. A National Anti-Slavery Convention was held at Philadelphia. There were sixty or more delegates from ten states. John G. Whittier and Lewis Tappan were secretaries, and Beziah Green was president. It was at this convention that immediate and unconditional emancipation seems to have first been publicly and freely declared safe. The American Anti-Slavery Society was formed, with Arthur Tappan as president. Auxiliary state societies were organized, tracts circulated, and lecturers employed over the country. Great agitation now began, and anti-slavery writings were pronounced treasonable by the pro-slavery element.

1833. The Connecticut Black Act. A school for colored children having been opened at Canterbury, Conn., a law was passed by the state legislature against such schools, and Miss Prudence Crandall, who had opened it, was thrown into prison. In the following year the school was entirely broken up by the opposition of the citizens.

1833. The "Bloody Bill." A bill for enforcing the tariff was passed, and signed the first of this year. Southern members, except John Tyler of Virginia, refused to vote against it. It drew out much angry discussion.

1833. The principle of "total abstinence from all that may intoxicate" was voted down at the annual meeting of the American Temperance Union. The original tenets of the society allowed the moderate use of wines, cider, and malt liquors.

1833. The Yellow Fever raged in New York with still greater mortality than in 1822.

1833. A constitutional convention was held in Texas.

1833. An explosion of the steamboat "Lioness" on the Mississippi, occurred near the mouth of the Red River. Senator Johnson of Louisiana, and fourteen others were killed. It was due to the careless disposition of gunpowder on board the boat.

1833. The first steam plow in the United States was patented by E. C. Bellinger of South Carolina.

1833. The hot-air blast which had been put into operation in England a few years before in iron furnaces with a great saving of fuel, was for the first time in the world applied to the burning of anthracite coal in iron furnaces by Dr. Geissenheimer of New York. His operation was patented.

1833. The first water-proof clothing company was chartered at Roxbury, Mass., and a good deal of excitement was created, the shares going up to two and three hundred dollars. Competition followed, and six companies were in a short time formed in Massachusetts.

1833. A land expedition led by Capt. Back, started from Montreal in search of Ross. When the news of his arrival in England reached them they still kept on, with the intention of exploring the Great Fish River. They were successful after many hardships, in reaching its estuary on the shores of the Polar Sea. The return voyage was more tedious, if possible, than the descent of the river, and with all other discomforts, they found that the wolves had destroyed their provisions, deposited on the way down. Finally, however, they arrived at Fort Reliance. Fish River was afterward changed to Back's River.

1834. March 28. The senate of the United States passed a resolution censuring the act of President Jackson in removing the government funds from the United States Bank, as unconstitutional and illegal.

1834. April. Election Mob. At an election in New York city a great mob formed, seized all the weapons they could get from gunshops, and tried to take the Arsenal. The streets were scenes of bloodshed, and the place was nearly at the mercy of the rioters.

1834. June 21. McCormick's Reaper. Mr. Cyrus H. McCormick of Rockbridge County, Va., took out the first patent on his reaper, though he had been experimenting on it since 1831. This reaper at once showed great superiority, and would cut very rapidly. It took the great medal at the World's Fair in 1851. The patentee received from the machine between one and two million dollars. It is one of the great triumphs of American skill.

1834. July 4. The great Anti-Abolition Mob in New York. The excitement which had been steadily growing in hatred of the abolitionists, at last broke out in New York, and ruled the city for a few days, in spite of law and order. The houses of well-known abolitionists were broken into and injured. Churches were also broken into. The violence at times was severe, and the rioters seemed to have put all opposition under foot. They were apparently countenanced by men of wealth and family. Mobs followed in other cities, and in some cases lives were taken. Especially were colored people put in danger. These were among the first anti-slavery mobs.

1834. Inquisition abolished in Spain.

1834. Aug. 1. Emancipation in British West Indies. This liberated

something over 800,000 slaves where there were about 131,000 whites. The negroes, especially in Jamaica, who were now for the first time obliged to pay rent for their cabins and little pieces of land, were alienated from the planters, and revolts began to make their appearance. The trouble, which lasted with more or less constancy till the great revolt of 1865, originated in the act of this year. Over a thousand sugar and coffee estates in Jamaica were abandoned during the next few years. In other islands the results were very excellent.

1834. August. Stone-masons' Mob. The convicts who had been employed as stone-masons in New York city, were attacked by an excited mob of marble-cutters and others, who vented themselves in deeds of violence upon the houses of men interested in the labor. For four days the troops were on duty constantly.

1834. Teetotalism. Teetotalism first arose in England from the remark of a member of a Lancashire society which advocated the old pledge against distilled liquors, permitting the use of wine, cider, and malt liquors. "'Tee" is a provincialism for "going the whole figure." He said, "We must have a teetotal abstinence from every kind of drink that will produce drunkenness, if we wish to get rid of drunkenness itself." This saying gave the temperance cause a new watchword. The idea was adopted this year by many American societies which changed the words, "ardent spirits" in their former pledges, to "intoxicating liquors." Much opposition at first arrayed itself against this principle. But it was adopted in 1835 by the American Temperance Society, and in 1836 the American Temperance Union was organized on this basis. Since then "total abstinence" has become the great temperance basis of all such efforts.

1772-1834. Coleridge.

1834. The lottery enterprises of the United States had become so numerous that an effort was made in many states to break them up. Popular sympathy in New York and Pennsylvania was aroused in favor of the business, and there was considerable agitation. Wholesome laws were passed against it, however, in several quarters.

1834. A canal riot broke out in New Orleans, La., on account of some difference between different parties of Irish laborers. Troops were called out and quelled the mob, but only with considerable bloodshed.

1834. The Ursuline Convent, near Boston, was destroyed by a mob gathered from Boston and neighboring places. The buildings were burned to the ground. A nun, named Sister Mary St. Henry, did not get the alarm until the work had begun, and she fled hastily with insufficient clothing, through low lands near by. She at last, after severe exposure, found a cottage, and was then removed with the other nuns to Roxbury to Gen. Dearborn's mansion, where she died in a few weeks as a result. She was very beautiful and finely educated, and her death excited the sympathy of all. More than 5,000 persons formed the line of her funeral procession. The Lady Abbess was thrown into hysterics during the destruction and confusion of the scene.

1834. The first gun ever rifled in America was turned out at the South Boston Iron Works of Mr. Cyrus Alger, who had been a leading inventor in the ordnance line.

FIRST SEWING MACHINE.

1834. A sewing machine with an eye-pointed needle at the end of a vibrating arm, and a shuttle for making a lock-stitch, was invented by Walter Hunt of New York, but he did not patent it or push its claims at all. Mr. Hunt applied for a patent in 1854, when sewing machines began to be made in large numbers, but it was too late. His claim was covered by the patent of Elias Howe. It was afterward found to be doubtful if he had ever got it to sew successfully. The parts were found in an old garret, but would not work. Still, it was a genuine attempt to solve the problem.

1834. "Hovey's Seedling," a famous strawberry, was produced by Mr. Hovey of Boston. It was the first of the recent successful attempts to improve strawberry culture, which had not been much developed previous to this time. A rapid growth has taken place since, until now it is a very great part of the fruit culture of the United States.

1834. A famous pear tree near Vincennes, Ill., bore 184 bushels of fruit. In 1840 it bore 140. The trunk was 10 feet in circumference.

1834. "Morus Multicaulis" Mania. During the ten years from 1830 to 1840, while the culture of the silkworm was increasing, a great excitement grew up over the Morus Multicaulis mulberry. The first specimen of it was brought to the United States from near Marseilles, France, where it had been introduced a few years before, by a Mr. Perottet. It was planted in the Linnæan Botanic Gardens at Flushing, L. I., but it was not until two or three years later that its qualities became well known through the writings of Mr. Gideon B. Smith of Baltimore, and Dr. Pascalis of New York. It was supposed to be a much more profitable mulberry than any other, for the feeding of silkworms. It was claimed to be hardy, very prolific in foliage, and very easy of propagation. The young plants at once began to be bought at advanced prices, and by this year a great speculation was raging. Large mulberry tree plantations were set out in various states. Mr. Whitmarsh of Northampton, sold for $12,000 a lot which cost him only $1,000. The plants were sold in some instances as high as $500 a hundred. Everybody was crazy over the matter, and speculators took special pains to force up the prices. But by 1839 the mania began to subside. A man who sent $80,000 to France to buy young plants was ruined by the depression in prices when he had received them. Silk companies began to fail, and the plants were sold by the quantity at three cents or less apiece. A great deal of capital was sunk, and a series of difficulties in the silk culture put back this branch of enterprise very far. The growth since this mania has been more stable, and everywhere more promising.

1834. Dr. Charles T. Jackson of Boston, claimed to have made and shown to some friends a telegraph which worked successfully on a small scale. He claimed that Morse got the idea of the recording telegraph from him on board the Sully, in 1832. He also claimed to have discovered the use of anæsthetics for the relief of pain. He had a long controversy with S. F. B. Morse over the first, and with Dr. W. T. G. Morton over the second. The French Academy of Sciences bestowed prizes of 2,500 francs each upon Dr. Jackson and Dr. Morton.

1834. Hon. Mr. Bouldin of Virginia, dropped dead in the U. S. House of Representatives while speaking in memory of Randolph, his predecessor.

1834. Hon. J. Blair of South Carolina, committed suicide at Washington, in insanity.

1834-35. An extremely severe winter prevailed throughout the United States. The streams and bays of the southern states were frozen over, and snow, one foot deep, fell there. The severe cold killed orange trees at St. Augustine, and fig trees over one hundred years old in Georgia.

1835. Jan. 30. The assassination of President Jackson was attempted at the U. S. Capitol in Washington, by Richard Lawrence, who was afterward found to be insane.

1835. Jan. 30. A frightful volcanic eruption occurred in Nicaragua from Mt. Coseguina, the ashes of which floated to Jamaica, W. I., seven hundred miles away to the northeast, and to a ship twelve hundred miles west, in the Pacific. Sand and ashes fell in Mexico and Bogota. The explosions were heard 800 miles. The eruption continued four days, and then ceased. No eruption of this volcano has since occurred.

1835. Feb. 20. An earthquake destroyed the city of Concepcion, Chili, for the fourth time in its history. A volcano broke out at the same time near the island of Juan Fernandez, in 400 feet of water.

1835. May. A democratic national convention was held at Baltimore, and unanimously nominated Martin Van Buren for president. Richard M. Johnson of Kentucky was put in the field as candidate for vice-president. The two-thirds rule was for the first time adopted in this convention, requiring that two-thirds of the whole number of votes should be necessary for a nomination.

1835. O'Connell Guard Mob. A mob attacked some Irishmen in New York city, who had organized a militia company, fought with them repeatedly through Sunday and Monday, killed a prominent physician, injured others, destroyed some property, and closed their labors on Tuesday, because the "Guards" broke up their organization.

1835. July 6. John Marshall, chief-justice of the United States supreme court since 1801, died in Philadelphia, at the age of eighty years. His father was a Revolutionary soldier, and young John himself served with honor in the same strife. He entered upon the practice of law at the close of the war, and at once began to rise in influence. In the formation of the Federal Government his influence was a leading one. He served in places of trust before his appointment as chief-justice, and was thereafter the leading judicial mind in the country. He wrote a "Life of Washington," and did other literary work. His personal appearance was plain, but his disposition very winning. The last days of his life were days of suffering, but Christian character shone conspicuous through it all.

1835. July 29. Censorship of the Press. A mob at Charleston, S. C., broke into the postoffice and seized some pamphlets which the New York Anti-Slavery Society had sent to prominent Southern gentlemen, and burned them publicly. An attempt was made through congress, to establish a censorship of the press, to rule out of the mails what the South considered insurrectionary, but in the end it failed. Nothing touching the subject of

1835. Plague in Egypt.

slavery could have been delivered from any Southern postoffice under this bill.

1835. Aug. 10. An academy at Canaan, N. H., was torn down and pulled away from its foundations because negroes were received for education.

1835. Oct. 2. The first fighting in Texas for independence occurred at Gonzales, resulting in the defeat of Santa Anna, with a Mexican force.

1835. Oct. 21. The Boston Female Anti-Slavery Society was broken up by a mob of 5,000 persons. Mr. Garrison was seized, a rope tied around him, and he was pulled through the streets by it. He was severely abused, but was taken by the mayor and lodged in jail, to save him. He was the next day released upon examination, but left Boston for a time, at the request of the city officers. A mob took place at Utica, N. Y., the same day. The meeting of the New York Anti-Slavery Society was broken up. It adjourned to the residence of Gerritt Smith at Petersboro, and was assailed on the way thither.

1835. Nov. 12. Texas organized a provisional government, and chose Henry Smith provisional governor.

1835. Dec. 16. A great fire broke out in New York, and raged fourteen hours. It burned over forty-five acres, and destroyed $20,000,000 worth of property. The cold was intense, the thermometer being at zero, which made it difficult to work the engines. Gunpowder was used in blowing up the buildings, to arrest the flames. A single fireproof building was left at No. 83 Water Street. This fire destroyed twenty-three fire insurance companies in New York. It was a great blow to insurance, and tended to shake faith in the joint stock system. Mutual companies began to arise. Much attention was drawn by this fire to the means of combating conflagrations. There had been no organized fire force up to this time. The companies were composed of volunteers.

1835. Dec. 28. The Seminole Indians massacred Major Dade and more than 100 men who had been sent into the interior of Florida to the relief of Gen. Clinch. Gen. Thompson and five friends were murdered the same day by Osceola, at Fort King, while they were at dinner. This was the breaking out of the Seminole war under the lead of Osceola, which lasted seven years, because of the proposed removal of this tribe from Florida.

1835. Harriot K. Hunt, M. D., opened a medical office in Boston, undoubtedly the first opened by a female physician in the United States. She had studied with Dr. Mott, and afterward received the degree of M. D. from the Woman's Medical College of Philadelphia. She died Jan. 2, 1875.

1835. The public debt of the United States was practically extinguished. It stood on the books at about $35,000, which was covered by cash in the treasury. Some surplus funds were distributed among the states.

1835. A Maryland slaveholder arrested a young woman named Mary Gilmore, in Philadelphia, as his fugitive slave. It was conclusively proved on trial that she was a child of poor Irish parents, and did not have a drop of negro blood in her veins.

1835. The manufacture of gold pens was attempted for the first time in America by Levi Brown of Detroit, Mich., who made them by hand under a right purchased by Rev. Mr. Cleveland, an American clergyman, of Mr. John

Isaac Hawkins, an American living in England, who had accidentally used an alloy of iridium and osmium, for pointing such pens.

1835. Morse's Telegraph. Prof. S. F. B. Morse first exhibited a telegraph in a room in New York, upon the sides of which he hung a half mile of wire.

1835. The making of horse-shoes was for the first time carried on by machinery, through an invention of Henry Burden of Troy, N. Y. The machine would bend and crease the metal, make the holes, and countersink them, leaving the shoe complete.

1835. Plan of Tuluco. Under Santa Anna's government, a plan contrary to the constitution of 1824 was proclaimed, making all the states of Mexico one centralized republic, and abolishing state authority. All consented to it except what is now Texas, and therefore the Texan invasion occurred under Santa Anna, who was taken prisoner.

1835. Rosas was made dictator of Buenos Ayres, and held power over what is now the Argentine Republic, till 1852. His rule has been called tyrannical, but the country prospered under his administration of affairs.

1836. Feb. 25. Colt's revolving firearms received their first patent. The idea of these weapons occurred to Mr. Colt before he was fifteen years of age, and he worked it out "with a chisel on a spun-yarn with a common jackknife and a little iron rod" in a model which he made on a voyage to India at the latter age. A company was formed at Paterson, N. J., under this patent, with a capital of $300,000, but became bankrupt. The weapons seem first to have become widely used in and after the Mexican war. The first contract of Mr. Colt's successful business was made by him during that war, to furnish the United States government 1,000 revolvers for $24,000. This contract was made at the suggestion of Gen. Taylor, who had proved the value of the weapon in previous warfare.

1836. March 2. Texas declared itself independent.

1836. March 4. Abolitionism. The Massachusetts legislature was the first body of the kind in America, to give the abolitionists a hearing before a committee. It was held under many difficulties, and resulted in nothing by report. An agitation was also going on in congress during the early part of this year over the distribution of abolition documents at the South, through the mail. President Jackson called the attention of congress at the close of 1835, to the necessity of passing a law to suppress such documents in southern mails, because of the trouble at Charleston. But congress refused, by a committee of which John C. Calhoun was a member, to pass such a law, and the postoffice department was so injured in credit by the Charleston affair, that very soon the president signed a bill passed by congress to prevent discrimination in mail matters. The right of the abolitionists to the mails was therefore established. But various steps were taken by southern legislatures to induce northern states and congress to suppress the abolition agitation. The great plea was that such agitation excited the slaves to insurrection. This was afterward shown to be false. The great effort was to make the agitation a penal offense. But Mr. Calhoun admitted in congress at this time that the methods of the abolitionists were moral and suasive, not revolutionary.

1836. March 6. Fort Alamo Massacre. Santa Anna, with 4000 men, took Fort Alamo, Texas, by storm, and massacred the garrison of 172 persons, except a servant, a child, and a woman. Such a heroic defence was made that the loss of the Mexican force was over 1600 men.

DAVID CROCKETT.

1836. David Crockett, an American hunter, and member of congress, was killed with five companions after their surrender to the Mexicans at Fort Alamo, Texas. He was born Aug. 17, 1786, at Limestone, Tenn., of Irish parentage, and during his youth did little except wander about with drovers and backwoodsmen. He learned his letters when seventeen years old, and soon took up his residence after marriage far away from settlements. The pleasures of a hunter's life drew him into the remote parts of the state. He was in the Creek war of 1813 with Gen. Jackson, and was sent several times to the legislature from a community of hunters and drovers, with whom he electioneered by his popular gifts in story telling, and his skill in shooting. In 1827 he was sent to congress, and was twice re-elected. When the troubles of Texas began he entered the field in behalf of Texan independence, and exhibited his bravery on many occasions. The defence of Fort Alamo was heroic, but in vain. Santa Anna ordered the six survivors to be killed, and the brave hunter came to his death. The popular saying, "First, be sure you're right, and then go ahead," is ascribed to him. He was undoubtedly a man of great native force of character.

1836. March 17. A convention of Texans elected David G. Burnett first president of the Republic of Texas, and adopted a constitution establishing slavery.

1836. March 27. Santa Anna massacred Col. Farmin and 357 Texans who, after a hard fought battle, had surrendered to him.

1836. March. Roger Brook Taney of Maryland, having been appointed by the president as chief-justice of the supreme court of the United States, a position made vacant by the death of John Marshall in 1835, was confirmed by the senate, and continued to hold the place till his death, in 1864.

1836. Decree expelling British and other foreign merchants from China.

1836. April 9. A murder of Helen Jewett, a noted New York character, was committed by Richard P. Robinson, through jealousy. Young Robinson was tried but was not condemned, through the failure of the jury to agree.

1836. April 21. "Remember the Alamo." The battle of San Jacinto was fought in Texas by a force of volunteers under Gen. Sam Houston, and a Mexican force of 1600 regular troops under Santa Anna, president of Mexico. The former with one wild, desperate charge utterly routed the Mexican army, which lost 630 killed and many more by capture. The cry of the Texans upon the charge was, "Remember the Alamo."

1836. April 22. The independence of Texas was secured by a treaty made with Santa Anna, who was this day taken in disguise and protected by Gen. Houston from the fury of the Texans, who remembered his massacre.

SIMON KENTON.

1836. April 29. Simon Kenton, the pioneer, died in Logan County, Ohio, at the age of eighty-one years. He was born in Fauquier County, Va., April 3,

1755. While yet in his teens he left home secretly for the great western wilderness, because of a quarrel which he had had with a companion over a love affair, and in which he supposed that he had killed his antagonist. He was with Boone for a time, and subsequently became associated with the hostilities west of the Alleghanies. He learned in 1782 that his early quarrel was not fatal, as he had supposed. He acquired a great knowledge of Indian life and warfare, and was constantly in great peril in border warfare. His personal courage and endurance were very remarkable. Having taken up his home in Kentucky, he was subjected to the same losses which befell Boone, through imperfect titles to his lands. At last he was left without a cent. He lived in comparative obscurity, but at one time made his entry into Frankfort in rags, upon a message to the legislature concerning his lands. He was at first followed by ridicule as being a vagabond, but through the recognition of some one his reception was changed to one of honor, because of the reputation he had in all the region. His petition was granted, and congress soon gave him, at the solicitation of his friends, an annuity of $240 a year. Many stories are told of his hair-breadth escapes and remarkable feats. The most notable of the former was in being lashed to a horse without saddle or bridle, by his Indian captors, and left to plunge through the forests for several days, behind the party. He was bruised and bleeding, and some of his limbs were broken when they reached their destination, but being vigorous, he survived. In spite of all he had suffered at their hands he never allowed himself to treat an Indian unkindly out of battle. He had a heart as tender and true as that of a child, and was the soul of honor. His life in its height of native moral character would shame many an educated one. When in poverty, he said, "I am blessed with health, I have a quiet conscience, I can sleep calmly, and am contented."

1836. May 26. Gag Rule. The House of Representatives of the United States adopted Pinckney's gag rule for all petitions relating in whatever way to slavery, resolving that such should be laid on the table without printing or reference, and never be acted upon. Others were adopted in 1837, '38, '40, and '41, and began the long contest which culminated John Q. Adams' great effort to secure the right of petition. At one time the rule was made to operate against all petitions, and thus effectually put an end to the presentation of all future memorials.

1836. June 15. Arkansas was the twenty-fifth state to be admitted to the union. Its motto is "Regnant populi." "The people rule." It is known as the "Bear State." It has an area of 52,198 square miles, and a population in 1870 of 484,167 persons.

JAMES MADISON.

1836. June 28. James Madison, the "father of the constitution" and fourth president of the United States, died at his home in Virginia, aged eighty-five years. Mr. Madison was born March 16, 1757, at King George, Orange Co., Va., where his ancestors had settled as early as 1653. His boyhood was passed amid the refinements of his home, for until he was eighteen years old his studies were pursued under the direction of a tutor. In 1771 he was graduated from

Princeton College, N. J., in the possession of fine scholarly attainments, but with his health permanently impaired by his zealous application during the course. After a year of post-graduate study with Dr. Witherspoon, president of the college, he returned to Virginia, and began a course of reading in law, but his attention was soon turned to theology, and he gave to that subject a considerable amount of careful study. During the struggle which followed shortly after in Virginia, against the intolerance of the established church, Madison and Jefferson were foremost, and their efforts aided largely the founding of religious freedom in that state. Our first glimpse of him in public life is in 1776, when he was elected to the Virginia convention. The next year he failed to be reelected because he refused to treat the voters. It is not until 1780 that we see him in a position of prominence, he having been chosen a member of the continental congress. Upon the expiration of his term in 1784, he was elected to the Virginia assembly, and it was through him that that body invited in 1786 the other states to a convention to discuss the revision of the Articles of Confederation. This was the forerunner of the convention of 1787 at Philadelphia, when the views of Mr. Madison were adopted as the framework of the new constitution. He represented Virginia in the National Congress from 1789 to 1797, and found that his republican principles arrayed him against many of his old friends. He soon became the head of this party, and after serving acceptably as secretary of state during Jefferson's administration, he was elected president in 1809. During the war with Great Britain, his wisdom and prudence were severely tried, but the close of his administration was peaceful. Upon the close of his second term Madison retired to his estate, named Montpelier, in Virginia. Here he lived for nineteen years a quiet, unassuming life, his last and only appearance in public being in 1829, when he met with the Virginia convention to discuss the revision of the state constitution. Mr. Madison was the last survivor of the founders of the national constitution, and he sustained to the end the character for purity of purpose which he had always borne. His wife, a Mrs. Todd, whom he had married in Philadelphia, lived several years after his death. Mr. Madison was a close reasoner in all his public speeches, and possessed a fine command of language. His manners were retiring and unobtrusive, an exact index of the inner man.

1836. July 1. The bequest of James Smithson of England, to the United States government for the "diffusion of knowledge" was accepted by vote of congress. The amount first paid was $575,169. With this money and others since added, the Smithsonian Institution was founded afterward at Washington, D. C.

1836. July 10. Heavy Grades. M. W. Baldwin, one of the first successful locomotive builders, run the engine George Washington, which he had just constructed, up a heavy grade on the Pennsylvania R. R., with a rise of one foot in fourteen for a distance of 2,800 feet, drawing 9,000 lbs. more than the engine, at the rate of 15 miles an hour. Thus for the first time the needlessness of stationary engines and ropes was demonstrated. It made a great change in railroad building.

1836. July 12. A midnight assault

was made upon Bailey's anti-slavery press at Cincinnati.

1836. July. A new Patent Right law was passed by the congress of the United States, and the office of commissioner created for the first time. An extensive building has been erected, and the American system is now the best in the world.

AARON BURR.

1836. Sept. 14. This man of ability, and in his younger years, of great promise, at one time vice-president of the United States, died on Staten Island, N. Y., aged eighty years. His father had been at one time president of Princeton College, and his grandfather, Rev. Dr. Jonathan Edwards, was installed in that position upon the close of his father's service. Quite an amount of property was left to the little Aaron when three years old, at which age he lost both father and mother. The boy was born Feb. 6, 1756, and grew up to be a very bright scholar. In 1772, at the age of sixteen, he was graduated from Princeton. The army held out immediate attractions for him, and his name was soon in the list of private soldiers at the outbreak of the war, three or four years later. The famous march to Quebec found him impetuous for the attack on Canada. He did all that could be done to aid in that disastrous attempt, and carried himself with such good service that he was appointed major at the close of the campaign. Burr seems at this point to have had some rupture with Washington, and never to have regained a place in the heart of the commander-in-chief. Through 1777, 1778, 1779, he was in active service. At Monmouth he did excellent work for the American army. In the intrigues against Washington, Burr used his influence for the supporters of Gates. He left the army in the spring of 1779. After the study of law he settled down for its practice in New York city, in 1783. He served in several political stations, finally being elected U. S. senator in 1791. Thus far he had been identified with the democrat-republicans, and in 1800 took a very active part in the canvass for president. His influence was reaching forth widely, and his efforts secured the choice of democrat-republican electors in New York. Mr. Burr was now held forward prominently for the vice-presidency. The vote of the electors, being a tie between himself and Mr. Jefferson, threw the choice into the House of Representatives, and here the federalists united upon Mr. Burr, in order to defeat Jefferson for the presidency. This alienated his own party from Mr. Burr, and deprived him of much of his power. It was not long before he took the life of Alexander Hamilton in the duel for which his name will be longest remembered. At the close of his term as vice-president he visited the west, and his designs, real or apparent, resulted in his arrest and trial, but without conviction. He now went abroad, but finally returned to the practice of law in New York city. The circumstances of his life, however, went against him, and the bar did not prove to be a place of power. His last years were saddened by the loss at sea in 1813, of his only legitimate child, a daughter, named Theodosia, who had married Gov. Allston of South Carolina. Failure is written upon the course of Aaron Burr.

1836. Oct. 22. Gen. Sam Houston was inaugurated president of the independent republic of Texas.

1836. Nov. 20. The Bristol, of Liverpool, was lost on Long Island, with 75 lives.

1836. Nov. 25. A severe battle was fought in Florida, between Gen. Call of Georgia, with 500 men, and the Seminole Indians, but without decisive results. A running warfare continued for the winter.

1836. Dec. 15. A great fire at Washington, D. C., consumed the United States Patent Office and general post-office, with the valuable records and models which had been gathering in the former.

1836. Daniel Webster's Great Plow. A plow for working to the depth of one foot or more, was invented by Daniel Webster. It was put into operation upon his own farm at Marshfield, Mass., in a field filled with roots, and turned a furrow twenty-four inches wide. The plow was twelve feet long. It is still in existence. Mr. Webster said, "When I have hold of the handles of my big plow in such a field, with four pair of cattle to pull it through, and hear the roots crack, and see the stumps all go under the furrow out of sight, and observe the clear, mellowed surface of the plowed land, I feel more enthusiasm over my achievement than comes from my encounters in public life at Washington."

1836. Dutchman and Awful were two horses who became noted in the trotting history of this period. Dutchman made three miles in seven minutes, thirty and one-half seconds, which was his best record. Awful was a large, vicious animal.

1836. The Creek Indians committed depredations through Georgia and Alabama during the spring of this year, but were soon subdued by Gen. Winfield Scott. Many of these Indians were at once removed to new lands beyond the Mississippi.

1836. Specie Circular. The secretary of the treasury ordered the United States land agents to take only specie, instead of state bank bills, thereafter, for lands. This action helped cause the panic of 1837. The reason of the action was in the fact that bank bills were accumulating in the treasury.

THIRTEENTH PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN.

1836. In the thirteenth presidential campaign, at the close of this year, the democrats supported Martin Van Buren of New York, for president, and Richard M. Johnson of Kentucky, for vice-president. The national republicans who now became known as whigs, supported Gen. William H. Harrison of Ohio, for president, and Francis Granger of New York, for vice-president, both of whom had been nominated by a whig state convention in Pennsylvania, in 1835. Gen. Harrison had also been nominated in some other states, but no national convention had been held. Whig votes were also cast for Hugh L. White of Tennessee, Daniel Webster of Massachusetts, and W. P. Mangum of North Carolina, for president, and for John Tyler and William Smith, for vice-president. Out of 294 electoral votes Mr. Van Buren had 170, and Mr. Johnson 147, with a popular vote of 761,549. Gen. Harrison had 73 electoral votes, and Mr. Granger 77. Mr. White 26, and Mr. Tyler 47. Mr. Webster 14, and Mr. Smith 23, and Mr. Mangum 11. The combined popular vote of the whigs for the latter candidates was 736,656. Mr. Van Buren was therefore elected, but no candidate for vice-president had enough electoral votes, and

the choice was thrown into the senate, which elected Mr. Johnson.

1836. Popular movements in Canada had increased in volume. The "Sons of Liberty" had been formed in many places, including Montreal. Regiments were ordered by government into Canada from Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. Arrests began to be made, and two popular leaders were afterward rescued from the hands of the government.

1836. Santa Cruz, president of Bolivia, entered Peru with an army, and annexed it to Bolivia as a part of a confederation formed.

1837. Jan. 3. The Mexico of Liverpool was wrecked on Long Island, and a hundred and eight lives lost.

1837. Jan. 16. The resolution of censure passed against President Jackson in 1834, for the removal of United States money from the national bank, was expunged from the records of the senate of the United States, very largely through the efforts of Thomas H. Benton, of Missouri.

1837. Jan. 26. Michigan was the twenty-sixth state to be admitted to the Union. It has an area of 56,451 square miles, and a population in 1870 of 1,184,059 persons. Its motto is, "Tuebor," and "Si quæris peninsulam amœnam, circumspice." "I will defend." "If you seek a pleasant peninsula, look around you." It is often called the "Wolverine State."

1837. February. Flour Mob. The crop in New York had been poor, and flour was high. A mob of 6,000 persons in New York city emptied several flour stores into the street, and defied all authority for a time.

1837. March 4. Martin Van Buren of New York was inaugurated president of the United States, with Richard M. Johnson of Kentucky, as vice-president.

1837. April 19. Gen. Bustamente was elected president of Mexico, but Santa Anna returned from the United States this year in a United States ship of war, and regained power as a revolutionary president. The country entered upon a scene of tumult.

1837. Queen Victoria ascended the throne of England.

1837. May 9. The Ben Sherrod of New Orleans, was lost on the Mississippi at Natchez, and 175 persons were destroyed.

PANIC OF '37.

1837. May 10. The New York banks suspended, and thus precipitated the crash which had been impending for months. Other failures now followed in rapid succession. Many corporations closed their works, hundreds of business houses found themselves ruined, and even states became bankrupt. The government was forced to an irredeemable paper currency. Farm products declined enormously in value. Credit was nearly annihilated. At last the president of the United States could not always get his salary when due, from the United States treasury. This panic was immediately due to a fever of speculation which had been running at great height for two years. There had also been large importations of foreign goods under the compromise tariff act, and much American capital had been driven out of business. The country had got easy because its government debt had been practically abolished, and speculation had speedily crept in.

1837. October. Morse's Telegraph. The first caveat for a patent upon the American electro-magnetic telegraph was

entered by S. F. B. Morse. This had been hastened by the circular of the secretary of the U. S. Treasury, issued on March 10 of this year, requesting information upon the subject of telegraphs, and the question of establishing such lines in America.

1837. Oct. 9. The steamship Home of New York was wrecked in Pamlico Sound, N. C., and a hundred lives lost. The vessel went to pieces in an hour, although it was new.

1837. Oct. 29. The Monmouth was lost on the Mississippi River, with two hundred and thirty-four lives.

MURDER OF LOVEJOY.

1837. Nov. 7. An anti-slavery mob took place at Alton, Ill., which originated in the fact that Rev. Elijah P. Lovejoy had established at that place an abolition newspaper called the Alton Observer. A new press had been brought to town to put in the place of one already destroyed. It was lodged in a building, and guarded by Mr. Lovejoy and a few others. During the assault upon the building, Mr. Lovejoy ran out to prevent the building being set afire, and fell dead, with four balls in his breast. Nobody was brought to justice for this deed. Mr. Lovejoy was a native of Maine, and graduated in 1828 from Waterville College. He entered on the practice of the law in St. Louis, and afterward studied for the ministry at Princeton, N. J. He soon began to oppose the persecution of those who opposed the cruelties of slavery. For this he was obliged to leave Missouri. He went to Alton, Ill., and there established the Observer. His press was destroyed three times. The press he was defending was his fourth. He left a widow and children to mourn his sad end. One of Wendell Phillips' burning speeches was made upon this event.

1837. Nov. 14. A brilliant auroral display was witnessed throughout almost the entire United States. The air was filled with the diffusion of a wonderful light, and in the heavens brilliant streamers played toward the zenith. The remarkable exhibition was noted by many scientific observers as one of the most striking auroras ever witnessed.

1837. November. A riot occurred in Montreal, and several severe engagements took place at different places. There was considerable loss of life.

1837. Dec. 25. The Seminole Indians were defeated in a severe battle on the Okeechobee River by Col. Zachary Taylor.

1837. December. Canadian Struggle for Independence. An attempt, by William Mackenzie, to make an independent nation of Upper Canada, was defeated. He had arranged his plans, and seemed to have the prospect of making quite a stir. But his effort broke down after a short struggle, and his fellows were scattered or arrested. The civil authorities speedily secured their power in the province.

1837. Burning of Steamer Carolina. Some malcontents encamped on Navy Island about Niagara Falls, and issued a proclamation asking for volunteers from Canada and the United States. The Carolina was put on to run between Navy Island and Schlosser Landing. But in a night or two the steamer was boarded, the crew overpowered, the steamer set on fire, and left to drift over Niagara. It was the occasion of some cross words at one or two times between

the English and the United States governments.

1837. Metal wheeled clocks were first made by Chauncey Jerome. They soon attained great popularity, and were sent nearly over the whole world. Brass was the metal at first used. This stopped the sale of wooden wheeled clocks.

1837. The ships Bristol and Mexico were wrecked on Far Rockaway and Hempstead Beach. One hundred and thirty-nine lives were lost, though the vessels were not over a cable's length from land. When the Mexico went ashore the weather was so cold that the passengers froze to death before dropping from the rigging.

1837. An Arctic expedition by land was sent out by the Hudson Bay Co., under Peter Warren Dease and Thomas Simpson. The first season they explored the north coast of North America from the mouth of the Mackenzie to Cape Barron, and the two succeeding seasons were equally successful in examining that part of the coast left unexplored by Franklin. Simpson was an able leader for such an undertaking. After his return, while descending the Mississippi to embark for England, one of his Indian guides assassinated him.

1837. The first railroad in any Spanish speaking country was opened in Cuba from Havana to Guines.

1837. The Republic of Texas applied for admission to the United States, but was deferred.

1837. The insurrectionary efforts in Upper Canada continued to some extent, and made their appearance at certain points in Lower Canada, also. But they were without permanent result, except to teach the government some lessons of administration.

OSCEOLA.

1838. Jan. 30. This half-breed Indian, the leader in the second Seminole war, died at Fort Moultrie, at the age of thirty-four years. His father was an Englishman who traded among the Indians, and his mother was the daughter of an Indian chief. In 1835 Osceola became angry because his wife was carried off from him as a slave. He was put in confinement, but after a while was set at liberty. He then plotted bloodshed, and at last succeeded in killing Gen. Thompson and four companions. He raised a force and massacred Major Dade and 110 men. He struggled powerfully against the greater forces now sent upon him, and was only captured by strategy, in 1837. He was a bold, wild leader, and roused the Indians successfully so long as he was with them.

1838. January. Prof. Morse made another exhibition of a telegraph in the University of New York. He used ten miles of wire.

1838. Feb. 24. A duel was fought near Washington, between Jonathan Cilley, congressman from Maine, and William J. Graves, congressman from Kentucky. The affair originated in the fact that Mr. Cilley would not receive a note from J. Watson Webb, which was brought him by Mr. Graves, whereupon the latter felt insulted, and challenged Mr. Cilley. They met, and fired three times, twice without effect. At the close of each firing an effort was made to satisfy Mr. Graves, but in vain. The third time Mr. Cilley fell, mortally wounded, and expired in a few moments. It came out afterward that Webb was determined to have the life of Mr. Cilley

1838. The daguerreotype invented at Paris by Daguerre.

in some way. A committee of congress was appointed to investigate the matter. A detailed report was made at great length, bringing out the sadness of such ridiculous affairs. This duel gave a great shock to the country.

1838. March 29. The great defalcation of Samuel Swartout, collector of New York, was discovered by the passing of his books over to his successor. He had been in office for ten years, and no suspicion had attached to him. The deficit was $1,225,705, and small returns were ever got for it. It was lost in speculation on Wall Street. He possessed little land, or anything which could be seized. The defalcation had been gradual, having begun with a few hundred dollars.

1838. April 6. Bonifacio Joze d'Andrada e Sylva, an eminent Brazilian, died near Rio de Janeiro, at the age of seventy-three years. He was carefully educated in Europe, and took a great part in developing the science and scientific enterprises of his country. He also was an able statesman, and was banished on account of liberal views.

1838. April 23. The Sirius and the Great Western, first of regular steamer lines across the Atlantic, entered New York harbor.

1838. April 25. The burning of the steamer Moselle, near the wharf at Cincinnati, destroyed 131 lives.

1838. April 27. A great fire in Charleston, S. C., consumed one-half the city, destroying 1158 buildings, and $3,000,000 worth of property.

1838. April. Fifteen Gallon Law. A law was passed by the Massachusetts legislature by more than a majority of two-thirds, that the retailing of spirituous liquors should be by apothecaries and physicians, and not in less quantity than fifteen gallons. A comical *1754-1838. Talleyrand.* evasion took place at a militia muster, where a man pitched a tent and exhibited a "striped pig" at ten cents admission. The persons who entered found a pig with stripes painted around his body, and also found a free drink. Nobody could prevent a man from giving away liquor, if he chose.

1838. May 17. Pennsylvania Hall, Philadelphia, was burned by a mob, after it had been opened to the public only four days, because an anti-slavery meeting had been held in it. The four days were days of great mob violence.

1838. May 29. The Earl of Durham, who had been appointed governor-general of Canada, arrived at Quebec, and met with warm expressions of confidence through the provinces. But he soon returned home, because the English government would not indorse his acts toward the imprisoned popular leaders. The government afterward pursued conciliatory courses under other men, and the troubles slumbered for awhile.

1838. May 30. Buccaneer of the Lakes. A new steamer named Robert Peel, was seized and robbed and burned upon Lake Ontario. It plied between Kingston and Ogdensburg. The act was done by a noted "Bill Johnson," who claimed the above title in opposing British power.

1838. June 14. The explosion of the steam packet Pulaski of Savannah, off the North Carolina coast, killed one hundred persons.

1838. Sept. 3. Frederick Douglass, the celebrated negro orator and journalist, escaped from slavery at Baltimore, and made his way to New Bedford,

where he lived for several years, until he began to enter his public career.

BLACK HAWK.

1838. Oct. 3. This celebrated Indian chieftain died at his home in Iowa, aged about seventy-one years. He was by birth a Pottawattamie. From his own account he was born at the Sac village at the mouth of the Rock River. His father through his bravery had become one of the chiefs of the Sac tribe, and among these Indians Black Hawk was born and brought up. The Sacs had for some time been united with the Fox tribe, and with them at the time of the Black Hawk war numbered about 3,000 persons, of whom one-fifth were warriors. Their home was in Illinois between the Illinois and the Mississippi Rivers, including the fertile valley of the Rock River. Their principal village was on the point of land formed by the confluence of the Rock River with the Mississippi. According to the traditions of the tribe a village had existed there for one hundred and fifty years. Black Hawk, on the death of his father, took the position of chief, then made vacant. At this time he was about twenty years of age. He was full six feet in height, possessed of a splendid physique, and a face which under the influence of civilization and education, would have been handsome. Being of a brave and daring disposition he was already a noted warrior, and soon came to be held in high esteem also for his wisdom. He was characterized by kindness of heart to an unwonted degree. In the war of 1812 he fought on the side of the British.

By a treaty made at Prairie du Chien on July 15, 1832, the Sacs and Foxes, in conjunction with several other tribes, yielded up their lands east of the Mississippi River to the government. This arrangement had been agreed to on the part of the Sacs and Foxes by one of their chiefs named Keokuk. But a considerable part of the tribe were dissatisfied with the treaty, and refused to leave their lands. At the head of these was Black Hawk. He was now over sixty years of age, while exposure made him look still older. Having a deep affection for the scenes among which he had been born and had so long lived, he wished to spend the remainder of his days in the same place. Outrages committed by the whites also fed the flame. The Indian lands were sold by government, and settlers began to come in. Before long bloodshed occurred, and a portion of the United States army was ordered to the field. The Indians at last fled across the river. In 1832 Black Hawk recrossed the river, on a visit as he said to the Pottawattamies. This occasioned great fear among white settlers, and a force took the field against him. A massacre of the whites occurred at Sycamore Creek, in which the troops made little or no defence. This aroused all the border, both white and Indian. An Indian warfare was begun, in all its horror. Black Hawk was now forced to retreat into the valley of the Wisconsin and at last, completely surrounded by whites, his force was cut to pieces after he had tried to surrender by raising flags of truce, and showing his men without arms. Black Hawk himself escaped, but was afterward taken by two Winnebago Indians who had been sent after him. At this surrender of himself he made a speech which in pathos stands very high in Indian oratory. Black Hawk was kept at St. Louis during the winter, and then

was carried to Washington, where he had an interview with President Jackson, to whom he is reported to have said, "I am a man, and you are another." He was visited by many people, all anxious to see the celebrated warrior. It was thought by some that he bore a strange resemblance to Walter Scott, by others, Stephen Girard, and by still others, President Monroe. After having been shown all that would impress him with a sense of the power of the government, he with his companions was taken back to the lands assigned him in Iowa, where he lived peacefully till the close of his life. His bones were at one time stolen and taken to Quincy, Ill., to be wired together. Upon the discovery of this they were delivered to his relatives by a requisition issued by the governor of Iowa.

1838. Nov. 3. Hunters' Lodges. The Canadian leaders had succeeded in establishing along the United States frontier bands of sympathizers, and now undertook to carry war into Canada by means of them. The forces crossed to Prescott, and a severe engagement took place. The insurrectionary forces were conquered. The leader, a Pole, named Van Schoultz, thirty-one years old, was hung. Others were transported to Van Dieman's Land. This virtually ended the rebellion.

1838. Dec. 12. Gen. Sam Houston was succeeded by M. B. Lamar as president of the Republic of Texas.

1838. The improved propeller for steam vessels used so extensively since on all waters, was patented in the United States by John Ericsson, the famous inventor whose name is so closely connected with the monitor gunboats.

1838. Beet Sugar. Beet sugar was for the first time successfully made by David L. Child, Northampton, Mass., who produced 1,300 pounds. The business did not increase for more than twenty years, till the experiment at Chatsworth, Ill., in 1863. Since then it has been successful, and several establishments have been set up in different parts of the country.

1838. The Cherokee Indians were removed from Georgia, much against their wish, as many of them had begun to cultivate the soil, and placed west of the Mississippi. At first they threatened to violently resist being torn from their homes, but were finally removed by several thousand troops under Gen. Scott.

1838. A fire on board the lake steamer Washington, destroyed fifty lives.

1838. A survey for a canal across Central America, was made by John Bailey, under the Central American government.

1839. Law Against Duelling. A law to prohibit the giving or accepting within the District of Columbia, a challenge "to fight a duel, and for the punishment thereof," was passed by congress. This was somewhat the result of the Cilley and Graves duel.

1839. Feb. 24. The first rubber patent of Charles Goodyear was obtained, based upon the use of sulphur in drying gum elastic, which he had bought of Nathaniel Hayward of Woburn, Mass. But the goods made under this patent were not durable, and Mr. Goodyear puzzled over the question of rendering them so. He was one day experimenting, when he touched a piece of India rubber impregnated with sulphur, to the hot stove, and found that instead of melting, as it would have done had the stove been only warm, it charred or hardened.

From this he got the idea that if it be possible to prevent the charring by a less intense heat, he would succeed in making a hard, durable rubber substance. Following up this line, he came on the great discovery of vulcanized rubber.

ORIGIN OF EXPRESS BUSINESS.

1839. March 4. William F. Harnden, who was in search of some occupation which would support him, began this day to travel between New York and Boston for the accommodation of business men in sending small packages from one city to another. He at first carried simply a satchel, but his patrons grew in number until he had to establish an office in each city, with a daily messenger each way. Previously to this, such packages had been sent by friends or by special messengers. Mr. Harnden named his business "The Express," and originated in this way, the whole modern express traffic. It was in the following year that Alvin Adams began running in the same way between New York and Boston, by way of Norwich and Worcester. He also began with a carpet bag. Mr. Harnden died a poor man in 1845.

1839. May 27. The Massachusetts Abolition Society was organized by a secession from the "Anti-Slavery Society" over the position of William L. Garrison, who urged views in the Liberator opposing political action under the present constitution and form of government. He regarded voting as a sin, because of the legal guards thrown around slavery.

1839. July 3. The first Normal School in America was opened at Lexington, Mass., and is now established at Framingham. For twenty years there had been many plans. Other schools were now soon opened.

1839. July. The Merchant's Magazine, which has since been such an influential article of information important to the merchant, was established by Freeman Hunt. It helped to mould mercantile policy and life very much, and had a foreign, as well as domestic sale.

1839. Sept. 6. A great fire in New York consumed 46 buildings and $10,000,000 worth of property.

1839. Nov. 13. Liberty Party Convention. A national convention of abolitionists was held at Warsaw, N. Y., and nominated James G. Birney of New York, as candidate for president, and Francis J. Lemoyne of Pennsylvania, for vice-president. They refused the nomination, but were voted for in the campaign.

1839. Dec. 4. The whig party held their first national nominating convention at Harrisburg, Penn., and chose Gen. William Henry Harrison of Ohio, and John Tyler of Virginia, as candidates for president and vice-president.

1839. Agricultural Statistics. One thousand dollars were appropriated by the United States government for the collation of agricultural statistics under the direction of the commissioner of patents. Similar appropriations were made in after years, and gradually increased till the Department of Agriculture was organized in 1862. In 1862 $60,000 were appropriated. The government was led to its first appropriation by the large importation of bread stuffs into the United States made each year.

1839. The banks in the United States resumed specie payment.

1839. The first shipment of wheat from Chicago was made one year after

its organization as a city, and amounted to 78 bushels. It was sent eastward by the way of the lakes.

1839. War of the Epaulettes. The medical corps of the United States army rebelled against the assignment to them of an aiguilette to be worn on the shoulder instead of an epaulette. Much discussion followed, and finally the matter was settled by a wise letter from Surg. Gen. Lawson, which secured the epaulettes.

1839. The first power loom for weaving two-ply or ingrain carpets was invented and made for the Lowell Manufacturing Company of Massachusetts, by Mr. E. B. Bigelow of Boston. By the hand-loom eight yards a day had been produced. By Mr. Bigelow's power loom in its first form, ten or more yards a day were produced.

1839. A spike machine was patented by Henry Burden of Troy, N. Y. It would make the spikes complete, head and point, at the rate of fifty a minute. The great proportion of all spikes used in railroad construction in the United States has been made by these machines. They rank among the ingenious machines of the century.

1839. First Electrotyping. Joseph A. Adams for the first time made use of the idea now embodied in the art of electrotyping, by reproducing a wood-cut. He afterward applied it more extensively till, in all fine work, it has taken the place of stereotyping.

1839. The Mormons having been driven out of Missouri because of their obnoxious teachings, settled Nauvoo, Ill., and soon built it up to a place of several thousand inhabitants. It was here that Joseph Smith announced the divine revelation approving and commanding polygamy.

1839. The Amistad Captives. A case of great note in the annals of slavery was that of the Amistad captives. Forty-nine men and three children were bought at Havana out of a large cargo, and sent on the Amistad to Puerto Principe. On the way thither the negroes rebelled, and took possession of the schooner. The owners on board were compelled to steer by day toward Africa, but in the night they deceived the African captors and ran toward America. At last they reached Culloden Point, Long Island. They were taken into charge by Lieut. Gedney of the U. S. brig Washington, and carried to New London, Conn. The negroes were kept in jail eighteen months, during a series of trials which ran through all the courts, till at last the supreme court of the United States decided that they must be sent back to Africa. Several died in the meantime. Others were taught while they were imprisoned, by sympathizing people. This case hastened much of the benevolent work which has in recent years been carried on in behalf of the African race.

1839. The federal union of Central America was dissolved, and Honduras, Guatamala, Costa Rica, Nicaragua, and San Salvador became separate republics.

1839. The confederation of Bolivia was ended by the defeat and overthrow of Santa Cruz.

1839. Holland paid the United States $62,692, on claims for spoliations on American commerce during the war of 1812.

1839. Belgium paid a small amount for American property damaged during the siege of Antwerp.

1839. A treaty with Sardinia, the first which that power had made with any country, was arranged by the United

States. Columbus, if a native of Genoa, was a Sardinian.

1840. January. The steamer Lexington was burned between New York and Stonington on Long Island Sound. Two hundred lives were lost. Passengers were lost by hurrying into the boats while the steamer was under way. The fire originated in bales of cotton near the furnaces and smoke pipe.

1840. January. An Antarctic continent was discovered by Capt. Charles Wilkes of the United States navy, who was at the head of an expedition for exploration in the region of the South Pole.

1840. April 2. The Washington Society, the famous temperance society, originated with six men who had met to drink in Chase's tavern, Baltimore. They were William K. Mitchell, tailor, John F. Hoss, carpenter, David Anderson, blacksmith, George Steers, wheelwright, James McCurly, coachman, and Archibald Campbell, silverplater. It had been their practice to drink together. This night they were unusually sober, and seemed to delay calling for liquors. At last they found that each was distressed about his habit of becoming intoxicated. In a short time they agreed to band themselves together into a "Washington Temperance Society," whose principle should be teetotalism from all which can intoxicate. They began to work among their companions, and by simple power of earnest effort, soon found hundreds joining their ranks. Thus originated one of the most wonderful temperance movements known to the world.

1840. May 5. The democrats renominated Martin Van Buren for president of the United States, in a convention held at Baltimore. No nomination was made for vice-president, but it was left open to the states.

1840. May. The American and Foreign Anti-Slavery Society was formed by a secession from the American Anti-Slavery Society at New York, in a similar way to the division at Boston, in 1839. Arthur Tappan was president of the new society.

1840. June 30. "Independent Treasury Scheme." The "Sub-Treasury Bill," providing for the keeping of United States money in the treasury at Washington and in sub-treasuries located in several of the larger cities of the country, was passed by congress. This bill had been introduced many times into congress without success. It marked the entire separation of the government from banking schemes.

1840. Penny postage system established in England.

1840. Sept. 20. Dr. Francia, dictator of Paraguay since it achieved its independence in 1811, a period of twenty-nine years, died at the age of eighty-three years. He had ruled the province with the utmost rigor. All trade, education, and politics, were controlled by his word. He forbade all intercourse with other South American states, and allowed no one to come into or go out of the country without his permission. The people became attached to him because of his favor to the poor, and his summary punishment of the fraudulent, and extortioners. His character was dark with cruelty, but also relieved by certain great benevolences. The country at his death was at once thrown into confusion.

1840. December. David G. Burnett began to serve as acting president of the Republic of Texas, for one year.

1840. The sixth census of the United States gave a population of

17,069,453. It was taken at a cost of $833,370.95. The increase in population from 1830 to 1840 had been 33.52 per cent.

1840. Slaves in the Census. The only states which, by the census of this year were found to be without slaves, were Maine, Massachusetts, Vermont, and Michigan. A few were found in each of the other northern states. This shows that even under legislative enactments of the close of the last century and first of the present century, it was hard to secure the entire abolition of slavery. The system had grown into the very life of the states. According to the census there were found in Ohio 3 slaves, in Indiana 3, in Illinois 331, in Wisconsin, 11, in Iowa 16. The latter were then territories, but were a part of that great Northwest Territory, which, according to the ordinance of 1787, was to have no slavery within it. It was also shown according to the census, that the non-slaveholding states had in 1776, 46,099 slaves, in 1840, 1,129 slaves. But the slaveholding states had in 1776, 456,000 slaves, and in 1840, 2,486,126 slaves.

1840. Opium war opened by England to make China re-establish the opium trade.

FOURTEENTH PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN.

1840. In the fourteenth presidential campaign the whigs supported Gen. William H. Harrison of Ohio, for president, and John Tyler of Virginia, for vice-president. The democrats supported Martin Van Buren and R. M. Johnson, for a second term. The new "liberty party" supported James G. Birney and Francis J. Lemoyne. This campaign, more than any preceding, was filled with incidents tending to make it a great popular excitement. Watchwords abounded. The whigs shouted for "Old Tippecanoe and Tyler too." The campaign became known as the "log-cabin and hard-cider" campaign, because the opponents of Gen. Harrison undertook to bring up his past life against him. But the symbols were seized upon by his friends, and made of great use in swaying the people. The result was that out of 294 electoral votes, Gen. Harrison and Mr. Tyler had 234, with a popular vote of 1,275,017. The democratic candidates had an electoral vote of 60 for Mr. Van Buren, and 48 for Mr. Johnson, with a popular vote of 1,128,702. The "liberty party" cast a popular vote of 7,059. The whig party had swept the country.

1840. The first commercial college in America, named "Comer's Commercial College," was established at Boston.

1840. The Roman Catholics of New York entered a claim for a part of the public school money, but were refused. This was one of the small beginnings of the recent controversy over the Bible in common schools.

1840. The first horse which climbed Mt. Washington was ridden by Abel Crawford, the famous pioneer of the region, who was at this time seventy-five years old, and died 10 years later.

1840. "Landscape Gardening," by Andrew J. Downing, a work which greatly stimulated the study of horticulture in this country, was first issued.

1840. The model of a steam fire engine, constructed by Capt. John Ericsson, received from the Mechanics' Institute of New York a gold medal.

1840. The fall of a drawbridge in Albany, N. Y., caused the drowning of twenty persons.

1840. The two provinces of Canada were reunited in their government.

1840. Guano was first sent from the Chincha Islands off the coast of Peru to England, where it was found to be very valuable as a fertilizer, and the trade in it began to develop.

1840. A penal colony at Port Famine, Magellan's Strait, was established by Chili, but a mutiny soon destroyed it.

1840. Peace was made between the confederation of Buenos Ayres and Montevideo. Troubles had been in existence, and Rosas had attempted to secure the latter.

1840. The Imaum of Muscat sent costly presents to President Van Buren, which were sold, and the price put into the United States treasury. Congress appropriated $15,000 for return presents.

1841. Jan. 14. Imprisonment as a penalty for unpaid debts due to the United States, was abolished.

1841. Feb. 21. The Governor Fenner of Liverpool was lost in the Atlantic, with 122 lives.

1841. March 4. Gen. William Henry Harrison of Ohio, was inaugurated president of the United States, with John Tyler of Virginia, for vice-president.

1841. March 13. The steamer President from New York to England, was never afterward heard from; 109 lives were lost. It is supposed to have been sunk by an iceberg.

1841. March 31. Yucatan had at different times tried to be free of Mexico, and at this date adopted a state constitution, but it is still Mexican.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON.

1841. April 4. William Henry Harrison, the ninth president of the United States, died at Washington four weeks after his inauguration, at the age of sixty-eight years. He was the son of Benjamin Harrison, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and was born in Berkeley, Va., Feb. 9, 1773. His early education was thorough, and after his graduation at Hampden Sidney College, he began a course of medical study. Upon the outbreak of the Indian troubles, however, much against the wishes of his friends, he entered the ranks of Gen. St. Clair, with a commission of ensign. He was then but nineteen years old. From this time he passed gradually upward in rank until he became aide to Gen. Wayne, after whose death he resigned his commission. Until 1811 he led a citizen's life as governor of Indiana, which had been recently formed from the Northwest Territory. Meantime the Indians, led by Tecumseh, had been growing troublesome, and after several attempts at a peace the differences culminated at Tippecanoe, where the bravery and skill of Harrison, who commanded the forces, were clearly displayed. During the war with Great Britain he was made major-general, but he resigned in 1814 because of some misunderstanding with his brother officers. In 1816 he was representative in congress, and in 1825 was made senator. In 1828 he was made minister to the Republic of Colombia, S. A., but on the accession of Jackson he was recalled. From this time until 1841, Gen. Harrison led a comparatively quiet life on his Ohio farm. Hardly had he formed his cabinet after the inauguration, before the nation was called to mourn for the first time, a dead president. His past life had evidently worn upon his frame, and he was taken away after an illness of eight days. He was a popular man, and it was expected

that his administration would be a successful one.

1841. April 6. John Tyler was inaugurated president of the United States, according to the constitution.

1841. April 10. The New York Tribune was established by Horace Greeley. It started with 500 subscribers.

1841. July 18. Dom Pedro II. having attained his majority, was crowned emperor of Brazil. An insurrection of slaves, and a war with Buenos Ayres, took place in the first part of his reign.

1841. July. False Imprisonment. Alanson Work, James E. Burr, and Geo. Thompson, were arrested upon crossing the river from Quincy, Ill., into Missouri, and imprisoned upon the charge of assisting slaves to escape. They were sentenced for twelve years. But their conduct under their misfortune was so winning that their oppressors thought best in four or five years to pardon and release them.

1841. Aug. 9. The Sub-Treasury Bill was repealed.

1841. Aug. 9. The steamer Erie of Buffalo, was burned upon Lake Erie, twenty miles from land. Out of 200 lives, 175 were lost. The fire originated in a barrel of turpentine.

1841. Sept. 2. An earthquake destroyed the city of Cartago in Costa Rica, and left only 100 houses out of 3,000. Six of the seven churches were ruined.

1841. September. The murder of Samuel Adams, a New York printer, was committed by John C. Colt, a brother of Samuel Colt, the inventor of the revolver. Colt afterward killed himself in prison on the day set for his execution.

1841. Oct. 19. Col. John C. Fremont and Jessie Benton, daughter of Senator Benton, were secretly married.

1841. December. Gen. Sam Houston again became president of the Republic of Texas.

1841. Fiscal Bank of the United States. President Tyler twice vetoed a bill for a United States Bank, which was passed by congress. After the second veto every Cabinet officer except Daniel Webster, resigned his position. It seems that the resignation was because he had been asked what kind of a bill he would sign, suggested one, which was passed by both houses, and then *vetoed* it.

1841. Whig Addresses. The whigs renounced all political connection with President Tyler, henceforth. A few men in congress supported him, and became known as "*The Corporal's Guard.*"

1841. The Bank of Pennsylvania suspended. It had $35,000,000 capital, nearly one-half of which was taken in Europe, and some of it was held by the United States government. The funds had been used in speculation by the old directors. Little could be done to restore credit. This was the old United States bank of Jackson's time.

1841. A thousand reformed drunkards marched in procession at the first anniversary of the Washingtonian Society. A great excitement was produced by this display.

1841. An "English and Continental Express" was established by William F. Harnden, with the particular object of systematizing emigration from Europe to America. Within three years he had brought into the United States over 100,000 laborers.

1841. Revolving Turret Model.

Theodore R. Timby of Duchess County, N. Y., completed a model for a metallic revolving turret to be used in warfare, either on land or sea. This model was the fulfillment of an idea which had been in Mr. Timby's mind from childhood. This was the first step in the world toward the now famous "Monitor" iron clads. Mr. Timby afterward improved, as well as patented it, and at the outbreak of the Civil war was paid for the use of his idea in the monitors which were constructed.

1841. **The first steam fire engine** in America was constructed in New York by a Mr. Hughes after a model made by Capt. John Ericsson which he had invented. It was used several times with success, but was found to be too heavy. The same year Capt. Ericsson fitted the first screw propellor in this country to the United States steamer Princeton.

1841. **An explosion** of twenty-eight kegs of gunpowder during a conflagration in Syracuse, N. Y., killed thirty persons and wounded fifty.

1841. **An excitement** occurred in western New York, over Alexander McLeod, who, a Canadian, reported that he was one of the destroyers of the Carolina. He was arrested, and held for trial. A demand was made by the English government for his release. It was refused by the United States government on the claim that the affair was within the jurisdiction of New York. The charge was tried, and not proved.

1841. **Santa Anna** became military dictator of Mexico, and retained power for a few years. During this period the constitution was suspended.

1841. **Paraguay** elected two consuls named Lopez and Alonzo.

1842. **Jan. 22. Charles Dickens** and his wife arrived in Boston. This was their first visit to America, and the people received them with every attention. After a few months they returned to England.

1842. **Feb. 9. A Total Abstinence Temperance Society** was formed in congress, partly through the exhibition of the anniversary of the Washingtonians in procession.

1842. **Feb. 21. First Sewing Machine Patent.** John J. Greenough of Washington, D. C., patented a sewing machine which would make the "shoemaker's stitch." The eye was in the center of the needle, which was pointed at both ends, and was pushed through the material, and then drawn back again. Several other patents were taken out before Howe took out his, in 1846. But they were none of them practicable.

1842. **March 30. First Use of Ether.** Dr. C. W. Long of Jefferson, Ga., etherized a patient in order to perform an operation. This case is said to be the first instance of such use of ether, on record.

1842. **May 2. An exploration** of a part of the Rocky Mountains was undertaken by John C. Fremont, by order of the United States government. He examined the South Pass, planted a flag upon the summit of what has since been known as Fremont's Peak, 13,570 feet high, and returned in four months with a mass of valuable information, which was received with great favor at home and abroad. This was Fremont's first expedition to these regions.

1842. **Aug. 1. Great Philadelphia Mob.** The colored people of Philadelphia were mobbed for two days, and many of their houses destroyed. One church and one hall were also destroyed.

Many negroes were seized and beaten. This mob was the worst of a number. The negroes had undertaken to celebrate the anniversary of emancipation in the West Indies, by a public procession. City authorities did not interfere. Mobs prevailed during these years in many quarters. It was the era of violence. But reaction took place, and some began to turn their attention more to legal steps for the suppression of anti-slavery societies. In a few instances they secured a statement by grand juries, saying that those who formed an abolition society were guilty of sedition. Reviews and periodicals took the same position.

1842. Aug. 9. The Ashburton Treaty was signed at Washington, and established the northeastern boundary of the United States between Maine and New Brunswick, which had caused considerable trouble with Great Britain. Daniel Webster acted for the United States, and Lord Ashburton for England.

1842. Aug. 30. A new tariff bill was passed by congress. It greatly reduced the number of free importations, and put a duty of .33 average on those things dutiable. It originated in the terrible financial stress of the last five years. The tariff was followed by a return of prosperity.

WILLIAM E. CHANNING.

1842. Oct. 2. William E. Channing, D. D., an eminent Unitarian clergyman, died at Bennington, Vt., at the age of sixty-two years. He was born at Newport, R. I., April 7, 1780. The record of the life of Dr. Channing is of more than usual interest, for he attained a position which put him among the leaders of his generation. His early life was one with the years of his later life in all that pertains to religious emotion and character. He was taught when very young to think upon questions of doctrine, and being of a quieter disposition than many, he was more ready to occupy his time in quite serious reflection. He was not strong in body, though capable of sustaining considerable fatigue. It was very soon noticed that a keenness of spirit to the injustices of life which he could discern, or which fell in his way, marked this somewhat precocious lad. The influence of a devout mother was visible in all the experiences and development of the youth. When twelve years old he began study at New London, Conn., in fitting for college. A shadow fell upon his life at this point in the death of his father. It was not long before a definite religious experience took hold upon him, and marked his future days with its purposes. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1798. While a member of that institution his preeminent qualities, both of a scholarly and moral character, made him noticeable among his classmates. His mind had a moral tone to it, and labored to perfect its own moral apprehensions. The studies of his college life broadened out into the reading of Shakspeare, and of writers upon moral and social themes, from whence a stimulus was gained, never afterward to be lost. He served as private tutor in a family at Richmond, Va., for a year and a half after graduation. During this period he began to mature some of his religious views, perhaps almost unconsciously to himself. A period of theological study then ensued, partly at Newport, where he went for health, and partly at Cambridge. In 1802 he began preaching under license. In 1803, June 1, he was ordained pastor of the Federal

Street Society, Boston, and at once began that unremitting zeal in preaching and in pastoral labor, which threatened to consume him before the natural limit of his days. Attention was soon widely attracted to the young pastor, and it was not many years before the house of worship had to be enlarged. The great controversy within the Orthodox church now began to appear, and Dr. Channing took sides at once in the liberal party, and became a leader for it. Not thoroughly and logically systematized in his own views, yet by his eloquence he proved a valuable defender, one who could take hold on the hearts of men by his own qualities of heart. He early became associated with humanitarian efforts, and was a strenuous thinker upon questions of social and moral reform, to the end of his days. An English and continental tour in 1822, brought him into contact with valuable minds abroad. Literary labors now increased upon him. Dr. E. S. Gannett became his associate pastor in 1824. The whole country was beginning to feel his power. Published articles upon Milton, Bonaparte, Fenelon, and other themes, created a great reputation for him. At a later day he wrote against slavery, and brought his influence to bear upon it, by lectures and otherwise. His interest in humanity was perennial, and his ardor of thought unabated. But typhus fever took him for its victim, and carried him off in the midst of his labors. His is a record of love and wisdom toward men and God. His mind was poetical, and his spirit one of gentleness, rather than of war.

1842. Oct. 18. A sub-marine cable was laid by Prof. S. F. B. Morse, from Governor's Island to the Battery at New York, and transmitted signals, until on the 19th the anchor of a vessel tore it up. It was made with a copper wire surrounded by a covering of hemp filled with tar, pitch, and India rubber.

1842. Nov. 24. The gradual abolition of slavery was provided for in Paraguay by a law passed this year.

1842. A great forest journey in South America, was made by Count Bismarck, since Prince Bismarck, with Prince Adalbert, of Prussia. They ascended one or more tributaries of the Amazon, and had a wild experience.

1842. The "Quebec Journal" was founded by Joseph Canchon.

1842. A great contest came off in the U. S. House of Representatives over the presentations of petitions by John Q. Adams. For a series of years there had been an attempt to exclude all petitions which related to slavery. For eleven days Mr. Adams contended almost alone for the right of petition. All kinds of threats were bestowed upon him, but he shrunk not, and persevered till the attack was lain down at last by his opposers, who were unable to overwhelm the old man eloquent.

1842. Dorr's Rebellion occurred in Rhode Island in opposition to the charter government of the state. It was the effort of a large party who wished to abolish the former property qualification for voters, and to get possession of the state government under a popular constitution. Thomas W. Dorr was elected governor by this party, and made some show of force in seizing the government, but it disappeared when energetic measures were adopted by Gov. King. No violence occurred. The ideas advocated have since passed into the state constitution. The amusing incident is told that

Mr. Dorr, when he saw the state troops advancing toward the hill upon which his men were stationed, told his men to fight as long as they could hold out, and if obliged to give way, to preserve order and retreat with their faces to the foe, adding in a low voice, as he now saw the troops within a short distance, "As I am a little lame, I guess I will go now." Dorr was afterward tried and sentenced to imprisonment for life, but was pardoned in 1847.

1842. An impending mutiny, the first regularly organized one in the United States navy, was discovered on board the brig of war Somers, Capt. Alexander S. Mackenzie. Philip H. Spencer headed the revolt. By the energy of Capt. Mackenzie it was repressed, but finding insubordination appearing constantly, he ordered the three principal leaders hung. This event was fully investigated upon Capt. Mackenzie's arrival in the United States, by a court martial and a naval court of inquiry, and his conduct thoroughly approved. Young Spencer's father, John C. Spencer, was at this time secretary of war.

1842. The Seminole war, which had lasted seven years, was ended by the almost complete capture and removal, or death of the tribe. A few remained in Florida. Fifteen hundred whites had been killed, and $10,000,000 had been expended.

1842. First Corn Starch. Thomas Kingsford, an Englishman who had come to America to live, after experimenting for some months upon Indian corn, obtained a fine specimen of pure white starch, the first ever made from maize. The business has since grown, till now at Oswego, N. Y., millions of pounds are annually produced. It is the largest manufactory in the world.

1842. Percussion locks were introduced for the first time upon the firearms of the United States infantry.

1842. A proposal for the construction of iron clad steam vessels to serve as batteries in coast ports, was made to the United States government by Mr. Robert L. Stevens of Hoboken, N. J. The government decided to build one as an experiment, but it was not begun till 1856. The vessel was to be built altogether of iron. It has never been finished, but was sold for old iron in the fall of 1880.

1842. Croton water was introduced into New York. The aqueduct had been five years in building, and stands at the head of modern constructions of the kind. Its length is 40½ miles, with a capacity of 175,000,000 gallons daily. The whole cost was $12,500,000.

1842. The rapids between Kingston and Montreal on the St. Lawrence, were for the first time navigated by steamboats.

1842. The United States South Sea Exploring Expedition returned home, having been gone four years. Capt. Wilkes, in his vessel Vincennes, had sailed 71,000 miles, and had had no special accident. The brig Porpoise had sailed 95,000 miles. Other vessels made similar distances. Their work had been great in visiting ports, correcting charts, etc. The discoveries in the Antarctic Ocean were made before the English and French expeditions to the same waters. Experiments in the Sandwich Islands were made, and explorations of craters conducted. The Oregon Territory was examined. About a score of men were lost during the expedition, fourteen at Cape Horn.

1842. The famous Santa Fe Expedition was set on foot by Texas. This expedition was for the capture of Santa Fe from Mexico. It started very poorly fitted out for their march. The members were reduced to the last extremity for food. There were 300 or more men under Gen. McLeod. They finally surrendered to Mexican authorities, and were most inhumanly treated, stripped of everything, and made to march 2,000 miles barefooted, to the City of Mexico; 35 died on the way, 4 were shot by the guard, and the rest were delivered. A correspondence took place between the United States and Mexico over one or two Americans who had accompanied the expedition, and had been ill-treated like the rest. They were liberated after a while, and finally Santa Anna liberated all the rest on his birthday.

1842. Queen Victoria sent six gold medals for six American captains, each of whom during 1840 had been instrumental in saving a British vessel. They were, Captains Depeyster, Wotton, Cropper, Thompson, Palmer, and Stoddart, all of vessels belonging in New York.

1842. The brig Creole sailed from Richmond, Va., for New Orleans, with tobacco and 135 slaves, who rose and got possession of the brig, and took her into Nassau in the Bahamas. An investigation proved 19 to have had a part in the murder. They were held for trial, but the English authorities refused to send them to America for trial, and pronounced the rest, numbering 114, free, because they had landed on English soil.

1842. Boyer, the chieftain-president of Hayti since 1822, was forced to flee from the island, by a rebellion. The eastern part of the island rose against the western.

1842. The university of Havana became a Literary University of the government, instead of a Royal and Pontifical University. The sciences were now first introduced.

1842. The explosion of the Medora, at Baltimore, killed 26, and wounded 38 persons.

1842. Civil wars began in Peru, and raged several years.

1842. A convention was called to reconstruct the confederation of Central America, but failed through the absence of delegates from Guatamala and Costa Rica. A similar experience was had in 1847.

1843. March 3. Morse's Telegraph. An appropriation of $30,000 was voted by congress to Samuel F. B. Morse, for the purpose of establishing an experimental telegraph line. After weary waiting and working, the appropriation was made on the last night of session. Morse had gone away to his bed disappointed and sore. But fresh faith was given by the news of the morning.

1843. March. The "Great Comet" made its sudden appearance, and was for weeks observed by scientists throughout this country and in Europe. It could be seen by day as well as by night a portion of the time, and was of a remarkable order.

1843. May. A second expedition into the Rocky Mountains was undertaken by John C. Fremont. With 39 men he crossed to the Great Salt Lake of Utah, concerning which he gained the first real information. He then passed north to the Columbia River, and followed it to its mouth. The party upon their return were obliged to cross the Sierra Nevadas, into the Sacramento

1755-1843. Hahnemann, the founder of homeopathy.

valley of California, which they did through the deep snows, with extreme difficulty and suffering. Passing southerly they returned into Kansas in July, 1844, having added much to the knowledge of the Great West.

1843. June 17. Bunker Hill Monument was dedicated, and Daniel Webster again delivered an oration, being selected by common consent as the only fit American to serve in such a capacity, at the founding and completion of this memorable shaft. After much delay, and oftentimes discouragement, in raising money, the great memorial was completed, and stands an ever-enduring symbol of the purpose of the patriots of 1775. At one time in the work $30,035.93 were raised by the ladies of Boston in a fair. This virtually insured the completion. The obelisk stands 220 feet high, and cost $120,000. Solomon Willard, who drew the plans, was superintendent through the whole work. The task of raising the stones to their places was very great. The cap or apex stone at the summit of all weighed 2½ tons. Daniel Webster, in his address, thus spoke of this memorial: "It is a plain shaft. It bears no inscriptions fronting to the rising sun, from which the future antiquarian shall wipe the dust. Nor does the rising sun cause tones of music to issue from its summit. But at the rising of the sun and at the setting of the sun, in the blaze of noonday, and beneath the milder effulgence of lunar light it looks, it speaks, it acts, to the full comprehension of every American mind, and the awakening of enthusiasm in every American heart. Its silent, but awful utterance; its deep pathos as it brings to our contemplation the 17th of June, 1775, and the consequences which have resulted to us, to our country, and to the world, from the events of that day; and which we know must continue to rain influence on the destinies of mankind, to the end of time; the elevation with which it raises us high above the ordinary feelings of life, surpass all that the study of the closet, or even the inspiration of genius, can produce. To-day it speaks to us. Its future auditories will be the successive generations of men, as they rise up before it and gather around it. Its speech will be of patriotism and courage; of civil and religious liberty; of free government; of the moral improvement and elevation of mankind; and of the immortal memory of those who, with heroic devotion, have sacrificed their lives for their country."

1843. Aug. 30. The "Liberty Party," in a convention at Buffalo, N. Y., nominated James G. Birney of Michigan, for president, and Thomas Morris of Ohio, for vice-president.

1843. November. Mr. Alexander Dallas Bache was appointed superintendent of the coast survey of the United States, in place of Mr. Hassler, who had died. Mr. Bache enlarged the work very much, and gave it great scientific value. He held the position till his death in 1867.

1843. Patent Lock. Mr. Linus Yale of Philadelphia, patented a lock which was never picked till it was done years after by his son, Linus Yale, Jr., who is connected by name with the celebrated Yale locks of the present day.

1843. Samuel Colt, the manufacturer of firearms, laid a submarine cable of his own invention, from Coney and Fire Islands to New York city. It was worked with good success in the transmission of signals.

1843. Pleuro-pneumonia, the cattle

disease, was introduced into the United States by a cow from Germany. It appeared slightly in New York and New Jersey, but did no great harm for ten years. Since then it has carried off many cattle.

1843. A special embassy to the Chinese empire was voted by congress, and an appropriation of $40,000 made for it. The object was to improve trade and better all our relations with that empire, in respects to which there had been carelessness heretofore.

1843. Millerism. During this year a form of religionism which has since been known by the name of the plain, uneducated farmer who preached it, came to its head in the awaiting of the destruction of the earth at the second coming of Christ, by a large number of persons who adopted the views given. For ten years Mr. Miller had advocated his opinions until nearly 50,000 disciples were ready to believe his word. A great deal of excitement attended the diffusion of these views. From 1842 the expectations of the Millerites reached in many cases almost fever height. The passing of the year 1843 without the end of the world shook the faith of some, but drove others back to a belief in some error of reckoning. But other dates were speedily set, and the hopes of the faithful endured repeated failures. At times, excesses attended the spread of these views, and sometimes almost insane rites were entered upon. But large numbers of the believers in these views were very sincerely affected, and waited for their Lord in great simplicity of faith. Mr. Miller died in 1849, and divisions took place among his followers very widely. Some still clung to the notion of setting a time for Christ's coming, while others abandoned that idea, and merely emphasized the necessity of expecting the Lord speedily. A large number have adopted the seventh day of the week as sabbath, and hence are called Seventh Day Adventists.

1844. Feb. 28. "The Peacemaker," a large cannon which was being tried on board the United States steamship Princeton, lying in the Potomac River, exploded, killing the Secretary of State, Abel P. Upshur, and the Secretary of the Navy, Thomas W. Gilmer, besides doing injury to others. Twenty persons in all were harmed.

1844. February. Eastern Hayti formed itself into a government called the Dominican Republic.

1844. May 1. The whig party in a convention at Baltimore, nominated Henry Clay of Kentucky, for president, and Theodore Frelinghuysen of New Jersey, for vice-president.

1844. May 27. The democratic party in a convention at Baltimore, nominated James K. Polk of Tennessee, for president, and Silas Wright of New York, for vice-president, but as Mr. Wright declined, George M. Dallas of Pennsylvania was put in his place.

SUCCESS WITH THE TELEGRAPH.

1844. May 27. In accordance with the appropriation made by congress, a line of telegraph was erected by Prof. Morse between Washington and Baltimore. At the dictation of Miss Anna Ellsworth, the first message sent over the silent wire was, "What hath God wrought?" The announcement of the nomination of James K. Polk for president by the democratic convention, was the next, and the first general, message sent. The attempt was first made to lay the wire in

the earth in pipes. This was Morse's original idea. Ezra Cornell invented a machine which would dig the trench, lay and cover the pipe, at one operation. It was set at work, and quite an amount of wire was laid. But upon trial the line would not operate, and Mr. Cornell, to save the reputation of Mr. Morse, ran the team upon a stone and smashed it up. Mr. Cornell then erected the wire on poles, which was his own idea, and has proved the successful method.

1844. May. "Know Nothing Riot." A political meeting was held by the "Know Nothings," or Native Americans, who began to greatly oppose foreign immigration, in Kensington, a district of Philadelphia, in the open air. It was obliged to adjourn because of a shower, to a market directly opposite a large house filled with foreigners. From this house a gun was fired into the crowd, which became excited, and for several days the two elements raged in conflict. A Romanist female seminary was destroyed. The city was overawed. People were hung. The authorities could do nothing. Thirty buildings were demolished, including two elegant churches. Fourteen persons were killed, and thirty-nine wounded. A great deal of property was destroyed. Martial law was proclaimed, and the United States troops had to aid in restoring order to the city.

1844. June 27. Joseph Smith, the Mormon leader, having been arrested because of the numerous charges against him, was shot at Carthage, Ill., where he was to be put into jail, by a mob. The people of Illinois had become almost exasperated with the Mormons, and actual conflict was threatened. Brigham Young was chosen in place of Smith, by the Mormons.

1844. Sept. 20. Canalizo was made president of Mexico at the banishment of Santa Anna.

1844. November. A small schooner named Midas, propelled by a double screw, left New York, and was the first American steam vessel to pass the Cape of Good Hope. It became a passenger vessel on the internal waters of China.

1844. December. Laughing Gas. Dr. Horace Wells of Hartford, Conn., was the first to use laughing gas successfully in the extraction of teeth. He experimented slightly with ether at the suggestion of Dr. Marcy of Hartford, but did not like the effects.

1844. December. Anson Jones was the last president of the Republic of Texas before its annexation to the United States.

1844. December. Herera was made president of Mexico, to succeed the deposed Canalizo.

1844. The first treaty concluded between the United States and China, was negotiated by Caleb Cushing. It was the first negotiated with that government by any Christian nation.

1844. The American Anti-Slavery Society took its famous position of opposition to the Federal Constitution, which it affirmed was pro-slavery, "a covenant with death, and an agreement with hell." It pronounced voting or the holding of office under such a constitution inconsistent. The motto now was, "No union with slaveholders." Mr. Garrison and others led in this movement, which had been preparing some time. Many members withdrew from the society, which now was in antagonism to many of the best workers in the country.

1844. The first "water-cure" establishment in America was opened at No. 64 Barclay Street, New York city, under David Campbell and Dr. Joel Shew. Others were soon founded.

1844. A yacht club, the first in the United States, was formed in New York. There were nine members at the origin, each one owning a yacht. It soon increased its membership largely.

1844. An agricultural department was opened in connection with Oberlin College, Ohio, and continued till 1855, when the funds were transferred to a separate college opened at Cleveland.

FIFTEENTH PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN.

1844. In the fifteenth presidential campaign the all-exciting question was the annexation of Texas to the United States. The northwestern boundary was also introduced into the canvass. The democratic party supported James K. Polk and George M. Dallas. The whigs supported Henry Clay and Theodore Freelinghuysen. The "liberty party" supported James G. Birney and Thomas Morris. Out of 275 electoral votes, Polk and Dallas received 170, with a popular vote of 1,337,243. Clay and Freelinghuysen received 105 electoral votes, and a popular vote of 1,299,068. The "liberty party" threw a popular vote of 62,300. The democratic candidates were therefore victorious.

1844. An insurrection took place in Cuba among the negroes, but was suppressed with some effort.

1844. Lopez became dictator of Paraguay.

1844. Fourierism. A new form of socialism began to be extended very widely in the United States. It takes its name from Fourier, the Frenchman, who thought that his views would remodel society and property. After these ideas were first stated in the United States, many people were attracted to them, and advocates sprang up for them in several different quarters. Horace Greeley became prominent in the diffusion of information concerning Fourier's views, and in the making of appeals for the adoption of them experimentally. "Brook Farm," the enterprise of the literary and social reformers of Massachusetts, was converted to Fourierism. "Phalanxes" were now established in a large number of states, and for a time the growth was very rapid. But disintegration took place, and the efforts began to lose in power. Cohesion finally ceased, and communities began to go to pieces. The chief measures offered by Fourierism were for the housing and feeding of the members of the associations upon the co-operative plan, by the erection of large edifices, one in each "phalanx," in which the families were to live and board, and by the raising of large crops in common, for the support of the whole. The mania for Fourierism was the widest social mania this country has experienced, but in spite of the fact that many of its supporters were of excellent character and ability, it finally passed by, into silence.

SECTION XVIII.

THE INCREASE OF SECTIONALISM. 1845-1859.

TIDES of party life in the United States during this period rise higher. The interests of different sections clash more vigorously, and all arrangements for harmonizing them are made with increasing difficulty. The shadow of the future is deepening. War between the United States and Mexico gives a military character once more to the life of North America. In South America factions still appear and disappear. Personal motives enter into the solution of all questions in that half of the continent, and a resort to arms closes all disputes. The whole continent is yet in a crude condition, except that American inventions now begin to lead the world.

1845. March 1. The bill for the annexation of Texas to the United States was signed by the president.

1845. March 3. Florida was the twenty-seventh state to be received into the Union. It has an area of 59,268 square miles, and a population in 1870 of 187,748 persons. Its motto is "In God we trust."

1845. March 4. James K. Polk of Tennessee was inaugurated president of the United States, and George M. Dallas of Pennsylvania, vice-president.

1845. March 6. General Almonte, Mexican minister at Washington, closed his diplomatic relations with the United States government, and left the city. The Mexican government was vexed because of the proposed annexation of Texas to the United States.

1845. March 16. Lopez was made president of Paraguay.

1845. April. The first newspaper in Paraguay was issued.

1845. April 10. A great conflagration destroyed about 1800 buildings, or one-third of the city of Pittsburg, Penn., burning over 56 acres. The loss was $6,000,000. $30,000 were received from the state in aid, and much from other places.

FRANKLIN'S LAST VOYAGE.

1845. May 26. Sir John Franklin sailed from England with Capt. Crozier, in the "Erebus" and "Terror." His last dispatch was from Whalefish Islands, Baffin's Bay.

1845. May 28. A great conflagration at Quebec burned 1050 houses, and

made 1200 people homeless. Many persons were killed.

ANDREW JACKSON.

1845. June 8. Andrew Jackson, the seventh president of the United States, died at "The Hermitage," his residence, a few miles from Nashville, Tenn., at the age of seventy-eight years. His parents were poor emigrants from Ireland, who took up their abode in the Waxhaw settlement, N. C., where they lived in the deepest poverty. Here Andrew was born March 15, 1767, a few days after his father's death. His early education was very limited, consisting only of the simplest rudiments. The impetuosity and fearlessness of the man were early apparent in the boy, and when only thirteen years old he joined the volunteers of Carolina against the British invasion. In 1781 he and his brother Robert were captured, and imprisoned for a time at Camden. Upon one occasion the officer in charge insolently ordered the Jackson brothers to clean his boots, but the intrepid boys refused, and were seriously wounded by the sword-cuts of the wrathful tory. They suffered much from ill-treatment, and were finally stricken with small-pox. Their mother was successful in obtaining their exchange, and took her

ANDREW JACKSON.

sick boys home, when Robert soon died. After a long illness Andrew recovered, and the death of his mother soon left him entirely friendless. He supported himself in various ways, until in 1784 he entered a law office in Salisbury, N. C. He, however, gave more attention to the wild amusements of the times than to his studies. In 1788 he was appointed solicitor for the western district of North Carolina, of which Tennessee was then a part. This involved many long tedious journeys amid dangers of every kind, but Andrew Jackson never knew fear, and the Indians had no desire to repeat a skirmish with the Sharp Knife. In 1791 Mr. Jackson was married to a woman who supposed herself divorced from her former husband. Great was the surprise of both parties two years later, to find that the conditions of the divorce had just been definitely settled by the first husband. The marriage ceremony was performed a second time, but the occurrence was often used by his enemies to bring Mr. Jackson into disfavor. During these years he worked hard at his profession, was involved in many quarrels, and frequently had one or more duels on hand. In 1797 he was elected United States senator, but soon resigned the position, and returned home. As the trouble with England came on the old war spirit of the boy showed itself, and he led an expedition against the Creek Indians, whom he conquered effectually. In 1814 he received a commission in the army, and the command of the southwestern forces passed into his hands. His customary energy and hardihood were displayed, and the victory at New Orleans crowned his military course. His name now began to be mentioned in connection with the presidency, but in 1824 he was defeated by Mr. Adams. He was, however, successful in the election of 1828, and was re-elected for a second term in 1832. Although he was neither diplomat nor statesman, his administration was successful in many ways, and his hold upon the hearts of the people was deep and strong. Much excitement was aroused by his attitude in regard to the United States bank, but at the close of his administration he was freed from censure by vote of the senate. He lived quietly at "The Hermitage," until an attack of dropsy ended his days. He was quick-tempered, but kindly and benevolent. He had a simple nature, and was always honest in his intentions. He was a vigorous and valuable character of the cruder sort.

1845. June 28. Another great conflagration at Quebec burned 1,365 houses, covering two-thirds of the city.

1845. July 4. The legislature of Texas ratified the "Annexation Bill" passed by the United States congress.

1845. July 17. The first regular regatta in America was held in New York harbor. Seven sloops and three schooners contested. The winner's name was Cygnet.

1845. July 19. A great fire in New York destroyed property to the value of $6,000,000. Four hundred and fifty buildings were destroyed.

1845. August. Anti-Rent Disturbance. A disturbance occurred on the Van Rensselaer estates in the interior of New York, near Albany. It spread to other counties. Tenants began to resist the collection of rents. They were led by a few mischief-makers. Armed companies assembled at certain places. The sheriff was

1845. Lord Rosse's telescope.

murdered in one instance. In Delaware county strictness took the place of lenity, and many arrests were made. Some were sentenced for life, and so peace was restored.

1845. August. Gen. Taylor marched with about four thousand men to Corpus Christi, Texas, in order to occupy the soil of that province against Mexico.

1845. September. First Base Ball Club. The Knickerbocker Base Ball Club of New York was the first club to sustain a permanent existence in America. Many of its former active members are now the leading business men of New York. The club is still in existence.

1845. Oct. 10. The naval school of the United States was opened at Annapolis, Md., under the direction of Hon. George Bancroft, secretary of the navy.

1845. Dec. 4. Paraguay and Corrientes declared war upon Buenos Ayres.

1845. December. Monarchical Effort. Gen. Paredes succeeded Herera as president of Mexico. Gen. Paredes had been put into command of the army by Herera, and now pronounced against him. The attempt was now made to crush republican principles and government. Paredes assumed sovereignty, and subverted the constitution of 1824.

1845. Completion of the Thames tunnel.

1845. Dec. 29. Texas was the twenty-eighth state to be received into the Union. It has an area of 247,356 square miles, and a population in 1870 of 810,218 persons. It is known as "The Lone Star State." It brought a debt of $7,500,000, and made the territory of the United States contain upward of 2,000,000 square miles.

1845. Ole Bull, the noted Norwegian violinist, came to the United States for the first time. He attempted to found a colony of his countrymen in Pennsylvania, but was unsuccessful. At different times he visited Europe, but returned to the United States for a great portion of the time, to delight the people with his skill upon the violin.

1845. Copper Fever. The Lake Superior copper mines, which had been known for over a century, now began to be worked with some energy and success. The small mines of the country, chiefly in New Jersey and Connecticut, had been worked in the previous century. As the extent of the Lake Superior copper country now became known, a great excitement sprang up, land was sold at great prices, leases were taken at enormous rates, fictitious companies sprang into being, and the whole land was alive with the agitation. For two years this continued, until in 1847 the bubble burst, and the excitement died out. Then the intelligent mining of that rich region began, and has increased steadily.

1798-1845. Thomas Hood.

1845. A Panama canal was the subject of a learned report to the French government by M. Napoleon Gavella, chief of the royal corps of mining engineers. It was made up from actual examination, and was accompanied by maps and details. It was published the following year.

1845. Mr. E. B. Bigelow of Boston, patented his methods of matching figures in the weaving of carpets, and applied them to the automatic power loom, so that the production of carpets began to be greatly increased. The factories at Lowell, Mass., and at several places in Connecticut, adopted this and other improvements invented by Mr. Bigelow. English inventors had been

1769-1845. Sydney Smith.

dismayed at this problem. Mr. Bigelow's machine did it better than it could be done by hand.

1845. Petroleum. In boring for salt above Pittsburg, Penn., on the Allegheny River, a spring of oil was struck, and for the first time revealed the presence of that substance in the earth in large quantities. It had been known to the Indians as floating on the streams, and had been used by them upon wounds and bruises. It had been known as "Seneca oil," or "Genesee oil." Efforts were now made to purify it, but not much was done until the direct labors of Bowditch and Drake in 1857-'9, in boring for it. It had before this time been collected on Oil Creek, Venango Co., Penn., which showed so much of oil that the first settlers gave it its name. It had been used to some extent in workshops, and for illumination. This was the remote beginning of the oil fever which has added materially to our sources of illumination.

1845. The first number of the "True American," a weekly anti-slavery paper, was issued at Lexington, Ky., by Cassius M. Clay. A mob afterward seized the press and sent it to Cincinnati, where Mr. Clay for some time afterward did the printing of his paper, though he published it in Lexington.

1845. The brig "Swallow" was lost on the Hudson River, and fourteen lives were lost.

1845. By the explosion of "Big Hatchee," on the Mississippi River, twenty or thirty persons were killed and scalded.

1845. Great Britain and France blockaded Buenos Ayres in agreement with Brazil, which wished to gain control of Uruguay. The combined fleets opened the Parana River, and overcame the Argentine forces in all their attempts to resist.

1845. Gen. Castilla was elected president of Peru, after having overthrown the previous dictator.

1845. Ecuador adopted its present constitution, with a republican form of government.

1845. The slave trade was nearly suppressed in Cuba during the next two years by Capt.-Gen. Valdez.

1846. January. Canale Napoleone de Nicaragua. Full power to organize a company in Europe for the cutting of a ship canal across the Isthmus, was conferred by the government of Nicaragua upon Louis Napoleon, afterward Napoleon III., Emperor of France. Napoleon had his attention turned to it while he was a prisoner at Ham, and made such a thorough study of the situation as to enable him to prepare a work, which was the fullest and most scientific up to that time in the world, upon that subject. He was visited by representatives of the Central American governments, and afterward in England endeavored to secure the support of capitalists for his project. He advocated the route by the river San Juan and Lake Nicaragua.

1846. March 28. First Blood in Mexican War. Gen. Taylor arrived at the Rio Grande under orders from the United States, and constructed Fort Brown, opposite Matamoras. He was ordered by Gen. Ampudia, in command of the Mexican forces, "to retire within twenty-four hours, or arms and men alone must decide the question." This was regarded with indifference by Gen. Taylor. Col. Cross, an American officer, riding beyond the lines, was shortly afterward murdered by Mexican cavalrymen, who

caught him alone and beat out his brains with a pistol.

1846. April 24. Sixty-three men under Capt. Thornton, sent out to reconnoiter, were likewise killed, or seized as prisoners by the Mexicans.

1846. May 8. The battle of Palo Alto, on the Rio Grande, was fought between two thousand American troops under Gen. Taylor, and six thousand Mexicans under Gen. Arista. The latter were driven back after a severe conflict of five hours. The American loss was 9 killed and 47 wounded. The Mexican loss was about 100.

1846. May 9. The battle of Resaca de la Palma was fought at a ravine near Fort Brown. The Mexicans outnumbered the Americans, three to one. Gen. Taylor wishing to decide the battle by capturing the Mexican guns, said to Capt. May, of the dragoons, "Capt. May, you must take that battery." "I will do it, sir!" he shouted in reply, and off his men dashed upon a resistless charge over the guns, in the face of a deadly fire. The Mexicans fled across the Rio Grande with a loss of 600. Gen. Taylor's loss was 60.

1846. Planet Neptune, predicted by Le Verrier, discovered by Dr. Galle of Berlin.

1846. May 11. War was declared against Mexico by the United States.

1846. May 13. Volunteers. Congress provided for the raising of not more than 50,000 men "who may offer their services either as cavalry, artillery, infantry, or riflemen." This was the first systematic action of the U. S. government in regard to volunteering, and is very greatly the idea of William L. Marcy of New York, then secretary of war. It has since been proved to be the strength of this free government. Volunteers have been rapidly raised, and accurately trained. In this case the excitement was so great that the president had offers from 300,000 men. He was authorized to use $10,000,000.

1846. 300,000 emigrants to United States.

1846. May 17. Matamoras was evacuated by the Mexicans under Gen. Arista, who fell back toward Monterey.

1846. May 18. The American flag was first waved over Mexican soil by Gen. Taylor and his force, who had crossed the Rio Grande.

1846. May 23. War was declared upon the United States by the Mexican government.

1846. June 12. A great fire burned nearly the whole of St. John's, Newfoundland, and turned out 6,000 people.

1846. June 15. The northwestern boundary of the United States between Oregon and the British Possessions was determined by a treaty signed at London. The final agreement was upon latitude 49°, the United States withdrawing their claim to 54°, 40'—"fifty-four forty, or fight." This confirmed 308,052 square miles to the United States, making in all 2,413,211 square miles.

1846. Sonoma Pass, Cal., with a Mexican garrison, was captured by Col. John C. Fremont.

1846. July 7. Monterey in California, upon the coast, was taken by the U. S. navy under Com. John D. Sloat, who announced himself governor of the territory, which he declared to be a part of the United States.

1846. July 9. San Francisco was occupied by Com. Montgomery of the U. S. navy.

1846. July 9. The portion of the District of Columbia originally ceded to the United States by Virginia, was receded to that state.

1846. Aug. 4. A "republican manifesto" was made in the City of Mexico by Gens. Morales and Salas. The people and army for the most part supported it. President Paredes fled. Santa Anna was invited to return, which he did. He was made commander-in-chief of the national army.

1846. Pope Pius IX. elected.

1846. Aug. 8. An appropriation of $3,000,000 was asked for by President Polk, to enable the United States to negotiate a treaty with Mexico.

1846. Aug. 17. Los Angelos, Cal., was taken possession of by Com. R. F. Stockton, who had succeeded Com. Sloat. Col. Fremont was with him. He renewed the proclamation issued by Com. Sloat.

1846. Aug. 18. Santa Fe was taken by Gen. Stephen W. Kearney, who arrived with 1,600 men after a march of 900 miles through the wilderness. The Mexican force of four thousand men fled at his approach. The government of the United States was proclaimed in New Mexico.

1846. August. The "Wilmot Proviso," taking its name from Mr. Wilmot, a democratic member from Pennsylvania, who offered it, was introduced into congress, providing that there should be no slavery in territory thereafter annexed to the United States. The "proviso" was based on the celebrated ordinance of 1787. It passed the house, but did not reach the senate before the close of the session. The whigs and many northern democrats united in supporting it. The proviso was afterward attached to some bills, but failed to pass with them.

1846. Insurrection at Cracow in Poland.

1846. Sept. 10. First Practical Sewing Machine. Elias Howe, Jr., of Cambridge, Mass., patented the sewing machine, the model of which he had completed in 1842, and which has since been known by his name. The sewing machine is an American invention. For years Mr. Howe had legal controversies, but died with a vast property accumulated by a royalty paid him on the manufacture of each machine.

1846. Sept. 19. A memorable gale swept along the New England coast, and destroyed much shipping and many lives. From Marblehead alone forty-five husbands were lost, leaving 155 children fatherless.

1846. Sept. 21. A portion of Gen. Taylor's army which had now advanced upon Monterey, captured the heights in the rear of that city, and cut off all further supplies.

1846. Sept. 24. Monterey surrendered after a severe assault lasting through portions of two days. About ten thousand Mexican troops had defended the city, and nearly seven thousand American troops had assailed it. The loss of the latter was about five hundred, of the former twice that number.

1846. Oct. 16. First Public Success with Ether. The first successful public exhibition of the use of ether in surgical operations, was given in the Massachusetts General Hospital by Dr. W. G. T. Morton and Dr. Charles T. Jackson. The introduction of ether as an anæsthetic dates from this time. The preparation was patented by the two men under the name of Letheon.

1846. Louis Napoleon escaped from Ham.

1846. Oct. 30. Gen. John E. Wool, who had been appointed inspector-general of the American army, arrived at Montclova, seventy miles from Monterey, with 3,000 volunteers whom he had rapidly disciplined in military drill upon the

march through the mountains into Mexico.

1846. October. Tabasco, on the coast of Mexico, was bombarded by Com. Perry, and the shipping in the harbor was destroyed.

1846. Nov. 14. Tampico, upon the coast of Mexico, was taken by Com. Conner.

1846. Nov. 15. Saltillo was occupied by Gen. Taylor, an armistice which had been in existence for a time, having been declared at an end.

1846. Dec. 6. The Mexicans were defeated by Gen. Kearney, at San Pasqual.

1846. Dec. 25. Battle of Braceti. Col. Doniphan, who was sent back with the main part of Kearney's men, and had marched to join Gen. Wool, defeated a large Mexican force at Braceti on the Rio del Norte. The latter fled with a loss of two hundred men. The Americans lost seven wounded, and none killed.

1846. Dec. 28. Iowa was the twenty-ninth state to be admitted into the Union. It has an area of 55,045 square miles, and a population in 1870 of 1,194,020 persons. Its motto is, "Our liberties we prize, our rights we will maintain." It is familiarly known as the "Hawkeye State."

1846. December. A popular revolution in Mexico restored Santa Anna, who had secretly returned to the country from Havana, to power, and he was elected "provisional president."

1846. A Universal and Critical Dictionary of the English language was issued by Joseph E. Worcester.

1846. The Palmer Leg. A patent for artificial legs and feet was issued to Benj. F. Palmer of Meredith, N. H., and has since become of world-wide notoriety. Mr. Palmer having lost a leg, undertook to supply the deficiency, and succeeded so well that he devoted himself to the manufacture of limbs. He patented an arm and hand in 1857.

1846. Niagara Suspension Bridge was erected by John A. Roebling, an American engineer, who was chosen from the competitors because of the ability shown in his plans.

1846. Quicksilver mines began to be worked in Santa Clara County, California, by Mexicans who had learned of them through Indians. The latter had used the ore in making vermillion paint.

1846. The name "Kerosene" was first used by Abraham Gesner, who conferred it upon oil which he made from coal on Prince Edward's Island.

1846. A great fire burned a large portion of Louisville, Kentucky. Several hundred buildings were consumed.

1847. Jan. 8. The Mexican congress voted to assess the property of the church for $15,000,000 for the support of the war.

1847. Jan. 8. Com. Stockton defeated the Mexicans under Gen. Flores, at Rio San Gabriel, Cal.

1847. Jan. 9. Another victory was obtained by Com. Stockton at the plains of Mesa, Cal., and the Mexicans fled the country.

1847. Jan. 14. A conspiracy against the U. S. government appeared in New Mexico, and Col. Bent, who had been appointed governor by Gen. Kearney, was murdered. The trouble was soon quelled.

1847. Jan. 24. The New Mexico insurgents were defeated at Canada in that territory by an American force under Col. Price.

1847. January. Gen. Winfield Scott arrived on the coast of Mexico and as-

sumed command of all the forces of the United States in the field against Mexico. He drew upon Gen. Taylor for large reinforcements for the siege of Vera Cruz.

1847. January. John C. Fremont was appointed governor of California by Com. Stockton, an appointment which afterward gave trouble, because of Gen. Kearney's senior authority.

1847. Feb. 23. Eight hundred Mexicans were defeated at Saltillo by a company of American troops under Capt. Webster.

1847. Feb. 23. The battle of Buena Vista was fought between Gen. Taylor's force of five thousand men, and the Mexican army of twenty thousand men, under Santa Anna. The contest lasted all day, with fearful struggles at times. At last the entire Mexican force gave way and fled in the night, after having lost about two thousand men. Gen. Taylor lost seven hundred and forty-six men.

1847. Feb. 28. Battle of Sacramento. Col. Doniphan defeated four thousand Mexicans in the battle of Sacramento, with a loss of eighteen men, and entered the city of Chihuahua. The Mexican loss was six hundred. Col. Doniphan remained here six weeks, and then proceeded to join Gen. Wool.

1847. March 1. Gen. Kearney issued a proclamation assuming the government of California. Col. Fremont refused to obey him, and thus the trouble originated which resulted in the court-martial of Col. Fremont at Washington.

1847. March 3. First Isthmus Steamers. Congress passed an act establishing a line of steamers from New York to Aspinwall, and from Panama to California. The first steamers left the next year, just at the time when the gold fever broke out, and were in season to make a great success.

1847. March 3. The life-saving service of the United States on the coast, was originated by an appropriation from congress to provide the light-houses with means of assisting at times of shipwrecks.

1847. March 7. A body of Mexicans was defeated at Ceralvo by Major Giddings.

1847. March 29. Vera Cruz was taken by Gen. Scott and Com. Perry, after a successful siege of one week. The city was considered very strong. Five thousand troops, five hundred cannon, and other military supplies, were taken in the city. The Mexicans lost 1,000; the Americans 80.

1847. March. Col. Stephenson's California volunteer regiment, raised in New York, arrived in San Francisco. It was sent to occupy Monterey and Santa Barbara.

1847. March. The United States war vessel Jamestown was sent to Ireland with a cargo of provisions for the starving population of that island.

1847. April 18. The battle of Cerro Gordo was fought between Santa Anna, with his army of 12,000 men strongly entrenched upon the heights, and Gen. Scott's army of 8,500 men, who were obliged to gain the battle by storming the enemy's position, which they did most fearlessly. A complete victory was won. Gen. Scott captured three thousand prisoners, forty-three cannon, five thousand stands of arms, and large military supplies. The American loss was 431.

1847. April 22. The town and castle of Perote were occupied by Gen. Worth.

1847. May 15. Pueblo de los Angelos, the "city of the angels," was occupied

by the American army. During a rest in this city, peace overtures were made to the Mexican government, and were haughtily rejected. The army were now within a short distance of the "City of Mexico," and the last brilliant victories of the war soon took place.

1847. May 19. The Canadian brig Carrick was wrecked in the St. Lawrence, with a loss of 170 lives.

1847. June. The Liberty League, a branch of the "liberty party," met in convention at Macedon Locke, N. Y., and nominated Gerritt Smith for president. At a later convention at Rochester, C. C. Foote was nominated for vice-president. This secession was on the ground that abolition of slavery was not the only reform which the "liberty party" ought to propose to carry out. Still another band of the liberty party who did not like the nominations made at Buffalo, met in convention and nominated the liberty league candidates. This organization was afterward merged in other organizations which followed it.

1847. Aug. 20. Contreras was taken by a fierce assault at sunrise by the Americans, and 7,000 Mexicans were routed or captured. Thirty-three cannon were taken. The battle lasted seventeen minutes. In a short time Santa Anna's army, which had been held as a reserve, was in motion, and the battle of Churubusco began. A series of heavy attacks broke the Mexican army into pieces, and utterly routed it. The storming of Churubusco was a violent assault under Gen. Worth.

1847. Sept. 8 The citadel of Molino del Rey was stormed and carried by Gen. Worth, with about 4,000 troops. The Mexican loss was 1,000; the American 800. The immediate defences of the City of Mexico began to fall.

1845-1847. Famine in Ireland.

1847. Sept. 13. The citadel of Chapultepec, which was on the site of the Hall of the Montezumas, was stormed and taken with great slaughter. This was the last step in the advance, and bravely did the Mexicans resist the invaders, but all in vain. Santa Anna's troops finally fled in panic, and afterward he and the remnant of his army fled from the city.

1847. Sept. 14. Gen. Scott entered the City of Mexico at the head of his escort, and formally proclaimed the overthrow of the Mexican power. The war had been one constant succession of victories over superior numbers.

1847. Oct. 9. The Mexicans were defeated at Huamantla, by Gen. Lane, who marched to Pueblo to relieve Col. Childs, who had been besieged in that city forty days, by a portion of Santa Anna's army.

1847. Oct. 18. Gen. Lane defeated a Mexican force at Atlixco.

1847. Oct. 20. Guaymas, a port in the Gulf of Mexico, was taken by a part of the American squadron.

1847. Nov. 19. The Talisman of Pittsburg, was lost on the Ohio River, with 100 lives,

1847. Nov. 21. The Phœnix was lost on Lake Michigan, with 240 lives.

1847. Dec. 12. Gen. Scott issued a proclamation against guerillas, who now began to rove through the borders of Mexico and New Mexico.

1780-1847. Thomas Chalmers.

1847. December. The British seized the only Nicaraguan port lying on the Atlantic, named San Juan del Norte. The excuse was that it belonged to the Mosquito King.

1847. Prof. Agassiz received an invitation from Prof. Bache, Supt. of the U. S. Coast Survey, to avail himself of the vessels of the Coast Survey Department for making scientific exploration. The liberty to do this was the chief reason for his decision to remain in America the rest of his life.

1847. The American Association for the Advancement of Science was organized. It has held annual meetings with great regularity, and is now a strong, honored body of scientists. Its annual reports contain a full statement of the progress of science since the organization of the Association. It has about 700 members.

1847. The Order of the Good Samaritans was organized in New York city. Persons of color and ladies were admitted to full membership, a procedure at that time not known in any other temperance society.

1847. The Mormons, 16,000 strong, having spent about two years in crossing the Rocky Mountains under Brigham Young, their new leader, settled Salt Lake City, on Great Salt Lake, Utah.

1847. A constitution was adopted in Costa Rica. It has been modified at times since, but not completely changed. Civil wars have abounded.

1847. The Oneida Community, near Syracuse, N. Y., was founded by John H. Noyes, as an outcome of "perfectionism."

1847. The Cuba coolie trade began, and has attained great proportions since.

1848. January. A Nicaraguan force recaptured San Juan. But two British ships of war were at once sent, and the place re-occupied. A battle afterward took place inland, and the Nicaraguan force was defeated. Finally the British commander obtained an agreement that the Nicaraguan government would not touch San Juan.

1848. Feb. 2. Treaty of Hidalgo. A treaty of peace between the United States and Mexico was signed at Guadaloupe, Hidalgo. The United States received New Mexico and California for a sum of $15,000,000, and the Rio Grande River was made the western boundary of Texas. About 25,000 men were lost in this war, which cost the United States $160,000,000. New Mexico and California added 522,955 square miles to the United States, making 2,936,166 square miles in all.

THE CALIFORNIA GOLD FEVER.

1848. Feb. 9. A piece of gold was picked up in a mill race on a branch of the Sacramento River, by a little girl named Marshall, daughter of the overseer of the mill, which belonged to John A. Sutter. The men were at work repairing the race. The lump was known by part of them to be gold, and they tried to keep it secret, but in some way it spread, until the whole country was excited, and thousands were pouring toward California. For the next few years the immigration to California was very great, and gold was washed out of the streams in large quantities. That day has passed by, and deep mining is now the main business of the great region of gold and silver. Gold was noticed in California by persons with Drake in his expedition of 1577, and different Spanish writers subsequently affirmed the richness of the region in minerals. As late as 1847 a statement of it was made in the Merchant's Magazine, but the outburst did not take place till the little girl found her piece at Sutter's Mill.

JOHN QUINCY ADAMS.

1848. Feb. 23. John Quincy Adams, son of John Adams, and sixth president of the United States, died in Washington, aged eighty-one years. He was born July 11, 1767, at Quincy, Mass., and as a mere child was a witness of many of the Revolutionary scenes around Boston. When only eleven years old he was taken to Paris by his father, who had been appointed minister from the United States to France. Here he remained at school for a year and a half, and then returned home, only to again embark for France after a few months. He now went to Amsterdam to study, and after a time entered the University of Leyden. He pursued his course until 1781, when, although he was but fourteen years old, he was taken to Russia by Francis Dana as his private secretary. At the end of fourteen months, as the appointment of Mr. Dana failed to be recognized, the young secretary left for Holland, and once again began his regular studies. He remained abroad until 1785, when he returned to America, and the next year entered Harvard College in advance, so that he completed the course in two years. The next three years were spent in the law office of Theophilus Parsons, and in 1791 Mr. Adams opened his own office in Boston. His writings upon the political questions of the times now began to attract the public attention, and gained for him such confidence that in 1794 he was appointed by Washington minister to the Netherlands. After two years in this position he was transferred to Lisbon, but before his arrival in that place the order was changed, and he was sent to Berlin instead. As this appointment was made by President John Adams, the son felt some hesitancy in accepting it, and his scruples were only overcome by the assurance that Gen. Washington had strongly advised the measure. During his residence at the Prussian court, Mr. Adams wrote extensively, and one series of his letters was translated into French and German. In 1801, at his solicitation, his recall was effected, and the next year he again opened a law office in Boston. Mr. Adams was a supporter of the federal party, and in 1803 took his seat in the United States senate as their representative. His views on the embargo act of President Jefferson caused an alienation, however, and in 1808, finding that he would fail of a re-nomination, he resigned before the close of his term, and returning to his home, gave undivided attention to the duties of professor of rhetoric and belles-lettres, which position he held in Harvard College. Soon after President Madison's inauguration he was appointed minister to Russia, there having been no ambassador to that country since the return of Mr. Dana. Mr. Adams became the personal friend of the Emperor Alexander, and it was through his influence that Russia felt an interest in helping to adjust the unpleasant relations of England and the United States. In 1815 Mr. Adams was transferred to the English court, where he remained until 1817. He then returned to the United States to accept the position of secretary of state under Mr. Monroe. He honorably filled this place for the eight years that President Monroe remained in office, and then passed to the more arduous duties of chief magistrate. In the presidential campaign of 1825, party spirit ran high, and no choice was

1848. Feb. 22. French Revolution. Louis Philippe abdicated. Louis Napoleon elected president, Dec. 10.

effected by the electors. The house, therefore, elected Mr. Adams. Although the duties of his office were conscientiously discharged, his opponents combined against him in such numbers that he failed of a re-election, and at the close of his term he returned to his home in Quincy, Mass. In 1831 he was sent to the House of Representatives, where he remained until his death. During all these years he occupied a commanding position, and once quelled a riot in the House which had lasted for three days. From his readiness and great facility in debate, he was called "The Old Man Eloquent." He died in the midst of his duties, being stricken by paralysis while occupying his seat in the House. He was taken to an adjoining room, and died in a few hours. The last whisper was, "This is the last of earth. I am content."

Mr. Adams' personal bearing was very reserved and dignified, and perhaps to this may be attributed the fact that his opponents sometimes outnumbered his friends.

1848. March. Spirit-rappings. The modern phenomena of spirit-rappings began in the family of John D. Fox, Hydeville, Wayne Co., N. Y. Mr. and Mrs. Fox and two daughters composed the family at the time when the rappings were first heard in one of the bedrooms at night. After considerable experimenting, the Fox girls appeared in 1849 in public, and exhibited the phenomena to a curious audience. Other so-called mediums became known, and the excitement spread through the country. Many private families would experiment in the matter. Gradually a great many things besides raps were added to the list of phenomena.

1848. May 22. The democratic national convention met in Baltimore, and nominated Lewis Cass for president. William O. Butler was supported for vice-president. To this convention New York sent one delegation known as "Hunkers," who did not wish to touch the slavery question, and another known as "Barnburners," or Free-Soil democrats, who opposed further extension of slavery. The latter afterward withdrew from the party. The parties began now to take a more distinct pro and anti-slavery character.

1848. May 29. Wisconsin was the thirtieth state to be received into the union. It has 53,924 square miles, and 1,055,133 inhabitants in 1870. Its motto is "Civilitas successit barbarum." "The civilized man succeeds the barbarous," and it is called the "Badger State."

1848. May. Astor Library. The trustees of the library to be founded according to the will of John Jacob Astor, met for the first time and took measures to proceed rapidly in fulfilling the bequest. Dr. Joseph B. Cogswell was appointed superintendent, and was sent to Europe with $20,000 with which to purchase books. He obtained 20,000 volumes in four months, which were increased to 70,000 when the building was opened in 1854. This magnificent bequest is proving a blessing to New York.

1848. June 7. The whig national convention met at Philadelphia, and nominated Gen. Zachary Taylor of Louisiana, for president, and Millard Fillmore of New York, for vice-president. The business of the session was done amid considerable agitation.

1848. June. The American army left Vera Cruz, Mexico, and arrived at New Orleans.

1848. July 19. The first "Woman's Rights" Convention was called at Seneca Falls, N. Y., by Lucretia Mott, Elizabeth Cady Stanton, Martha C. Wright, and Mary Ann McClintock. An interesting and earnest discussion was held for two days, issuing in a declaration of rights which was adopted and signed by one hundred members. The convention drew a great deal of criticism and ridicule upon itself, which made many of its supporters shrink from the stand they had taken. But similar assemblies were soon held in other states, and the movement has since that time acquired considerable momentum.

1848. July. The first school in America for idiot children, was opened at Barre, Mass., by Dr. Hervey B. Williams.

1848. July. England removed her forces from the Argentine waters, and left France to carry on the hostilities of Brazil, which she did six months longer.

1848. Aug. 9. The Free Soil party was organized in a convention held at Buffalo, N. Y., and swallowed up the Liberty party. It was made up of the Free Soil democracy, or "Barnburners," who were opposed to the extension of slavery, and the Liberty party, whose principal force was spent in opposition to slavery. The motto of this new party was a "free soil for a free people." The convention nominated Martin Van Buren of New York, for president, and Charles Francis Adams of Massachusetts, for vice-president.

1848. Aug. 17. A great fire consumed one-third of Albany, N. Y. Six hundred houses were burned, and $3,000,000 worth of property.

1848. Sept. 12. An improved breech-loading rifle was patented at Cincinnati, by Christian Sharps. It was the first patent of the kind that was perfectly successful.

1848. Oct. 10. The American Pomological Society was established under the name of "The American Congress of Fruit Growers," by a convention held at New York, under a call from several horticultural societies. The North American Pomological Convention was organized about the same time at Buffalo, N. Y., by the New York State Agricultural Society, but was united with the former at the annual meeting of 1849. The name was changed at a later day to the present form. At the first session, in 1848, fifty-four varieties of fruits were recommended for culture. This list has now grown to several hundreds. The reports of the society constitute the most valuable pomological literature in the world.

1848. Civil war in Ireland.

1848. October. Trustee's Twenty Mile Race. A course of twenty miles was trotted by a horse named Trustee, son of a thoroughbred imported horse. The time of the whole race was fifty-nine minutes, thirty-five seconds and a half. Trustee did not show any sign of injury ever after by this great strain.

1848. October. An experimental school for idiots was opened in the Perkins' Institution for the blind, at Boston. Dr. Seguin, an instructor of idiots in Paris, visited the United States this year, and began to assist in the formation of schools for such persons.

1848. Kossuth appointed dictator of Hungary.

1848. The first school in Canada for deaf mutes, was founded at Montreal, by the Roman Catholics.

1848. The automatic regulation of time by the electro-magnetic telegraph, was first accomplished by Dr. John Locke of Cincinnati. He received from con-

gress $10,000 as a gift for the achievement.

1848. The Wheeling Suspension Bridge over the Ohio, was built by C. Ellet. It had a span of 1,010 feet. It stood only six years, being blown down in 1854.

SIXTEENTH PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN.

1848. In the sixteenth presidential campaign the democratic party supported Lewis Cass of Michigan, for president, and William O. Butler of Kentucky, for vice-president. The whig party supported Gen. Zachary Taylor of Louisiana, for president, and Millard Fillmore of New York, for vice-president. The "free soil party" supported Martin Van Buren of New York, for president, and Charles Francis Adams of Massachusetts, for vice-president. The whig candidates were elected. Out of 290 electoral votes Gen. Taylor, or "old Rough and Ready" and Fillmore received 163, with a popular vote of 1,360,101. Cass and Butler received 127 electoral votes, with a popular vote of 1,220,544. Van Buren and Adams had no electoral vote, but had a popular vote of 291,263.

1848. Expeditions in search of Sir John Franklin began, and were very numerous for many years, both from England and America.

1848. A great uprising of Indian tribes occurred through Yucatan. Certain provinces were desolated, and towns taken, but the trouble afterward faded away.

1848. A great insurrection took place in Cuba, and more than 10,000 negroes perished in the suppression of it.

1848. Slavery was abolished in the French West Indies.

1848. Yellow fever depopulated the district of Bahia, in Brazil, and ran along the coast frightfully.

1848. Gen. Monagas became dictator of Venezuela for twelve years, but was overthrown by a revolution in 1859.

1849. Jan. 1. Bloomerism. Mrs. Amelia Bloomer of Seneca Falls, N. Y., established "The Lily," the first paper in the country devoted to the interests of women. Through this paper the peculiar female costume known as the "Bloomer dress" was first presented to the women of America. It had been devised and worn by a daughter of Gerritt Smith first of all, and was adopted from her use of it, by Mrs. Bloomer and others.

1849. January. Elizabeth Blackwell, a native of Bristol, England, graduated from the medical school at Geneva, N. Y., having been refused admittance to other schools, because she was a woman. She had studied medicine considerably with physicians.

1849. March 3. The Department of the Interior in the United States government was organized by act of congress. Thomas Ewing of Ohio was the first secretary. Indian affairs were transferred to this department by order of the government.

1849. March 4. Zachary Taylor of Louisiana was inaugurated president, and Millard Fillmore of New York, vice-president.

1849. April 19. British American League. An association formed in the Canadas to promote popular interests, met at Montreal for organization. They issued an address to the people of Canada, expressing their dissatisfaction over the distresses of the country.

1849. April 25. The Rebellion Losses' Bill was signed in Canada by

the governor-general, indemnifying those who had suffered loss of property through the insurrection of the provinces previously. Among these were some popular leaders. An excitement broke out at once. All Montreal was in commotion. Bells were rung. Gov. Lord Elgin in leaving the council chamber in his carriage, was pelted with stones. The mob grew. The assembly was in session. Thousands were around the building. An assault was made. Members of the assembly fled. Armed men seized the hall. The building was on fire. Everything was consumed, including bills, records, etc. It was an irreparable loss to the community. The next day four leaders of the mob were arrested, and there was danger of another outbreak, but by an effort the populace was kept quiet. The issue, however, was a great one, and the situation critical. Order was restored in May.

1849. April. The Dominican Republic of Hayti, W. I., successfully defeated an attempt to subjugate it by the western government of the island.

1849. May. The Astor Place Opera House riots occurred in New York upon the evenings of the 7th and 10th of this month. They were excited by the friends of Edwin Forrest, the American tragedian, against W. C. Macready, the eminent English actor, then on a visit to this country. The reason was an alleged opposition on the part of Macready to Forrest when the latter visited the old world. At the first riot no harm was done, though the play was given up because of the great confusion. At the second the military were called out and could not disperse the immense mob which was stoning the Opera House, save by firing into them. Twenty-two persons were killed, and many others wounded. The riot was finally broken up.

JAMES K. POLK.

1849. June 15. James Knox Polk, the eleventh president of the United States, died at Nashville, Tenn., after an illness of a few days. He was born in Mecklenburg Co., North Carolina, Nov. 2, 1795. His father was a farmer, the family was large, and the future president obtained his education under difficulties. He, however, graduated in 1818 from the University of North Carolina, and in 1820 opened a law office. At the end of five years he was elected to congress by the democratic party. This position remained his for fourteen years, when he refused a re-election, and returned to his home, where he was made governor of Tennessee. In 1844 Mr. Polk was elected president of the United States, over Mr. Clay. During his administration Texas was annexed. This caused the war with Mexico, to settle the question of boundary lines. At the close of his term Mr. Polk declined being re-nominated, and immediately left for Nashville, Tenn., where in three months he died.

1849. The Asiatic cholera raged through the United States and Mexico this summer, almost depopulating some western cities. An enormous number of victims fell before it. There were six thousand deaths in St. Louis, and the same number in Cincinnati.

1849. Aug. 3. A day of fasting and prayer was appointed by the president of the United States, in view of the visitation of the cholera.

1849. Aug. 26. Gen. Faustin Solougue, president of western Hayti, as-

sumed by the aid of the negroes, the title of Emperor Faustin I.

1849. August. A submarine telegraph was laid across the Hudson at Fort Lee. The order for this was the first ever given for wire coated with gutta percha.

1849. Sept. 1. A convention met at Monterey, Cal., to prepare a constitution.

1849. Nov. 13. A constitution prohibiting slavery was finally adopted for California, by the convention at Monterey.

1849. The Woman's Medical College of Pennsylvania, was founded.

1849. A great fire destroyed a third of the city of St. Louis, and did great damage to the shipping on the river.

1849. The first railroad land grant from the United States was to the Mobile and Ohio company, of 1,000,000 acres lying along the route from Mobile to the mouth of the Ohio River.

1849. Squatter Sovereignty. It was now urged by pro-slavery men in congress that the occupants of the territories should decide for themselves whether they would have slavery or not. California was the first application of this principle, and voted against slavery, to the great surprise of its advocates.

1849. The American Nautical Almanac was authorized, and Admiral Charles Henry Davis was appointed its first superintendent. There was no issue till 1853.

1849. Nov. 23. Dr. George Parkman of Boston, was murdered by Prof. John W. Webster, of the Cambridge Medical College, in a heat of passion over some financial engagements between them. Prof. Webster had a long trial, and on being pronounced guilty, he confessed the deed, and suffered the full penalty of the law.

1849. The life car for use in saving persons from wrecks upon the coast, was introduced into the United States. Capt. Ottinger of the United States revenue marine invented it. Passengers can be landed through the surf with perfect safety, and with entire freedom from water, even. The car is slid back and forth upon a rope which has previously been thrown across the wreck by a rocket or mortar.

1849. Minot's Ledge light-house was completed, off the coast of Massachusetts. It was in one of the most difficult spots of the world to build upon.

1849. An artesian well was begun at St. Louis, which was completed in 1854, at a depth of 2,199 feet. It discharges at the rate of 75 gallons per minute. The cost was more than $10,000.

1849. Narciso Lopez, a Cuban revolutionist, led his first expedition, called the "Round Island Expedition," from the United States, to attempt the liberation of Cuba from the Spanish authority. Lopez was born in Venezuela, S. A., but had lived in Cuba for many years, where he had been prominent in office. He finally became dissatisfied because of the illiberal policy of Spain toward the colonies, and resolved upon overthrowing Spanish power in Cuba. His expedition of this year was a complete failure.

1849. A representative assembly was held at Leon by Honduras, San Salvador, and Nicaragua, and a union formed under title of National Representation of Central America. It was afterward ratified by these states.

"APOSTLE OF TEMPERANCE."

1849. Father Matthew, the great Irish temperance reformer, visited America, and traveled extensively in the states,

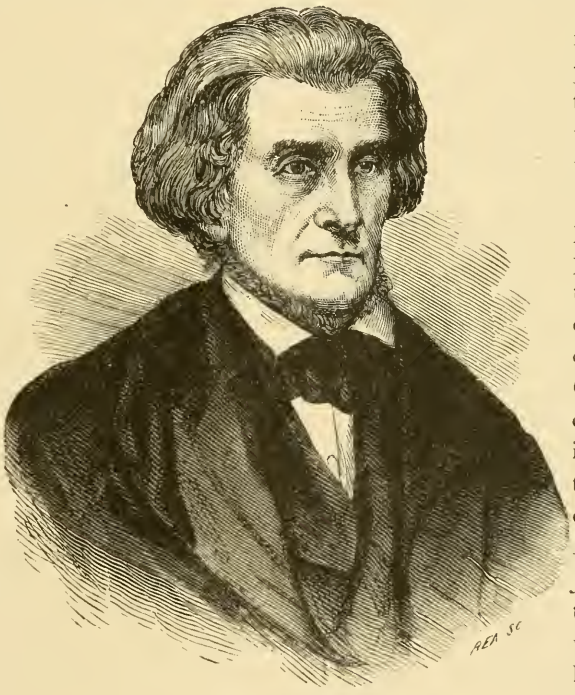
speaking everywhere in his simple way to great crowds, and administering the pledge to thousands. He was received in all places with great enthusiasm, and gave the pledge in America to 600,000 persons. His welcome in Washington, Philadelphia, and Boston, was universal. In his own country his work had been very great. Directness and earnestness marked all his procedures. The temperance cause owes very much to this advocate of it.

JOHN C. CALHOUN.

1850. March 31. This eminent American scholar and statesman died at Washington, at the age of sixty-eight years. A remarkable life closed when John C. Calhoun passed away. He was one of the giants of the political period in our history.

In 1733 an Irish Presbyterian, named James Calhoun, came to America, and after having lived in Pennsylvania a while, moved to Virginia and took up his abode on the Kanawha River. But peace was not possible here, inasmuch as the Indians of the region were excited over the English attempts to establish a fort in western Pennsylvania. The family found a refuge in South Carolina, and formed a Calhoun settlement in Abbeville county. Indian troubles still occurred here, and the members of the family became disciplined in Indian warfare. James Calhoun had a son named Patrick, who became an energetic citizen, and who married in 1770 a young woman named Martha Caldwell, whose parents were likewise Irish Presbyterian emigrants. On March 18, 1782, there was born to this young couple a son, the third since their marriage, whom they named John Caldwell Calhoun. The predominance of mental traits showed itself in the boy, from his earliest years. At the same time a strong character showed itself to be unfolding. Religious training of a careful and distinct sort was given the future politician by his earnest parents. The property of the household was not very large, and when Patrick Calhoun died, his wife and children inherited not much beside the need of self-support. John worked on the farm in a diligent and thoughtful way, lest in attempting to secure the great desire of his heart, a good education, he should embarrass his mother financially. He had already begun to read with great ardor in both history and metaphysics. But finally an agreement was made with the household that he should be assisted for seven years in fitting himself for the practice of law. With this arrangement he began systematic study at the age of nineteen years. In 1804 he was graduated from Yale College, and was pronounced at the close of his course a young man of extreme promise. Having studied law for a time at Litchfield, Conn., he once more went to his old home and commenced the practice of law, after having been admitted to the bar. The agitation of the country over French and English encroachments upon American shipping and commerce, took hold of his earnest spirit, and it was not long before the attention of the people began to turn toward him as a strong and able helper in discussion and legislative enactments. He was soon chosen to the state legislature, where he remained until he was promoted to congress in 1811. Marriage and the establishment of a new home now took his attention for a time. By his wife, Floride Calhoun, a second cousin, he came into property sufficient

for all ordinary purposes. They settled at Bath, on the Savannah River, a few miles from Abbeville where the homestead was. War with Great Britain was now the decisive question in the politics of the day. The opponents of war were losing power. The fresh indignities committed by English shipping at last told upon large numbers of those who at first had been inclined to peace. John C. Calhoun belonged decidedly to the war party. His energy and ability helped very largely to shape the war legislation which ensued upon his entrance into congress in November, 1811. Calhoun was a member of the committee on Foreign Relations, and with his friends from South Carolina, Cheves and Lowndes, took an important place in the discussion of naval and commercial affairs of all kinds. During the war he was the champion of a specie-paying national bank, and fought with great power and success the opposing schemes of Mr. Dallas and others, who regarded Mr. Calhoun's bill as inadequate. After a long period of debate and of tentative efforts, a bill involving many of Mr. Calhoun's ideas was drawn up and passed, but vetoed by President Madison.



JOHN C. CALHOUN.

At the occurrence of peace, which came almost immediately, the necessity lessened, and the bill was not renewed. But before long the financial distress of the country revived the project in another form, and through the efforts of Mr. Calhoun a United States Bank was chartered. At the beginning of President Monroe's term of service, Mr. Calhoun was made secretary of war. In this position he made a great improvement in all the existing arrangements and financial condition of the department. In the presidential election at the close of Monroe's second term, Mr. Calhoun was chosen vice-president. In 1828, through the opposition to Adams, Gen. Jackson was elected president, with Mr. Calhoun chosen to a second term as vice-president. The tariff question now came to the front, and in this connection Mr. Calhoun erected his famous structure of nullification through wishing to abolish the protective duty upon imports. This brought on the famous debate in congress between Hayne and Webster, which has had such renown in legislative annals. Difficulties between Jackson and Calhoun led to still further agitation, and before 1832 was over the crisis had come, and

the need was met only by the energy and decision of Jackson. South Carolina could not go out of the Union while such a man was at the head of affairs. Mr. Calhoun was now in the United States senate, where he remained for years a strong debater, an eloquent reasoner, a clear speaker, in all which makes up forensic excellence. He was always active and prominent during his term of service. He attempted to take no narrow view of national questions, and did what he did simply to preserve the position of the South in a position of peace and content. The development of the slavery question found him anxious about the Union, and constantly devising something to add to the general course of thought upon it. He labored in the senate till pulmonary disease laid its hand so severely upon him that he sank back at last from a speech in such a feeble condition, as to take his bed and die. His life was one of great vigor. A remarkable power in conversation added a charm to his private life, which was of great worth. He lived, after his service as secretary of war, in Pickens Co., South Carolina, where his estate, known as Fort Hill, testified to his interest and ability in agriculture. Honor marked all his actions and bearing toward others. The striking characteristic in his personal appearance was found in his eyes, although his whole countenance was expressive. The life of John C. Calhoun presents features which are worthy of study. The career he pursued is a marked one in the annals of our nation.

1850. May 3. A great fire in San Francisco burned $10,000,000 worth of property, including custom house, hotels, and some of the finest buildings in the city. The fire broke out in a paint-shop. Destructive fires occurred this year at Stockton and Nevada City.

1850. May 19. Lopez landed at Cardenas, Cuba, with his second expedition which he had fitted out in the United States. He had about six hundred men, who had sailed from New Orleans as emigrants for the Isthmus of Panama. They captured Cardenas, but were shortly after broken up. Some were captured and executed, but Lopez escaped.

1850. June 17. The Griffith was lost on Lake Erie, with 300 lives.

ZACHARY TAYLOR.

1850. July 9. Zachary Taylor, the twelfth president of the United States, died in Washington after having served in his office but a little over a year. He was born in Virginia Sept. 24, 1784, but when a small boy his father moved to Kentucky, where he lived until he was twenty-four years old. At that time he was given a commission in the army, made vacant by the death of his brother. He soon rose in rank, and after the beginning of hostilities with Great Britain, the command of Fort Harrison was put into his hands. *1770–1850. Wordsworth.* In September, 1812, this post was attacked by the Indians, and it was only after a most desperate struggle that the little band of fifty repulsed the assailants. For his courage on this occasion Capt. Taylor was promoted to the rank of brevet-major. From this time he was prominent in the command against the Indians, either on the Northwestern border or in Florida, until 1846, when he was sent to guard the land between the Neuces and Rio Grande, the latter river being the boundary for Texas claimed by the United States. His bril-

liant victories against the Mexicans caused his name to be widely known, and when in 1847 "Old Rough and Ready" was nominated for the presidency, he was so enthusiastically supported that he was elected. He was not destined, however, long to fill this position, and the nation was soon called to mourn a conscientious, just, and courageous, although unstatesmanlike president. He died at the executive mansion after an illness of five days.

1850. July 10. Millard Fillmore was inaugurated president of the United States, according to the provisions of the Constitution.

1850. September. The Fugitive Slave Law was passed as one of the parts into which Henry Clay's "Omnibus Bill" had been divided. This bill was introduced as a compromise, and the whole matter became known as the "Compromise of 1850." By this law an escaped slave could be taken wherever found, and no one could aid in the escape of such a fugitive except upon pain of severe penalties. This law, obnoxious to large numbers in the northern states, led to the famous "Underground Railroad" for running fugitives into Canada. It became a law through the signature of President Millard Fillmore. The other measures of the "Omnibus Bill" were the admission of California as a free state, the erection of New Mexico and Utah into territories, leaving the question of slavery to be decided by their inhabitants; and the abolition of slavery within the District of Columbia.

1850. Sept. 9. California was admitted to the union as the thirty-first state. A bitter struggle occurred over its admission as a free state, but it was finally accomplished by means of Henry Clay's "Omnibus Bill." California has 397,994 square miles, and 560,223 inhabitants in 1870. Its motto is "Eureka;" "I have found it."

1850. September. Jenny Lind arrived in the United States. She had engaged with P. T. Barnum to give 150 concerts. A great excitement was aroused during the sale of the first tickets in New York. The first choice of seats for her first concert was bought at a premium of several hundred dollars. She received $10,000 for this concert alone, but gave it all away. Her reception through the country was very enthusiastic.

1850. Oct. 10. Three hundred leading men of Montreal within five hours signed a memorial in favor of annexing Canada to the United States.

1850. October. An alleged fugitive slave was captured in Detroit. Such an excitement arose that the military had to be called out. The citizens finally raised $500, and bought him of his claimant.

1850. October. William and Ellen Crafts, living in Boston, were claimed as fugitive slaves by agents from Georgia, who were in turn arrested for kidnapping, and put under bonds. They finally left the place. The two alleged fugitives were sent to England.

1850. Dec. 23. A fugitive slave named Henry Long was arrested in New York, and returned to his claimant by United States Judge Judson.

1850. The seventh census of the United States gave a population of 23,191,876 persons. It was taken at a cost of $1,329,027.53. The increase since 1840 had been 35.83 per cent.

1850. The Clayton-Bulwer treaty was concluded between the United States and England, according to which all in-

ter-oceanic communications across Nicaragua or the Isthmus should be mutual in their character, and should be encouraged by both nations.

1850. The Donation Law was passed by congress, giving to every settler in Oregon three hundred and twenty acres of land, and an equal amount to his wife, upon condition that the same should be occupied before Dec. 1st, and that they would live upon it four years. This law stimulated the marriage of settlers, and very few unmarried daughters could be found for a while in that region. Girls of fourteen years of age in many instances became wives.

1850. A Society of Painters in water colors, the first in the United States, was organized, but was not a success. A long interval ensued till 1866.

1850. "Uncle Tom's Cabin," by Harriet Beecher Stowe, first appeared as a serial in the "National Era," at Washington, D. C. This novel began at once to excite an interest, and has sold steadily from that time to this. It has been translated into many different languages, and been spread broadcast over the world. Much of the anti-slavery sentiment of recent years has been moulded or strengthened by it. The moment of its issue was propitious in the extreme. Hundreds of thousands of its volumes have been sold, in this and other lands. It has been criticised by a very few writers, among them Mary Russell Mitford, as grossly untrue and sensational.

1850. Boston Watch Company. The manufacture of American watches began at Roxbury, Mass., by Aaron Dennison, Edward Howard, and Samuel Curtis. Mr. Dennison traveled abroad and studied that line of work. He and Mr. Howard invented the process of making the parts of a watch by machinery. These men erected the first building in the world for such a purpose. The business was continued at Roxbury till 1854, when it was moved to Waltham.

1850. An Arctic expedition under Lieut. E. J. DeHaven, fitted up by Henry Grinnell of New York, sailed in search of Sir John Franklin. Dr. Elisha Kent Kane was naturalist and surgeon to the expedition. This was the first United States expedition of search.

NORTHWEST PASSAGE.

1850. The long-sought passage was discovered by Capt. McClure, who, in the "Investigator," had passed through Behring's Strait, and spent two years on the north shore of America, returning home through Davis' Straits. In 1855 Capt. McClure received £5,000 which had been offered for this discovery, and was knighted.

1850. Gen. Solouque was crowned Emperor of Hayti, and at once by his oppressive government began to cause agitation among his subjects.

1850. All slave traffic was finally abolished in Brazil.

1850. The first railroad ever built in South America was opened between the seaport Caldera and the mining districts of Copiapo. It was one hundred and one miles long.

1851. Feb. 15. The Shadrach Case. A popular tumult was caused in Boston by the arrest of Shadrach, a fugitive slave. He was rescued by a mob from the officers in the court room, after he had been held over for trial.

1851. March. The steamer Oregon exploded and burned upon the Mississippi River, with a loss of sixty lives.

1851. Caffre insurrection in So. Africa.

1851. April 2. A severe earthquake visited the region of Chili, around Santiago. A large amount of property was destroyed.

1851. April 3. The Sims Case. The fugitive Sims was arrested, and the law was successfully enforced in his return to his claimant.

1851. April 16. Minot's Ledge light-house was carried away in a terrible storm which raged along the Atlantic coast. Sixty iron piles, each ten inches in diameter, were twisted off by the winds and the waves. The piles were covered with ice, and made the destruction more certain.

1851. May 3-5. A great fire raged in San Francisco, destroying 2,500 buildings and many lives. It burned $3,500,000 worth of property.

1851. May 4. A great fire in St. Louis destroyed three-fourths of the city. The loss was estimated at $11,000,000.

1851. May 23. Charles L. Brace, an American, was arrested in Hungary on the charge of promoting revolutionary movements.

1851. May 26. A riot occurred in Hoboken, N. J., between Germans and "short-boy" roughs from New York. Several parties were killed.

1851. June 22. Another great fire burned 500 buildings in San Francisco, at a loss of $3,000,000.

1851. July 1. The reform postage bill went into effect, making postage very nearly what it is at present.

1851. Aug. 11. Lopez landed at Morillo, Cuba, with nearly 500 men, whom he had enlisted in the United States, but his force, which he had divided into two detachments, was speedily overcome, the expected aid from Cuba not being realized. Lopez himself took refuge in the mountains, but was captured, and executed by garrote. Filibustering efforts upon Cuba caused great agitation in the United States this year. A great riot occurred in New Orleans in August, and Spanish citizens were assailed. The governor of Mississippi was arrested in February for aiding an expedition.

1851. Aug. 22. The yacht America, of one hundred and seventy tons, built in the United States by George Steers of Brooklyn, N. Y., and commanded by Com. John C. Stevens, carried off the prize, the "cup of all nations," in a race at Cowes, England, to which all the world had been invited. The America was the first yacht to cross the ocean, and excited much attention on the Thames. She was built after the celebrated Baltimore clipper style. This victory greatly changed yacht-building abroad. American yachts have made as much as eighteen miles an hour.

1851. Large gold fields discovered in Australia.

1851. August. A volcano burst forth in Martinique, after a long period of inactivity.

1851. Sept. 11. A fugitive slave was attacked in Christiana, Penn., by an armed force under a deputy marshal. A conflict occurred in which the Marylander, who professed to own the slave, was shot dead. A crowd had collected, and many of them refused to aid in the capture. The fugitive escaped. The United States government at once took steps to have the whites indicted. Seventy-eight indictments were issued against thirty-nine persons. The first one, Castner Hanway, was brought up for trial on the charge "of wickedly and

1851. Submarine telegraph between Dover and Calais put into use.

traitorously levying war against the United States." He was simply proved to have been near the scene on horseback, and to have refused to aid in the capture, and was released without punishment. After one or two more prosecutions the government dropped their task, having spent about $70,000 on it.

1851. September. A formidable insurrection occurred in Chili, and well-nigh overthrew the government. The country suffered much in society and trade. The revolt was finally put down with great loss of life. Don Manuel Montt was president during these trying times. He was a very able man, and his administration was full of progress. No revolution has since taken place in Chili.

1851. World's Fair opened at London.

1851. Oct. 19. A constitution was adopted in Guatamala, which bears some resemblance to the United States constitution.

1851. October. A line of soundings across the Atlantic for a submarine telegraph was begun by the United States brig Dolphin.

1851. Nov. 20. A frightful catastrophe occurred in ward school-house No. 26, New York city, containing over 1,800 children. An alarm spread from a call for water for a fainting teacher, and in a few minutes the whole mass of children was struggling through the halls. About fifty were killed by falling or by suffocation, and many others were injured.

1851. Dec. 5. Louis Kossuth, the great Hungarian patriot, arrived in the United States upon the war steamer Mississippi, which had been sent to Europe for him by the United States government. He came as a guest of the American people, and was received with such honor as is given to very few. The claims of Austria and Russia upon him after his escape from Hungary to Turkey, were surrendered at the solicitation of England and the United States. He spoke in behalf of European liberty in all the larger cities of our land, and raised sums of money in behalf of his own people. He remained in the United States about eight months. His course through the land was one continued ovation.

1851. Louis Napoleon seizes the government of France by coup d'etat.

1851. David Kinnison, said to be the last survivor of the men who threw the tea over in Boston harbor at the outbreak of the Revolution, died in Chicago, aged 115 years.

1851. The first Young Men's Christian Association in America was organized in Montreal.

1851. Maine Liquor Law. Maine was the first state to prohibit the sale of intoxicating liquors, and her law has since become celebrated in this and other lands. Gen. Neal Dow was the prime mover in such legislation.

1789-1851. Daguerre.

1851. Dec. 24. The Library of the United States, in the capitol at Washington, D. C., was very largely destroyed by fire. Thirty-five thousand volumes out of 55,000 were burned, together with many valuable paintings, medals, and statues, some of them incapable of being duplicated.

1851. The Grinnell Arctic Expedition returned without trace of Franklin. Dr. Kane published a narrative of the voyage, which attracted much attention.

1851. The California Vigilance Committee was organized in San Francisco, because of the multiplication of thieves

and murderers, who, through the laxity of the laws, overran the state without fear of control or punishment. The committee consisted of large numbers of the best citizens of the city, with a full organization, and rooms for meetings and trials. Several executions occurred, when life and property began to be more secure. The same plan was adopted in Sacramento and other places.

1775–1851. Turner.

1851. A monster sea serpent is alleged to have been seen on the coast of New England at several times during the summer by different parties, who claim that they could not have been mistaken in the nature of the object. Most naturalists believe the accounts to be fabulous, though many think it possible for such a creature to exist. The testimony places the length of the body at about one hundred feet, with a proportionate size. Persons of great intelligence and integrity are among those who claim to have seen this object. It was observed by some of them quite near the shore in several cases.

1851. An English lock, on exhibition at the World's Fair in London, was picked by Mr. Hobbs, an American. Messrs. Bramah, lockmakers, had offered £200 to any one who would do it. Mr. Hobbs afterward invented a lock which no English locksmiths could pick, but finally yielded to Mr. Linus Yale, Jr., of Pennsylvania.

1803–1851. Douglas Jerrold.

1851. The first cheese factory in the world was started in Oneida county, N. Y., by Jesse Williams. Mr. Williams first made cheese from his own dairy, then from his son's, and gradually from others', till he had a large business.

1851. Starvation Beach. Capt. Gardner and a company in attempting to settle on Fuego for the benefit of the natives, died of hunger in a short time.

1851. Revolutionary movements occurred in Mexico, Nicaragua, Chili, and Ecuador. In both Ecuador and Nicaragua the presidents were deposed and imprisoned.

1852. Jan. 1. Slavery was abolished in the republic of New Granada, according to a law of 1851.

1852. Feb. 1. A great fire consumed the Ohio State House, with a great portion of the records.

1852. Feb. 3. Fall of Rosas. Rosas, dictator of the Argentine Confederation, was totally defeated by the army of the provinces under Gen. Urquiza. Rosas fled to England. Vincente Lopez was made provisional governor of Buenos Ayres, but Urquiza afterward gained power, much to the discomfort of his old supporters. The whole year was one of commotion.

1852. Feb. 16. A mob assailed and ruined the Homeopathic College at Cleveland, Ohio, because of the taking of some remains from the burial ground for dissection.

1852. May. The first plenary council of the Roman Catholic church in the United States, was held at Baltimore. Archbishop Francis P. Kenrick presided.

1852. June 1. The democratic party, in a convention at Baltimore, nominated Franklin Pierce of New Hampshire, for president, and William R. King of Alabama, for vice-president. It indorsed the Kentucky and Virginia resolutions of 1798, pledged support to the Compromise of 1850, including the Fugitive Slave Law.

1852. Empire established in France by vote of people. Napoleon III. emperor.

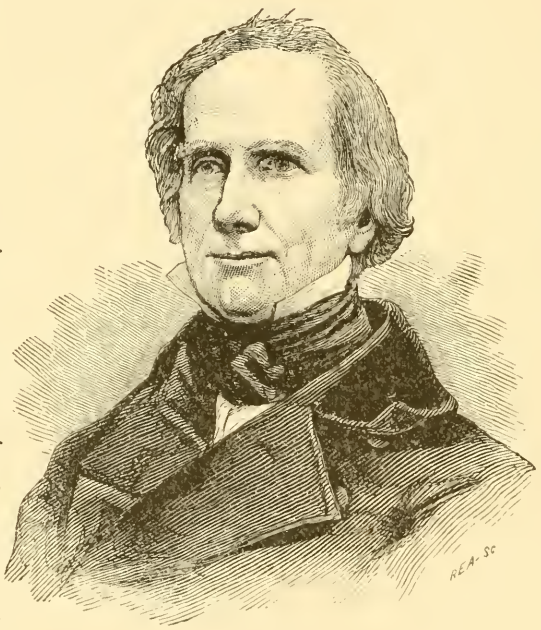
1852. June 16. The whig party

held the last nominating convention in its history, and put up Gen. Winfield Scott of Virginia, for president, and William A. Graham of North Carolina, for vice-president. It likewise indorsed the Compromise of 1850, including the Fugitive Slave Law.

1852. June 24. The first national agricultural convention was held at Washington, D. C. Delegates were present from twenty-two states, and the District of Columbia.

HENRY CLAY.

1852. June 29. Henry Clay, the able political leader and thinker, died in Washington, after a decline of some months, at the age of seventy-five years. His death removed one of the strong, emphatic minds of the period, from its place among our statesmen. His birthplace was humble. It was in the region known as the *slashes* of Virginia, now Hanover county, near Richmond. Henry was the fifth child in a family of seven. The father was a Baptist preacher, and died when Henry was about five years old. Small advantages for education could be given the growing children. The mother's influence was one of great extent and worth, but through her second marriage and removal to Kentucky, Henry was left to himself at the age of fifteen, he having obtained a chance to remain in Richmond as a copyist in the office of the clerk of chancery. His mind soon took on that strong, ardent movement, which marked it all his life. At nineteen years of age he began to study law, and was admitted to the bar in November, 1797, when in his twenty-first year. Many things conspired to make him successful from the start. But instead of settling down in Virginia, his mind turned toward the section into which emigration was pouring in a constant stream, and he finally removed in 1799, to Lexington, Ky. His personal bearing won him many friends at the very first, and it was soon evident that his career would be a public one. A state convention was held in 1799, for the revision of the constitution. Slavery had made a deep impression upon Mr. Clay, and he bent all his powers to the securing of a constitution under which slavery could not exist. He labored with great earnestness to have such delegates as would favor this, elected to the convention. He believed that gradual emancipation should be provided for.



HENRY CLAY.

He entered the legislature of Kentucky in 1804, and the United States senate in 1806, at the age of twenty-nine, to fill out a term left vacant by resignation. Political life either in his own state or in the U. S. congress, claimed Mr. Clay's atten-

tion from this time on. In the approaching hostilities with Great Britain he stood with the war party. Upon entering the House of Representatives in 1811, for the first time, he was chosen speaker at once, a very unusual circumstance, and very complimentary to Mr. Clay. In his official position he tried to lead the body toward a declaration of war. During these years he was a vehement speaker, and in some instances aroused strong feelings by his stinging remarks. Especially severe were his criticisms of the federal party. Very soon came the negotiations for peace. Mr. Clay was made a member of the commission, and spent several months in Europe after the execution of the treaty of Ghent. He returned by reelection to the House of Representatives, and was both a member and speaker of that body till 1825, save for one term. During this time he still further extended his reputation as a friend of humanity by the strong efforts he made to secure a recognition of the independence of the South American republics. He also was largely instrumental in securing a recognition of Greece. Thirty-seven electoral votes for Mr. Clay as president of the United States, were cast in the famous campaign of 1824. Under J. Q. Adams he was secretary of state. In the Jackson campaign of 1832 he also ran, and received electoral votes from six states. Efforts were made to obtain the nomination of the whig party for him in 1839, but his friends were overruled, and Gen. Harrison was nominated. In 1844 he received the nomination, but was defeated by Mr. Polk, the democratic candidate. His chief service during these later years was in the U. S. senate. Strong feelings and deep convictions marked Mr. Clay's career. But he was never averse to a frank declaration of a change of views, if such had occurred. Immediate emancipation never obtained favor with him. The protection of American industries by a tariff seemed to him of paramount importance. He also urged and defended internal improvements at national expense. His sympathies were very broad, and his life a very earnest political one, in behalf of much which has since been accomplished. But physical decline set in at last, and the great whig leader passed away, with the respect of all parties for his great powers.

1769–1852. Duke of Wellington.

1852. July 14. The independence of Paraguay was acknowledged by the Argentine Confederation through a treaty with Lopez.

1852. July 16. Louis Kossuth left the United States for Europe under the name of Alexander Smith, and resumed his ineffectual attempts to promote the freedom of Hungary. A large white soft felt hat was worn by Kossuth in this country, and for years afterward Kossuth hats were the rage.

1852. Aug. 3. The first college boat-race in this country was rowed at Center Harbor on Lake Winnipiseogee, N. H., between Harvard and Yale crews in eight-oared barges. Harvard led the race.

1852. Aug. 11. The "Free-Soil" party nominated John P. Hale of New Hampshire for president, and George W. Julian of Indiana for vice-president. It declared slavery a sin against God, and a crime against man, denounced the compromise of 1850, and the parties which supported it.

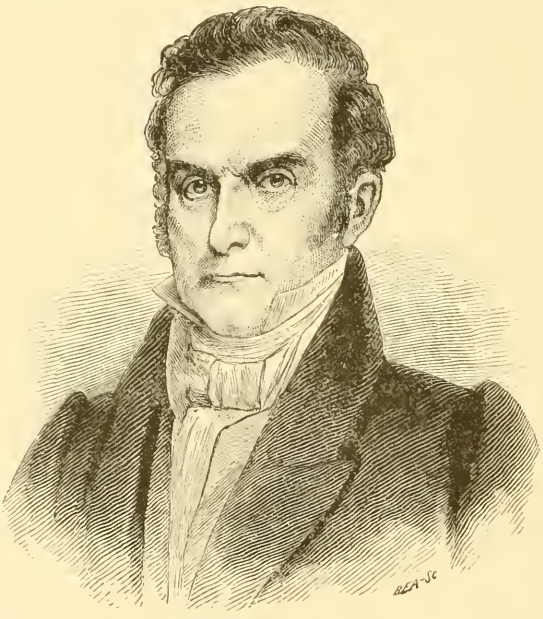
1852. Submarine telegraph from England to Ireland.

1852. Aug. 20. The Atlantic was lost upon Lake Erie, with 250 lives.

DANIEL WEBSTER.

1852. Oct. 24. This great American statesman and constitutional lawyer died at his home at Marshfield, Mass., at the age of seventy years. He was born in Salisbury, N. H., Jan. 18, 1782. His father had married for a second wife, Abigail Eastman, and Daniel was born to them as a second son.

The education of this son was begun in the district school near by, but was continued at Phillips' Exeter Academy at the age of fourteen years. Within a year he was placed with Rev. Sam'l Wood at Boscawen, and almost immediately entered Dartmouth College. Great industry in study and reading marked him from the very first. His mind was active, and his memory very tenacious. His winters were spent in teaching school, by which means he not only paid part of his own expense, but gave something to the support of Ezekiel, his older brother, in fitting for college. Daniel's position through his course and at his graduation in 1801, was that of a leader in influence and honor. After having studied law for a time in his native place, and taught school at Fryeburg, Maine, in the Academy, for which he received $350 a year, he began further study with Mr. Christopher Gore of Boston, with whom he remained until he was admitted to the bar in 1805. During this latter course of reading his industry was very remarkable. His contact with courts and legal men, and general affairs, laid the foundation for that breadth of mind which he exhibited in later years. One year was now spent in the practice of law at Boscawen, after which a permanent office was opened at Portsmouth, the capital of New Hampshire. It was here that the abilities of Mr. Webster began to be seen by the people at large. Mr. Gore, in whose office he had completed his studies, had already affirmed that a great future was before his pupil. There were men of learning and distinction at the Portsmouth bar, but in the midst of them all the young lawyer made his mark with power. He was all this time deeply engaged in a more or less private way in thinking upon political themes. In principle he was a federalist. In 1812, at the age of thirty, he was elected to congress, and entered upon his duties in the midst of the agitation over the war with Great Britain which was now filling the horizon. His first speech, on June 10, 1813, astonished the House, and assured them of the presence of an accomplished scholar and debater in their midst, of whom few of them had known. At the close of this year Mr. Webster met with a great loss in the burn-



DANIEL WEBSTER.

ing of his house at Portsmouth, with all his library and gathered records. Henceforth he made Boston his place of residence, except that he bought and carried on his estate at Marshfield, where he spent considerable of his time when freed from professional cares. From 1816 to 1822 he spent his time in the practice of his profession, and during the time was brought out in several cases of extreme importance, notably the Dartmouth College case, which, upon being carried to the Supreme Court at Washington, drew out from Mr. Webster an argument which led to the final decision given by Chief Justice Marshall, establishing the charter of the college. In certain cases of criminal law Mr. Webster, during his after life, exhibited marvelous power. The breadth and resource of his legal abilities were simply amazing. In 1822 he was again elected to congress, and entered at once upon active legislative work and discussion. He entered the U. S. senate in 1827, and was a constant member of that body until 1841. Here he was brought into that memorable debate in January, 1830, which has left a record unsurpassed in our legislative annals, for logical power and eloquent statement. In subsequent debate upon congressional measures he was always an important speaker, and aided largely in shaping the votes of the senate. At the election of Gen. Harrison to the presidency, Mr. Webster was made secretary of state, from which position he retired in 1843, after Mr. Tyler's alienation from his old party friends and cabinet. In 1845 Mr. Webster again entered the U. S. senate, and remained there until appointed secretary of state by President Fillmore, a short time before his death. During this period Mr. Webster alienated many old friends by his speech in favor of the Fugitive Slave Law. Many eminent addresses were delivered by Mr. Webster upon public occasions, among them the two Bunker Hill orations. A fall from a carriage injured him in the last year of his life. His physical vigor gradually gave way, and he declined steadily till his death. His farm was a place of great attraction to him. He personally interested himself in the management of it, and was delighted to study its details. He formed an affection for everything upon it. During his closing days he requested to have his cattle driven by the window of his room, that he might be able to see them once more. His conversational powers were very fine. His first wife was Grace Fletcher of Hopkinton, N. H. Of four children the last one, Col. Fletcher Webster, was killed in the battle of Bull Run. In 1828 Mr. Webster married Caroline Bayard Le Roy, who outlived him. Commanding oratory met with a great loss in the death of this public man. Personal appearance in all its features, combined to make him a power in all forensic efforts. His conduct has been very severely criticised in certain respects ; he has been pronounced a man of great ambition, especially for the presidency, and has been attacked in his personal life, but an eminent spirit dwelt within him. Strange, had it been perfect.

1852. Nov. 26. An address on slavery to the women of America, was signed by 576,000 English women.

1852. The first street railway ever known in America was opened in New York city.

1852. Trouble occurred between Ecuador and Peru, because the latter

seemed to favor the revolutionary designs of Gen. Flores upon the former.

1852. A constitutional convention of Central America met in Honduras, but San Salvador and Nicaragua withdrew, leaving Honduras the last adherent to the idea of union. The states have since been independent republics.

1852. A National Agricultural Society was organized in the United States, and remained in active existence till 1863, since which time the Department of Agriculture has done the same work.

1852. The first telegraph line in Cuba was erected.

1852. The first steamer on the Amazon was established by the Brazilian government.

1852. The first fire-alarm telegraph in America was erected in Boston.

SEVENTEENTH PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN.

1852. In the campaign of this year the democratic candidates, Pierce and King, had an electoral vote of 254, with a popular vote of 1,601,474. The whig candidates, Scott and Graham, had 42 electoral votes, and a popular vote of 1,386,578. The "free-soil" candidates had a popular vote of 156,149. During this and the previous years numerous conventions had been held in the South, and had discussed the right of secession, in some cases favorably.

1779-1852. Thomas Moore.

1853. Jan. 1. The first completely successful illustrated paper in America was the "Illustrated News," published by P. T. Barnum and Beach Bros. They sold 150,000 copies of the first issue.

1853. Feb. 16. The Independence, from Central America, was wrecked off Lower California, and 140 lives lost.

1853. March 4. Franklin Pierce of New Hampshire, was inaugurated president of the United States. William R. King was absent in Cuba, and was sworn in as vice-president at Cumbre, Cuba, March 24. The oath was administered by Mr. Sharkey, consul.

1853. March 21. The first steamer fitted out by the "United States and Paraguay Navigation Company," sailed from New York, but was injured by gales, and was condemned on the coast of Brazil.

1853. May 1. A congress of the Argentine Confederation proclaimed a constitution and took steps to secure the return of Buenos Ayres to the confederation. The constitution was like that of the United States. Urquiza was made president for six years.

1853. Pope Pius IX. prohibits the sale of "Uncle Tom's Cabin" in his dominions.

1853. May 6. An accident occurred on the New York and New Haven Railroad, by the running of a train into an open drawbridge. Many were killed and drowned. Accidents at this time were very numerous. Modern safeguards were not known.

1853. June 6-9. Great riots occurred in Montreal and Quebec, occasioned by the lectures of Gavazzi against the church and pope of Rome. They were suppressed by the military.

1853. July 14. A great World's Fair was opened in New York in a Crystal Palace built specially for it. The building was of glass and iron in the form of a Greek cross, 365 feet long each way, and 150 feet wide. The exhibition was open about four months. Nearly 3,000 exhibitors

1853. Napoleon III. acknowledged by Russia, Austria, and Prussia.

came from abroad. A great effect was produced on American industries. President Pierce was present at the opening.

1853. July 14. Com. Perry having arrived at Japan with his expedition, landed, and committed the letter sent by the president of the United States to the charge of the Imperial commissioners.

1853. July 15. An earthquake destroyed 600 persons at Cumana, Venezuela.

1853. Aug. 8. John Fletcher Boot, a Cherokee warrior who had been converted and had become a powerful preacher in his own tongue, died at the age of sixty years. He was licensed and ordained by the Methodist church.

1853. Aug. 11-14. Great heat prevailed through the United States. In New York 400 deaths occurred in four days.

1853. Oct. 4. The largest merchantman in the world, named the "Great Republic," was launched at East Boston, Mass. It was of 4,000 tons burden.

1853. Oct. 26. A massacre of Capt. Gunnison and his party, was committed by the Indians in Utah.

1853. Dec. 9. A mob destroyed the railroad track near Erie, Penn. Both men and women joined in the assault, which they again carried out on Dec. 27.

1853. War between Russia and Turkey.

1853. Dec. 30. The Staffordshire, from Liverpool for Boston, was lost near Cape Sable, with 177 lives.

1853. Dec. 30. A treaty with Mexico secured to the United States an additional part of Arizona, adding about 30,000 square miles to the public territory.

1853. Kansas-Nebraska Bill. This bill was introduced into congress, and provided for two new territories, declaring that the old compromise of 1820 was rendered void by the compromise of 1850, and that the inhabitants of the territories must decide the question of slavery. This bill split the whig party forever. The northern whigs became known as anti-Nebraska men. The passage of the bill brought on the famous Kansas struggle.

1853. Liberty of press curtailed by stringent law.

1853. Successful Whaling. The receipts of two whaling vessels from New Bedford, and one from Fair Haven, were over $400,000. This pursuit had passed into the hands of the United States, till the whalers of New England commanded the seas. Since 1861, however, the discovery of petroleum and the war, with other causes, have reduced the profits and extent of this line of shipping.

1853. Great strikes in England.

1853. Dr. Kane sailed from Boston in the "Advance," with a company of seventeen men, among whom was Dr. Hayes. After many hardships and dangers they anchored for the winter in Rensselaer Bay, and were frozen in. The energy of Dr. Kane kept the men in comparatively comfortable condition for two seasons. In the third they escaped in open boats, and returned to Boston, where they arrived Oct. 11, 1855.

1853. Kit Carson successfully drove 6,500 sheep across the Rocky Mountains into California.

1853. Paper collars for men's wear, appeared for the first time in New York. Their use spread very rapidly.

1853. The present fire service of the United States was first put on an efficient basis at Cincinnati. A steam fire engine was built by A. B. Latta, and was the origin of further success in that direction. This

1853. Cholera in Europe.

first one weighed twelve tons, and was partly propelled by its own steam.

1853. The yellow fever broke out at New Orleans, and destroyed nearly 15,000 lives along the coast cities.

1853. The insurance company swindle was at its height, and the fruits began to appear in the numerous failures. Scores of mutual companies went down, and by 1860 the worst of it was over. But it had a great run until people learned wisdom. The business was done in a wild manner, without any secure basis whatever.

1853. Santa Anna was recalled to Mexico, and made president once more, in spite of the fact that he had shown himself to be an unwise man. Enthusiasm everywhere marked his reception. But he soon showed signs of establishing himself as dictator, and thus alienated the sympathies of the true republican citizens from himself.

1853. Severe earthquakes in Persia.

1853. The Spanish government pledged itself to suppress the slave trade in Cuba.

1853. Paraguay was recognized as independent by Great Britain, France, Sardinia, and the United States.

1853. An exploration of Honduras was made by an expedition from the United States, with reference to an interoceanic railway.

1854. Jan. 5. The steamer San Francisco, with a force of United States troops on board, foundered at sea. Two hundred and forty perished. Seven hundred were rescued.

1854. Great fires in Turkey.

1854. Jan. 9. The Astor Library in New York city was opened, with 70,000 volumes.

1854. Jan. 20. The steamer Tayleure, of the White Star Line, was wrecked on the Irish coast with the loss of 370 lives.

1854. January. Mobs of women at different times this month renewed the riots along the Erie railroad.

1854. Feb. 1. A great fire at Quebec destroyed the Parliament House, which contained the library and the philosophical apparatus of the government.

1854. Feb. 5. The lowest temperature ever recorded by man was felt by Dr. Kane while wintering in Smith's Sound. His best spirit thermometer showed 100° below the freezing point of water. He was then in latitude 78° 37′ N.

1854. The great Ganges canal in India opened.

BIRTH OF REPUBLICAN PARTY.

1854. Feb. 29. The first movement for the organization of the Republican party in the United States took place in the edifice owned and occupied by the Congregational Church of Ripon, Wis., on the evening of this day. The whig party had been broken up by its defeat in 1852. The Nebraska bill was about being passed, and the convictions of whigs, free-soilers, and democrats, who were opposed to the extension of slavery, were rapidly increasing in clearness and power. Still there was no movement. In this state of affairs Major Alvan E. Bovay, of Ripon, Wis., anticipated the passage of the Nebraska bill by a canvass of his neighbors and friends to secure, if possible, some concert of action among men of all parties in the formation of a new party based upon the non-extension of slavery. It can be proved that Major Bovay had as early as the spring of 1852 predicted the organization of such a party, and proposed the name of "Republican" for it, as having associations which would universally attract men to

it. But it was not till this date that a meeting was held to bring this result to pass. Deacon William Dunham of the Congregational Church, was made moderator. There was a very free expression of sympathy with the intended movement, and a unanimous adoption of the following historic resolutions:

WHEREAS, The Senate of the United States is entertaining, and from present indications is likely to pass, bills organizing governments for the territories of Kansas and Nebraska, in which is embodied a clause repealing the Missouri Compromise Act, and so admit into these territories the slave system with all its evils, and

WHEREAS, We deem that compact irrepealable as the Constitution itself: Therefore,

Resolved, That of all outrages hitherto perpetrated or attempted upon the North and freedom by the slaveholders and their natural allies, not one compares in bold and impudent audacity, treachery and meanness, with this, the Nebraska bill, as, to the sum of all its other villainies it adds the repudiation of a solemn compact held as sacred as the Constitution itself for a period of thirty-four years;

Resolved, That the Northern man who can aid and abet in the commission of so stupendous a crime, is none too good to become an accomplice in renewing the African slave trade, the service which, doubtless, will next be required of him by his Southern masters, should the Nebraska treason succeed;

Resolved, That the attempt to overthrow the Missouri Compromise, whether successful or not, admonishes the North to adopt the maxim for all time to come, "No more compromise with slavery;"

Resolved, That the passage of this bill, if pass it should, will be the call to arms of a great Northern party, such an one as the country has not hitherto seen, composed of Whigs, Democrats and Free-Soilers; every man with a heart in him united under the single banner cry of "Repeal! Repeal!"

Resolved, That the small but compact phalanx of true men, who oppose the mad scheme upon the broadest principle of humanity, as well as their unflinching efforts to uphold public faith, deserve not only our applause, but our profound esteem;

Resolved, That the heroic attitude of Gen. Houston, amidst a host of degenerate men in the United States Senate, is worthy of honor and applause.

The building in which this meeting was held is now occupied by a German society, the Congregational church having erected by its side, a larger and costlier stone structure. After the Nebraska bill had passed the Senate, but before it had passed the House, another meeting was held in the school-house at Ripon, under a call signed by fifty-four citizens. The whig and free-soil town committees were dissolved at this meeting, and a new committee of five chosen for the new party. They were A. E. Bovay, J. Bowen, Amos Loper, Abraham Thomas, and Jacob Woodruff. Politically three had been whigs, one a free-soiler, and one a democrat. This movement within a very few months spread in the surrounding region and state. In June of this year the name Republican was adopted in Michigan by the state convention, and soon the country was alive with it.

The course of affairs in Ripon is given at some length in the "Rise and Fall of the Slave Power in America," by the late Hon. Henry Wilson of Massachusetts, who says, "Thus early did the men of that frontier town inaugurate a movement which was destined to sweep and control the nation, and which did sweep the country, and change entirely the policy of the government." (Vol. II. pps. 409-410.) Major Bovay, Mr. J. Bowen, and others, who attended and carried through the above meetings, are present residents of Ripon, still in the vigor of life.

1854. March 1. The City of Glasgow, from Liverpool to Philadelphia, was lost at sea, with 480 lives.

1854. March 23. A commercial treaty between the United States and Japan was concluded.

1854. April 15. The Powhatan, from Havre to the United States, was lost in the Atlantic, with 311 lives.

1854. April 16. An earthquake en-

tirely destroyed the city of San Salvador, in Central America. Two hundred lives were lost, and $4,000,000 of property, in less than a minute. The city has been rebuilt on the same site.

1854. April 25. Slaves were emancipated in Venezuela.

1854. April 30. The first railroad in Brazil was opened. Great ceremonies were held, both the emperor and empress being present.

1854. May 1. The Mercedes, a Peruvian war ship, was lost off Callao, with 700 lives.

1854. May 26. A riot took place in Boston at the attempt to arrest a fugitive slave. Other riots occurred through the country at different times this year, for different reasons.

1854. June 5. A reciprocity treaty between Canada and the United States was signed. It opened the markets of the states to Canadian farmers, and gave agriculture and its associated trades a new impetus.

1854. Eastern affairs grow worse. Crimean war opened. Siege of Sebastopol.

1854. June 12. The U. S. ship Cyane bombarded Greytown, Central America, because the authorities of the place refused to make reparation for United States property which had been destroyed.

1854. June. The first kerosene oil company in this country began operations at Newtown Creek, L. I. The manufacture increased rapidly. Bituminous coal was used.

1854. July 13. The U. S. war-sloop Cyane bombarded and burned the town of San Juan, Nicaragua.

1854. July 13. The battle of Guaymas was fought between the Mexicans and a body of Frenchmen under Count Raousset de Boulbon. The latter was taken prisoner, and in a few days was shot.

1854. Sept. 17. The City of Philadelphia, from Liverpool, was lost off Cape Race, with an unknown loss of life.

1854. Sept. 27. The U. S. mail steamer Arctic was run down by the French steamer Vesta, with a loss of 360 lives. It occurred off Newfoundland.

1854. Nov. 24. The Ocean, of Boston, was burned in Boston harbor, with a loss of 35 lives.

1854. Dec. 20. A treaty was signed between the Argentine Republic and Buenos Ayres, by which the latter remained separate, but allied.

1854. An American exploring party under Lieut. Isaac C. Strain, crossed the Isthmus of Darien. They took but ten days' food because of the reported ease of the journey. But their trip was attended by the most terrible suffering. The route was found impracticable.

1854. Successful insurrection against the royal ministry in Spain.

1854. Traces of Franklin were discovered not far from Great Fish River. Bodies were found, and some articles which had Sir John Franklin's name upon them. The report of these things was obtained from the Esquimaux by Dr. Rae.

1854. "Immaculate Conception of the Virgin," proclaimed as a dogma by Pope Pius IX.

1854. The cholera visited the United States and carried off 2500 persons in New York alone.

1854. Ostend Manifesto. A paper was published by the American ministers to England, France, and Spain, who met at Ostend in Belgium, and declared that there could be no peace for the United States till Cuba was acquired.

1854. Filibusters under Costa invaded the province of Buenos Ayres.

1854. An act providing a government for the British Virgin Islands, W. I., passed parliament. There are 50 of these British islands, having 95 square miles in all.

1854. The Newfoundland colonial government chartered the New York, Newfoundland, and London Telegraph Company.

1855. Jan. 28. The first train passed over the Panama Railroad. An American company built this road at a cost of $7,500,000. Its length is 47½ miles.

1855. The Waterwitch, a United States vessel sent out to make explorations upon the Parana River, was fired upon by a Paraguayan fort, and one man was killed. A return fire took place. The United States sent out a large fleet and demanded reparation. Paraguay finally agreed to pay according to the arbitration of Urquiza, of the Argentine Confederation. The surveys of Capt. Page were completed in 1860.

1855. Sebastopol taken.

1855. Feb. 3. The Fugitive Slave Law was pronounced unconstitutional by the U. S. District Court of Wisconsin.

1855. February. A financial panic spread throughout California.

1855. March 14. The first train passed over the Suspension Bridge at Niagara. This bridge has a span of 821 feet, and its track is 245 feet above the water. Its capacity is 12,000 tons.

1855. April 7. The largest steamship in the world, named the Adriatic, was launched at New York.

1855. Aug. 6. A riot occurred in Louisville, Ky., between the Americans and some foreigners upon election questions.

1855. August. Plan of Ayutla. The liberal party in Mexico, under the leadership of Alvarez and Comonfort, proclaimed a new government, including several radical reforms. Reactionary movements at once took place against Santa Anna, who had returned to the country and been made dictator through his alliance with the church party. He seemed to be trying to establish himself in the government for life, and make himself an emperor. For a year or two the struggle had been going on, and finally triumphed completely. Santa Anna fled, and steps were at once taken to put the government on a firmer democratic basis. A republican assembly chose Alvarez for president.

1855. Kars taken by the Russians.

1855. "Bleeding Kansas." Through the spring and summer of this year the soil of Kansas was the field of a great excitement. As soon as the action of congress was apparent, it was seen that the side which wished to hold it must settle it with emigrants who could control it at coming elections. Hence a stream of settlers began pouring in from the North, and another from Missouri and other Southern states. The conflict began at once. Depredations were of frequent occurrence, and bands which became known as "border-ruffians," raided upon the towns and villages which were rapidly growing up. Murders were committed, and property destroyed during this year, but still the free state men would not depart from the field. It was a fearful struggle, marked by blood all along its trail. It was only decided as it was because the South had fewer real settlers to send into the new state than the North had, hence while the former could for a time cause great terror, it must in process of time be necessarily out voted whenever a fair expression by ballot came. It was

one of those fearful struggles in the history of the United States which have been caused by the opposite feelings of different sections toward slavery, feelings which have been the strongest in their hold of any known to our government. On Nov. 29, 1854, the bands of Missouri voters who came across the border just to deposit their ballots, carried the first election of a delegate to congress in favor of the pro-slavery candidate. They likewise took the same effectual measures for the election of a territorial legislature in the spring of this year. Not many free state settlers were yet in the field. This legislature adopted in July, 1855, the laws of Missouri for a State Constitution, adding a series of penalties for any one who attempted to interfere with slavery. The heat of the struggle now came on. In September a convention was held at Topeka, and renounced the previous elections and their results. A new delegate was sent to Washington, but congress admitted the pro-slavery delegate. In the following January state officers were elected by the Free State settlers under a constitution adopted at Topeka. Application was made for admission as a state under this free constitution, but was not granted. The U. S. government fully committed itself now to the maintenance of the pro-slavery laws of Kansas, the president issuing a proclamation to that effect. For about four years the struggle continued over the formation of a constitution and the admission of Kansas as a state, and it was not till 1861 that the latter result was effected.

1855. Oct. 11. Dr. E. K. Kane reached New York on his return from his Arctic exploration. He had now been gone two and one-half years, and had experienced all the difficulties of Arctic navigation. An enthusiastic reception was given him wherever he went. He was recognized on both sides of the Atlantic as an eminent explorer. His voyages will ever remain a treasured possession of the country from which he sailed. The long exposure had weakened his system, and his health began to fail. The climate of Cuba was tried, but in vain. In less than two years from this time he was in his grave. He died Feb. 16, 1857, aged thirty-six years.

1855. Nicholas I. Czar of Russia, died.

FILIBUSTERISM.

1855. Oct. 15. The filibuster, William Walker, who had been led to enter Nicaragua for purposes of power, took the city of Grenada. Only sixty-two followers were with him when he landed in June, but natives had joined his force. His attempts continued for a little less than two years, during which time he put himself into the presidency, but at once excited great commotion by his exercise of arbitrary power. In 1857 he was taken into custody by the United States. A proclamation against filibustering was issued by President Pierce in December, 1855. Walker had in 1853 made an attempt to conquer Sonora, but had failed. The United States government put him on trial on the charge of breaking the laws of neutrality, but he was acquitted. His efforts in Nicaragua were brought on through the solicitation of some wandering Americans, who had private ends to serve in that province. At first he was accepted as an efficient aid to the support of democratic principles. He was afterward joined by adventurers from the United States, until he had a force of 1,200 men. Then came the steps which

secured his downfall. But the end had not yet come. With seeming rashness he again, after his release, made his way to Nicaragua, and was arrested by United States authorities within a month. But he was not held, and set out from Mobile for a new attempt. An arrest now took place at the mouth of the Mississippi, but without any other result than an acquittal. In 1860 he managed to start out into Honduras with similar designs, but came to an end by arrest and execution. The career of this filibuster is an instance of the many which have marked our history in South American states, and in Cuba. They were especially numerous after the war between Mexico and the United States had closed. The term filibuster comes into our language from the Spanish *filibusteros*, a term by which pirates were known. In English, however, it came to be applied only to such adventurers as tried to secure power in the former Spanish American provinces of the continent. Of all these, William Walker was by far the most famous.

1855. Nov. 22. Law of Juarez. President Alvarez of Mexico proclaimed this statute, and for the first time in Mexico established the equality of all citizens before the law. Class legislation was abolished. The great mass of people were pleased with the new enactment. A great step was taken in the renewal of Mexico.

1855. Dec. 23. The "Resolute," a British vessel which had been sent out in search of Sir John Franklin, and had been abandoned in Arctic seas, was brought to New London, Conn., by a whaling vessel. The United States refitted her and sent her across the ocean to the English government. Now comes a pleasant part of the story. In November, 1880, there was received at the White House, Washington, as a present to President Hayes, an elaborate and beautiful writing table made from the wood of which the Resolute had been composed.

1855. Industrial exhibition at Paris opened.

1855. Dec. 24. The province of Buenos Ayres was invaded by Gen. Flores and a band of Argentine refugees. They were driven off by Gen. Mitre, who pushed on into the province of Santa Fe. This complicated troubles between the two governments, and led to the annulling of all the former treaties made.

1855. December. President Alvarez of Mexico, who had succeeded Santa Anna in August, himself resigned, and was succeeded by Comonfort.

1855. American Reapers. A trial between reaping machines of all nations was instituted at Paris, France. Machines were present from England, the United States, and Algiers. The American showed entire superiority, cutting an acre of oats in twenty-two minutes, while it took the English sixty-six minutes, and the Algerine seventy-two. Enthusiasm on the part of witnesses was unbounded. A trial between threshers was held soon after in England, and again in France, with similar results. The American machine, to those looking on, seemed to devour the sheaves.

1855. The Associated Press was formed in New York by the daily papers, in order to distribute the telegraphic news most expeditiously.

1855. Castella overthrew the presidency of Echenique in Peru, and seized the government, in which he served by reelection until 1862. He abolished

slavery, and instituted other needed reforms.

1855. Cholera morbus raged throughout Brazil, and destroyed thousands of lives.

1856. Jan. 23. The Pacific sailed from Liverpool for New York, and was never heard from. There was a loss of 186 persons.

1856. Jan. 30. The Chilian war steamer Cazador was lost, with 318 lives.

1856. Feb. 2. A great contest occurred in the House of Representatives over the speakership. After a close battle for nine weeks, N. P. Banks was elected this day, by the plurality of three votes.

1856. Feb. 19. The John Rutledge, from Liverpool for New York, was sunk by an iceberg, with an unknown loss of life.

1856. Feb. 22. "Know Nothing" Convention. A new party had arisen in the United States with a secret organization, and pledged to oppose foreigners. It had been growing up for a long series of years, and called itself the American or Native American party. It advocated naturalization only after a residence of 21 years in the country, as in the case of children, and advocated the election to office of native born citizens. Its delegates were elected in secret conventions.

1856. July 12. The Crimea evacuated.

For a long time it held in many sections a balance of power. A convention was held at this date, from which one-fourth of the delegates withdrew upon an anti-slavery issue. The remainder nominated Millard Fillmore of New York, for president, and Andrew J. Donelson, of Tennessee, for vice-president. This was the only presidential campaign in which the party presented candidates.

1856. February. Mormon Troubles. An armed body of Mormons forced Judge Drummond, of the U. S. district court, in Utah, to adjourn his session without date. The officers appointed by the United States all fled the territory because Brigham Young so excited the people against them, and declared that he alone would be governor. For five years these troubles had been growing up, and Brigham Young had openly defied the laws of the United States.

1856. March 15. The Camden ferry-boat from New York, was wrecked, and 30 lives lost.

1856. March 20. The invasion of Costa Rica, headed by Schlessinger and William Walker, was defeated. At a later day the latter gained some slight advantage.

1856. April 15. A riot occurred on the Panama railroad, and thirty passengers were killed.

ASSAULT ON SUMNER.

1856. May 22. Charles Sumner, U. S. senator from Massachusetts, while writing at his desk in the senate chamber, after the adjournment of that body, was approached by Preston S. Brooks, United States representative from South Carolina, and beaten with a cane before he could extricate himself from his seat, until he fell senseless upon the floor. Permanent injuries were inflicted in this fearful assault. Although Senator Sumner was abroad for some years, and had the treatment of skillful physicians in the Old and New World, he never fully recovered from the effect upon his system. The reason of the outrage was in a criticism which Senator Sumner had offered upon Senator Butler of South Carolina, in referring to Kansas affairs. Brooks was a relative of Butler. The House of

Representatives censured Brooks, who resigned his seat, and was unanimously reelected by his constituents. Anson Burlingame, a member of the House, from Massachusetts, made the severest criticisms of any upon Brooks, and was challenged therefor, at once by the latter. Burlingame immediately accepted, and named Navy Island, above Niagara Falls, as the place of meeting, and rifles as the weapon. Brooks would not go thither because of having to pass through an excited North. The meeting, therefore, never occurred. Brooks, upon returning to Columbia, S. C., Aug. 29, was granted a public reception and presented with a cane. On the third of November Senator Sumner was received with great public acclamation at Boston.

1856. June 2. The democratic convention met at Cincinnati and nominated James Buchanan of Pennsylvania, for president, and John C. Breckinridge of Kentucky, for vice-president. The convention condemned "Know-nothingism."

1856. June 17. The republican convention was held at Philadelphia. It declared in favor of internal improvements, and of the right of congress to prohibit slavery and polygamy in the territories; also of admitting Kansas as a free state. John C. Fremont of California, was nominated for president, and William L. Dayton, of New Jersey, for vice-president.

1856. Alexander II. crowned emperor of Russia.

1856. July 12. A submarine cable was laid between Cape Breton and Newfoundland.

1856. July. A safe belonging to the American Express Co., and lost on the steamer Atlantic in 1852, was raised by a Buffalo diver, with comparatively uninjured contents.

1857. Aug. 10. A violent storm completely engulfed Lost Island, a summer resort on the coast of Louisiana, for three days, with a loss of 173 persons.

1856. Aug. 21. The Charter Oak, Hartford, Conn., was blown down during a heavy gale.

1856. Oct. 8. An election riot occurred in Baltimore, and nine persons were killed.

1856. Oct. 10. The "sewing-machine war," in which numerous suits had arisen between Singer on the one side, and Wheeler and Wilson with Grover and Baker on the other, was settled by these parties agreeing to use each other's points and make common cause against all other infringers thereafter. This is sometimes known as the Albany Agreement.

1856. Nov. 2. The Lyonnais, from New York, was lost in the Atlantic, with 134 lives.

EIGHTEENTH PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN.

1856. Nov. 4. In the election of this year Buchanan and Breckinridge, the democratic candidates, had 174 electoral votes and 1,838,169 popular votes; Fremont and Dayton, the republican candidates, had 114 electoral votes, and 1,341,264 popular votes. Fillmore and Donelson, the Know-Nothing candidates, had 8 electoral votes, and 874,534 popular votes. The latter carried Maryland alone. The republican party was now growing up very rapidly, and absorbing the elements which were opposed to slavery. Neither candidate had a majority of the popular vote at this election.

1856. Nov. 10. The New York and Newfoundland Telegraph line was opened to St. John's, a distance of 1715

miles. A submarine cable had been laid during the summer between Nova Scotia and Cape Breton, and one from Cape Breton to Newfoundland. These are now a part of the international line.

1856. Dec. 6. A United States squadron fired on and destroyed Barrier Forts, near Canton, China, because of an attack upon an American boat.

1856. Dec. 24. The only snow that was ever known in Cuba, fell in the interior of the island. The weather was the coldest ever experienced.

1856. Kansas War. A terrible war raged in Kansas this year, between the slave state and the free state settlers. There were frequent raids made by the former. Lawrence and Ossawattomie were nearly destroyed. It was in this year that John Brown acquired a reputation for fearless partisan warfare. With small bands of men he often held large numbers at bay. Especially did he prove successful with his little force of thirty men at the attack which was made by 500 upon Ossawattomie. He was always afterward known as "Ossawattomie Brown." At the first of this year President Pierce had recognized the pro-slavery legislature of Kansas. United States troops were ordered to obey the governor in enforcing the laws of this legislature. A free state legislature was broken up by these troops on July 4, at Topeka. In September, Geary of Pennsylvania, assumed the office of governor, and quieted the affairs of the state somewhat.

1856. Great earthquake in Egypt.

1856. A type-setting machine was invented by Timothy Alden.

1856. A power-loom for weaving Axminster carpets, was patented by Alexander Smith and Halcyon Skinner. Their establishment was set up at Yonkers, N. Y., and is the only one in the country.

1856. The Sorghum Mania. The sorghum plant, or Chinese sugar-cane, was introduced into America for the production of molasses. It was much called for during the next few years. Many claimed that it would displace sugar-cane, but it is now principally used for syrup.

1856. The California Vigilance Committee again took the law into their own hands, because of increasing lawlessness. The number of the committee was enlarged to several thousands of the leading citizens, and executions were again held. The ground alleged for such action, which was taken in an entirely deliberate manner, and with considerable opposition from local authorities, was that the administration of the laws provided no security for society. Crime became once more abashed by this uprising of the people.

1856. The most valuable diamond ever found in the United States was picked up opposite Richmond, Va., at Manchester, on the James River. It weighs 23.7 carats, but has been injured.

1856. The first Black Hawk horse died at Bridport, Vt., aged twenty-three years. He had been sold when four years old, for $150. At nine years he trotted five miles in sixteen minutes, winning $1,000. The secretary of the Massachusetts State Board of Agriculture has the skeleton of this horse hanging in his office at the State House, Boston.

1856. A political treaty was formed by Peru, Chili, Ecuador, and Costa Rica, on account of William Walker's filibustering expeditions. Costa Rica declared war upon him.

1856. A treaty was formed between Honduras and Great Britain for the guarantee and protection of the Honduras Inter-Oceanic Railway.

1856. San Salvador took the title of a republic later than all the other Central American states.

1857. Jan. 23. The Heaviest Man. Miles Darden, a man weighing at his death over 1,000 pounds, died in Tennessee, at the age of fifty-nine years. He was born in North Carolina in 1798, and grew to be 7 ft. 6 in. high. At the age of forty-seven he weighed 871 pounds. He worked until he was fifty-five years old, and was probably the largest man of whom there is any record.

1857. Jan. 30. A mysterious murder of Dr. Harvey Burdell of New York, took place in his own residence. A Mrs. Cunningham was tried for the crime, but was acquitted, although the evidence was very strong that she committed the deed in order to secure Dr. Burdell's property, through a pretended private marriage with him.

1857. Earthquake at Naples killed 14,000 persons.

NEW CONSTITUTION OF MEXICO.

1857. Feb. 3. A constitutional convention which had been in existence a year, at last swore to a constitution which was afterward promulgated, and has since been the law of the land. It was strictly republican in principle, and provided for a president to be elected for four years, his term to begin Dec. 1, 1857. With the adoption of this by the "advanced party" of the country, began what is known as the "war of reform," brought on by the opposition of corrupt men, during which life and property were scarcely safe anywhere within Mexican limits. Mexico has every variety of temperature and soil, and much mineral wealth. Her scenery is beautiful. When her full liberation comes, she will be a worthy part of the life of the continent.

1857. December. English and French captured Canton, China.

1857. Feb. 12. George Peabody gave $300,000 to establish in Baltimore a free Literary and Scientific Institute.

1857. Feb. 19. An expulsion of four members from the United States House of Representatives for corrupt conduct took place. They were from New York and Connecticut.

1857. March 4. James Buchanan was inaugurated president of the United States, and John C. Breckinridge, vice-president.

DRED SCOTT DECISION.

1857. March 6. The United States Supreme Court gave a decision which greatly agitated the North, and widened the gulf between North and South. Dred Scott was a slave who had lived for four years with his master in Illinois, and afterward for a while in Minnesota, in both which states slavery was illegal. He was then carried back to Missouri, and was whipped at some time. Scott entered a suit against his master for assault, pleading that he had become free by having lived in two free states. He won his case by the decision of the Missouri Circuit Court. It was appealed, and came up in process of time before the bench of the United States Supreme Court. The decision of this court affirmed that negroes were things or chattels, "had no rights which white people were bound to respect," could be carried by an owner wherever he pleased, and had no standing in court which enabled them to

1857. May 9. Rebellion in India.

CYPRESS GROVE IN MEXICO.

sue. It also declared the Missouri Compromise unconstitutional and void. A minority of the justices dissented from this view. Roger B. Taney was chief-justice at the time, and supported the decision.

1857. June 26. The Montreal was lost near Quebec, with 250 lives.

1857. July 4. "Dead Rabbit" Riot. A great riot occurred in New York, which originated in some legal proceeding concerning the police force. It took its name from the "roughs" and rowdies of "Five Points," who are known as "dead rabbits." The riot continued through the night of July 3, and until night of July 4. Eleven persons were killed.

1857. Aug. 5. The first attempt to lay a submarine cable across the Atlantic began at Valentia, Ireland, by means of the British ships Leopard and Agamemnon, with the American ships Niagara and Susquehanna. Only a few miles had been laid, when a break occurred. This was mended, and the vessels went on their way for 300 miles, when another break occurred, and the enterprise was abandoned till the next year.

1857. Aug. 6. Napoleon III. and Eugenie visited Queen Victoria.

PANIC OF 1857.

1857. Aug 24. A failure of the "Ohio Life Insurance and Trust Company" took place, and proved to be the first act in the panic which swept through the commercial world so fiercely. Many banks were everywhere soon forced to suspend. The cause of the disaster was chiefly in the rage for land speculation, which had prevailed like a fever through the country. Paper cities abounded, and unproductive railroads were opened. At last the crisis came. The land was convulsed from one end to another.

1857. Sept. 14. Delhi in India captured.

1857. Sept. 8. The steamship Central America, from Aspinwall for New York, with five hundred and seventy-nine persons on board, foundered in a terrible gale off Cape Hatteras. One hundred and fifty-two only were saved. Over $2,000,000 treasure was lost.

1857. Sept. 15. Brigham Young issued his proclamation against the United States troops which had been sent out to maintain order in the province, and urged the people of Utah to resist them. The troops were harassed after their entrance into the territory of Utah, by Mormon raiders. Supply trains were cut off, and cattle stolen. Winter quarters were prepared on Black's Fork, near Fort Bridger. Alfred Cumming, who had been appointed governor, and was with the army, declared the territory to be in rebellion.

GREAT REVIVAL.

1857. Sept. 23. The first step in the great religious revival of 1857 and 1858 was taken in the establishment of a business men's prayer meeting in the third story lecture room of the old Fulton Street church, at twelve o'clock noon, by Mr. J. C. Lanphier, who was serving as city missionary for the church. For one half of the hour Mr. Lanphier was alone. Five persons came in during the last half. One week from that time twenty were present. Two weeks, nearly forty were there. At the close of this third meeting one was appointed for the next day, inaugurating the Fulton Street daily prayer meeting, which has never ceased to be held. It was not long before

meetings were held in other churches, and the city began to be alive with them. About the same time with the Fulton Street meeting, one was established in Plymouth Church, Brooklyn. During the spring of 1858 the revival attained great power all over the land. Churches were everywhere aroused, and converts made by thousands.

1857. Sept. 25-26. The banks of Philadelphia suspended payment, and were followed in quick succession by banks through all the surrounding region.

1857. Oct. 13-14. The banks of New York suspended payment after a terrible run upon them by thousands of depositors. The banks of Massachusetts went down in the second day.

1857. Nov. 2. Unemployed workmen in New York held a large mass meeting. Their distresses during the panic were great. They held another Nov. 10.

1857. Dec. 12. The banks of New York resumed payment, and were soon followed by others, so that the blackest part of the crisis seemed past. During the year ending Dec. 25 there had been 5,123 commercial failures, with liabilities amounting to $291,750,000.

1857. Dec. 17. Gen. Zuloaga pronounced against the constitution of Mexico, and under the lead of the church party aided Comonfort, who had been inaugurated president of the republic on Dec. 1, in trying to secure absolute power.

1857. Kansas Troubles. The free state legislature of Kansas tried to meet in January, but were broken up by United States troops again. Gov. Geary resigned because of difficulty with the pro-slavery legislature. Robert J. Walker of Mississippi, was made governor. The United States House declared the acts of the Kansas pro-slavery legislature "cruel, oppressive, illegal and void." The Senate refused to concur in this.

1857. The National Association of Base Ball Players was organized, and established a uniform system of rules for the whole country. The rules had formerly varied in different states. This association has been divided within a few years into professional and amateur societies.

1857. A process for condensing milk was patented by Charles Alden, who has since invented processes for drying fruit by evaporation so as to retain every valuable element in them.

FENIANISM.

1857. The Fenian Organization was founded for the first time in America at New York, by Michael Corcoran, Michael Doheny, and James O'Mahoney, under the name of the Emmet Monument Association. Similar societies already existed in Ireland, where they were known as Phœnix societies. The name Fenian, afterward adopted, was taken from Fionn or Finn, who commanded a kind of Irish militia in the third century. In 1858, *1804-1857. Eugene Sue.* James Stephens, the chief promoter of the brotherhood, visited New York from Ireland, and helped the club then organize more fully, with John O'Mahoney as president.

1857. A great contest of mowers under the auspices of the United States Agricultural Society, was held at Syracuse, N. Y. Forty mowers were put into the trial. The Buckeye won the victory.

1857. Central Park, New York. The New York legislature set apart the land in the upper part of New York city, for a permanent free park. Frederic Law Olmsted and Calvert Vaux provided plans for its improvement, and work has been constantly going on at great expense to beautify the grounds and make them an attractive public resort.

1857. The seat of government for Canada was placed permanently at Ottawa.

1858. Jan. 19. Mexican Troubles. Gen. Zuloaga had just now forsaken President Comonfort, who was obliged to flee for his life. The former took the administration upon himself. But Benito Juarez, who had been made chief-justice under the new constitution, and who, according to the provisions of that document was legally president in the absence of the one chosen as such, removed to Guanajuato, and was there recognized as president of the republic. He, however, had no safety against the church party, and therefore had to shift for himself. He was at last made prisoner by his guard, who pronounced in favor of the old regime, but was afterward set at liberty.

1795-1858. Ary Scheffer.

1858. Jan. 24. Two United States vessels, named Lizzie Thompson and Georgiana, were seized by Peruvian vessels while loading guano on the coast of the province of Arequipa. It led to complications, but Peru has afforded redress.

1858. Feb. 22. A Washington Monument at Richmond, Va., by Crawford, was inaugurated.

1858. April 30. Congress voted to admit Kansas to the Union under the Lecompton constitution, which was pro-slavery, with the condition that it should have certain valuable public lands if it would adopt that constitution by a vote of the people. It had previously been rejected by a majority of 10,000 votes.

1858. Jan. 31. Great Eastern launched at London.

1858. May 1. Convention of Rivas. The states of Nicaragua and Costa Rica formed a treaty with a representative of the French government, agreeing on the formation of an interoceanic canal company by the latter, and making the necessary stipulation for the construction of a transit of this kind. This was afterward commended by the British government.

1858. May 4. Three Years' War in Mexico. Chief-justice Juarez once more established himself in the government at Vera Cruz. The country was overrun by the forces of the opposing party, but Juarez began the effort which ended in January, 1861, in his triumphal entry into the City of Mexico, as the savior of the republic.

1858. May 11. Minnesota was admitted to the Union as the thirty-second state. It has 83,531 square miles, and 439,706 inhabitants in 1870. Its motto is, "L'Etoile du Nord." "The star of the North."

1858. Great East India Company went out of existence.

1858. May. The college regatta association was formed by a convention of oarsmen from Harvard, Yale, Brown, and Trinity. Regattas were held annually until 1870.

1858. June 10. A president's message announced the peaceable settlement of the Utah difficulties.

1858. June 13. The Pennsylvania was wrecked in the Mississippi River, and 100 lives lost.

1858. June 13. A treaty of friendship between the United States and China was signed at Tien-Tsin.

1858. June 19. A severe earthquake occurred in the valley of Mexico, destroying the aqueduct which brought water into the city, and doing much other damage in other places.

1858. July 14. The Turkish admiral, Mehemet Pacha, and his suite, after an extensive tour through portions of the United States, sailed from Boston.

1858. Aug. 2. British Columbia was separated from the Hudson's Bay Company, and incorporated as a distinct colonial government. Gold had been found within its limits, and a permanent colony planted. The previous centers had merely been trading stations.

1858. Palmerston's ministry closed. Lord Derby succeeded.

1858. Aug. 3. The people of Kansas by a full vote, refused to accept the Lecompton constitution with its provisions for slavery, even with the inducement held out to them by congress in a free gift of valuable lands.

1858. Aug. 11. The first annual convention of the National Teachers' Association was held at Cincinnati.

ATLANTIC CABLE.

1858. Aug. 13. After another faithful attempt to lay a telegraphic cable across the Atlantic, success seemed to crown the labors to that end. A first trial was made and was broken up by a storm, but on Aug. 5 the line between Valentia, Ireland, and Newfoundland, was completed. Communication was at once held between England and America. Upon Aug. 17, Queen Victoria sent a message of congratulation to President Buchanan, who replied with a similar sentiment. The success of the enterprise was a matter of great rejoicing in both continents. But the communications afterward grew more difficult, and finally ceased entirely about the first of September. It was eight years before another cable was laid, and permanent success reached. Submarine cables now run in all directions.

1858. July 12. First Jew in British Parliament. Baron Rothschild entered House of Commons.

1858. Aug. 27. The slave vessel Echo was captured and carried into Charleston, S. C. The rescued negroes were taken to Liberia on the United States steamship Niagara. The grand jury of Columbia county, S. C., refused an indictment against the Echo.

1858. Sept. 1. The quarantine station on Staten Island, N. Y. harbor, was destroyed by the citizens, who regarded it as a nuisance.

1858. Sept. 13. The steamship Austria, of the New York and Hamburg line, with five hundred and thirty-eight persons on board was burned in mid-ocean while on a voyage to New York. A bucket of tar used in fumigating the ship took fire and communicated the flames to everything around. Only sixty-seven were rescued from the wreck by passing vessels, making this one of the most terrible disasters ever known in ocean navigation.

1858. June 15. Forty-five Christians massacred at Jeddah, Turkey. Jeddah afterward bombarded by English steamer.

1858. Sept. 16. The first overland mail ever started for California from the East left St. Louis.

1858. Sept. 21. The steam frigate General Admiral, built for the Russian government, was launched at New York.

1858. Attempt to kill Emperor Napoleon III.

1858. Oct. 5. A great fire consumed the Crystal Palace, New York, while an annual fair was in operation. Its contents were entirely lost. The fire began in a lumber room and spread with such amaz-

ing rapidity along the highly seasoned pitch pine floors, the cases and tables, that in half an hour the whole building was in ruins. It was a so-called fire-proof building, but it went like magic. It was with difficulty that the visitors escaped from harm.

1858. New "divorce court" opened in London.

1858. Oct. 15. Parker Cleaveland, "the father of American mineralogy," died at Brunswick, Me., at the age of seventy-eight years. He was born at Rowley, Mass., Jan. 15, 1780, and was graduated at Harvard College, in 1799. In 1805, after having served for two years as tutor at Harvard, he was elected professor in Bowdoin College, a position which he held for 53 years, in spite of frequent solicitations to accept situations elsewhere. His main subject of study and instruction was natural science, and in 1816 the first edition of his work on mineralogy was issued. He acquired a world-wide reputation, and was elected a member of sixteen different scientific and literary societies in Europe. He only failed, for reasons in connection with himself, in attending three recitations during his long term of service in Bowdoin.

1858. First railroad in Egypt, the Suez.

1858. Oct. 20. A brutal prize fight took place at Long Point Island, Lake Erie, between John Morrissey, since member of congress, and John C. Heenan, for a wager of $2,500. The former was declared the champion of America.

1858. Nov. 28. Three hundred Africans were landed from the yacht Wanderer at Brunswick, Ga.

1858. Dec. 21. Faustin was banished by the revolutionists of Hayti, and Gen. Jeffrard made president in his place.

1858. Vineland, N. J., was founded by Mr. Charles K. Landis. It was laid out into fine streets, and the lots were sold subject to certain specified conditions which related not only to the building thereon, but to the general life of the community. The success has been great. Intoxication and poverty are unknown, and there is scarcely any need of a police or fire department. Taxes are very low. The soil was poor, but the place has been made a city of well-regulated homes and industrious people.

1858. Mount Vernon, the home of Washington, was sold to the "Ladies' Mt. Vernon Association," for $200,000, with the intention of making it a place of resort. Money has been laid out upon it, and two or three rooms in the house remain as they were when Washington died.

1858. Paul C. Morphy, the American champion chess-player, twenty-one years of age, visited Europe, and obtained victories over the best players in England, and on the continent. He became the champion of the world. Upon his return he received a magnificent ovation. He has since been a practising lawyer in New Orleans.

1858. The first sleeping-car seen on American railroads was run this year, but was not at all satisfactory.

1858. The American Bank Note Company was formed by a combination of the engraving companies of the United States. It has controlled a large share of the work in engraving bank notes. The work of counterfeiting is more difficult because of this combination.

1858. A record of Franklin's expedition up to the time when the ships were abandoned, was found in a cairn at Point Victory. Sir John died June 11, 1847. The ships were abandoned April 22, 1848, and 105 men started for Great Fish

River. They evidently died of starvation along the way, as appears by the discovery of skeletons at different points.

1858. Valuable gold diggings were found in western Kansas, and emigration at once began to flow in. Many persons suffered great hardships. There was also a great gold excitement during the year in Washington and Oregon territories.

1858. Dr. Linares became dictator of Bolivia for two years, till overthrown and imprisoned.

1858. Guayaquil in Ecuador was blockaded by Peruvian vessels, but the difficulties between the two powers which had been of six years' standing, were soon terminated.

1858. Paraguay River was declared open to the mercantile marine of all countries.

1859. Jan. 1. Gen. Zuloaga abdicated in Mexico in favor of Gen. Miguel Miramon, who began his attempt to subdue the constitutional party under Juarez.

1859. January. The independence of Uruguay was secured by a treaty with Brazil and the Argentine confederation. The province had been peaceful since the fall of Rosas in 1852. It was now on the verge of a fresh crisis in its affairs.

1859. Jan. 10. Cuba. A bill providing $30,000,000 for the work of securing Cuba as a part of the United States, was introduced into the U. S. congress by Mr. Slidell. This was a part of the long effort to get that island for the sake of adding to the slave territory of the United States.

1769-1859. Humboldt.

WILLIAM H. PRESCOTT.

1859. Jan. 28. William H. Prescott, one of our most eminent American historians, died in Boston, aged sixty-two years. He was born in Salem, Mass., May 4, 1796. His early boyhood was spent in the place of his birth. In 1808 the family removed to Boston, and the young William was at once put into the best training school of the time, in that city. Here he received the drill in classics which followed him all his life. He entered Harvard, a bright, hearty, young man, and pursued his studies with ordinary diligence. In his junior year an incident occurred which colored his whole subsequent life. As he was going out from dinner one day at Commons, with a crowd of laughing students, he turned his head to look behind him, and at just this instant a crust of dry bread thrown by some one, struck him in the open eye. This accident caused the entire loss of the sight of this eye for his lifetime. It also caused severe attacks at times in the other eye. For the most of his career Mr. Prescott could manage with difficulty to use the remaining eye, and at best the help afforded by it was partial and unsatisfactory. It, however, drove him to a great discipline of memory, and in his best days it was possible for him to compose and revise about sixty pages of history in his mind. A writing machine became his constant companion after a time, although at all times during his work on his histories he employed a secretary. For well-nigh half of his life he received little aid from eyesight. A tour abroad occupied him after graduation from college. When in America again he was married, and began the consideration of his lifework. Law was thrown out of the question, and before a great while he began to think of history. As a preparation he began the task of reviewing his studies, especially in grammar, and in the modern languages. His

1800-1859. Lord Macaulay.

1803-1859. Robert Stephenson.

reading first turned toward a life of Moliere, but at a later day he selected the reign of Ferdinand and Isabella, as his first field. He collected materials at great trouble, much of it in Spanish, and employed a secretary whom he taught to read the text without being able to understand it. For ten years he worked in the most painstaking way, and at last put his work before the public with much misgiving. But the work was no sooner issued than his reputation began to spread. People who had thought that this man, almost blind, had been amusing himself with some studies for his own relief, found that he was doing a work few well men could do. In the same way his other works were prepared. Public honors flowed in upon him, and he was known widely at home and abroad. Mr. Prescott was a genial, conscientious, methodical man, and subjected himself to his own demands most untiringly. He was of a tall stature, and easy manner. A very fine private library was collected by him, especially in the lines of his study. His life is a lesson of untiring diligence in the midst of great suffering.

1859. Feb. 14. Oregon was the thirty-third state to be received into the Union. It has 95,274 square miles, and 90,923 inhabitants in 1870. The motto of the state is, "Alis volat propriis." "She flies with her own wings."

1859. Feb. 27. Philip Barton Key, District Attorney for the District of Columbia, was shot on the street in Washington by Hon. Daniel E. Sickles, on the charge of alleged intimacy with the latter's wife. The matter became known to Mr. Sickles through the confession of Mrs. Sickles. Great excitement was caused over the country by this terrible tragedy, and when the trial of Mr. Sickles came on, little else was talked about anywhere. The jury returned a verdict of "Not guilty," and Mr. Sickles has since been prominent in the Civil War, where he obtained the rank of major-general, and has served as minister to Spain. The husband and wife were reunited, but Mrs. Sickles failed in health, and died before many years.

1786-1859. De Quincey.

1859. March 18. Miramon besieged Vera Cruz in the attempt to overthrow Juarez and the constitutional party. But the effort was unsuccessful. The men now in charge of the republican forces were men of great wisdom and executive ability.

1859. March 29. An earthquake destroyed a large part of Quito, S. A. During this year Guayaquil was destroyed by fire.

1859. April 4. The Juarez government in Mexico was recognized by Mr. McLane, the United States commissioner, who negotiated a treaty therewith. It was now gaining in power every day.

1859. May 6. Rich gold deposits were found in the Pike's Peak region, and inaugurated the Pike's Peak fever. Settlers and miners poured in from all directions.

1859. May 11. The slave trade was discussed by a Southern convention held at Vicksburg, and was the subject of resolutions favorable to its re-opening.

1859. May 16. A great fire raged at Key West, destroying 110 dwellings, and $2,750,000 worth of property.

1859. July 1. An aerial trip from St. Louis to New York, a distance of 1,200 miles, was made by Wise, the balloonist.

1859. July 5. A new constitution,

prohibiting slavery, was framed in Kansas by a convention of delegates who assembled at Wyandotte.

1859. July 9. Vancouver's Island was taken possession of by Gen. Harney, in behalf of the United States.

1859. Franco-Austrian war. Treaty of peace signed July 11.

1859. July 12. The confiscation of church property was decreed by Juarez, who was leader of the republic in Mexico. The church brought all its forces to bear in defeating the movement for the constitution of 1857.

RUFUS CHOATE.

1859. July 13. This eminent American lawyer and advocate died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, at the age of fifty-nine years. He was born in what is now the town of Essex, Mass., Oct. 1, 1799. His boyhood was spent in the freedom of his home, where he became known for great sensitiveness, and a keen sense of humor. His memory showed itself even in his early days as being very remarkable, for while apparently glancing over a book, he would be gaining an excellent idea of its contents, and would retain it. This made him a bright student. But he was also faithful in work when it was his to do about the place owned by his father. For a few months he studied at Hampton Academy, and then entered Dartmouth College, where he was graduated in 1819, after a course of great application, and of high honor. He served as tutor one year, then studied law, and finally began practice in Salem, Mass. Political honors soon came to him, but after a term in the state house of representatives, one in the state senate, and one in the United States house of representatives, he declined further election. For the rest of his life, save in 1841, when he was sent to the United States senate, he continued the practice of his profession, and rose to eminence in it. His powers as an advocate were very great. During his entire life he maintained his study of the classics, and was at home in such lines of study, as well as in English literature. His reputation rests upon a few eloquent speeches and addresses. His accomplishments were undoubtedly rather of the popular and transient, than the solid and enduring kind.

1859. July 25. Strike in London by builders.

1859. July. A civil war raged in Venezuela, and Gen. Monagas, dictator for eleven years, was overthrown.

1859. July. Extreme heat during this and the previous month, made California almost unendurable.

HORACE MANN.

1859. Aug. 2. This eminent American educator died at Yellow Springs, Ohio, at the age of sixty-three years. He was born at Franklin, Mass., May 4, 1796, and grew up in the midst of circumstances which developed and aided the finer characteristics which he possessed. As a boy he was pure, and free from the vices of boyhood. His nature was religious from the start, and religious things took a deep hold upon him. At twelve years of age he met with some decided experience which gave tone and color to all his after life. His peculiar views, partaking of those of the so-called liberal sects, first took shape at that time. Yet he was a true boy, full of fun, and fond of recreation. At last he was fitted for college, and entered Brown University, Providence, R. I., and graduated in the class of 1819. Close application to study

1805-1859. Tocqueville.

during these periods nearly ruined his physical system. His life was a long struggle against the threatening results. After serving as tutor for a while, he studied law, and began practice in Dedham, Mass. But political life opened before him in 1827 in an election to the legislature of his state, and here he first began to show the full characteristics of his manhood. From this time on his activity in reform and education was constant. He would never lay down the work. For eleven years from 1837, he was secretary of the state board of education. Many features of school life were subjected to his thorough supervision. In the interests of this work he visited Europe to study school systems. His zeal was unflagging. For the eleven years he labored for the schools fifteen hours a day, winter and summer, with never a day's vacation. In 1848 he succeeded John Quincy Adams in congress. Here he labored for freedom, and was returned till 1852, when he was nominated for governor of Massachusetts by the free-soil party, but was defeated. An election as president of Antioch College, in Ohio, was given him at the same time, and he accepted it. Here unremitting labors began to wear upon him, but he knew no cessation in his effort to try the experiment of co-education, as he thought successfully. In his death hour he had the students and others called to him, that he might give them his last burning advice. Then he died, or rather was consumed by his own arduous labors. He acted throughout all his life under the power of the words with which he closed a baccalaureate address to his students this very summer: "Be ashamed to die till you have won some victory for humanity."

1859. Aug. 14. A revolution occurred in Costa Rica, and President Mora was overthrown.

1859. Aug. 16. Flora Temple trotted two miles in harness in Brooklyn, N. Y., in 4 m. 50½ sec.

1859. Sept. 21. A duel was fought in California, between David C. Broderick, U. S. senator, and Hon. D. S. Terry, a California judge. The former was killed. The opposition of Mr. Broderick to slavery, and remarks which he had made upon the subject, were the cause of the challenge from Mr. Terry. The latter fled from San Francisco, but returned in due time, and in 1880 was put upon the list of electors for Hancock and English in the presidential campaign. Strange to say he was the only democratic elector in that state who was defeated, and it is said that he owes his defeat largely to the remembrance of that duel.

1859. Sept. 29. A great auroral display took place, and was accompanied by an extensive magnetic disturbance through the United States. Telegraph lines became useless, and operators at Washington and Philadelphia, and other places, received shocks. An unwonted solar outburst took place at the same period.

1859. Spain declares war on Morocco.

1859. Oct. 4. The people of Kansas ratified the new constitution by a majority of 4,000.

JOHN BROWN'S RAID.

1859. Oct. 16. An event of great interest to all who were concerned in the slave question took place on the evening of this day, in the capture of the U. S. arsenal at Harper's Ferry, Va., by John Brown, who had been prominent in Kansas troubles, and twenty-one companions, five of whom were negroes. Brown

had formed the great purpose of liberating the slaves, and in the attempt to carry it out he seems to have miscalculated the forces upon which he could rely. Brown was a New England boy, reared from his fifth year in Ohio. From the time when he was forty years of age he seems to have meditated very much upon the project of freeing the slaves. His nature was religious, and the purpose took the deeper hold upon him. When the Kansas difficulties grew up four of his sons were in that state, and the father thought the time had come for the inauguration of his great enterprise. He therefore went to Kansas, and was soon known there as a fearless fighter. His little forces often did great service in the free-state cause. At one time he assisted in liberating a number of slaves in Missouri. In planning, however, for a more extensive movement, he decided upon Virginia as the scene of action, as he could there get control of large amounts of weapons by the capture of Harper's Ferry, and could, in case of war, have the advantage of the mountains in which to maintain himself and his forces. He trusted also, that after the arsenal was taken, large numbers of slaves would flock to his side. With these things in view, he appeared in the vicinity of Harper's Ferry, and secured the lease of a farm. Here his force gradually joined him, and finally reached the number composing it at the time of the attack. Suspicions began to creep about before long that some enterprise was on foot with these men. Brown learned of these, and therefore hastened his descent upon Harper's Ferry one week. Oct. 24 had been the chosen day. But it was finally agreed on Sunday, the 16th, that no further delay would be advisable, and the little company proceeded at dark to the town of Harper's Ferry. The street lights were first extinguished, and then the arsenal was taken from the three men who served as watchmen. Persons about the town were made prisoners, among them being Col. Washington and other prominent citizens. A train from the west was detained till morning. Brown seemed perfectly certain of success, and was confident of assistance. To those who wished to know his object, he openly said he was going to free the slaves, "by the authority of God Almighty." The arsenal was made headquarters, and the prisoners confined within it. About sixty in all were taken. It was not long before some of the citizens began to appear with weapons, and firing soon occurred. This continued through the forenoon without forcing the surrender of the arsenal. The besiegers constantly increased in numbers, and all escape became impossible. Brown's forces were reduced during the day to a very small number, but he strove to inspire his companions, and displayed great self-possession in the very presence of his impending doom. Col. Robert E. Lee, with a company of U. S. marines and two pieces of artillery, reached the scene during the night. The end had now come. By a strong assault in the morning the place was captured, and after the doors had been beaten down, Brown and his companions were taken into custody, not without a severe struggle. The undaunted old leader was himself severely wounded by being knocked down and bayoneted. On the 27th the trial began before the courts, and Brown, because of physical weakness, was obliged to lie on a cot during the time. In four days he was found guilty, and ordered to be hung

1859. Telegrams from India to England.

on Dec. 2d. He steadily disclaimed all evil intent upon lives or property, and seemed to have expected after his project was known, that he would have little difficulty in gaining enough followers to make his way easy. His days in prison were spent in receiving visits. All offers of consolation or religious help from those who upheld slavery were indignantly rejected by him. No dismay overcame him, but he was full of dignity and fearlessness to the last moments. The kiss which he gave the little negro child as he left the prison for his execution, has been told of over the world. All who saw him were struck with his bearing, and have since testified to the character and sincerity of the man. No spirit of ill-temper was visible in him. Gentleness marked him in all his last utterances. His remains were conveyed by the sorrowing widow to North Elba, N. Y., and at that place Wendell Phillips spoke in a funeral oration of eulogy upon the deceased. The whole country was alive with excitement over this tragedy. It was preached about by press and pulpit, and passed into a song which was afterward used with great effect.

1859. Nov. 15. A brilliant meteor attracted great attention throughout the eastern United States.

WASHINGTON IRVING.

1859. Nov. 28. This eminent American author, of world-wide reputation, died at his residence, named Sunnyside, near Tarrytown, N. Y., aged seventy-six years. He was born in New York, April 3, 1783. A brief school life, till he was sixteen years old, then a study of law, and an attempt to write for the papers, marked the early life of Irving. He traveled abroad, tried for three days to become a painter with Washington Allston, at Rome, and upon his arrival home was easily led to fresh literary attempts. His career now began and flowed steadily on in the production of the works which are known so widely and fully. Some of his volumes have an international reputation. He lived to see 600,000 of his volumes sold in America. His works command a steady sale. Irving was kind and gentle in all his ways, both of life and conversation. His name is a literary treasure.

1859. Great religious revival in Ireland.

1859. Dec. 6. A Kansas election was held under the new constitution. It was carried by the free-state men, who chose Charles Robinson governor.

1859. A great Rodman gun of 15 inch bore, and weighing 49,000 pounds, was cast at the Fort Pitt Iron Works, Pittsburg, and placed in Fortress Monroe. The same works have since cast a 20 inch gun capable of throwing a 1000 lb. shot.

1859. Putnam Forged Horse Nails. The first machine which successfully forged horse-shoe nails after the manner of blacksmiths, was put into operation by Silas S. Putnam at Neponset, Mass. He had formed the idea nine years before, but had been unsuccessful till the present trial. The machine gave the nail about sixty blows. This nail was adopted by the United States during the Civil War as the standard nail.

GREAT COMSTOCK LODE.

1859. The Comstock silver mine was discovered in Nevada, United States, by James Fennimore, who was known as "Phinney," and Henry Comstock.

These men were prospecting in the region, and at once filed claims to the tract. But neither of them realized the value of the "find." So Phinney sold out his share to Comstock for a pinch of gold dust and a mule. Comstock afterward parted with the whole claim for a comparatively small amount. The finding of this lode was the origin of the silver excitement. By 1866 $70,000,000 worth had been taken from this lode. It has been the richest mine in the world, but is now reduced in the quality of ore, and the difficulty of extracting it, so that other mines are now attracting increasing attention.

OIL FEVER.

1859. The first oil well in America was bored on Oil Creek, Penn., at Titusville, by Messrs. Bowditch and Drake, of New Haven, Conn. They obtained 400 gallons a day from a depth of 71 feet. The oil rose at once to the surface. The "oil-fever" immediately spread over the country, and soon scores of wells were being bored. Some wells began to flow 3,000 gallons a day. Petroleum became the subject of talk, and of experiments everywhere. Railroad cars were constructed specially for its transportation. Refineries were built, and a great trade grew up. Fortunes were made and lost in speculation.

COLORADO POTATO BEETLE.

1859. This pest which had been known in certain small localities, first began to attract public attention, and from this time it has been a prominent subject of consideration by all agriculturists. The migrations of the beetle began now. Soon it was in Nebraska and Iowa. It reached and passed the Mississippi in 1865, and traveled on, ravaging Illinois, Wisconsin, then Indiana and Michigan in 1867, and Ohio in 1868. In 1875 it had accomplished its great tour, and reached the edge of the Atlantic. Its first depredation on cultivated potatoes was west of Omaha one hundred miles. Half the continent had been crawled over in fifteen years. No efforts sufficed to close up the pathway of this great enemy to the potato crop.

1859. The pope conferred upon Archbishop Kenrick of Baltimore, and his associates in that position, the "primacy of honor," by which they take precedence of all other Catholic clergy in the country.

1859. The right of search was again the subject of correspondence between the United States and England. Several merchant vessels had been searched near Cuba by British cruisers, upon suspicion of being slavers. Congress passed resolutions, and armed vessels were ordered to the region of the gulf. But at last England disavowed the act of her officers, and gave up the right of search.

1859. A treaty with Paraguay was made by the United States and closed troubles of long standing. A fleet had been sent to Paraguay in 1858, but was rendered unnecessary.

PART VI.

NATIONAL CRISES.

1860-1868.

BATTLE HYMN OF THE REPUBLIC.

"Mine eyes have seen the glory of the coming of the Lord:
He is trampling out the vintage where the grapes of wrath are stored;
He has loosed the fateful lightning of his terrible swift sword.
His truth is marching on.

"I have seen him in the watchfires of a hundred circling camps;
They have builded him an altar in the evening dews and damps;
I can read his righteous sentence by the dim and flaring lamps.
His day is marching on.

"I have read a fiery gospel, writ in burnished rows of steel;
'As ye deal with my contemners, so with you my grace shall deal;
Let the Hero, born of woman, crush the serpent with his heel,
Since God is marching on.'

"He has sounded forth the trumpet that shall never call retreat;
He is sifting out the hearts of men before his judgment seat;
O, be swift, my soul, to answer him! be jubilant my feet!
Our God is marching on.

"In the beauty of the lilies Christ was born across the sea,
With a glory in his bosom that transfigures you and me;
As he died to make men holy, let us die to make men free,
While God is marching on."

—JULIA WARD HOWE.

SECTION XIX.

THE RESORT TO ARMS. 1860-1862.

THE United States now became the field of a great conflict. The passions which had been gathering strength since 1820 now burst out into uncontrolled violence. It seemed at first doubtful what form the issue would take in the different parts of the Union. The South relied on many supposed friends at the North to help make their way out of the Union easy and successful. Many speeches at the North at first dwelt in distinct words with great favor upon the right of secession. But the firing upon Sumter and kindred acts, developed an unexpected strength of opposition in the North. In many battles, however, during this opening period, the North had the severe discipline of defeat. She had not at first half realized her task. In Mexico the great crisis came on through foreign intervention. The struggling republic had well-nigh more than it could endure. But brave hearts "fought the fight, and kept the faith." In New Grenada after years of comparative peace the liberals and conservatives became arrayed against each other. The crisis there passed sooner. Lesser crises occurred in other of the South and Central American Republics. It was a time of the balancing of powers in a great part of the continent.

1860. Jan. 1. Free negroes were banished from Arkansas by a law of this date.

PEMBERTON MILL HORROR.

1860. Jan. 10. The great manufacturing city of Lawrence, Massachusetts, was smitten by a disaster which carried death and suffering into many humble homes, and made a thrill of terror run through the land. It was very nearly five o'clock in the afternoon when the hundreds of operatives scattered through the great structure felt an unsteadiness of the floors, and seemed to themselves to be standing upon swaying timbers. The machinery also ran queerly for a few moments or seconds. Soon the knowledge burst on every mind that the building was falling, and before anything could be done or the situation be more than realized, the timbers and walls were bursting apart, the floors disappearing in the gulf below, and human forms being swallowed up with the rattling looms, in a terrible

1860. Jan. 7. Rebellion in India closed.

plunge of death. The first thing which many in the middle and lower stories knew of the impending catastrophe was the descent of the upper story machinery and beams through the ceiling of the rooms in which they were employed. This left them no time to escape, and they were stricken down where they stood. In a few minutes the sight was awful. Portions of human forms could be seen through the outer ruins. Soon flames began to ascend, and in a short time they were sweeping the whole pile. Men worked heroically. Fire-engines poured floods of water, but they could do little to mitigate the horror of the scene. About one hundred persons had lost their lives. Several hundred persons were injured in various ways. The suffering and destitution caused by this accident lasted for months. It is notable in the history of calamities.

1860. January. Anna Dickinson made her first public speech in a meeting of the Progressive Friends of Philadelphia on "Woman's Rights and Woman's Wrongs." She has since been on the platform a great deal, has taken part in political campaigns, within a few years has been upon the stage, and has written one or two novels.

1860. Feb. 1. A long contest for the speakership of the U. S. House of Representatives which opened on the previous 5th of December, was closed by the election of William Pennington of New Jersey, a republican. During these eight weeks much angry debate was indulged in, inspired by the excitement over John Brown's raid, and by Hinton R. Helper's recent book upon "The Impending Crisis," a work which undertook to show that the South suffered in every way from the presence of slavery within it. The arguments were founded on statistics.

1860. Jan. 10. Decree in Austria giving "rights" to the Jews.

1860. Feb. 19. The steamer Hungarian, from Liverpool to Portland, was wrecked on Cape Sable, with a loss of 205 lives.

COTODE INVESTIGATION.

1860. March 5. A committee was appointed by the U. S. House to investigate charges of corruption against the administration in trying to secure the passage of a vote favoring the Lecompton constitution in Kansas. The committee making the examination under the protests of the president, afterward reported that the charges were sustained. The matter ended in debate.

1860. March 7. Gen. Miramon attacked Vera Cruz in an attempt to carry the city. His vessels in the harbor were captured the same day by the U. S. corvette Saratoga.

JAPANESE EMBASSY.

1860. March 28. A grand Japanese Embassy, the first ever sent by that nation to any other power, visited the United States to exchange the ratification of the treaty between the two governments, and express the great desire of the emperor of Japan for continued amity and good-will. The ambassadors, who were of noble blood, were brought to this country with their large train of attendants, and were carried back again in U. S. vessels of war. They arrived this day at San Francisco, and were met with great honor. In May they reached

1860. Universal suffrage in Central Italy. Italy recognized by England and France. Victor Emanuel proclaimed king.

Washington, and were publicly received by President Buchanan, in the White House. After a further stay of a few weeks in the large cities, where they closely watched everything they saw, they sailed for Japan June 30, having cemented more firmly the good relations between the two powers.

1860. April 23. The democratic national nominating convention met at Charleston, S. C., but no choice of candidates could be arrived at, because of the profound difference of opinion upon the course which should be pursued in applying the doctrine of "popular sovereignty" to the question of slavery. The delegates from several slave-labor states seceded from the convention, and adjourned to meet at Richmond, Va. The northern delegates also adjourned to meet at Baltimore in the same month.

PONY EXPRESS.

1860. April. The "Pony Express" was established as part of a mail line between New York and San Francisco, by way of St. Joseph, Mo., and Sacramento. Between these two places the distance was traversed by fleet horsemen, each of whom went sixty miles. The weight carried was not to exceed ten pounds, and the charge was $5 in gold for a quarter of an ounce. The riders were paid $1200 a month. The distance between New York and San Francisco was made in fourteen days. This enterprise lasted two years, till the telegraph was erected.

1861. May. Massacre of 3,000 Christians at Damascus.

1860. May 1. Gen. Zuloaga being encouraged to make the attempt, condemned Miramon because of his failure to overthrow Juarez, and proclaimed himself president.

THEODORE PARKER.

1860. May 10. Theodore Parker, a clergyman of the Unitarian church, died at Florence, Italy, whither he had gone in pursuit of health, aged forty-nine years. He was born at Lexington, Mass., and was brought up to work during his boyhood. He gradually fitted for college, aiding himself by teaching school, and studying as he had opportunity. During his college course he only presented himself at examination. He afterward studied divinity at Cambridge, all this time making his study of languages very extensive. His first settlement occurred at West Roxbury, in 1837, over a Unitarian church. His mind was very active, and his views began to be very individual. His life was now growing in intensity every minute. He was an omnivorous reader, without being a profound scholar. He could get the substance of a page of print as rapidly as many readers can get the substance of a line. An alienation grew up between him and his Unitarian brethren, and Mr. Parker raised up a congregation of his own in Boston, when a society was organized under him. Mr. Parker's great claim on the remembrance of men is because of his stalwart service in advocating the rights of humanity. He was closely connected with the life of Boston in its stormy period of agitation over the slavery question, and was a leader in influence. In theology his views grew in the line of anti-supernaturalism, and incurred the hostility of large numbers. His influence in this respect is not lasting. His health gradually failed, and he began

1860. Cavour called to be prime minister of Sardinia.

to preach with difficulty. He sailed abroad, but without permanent relief, and at last died in the prime of life.

1860. May 16. The Republican nominating convention was held at Chicago in a great building erected for the purpose, and known as the "Wigwam." Abraham Lincoln of Illinois, was nominated for president, and Hannibal Hamlin of Maine, for vice-president. A protective tariff, internal improvements at national expense, the "Homestead Bill," and a Pacific railroad, were commended in the platform.

1861. Garibaldi proclaims himself dictator of Sicily. Afterward enters Naples, and then left Victor Emanuel to retain the power.

1860. May 19. The "Constitutional Union party" held its nominating convention at Baltimore. John Bell of Tennessee, was nominated for president, and Edward Everett of Massachusetts, for vice-president. This was the old "American" party. Its platform was "The Constitution of the country, the Union of the States, and the enforcement of the laws."

1860. May 29. The first expedition of Charles Francis Hall sailed from New London, Conn., consisting of one whaling vessel, named George Henry, under the command of Capt. Buddington. The aim was to search for Sir John Franklin. Mr. Hall found no trace of the lost explorer, but studied the Esquimaux very thoroughly; and when he returned to the United States in two years, he brought with him an Esquimaux man and wife, who were very much attached to him.

1860. June 1. The manumission of slaves was forbidden by a law of Maryland, to take effect on and after this date.

1860. June 3. A great tornado swept across portions of Iowa and Illinois, damaging a large amount of property, and almost sweeping whole settlements out of existence.

1860. June 18. The Democratic convention met in Baltimore, and after an unsuccessful attempt on the part of the seceders at Charleston to re-enter the body, an attempt which consumed several days, Stephen A. Douglas of Illinois, was nominated for president, and Herschel V. Johnson of Georgia, for vice-president. The platform of this party threw the responsibility for the extension of slavery upon the territories, and upon the U. S. supreme court.

1860. Reformers and agitators condemned by a Papal bull.

1860. June 28. The delegates from the slave-labor States, when they found they could not regain their lost foothold in the democratic convention, met at Baltimore and nominated John C. Breckinridge of Kentucky, for president, and Joseph Lane of Oregon, for vice-president.

"GREAT EASTERN" AT NEW YORK.

1860. June 28. At last the vessel which, during its construction, launching, and first ocean trials, occasioned more talk and wide-spread interest than any other vessel ever afloat, arrived in New York harbor from its trip across the Atlantic. As soon as she neared the city, people by thousands began to crowd all available space on vessels, wharves, and housetops. Before she passed the bar Mr. Murphy took command of her as pilot, and brought her safely across that dangerous point. The monster sailed up the harbor, and after having

gone up North River to Forty-fifth Street, turned, and came to her wharf. Here she lay for some weeks, occasionally making excursions to Cape May or elsewhere, in order to exhibit her working. The Great Eastern is 680 feet long, and is of 18,915 tons burden. J. Vine Hall was in command of her. In her ocean voyage she made from twelve to fourteen knots an hour. Four thousand passengers can be made comfortable within her. The greatest service of this great steamer was in laying the Atlantic cable in after years.

1860. July 1. Charles Goodyear, whose service in discovering the method of vulcanizing India rubber, has made him famous, died, aged fifty-nine years. The patents which he took out in different countries were very costly to him in the end, and he failed to acquire any property as a reward for his labor. Others have profited by his invention more than he did. He, however, received grand medals at London in 1851, and at Paris in 1855. Napoleon III. bestowed upon him the cross of the Legion of Honor.

1860. July 9. Dr. Isaac I. Hayes, who had been with Dr. Kane, sailed from Boston on an Arctic exploring trip in the schooner United States, of 133 tons, with fourteen persons accompanying him. He pushed north through Smith Sound, and by great exertions with sledges he reached land in lat. 81° 37′ N., from which they saw open water beyond. This trip stands very high in Arctic expeditions, and honors were conferred on Dr. Hayes by foreign societies.

1860. July 20. A great meteor was seen in many portions of the northern United States.

PRINCE OF WALES IN AMERICA

1860. July 24. The Prince of Wales landed at St. John's for an American tour. He spent several weeks in Canada, and was everywhere received with great enthusiasm. In the United States he was met at Chicago, St. Louis, New York, Boston, and other cities, with vast crowds of people. He spent a time in the West, in hunting, at which he showed himself an adept. At Washington he was met very warmly by President Buchanan, and visited the different departments of government. An excursion was made to Mount Vernon, where the royal visitor stood silently before the tomb of Washington. During his stay in New York, the First Phœnix or Fenian regiment, the 69th National Guard, refused to parade. At Boston he held a pleasant interview with Ralph Farnham, the last survivor of the battle of Bunker Hill. The Prince sailed from Portland, Me., in the month of October, for England.

1860. Sept. 8. The Lady Elgin, a lake steamer, collided with a sailing vessel named Augusta, and sunk in Lake Michigan, with a loss of 297 persons, many of them being from Milwaukee. Only about one-fourth of her passengers were saved.

1860. Oct. 12. A magnificent ball was given in New York at the Academy of Music, in honor of the Prince of Wales. Between three and four thousand persons were present, and the occasion was one of the finest ever seen in America. A similar ball was given in his honor, in Boston, with equal display and success.

NINETEENTH PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN.

1860. Nov. 6. This campaign ended in the election this day of Abraham Lincoln and Hannibal Hamlin, the republican candidates. The canvass had been very exciting, because of the number of candidates, and the increasing bitterness over the question of slavery. Lincoln and Hamlin had an electoral vote of 180, comprising all the northern states except New Jersey, which cast three for Lincoln and four for Douglas, and a popular vote of 1,866,352. Breckinridge and Lane had 72 electoral, and 845,763 popular votes. Bell and Everett had 39 electoral, and 589,581 popular votes. Douglas and Johnson had 12 electoral, and 1,375,157 popular votes. No one had a majority of the popular vote. The cry that a sectional president had been elected, at once spread through the southern states, and threats of secession were uttered by leading southern men.

REVOLUTIONARY MESSAGE.

1860. Dec. 3. The message of President Buchanan to congress dealt largely with the slavery question, and declared that all the troubles which now culminated in the antagonism of the North and the South were caused by anti-slavery agitators at the North; that all which the South wanted was to manage its own institutions, in its own way. He declared against the right of voluntary withdrawal from the Union, but affirmed the right of revolutionary resistance, and forcible secession. He proposed certain legislation to guard and perpetuate the rights of slave-holders. This message was like a firebrand in the midst of tinder. John P. Hale of New Hampshire, condensed the message into three propositions: First, "South Carolina has just cause for seceding from the Union; second, She has no right to secede; third, We have no right to prevent her from seceding."

SOUTH CAROLINA SECEDES.

1860. Dec. 20. An ordinance of secession was passed by a state convention of South Carolina, which had been called after the election of Lincoln. The ordinance was in the form of a repeal of the act of May 23, 1788, ratifying the Constitution. South Carolina senators and other federal officers at once resigned. Some of the United States property in the state was immediately occupied and held.

1860. Dec. 21. The excited condition of the country, especially as detailed in the President's message, was referred as a subject of consideration to a House committee of thirty-three, and a Senate committee of thirteen.

1860. Dec. 26. Major Robert Anderson, who was stationed at Fort Moultrie with a force of 111 Federal soldiers, removed his command because of the insecurity of that fortification, to Fort Sumter, a much stronger position. He did it in the secrecy of night, and when the morning dawned he exhibited the stars and stripes to the wondering eyes of the inhabitants of Charleston. This step caused great rejoicing at the North, and great vexation at the South.

1860. The eighth census of the United States gave a population of 31,443,321 inhabitants. It was taken at a cost of $1,922,272.42. The rate of increase since 1850 had been 35.11 per cent.

1860. A second light-house was

completed on Minot's Ledge, off Boston harbor. It was built of stone, with great difficulty, but with great solidity. Several years had been occupied in the work.

1860. Ladies for the first time made the ascent of Pike's Peak, Colorado. There were two in company with several gentlemen, and they successfully accomplished the task, although at great risk. One of the ladies was a Mrs. W. J. Williams, formerly Miss Addie Smith, of Milford, N. H. She was killed 1879, May 30, by the tornado which swept over Kansas.

1860. The Spencer Repeating Rifle was patented by a young Boston mechanic. A magazine exists in the butt of the gun, which contains seven cartridges, capable of being discharged in twelve seconds.

1860. A mile register to be attached to the heel of a boot or shoe, to record the distance walked, was patented by B. S. Herring, of Portsmouth, Va.

1860. The Parrott gun was first brought to notice by Mr. Parrott, who operated the foundry at Cold Spring on the Hudson. The first ones were small, but larger ones were afterward introduced. One of them which hurled a ball five miles into the city of Charleston, S. C., has been widely known as the "Swamp Angel." This gun has the breech strengthened by a band of iron.

1860. A revolution broke out in Colombia against President Ospina. It was supported by liberals under Gen. Mosquera, and proved to be the most important crisis in the history of that province. War continued through this year.

1860. A treaty between Nicaragua and the United States made San Juan a free port under the sovereignty of Nicaragua.

1860. An invasion of Ecuador was made by Castilla, president of Peru, who endeavored to put one of his own subordinates, named Franco, into power in that country, but the latter soon fled from Ecuador.

FIRST ACT OF WAR

1861. Jan. 9. The Star of the West, which had been secretly loaded with supplies and soldiers for Fort Sumter, was fired upon by a battery on Morris Island, two miles below Fort Sumter, on her way up Charleston harbor, and was prevented from reaching her destination, which had already become known beforehand to the authorities of South Carolina.

1861. Jan. 9. Mississippi passed an ordinance of secession.

1861. Jan. 11. Florida passed an ordinance of secession.

1861. Jan. 11. Alabama passed an ordinance of secession.

VICTORY OF JUAREZ.

1861. Jan. 11. After a campaign in which Miramon had been defeated in different engagements, Chief-Justice Juarez entered the City of Mexico in great triumph. This man of eminent wisdom began to realize the success of his endeavor to establish the constitution, and inaugurate popular reforms. In March he was elected president by a popular vote, against Tejada. His highest wisdom was given to the condition of the country. His first reforms were the suppression of ecclesiastical orders, and the confiscation of church property.

1861. February. Victor Emanuel declared King of Italy by Italian parliament.

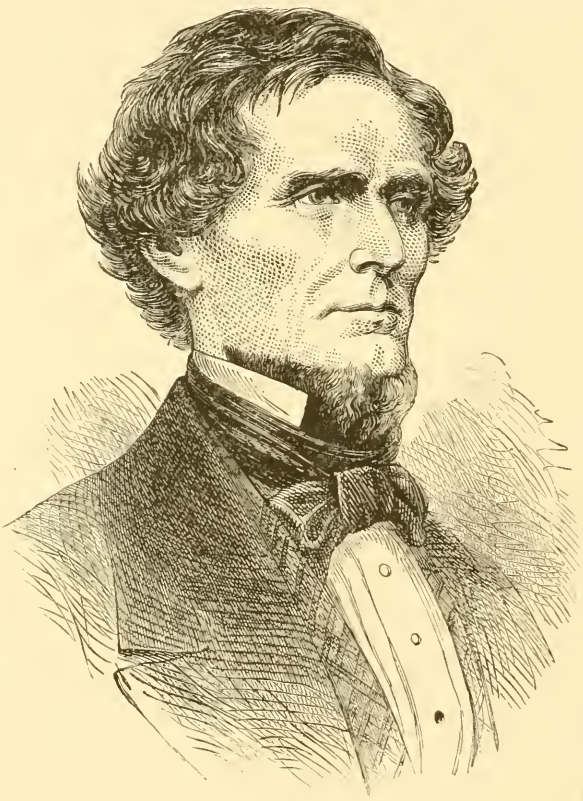
1861. Jan. 19. Georgia passed an ordinance of secession.

1861. Jan. 22. Thirty-eight cases of arms were seized in New York as they were being put on board a vessel for Savanah, Ga. They were afterward given up, as it could not be proved that the persons to whom they were being shipped, were disloyal. Five northern vessels seized in Georgia, in retaliation, were also released. But it was now found that many arms had gone South this way.

1861. Jan. 26. Louisiana passed an ordinance of secession.

1861. Jan. 28. John B. Floyd, secretary of war, was indicted by the grand jury of Washington, for defrauding the U. S. government, in aiding the South to procure arms. He fled to Virginia. Howell Cobb, secretary of the treasury, had also injured U. S. government by his sympathies with the secession movement.

1861. Jan. 29. Kansas was the thirty-fourth state to be received into the Union. It has 78,841 square miles, and 364,399 inhabitants in 1870. Its motto is "Ad astra per aspera." "To the stars through difficulties."



JEFF. DAVIS.

1861. Feb. 1. Texas passed an ordinance of secession.

1861. Feb. 4. A Peace Congress met in Washington at the invitation of Virginia, and had representatives from thirteen northern states, and seven border states. Resolutions intended to be conciliatory toward the South were passed, but congress would not adopt the recommendations. A constitutional amendment, however, was passed instead, at the suggestion of Douglas, by which congress could never legislate upon slavery in the states. This amendment was never ratified, however.

During these months congress was a scene of leave-taking on the part of members from Southern States, who bade farewell as they went to their homes.

CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA.

1861. Feb. 4. A convention was held at Montgomery, Ala., composed of forty-two delegates from six states. After several days' consideration a provisional government was erected under the above title, with Jefferson Davis of Mississippi, as president, and Alexander H. Stephens

of Georgia, as vice-president. Preliminary steps were taken toward the establishment of government departments. The constitution of the Confederacy resembled the U. S. constitution, save that it was arranged to expressly favor slavery, and discountenance tariffs. The provisional government was afterward made permanent.

1861. Feb. 18. Gen. Twiggs surrendered the entire United States property and munitions in Texas to the authorities of the state, because, as he said, "he wished to avoid even the possibility of a collision between federal and state troops." The surrendered property consisted of all supplies, and was valued at $1,209,500. In other parts of the South the state authorities had occupied federal property wherever possible. They thus gained great supplies, amounting in all to many millions of dollars.

LINCOLN'S INAUGURATION.

1861. March 4. In spite of the fears of many, and the threats of some, Abraham Lincoln was inaugurated president of the United States, and Hannibal Hamlin, vice-president. Mr. Lincoln had left his home at Springfield, Ill., on Feb. 11, and had spent several days in accepting ovations at different cities along his route. His friends in Illinois had foreboded ill for him. While passing through Pennsylvania he was advised to omit stopping at Baltimore, because of certain indications of mob violence there. Taking a train in the night, with the knowledge of none save a very few confidential friends, he passed immediately on to Washington, where he arrived Feb. 23. There were fears of violence even now, but none occurred, and a peaceful inauguration took place. A small number of troops were in the city as a guard. The new president's message was wise and pacific.

1861. March. Stars and Bars. The Confederate States adopted a flag composed of three horizontal bars, the two outer ones being red, and the middle one white, with a blue union, upon which were nine stars in a circle.

1861. March. A disastrous earthquake visited the Argentine Republic, destroying 12,000 persons.

FORT SUMTER EVACUATED.

1861. April 14. The presence of Maj. Anderson in Fort Sumter had been a constant annoyance to the South. A demand for its surrender was made on the 11th by Gen. G. T. Beauregard, in command of the southern forces, but was refused. On the 12th a fire was opened upon it from batteries lying about it in different directions. The first gun was fired by an old man named Edmund Ruffin. The force in the fort was small, and the fittings of it were insufficient. The bombardment began to reduce it in security very much. But still the brave leader held out till the next day. Several thousand shot and shell were thrown into the fort, which was at times on fire. The magazine was endangered, and injuries were inflicted by the explosion of an exposed service magazine. At last terms of evacuation were agreed upon, and the defenders prepared to leave. They marched out with their arms and saluted their flag, just before it was taken down to be carried with them, with a discharge of fifty guns. The shores and city were crowded with spectators during this bombardment. A United States

fleet was then on its way by sea for the relief of Sumter. This event gave full vent to war.

1861. April 15. A proclamation calling for 75,000 troops from the militia of the several states, was issued by President Lincoln, "to suppress combinations, and cause the laws to be duly executed." Men and money soon began to be offered very freely. Mass meetings were at once held through all the North. Several border states refused to furnish men under this call.

1861. April 17. A blockade proclamation was issued by President Lincoln, declaring the southern ports to be in a state of blockade.

1861. April 17. Virginia passed an ordinance of secession in her state convention, by a vote of 88 to 55. United States property was at once seized, and men called forth.

BLOODSHED IN BALTIMORE.

1861. April 19. A great crisis came. From many of the northern states troops were ready to start for the front. Several companies from Pennsylvania were the first to reach Washington. On their passage through Baltimore on the 18th, a mob threatened them somewhat, but made no serious attack, though they came near to it several times. But on the next day, when the 6th Massachusetts Regiment arrived on its way to Washington, a mob of thousands was waiting for them, and during the transfer from one depot to the other, a severe fight occurred, in which three soldiers were killed, one was mortally wounded, and others injured. The troops abstained from returning fire as long as possible, but at last were forced to defend themselves. Nine Baltimoreans were killed. Some Pennsylvania troops without arms did not get across the city, and were forced to return to Philadelphia. The other troops passed on, and were received at Washington with great delight through fear that the confederate forces were preparing to advance on the city. The troops were posted in the Capitol, which was prepared for defense.

1861. April 21. Gosport Navy Yard, at Norfolk, Va., with most of the shipping, was destroyed as far as it could be by Capt. McCauley, who withdrew the Union forces at the time, because of an intended seizure by Virginia forces. Much of the property, however, remained uninjured. The place was occupied and became very important to the South.

1861. April 26. The Maryland legislature at a special session refused to pass an ordinance of secession, but passed resolutions which were intended to put the state into a neutral position.

1861. May 3. Additional troops to the number of 42,000, were called for by the U. S. government for a period of three years. At the same time an increase of the regular army and navy was provided for.

1861. May 6. A convention of Tennessee passed an ordinance of secession to be submitted to the people in June, which was done. There was a majority in favor of secession, although East Tennessee cast a majority against it.

1861. May 6. Arkansas passed an ordinance of secession without waiting to submit it to the people, as had been at first agreed.

1861. May 13. Loyalty of West Virginia. A mass convention was held

at Wheeling, Virginia, by the inhabitants of the western counties of the state. The secession of Virginia was strongly condemned, and another convention provided for, which met June 11. It was agreed to erect a new state, and on June 20 state officers were elected, Francis H. Pierpont being chosen governor. Mr. Pierpont borrowed $12,000 on his own credit, with which to raise troops for the defense of the new state of Kanawha.

1861. May 13. Queen Victoria proclaimed neutrality in American affairs.

1861. May 14. George B. McClellan, who previously had command of the Ohio troops, was appointed major-general of the Ohio River volunteers, including those from West Virginia. He was ordered to drive out the opposing forces from West Virginia, and then advance on Harper's Ferry.

1861. May 16. Benjamin F. Butler was appointed major-general of the department of East Virginia, and was ordered to Fortress Monroe, to take charge of the forces gathering there. He had been commanding the route through Maryland by way of Annapolis, had restored the railroad and protected it, and by a bold stroke had, two days before this appointment, occupied Baltimore, to the surprise of all parties. The Unionists of Baltimore hereafter held the sway.

1861. May 20. Sewell's Point Conflict. The Potomac flotilla, consisting of four armed propellors, including the flagship Thomas Freeborn, was organized by Capt. J. H. Ward, a navy veteran of forty years' service. He was put in command and sent to Hampton Roads to report to Commodore Stringham. On the route he was fired upon by a rebel battery at Sewell's Point at the mouth of the Elizabeth. The attack was aided by 2,000 Virginia troops, but the battery was silenced, and the men compelled to flee.

1861. May 21. North Carolina passed an ordinance of secession.

1861. May 23. The first rebel flag taken in the war was obtained by William McSpedon of New York, and Samuel Smith of Long Island, who had seen it flying at Alexandria, from their position at Washington across the Potomac.

1861. May 23. Joseph E. Johnston was appointed by Jefferson Davis to the command of the Confederate troops at Harper's Ferry, the key to the Shenandoah Valley.

1861. May 24. Occupation of Arlington Heights, Va. The first great movement of Union troops in the war took place in the passage of about 13,000 men across from Washington to the soil of the Old Dominion at Alexandria. They moved in three columns, the first under General McDowell, crossing at Georgetown. As the men passed over the high aqueduct bridge, the moon struck full upon this array of arms, and a most beautiful spectacle was presented to the crowds of spectators who were eagerly watching the affair. The confederates were already advancing toward Washington, but the pickets on the Virginia side gave way to a part of the forces which were pushed on toward Manassas Junction. The remaining troops were sent down the river to aid the second division which was crossing Long Bridge under Gen. Mansfield, in seizing and fortifying Arlington Heights. The third division was sent down the river on two schooners under Col. E. E. Ellsworth, who advanced and took possession of the place after exchanging a shot with the Virginia skirmishers, who immediately

fled. A large amount of rolling stock on the Alexandria and Orange Railroad was seized, and thirty-five cavalrymen were taken prisoners. Alexandria was now in sole possession of the national forces. The whole movement was made just in time, as the confederate troops would probably have seized Arlington Heights within a few hours. Col. Ellsworth seeing a confederate flag still flying after the occupation, from the roof of the Marshall House, entered the building, and hauled down the flag. As he was coming down the stairs on his return, he was shot dead by the landlord, named Jackson. In an instant Jackson fell dead by a shot from one of Ellsworth's companions, named Frank E. Brownell. Ellsworth's death thrilled the North, and a purse of money was made up by Virginians for Jackson's family. This event seemed to prophesy a long and bloody contest.

1861. May 24. "Contraband of War." Three negroes escaped from work on the fortifications of the confederate troops, and made their way over to the Union lines at Fortress Monroe. Gen. Butler, before whom they were brought, said, "These men are contraband of war; set them at work." This phrase was at once adopted as solving the question of receiving negroes into Union lines.

1861. May 25. General Sanford, in command at Arlington Heights, issued a proclamation to the confused inhabitants, stating that those who attended to their customary work should not be disturbed. He made Lee's fine residence his headquarters, and informed the owner that great care would be taken of his home.

1861. May 27. Newport-Newee. Gen. Butler sent a detachment from Fortress Monroe, under Col. Phelps, to erect a battery on the promontory at Newport-Newee, which guarded the James River channel. The steamer Harriet Lane was there to protect them.

1861. May 27. General McDowell was appointed to succeed Gen. Sanford, and also to command all the forces in Virginia.

1861. May 28. Mount Vernon. It was ordered that the greatest care should be given to Washington's tomb, and the Mount Vernon Estate. This order was strictly observed through the war, by both South and North.

1861. May 29. Captain Ward, after reducing the battery placed at Sewell's Point to sweep Hampton Roads, reported to Stringham, and then moved up toward Washington, capturing two schooners on the way, with fifty rebel soldiers.

1861. May 31-June 1. At Acquia Creek the southern forces were attacked by Capt. Ward with the Potomac flotilla. Robert E. Lee had been placed in command of all the confederate troops in Virginia. Hidden batteries had been erected at Acquia Creek, fifty-five miles below Washington, to guard the Potomac, and prohibit navigation; but they were discovered and silenced by Ward with the gunboats *Anacosta*, *Freeborn* and *Resolute*, till his long-range ammunition was exhausted, and then he withdrew. The next day he returned accompanied by the *Pawnee*, which was struck by nine balls in a hot contest of several hours. Not much damage was done on either side. Whenever Ward stopped firing, the battery began again.

1861. June 1. Battle of Fairfax Court House. Seventy-five cavalrymen, under Lieutenant Tompkins, were ordered from Arlington Heights to reconnoiter the position of the enemy at Fairfax Court House. A severe skir-

mish ensued. Tompkins lost six men—one killed, five wounded and missing, and twelve horses. He captured five armed prisoners and two horses, and killed about twenty of the enemy, among whom was Capt. John Q. Marr, who was "the first soldier of the South to baptize the soil of the Old Dominion with patriotic blood."

1861. June 3. The confederate privateer Savannah, after having seized one or two defenceless prizes, attacked the Perry, off Charleston harbor, mistaking her for a merchant vessel. But she was captured by the Perry. The Savannah was the first vessel bearing a confederate flag that was captured in the war.

1861. June 3. Battle of Philippi. On the evening of May 26th, Col. Kelley crossed the Ohio to Wheeling, with eleven hundred men, and moved toward Grafton. Col. Porterfield commanding fifteen hundred confederates here, retreated to Philippi. Kelley arrived at Grafton on the 30th, and forming a junction with some fresh forces, started in pursuit. The forces were arranged in two columns—one under Dumont to move almost directly south to Philippi, a distance of twelve miles; and the other, under Kelley, to take a circuitous route toward the east. On the afternoon of June 2d they started, aiming to reach Philippi at the same time, and make the attack at four o'clock in the morning. A heavy rain rendered the night dark, and the march burdensome. Dumont arrived first and planted his cannon to command the bridge over the Tygart's Valley River. Fearing that Porterfield would escape, Col. Landers, representing Gen. McClellan, ordered the artillery to open on him. Dumont's infantry marched double quick down to the bridge where Porterfield had concentrated his troops. They "drove in the pickets, dashed across the bridge, and carried a fatal panic into the ranks of their opponents." Kelley had been misled by his guide, and having heard the booming of Landers' cannon, arrived just in time to flank the fugitives on the opposite side of the town. Three hundred and eighty stands of arms, a regimental flag, some valuable papers, and a large amount of baggage, were captured. The only injury to the Union troops was an almost fatal wound of the brave Col. Kelley, who recovered, and lived to fill the rank of brigadier, to which he had been appointed several days before.

STEPHEN A. DOUGLAS.

1861. June 3. Stephen Arnold Douglas, a prominent American statesman, died at Chicago, Ill., aged forty-eight years. He was born at Brandon, Vt., April 23, 1813, and was left fatherless when two months old. He was obliged to work during his boyhood until his health failed. An academical education was obtained, and he began the study of law at Canandaigua, N. Y. In 1833 he went west; after teaching and study he was admitted to the bar. That his success was remarkable can be measured from the fact that within a year from his admission he was elected attorney-general by the state legislature of Illinois. He continued in the service of the state and in private practice, for a series of years. In 1837 he was defeated for congress by five votes. In February, 1840, at the age of twenty-seven, he was made one of the supreme judges of Illinois. Several terms of service in congress gave him a prominence

in many important measures. He defended the compromise measures of 1850, both in congress and at home among his constituents. At a later day, however, he steadily opposed the pro-slavery Lecompton constitution of Kansas, because he saw it did not represent the will of the majority of the people of that state. Mr. Douglas had at this time a debate with Mr. Lincoln on the stump in Illinois, which has stood at the head of all such efforts in our country. In all his public life he aimed to promote the interests of his constituents. In 1860 the northern section of the democratic party gave him 1,300,000 popular votes for president. His last influence was thrown fully on the side of the Union. He said there was no other way for a patriotic man to act. Mr. Douglas was commonly spoken of as "the little giant."

1861. June 5. Engagement at Pig Point. The Harriet Lane, Capt. John Faunce, was sent by Butler to ascertain the strength of Pig Point, a confederate battery nearly opposite Newport-Newce. The shallow water would not allow her to approach nearer than eighteen hundred yards. Many of the thirty shots that were fired in forty minutes, fell short, while she got the desired information at her own expense, being struck twice by the long range guns of the battery. Five of her men were wounded. Gen. Butler desired to seize the Weldon railroad from Suffolk to Norfolk and Petersburg, which was the great connection between Virginia and the Carolinas.

1861. June 10. Battle of Little Bethel. Brigadier-General Pierce was ordered on Sunday, the 9th, to take two regiments from Camp Hamilton, near Fortress Monroe, and march at night toward the Bethels, where he would be joined by a detachment from Newport-Newce. Butler ordered both detachments to arrive in time to make the attack at dawn on the 10th. It was arranged for the column which might possibly make the attack first, to shout "Boston!" and they would be answered by the second column with the same. All the men were to have white rags tied on their left arms. Colonels Townsend and Bendix advanced simultaneously with their respective forces toward Little Bethel. The meeting was in a thick wood, while it was yet dark. The watchword and badges had not been given to Bendix. Thinking Townsend's men to be the confederates, as the latter had worn white badges at times, he ordered his men to fire. Townsend returned the fire, supposing it was the enemy in ambush, and then retreated a short distance, when the mistake was discovered. Two of his men were killed, and several wounded. The fifty rebels that were posted there became alarmed, and fled to Big Bethel, five miles distant.

1861. June 10. Napoleon III. proclaimed neutrality.

1861. June 10. Battle of Big Bethel. Gen. Pierce sent back to Fortress Monroe for reinforcements. The confederates were commanded by Cols. Hill and Magruder, and were reported to be four thousand in number, with twenty heavy cannon. Gen. Pierce pushed forward with his weary troops. He drew up his line of battle within a mile of the confederate entrenchments, at half-past nine o'clock. The enemy opened the contest with a fire from their battery, but it fell so wide of the mark that the Union troops returned a loud cheer, and advanced to the attack. The

confederates were steadily driven back, when Townsend, on their left, made a fatal blunder, and retired a short distance. Greble, who had charge of the national artillery, had exhausted his ammunition, and thus the attacking army was weakened and forced to retreat. At this juncture the reinforcements from Fortress Monroe arrived, increasing Pierce's army to twenty-five hundred, while the enemy had only eighteen hundred. The fresh troops were ordered to the front to cover the retreat, which was conducted in good order. The rebel cavalry pursued for six miles, and then their whole army withdrew to Yorktown. Sixteen of the Union army were killed, among whom was the brave and beloved Lieutenant Greble, thirty-four wounded, and five missing. The enemy's loss was slight. Censure unjustly rested on Pierce, who proved a stable and efficient commander through the entire war, after rising again from a private soldier. Gen. Butler's brilliant career was also darkened.

1861. June 11. Skirmish at Romney Bridge. The wrath of the northern people at the Big Bethel defeat, was somewhat appeased the next day by a victory at Romney Bridge. It was gained by the bold dash of Colonel Lew Wallace, and his eager and well-disciplined regiment of Indiana Zouaves, who had a special grudge against Jefferson Davis, their old colonel in the Mexican war. The colonel slipped out from Grafton on the night of the 10th, and by an unfrequented mountain route, came down on the rebels unexpectedly, compelling them to flee and abandon their batteries at Romney, twenty-three miles from Cumberland. All the inhabitants, except the negroes, fled with the troops. The effect was satisfactory, as the confederate general, Johnston, thought that this movement was only a prelude to something greater, and abandoned Harper's Ferry within three days.

1861. June 18. Battle of Boonville, Mo. While these stirring events were going on in Virginia an active part was being played by the confederates in Missouri. Gov. Jackson, by a misrepresentation of his purpose, called out fifty thousand state militia for aid to the confederates, and placed Ex-Governor Price in command. National troops under Gen. Harney were ordered there. He was soon succeeded by Gen. Lyon, who ascertained that a confederate force was encamped at Boonville. He proceeded thence and put them to flight, taking two cannon, twenty prisoners, several horses, and a lot of military stores. Jackson, who had the command, continued the flight for fifty miles.

1861. June 27. The Baltimore secessionists tried to take possession of the city, in conjunction with the police force, and thus wrest Maryland from the Union. But the troops were mustered out under Ex-Governor Banks of Massachusetts, and the attempt was prevented.

1861. June 27. Engagement at Matthias Point. Having heard that the confederates had planted a strong battery at Matthias Point, Capt. Ward proceeded to that place from Acquia Creek, with his Potomac flotilla. He landed part of his forces, after reducing the place with his guns, and driving off the skirmishers. While throwing up a strong redoubt he espied a large reinforcement coming over a hill. He then withdrew to the ships, and was preparing to leave, when, while sighting a cannon, he was mortally wounded by a shot from the shore. His forces sustained no damage.

1861. June 30. The privateer Sumter ran the blockade at New Orleans, and very soon made havoc among U. S. merchantmen in the West Indies. She finally entered the port of Gibraltar where she was at once guarded by the U. S. gunboat Tuscarora, and afterward by the Kearsage. She was finally abandoned by her crew, who entered the Alabama at Liverpool.

1861. July 2. Battle of Falling Waters. About the first of June Gen. Patterson took command of the Union forces at Chambersburg, with a view to making Harper's Ferry his headquarters, and driving away the confederates from Maryland Heights. Johnston, the confederate commander, as has been seen, evacuated Harper's Ferry, and retired to Maryland Heights. But General-in-chief Scott called on Patterson for troops to defend the Capital, and his army was reduced to ten thousand raw troops, against greatly superior numbers of the enemy. After much delay and uneasiness Patterson followed up Johnston, who was on his way to Winchester. At Falling Waters the advance guard of the national troops, under Colonel J. J. Abercrombie, fell in with that of Johnston. Jackson had the direct leadership of Johnston's advance guards, and opened fire with the artillery and infantry. The confederate cannon were soon silenced, and Jackson fled to Hainesville, five miles distant. The victors pursued, but when Johnston increased Jackson's already large detachment, the pursuit ceased. Reinforcements were then sent to Patterson, and he entered Martinsburg, where he remained several days.

1805-1861. Mrs. Browning.

1861. July 5. Battle of Carthage. A Union force of fifteen hundred was raised in Northern Missouri, and Colonel Sigel put in command. On the 23d of June he moved southward to Springfield and thence to Sarcoxie, where he learned that Price was encamped with nine hundred confederates at Pool's Prairie. But Price moved on further south, and Sigel turned to engage Gov. Jackson's army, nine miles north of Carthage. He pushed on, and found Jackson's army of about five thousand with plenty of cavalry, but deficient in artillery, drawn up on a small knoll. Sigel advanced, broke his strong front by the artillery, and a gallant charge of infantry; but he was compelled to retreat by the overwhelming opposing force, with a loss of thirteen killed, thirty-one wounded, ninety prisoners, four cannon, nine horses, and a baggage wagon. The confederate loss was about thirty-five killed, one hundred and twenty-five wounded, forty-five prisoners, eighty horses, and a number of shot-guns, with which the soldiers were armed. Sigel continued his retreat to Springfield, where he joined Gen. Lyon.

1861. July 11. The U. S. Senate expelled ten of its members, and two days later the House expelled John B. Clark, of Missouri.

1861. July 11. Battle of Rich Mountain, Va. The confederates still kept up a kind of partisan warfare in Virginia, which was doomed to become the seat of war. They sent out troops in all directions from their large camp at Manassas Junction, intent upon getting possession of the Potomac and Washington city; protecting Richmond from threatened invasion; and driving McClellan from West Virginia, and Patterson from the Shenandoah. McClellan's force at Grafton, his headquarters, was

twenty thousand. A detachment was sent out under General J. D. Cox, to check the Rebel general, Wise, in the Kanawha Valley; and another under General Hill, to keep reinforcements from joining Johnston at Winchester. After a third detachment under Gen. Morris had been sent to Beverly, via Philippi, McClellan had but ten thousand men left. With these he advanced to Clarksburg, and then to Beverly. Morris was to reconnoiter and to meet the enemy in front, while McClellan should attack them in the rear. Garnett, the confederate commander, was strongly entrenched, both naturally and artificially. There was also a detachment of fifteen hundred under Col. John Pegram, which was strongly fortified at Rich Mountain Gap, on a very important highway, four miles in Garnett's rear. McClellan ordered Col. W. S. Rosecrans to reduce Pegram's position. Rosecrans started from Beverly early in the morning of the 11th. Just as he was coming up in Pegram's rear he was greeted by a terrible volley from a hidden source, the attack having been found out and prepared for, by Pegram's scouts. At two o'clock in the afternoon Rosecrans sent out a small force to the attack. A severe fight ensued, and the confederates came bounding from their entrenchments upon the besiegers, when three Indiana regiments arose from concealment in the grass, and as promptly drove them back at the point of the bayonet. The Union loss was eighteen killed, and forty wounded; while the enemy lost about one hundred and forty killed, and many wounded and prisoners, about four hundred in all, including several officers. Rosecrans was then made brigadier-general.

1861. July 12. Battle of Carrick's Ford. McClellan pushed up in Pegram's front in the evening of the 11th, purposing to attack him in the morning. He thereby relieved Rosecrans, who was in a most perilous position in the rear. But Pegram stole away during the night toward Beverly. This exposed Garnett's rear. His position thus weakened, Garnett left his heavy baggage and artillery, and fled toward St. George. McClellan increased Morris' force, and ordered a hot pursuit. The enemy were overtaken at Carrick's Ford, where they made a stand, but were defeated with a loss of thirty killed, among whom was Gen. Garnett, and a large number wounded and prisoners, besides a large amount of provisions. The Union loss was two killed, and ten wounded. This ended the war in West Virginia.

1861. July 14. Pegram's Surrender. After Garnett fled from Beverly, Pegram found that he could not escape, and on Sunday morning he surrendered his nine hundred weary, half-starved troops, to Gen. McClellan.

1861. July 17. Battle of Vienna. Gen. McDowell ordered a regiment from Alexandria to be stationed as pickets and guards along the railroad to Vienna, fifteen miles from the former place. On the 17th the regiment left on a train, and was scattered along the route. On entering the deep cut at Vienna, three hundred men that were left on the train were fired upon by masked cannon, just planted by the confederates, who had torn up the road. The troops left the train, and rallying in a wood near by, stood their ground. This alarmed the enemy, who fled, sustaining a considerable loss after a hot skirmish. Of the Union troops, five were killed, six wounded, and thirteen missing.

1861. July 19. Major-General Patterson was honorably discharged from the army of the Shenandoah, and Gen. Banks put in command.

1861. July 21. Battle of Bull Run. "On to Richmond!" became the cry of the people after the army had had a number of engagements in Virginia, and several thousand troops had been sent to Washington. McDowell was at Alexandria, and Johnston's army was in the Shenandoah, guarded by Patterson's army. The main body of the confederates was at Manassas Junction, but they had forces stationed at Centreville and Fairfax Court House. The federal army advanced in three divisions and encamped at Centreville, after the confederates had deserted it, on Saturday night, June 20th. McDowell's army was about forty thousand, most of whom had enlisted for only three months, and their time had nearly expired, hence the cry "On to Richmond!" which became too strong for him. He was so positive that Gen. G. T. Beauregard's army at Manassas was much less than his own, that he did not ascertain its real strength. But Johnston avoided Patterson in the Shenandoah, and reinforced and took command of the army at Manassas, which was then about forty-five thousand. On Sunday morning the federals moved to the attack, just as the confederates were preparing for the same act. The two armies came together at the Bull Run, four miles north of Manassas, and a most desperate conflict followed. The armies swayed like fields of grain before the wind, and the confederates were slowly driven back. But Jackson stopped and made a firm stand on a plateau in the rear, with Stanard's battery. It was here in a baptism of fire that he received his celebrated sobriquet—"Stonewall Jackson." It originated in the remark: "There stands Jackson like a stone wall." The battle raged till noon, when Johnston ordered more troops, under Kirby Smith, from Manassas. They were delayed, but arrived just as the federals were gaining the victory. They poured in a cross fire, and the federals were swept from the field in utter route. Many of them did not stop till over the Long Bridge at Washington. The federals in action were about thirteen thousand; the confederates about twice the number, they having received reinforcements all day. The federal loss in killed, wounded, and prisoners, was about thirty-five hundred. The confederate loss was about twenty-five hundred. This battle satisfied the cry of the Northerners, and assured them that the war would be long and bloody, and not "end in ninety days," as predicted. They were to fight a people as brave as themselves, and men afterward enlisted for "three years, or the war." Congress voted $500,000,000, and five hundred thousand men.

1810–1861. Count Cavour.

1861. July 22. A state convention met in Jefferson City, Mo., and declared all the prominent state offices vacant, as the occupants thereof were no longer promoters of the will of the people. A new election for governor, legislators, etc., was called.

1861. July 22. Gen. McDowell was superseded by Gen. McClellan, as commander of the Potomac army, after the Bull Run disaster. Rosecrans succeeded McClellan as commander of the troops in West Virginia. Gen. Lee took Garnett's place, and the commissions of Wise and Floyd were filled by competent men.

1861. July 28. Capture of the Petrel. The Petrel, a federal vessel which had surrendered to the confederates in December of the previous year, was captured in a very strategic manner by the St. Lawrence, off Charleston harbor. The Petrel had avoided the blockade squadron at the harbor, and sailed out for prizes. She espied the St. Lawrence lying behind an island, and gave chase. The latter vessel assumed the appearance of a merchant vessel, and took to flight; but when the Petrel came within proper distance of her, she turned and hurled three shots, which struck and sunk the pursuer. Part of the crew survived, and were imprisoned at Philadelphia.

1861. July 29. Evacuation of the Kanawha Valley. Gen. Cox succeeded in forcing Wise from the Kanawha Valley. He retreated to Lewisburg. Here he was out-ranked by Brigadier-general J. B. Floyd.

1861. July 31. Invasion of Illinois Checked. Early in the summer John C. Fremont was appointed over the Army of the West. At the time of his appointment (May 14th) he was in Europe. He brought over twenty thousand stand of arms for his department, but they were appropriated for the Army of the Potomac. He then proceeded to St. Louis, and obtained by force enough money to arm the volunteers who were crowding into that place. A confederate force of twelve thousand under Gen. Pillow, a major-general of the Army of West Tennessee, was preparing to capture Cairo, and overrun Southern Illinois. Fremont mustered thirty-eight hundred men, and started down the river on eight steamers to reinforce Cairo. A rumor exaggerating the proportions of Fremont's army reached Pillow, and he retreated. Fremont arrived in safety, and strengthened the twelve hundred already there; and thus Cairo was saved.

1861. July 31. The Grand Army of the Potomac was fully organized, equipped, and disciplined by the last of July; and numbered one hundred and fifty-two thousand. Arms had been purchased in Europe, and this great army was now ready to avenge the Bull Run defeat. By March following, it was increased to two hundred and twenty thousand, but about thirty thousand were sick or absent.

1861. Aug. 2. The Cherokee Indians, in a mass meeting, gave in their allegiance to the confederate cause, in spite of the appeals of John Ross, their head chief. The Choctaws and Chickasaws had already done so, and were raising men.

1861. Aug. 2. Battle of Dug Springs, Mo. Gen. Lyon, with about five thousand (nearly his entire army), moved out from Springfield to check the confederates, who were advancing on that place. He halted in the valley of Dug Springs, nineteen miles southwest of Springfield. The line of battle was drawn up, and before long the foe appeared. A charge was made by the federal cavalry, under Stanley, which dashed the confederate infantry into fragments. The confederate cavalry appeared from the woods, but the federal artillery was brought to play upon them, and they were dispersed almost instantly. Everything was without hope now on the confederate side, and they fled with a loss of forty killed, and as many wounded. The federal loss was eight killed, and thirty wounded. After giving chase, Lyon returned to Springfield.

ARMY RATIONS.

1861. Aug. 3. At the foundation of the United States Government under the Constitution, the army ration was one pound of beef, or three-quarters of a pound of pork; one pound bread or flour, half a gill of rum, brandy, whiskey, or the value thereof, and at the rate of one quart salt, two quarts vinegar, two pounds soap, and one pound candles, to every one hundred rations. This was changed from time to time, by increasing the amounts; one great change being in 1802, to one gill of liquor instead of one half gill as before. In 1832 the liquor was displaced, and four pounds coffee with eight pounds sugar to every one hundred rations, substituted. This increased at a later day. At this date the ration was made to consist of one pound and a half of bread or flour, or one pound hard bread; fresh beef as often as may be possible, in place of salt beef; beans, rice, hominy, twice a week; one pound of potatoes three times a week; tea to be substituted for coffee if desired, and other food provided for, to some extent. This ration was afterward found too large, and was diminished. The army was well fed through the war.

1861. Aug. 3. A proclamation was issued by the provisional governor of Missouri, which quieted the turbulence then existing, and restored comparative peace. Armed bands of secessionists carried on a partisan warfare in Northern Missouri; and groups of Union soldiers were trying to put them down when the proclamation was issued.

1861. Aug. 7. Burning of Hampton. Gen. Butler at Fortress Monroe, was drawn upon for troops for the defense of the capital, and to furnish them he reduced the forces at Newport-Newce. and Hampton. Magruder took advantage of this to reduce Hampton, and moved with five thousand men from Yorktown on the 6th for that purpose. But the news reached Gen. Butler, and he sent out a force for its defense. The force was beaten, and driven back. Magruder then ordered the city to be fired. The next morning the town was in ashes, and the confederates had returned to Yorktown. This, with other things, blackened the cloud cast upon Gen. Butler at the Bethels, and he was formally deposed, and replaced by Gen. John E. Wool.

1861. Aug. 10. Battle of Wilson's Creek, Mo. The confederates collected at Wilson's Creek, southwest of Springfield, for the purpose of advancing on the latter place, after their defeat at Dug Springs. With mutual consent Gen. McCulloch succeeded Gen. Price in the chief command of the army, which consisted of about twenty-three thousand. McCulloch ordered all the men who were fit for action to prepare for a march on Springfield at midnight of the 9th. The pickets were taken in, and preparations made, but a rain storm prevented the march. General Lyon, with only five thousand at the same time, after much hesitation, had ordered a march on the enemy, in order to save Missouri to the Union. On the 9th the Union army marched away in two columns, under Generals Lyon and Sigel. On the morning of the 10th they appeared at Wilson's Creek. Sigel gained the rear, and Lyon attacked the enemy in front, after driving in the skirmishers. The fierce contest then began. First one side and then the other, was driven in confusion, but rallied

again. The onset of the confederates was irresistible, but the federal artillery mowed them down like grass. By a feint the confederates destroyed Sigel's batteries, and almost routed his whole force. Finally both armies came to a solid stand within a few feet of each other. In a hardly-fought, nearly hand to hand struggle, the confederates were compelled to retire under a melting fire from the federals. But they held the field at a cost of three thousand men. The greatly reduced national troops then withdrew, and returned to Springfield. Their loss was between twelve and thirteen hundred, among whom was the noble and gallant Gen. Lyon.

1861. Aug. 28-29. Blockade of Hatteras Inlet. English blockade runners were supplying the confederates with provisions, at Hatteras Inlet. After Butler had been relieved of his command at Fortress Monroe, he apprised the national authorities of this, and offered his services to command an expedition. He was given charge of some forces and the squadron of ten vessels under Commodore Stringham. They arrived, and began a siege which lasted two days, when the forts of Hatteras and Clark surrendered, with 715 prisoners, 25 cannon, and 1,000 stands of arms. In the following September an attempt by the confederates to regain the Inlet, was foiled. The national garrison was thus strengthened and made secure.

1861. Aug. 31. An anticipated Emancipation in Missouri. Fremont issued a proclamation declaring martial law in Missouri, and also declaring the confiscation of property and the freedom of slaves belonging to all citizens who joined the secessionists. While the martial law put down civil strife, the other parts created great consternation among the citizens of the state.

1861. Sept. 4. Seizure of Columbus and Hickman. On the pretext of "an expectation that the national troops were about to invade the state" of Kentucky, Gen. Polk advanced with a confederate force, and seized and fortified Columbus and Hickman. Simon Buckner, a confederate brigadier-general, proceeded with two or three regiments to seize Louisville. But the fireman of an engine escaped and carried the news to Gen. Anderson, the hero of Fort Sumter. Anderson immediately ordered out troops from Camp Joe Holt, near Louisville, and the movement was checked.

1861. Sept. 6. Kentucky's neutrality Ended. Major-General U. S. Grant, who had charge of military affairs near Cairo, took possession of Paducah, and thus ended Kentucky's neutrality. There was, however, up to this time, a Union majority of the people.

1861. Sept. 9. The Battle of Carnifex Ferry. After the confederates changed commanders in Virginia they tried to get possession of West Virginia again. Gen. Floyd sent out a detachment which surprised and routed Col. Tyler's regiment at Cross Lanes, early in the morning of the 9th, killing and capturing two hundred men. He then moved southward to get around Cox; but Rosecrans swooped down upon him at Carnifex Ferry, in the afternoon, with ten thousand men from Clarksburg. Floyd, after a severe battle, escaped in the night, leaving a large amount of ammunition and provisions. The federal loss in all was about two hundred; that of the confederates is not known, but was considerably less.

1861. Sept. 11. A Slave Order.

President Lincoln ordered that Fremont's Missouri proclamation should be modified so as to free only those slaves who were actually employed in the southern army.

1861. Sept. 12. The Capture of Lexington, Mo. After the battle of Wilson's Creek, Sigel continued moving northward from Springfield to Rolla. A dissension having arisen between Price and McCulloch, the latter withdrew his Texas troops from the state. But Price enlisted more secessionists to fill the empty ranks, and then began a northward movement. Fremont discovered it and sent a force of twenty-eight hundred, under Col. J. A. Mulligan, to protect Lexington, which commanded the approach by water to Ft. Leavenworth. After a terrible storm Price drew up before Lexington on the morning of the 12th. With some difficulty he drove the federals into their entrenchments. The contest then took the form of a siege. The confederates were reinforced to twenty-five thousand. Mulligan expected relief, but his courier was captured, and it did not come. At length (on the 20th), his communication and water supply having been cut off, he surrendered. His loss was forty killed, and one hundred and twenty wounded. The confederate loss was twenty-five killed, and seventy-five wounded. The prisoners were put on parole. Mulligan was subsequently exchanged, and offered a brigadier-generalship, but declined, preferring to remain with his "Irish Brigade" of Chicago.

1861. Sept. 11-13. Cheat Mountain Skirmishes. Lee determined to open communication with Shenandoah, after the battle of Carnifex Ferry. He moved from Huntersville on the 11th, toward the mountains, where Gen. Reynolds, with a detachment of Rosecrans' army, was posted at Elk Water, Cheat Mountain Pass, and the Summit. Lee attacked him at these places, but was repulsed each time. The confederates were about five thousand, and the loss was one hundred killed and wounded, and ninety prisoners. Reynolds' force was about six hundred, and his loss was ten killed, twenty-four wounded, and sixty-four prisoners.

1861. Sept. 13. The confederate privateer Judah, lying in Pensacola harbor, was boarded and destroyed by a force from the U. S. ship Colorado.

DECISIVE SOUTH AMERICAN BATTLE.

1861. Sept. 17. The troubles which had been occasioning military movements of a more or less burdensome character for some years between Buenos Ayres and the Argentine Republic, of which Buenos Ayres had at times been a part, now came to an end by the final defeat of the Argentine forces at Pavon, by Gen. Bartolome Mitre. The difficulties in trying to remain a united people were a reflex of United States difficulties in the antagonism of separate parties. Buenos Ayres had wished to have a centralized government. The other provinces of the La Plata had wished a federation, revolted, and formed one. The former gained in the present battle something of a victory for its own idea, entered the Argentine Republic the next year, and has been the seat of the capital since.

1861. September. The flag of the Confederate States had been at times mistaken at a distance for the Union flag, hence a battle flag was adopted, consisting of a "red field charged with a blue

saltier, with a narrow border of white, on which were displayed thirteen white stars."

1861. Oct. 3. Battle on the Greenbriar. Lee left Gen. H. R. Jackson of Georgia, with three thousand men on the Greenbriar River, at the foot of Cheat Mountain, to watch Reynolds. But Reynolds assumed the offensive, and on the night of the 2d moved on Jackson's camp with five thousand men. He drove in the pickets and prepared to flank the enemy, but Jackson discovered the movement in time, and checkmated it. The federal loss was ten killed, and thirty-two wounded. Learning that reinforcements were coming to Jackson's rescue, Reynolds withdrew to Elk Water. The confederate loss was over two hundred.

1861. Oct. 5. A confederate force, in attempting to land in Pamlico Sound for an attack on the Union camp, was shelled by the U. S. boat Monticello, and driven off with great slaughter.

1861. Oct. 9. Events on the Gulf Coast. While these stirring events were going on in the north, others were transpiring on the Gulf. A small Union force under Col. Watson at Ft. Pickens, was making sad havoc with the confederate navy-yards. They became the terror of the coast. The injured confederates could bear their intrusions no longer, and prepared to avenge them. They proceeded up Pensacola Bay, to Deer Point, on Santa Rosa Island, with fourteen hundred picked men. A landing was soon made. They drove in the pickets at night, surprised the hundred and fifty New York Zouaves that were posted there, and plundered their camp. But the Zouaves were then joined by four companies from the fort, and drove back the assailants with a galling fire, into their ships, one of which was sunk. The entire national loss was sixty-four; that of the enemy one hundred and fifty, including those who were drowned. The confederate iron-clad ram, Manassas, was then fitted up with a great iron prow or beak. It drove off the bombarding squadron, under Flag-officer McKean and Col. Brown, from Ft. McRae, and would have done great damage had it been under competent management.

1861. Oct. 21. Battle of Ball's Bluff. The confederates by bold skirmishing parties had planted their flag within six miles of Washington, and had made several sharp attacks on Harper's Ferry. But they were repulsed each time, and finally driven beyond Fairfax Court House. Hearing that the confederates had evacuated Leesburg, McClellan sent out a reconnoitering party of four thousand under Gen. C. P. Stone, who had orders to make only a "demonstration on Leesburg." Col. Devens was sent with seven hundred men from Stone's headquarters at Edward's and Conrad's Ferries, toward Leesburg. Col. Baker, a noted and esteemed representative from Oregon, was ordered from the Grand Army to Conrad's Ferry, and then sent out with a small party to attract the enemy's attention from Devens. Having learned that Devens had had an engagement with the enemy, Baker concluded to join him. To do this he had to cross the Potomac. The transportation was exceedingly poor, and the movement dangerous. With great difficulty it was accomplished, and the two companies were consolidated on the opposite bank. Baker took command of the whole force

1861. Oct. 1. William I. crowned King of Prussia.

of nineteen hundred, acting as brigadier-general. The troops were hardly in line when the confederates came swarming out of the woods on all sides of the field. A terrible battle speedily followed. A misguided manœuver on the federal left caused a rout, and the army was pushed backward down the slippery, clayey bluffs, fifty to one hundred and fifty feet high. The two old scows that brought them over were soon sunk, and many of the soldiers were shot while in the act of swimming. Few reached the bank beyond. The loss to the federals was one thousand, of whom three hundred were killed. The confederate loss was three hundred. In the heat of the battle the gallant Baker fell, pierced by a dozen balls. After the battle Stone took command in person. McClellan sent twenty-five hundred more men, and these held Harrison's Island. The confederates returned to Leesburg with their prisoners, and three Union cannon. That night the confederate camp-fire glowed with victory, while the Union soldier crawled off to his camp in sore distress.

1861. Oct. 21. Invasion of Kentucky. Gen. Zollicoffer, with seven regiments of confederates, invaded Kentucky in the latter part of the month. He moved with great alacrity and caution; but while he was raiding through the country almost unobstructed, he came upon a Union force of four thousand, just mustered under Colonel Garrard. On the 21st Zollicoffer twice attacked them at Camp Wildcat in Rose Castle Hills, but he was promptly driven off each time, and then withdrew. Gen. W. T. Sherman was now appointed to command the Department of the Cumberland.

1861. Oct. 24. Battle of Springfield. The surrender of Lexington caused much blame to rest on Fremont. But the number of his army had been greatly exaggerated, and he won victories which would have been defeats with larger armies. He now resolved to take the field himself, and at the head of his army, pushed southward. The total number of federal troops in Missouri was about fifty-six thousand. Price retired to Arkansas, as McCulloch had deserted him, and other embarrassments were daily coming up. Gen. Jeff. Thompson had already been routed by Fremont on the 21st. Just before Fremont arrived at Springfield, he sent Zagonyi with one hundred and fifty well-equipped cavalry to reconnoiter, and if he could, capture the place. Zagonyi made a daring strike. Nearly two thousand confederates were drawn up on the brow of a hill near the city. After a short exhortation to his devoted followers, Zagonyi made a dart toward the solid lines; and notwithstanding a destructive fire which killed eighty-four of their number, the brave riders struck terror to the heart of the opposing ranks, and compelled them to hastily retreat. This was soon turned into a rout. The confederate loss is not known.

INTERFERENCE WITH MEXICO.

1861. Oct. 31. The Convention of London, held by England, France, and Spain, to consider the losses experienced by their subjects in Mexico, agreed to send a joint expedition thither to urge the matter by force, if necessary. They had not been able to get what they thought to be satisfactory terms from President Juarez. The last of this year and the first of the next, troops from each nation landed in Mexico. But Spain and

England soon withdrew their forces because of having arrived at the prospect of a settlement by negotiation. France continued the effort, which resulted so disastrously for Maximillian.

UNITED STATES OF COLOMBIA.

1861. October. A convention was held in Bogota, S. A., by representatives of the liberal sections of New Grenada, and adopted a constitution under the above name. Mosquera was made president. The conservatives held the southern sections, and attempted to maintain a government of their own. The province was very much broken up, and the hostility of the two parties was very great. For over a year from this time civil war raged in considerable fury.

1861. Nov. 2. Gen. Fremont, on account of the course he had taken in issuing his proclamation, and in many other respects, was superseded by Gen. Hunter.

1861. Nov. 2. A secession ordinance was passed by a portion of the legislature of Missouri, who came together for the purpose.

1861. Nov 7. Naval Expedition against Port Royal Entrance, S. C. A very mysterious and imposing armada left Hampton Roads on the 29th of October, for a secret destination. It was composed of fifty war vessels and transports, and twenty-five coal vessels. The transports carried fifteen thousand troops under Brig.-Gen. W. T. Sherman; the naval forces were under Capt. S. F. Dupont. After three days of delightful sea a terrible and shattering storm came up. The fleet was scattered, and many vessels had to throw overboard a few guns and stores, to lighten their burden. Sealed orders were on board each vessel. These were opened, and Port Royal was found to be th ir destination.

The confederates held strong positions at Ft. Walker, on Hilton Head Island, and Ft. Beauregard, on Phillips' Island, with a flotilla under Capt. Tatnall, farther up the entrance. These forts were two miles apart. On the morning of the 7th the assailants pushed up between them and described a curve, to avoid becoming a mark for the guns at the forts, which they fired upon as they passed. Such revolutions were continuously performed until a quarter past one, P. M., when the forts were silenced, and deserted by the besieged. They were then taken possession of; Sherman's troops were landed, and Hilton Head Island made a point of supplies. The national loss was small; the confederate, fifty. The *Wabash* was struck thirty-four times, while in the forts "shell fell as fast as a horse's feet beat the ground in a gallop." Tybee Island, at the mouth of the Savannah River, was shortly afterward captured by Capt. Dupont without much effort; and the coast islands remained in possession of the federals. They also controlled the important network of water communication in South Carolina. A large amount of cotton, guns, ammunition, etc., was left on the islands, and fell into national hands; but before the cotton could be secured, some sly confederates applied the torch to it.

1861. Nov. 7. Battle of Belmont, Mo. Gen. Grant captured Smithland, at the mouth of the Cumberland River, and made some movements to cooperate with Fremont in Missouri. Learning that Polk had sent reinforcements from Columbus to Price, Grant moved down

the river, with three thousand Illinois volunteers, to take Belmont, opposite Columbus, and threaten the latter place. He landed and formed his troops three miles above the city. He then moved forward to attack the confederates, whose camp was well protected by felled trees with the small branches cut off and the large ones pointed, and the points placed outward. But the federals drove the enemy back, charged over their sharpened sticks, and captured a large number of men, horses, and artillery. The confederates made a gallant defense, but their ammunition was exhausted, and they suffered defeat. Polk tried to cut off Grant's return to the boats, but all attempts were averted, with great difficulty. The confederate camp was fired, as the federals had no baggage wagons. The federals lost four hundred and eighty-five men in killed, wounded and missing; the confederates, six hundred and thirty-two.

1861. Nov. 8. The Trent Affair. Davis appointed Messrs. Mason and Slidell, two noted slavery statesmen, ambassadors to England and France, who had acknowledged the confederate states as belligerents. With their private secretaries they took passage on the Trent, a British mail steamer, from Havana, having escaped a blockade squadron at Charleston. Capt. Wilkes, of the San Jacinto (a U. S. merchant vessel from the South Sea Islands) was informed, and lay in the Bahama Channel. On the 8th, just before noon, the Trent appeared. An order by the Jacinto to heave to was unheeded by the Trent, and a shell was fired across her bow, which brought her to terms. The envoys were taken back and imprisoned at Ft. Warren, near Boston. "Neutral" England demanded the immediate release of the prisoners. After a protracted and hot debate in congress the prisoners were handed over.

1861. Nov. 9. Battle of Piketon, Ky. A thousand confederates under Col. Williams, were encamped near Piketon, and Gen. Nelson marched with three thousand Unionists from the Big Sandy to attack and drive them out of the state, or make them surrender. An advance guard came upon some of Williams' pickets. The confederates fled after a short but severe skirmish, in which they lost forty killed, and a large number wounded. The union loss was six killed, and twenty-four wounded. Williams fled from Piketon before an attack could be made, and as Nelson had no cavalry, he could not pursue him.

1861. Nov. 29. A Mistaken Proclamation. The military affairs in Missouri were taken charge of Nov. 18, by Henry Wager Halleck, who succeeded Gen. Hunter; the latter was placed over the Kansas department. Thousands of refugees, the victims of poverty and distress at the hands of Price, came flocking into the Union lines. By some means the confederates obtained knowledge of every movement of the Union armies. Halleck issued a proclamation on the 29th, which forbade the fugitive slaves to enter the lines, on the ground that they were the offenders. The proclamation was so adverse to the Union cause that it was soon countermanded.

1861. Dec. 6. Beaufort, N. C., was occupied by the federal troops. The confederates had evacuated it after the naval battle at Hilton Head.

1861. Dec. 14. Charleston Fire. On the night of the 14th a great conflagration swept over Charleston, S. C., destroying several million dollars' worth of property.

1861. Dec. 19. Battle on the Blackwater. In Missouri Pope gained the information that a confederate force was north of him, near Milford, and sent a force to flank them. The affair took place on the Blackwater, opposite Clear Creek. Lieutenant Gordon led the charge with cavalry, and with the proper support routed the army of thirteen hundred, infantry and cavalry. The spoils were eight hundred horses and mules, a thousand stand of arms, and seventy wagon loads of supplies. The captors then returned to Sedalia, sweeping the whole country west of that place.

1861. Dec. 23. Prince Albert died.

1861. Dec. 20. Blockade of Charleston harbor by the "Stone Fleet." Twenty-five condemned merchant vessels were purchased by order of the secretary of war, and filled with granite. The copper bottoms were taken off, and holes bored below the water mark, and these holes plugged up. When they reached Charleston harbor the plugs were taken out and the vessels allowed to settle in such a way that they would produce disturbing currents, but not destroy navigation. The whole affair was a failure, as the vessels either sunk in the sand or were carried out to sea by the strong currents.

1861. Dec. 20. Battle of Dranesville, Va. After the battle of Ball's Bluff the ravages and audacity of the confederates increased to immense proportions. Gen. McClellan sent out Gen. McCall on a foraging expedition, to wound them, and stop their incursions. While ravaging the country, the confederates usually left a force at Dranesville. Upon this McCall determined to have revenge. He ordered Brigadier-General Ord, with four thousand men, aided by Brigadier Reynolds, to do the work. They moved toward Centerville, and while gathering forage were attacked by twenty-five hundred of the incursionists from Centerville, under Gen. Stuart. Their attack was promptly repelled. The loss in the engagement to the federals was six killed, and sixty wounded; to the confederates, forty-three killed, and one hundred and forty-three wounded. The federal gain was "a victory, sixteen wagon loads of excellent hay, and twenty-two of corn." This closed the campaign of 1861. The confederates had gained the battles of Bull Run and Wilson's Creek, the greatest of the year; they had possession of the immense national arsenals at Harper's Ferry and Norfolk. Columbus, Ft. Henry, Ft. Donelson, Bowling Green, Mill Spring, and Cumberland Gap, which constituted a strongly-fortified line of defence, were in their possession. They had also been acknowledged as belligerents, which placed them on the same footing with the United States. They had 350,000 troops. The federals had mustered and drilled a large army of nearly 500,000, and made other extensive preparations for the war. They were successful in nearly all of the minor engagements, and had saved West Virginia, Missouri, and Maryland. They had, in fact, thrown the whole South into a state of siege, both by land and sea. The federal plan agreed upon at last was to capture Richmond, blockade the southern ports, and open the Mississippi.

1861. Web Printing Press. Mr. Bullock patented his printing press, which crowned all previous progress in this direction. The machine receives the paper from a roll, and cuts off each sheet as it proceeds. It also prints both sides

before the sheet leaves the cylinders.

1861. Shoddy. Some of the early regiments in the war were clothed in suits which were fine in appearance at first, but which proved to be entirely without strength to hold together, because they were made of refuse matter pressed into the shape of cloth, but without the firmness of woven threads. It called down wrath upon some of the contractors.

1861. Vassar College for young women, was founded at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. It was named for Matthew Vassar, who gave it at the start $408,000. He afterward gave several hundred thousand dollars more.

1861. Insurrectionary movements occurred in Honduras, but were suppressed by President Guardiola, who was assassinated before a long time. He had been extremely lenient in pardoning his opponents. Montes was made president.

1861. Dec. 26. Ralph Farnham, the last survivor of the battle of Bunker Hill, died at Acton, Me., at the age of 105 years, 5 months, 19 days. He was born at Lebanon, Me., July 7, 1756.

1861. December. Spanish troops from Cuba landed in Mexico at Vera Cruz, and were soon followed by the French and English forces.

1861. The first iron-clad steam rams used in warfare by the United States were constructed upon the Mississippi by James B. Eads, a civil engineer.

RAREY, THE HORSE TAMER.

1861. It was during this year that John S. Rarey began to get that wide reputation which caused so much talk for a few years over the subject of training horses. He gave public exhibitions, in which he made the wildest steeds entirely obedient to his will. Audiences were carried away with amazement. In London, Paris, and in Russia, Mr. Rarey exhibited his skill before crowds of royal persons, upon animals the most vicious to be obtained, and with equal success in all circumstances. He claimed that kindness was at the basis of his whole system.

1862. Jan. 2. Mason and Slidell who had been taken on board the English vessel named the Trent, on their way to negotiate for aid to the confederacy, were released by order of the British government, and sailed at once for England. Mr. Slidell afterward obtained aid for the South, in France.

1862. Jan. 7. Battle of Prestonburg, Ky. Gen. Don Carlos Buell raised a force of forty thousand men in Louisville to protect a number of important forts in Tennessee, and started southward from that place late in December of 1861. Hearing that twenty-five hundred confederates under Humphrey Marshall were encamped in the eastern part of Kentucky, he directed Colonel J. A. Garfield, with two regiments and three hundred cavalry, to dislodge them. Garfield managed the difficult and perilous march up the Big Sandy, admirably. Marshall fled further up the river at his approach, but was overtaken and defeated by the pursuing cavalry at Jennis' Creek. Garfield pushed on in pursuit till the confederates halted in a strong position three miles above Prestonburg. In a skillfully fought battle which lasted from one o'clock till dark, the confederates were forced from their position, with a loss of sixty killed, and about one hundred wounded and prisoners. The federal loss was only two killed, and twenty-five wounded. Because of his bravery and

skill on this occasion, Col. Garfield was made a Brigadier-General of volunteers.

JOHN TYLER.

1862. Jan. 18. John Tyler, the tenth president of the United States, died at Richmond, Va., aged seventy-one years. He was born in Virginia, March 29, 1790. His parents were wealthy, and his boyhood was surrounded by all the advantages which wealth procures. In 1807 he graduated at William and Mary College, and was soon admitted to the bar. He then passed successfully through various offices in his own state, and was elected United States senator in 1827. He remained such till 1836, when he resigned because his enmity to Gen. Jackson prevented him from acting on the resolution to remove the vote of censure from Jackson's name, because of his removal of the U. S. funds from the U. S. Bank. In 1840 Tyler was elected vice-president; at the death of Harrison he was suddenly called to be president. He now found himself in a difficult position, for his sympathies were largely with the democrats, although he had been elected on the whig ticket. His measures to keep the favor of all resulted in the loss of the confidence of each party. At the close of his term he was not reelected, and retired to his home in Virginia. Upon the outbreak of the rebellion he became identified with the South, and was elected to the confederate congress, in which body he was serving at the time of his death.

1862. Jan. 19. Battle of Mill Spring. By this time Gen. Buell's army was increased to one hundred and fourteen thousand men, with one hundred and twenty-six pieces of artillery. Thomas was ordered to attack the confederates at Beech Grove and Mill Spring, where there were ten thousand strongly posted under Zollicoffer. If success should crown his efforts there, he intended to penetrate Eastern Tennessee. He moved rapidly southward to within a few miles of Beech Grove, and disposed his troops in order of attack. Thomas had left a large detachment of his army at Somerset, under Gen. Schoepf. This Zollicoffer attempted to crush before the federal forces could again unite. The battle was begun and wore on nearly all day, with victory almost in the grasp of each army, several times. Toward evening the federal artillery began to tell, and a flank bayonet charge by a portion of the infantry, decided the battle. In the darkness of the night the confederates slipped away, leaving supplies, ammunition, artillery, etc., behind. One hundred and ninety-two of the confederates were killed, among whom was Gen. Zollicoffer, sixty-two wounded, and eighty-nine taken prisoners. The federal loss was thirty killed, and two hundred and eight wounded. The enemy's line of defense was now pierced, and a key to Kentucky and Tennessee seized.

1862. Jan. 27. Gen. Beauregard, as a dashing commander, was ordered to take charge of the confederate Army of the West, after the disastrous battle of Mill Spring.

1862. Jan. 31. Foote's Flotilla. A naval armament of twelve gunboats, seven of which were ironclad, carrying one hundred and twenty-six heavy guns, was fitted out at St. Louis by the last of January, to cooperate with the Army of the West. Flag-officer A. H. Foote of the national navy, was put in command.

1862. Feb. 6. Capture of Fort Henry. The bold strike of Gen. Thomas so paralyzed the confederates that they practically abandoned their line of defense east of Bowling Green, and strengthened the line westward. It also inspired the Union forces, so that it was concluded to consolidate the armies of Halleck and Buell in one grand attack on the enemy's principal strongholds. These were Island No. 10 in the Mississippi, Columbus, Fort Henry, and Fort Donelson. Gen. Thomas pushed on toward Cumberland Gap, after the battle of Mill Spring, on a pretended invasion of Tennessee, in order to draw forces from Buell's front. Johnston ordered a large force from Bowling Green to check the movement, when Thomas retreated, having accomplished his purpose. Grant was delegated to command the expedition against Fort Henry. The fort was armed with rifle-pits on each side, and seventeen heavy guns, twelve of which could sweep the river. Foote moved up the Tennessee to within twelve miles of the fort on Feb. 2d, convoying the troops on transports. Hidden torpedoes were fished out of the river by scouts, and two gunboats were sent forward to scour the woods for batteries. On the 6th the fleet moved to the attack, commencing a bombardment, while one of the divisions of the army, under McClernand, moved around to intercept a retreat to Fort Donelson. A heavy rain swelled the streams, and prevented this movement. The gunboats reduced the fort in less than an hour, and the entrenched fled to Fort Donelson. A hundred artillerists and their guns were the fruits of the victory.

1862. Feb. 7-8. Burnside's Expedition against Roanoke Island. About the middle of January one hundred war vessels, transports, and gunboats, carrying sixteen thousand New England troops, under Gen. Burnside, set sail for parts unknown. On the voyage a terrible storm off Cape Hatteras wrecked a fine steamer, a gunboat, four transports, and a floating battery. The loss was four hundred barrels of powder, fifteen hundred rifles, eight hundred shells, and a large amount of supplies; but no lives. Roanoke Island was the destination. This was the key to all the important water communication of North Carolina; but the strong confederate batteries, covering Shallowbag Bay and Croatan Sound, had to be beaten down. At eleven o'clock on the 7th of February, this work commenced. Fort Barlow and its batteries soon fell, and at midnight the troops were landed. An attack was made early next morning, as the men were without shelter from the cold and rain during the night. There were only twenty-five hundred confederates in the entrenchments, but they held fast till the federal ammunition was exhausted, when the latter made an irresistible bayonet charge. The onset was gallantly withstood for a time, but the overwhelming numbers of the federals soon forced the assailed to surrender. The confederates lost about three thousand prisoners, one hundred and forty-three killed and wounded, and forty-two large caliber guns. The federal loss was two hundred and seventy-two.

1862. Feb. 9. Capture of Elizabeth City. From Roanoke the confederate flotilla pushed up the Albemarle Sound thirty miles to Elizabeth City, where it was confronted and destroyed, after a severe engagement of thirty minutes with Capt. Rowan's fleet. All the ves-

sels but one were burnt or captured by the federals, with a loss of only two killed, and six wounded.

1862. Feb. 16. Fort Donelson. Having been appointed over the Department of West Tennessee, which included all the territory from Cairo to Mississippi, Grant concluded to follow up immediately the victory at Fort Henry. He deployed one of McClernand's brigades to hasten toward Fort Donelson, and halt within two miles of the place. A large part of the remainder of the army were convoyed to the fort by Foote's flotilla, around by Paducah. The flotilla arrived before the land force, and began a cannonade on the afternoon of the 10th. A steady stream of shot and shell flowed from the gunboats in the river, and the batteries in the fort, for an hour and a half, when the batteries were silenced. They afterward reopened fire with increased vigor, and compelled the boats to withdraw. The land troops, suffering from the intense cold, and almost without food or shelter, arrived and bivouacked that night on the bare ground. At daylight the next morning a heavy column of rebel infantry poured out upon the federal right wing. The terrible onset seemed irresistible at first, but, by degrees, the confederates were driven back. Grant then ordered Smith, with the left, to carry the enemy's entrenchments by assault. This having been done reinforcements were pushed forward, and the point gained was soon secured beyond recapture. Encouraged by these successes Gen. Wallace advanced with the center and again pushed back the confederates, who made stubborn resistance. Night came on, and the fatigued federals slept once more on the frozen ground. But this did not lessen their enthusiasm. At dawn on the 16th everything had been arranged for a grand attack, when the confederate general commanding, Buckner, asked for an armistice to make capitulation. Grant replied, "No terms except unconditional and immediate surrender can be acceptable. I propose to move immediately on your works." Buckner made several excuses, and then said that he was "compelled to accept the ungenerous and unchivalrous terms" which Grant proposed. The fort was surrendered with fifteen thousand prisoners, seventeen heavy guns, forty field pieces, and a large amount of supplies. The confederate loss in killed, wounded, etc., was one thousand two hundred and thirty-eight; the federal loss, two thousand eight hundred and eighty-one. The effect was electrical, and the foundation of Grant's fame was lain. In Europe the confederate faith was shaken for the first time. The confederates evacuated Columbus and Bowling Green, falling back to Corinth, the great railroad center for Mississippi and Tennessee. Their forces were gradually collected here under Gens. A. S. Johnston and G. T. Beauregard. Grant was put in command of the Union army, which ascended the Tennessee to Pittsburgh Landing, and Buell was ordered to his assistance. Kentucky and Tennessee were now lost to the confederates, the federals having taken possession.

1862. Feb. 16. Nashville Panic. On the evening of the day on which Fort Donelson surrendered, the news was received at Nashville like an earthquake. Evacuation commenced at once, to make way for the victorious tread of the federal army. Stores were thrown open for the public to carry out goods, and bank vaults were immediately emptied. Emigra-

tion to Chattanooga began with incredible speed. Hack hire rose to twenty-five dollars an hour. The great Tennessee Iron Works were destroyed, and other similar institutions followed the same fate. When Buell entered the place, all was desolation.

1862. Feb. 21. The War in New Mexico. Twenty-three hundred Texas Rangers, under Col. H. H. Sibley, invaded this territory. Several skirmishes were made, the greatest one at Valverde, where two thousand federals were defeated with a loss of two hundred. The Texans' loss was about the same, but the invasion was checked.

1862. Feb. 25. Expedition to New Orleans. At the beginning of the year E. M. Stanton, the new secretary of War, and Gen. Butler, planned an expedition against New Orleans. By strenuous efforts Butler raised thirteen thousand, seven hundred men. This force was organized as the Department of the Gulf, with Gen. Butler at its head. It embarked on the 25th of February and arrived at its destination a month later, rendezvousing on Ship Island, where Capt. D. G. Farragut was stationed with the navy. The army and navy remained there sometime after taking Biloxi and Pass Christian, before preparations for the siege and capture of New Orleans were completed.

1862. Feb. 25. Price's Exit from Missouri. Price having thought that he was out of immediate danger, had gone into winter quarters at Springfield, stationing pickets twelve miles north. Halleck concentrated his forces at Lebanon, under Gen. S. R. Curtis, and thereupon Price moved farther south, closely followed by Curtis. By successive skirmishes and manœuvers, Price was driven as far as Cove Creek on the 25th, so that Missouri was freed from the secessionists' armies.

1862. Feb. 28. Florida and Georgia Expeditions. Having organized an expedition against Fort Pulaski, Commodore Dupont and General H. G. Wright, who had succeeded Gen. W. T. Sherman, left Port Royal, their base of operations, on an expedition against the forts on the Florida and Georgia coasts. Fernandina, Fort Clinch, Jacksonville, Darien, and St. Augustine, fell by easy victories to them. After garrisoning these forts they returned. The Union flag now waved over the entire Atlantic coast, except Mobile, Charleston, and Savannah.

1862. Feb. 28. Confederate Privateers. The confederates were assisted by British privateers manned by confederate crews, under the commission issued by Davis, early in 1861. One of these, the Nashville, became famous near the close of the year for the number of American vessels she had destroyed. But her career was closed by destruction on this date, after a death struggle with the Montauk, Capt. Worden.

1862. March 7. Battle of Pea Ridge, Mo. While the nation's flag was being planted in Tennessee and Kentucky, affairs in Arkansas were approaching a last great effort by the confederates to regain Missouri. The armies of Price, Van Dorn, McCulloch and Pike, were consolidated, making a total of about twenty-five thousand men, of whom two or three thousand were half-civilized Indians. Van Dorn, as the most skillful and energetic general, took the chief command. Gen. Curtis' force was only eleven thousand, with forty pieces of artillery. Van Dorn encamped in the

Boston Mountains till the 5th of March, when he made a vigorous march toward the federal forces at Sugar Creek, near Pea Ridge. In the afternoon federal scouts came in with the startling information that the enemy was approaching in large force. Curtis prepared a bold front for Van Dorn, but the latter moved around by Fayetteville in order to attack the federal rear, cut off their resources, and capture the whole army. The federal scouts again betrayed the enemy's plan, and Sigel hastily conducted his train of supplies to Bentonville. On the morning of the 7th Van Dorn had the situation arranged to his desire. But Curtis rapidly changed fronts, and Van Dorn pushed forward in a terrible assault, only to be driven back with fearful loss. Again the confederates broke forward, only to meet with a second bloody repulse; but not without leaving their mark on the union lines. The struggle continued till dark, but was indecisive. The federal left was successful, but the right was compelled to retire slowly from a murderous charge of the Arkansas troops. A fierce artillery duel, in the afternoon, had a telling effect on both armies. During the night the confederates succeeded in placing several batteries and large bodies of infantry on the side of a hill overlooking the federal lines from the north. If the confederates could hold their new position, the victory would be theirs. At sunrise Carr opened upon the hill with his batteries, while Sigel advanced with the infantry. Sigel succeeded in getting a position well to the front, under cover of thirty pieces of artillery, which were discharged with fatal accuracy upon the opposing batteries. After an incessant flow of two hours, the iron hail from the federal guns became unendurable. The crowded ranks of the enemy were scattered, their artillery horses mown down, and the Indians, made wild by the roar of battle and the sight of guns on wheels, became unmanageable. An infantry charge along the federal center and left, and a cross fire from the right, routed the confederates, who fled in dismay down the narrow defiles of cross timber, pursued by cavalry. Thus ended one of the hardest fought battles, and most brilliant successes of the war. The loss to the confederates was two thousand; to the federals, about fourteen hundred. Price and Van Dorn fled into Tennessee, joining Beauregard at Memphis, while Curtis retired to Springfield.

1862. March 8. Bell-metal for Cannon. Confederate artillery and iron became so scarce that Gen. Beauregard made a touching and sympathetic appeal to the people of the confederacy to follow the example of ancient nations, and bring forth their bells and scraps of old iron for the purpose of making more heavy guns. The response was liberal. A New Yorker, impressed into the confederate service, says: "Every church gave up its bell; courthouses, factories, public institutions, and plantations, sent theirs. The people furnished large quantities of old brass of every description—andirons, candlesticks, gas fixtures, and even door knobs. I have seen wagon-loads of these lying at depots waiting shipment to the foundries."

MERRIMAC AND MONITOR.

1862. March 9. The most hotly contested naval battle ever fought took place between the Merrimac and Monitor, in Hampton Roads. When the confederates captured the navy yard at Nor-

folk, the Merrimac, which was the finest vessel in the yard, was scuttled and sunk. She was afterward raised, and fitted up with a sloping roof of interlapped railroad iron, and an immense iron beak, so that she greatly resembled a huge house sunk in water to the eaves. Ironclad rams had done such effective work in the West, that the confederates concluded to try something on a grander scale for the total destruction of the United States navy. The result of their effort was the Merrimac. But this unconquerable monster had a contemporary in the "Yankee cheese-box," as it was called by the confederates. This was the famous Monitor. It was known that the Merrimac was building, and steps were taken by the government for the construction of a rival. Several plans for ironclad vessels were presented, but only three were accepted. Among these was one by Capt. John Ericsson. The government agreed to appropriate $275,000 toward its construction, provided the vessel worked successfully. The Monitor was a hull, with a deck eighteen inches above water, covered with two-inch wrought iron plates on the top, and six-inch plates on the sides. It carried two eleven-inch guns in a round tower, twenty feet in diameter, and ten feet high, inclosed by a nine-inch covering of wrought iron. This tower revolved by steam, so that the guns could be trained upon an enemy in any direction, making it the most formidable war vessel ever built. It was to be ready by the middle of January; but the contractors were delayed forty days. The Merrimac appeared in Hampton Roads a little before noon on the 8th of March. She passed the heavy Union batteries, fearing their shot and shell no more than drops of rain, and made for the sloop of war Cumberland, which she sunk by one stab from her great beak. The guns of the Cumberland played vigorously upon her, but the shells glanced off, and fell harmlessly into the water. The next victim was the Congress, which was forced to surrender. The wounded of this vessel were removed, and she was fired. It was now evening, and the Merrimac returned to Norfolk, confident of an easy victory over the remainder of the Union fleet the following day. That night the long looked-for Monitor appeared, and in the light of the burning Congress, ran up to the Minnesota, which was to be attacked by the Merrimac. Early on Sunday morning, the 9th, the Merrimac returned to finish her conquest. She bore down upon the Minnesota, and poured in a destructive broadside, when suddenly an unexpected little antagonist darted out to oppose the monster. Now began the terrible iron-clad duel. The participants were so close together that the fiery tongues of the opposing guns were interwoven. The Merrimac poured forth masses of iron weighing two hundred pounds; but these were smashed on the "cheese-box," and fell back on the deck of the Monitor like balls of soft clay. However, the pilot-house of the Monitor was struck twice with such violence by the projectiles from the Merrimac that some cement was shivered, striking Capt. Worden in the face. He was blinded for several days, and at one time his life was despaired of. The Merrimac was struck two or three times in the port-holes, by some well-aimed shots, and considerably disabled. She then turned her attention to the Minnesota, which she fired by a few broadsides. But the Monitor again interfered,

and she drew off. The Monitor pursued some distance, when the Merrimac turned and tried to run her down with her iron prow, which grated harshly over the Monitor's deck, giving the Merrimac the worst of the blow. After another desperate encounter, in which the heavy armor of the Merrimac was pierced, the Monitor retired a short distance to draw up ammunition, when the Merrimac steamed off for Norfolk, with the utmost respect for her devoted antagonist, which returned to Fortress Monroe. This battle cannot be over-estimated. It gave the death-knell of wooden war vessels, and brought a new era in the navy of the world. Had the Monitor failed to appear, the Merrimac would without doubt have captured all the sea-board towns on the Atlantic coast to Newfoundland, and perhaps destroyed the entire United States navy.

1862. March 10. The Immobility of the Army of the Potomac created such uneasiness at the North, that President Lincoln found it necessary to order a movement toward Richmond. When McClellan proceeded down the river on the 10th, on a flank movement, leaving an ample force to defend the capital, the confederates evacuated Manassas. McClellan turned his course in that direction, but returned to Alexandria the following day, thus completing his circuit.

1862. March 13. Capture of New Madrid. Having evacuated Columbus, the confederates strengthened their garrisons at New Madrid, Island No. 10, and at the Great Bend of the Mississippi. Halleck started Pope down the river with a large force and eight guns to dislodge them. Pope arrived at New Madrid on the 3d of March; but finding the place ably defended, sent to Cairo for heavier guns, which came a few days later. The garrisoned troops, whose numbers had been increased to nine thousand, continued to strengthen their position on land, while Hollins, who had come up from New Orleans with his flotilla, prepared for the defense from the river. On the morning of the 13th Pope opened fire upon the gunboats and redoubts. The guns of the enemy promptly answered, and the artillery duel was kept up all day. That night, in a fearful thunderstorm, the besieged took a speedy flight, leaving thirty-three cannon, several thousand stand of arms, a large quantity of ammunition, all their tents, and a number of horses and wagons. The next morning Pope entered, and took possession.

1862. March 14. Battle of New Berne, N. C. While Pope was winning an easy victory in the West, Burnside took an important step toward the seizure of Richmond. This was the possession of North Carolina's extensive water communication. Eager to increase his conquest, Burnside embarked on the 12th of March with twelve thousand troops on transports, accompanied by gunboats, to capture New Berne, a commanding port on the Neuse River. Under cover of a brisk cannonade from the gunboats, Burnside landed his troops and drove the confederates from their entrenchments. On their flight the confederates burned the bridge over the Trent, thus preventing immediate pursuit. The federal loss in this battle was about six hundred, killed and wounded. The confederate loss was considerably less, including two hundred prisoners.

1862. March 23. Battle of Kernstown. Late in February Gen. Banks sent a force to re-occupy Harper's Ferry, also Charleston and Leesburg. After Stonewall Jackson evacuated Manassas he retired up the Shenandoah, followed by Shields. On the 23d of March Shields overtook and defeated him at Kernstown, inflicting a considerable loss. But Jackson had reinforcements at hand, and Shields did not dare to press the pursuit.

1862. April 1. Removal of the Army of the Potomac to Fortress Monroe. The savage naval duel between the *Merrimac* and *Monitor* put a new phase on affairs at Washington. The capital was relieved of what seemed to be a protracted siege. In obedience to the decision of a council of war, Gen. McClellan changed his base of operations against Richmond to Fortress Monroe. Twenty thousand men, under Gen. Wadsworth, were left for the defense of the capital. McClellan's force was reduced to one hundred and twenty thousand, besides Gen. Wool's force.

1862. April 6-7. Battle of Shiloh, or Pittsburgh Landing. After the battle of Fort Donelson, Grant determined to get possession of the railroads that communicated with the East, and ultimately open the Mississippi to the Gulf. Corinth was the center of the great railroads which he intended to siege, and therefore his first objective point. The confederate army at this place did not exceed eleven thousand effective men. These he determined to capture before they could be reinforced; but the jealous Halleck caused a delay by trying to relieve him of his command. A portion of Foote's flotilla had been sent from Fort Donelson to Pittsburgh Landing, on the Tennessee, and Gen. C. F. Smith had advanced to this place, disposing his troops in a manner to deceive an approaching enemy. On either side of the river were scrub oak forests reaching far back over gentle elevations. By easy marches Buell advanced from Nashville toward Corinth, to cooperate with Grant. The full force of the latter was about thirty-three thousand. Meantime Johnston and Beauregard were vigorously at work fortifying their position. They strained every nerve to raise and discipline an army strong enough to face the storm that was brewing. Price and Van Dorn, from Arkansas, joined them, and by great exertions their army was increased to forty thousand. Johnston resolved to attack Grant at Pittsburgh Landing before he could be joined by Buell. The army advanced slowly, owing to inclement weather and bad roads. After two days' weary travel they arrived in front of the federal army on Saturday night, April 5th. The dash and daring of Johnston were soon to be joined against the firmness and determination of Grant, in a death struggle for victory. At dawn the next morning, a Sabbath too calm and bright to be broken by battle, the confederates came swarming out of the woods, rushed back the pickets, and thoroughly surprised the federal camp. Many of the federal soldiers were at breakfast, some were only half-dressed, and the officers particularly, were not up yet. But lines were soon formed, regiments and brigades rapidly brought into position, and guns brought to bear upon the enemy, while Sherman's division, on a ridge in the rear, gallantly withstood the onslaught. Against these newly formed lines the confederates hurled themselves with tremendous force.

The federals wavered, but mustering new courage, repulsed the enemy. Again and again the confederates rushed forward, with greater violence than ever. Unable to withstand these terrible assaults, the federals fell slowly back, obstinately disputing every inch of ground over which they passed. Thus the conflict raged for twelve hours, when the federals were pushed to the very brink of the river. Things were becoming desperate. The federals had lost their camp and baggage, and now the whole army was about to be cut up in detail. Grant massed his artillery on a ridge, and about it gathered the fragments of regiments for the final stand. To approach this the confederates had to cross a deep and miry ravine. The shells from the gunboats in the river now ploughed through the confederate ranks with fearful slaughter, and they were soon melted away by the deadly discharges of artillery and musketry from above. They fell back, and thus ended the day's fight. That night, in the midst of a drenching rain, Buell's army arrived. Early in the morning the fresh troops were poured on the weary confederates, who were put to flight after some heavy fighting. The rain ended in a cutting sleet and hail storm, which caused the death of more than three hundred of Beauregard's men on the retreat to Corinth. Thus ended in a victory for the national arms, one of the hardest-fought battles of the war. The confederate loss was about eleven thousand, including their greatest commander, A. S. Johnston, who fell in the heat of the action in the afternoon of the first day. The federal loss was about thirteen thousand, including three thousand prisoners, besides their camp, thirty flags, and an immense quantity of stores.

1862. April 7. Surrender of Island No. 10. It has been seen that the confederates garrisoned Island No. 10 and New Madrid, after their strong line of forts through Kentucky and Tennessee had vanished like a mist. The Island was a place of remarkable strength. Foote succeeded in running his ironclad fleet past the batteries that lined the shores above, and bombarded the place for three weeks, with but little effect. Pope, who had brought his army up from New Madrid, was held in check below, by a powerful battery on the opposite shore. He begged Foote to run the gauntlet, and send him a gunboat; but this could not be done. At this critical time Gen. Hamilton suggested a way out of the dilemma. The suggestion was put into practice; and two weeks of incessant labor by the whole army completed a canal fifty feet wide and twelve miles long, across Donald's Point. The gunboats and transports were run down the canal, and a combined attack by the army and navy of the West was about to be made, when the confederates abandoned the Island, and fled into the swamps east of the river. Here they were forced to capitulate. Over seven thousand officers and men were surrendered, besides more than a hundred heavy siege guns, twenty-five field-pieces, and a large amount of munitions of war in general. New Orleans and other cities along the Mississippi were now exposed to capture, as the bulk of the confederate army was concentrated at Corinth.

1862. April 11. Mitchell's Cavalry Raid through Mississippi. While the contending armies were struggling at Shiloh, Gen. Mitchell conducted a confederate cavalry raid through Tennessee

and Mississippi. He captured the town of Huntsville, on the Memphis and Charleston Railway, with one hundred and sixty prisoners, a large amount of supplies, and one hundred and seventeen locomotives and passenger coaches. He seized the railway for several miles, and at one time had possession of about fifty miles of the Tennessee.

1862. April 12. Capture of Fort Pulaski. In February preparations were made by the occupants of Port Royal for an expedition up the Savannah. The object of this was the capture of Fort Pulaski, which would seal that river to the English blockade runners. By the 9th of April everything was in readiness, and the army and navy set sail, commanded by Capt. Davis and Gen. Gillmore. On their arrival batteries to the number of thirty-six guns were erected, and the siege begun. Three days of almost continuous thunder and shock wore away, when the fort surrendered. The loss to the besieged was forty heavy guns, and a quantity of ammunition. The human loss was one on each side.

WAR UPON MEXICO.

1862. April 16. War was declared upon Mexico by France. Although Spain and England had submitted their claims to negotiations, and withdrawn their troops, France refused to do so.

1862. April 19. Battle of South Mills. A detachment of four thousand under Gen. Reno, was sent out from Port Royal, after the capture of Pulaski, to scour the shores of Albemarle Sound, threaten Norfolk from the rear, and assist in the capture of Fort Macon that was soon to follow. The troops were conveyed in transports up the Pasquotauk, and landed near Elizabeth City. A reconnoitering party was put out, but was misled, and the presence of the entire force betrayed to the enemy, who prepared to meet the federals at South Mills. Though the confederates were timely warned, and had the choice of position, the federals swooped down upon them in overwhelming numbers, and defeated them with considerable loss. Gen. Reno remained here for some time. Burnside's army of sixteen thousand was scattered promiscuously over that part of the state, so as to occupy the strongest places. Affairs rested in this manner until in July, when Burnside withdrew, to reinforce the Army of the Potomac. The national army held the coast the remainder of the year; but notwithstanding the vigilant squadrons, the English blockade runners still continued to feed the confederates.

1862. April 25. Capture of New Orleans. Gen. Mansfield Lovell, who held the command of this city, made most ample provision for its defence. The strongest fortifications were Forts Jackson and St. Phillip. At the former place was a stupendous iron chain stretched across the river, supported by buoys of cypress logs, and guarded by a powerful battery on each side of the river. The fort at this place was originally built by the national government, and cost over a million dollars. It was capable of sheltering six hundred men, and mounting one hundred and fifty guns. The federal fleet was the most powerful ever assembled under the stars and stripes; but the object of attack was deemed so impregnable that no uneasiness was felt by the inmates, when the siege began. The fleet consisted of eight steamships, sixteen gunboats, and twenty-

one mortar vessels, carrying two hundred and eighty-six guns. Butler was at Southwest Pass with nine thousand troops, ready to cooperate with the fleet. On the 17th Porter disguised a number of mortars, and ran them up to within three thousand yards of Fort Jackson. On the following day he commenced a fierce bombardment, which lasted for six days. The fort was terribly shaken by this, but was still sufficiently strong to withstand all attempts at capture. Notwithstanding the numerous fire-rafts placed above the chain, Porter resolved to push up the river past the fort. A gap having been made in the great barrier across the river early in the morning of the 24th, the vessels had nearly passed the fort, when they were discovered. They now had to endure the tremendous discharges from the fort, and face the confederate flotilla. This consisted of seventeen vessels, including several steam rams, among which was the famous Manassas. In the battle that followed, this boat, with eleven other confederate vessels, was totally destroyed. The federal vessels were also greatly damaged, but the victory was theirs. Duncan surrendered the forts, alleging that he was compelled to do so on account of the mutiny of the garrisons, which were made up mostly of northern men. The usual work of destruction accompanied the surrender. Cotton to the amount of one and a half million dollars, and a large amount of other merchandise, was fired. Lovell withdrew his forces to relieve the city from bombardment, and it was thus left helpless at the hands of Farragut. He entered, planted the national flag, and restored peace. The terrified inhabitants were now compelled to listen to national airs, strange music to their ears.

1862. April 26. Capture of Fort Macon. Shortly after the battle of South Mills, Burnside dispatched a force from New Berne to capture Fort Macon, N. C. The fort was guarded by eighty-nine guns, and garrisoned by five hundred confederates. Besides these, numerous shore batteries were erected. On the 25th the troops opened fire upon the fort, in conjunction with three steamers and a bark. The cannonade was kept up all day. The next morning capitulation was made, the prisoners being allowed the honors of war. The possession of this place afforded entrance for supply steamers which could not get over the bar at Hatteras Inlet.

1862. April 27. Advance on Corinth. The Army of the Tennessee was increased to over one hundred thousand, with Grant second in command. On this date Halleck moved forward toward Corinth, having delayed several days, contrary to the wishes of Gen. Grant, who had made preparation for immediately following up the victory at Shiloh, while Beauregard was yet weak and disheartened. Beauregard was thus given time to reinforce and reorganize his army. Thus the confederate general augmented his force to sixty-five thousand men, whom he drilled till they were the best troops in the confederacy.

1862. May 3. Evacuation of Yorktown. It was all-important that McClellan should move upon Magruder, who still held his position at Yorktown, on the Peninsula, before advancing on Johnston at Richmond. Magruder had only eleven thousand men, but he greatly deceived McClellan by these. In reality McClellan had only five thousand to oppose, as Magruder had posted six thousand in a line of forts along the Warwick

River. All this time the General-in-chief was preparing for a regular siege. By this time a confederate council of war decided to evacuate Yorktown as a place inadequate for defense, and retire to Williamsburg.

1862. May 5. Battle of Williamsburg. McClellan immediately took possession of Yorktown, and a vigorous pursuit of the confederates was begun by General Stoneman, with the cavalry, followed by Gens. Hooker, "Fighting Joe," and Philip Kearney, with their respective divisions. With the entire Army of the Potomac not far from the advance, Hooker determined to press the retreating army. At half-past seven o'clock, on the morning of the 5th, a battle was commenced. Several times the confederates launched fierce charges on Hooker's center, but they were forced to recoil each time, once taking with them three hundred prisoners and five guns. Hooker called repeatedly for help, but none was afforded him; and heavy rains having swollen the streams, and having rendered the roads marshy, the supplies had not yet arrived. The contest was kept up in this one-sided manner till five o'clock in the afternoon, when Hooker's ammunition began to fail. Kearney's division now came up, and Hooker's was drawn off for a rest, as a reserve. After an attempt to flank the enemy, Hancock ordered a bayonet charge, which was promptly executed. The effect was decisive. The confederate left fled precipitately, with a loss of over five hundred; and the fight soon ceased all along the lines. The entire federal loss was two thousand, two hundred, of whom four hundred were killed. The confederates lost about one thousand. The following day McClellan moved in and occupied Williamsburg, in force, while Johnston was allowed to retire to the opposite shore of the Chickahominy.

1862. May 8. The victorious tread of the federal hosts toward Richmond caused the confederate congress to be hastily adjourned, and a concentration of troops, instead. At Richmond everything was a panic, while Washington was relieved. To turn the attention of the federal chiefs from the confederate capital, Johnston ordered Jackson, who had about fifteen thousand men in the Shenandoah, to make a demonstration toward Washington. McDonald, with a force of thirty thousand from the Department of the Rappahannock, was ordered to join McClellan. Fremont was in the mountains with fifteen thousand troops, and Banks before Jackson, with about the same number. The federal troops aimed at the capture of Staunton, which would give the Union armies control of the entire valley. Jackson left Ewell to watch Banks, and then hurried to intercept the junction of the federal detachments. Milroy then fell back to McDowell, thirty-six miles west of Staunton. Meantime Jackson stole around, and on the 8th drew up his force on a ridge commanding the federal camp. Milroy made a desperate attempt to dislodge him, but failed after five hours' heavy fighting, which ended at dark.

1862. May 10. Capture of Norfolk. Gen. Wool, who had refused to cooperate with McClellan, finally consented to move on Norfolk, and thus aid in breaking up the blockade in the James River. Huger had orders from the confederate chief to evacuate Norfolk on the first demonstration of the federals toward the place. Wool pushed up the river and bombarded Sewell's Point, which was

soon reduced. Farther up he met with some opposition, but this was cleared by the approach of artillery, and he went on toward Norfolk unimpeded. As he approached he was met by the mayor with a flag of truce. The town was surrendered, and the capture thus effected without the loss of a single life. Before Huger fled he fired the navy yard, and exploded the Merrimac; but he left about two hundred cannon to the victorious Wool.

1862. May 1. International exhibition at London opened.

1862. May 10. Battle of Fort Pillow. Shortly after the battle of Fort Donelson, Foote moved back to the Mississippi, sending part of his flotilla to Shiloh. Meantime the confederate fleet was fitted out with armored vessels, called "rams," finished with long iron prows. This fleet now challenged its enemy to a test. A battle immediately followed, and the fort opened fire. Several of the federal vessels were badly damaged, but the confederate fleet was worsted, and again forced back to the fort. Three weeks passed while the two fleets lay watching each other. Finally, Davis was reinforced by a "ram" flotilla. But Hollins now fled down the river.

1862. May 15. Attack on Drewry's Bluff. At the head of a fleet of five vessels, Com. John Rodgers followed Huger up the James from Norfolk. He came in contact with a formidable battery at Drewry's Bluff, two hundred feet high, and after a severe combat of three hours, on the morning of the 15th of May, was compelled to withdraw. His loss was twenty-seven; that of the battery, fifteen.

1862. May 15. Butler's "Woman Order." The manner and speech of the New Orleans "ladies" in the presence of Union officers and soldiers, became so offensive, and their insults became so gross, that Gen. Butler found it necessary to issue his famous "Woman Order." The soldiers had treated the women with great courtesy and gentleness, but received repeated insults in return. The conduct of the women was most disgraceful. The order declared that any female who "shall, by word, gesture, or movement, insult, or show contempt for, any officer or soldier of the United States, shall be regarded and held liable to be treated as a woman of the town plying her vocation." The order had the desired effect. After a few arrests of boisterous men, including the mayor, the wonted peace was restored.

1862. May 21. Army Medical Museum. A circular was issued to all army surgeons, requesting them to preserve and forward for a museum all specimens of morbid anatomy which would be valuable; also everything relating to death or injury by war, and disease in camp. This is the origin of the present valuable collection in Ford's Theater, Washington, D. C.

1862. May 25. Battle of Winchester. After Schenck retreated from McDowell, Banks began a precipitate retreat from Strasburg toward the Potomac. Ewell closely followed, and caught the federal rear guard at Front Royal, overtaking the entire army at Winchester. An engagement of five hours followed, immediately. Ewell had twenty thousand men, and Banks five thousand; but the latter maintained his position so determinately that it was necessary to add Jackson's force to Ewell's. Banks then continued his retreat with renewed energy. He was pursued closely to Martinsburg, but reached the Potomac River in safety.

1862. May 27. Battle of Hanover Court House. McClellan still had his base of supplies at White House Landing. Skirmishers and light infantry had pushed the confederates back to within seven miles of Richmond. McClellan sent a part of Fitz-John Porter's corps to Hanover Court House to protect the right flank of the main army, and keep an opening for the reception of McDowell's troops, which he expected hourly. Porter arrived at the Court House about noon on the 27th, having routed a confederate force about two miles from there. Martindale, with a part of his brigade, keenly pursued the confederates beyond Peake's Station. While returning he was attacked by a force fresh from Richmond. Porter hastened from the Court House to his assistance, and a sharp fight followed. The confederates fell rapidly back, leaving a howitzer, a caisson, some small arms, and two railway trains, with two hundred men dead on the field. Their total loss of killed, wounded, and prisoners, was over one thousand. The federal loss was three hundred and fifty.

1862. May 30. Evacuation of Corinth. When Halleck arrived before Corinth, Beauregard, finding himself greatly outnumbered, began to remove the sick and wounded to Mobile. Following these, he sent the most valuable stores, with nearly all of the ordnance; and finally a number of his most efficient troops were removed. Halleck prepared for a battle early on the morning of the 30th. But at dawn of the appointed morning, when the federals were ready for battle, they found that Beauregard had fled, leaving ashes and desolation in his wake. When Halleck entered, nothing was left of Corinth but smouldering ruins.

1862. May 31-June 1. Battle of Fair Oaks. McClellan's vast army was lying on both sides of the Chickahominy, which a heavy rain-storm had raised till it flooded the swamps. The energetic Johnston seized upon the opportunity to cut off the wing on the Richmond side. Johnston ordered Longstreet, assisted by Hill, with two divisions, to move forward and attack the Fair Oaks division at early dawn on the 31st of May. Rain delayed the attack till noon. The confederates advanced in great multitude, and by severe fighting and fine manœuvers, seemed to have carried the day. The destruction of the whole Union army on that side of the river seemed to be certain. Fortunately Gen. Sumner had taken the precaution to construct a bridge over the overflowing creek, and flew to the rescue. He arrived toward evening, just as the federal forces were being separated, assumed command, and ordered the guns to be fired with the greatest rapidity. The confederates recoiled, with their great commander seriously wounded. A bayonet charge swept them from the field, and Couch recaptured all that was lost. Darkness closed the contest. Each force was now about fifteen thousand. Early next morning (Sunday, June 1) the confederates re-opened the battle, and kept it up for three hours, until their munitions of war could be removed to Richmond. The loss on each side was about seven thousand. The Army of the Potomac still remained on the unhealthy Chickahominy, evidently preparing to storm Richmond, while the confederates were concentrating for its defense.

1861. Revolt in Greece.

1862. June 6. Capture of Memphis. From Fort Pillow Commodore Davis steamed down the river to Mem-

phis, headed by Ellet's ram fleet. All that now remained to overcome was the confederate fleet in the river. Over this Davis and Ellet gained an easy victory, causing all the confederate vessels to be sunk or abandoned, without sustaining a severe loss; and Gen. Wallace, from Grant's army, at once occupied the place without resistance.

1862. June 8. Battle of Cross Keys, Va. McDowell, whose force was now over forty thousand, crossed into the Shenandoah by the Manassas Gap railway, and with the aid of Fremont, who was to join him at Strasburg, attempted to cut off Jackson's retreat from near Harper's Ferry. Jackson perceived the movement, and fled back up the valley with all possible speed. Fremont pressed him so closely that he was obliged to stop and defend his rear. Fremont moved out of Harrisonburg on Sunday morning, and attacked Ewell's division at Cross Keys. The conflict raged long and fiercely. The federals finally withdrew, and bivouacked where their lines had been formed in the morning, while the confederates remained on the battle-field. At dawn on the following morning, Ewell slipped away to aid Jackson at Port Republic.

1862. June 9. Battle of Port Republic. Shields followed Ewell, and gallantly attacked him at Port Republic, but was repulsed and driven back five miles. Jackson then burned the bridge across the Shenandoah, and thus placed an impassable river between the two armies. This ended the pursuit, and Fremont returned to Harrisonburg, in a soaking rain.

1862. June 14. Stuart's Raid on the Army of the Potomac. For two weeks after the battle of Fair Oaks, the vast Army of the Potomac lay tented along the steaming, malarial Chickahominy, inactive and immovable, while its commander reported "All quiet along the Potomac," to the great disgust of the public mind. During this time Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, with fifteen hundred cavalry, made a raid on the army, unequaled in daring. He dispersed two squadrons of cavalry, captured one hundred and sixty-five prisoners, several horses and mules, and a quantity of supplies, and returned to Richmond unharmed. But this was only a reconnoissance to the more fatal blow which was soon to be dealt by Jackson at Mechanicsville. McClellan was in the meantime promising to "advance on Richmond to-morrow."

1862. June 25. Battle of Oak Grove. The confederates were emboldened by the inactivity of the army confronting them, and kept crowding nearer and nearer daily; so that McClellan was compelled to move, either forward or backward. In preparation for a defeat he changed his base of supplies from White House Landing on the York, to Harrison Landing on the James. He then sent Gen. Heintzleman, to reconnoiter the confederate position around Fair Oaks. The confederates met Heintzleman at Oak Grove, and a short, severe fight ensued, resulting in a loss to the federals. McClellan now abandoned all hope of moving on Richmond.

1862. June 26. Battle of Mechanicsville. Preparations to strike the federal right were completed on the 25th. Lee ordered Jackson and A. P. Hill to make the attack, while Longstreet's corps was to remain as a reserve. This left only two divisions between McClellan's left wing and Richmond. The assailing

party advanced on the 26th, and drove in the federal pickets, and a battery posted at Mechanicsville. The contest lasted until night, when the confederates gave up the field as lost.

1862. June 27. Battle of Gaine's Farm. Jackson stole around on a flank movement from Mechanicsville, and Lee attempted to cut McClellan's communication with White House Landing. But the federal general had secured the removal of the supplies, and now he began a retrograde movement, instead of moving immediately on Richmond, where there were only twenty-five thousand troops for the defence. Porter's corps was left behind, and received an attack which was made at two o'clock in the afternoon by A. P. Hill, of Lee's advance. It was bravely withstood until the remainder of Lee's force, reinforced by Jackson and Ewell, came up. Porter, though then reinforced by a division under Slocum, fell back to the river. Two more federal brigades arrived on the scene, and rushing eagerly to the front, repulsed the enemy, who fell back to the field they had dearly bought at the cost of five thousand lives. The federal loss was eight thousand, including killed, wounded, and prisoners. Porter then retired toward Savage Station, burning the bridges over the river.

1862. June 29. Battle of Savage Station. Greatly deceived and perplexed when he found that his antagonist had escaped to the James with his supplies, Lee instantly started Huger and Magruder on one flank line, and Longstreet and Hill on the other, to intercept the retreat. Magruder, who so successfully bluffed McClellan at Yorktown, arrived at Savage Station just after the federal army had left. Sumner, as he was covering the retreat, took a stand, and gave Magruder an impromptu check. Magruder made another violent attack, aided by Huger. Sumner gallantly repulsed him again, and then followed the main army.

1862. June 30. Battle of Frazier's Farm. Jackson followed directly in the wake of the retreating army, his passage of White Oak Swamps being disputed, while Longstreet, accompanied by Lee, pushed around by way of Malvern Hills, to gain a position on the federal flank. The latter movement was easier planned than executed, as the sloping sides of that great amphitheater was covered by tier upon tier of federal batteries. Longstreet waited till Magruder arrived, and then made a dashing charge, receiving a bloody repulse, with the loss of two hundred prisoners. The confederates rallied in the woods and made another desperate charge, which resulted in a murderous hand to hand encounter. At dark reinforcements from Hooker's and Kearney's divisons arrived, and the confederates, no longer able to endure the slaughter, fell back into the woods. That night the federals, wearied by the heat and dust of the long march, drew off and joined the main army, which was united now for the first time since it was separated by the Chickahominy.

1862. July 1. Battle of Malvern Hills. Porter's troops were placed on Malvern Hills to guard the approach of the enemy, either by Malvern Plains or White Oak Swamps. Lee concentrated his army with the intention of dislodging the federals on the plateau. But cooperation failed, and the attacking columns were dispersed and driven far back into the woody lowlands. Here they reformed and advanced, only to be again

swept away by the invincible canister and infantry fire from the "Yankee" lines. At dusk, a mass of troops under Jackson, struck Porter's and Couch's divisions with fearful effect. The conflict continued till nine o'clock at night, when the whole confederate army was routed. This ended the seven days' battle before Richmond. The federal loss for the whole time was fifteen thousand, two hundred, that of the confederates about nineteen thousand. McClellan issued an order to fall back to the James, which was obeyed with great reluctance. Lee collected his shattered army and returned to the entrenchments at Richmond.

1862. July 3. Agricultural College Land Grant. The bill for the establishment of agricultural colleges in the several states, having passed both houses of congress, was signed by President Lincoln. Industrial institutions have since then been established in nearly every state. The bill appropriated 30,000 acres of land for each representative, the proceeds of it to be given to found agricultural and mechanical colleges.

1862. July 8. Condition of the Army of the Potomac. The inactivity of the Army of the Potomac was more disastrous than all the fighting it had done. Every kind of sickness infested the camp on the unhealthy James. After the battle of Malvern Hills McClellan reported his force at fifty thousand against one hundred and sixty thousand that had entered the Peninsula under his command. President Lincoln immediately departed for headquarters, and found only nine thousand "present and fit for duty." A council decided to move the army to Washington, as an aggressive movement was expected from Lee soon.

1862. July 12. Guerilla Warfare. Marauding bands under noted chiefs roved through Kentucky and Tennessee, in the months of July and August, destroying property, both public and private. The most dreaded of these was that of J. H. Morgan, who was considered an advance for Bragg's expected invasion. Morgan attacked and dispersed a detachment of federal cavalry at Lebanon, on this date, and destroyed several miles of the Lexington and Louisville railway. His force was rapidly swelled from day to day by the young men of Kentucky. When he began to threaten Cincinnati, Green Clay Smith, aided by the business men, organized a superior force and rose to the defense of the city, afterward driving him back into Tennessee.

COLORED TROOPS.

1862. July 17. Congress authorized President Lincoln to receive into service for constructing entrenchments, doing camp duty, or any other labor, or any military or naval service for which they were found competent, persons of African descent. This was interpreted liberally, and some became soldiers under this act, although this was not originally intended. In 1864 they were unconditionally enlisted as troops, and did the best of service. The largest number in service at any one time was 123,156. The whole number in service as soldiers during the war was 186,017.

NATIONAL CEMETERIES.

1862. July 17. Congress authorized President Lincoln to buy cemetery grounds for soldiers who should die in the national service, and inclose them securely for that purpose. Subsequent legislation was had, according to necessity. There are about 80 of these cemeteries,

containing 350,000 soldiers. Arlington, Vicksburg, and Nashville, have more than 16,000 in each. Some of them are on famous battle grounds; among these are Antietam, Gettysburg, and Seven Pines. Most of the situations are very beautiful. A person connected with the army has had charge of these grounds, to lay them out and keep them in order, as inspector. Slabs of wood or stone have been erected at the graves. More recently an arrangement has been made to give to soldiers' remains lying in other than national cemeteries, appropriate headstones.

1862. July 20. The Army of Virginia Organized. Pope was called from Missouri to take charge of the Army of Virginia, which was organized for the defense of the national capital. The army consisted of fifty thousand efficient troops, under Major-Generals Sigel, Banks, and McDowell. When the Army of Virginia was ready for action, Pope asked McClellan's cooperation, but that officer so far refused that Pope recommended the appointment of a general-in-chief to be above both. Halleck was called from the west for the appointment, and commenced his duties as commander of all the armies of the United States on the 23d. He ordered McClellan to transfer his army to Acquia Creek.

EXCHANGE OF PRISONERS.

1862. July 22. The famous first cartel for exchange of prisoners was signed and afterward used between the North and South. But various things led to a final disregard of it. There was much contention all through the war over this matter, and much discussion concerning it since. At one time the confederates refused to exchange negro troops on equal terms. This, with other things connected with the care of prisoners, led often to great delays in exchanging, and much consequent suffering.

MARTIN VAN BUREN.

1862. July 24. Martin Van Buren, the eighth president of the United States, died at Kinderhook, N. Y., where he was born, Dec. 5, 1782. As a boy he was energetic and made rapid progress in his studies, so that when only fourteen years old he began to read law, and in 1803 opened an office for himself in Kinderhook. He soon became quite prominently connected with politics, and was largely instrumental in organizing the branch of democrats which for twenty years had power in New York as the Albany "Regency." After filling various state offices, Mr. Van Buren was in 1821 elected to the U. S. senate. He was a great favorite with Jackson, who appointed him minister to England. The appointment, however, was not ratified by the senate. After serving as vice-president, he was in 1836 chosen president. His administration was filled with exciting events. The insurrection in Canada, which threatened to involve the states, the agitation of the slavery question, and finally the great commercial panic which spread over the country, all were trials of his wisdom. The financial distress was attributed to the management of the democratic party, and brought the president into such disfavor that he failed of a re-election. The pre-emption law was a fortunate measure of his administration. With the exception of being in 1848 nominated for the presidency by the "free-soil" democrats, Mr. Van Buren lived quietly upon his estate until his death.

1862. July 27. The steamer Golden Gate, of San Francisco, was lost on the Mexican coast, with a loss of 204 lives.

1862. July. The iron-clad oath, to be taken by all officers of the United States government, was adopted at the extra session of congress which closed this month. **Slavery** was also prohibited in all present and future territories of the United States, and was also abolished in the District of Columbia. **Diplomatic representatives** to the republics of Liberia and Hayti were for the first time authorized by congress.

1862. July. The confiscation proclamation was issued by President Lincoln in accordance with an act of congress, declaring that the property of all persons who remained in rebellion against the United States at the end of sixty days, would be confiscate to the uses of the national government.

1862. Aug. 5. Battle of Baton Rouge. Farragut run the gauntlet at Vicksburg, and captured Baton Rouge. Gen. Butler placed Gen. Williams there with twenty-five hundred men to hold it. Gen. J. C. Breckinridge attempted to regain it with five thousand, making a daring attack before sunrise on the morning of the 5th of August, but he was beaten back, sorely smitten, after a severe battle of three hours. Gen. Williams was killed at the close of the action, just as he was giving an order to fall back, while the confederates were doing the same.

1862. Aug. 8. Battle of Cedar Mountain. Pope made several successful raids toward Richmond, tearing up railways, and breaking the confederate communications. Jackson succeeded in getting a position on the eastern slope of Cedar Mountain, which now overlooked the federal camp. Forming his whole force in battle line, he opened on the federal advance. Gen. Banks charged up the mountain to dislodge him, but was hurled back after a desperate struggle of an hour and a half, when the fighting ceased. The loss on each side was about two thousand.

1862. Aug. 9. Massacre of Texas Loyalists. In a cane brake on the Nueces River, occurred one of the most fiendish massacres of the civil war. A party of sixty young German loyalists, of the best families of Western Texas, attempted to flee the country. They made good their escape to the Nueces, where they were overtaken by the brutal guerilla chief Lieutenant Lilley, with over a hundred followers, and they were slaughtered in the most barbarous ways. During the whole summer of 1862, the few Texans who remained loyal to the Union received severe treatment at the hands of their oppressors. The San Antonio *Herald* says of them: "Their bones are bleaching on the soil of every county from the Nueces to the Rio Grande, and in the counties of Wise and Denton their bodies are suspended from the 'Black Jacks' by scores."

1862. Aug. 23. Pope and Lee on the Rappahannock. After the battle of Cedar Mountain Pope captured some confederate cavalry, from whom he learned that Lee intended to crush him before he could be reinforced. He at once began to retreat, stopping behind the Rappahannock, his rear guard skirmishing along the march with Lee's advance cavalry. Lee tried to force a passage, keeping up an artillery fire for two days. Failing in this he decided to march up the river, cross, and flank Pope. He left Longstreet at Beverly Ford. It was now clear to Pope that he must cross

the river and crush Longstreet, or give the confederates direct approach to Washington. A heavy rain made the Rappahannock impassable, so that an attempt to cross was foiled. But Lee had crossed before the rise of the river, and gained his rear during the storm. Both armies were now in great peril. Lee's communication was severed, while Pope could not take advantage of it.

1862. Aug. 26. Seizure of Manassas Junction. From Bristow Station Jackson sent Stuart to seize Manassas Junction. Stuart surprised the place, taking three hundred prisoners, eight guns, one hundred and seventy-five horses, ten locomotives, seven supply trains, and a large amount of other provisions.

1862. Aug. 29. Battle of Groveton. Though Pope's forces were scattered to hold subordinate places, he determined to "bag" Jackson before he could join Longstreet. Early on the morning of the 29th he dispatched Heintzleman and Reno to Gainesville to effect a junction with Sigel. But Sigel had attacked Jackson at Sudley Mill, on the Warrenton road, near Groveton, before they arrived, and was being beaten by Jackson, aided by Longstreet, when they came to his relief. At sunset the confederate left wavered, and was pushed back a mile. A division of Longstreet's corps and Hood's famous Texan brigade were ordered to the front, and drove back the federal advance. At dark the conflict ceased. The loss was several thousand on each side.

1862. Aug. 30. Second Battle of Bull Run. Pope concluded to make one more stand before continuing his retreat to Washington. His force was now only about forty thousand worn-out soldiers, besides Banks' force. But he pushed forward and attacked Lee's left, while that general was also advancing for an attack on the federal right. They came together with a terrible clash, on the old battle-field of Bull Run. The confederates attempted the favorite flank movement, but were timely turned by McDowell's corps. Victory seemed almost to crown the struggles of the federals, when their right was suddenly pushed back by a united forward movement of the confederate left. But the main army held fast till dark, preserving their line of retreat. Fitz-John Porter's action during the contest was much condemned. He lay back with his division within sight of the battle, refusing to obey repeated orders to advance. He was court-martialed and forever disqualified from holding any office of trust in the U. S. government. Pope retired to Centerville during the night, unmolested.

1862. Aug. 30. Bragg's Invasion of Kentucky. Having been appointed to Beauregard's command, Bragg resolved to recover Kentucky and Tennessee, or capture a large amount of supplies from the rich agricultural districts in the attempt. Buell, on the north side of the Tennessee, with an army of one hundred thousand strong, was determined to check the invasion. Bragg's force was about sixty thousand. Both started for Chattanooga; but by swift marches Bragg reached it first, sending Smith to Knoxville. Buell halted at Huntsville, and stationed his army in a line running back into Tennessee. Smith started for Frankfort from Knoxville, issuing proclamations and swelling his force by the thousand, with Kentucky volunteers. But he was boldly met at Richmond on the 30th of August, by a corps organized in

Indiana by Gen. Lew Wallace, and commanded by Gen. Nelson. Most of the Union troops had never seen a battle, but fought with the courage and stability of old veterans. But they lacked the discipline, and were defeated with a loss of five thousand. The confederate loss was about the same. The triumphant Smith hastened forward toward Cincinnati, which was then defenceless, and Bragg's invasion was under full headway.

1862. Sept. 1. Battle of Chantilly. Pope held a position at Centerville which Lee did not wish to assail. To drive him from it, Lee dispatched Jackson to flank him again; but Pope divined the movement, and fell back to Fairfax Court House. Gen. Reno was stationed at Chantilly, when Jackson came up at six o'clock in the evening, while a cold rain was pouring down in torrents. A severe battle at once took place, in which Gen. Stevens was among the first to fall. His brigade fled, and Gen. Kearney dashed his brigade forward to fill the gap, when he, too, was shot down. Colonel Birney took command, and ordered a bayonet charge which repulsed the enemy, and gained the field. Pope then retired to the entrenchments at Washington, and the Army of Virginia vanished, being absorbed by the Army of the Potomac. Pope returned to the west by his own request, made before the campaign.

1862. Sept. 2. Lee's Invasion of Maryland. The way was now clear, the fields were glowing with a rich, ripe harvest, and everything seemed to invite Lee into Maryland. Disposition of his army was made accordingly, and the army moved on the 2d of September, headed by a division of fresh and vigorous troops, under Gen. D. H. Hill.

1862. Sept. 8. Lee's Proclamation. Lee arrived in Maryland, and issued a proclamation entreating the citizens to revolt against the government, join his army, and be restored to liberty once more. It was met with scorn, and caused more deserters than adherents.

CARLOS ANTONIO LOPEZ.

1862. Sept. 10. Lopez, the dictator of Paraguay, died at Asuncion, aged seventy-one years. He was born in the same place Nov. 4, 1790, and was brought up under the arbitrary power of Dr. Francia. He was fond of study, and was educated as well as could be at Asuncion. When Dr. Francia died, he was at once put into connection with the government, because of his known studies in that direction, studies which Francia had steadily repressed. He was elected president for ten years from 1844. At the end of that term he was elected for three years, and in 1857 for seven years. He was given power to appoint a successor. His administration was very different from Dr. Francia's. Intercourse with other nations was sought for, and treaties were made. One important step was the sending of young men to Europe to be educated in industrial and scientific lines of study. He strove to build up Paraguay in all ways.

1862. Sept. 12. Cincinnati Threatened. Gen. Wallace hurried to Cincinnati, after organizing the army to check Smith, and issued a stirring proclamation on the first day of September, calling on the citizens to close their business and come out at once for the common defence. The proclamation received a liberal response from Cincinnati, Covington, and Newport, to the number

of forty thousand. Entrenchments were thrown up immediately, and lines formed to oppose the expected attack. Gen. Heath appeared before the city on the 12th, with fifteen thousand of Smith's men, but so bold a front was presented that he was frightened away, and retreated under cover of the darkness.

1862. Sept. 12. Seizure of Frankfort. Frustrated in the attempt to capture Cincinnati, Smith undertook the conquest of Louisville, ultimately joining Bragg, who was coming northward. To this end he moved into Frankfort, which had been vacated by the legislature.

1862. Sept. 14. Battle of South Mountain. With the utmost caution Lee advanced to Frederick, intending to move on Baltimore and Washington, after further developments. Lee directed Jackson to march around by South Mountain, of the Blue Ridge range, and cut off the escape of troops from Harper's Ferry. Lee counted greatly on McClellan's tardiness; but the federal general pushed on, and foiled his plan. McClellan passed through the mountains at Turner's Gap, and drove back Hill, who was stationed there to hold the pass. On the morning of the 14th the federal advance gained the summit of South Mountain by perseverance and desperate fighting. At four o'clock in the afternoon the battle became general all along the line. The battle continued till sunset, when Gen. Reno was killed, just at the moment of victory. The confederate line fell back, and the conflict ceased. The federals were ready to resume the battle next morning, but the confederates had withdrawn during the night.

1862. Sept. 14. Battle of Crampton's Gap. Franklin, on his way to relieve Harper's Ferry, came up before Crampton's Gap, where there were three confederate brigades, under Cobb, defended by stone walls. Franklin attacked and drove him out after several hours' hard fighting, sustaining a loss of five hundred. Cobb's loss was over a thousand men, besides several hundred small arms.

1862. Sept. 14. Surrender of Harper's Ferry. A large amount of stores was gathered at Harper's Ferry, which was garrisoned by a force of twelve thousand. Jackson slipped around into the rear on the 13th, while McLaws appeared on Maryland Heights; and a force on Loudon Heights completed the line around the besieged garrison. At Elk Mountain, two miles north of Harper's Ferry, Colonel Ford gallantly held McLaws in check for a time, but was compelled to retreat to the fort. Early on the next morning the fort was fired upon, and a capitulation at once took place. Gen. Miles was killed.

BATTLE OF ANTIETAM.

1862. Sept. 17. Lee now collected his whole force at Sharpsburg, in the Antietam Valley, six miles above the Ferry. On the 15th McClellan followed slowly up the valley. A few shots were exchanged, and then both armies began to prepare for a heavy battle. Lee's force was about sixty thousand, while the federal numbers were nearly ninety thousand. Four bridges spanned the Antietam, a mile or two apart. At two o'clock on the 16th Hooker crossed bridge No. 1, and steadily crowded back the confederate left, Gen. Mansfield following in his wake. Both sides were now heavily reinforced. At dawn of the next morning Hooker opened a galling fire on the confederate left; but Jackson

made a bold dash, sweeping his corps from the field. Hooker was wounded. All day the armies advanced and recoiled. When the conflict ceased in the evening the federals held the field, but with a great loss of life. The entire federal loss was over twelve thousand. The confederate loss was thirty thousand, including six thousand prisoners, besides fifteen thousand small arms, thirteen cannon, and thirty-nine battle flags. On the morning of the 18th neither commander was ready to fight. Lee's army was terribly smitten, and McClellan's was but little better off. The confederate soldiers were now enduring great privation, being almost destitute of food or clothing. Lee soon escaped up the Shenandoah Valley to Winchester.

1862. Sept. 19. Battle of Iuka. During the summer of 1862 the federal army in West Tennessee remained passive, except to capture or disperse guerilla bands, or make reconnoissances. Leaving Col. Murphy at Iuka with a small force to protect the supplies, Rosecrans moved westward to within seven miles of Corinth, and encamped. Price seized the opportunity and hurried to Iuka to crush Murphy, who fled on his approach, leaving all the vast amount of supplies in the hands of the Missourian, who at once occupied the place. Grant immediately dispatched two columns, under Rosecrans and Ord, to capture Price. By a detour of twenty miles Rosecrans gained the rear, while Ord was to make the attack in front. On the morning of the 19th Rosecrans advanced to within two miles of Iuka, drove in the confederate skirmishers, and formed his lines of battle. A desperate engagement followed. An attempt by Price to wheel around the federal left, ended in utter defeat. He was driven from the field at dusk, which closed the battle. Ord's orders were to advance and halt four miles from Iuka, until he could hear Rosecrans' cannon. A strong northwest wind prevented, and he remained till the next morning, when he heard the cannon of the victorious army. But Price slipped out during the night. Rosecrans took possession, and then marched to Corinth. Grant took up his headquarters at Jackson, Tenn., leaving Sherman at Memphis.

1862. September. Bismarck became prime minister of Prussia.

EMANCIPATION FORETOLD.

1862. Sept. 22. President Lincoln issued a proclamation, declaring that if any states remained in rebellion Jan. 1, 1863, all slaves within them should be thereafter forever free.

1862. Oct. 3-4. Battle of Corinth. Rosecrans arrived at Corinth on the 26th of September, and began strengthening the works thrown up by Beauregard and Halleck. With twenty-two thousand men Van Dorn moved northward to attack Rosecrans. He arrived at Chewalla, twelve miles from Corinth, on the night of Oct. 2d. On the 3d a battle was kept up all day between Van Dorn's advance and a force sent out by Rosecrans. At nine o'clock on the morning of the 4th, the confederates advanced with a fearful assault on the federal center. The federals bravely withstood the shock, while their artillery made lanes through the confederate ranks. Wavering at first, they rallied, and then there followed a desperate struggle, in which the confederates were forced back in confusion to the woods in the rear. Finally the federals charged furiously over the

entrenchments, and drove Price and Lovell back in the wildest dismay. Van Dorn began a hasty retreat, and was pursued by Rosecrans for a distance. So ended the gallant defense of Corinth, covering Rosecrans with honor. His force was only twenty thousand, while that of the confederates had been increased to thirty-eight thousand. In the engagement and pursuit his loss was two thousand, two hundred. He estimated the confederate loss, from reliable data, at nine thousand.

1862. Oct. 8. Bragg's Invasion of Tennessee. Battle of Perryville. In the latter part of August Bragg started from Chattanooga for Louisville, in full force. When Buell found out Bragg's design he protected the Louisville and Nashville railway as soon as possible, and then began pursuit. Now commenced a great military race of three hundred miles. Bragg reached Glasgow, across the Cumberland, where he made his headquarters, having access to Louisville by railroad. He immediately sent the advance under Gen. Chalmers, toward that city. Chalmers arrived at Mumfordsville on the 14th of September. At that place was a federal garrison of four thousand. This he attacked, but was so quickly repulsed that he concluded to wait for the main army, which arrived on the 16th. An attack was made immediately, and the garrison was captured after a desperate struggle, the confederates sustaining a heavy loss. Bragg's force was now sixty-five thousand. In the meantime Buell had gained the race, reaching Louisville first, but he allowed Bragg to fill his trains with plunder. The United States government now prompted Buell to act on the offensive. He had a force of one hundred thousand strong, with Gen. Thomas as second in command. Bragg fell back to Perryville with his forage. Buell ordered Gilbert to attack the confederates at that place. Bragg determined to give battle and escape with his plunder before the two flanking forces could corner him. On the morning of the 8th he opened a desultory combat, which lasted till nearly noon. The engagement now became general, lasting the rest of the day. A gap was finally made, exposing Gilbert's flank. The confederates now made a general rush to fill the open space. But Sherman made a valiant charge, breaking the confederate line, and drove them back to their batteries, capturing several guns and a number of prisoners. This closed the battle for the day. The next morning the federals were prepared to renew the battle, but Bragg fled to Harrodsburg during the night. Here he left twelve hundred sick, and twenty-five thousand barrels of pork, retreating into East Tennessee. It is said that his plunder filled a wagon train forty miles long. He also destroyed vast amounts.

1862. Oct. 30. Army of the Cumberland. Buell's conduct during Bragg's invasion was so unsatisfactory that he was relieved, and Gen. Rosecrans, who made such a brilliant record in West Virginia and Mississippi, was appointed to the command. The appellation was changed from the "Army of the Ohio" to the "Army of the Cumberland."

1862. Nov. 4. Lee's Retreat into Virginia. McClellan, under an order from the president, moved over to the east side of the Blue Ridge Mountains, and began pursuit of Lee in his slow way. Lee consolidated his army at Culpepper Court House to turn McClellan back. His army was so disposed that a quick

and vigorous movement would cut it up in detail. But this was not made by McClellan, and Lee escaped to Gordonsville.

1862. Nov. 5. McClellan Superseded by Burnside. The people's confidence in McClellan died away on his failure to destroy Lee's army. He was now superseded by Gen. Burnside, who was indorsed by his record at the South. Burnside refused the appointment several times, but his acceptance was somewhat compulsory. He commenced his duties by reorganizing the army. His policy was to act against Richmond instead of Lee, making his base of supplies at Acquia Creek.

1862. Nov. 9. Butler Superseded by Banks. On the 9th of November, Gen. B. F. Butler, as commander of the Gulf Department, was superseded by Gen. Banks. The confederates had now given up a former remote idea of taking New Orleans, and Butler's supervision of that city was no longer needed. Butler's administration of the city government was marked by justice and prosperity.

BENJAMIN F. BUTLER.

He found there a rebellious people, and the greatest discord generally. By various means he extracted from the citizens $1,088,000, with which he put the city in good order, fed the poor, and increased his army from thirteen thousand raw troops to seventeen thousand well-disciplined soldiers. Several regiments were of colored soldiers. There were $545,000 yet in his hands. Of this he turned over $200,000 to his successor, and the remainder to the national treasury. A Charleston man offered $10,000 for Butler, dead or alive. Davis afterward issued a proclamation for him and others, to be hung on being caught.

1862. Nov. 27. Battle of Boston Mountains, Mo. The successes of the confederate armies near Richmond encouraged the secessionists in Missouri so much that they revived the fierce guerilla warfare which had been carried on there. They raised an army of twenty thousand. The federal army numbered ten thousand. The confederates now resolved to regain Missouri to the confederate cause, and advanced northward for that purpose. At Boston Mountains their advance was met and defeated in a minor engagement.

1862. Dec. 7. Battle of Prairie Grove, Ark. On the morning of the 7th the confederates appeared before Herron's federal force at Prairie Grove. Herron had been stripped of his cavalry, and now had but four thousand effective men to oppose the confederate hosts. He arranged his army in the best order to oppose the enemy, and a severe fight followed, in which the federals were engaged without support. But the federal artillery did excellent work, inflicting a heavy loss on the confederate infantry in the numerous attacks. That night the federals slept on their arms, waiting to renew the battle on the following day. But Hindman retreated during the night, supposing Herron, because of the defense he had made, to have a larger force.

1862. Dec. 13. Battle of Fredericksburg. When the new plan of Burnside's advance became known to Lee, he moved back to Fredericksburg and took position south of the Rappahannock, on a ridge which overlooked a plain reaching down to the river. On the northern shore, opposite Fredericksburg, was ample position for defense, but owing to the brokenness of the bank the river was difficult to cross in case of retreat. On the 10th of December a long-expected pontoon train arrived, and offensive movements were immediately commenced by the federals. By the evening of the 12th, in spite of great difficulties, the federals had crossed, beaten back, and captured some sharpshooters, and had ascertained the relative position of the confederates, who by this time had made their situation almost impregnable by judiciously posting three hundred cannon on the heights. Jackson was recalled from down the river, and everything was in readiness. Burnside ordered Franklin to make the attack early next morning. At sunrise he ordered forward Meade's division, which drove back Jackson's advance, taking two hundred prisoners, and several battle flags. Two confederate divisions, under Gregg and Early, then made a charge, driving Meade before them. Meade lost heavily in this encounter. Longstreet was posted behind a formidable stone wall with heavy reserves. Against these French launched his division, which melted away under the leaden messengers. Hancock threw his columns forward, but was soon hurled back by the murderous fire, leaving half

his number on the field. Howard's division was the next to be shattered before the fatal stone wall. Burnside now determined to carry the heights, and directed Hooker to do the work. Hooker vainly protested, but he ordered Humphrey's division to charge the entrenchments with bayonets. This charge was repulsed with fearful slaughter. Night mercifully put an end to the fruitless massacre. The federal loss was nearly fourteen thousand, while the confederate loss was less than half that number. Burnside remained at Fredericksburg till the 16th, when his general officers persuaded him to retreat. Lee was now left in full possession of the town.

1862. Dec. 20. Movements Toward Vicksburg Checked. Vicksburg was the great connecting link of the confederacy, by which their armies received supplies from the rich fields of Texas and Western Louisiana. Grant arranged a plan for the attack and capture, and it was approved by his council. The city afforded extraordinary natural defence, surrounded as it was by deep ravines, impassable swamps and bayous, and rugged hills covered by tier upon tier of rifle-pits and batteries, from foot to summit. In accordance with the plan Sherman descended the Mississippi from Memphis, with thirty thousand well-drilled and well-equipped troops, to the mouth of the Yazoo; while Grant moved by land to attack the main body of the confederates, under Van Dorn, drive them into Vicksburg, and assist Sherman in the siege. On the 4th of November Grant changed his headquarters from Jackson to La Grange, near Grand Junction, on the Memphis and Charleston railway. From there he sent McPherson, with ten thousand infantry and fifteen hundred cavalry to break the confederate line of defence along the Tallahatchee River. This was accomplished, and Grant occupied Holly Springs, where he collected $4,000,000 worth of supplies. During this time Generals C. C. Washburne and A. P. Hovey made several cavalry raids, destroying a large amount of confederate railroad stock. Grant then moved to Oxford, Miss., leaving Col. Murphy with one thousand men, to guard the supplies at Holly Springs. Satisfied that Van Dorn would attempt to seize the supplies, Grant entreated Murphy to be extremely cautious, and ordered four thousand men to his assistance, again notifying him on the 19th, of immediate danger. But Murphy did not heed. On the morning of the 20th Van Dorn's cavalry galloped into the place unimpeded. Murphy made a feeble resistance, and then surrendered before the reinforcements arrived. The victors escaped with what plunder they could carry, and burned the rest. Murphy was discharged from the army "for cowardly and disgraceful conduct." The destruction of the supplies necessitated Grant's return, and thus the movements on Vicksburg were checked.

1862. Dec. 28. Battle of Chickasaw Bluffs. Meantime Sherman was trying to gain the rear of Vicksburg by the Yazoo River, in conjunction with Porter's fleet of thirty vessels. Sherman was ignorant of the disaster at Holly Springs, but he pushed forward and attacked the confederates at Chickasaw Bayou. He advanced with his whole line against the impregnable fortifications on the bluffs, but was repulsed with great slaughter. His loss was two thousand, while the confederate loss was only two hundred. He then gave up all attempts

to capture Vicksburg, Grant's assistance having been withdrawn.

1862. Dec. 31-Jan 2. Battle of Murfreesboro'. Bragg hurried out of Kentucky with his plunder train, after the battle of Perryville. When he perceived that pursuit was abandoned, he consolidated his entire strength at Murfreesboro', thirty miles southeast of Nashville, and began to menace Nashville. Rosecrans directed McCook to occupy that place, which he did. The main Army of the Cumberland speedily followed. By the 26th of December Rosecrans had his army ready for an aggressive movement. He determined to draw Bragg to decisive action, or chase him out of the country. The federal army advanced, and on the night of the 30th rested within six miles of Murfreesboro'. That night was spent in preparation for the impending contest. Both generals concluded to make the attack, and formed the same plan. The advantage lay with the attacking party. At twilight the next morning Bragg pushed his left forward, and completely surprised the federal right, the weight of the charge falling on the divisions of Sheridan and J. C. Davis. The latter division was soon driven in confusion, with heavy loss; and Sheridan was compelled to follow, fighting desperately, but overcome by the superior numbers of the foe, who had nearly surrounded him. At last Rosecrans succeeded in forming a new line; while Hazen, on the extreme left, was slowly turning the victorious multitude. Against this new line the confederates made several terrific charges, but were weakened at each blow. They were trampled down, and crowded back till, at sunset, the federals held their morning position. Bragg sent a dispatch to the confederate congress stating that he believed Rosecrans would relinquish further hostilities. The federal general had no such intentions. His conduct during the action had so endeared him to his officers that his will was law. He told them plainly: "Gentlemen, we conquer, or die right here;" and they supported him. The next day was occupied by some heavy skirmishing and occasional artillery firing. Batteries were erected during the following night, and on the morning of January 2, 1863, these opened with fearful destructive effect upon the confederate entrenchments. Then the armies came together with a crash that seemed to promise utter annihilation of both. The columns staggered, until at last the confederates were hurled back with great loss of life. Within twenty minutes two thousand confederates had fallen, dead and wounded. They fell back, and at midnight escaped, leaving their dead on the field. Each army was decreased about twelve thousand by the engagement. Being deficient in cavalry Rosecrans did not pursue. His praise was now unbounded. This engagement closed the second year of the Great Struggle. The federals had opened the Mississippi to Vicksburg; taken New Orleans and the seaboard towns along the Atlantic coast; had destroyed the Merrimac and the confederate navy yard at Norfolk; and had gained the great battles of Forts Henry and Donelson, Island No. 10, Pea Ridge, Antietam, Fair Oaks, Corinth, Iuka, and Murfreesboro'. The confederate arms were successful in the campaigns of Jackson and Lee; the battles of Fredericksburg, Cedar Mountain, and Chickasaw Bluff; the defence of Richmond, and Bragg's inva-

sion of Kentucky. The federal plans were the same as the preceding year, while the confederates were to act on the defensive.

1862. Greenbacks. The United States government issued the first bills called greenbacks. The face of these bills was engraved by the American Bank Note Company, in the highest style of the art. The back was engraved by another company.

1862. The first telegraph line across the American continent over the Rocky Mountains was established.

GATLING GUN.

1862. Mr. Richard J. Gatling made the first Gatling gun at Indianapolis. It is a machine gun which is loaded and fired while the barrels are revolving under the power of a gear wheel. A feed case of cartridges is placed in the hopper of the gun, and one by one these drop out as one of the half dozen or more barrels comes round to position. It will fire four hundred shots per minute, and is most deadly. It was patented this year, and adopted at a later date in the U. S. army.

1862. The first long span iron bridge was built across the river at Steubenville, O., with one span which was 320 feet long.

1862. A great bed of rock salt was found on the island of Petite Anse, in Vermillion Bay, Louisiana.

1862. The Department of Agriculture of the United States was formally organized. Buildings have since been erected for it within the Smithsonian grounds at Washington, D. C., and investigations into the productions of the United States have gone on to a great extent. It is the design to be able to furnish any person in one part of the country information concerning the soil, crops, etc., of any other part. Great quantities of seeds are annually distributed.

1862. December. A great disaster occurred to the oil boats at Oil City, Penn., by which 50,000 barrels of oil were lost by being crushed in an ice-gorge. The loss, direct and indirect, was $500,000. This is one of many accidents. At one time in 1863, forty loaded boats were burned, making a conflagration of unwonted splendor. At times wells have burned out with destruction of much property, and sometimes of life.

1862. A great disturbance in Chili was produced by the Araucanian Indians, who were led by a Frenchman named De Toneins, who called himself king of the Araucanians and Patagonia. He was finally taken prisoner, held for a year, and afterward released.

1862. Affairs in the Argentine Republic were comparatively quiet, although an insurrection had been in existence under Gen. Penalosa. Gen. Mitre, who had directed the government of Buenos Ayres and the Republic was now elected president of the combined states, and Buenos Ayres had been appointed as the seat of government. The republic has 591,000 square miles, and 1,826,738 inhabitants.

1862. December. The civil war in Colombia, S. A., was ended by the agreement made between the conservatives and the liberals. The former recognized the government instituted by the latter. For a series of years now, great quiet existed in the republic.

1862. War in Mexico had been actually begun by the French, and some

severe fighting had taken place. The Mexicans had repelled the French at the siege of Puebla, but had been less successful in other engagements. The French were aiming at the City of Mexico.

The position and prospects of the struggling republic were now at stake. The effort begun by Hidalgo with the spirit of self-sacrifice in 1810, was apparently to be crushed, even after it had attained independence. A foreign power seemed about to plant itself upon the American continent in spite of the Monroe doctrine, and in spite of patriots who would give their life to save their land. The situation was dark, but not hopeless. The United States were unable to press any argument upon the French government in opposition to the course it was pursuing. Their home efforts consumed their strength. The papal party in Mexico had welcomed the foreign invasion, and chose their own downfall. But such an event upon the American Continent was not to be. Years had been occupied, and tears and blood had been spent in fostering the spirit of liberty which had found in later days a life of promise. Government upon the American soil could never return to monarchical power. The forms of it in Brazil and Canada are really permeated with the spirit of American institutions. The continent is too truly one land not to arrive ultimately at similar conceptions. History proves that whatever has been of value in one part of it is watched in other parts of it. Changes have often come insensibly. But they have come, and no power could hinder. Hence the folly and ultimate failure of the foreign attempt on Mexico. The Latin race have no heritage of authority in this continent save what they gain in harmony with American tendencies. The discipline of Mexico was to be long, but her victory was sure. Maximilian's determination to enthrone himself was strong and eager. It held out even after his reverses came thick and fast, and when the French had deserted him he refused to abdicate, but chose to remain to the bitter end. A like attempt will not soon be made. Let Mexico gain the wisdom necessary to govern herself. Time will bring even this, and she will be one of the fairest lands on the continent.

SECTION XIX.

THE RETURN TO PEACE. 1863-1868.

THE crises in American affairs did not pass speedily to a peaceful settlement. Too many firm convictions had grown up on all hands, and in opposing parties. The fiery ordeal was terrible. In the United States civil war the way down from Antietam, Gettysburg and Vicksburg was long and painful. The Emancipation Proclamation stands midway between these, and from its level we look off into a slowly waning contest. With fearful struggles did the confederacy prolong the agony. With great shrewdness it attempted to break the strength of the North by invasion. But to no purpose. May the nation be worthy of the victory it won, and not simply rest upon its power. To do the former will be to win everlasting honor. To do the latter will be to bring weakness and overthrow, in the end. It is singular that the other countries of this continent, which have thrown off Spanish power and become republics, took earlier steps toward the abolition of slavery than the United States did. While behind the United States in thousands of things, they seemed to have learned from Spanish tyranny and "dark night" to highly esteem personal freedom. During this period those provinces were gaining greater stability, and returning to comparative peace. Long struggles in some ended before the United States civil war ended. In Mexico foreign intervention held on until it could no longer remain with impunity.

EMANCIPATION.

1863. Jan 1. President Lincoln, in accordance with his September announcement, issued the following proclamation.

The pen and penstock with which Mr. Lincoln wrote this paper were given to Senator Sumner, and by him to the late George Livermore, of Boston. They were of the most ordinary kind. The original draft was given to a sanitary fair in Chicago, and was sold for $3,000 to T. B. Bryan, Esq.

THE EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATION.

BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA:

WHEREAS, On the twenty-second day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-two, a proclamation was issued by the President of the United States, containing, among other things, the following, to-wit:

"That on the first day of January, in the year

of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three, all persons held as slaves within any state, or designated part of a state, the people whereof shall then be in rebellion against the United States, shall be then, thenceforward and forever free, and the executive government of the United States, including the military and naval authority thereof, will recognize and maintain the freedom of such persons, and will do no act or acts to repress such persons, or any of them, in any efforts they may make for their actual freedom.

"That the executive will, on the first day of January, aforesaid, by proclamation, designate the states and parts of states, if any, in which the people thereof respectively shall then be in rebellion against the United States, and the fact that any state, or the people thereof, shall on that day be in good faith represented in the congress of the United States by members chosen thereto at elections wherein a majority of the qualified voters of such state shall have participated, shall, in the absence of strong countervailing testimony, be deemed conclusive evidence that such state and the people thereof are not then in rebellion against the United States."

Now, therefore, I, Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, by virtue of the power in me vested as commander-in-chief of the army and navy of the United States in time of actual armed rebellion against the authority and government of the United States, and as a fit and necessary war measure for suppressing said rebellion, do, on this first day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three, and in accordance with my purpose so to do, publicly proclaim for the full period of one hundred days from the day the first above mentioned, order and designate, as the states and parts of states wherein the people thereof respectively are this day in rebellion against the United States, the following, to-wit:

Arkansas, Texas, Louisiana (except the parishes of St. Bernard, Plaquemines, Jefferson, St. Johns, St. Charles, St. James, Ascension, Assumption, Terre Bonne, Lafaurche, St. Mary, St. Martin, and Orleans, including the city of New Orleans), Mississippi, Alabama, Florida, Georgia, South Carolina, North Carolina, and Virginia (except the forty-eight counties designated as West Virginia, and also the counties of Berkley, Accomac, Northampton, Elizabeth City, York, Princess Ann, and Norfolk, including the cities of Norfolk and Portsmouth), and which accepted parts are for the present left precisely as if this proclamation were not issued.

And by virtue of the power and for the purpose aforesaid, I do order and declare that all persons held as slaves within said designated states and parts of states are, and henceforward shall be, free; and that the executive government of the United States, including the military and naval authorities thereof, will recognize and maintain the freedom of said persons.

And I hereby enjoin upon the people so declared to be free, to abstain from all violence, unless in necessary self-defense, and I recommend to them that in all cases, when allowed, they labor faithfully for reasonable wages.

And I further declare and make known that such persons of suitable condition, will be received into the armed service of the United States, to garrison forts, positions, stations, and other places, and to man vessels of all sorts in said service.

And upon this act, sincerely believed to be an act of justice, warranted by the Constitution, upon military necessity, I invoke the considerate judgment of mankind, and the gracious favor of Almighty God.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my name, and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done at the City of Washington, this
[L. S.] first day of January, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three, and of the Independence of the United States the eighty-seventh.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

By the President:

WILLIAM H. SEWARD,
Secretary of State.

1863. Jan. 1. Recapture of Galveston. Late in December, after Gen. Banks had taken command of the Gulf Department, Commodore Renshaw, at his own request, was sent to effect the capture of Galveston. When he appeared before the city with three companies and six gunboats, the civil and military authorities fled to the mainland. Desirous of regaining the city, which was his only opening to the sea, Gen. Magruder, from the Virginia Department of the confederate armies, made an attack, but was repulsed after a desultory engagement. His boat then arrived, and a naval battle was begun. Both the contesting parties were severely worsted, but the federals were driven off with the loss of their commander. The steamer *Harriet Lane* was captured by the confederates after she had destroyed two or three of their best boats. The shore was once more repossessed by the confederates.

DR. LYMAN BEECHER.

1863. Jan. 10. Rev. Lyman Beecher, D. D., died at Brooklyn, N. Y., aged eighty-seven years. He was born in New Haven, Conn., Oct. 12, 1775. His early life and student career were passed in the same city, and in 1797 he completed his theological course, by which he was made ready for the active work of the ministry. His first settlement was on Long Island, at East Hampton, at a salary of $300. This was increased by what his wife could obtain by teaching school. Attention soon began to be attracted toward the earnest and eloquent young preacher. He became pastor at Litchfield, Conn., in 1810, and soon widened his reputation throughout the whole country. He lived here till 1826, when he went to Hanover Street, Boston, for six years. While at Litchfield, Conn., he preached the six sermons which made him famous as a champion of temperance. In 1832 he was made president of Lane Seminary, Cincinnati, and remained such twenty years. This was his last professional work. He spent a time in Boston, and then went to live with his son, Henry Ward, at Brooklyn. His last days were days of physical vigor, but of great decline of mental power. Dr. Beecher was pronounced, vigorous, and a born leader. He was sensitive to nervous excitement in public speaking, and was obliged to work it off in some manual labor, or otherwise, when he returned to his house. He is said to have sometimes danced the "double shuffle" in the parlor, or to have shoveled sand in his cellar for this purpose. Sometimes he would take the violin, instead, and draw forth "Auld Lang Syne" from its strings. He lived a life of great usefulness. Of his children, Catharine E., Edward, Henry Ward, Harriet E., Charles, and Thomas K., are all widely known.

1863. Jan. 11. Capture of Arkansas Post. McClernand entered the Arkansas River and moved up fifty miles to Arkansas Post, where there was a confederate fort garrisoned by five thousand. After a bombardment the fort surrendered to a storming party, with a large amount of guns and ammunition.

1863. Jan. 11. Banks' Raid through Western Louisiana. General Banks determined to ravage a portion of the rich country in Western Louisiana. The expedition left on the 11th of January, and after a march of four days arrived at Pattersonville, where there were eleven hundred confederates protected by a gunboat. The confederates were beaten in a sharp battle, and their gunboat destroyed. The expedition was abandoned, being almost a total failure. Banks concentrated his army at Baton Rouge, preparatory to running the batteries at Port Hudson, in conjunction with Farragut.

1863. Jan. 26. Burnside Superseded by Hooker. Owing to general discord between General Burnside and his officers, President Lincoln led him to give over his command to Gen. Hooker.

1863. Jan. 31. The Army on the Rappahannock. The Army of the Potomac was very weak by the last of January. The weather was cold and blustering, and the roads impassable. The recent disasters of hard fighting and rough marshes had telling effect on the soldiers. However, a "Peace Faction" had been stirring up dissatisfaction, and the enemies of the government, at the north, called for a compromise of the *two* governments, after the unsuccessful cam-

paigns of McClellan and Buell. Scheming politicians tried to raise a spirit of disloyalty among the federal troops. But this was quelled by the vigilant and energetic Hooker. The cavalry was thoroughly organized into an efficient corps, which had never been done before. It is a curious fact that Hooker used to offer $5.00 for a dead cavalryman, but now the cavalry was no longer a useless expense to the government. As soon as the roads permitted, the hitherto "laughing stock of the army" made themselves severely felt in the way of daring raids within the confederate lines. Lee was also drilling and reorganizing his infantry, cavalry, and artillery. The cavalry retaliated for the federal raids, and several bloody cavalry battles were fought during the two months following. Lee still held his position near Fredericksburg, which he strengthened by great earthworks.

1863. Feb. 3. Attempt on Fort Donelson. The garrison at the fort was only six hundred Union soldiers, with five small cannon. Wheeler's force of nearly five thousand advanced in the morning, and demanded the surrender of the garrison; but Col. A. C. Harding refused, and maintained a gallant defence, until the gunboats came to his assistance, and dispersed the cavalry.

1863. Feb. 9. Good for Evil. A ship named George Griswold which had sailed from New York with a cargo of food worth $200,000, contributed by New York merchants for the starving operatives of Lancashire, England, arrived at Liverpool. An American ship of war was sent with it as a convoy, because of the danger upon the high seas arising from the confederate privateers, which had been fitted out by English supplies.

THE SIOUX WAR.

1863. Feb. 28. Execution of the Savages. In the autumn of 1862 bands of hostile Sioux Indians, under Little Crow, committed the most barbarous massacres upon the white inhabitants of Minnesota and Dakota. Little Crow and his followers were incited to hostilities by confederate emissaries, who caused the Indians to become dissatisfied with the transactions between themselves and the United States government. Over seven hundred whites fell victims to the savage tomahawk. Gen. H. H. Sibley, with a force of militia, then routed Little Crow at Wood Lake, and took five hundred prisoners. Three hundred of these were tried by court martial, and sentenced to death. But President Lincoln interfered, and all but thirty-nine were released. These were hung at Mankato, Minn., on this date. But the war did not end till three or four months later, when Gen. Pope dispersed and drove Little Crow's band into the Rocky Mountains.

1863. March 4. The National Academy of Arts and Sciences was founded by congress. The only money it has had was a legacy from Alexander Dallas Bache, and therefore it could not publish much.

THE IMPOSTOR GUNBOAT.

1863. March. The confederates on the Mississippi had in February captured the Union ram Queen of the West which had done them considerable harm, and the Indianola, a large, powerful ironclad belonging to Porter's fleet. The last was disabled by a fierce attack from a confederate ram, aided by two gunboats. Her conquerors set at work to make her into a vessel for their own use, and would

have had a valuable addition to their river armament. While they were doing this, Porter rigged up a large, disused flatboat, so as to resemble a ram in the darkness. Pork barrels were set up on its deck to imitate smoke-stacks. This successful imitation was sent upon its silent way, without a man, down past the Vicksburg batteries, where sharp eyes were on the watch. The whole force of guns was trained upon it. Not a sound came in reply. More of a monster did it seem for this. It was esteemed something which had no need to notice shot and shell. The Queen of the West fled swiftly. The Indianola had not yet been set afloat, and was blown to atoms to prevent her from being captured by the unknown. Just after she had been blown up, the real character of the strange visitor was discovered by the confederates.

1863. March 10. Prince of Wales married.

1863. March 13. Banks and the Port Hudson Batteries. Gen. Banks sent twelve thousand troops to divert the attention of the forts at Port Hudson, while Farragut could run his boats by the batteries next morning. That night was very dark, and Farragut concluded to do the work before daylight. The fleet consisted of four frigates, five gunboats, and six mortars. The gunboats were lashed to the frigates, and all moved silently up the river. But they were seen, and a bonfire put them all into the light of day. Broadside after broadside was poured into them for an hour and a half, when the fleet withdrew, leaving the splendid frigate Mississippi in flames.

1863. April 12. Banks' March to Red River. The devastation of the productive agricultural region west of the Mississippi again became Banks' aim after the failure at Port Hudson. He sent out a force which drove back the confederates as far as Pattersonville. Another force made a stand at Bisland, and dislodged the confederate general, Richard Taylor, who burnt several steamers, bridges, and transports of supplies, and fled. The Queen of the West was captured, and burnt by the confederates. Banks was now with the expedition, and pushed on and captured Alexandria on the Red River.

1863. April 17. Grierson's Cavalry Raid. While Grant was pounding away on the north of Vicksburg, his cavalry was scouring Western Mississippi. Grierson started on a destructive raid from La Grange down through Ripley, Macon, Montrose, and Hazlehurst, halting at Baton Rouge. He swept around the rear of the confederates, through swamps and gulches, destroying telegraph, railroad, and other property, arriving at Baton Rouge on May 2. The property destroyed amounted to six million dollars.

1863. April 27. The steamer Anglo-Saxon was lost off Cape Race, with a loss of 237 lives.

1863. April 28. The Veteran Reserve Corps of the United States was organized among officers and soldiers who were rendered incapable of active service by wounds or disease, but who could do light duty in garrison and hospital service, or in the enlistment of men. This corps did much which otherwise able-bodied soldiers must have done. Its services were invaluable. Over 60,000 men entered it at different times.

"THE RESPONSIVE CHORD."

1863. The following affecting incident is given as it is told by a writer since the war:

"In the early spring of 1863, when the confederate and federal armies were confronting each other on the opposite hills of Stafford and Spottsylvania, two bands chanced one evening to discourse sweet music on either bank of the river. A large crowd of soldiers of both armies gathered to listen to the music, the friendly pickets not interfering, and soon the bands began to answer each other. First the band on the northern bank would play 'Star Spangled Banner,' 'Hail Columbia,' or some other national air, and at its conclusion the 'boys in blue' would cheer most lustily. And then the band on the southern bank would respond with 'Dixie,' or 'Bonnie Blue Flag,' or some other southern melody, and the boys in gray would attest their approbation with an 'old confederate yell.' But presently one of the bands struck up, in sweet and plaintive notes which were wafted across the beautiful Rappahannock, and were caught up at once by the other band and swelled into a grand anthem which touched every heart, 'Home, Sweet Home!' At the conclusion of this piece there went up a simultaneous shout from both sides of the river—cheer followed cheer, and those hills which had so recently resounded with hostile guns, echoed and re-echoed the glad acclaim. A chord had been struck responsive to which the hearts of enemies—enemies, *then*—could beat in unison."

1863. May 1. Battle of Port Gibson. How to secure Vicksburg now puzzled Grant. A canal was started across Milliken's Bend, but an overflow of the river destroyed it. Another Yazoo expedition resulted in a failure, because of the difficulty of navigating the river. Finally, on the night of the 16th of April the transports were floated past the Vicksburg batteries under cover of the smoke from the gunboats. The troops made a detour, and halted at New Carthage. A five hours' siege of Grand Gulf proved fruitless, and the fleet was run past, as at Vicksburg, without much injury. A strong confederate force confronted the troops at Port Gibson. McPherson steadily pushed back the confederate left, but his left was also impeded. After another struggle the confederates recoiled, and retired into Port Gibson, pursued by the federals. Night closed the battle, but the light of the following morning revealed a deserted village. The confederates had fled, burning the bridges behind them.

BATTLE OF CHANCELLORSVILLE.

1863. May 2-3. On the 27th of April Hooker crossed the Rappahannock ten miles below Fredericksburg, leaving Gen. Sedgwick with three corps to mask the movement from Lee, and then take Fredericksburg at an opportune moment. The roads were muddy, and the streams swollen by heavy rains. Hooker reached Chancellorsville on the southeast, and took post in the Wilderness. Lee discovered the movement in time and did not retreat toward Richmond, as was supposed. He prepared to fight. Aware of his peril in the Wilderness, Hooker ordered his army forward to meet Lee. The opposing columns came together just before noon on May 1st, and the federals were driven back to their defence of breastworks and *abatis* at Chancellorsville. Hooker made preparation for a strong defense. At six o'clock on the evening of May 2d, Jackson burst through the forest like a terrible tornado,

and scattered the federal right like chaff, killing and capturing a great number. But the flying federals were soon rallied, and reformed, with a powerful support. A desperate struggle followed. It was while trying to follow up his advantage that Stonewall Jackson fell, having been shot in the twilight by some of his own men. It was a loss never made good to the confederacy. He died on the 10th of May. His command devolved upon Gen. Stuart. The confederate leaders now thought best not to continue the attack, and withdrew. The federals also fell back. That night Hooker's force was increased to sixty thousand, while Lee had only forty thousand. Hooker constructed a new line of entrenchments for the inevitable attack on the following morning, and Lee massed his artillery on the heights commanding the federal lines. At dawn on the 3d Stuart advanced to the attack. Slowly the federals were crowded back to a second line of entrenchments, fighting desperately every step of the way. In the heat of this struggle, which lasted till noon, the federals were without a head, Hooker having been rendered senseless by the falling of a huge stone from the Chancellor House, caused by a shell from the confederate artillery. Hooker resumed command at noon. The federal army was now in a fair way to be captured or dispersed by its victors. But the confederates were also in an exceedingly critical condition. While the heavy fighting was going on at Chancellorsville, Sedgwick had crossed the Rappahannock and took the heights at Fredericksburg by storm, driving Early's force back in disorder. He was now about to fall upon Lee's rear. This was averted on the 4th. Early retook the heights, and Lee again turned his attention to the army in front. A heavy rain prevented an attack on the 5th, and on the following day Hooker returned to his old grounds, opposite Fredericksburg, followed by Lee. Thus ended a disastrous defeat of the federals, and a dear-bought victory of the confederates. The confederate loss was twelve thousand, including two thousand prisoners. The federal losses were seventeen thousand men and twenty thousand stands of arms, besides an immense amount of ammunition.

1863. May 3. Close of the Siege of Suffolk. Ever since the loss of their navy yard at Norfolk the confederates had been trying to regain that portion of Virginia. Early in April Lee started Longstreet off to Suffolk with thirty thousand troops to capture the federal army of fourteen thousand, under Gen. J. J. Peck. Many bold but vain attempts were made to take the place, and after a siege of one month Longstreet turned away disheartened, while Lee was winning a victory at Chancellorsville.

1863. May 3. Stoneman's Cavalry Raid. Gen. Stoneman made an extensive raid through Virginia with 10,000 cavalry. He moved with great celerity around by Culpepper Court House and Gordonsville, destroying an immense amount of property and railway stock. But he failed in the great object of the expedition, to cut off Lee's communication with Richmond.

VALLANDIGHAM'S ARREST.

1863. May 4. Clement L. Vallandigham, a citizen of Dayton, Ohio, was arrested for having made seditious speeches, and having entertained treasonable intentions. A proclamation had

been issued by Gen. Burnside, whose district included Ohio, declaring that speeches or acts calculated to aid the confederates would not be permitted. Vallandigham defied the proclamation by making the most bitter and inflammatory speeches. After his arrest he was tried by a court-martial, and sentenced to confinement for the war. This was afterward changed by an order that he be sent within the confederate lines, and if found again in northern territory that the penalty be executed. But the brave man deserted the South, fled to Nassau, thence to Canada, where he remained in comparative peace. After his exile from Ohio his democratic friends of the Peace Faction nominated him for governor.

COLOMBIAN CONSTITUTION.

1863. May 8. A new constitution was proclaimed in the United States of Colombia, and a provisional government established under it, with Mosquera as provisional president till an election could be held. Religious liberty was granted, and church property confiscated by this constitution. The ire of the pope was aroused, and the repeal of the constitution urged by an encyclical letter, but it was not obtained. Don Manuel Murillo Toro was elected first president, and assumed the office April 1, 1864. The term of office was limited to two years.

1863. May. The "Credit Mobilier of America" was organized as a joint stock company with a capital of $2,500,000 to do a banking business.

DRAFT DIFFICULTIES.

1863. May 8. In accordance with an act of congress in 1862, and on account of discouragements to volunteering, produced by the Peace Faction, President Lincoln issued a proclamation ordering an enrolling board to be formed in each congressional district. The draft began in July. It created a great disturbance, and was strongly objected to by the opposition party. The draft was also the occasion of a great riot in the city of New York. The news of Gettysburg and Vicksburg dismayed the leaders, and the insurgents were quieted. The stream of volunteers once more flowed freely. There is no doubt that the South had hoped for very much from this revolutionary resistance at the North.

STONEWALL JACKSON.

1863. May 10. Gen. Thomas J. Jackson, familiarly known as "Stonewall" Jackson, died at the Chandler House, at Guiney's Station, near Richmond, whither he had been carried after the battle of Chancellorsville. His wounds were owing to one of the sad casualties of war. After a terrible onslaught made by his men upon Howard's eleventh corps at Chancellorsville, at a time when he considered a great gain made, he rode off with a few of his staff to plan still further movements. When riding back to the confederate lines, night was coming on, and he and his companions were thought to be union scouts. They were therefore fired on by the confederates, and Jackson received three balls, one in each hand, and another in the left arm below the elbow. The latter broke the bone, and cut an artery. After a few minutes he was taken care of by his friends. His arm was shortly after amputated, and the wounds would not have proved fatal, had not pneumonia set in and carried him off as one

of its victims. In his cooperation with Lee, Gen. Jackson was preeminent. His force and strategy were inestimable qualities in the confederate army, and his loss was severely felt. His moral convictions were deeply bound up in the confederate cause, and the spirit of leadership seemed to have waited for the civil war for the privilege of expression. He was born at Clarksburg, Va., Jan. 21, 1824, and was therefore but thirty-nine years of age. He was a graduate of West Point in 1846, and passed through the Mexican war with great honor. He was afterward for some years preceding the civil war, a professor in the military academy of Virginia, at Lexington. He was a professing Christian, and was a deacon in a Presbyterian church. His moral tone was high, and his prayers for the success of the confederate cause were frequent and intense.

GENERAL STONEWALL JACKSON PRAYING IN HIS TENT.

1863. May 14. Battle of Jackson, Miss. Having lost the battle of Port Gibson, the confederates evacuated Grand Gulf to avoid being flanked by McClernand. On the 12th McPherson met two brigades of confederates drawn up across the road near Raymond. A sharp combat, ending in a bayonet charge by the federals, broke their lines, and they fled to Jackson. Grant ordered the remaining corps to Jackson, as Gen. J. E. Johnston was expected there. This was to get between Johnston and Pemberton, crush the latter at Vicksburg before Johnston could come to his aid, and thus leave no enemy in the rear of the federals. Early on the morning of the 14th McPherson pushed on and drove back the confederate pickets, five miles from Jackson. Further on was a heavy force posted in a ravine, and on the brow of a hill. Against this McPherson made several vigorous attacks, but the confederates stood firm. A bayonet charge with loaded muskets caused them to abandon their stronghold, and fly to the entrenchments of the city. The federals pursued a short distance, when they halted. When they advanced again they found the city vacant. Sherman had approached from the opposite side, shelled the place, and had driven out the military and civil officers, who took with them most of the valuables of the state. The triumphant armies entered and found the stores and supplies all ablaze. The fugitives spared

the deaf and dumb asylum, of which the federal troops took possession, and the flag of the Union waved over one more principal city of the confederacy.

1863. May 16. Battle of Champion Hills. Johnston fled northward from Jackson, and asked Pemberton's cooperation to crush the federal rear at Clinton. Ignorant of the disaster which had befallen his chief at Jackson, Pemberton hastened toward Clinton on the 15th, with all possible speed. When he had gone as far as Champion Hills, Grant pounced down upon him and forced him into battle. The battle ground was on the Edward Station Road, with a hill on the left, covered by a dense forest. To reach the enemy the federals ascended a steep slope, in the face of a cutting shower of bullets. At eleven on the 16th the battle was opened, and kept up for an hour and a half with desperation. At five o'clock in the evening Logan's division gave the finishing stroke to the victory by falling on the confederate left, and the whole army fell back in confusion. Pemberton ordered the retreat to continue across the Big Black. Grant vigorously pursued, capturing two thousand prisoners.

1863. May 17. Battle on the Big Black River. After dark on the 16th the pursuit was abandoned, the federals having captured a railroad train laden with provisions. The confederates halted in a strong position across the river. On Sunday morning, the 17th, the pursuit was renewed. The confederate skirmishers were driven across the river in wild confusion. The panic was communicated to the main body on the opposite shore, and the whole army fled to the entrenchments at Vicksburg, burning the bridges behind them. The spoils of the victory were fifteen hundred prisoners, several thousand stands of arms, and a large quantity of commissary stores.

FRENCH IN CITY OF MEXICO.

1863. June 10. The reverses of the patriot army in Mexico were such as to enable the French to seize the capital, which they did with great pleasure to themselves and to the church party. Juarez, without giving up the contest, removed his government to San Luis Potosi. He was steadily and firmly bound to free his country from danger.

1863. June 15. Lee's Second Invasion. Battle of Winchester. Lee felt that if Maryland and Pennsylvania could be foraged to fill the empty granaries of the confederacy, and a revolution be stirred up within the North, peace would follow at his own dictation. It was not until Lee had started on his raid that the people of the North fully comprehended the real state of affairs. The call for troops was then answered to the number of fifty thousand, of whom one-half were patriotic Pennsylvanians. Lee organized his army into three corps, commanded by Longstreet, Ewell, and A. P. Hill. He left Hill's corps to hold Fredericksburg, and put the remainder of the finest army ever mustered by the confederacy in a march to the North, on the 3d of June. He moved westward by Culpepper Court House, where Stuart's cavalry was concentrated. At Beverly Ford, on the Rappahannock, a brigade of his advance was defeated by Gen. Pleasanton, with his cavalry, which had been thrown out by Hooker to detect Lee's movements. But Pleasanton retreated, having ascertained that Lee was advancing in full

1787–1863. Whately.

force on the federal right, and that Ewell was hurrying into the Shenandoah. Ewell marched rapidly westward for three days, and on the 15th confronted Milroy, who was at Winchester with ten thousand troops. Milroy desired to engage his antagonist; but, after a heavy skirmish against great odds, he was persuaded by his council to make a hasty retreat, with his wagon train, to Harrisburg. The Shenandoah was now cleared for the invaders, after the garrison at Harper's Ferry moved across to Maryland Heights.

1863. June 20. West Virginia was admitted into the Union as the thirty-fifth state. It has 23,000 square miles, and 442,014 inhabitants in 1870. Its motto is "Montani semper liberi." "Mountaineers are always free."

BATTLE OF GETTYSBURG.

1863. July 1-3. Lee kept Hooker blinded as to his intentions, and gained a week's start of him. Longstreet followed the advance corps of the invading army, by way of Culpepper Court House, and took post at Winchester. When Hooker perceived that he had been cheated, he instantly started after Lee, always careful to protect Washington. Satisfied that the way was clear after he flanked Hooker, Lee pushed rapidly on, unimpeded. No power from the Potomac to the Hudson seemed adequate to stay his onward march. City after city surrendered to the victorious Ewell, and the ultimate capture of Washington was most probable. People fled from Philadelphia with their valuables, to places of safety. The people of Pennsylvania and Maryland now began to see the wisdom of the entreating addresses by Governor Curtin, and all classes flocked together, formed companies, regiments, brigades, and armies, and prepared for the defence of their firesides. In the meantime, Gen. Hooker was preparing to cut through the Blue Ridge Range and intercept Lee's retreat, all the while guarding Washington and Harper's Ferry. Hooker recommended the abandonment of the latter place in order to reinforce his army sufficient to enable him to march against the audacious enemy. But General-in-chief Halleck sternly refused, and Hooker asked to be relieved. The request was granted; and on the 27th of June, Gen. George G. Meade was put in command. The removal of Hooker was a terrible blow to the soldiers of the Army of the Potomac, for he was greatly respected by his men. But the noble veterans soon overcame their prejudices, and were again ready to defend the life of their country, which was then in great peril. Lee now became alarmed at his enemy, greatly augmented, on his flank, and immediately ordered a retrograde movement. In order to concentrate his force, he directed Ewell to fall back to Gettysburg, and Longstreet and Hill to advance on the Chambersburg road, through Gettysburg, toward Baltimore. Meade collected his army to sweep the enemy from the midst of the terrified citizens, for he knew the movements then made would develop into a most sanguinary test battle. On the night of June 30th six thousand of Meade's cavalry, under Buford, arrived before Gettysburg. Several cavalry engagements and some heavy skirmishing had taken place before this, but they were only gusts of wind proclaiming the terrible gale which was then brewing. The following morning the confederates attacked Buford; but by skillful movements he kept them in check till Rey-

nolds' corps, followed by Howard's, came to his relief. Reynolds opened the battle, but was struck by a rifle ball, and fell. Gen. Doubleday took his place. Neither commander had planned to have the battle at Gettysburg. Meade was arrayed at Pipe Creek, fifteen miles from Gettysburg; while Lee stopped at Gettysburg as a base for defensive operations. By a heavy infantry charge, Doubleday was pushed back to Seminary Ridge, taking with him eight hundred prisoners. As he fell back through the village his troops became entangled in the streets, and three thousand of them were captured. Both sides received reinforcements, and early in the afternoon the battle became severe. The federal line now extended three miles in length, in the form of a triangle. Having ranked Doubleday, Howard continued the retreat to Cemetery Ridge, covered by Buford's cavalry. This ended the first day's battle. All that night troops kept arriving and taking their position by moonlight—the federals on Cemetery Ridge, and the confederates on Seminary Ridge. On the morning of the 2d both commanders were loth to make an attack, Lee wishing to draw Meade from his strong position, and the latter being unwilling to leave it. The forenoon thus passed quietly away, with some skirmishing. By a mistake Sickles took a position on the left from Round Top, in front of Meade's intended line of battle. This was a bait, and Lee swallowed it. He directed Longstreet to crush this force, Ewell to attack the federal right, and Hill the center, thus securing Little Round Top. Meade was thus forced to support Sickles, who was finally forced back to Cemetery Ridge, after a desperate hand-to-hand struggle. Here Sickles stood firmly. Elated by this partial victory the confederates rushed boldly up to the foot of the federal position, but were gallantly repulsed. By vigorous charges and counter-charges, Ewell succeeded in getting a foothold on Culp's Hill, at ten o'clock that night. But at four o'clock in the morning he was assailed by the federal right, and forced back, after a four hours' struggle. Lee spent the remainder of the forenoon in preparation for a tremendous blow on Meade's center. Batteries had been erected during the night, and at one o'clock Lee opened on Hancock's position with one hundred and fifteen guns. One hundred federal guns answered promptly. For two hours the air was alive with shells, the terrible explosions shaking the whole region. When the artillery firing ceased, the confederates made a general advance, and a most deadly strife ensued. They scaled Cemetery Hill, but were hurled back, terribly maimed, with the loss of five thousand prisoners, and several thousand small arms. This was near sunset, and ended the battle of Gettysburg. Both armies were eighty thousand strong. The federal loss was twenty-three thousand. The confederate loss was never reported, but was estimated from reliable data at thirty-six thousand. Lee's condition was critical; and, ignorant of his opponent's condition, he began to retreat, both armies having lain on the battle ground over night. The retreat was continued toward the Potomac, in the midst of heavy rains, on the 5th. Lee was disheartened, and in great distress. His magnificent army was cut away one-half, and the other half worn out. The veterans who fell in windrows at Gettysburg could never be replaced. The idea of northern invasion was now a thing of

the past. Lee drew up his army behind the Rapid Anna, to nurse it for a day of vengeance. The battle field presented an awful spectacle of death, desolation, and destruction. The stupendous torrents of artillery fire swept everything before them, plowing great ditches in the earth; while the bayonet charges and heavy volleys of musketry marked their courses with blood. This was the culminating battle of the war. Meade buried his dead, cared for the wounded, and then slowly followed Lee.

CAPTURE OF VICKSBURG.

1863. July 4. By the 19th of May Grant had completely invested Vicksburg—Sherman and McPherson having positions on Walnut Hills, near Chickasaw Bayou, and McClernand on the south, at Mount Albans. By a skillful and timely manœuver, Porter changed Grant's base of supplies from Grand Gulf to the Yazoo. Grant resolved to capture Vicksburg before Johnston could collect an army large enough to fall upon his rear, and then drive Johnston out of Western Mississippi. Sherman was ordered to make an attack straightway, which he did, at two o'clock in the afternoon of the 19th. The object of attack was Fort Hill, out of Vicksburg, on the Jackson road. But the garrison of the fort poured such a brisk fire into the federal lines, that the latter were worsted, and withdrew at nightfall. Grant then concluded to make a general attack along his whole line of twelve miles. Two days were consumed in preparation. On the morning of the 22d of May Grant took a position in front, where he could see all of the operations, and gave orders to take the city by storm, while Porter should shell it from the river. The batteries on the land side opened at the appointed time, but without much effect. The assault was kept up unflinchingly all day, but resulted in a heavy loss to the federals. The gunboats and mortars in the river had pelted the city terribly. At dark the land troops fell back, leaving pickets to guard their fruits of the day. McClernand was removed, and replaced by Gen. Ord. Grant now determined on a regular siege; and to make sure of the capture, called aid from Memphis and the army in Missouri. His army now numbered nearly thirty thousand. Pemberton was completely shut up, with his provisions and ammunition extremely limited. The presence of an enemy had begun to tell upon the garrison of fifteen thousand, and the gunboats were shedding terror and distress over the occupants of the besieged city. Pemberton called loudly to Johnston for aid; but that officer lay helpless with his demoralized army. Gen. Gardner, too, at Port Hudson, was sorely oppressed by Banks, who had returned from the Red River investment. A month was well spent by the federal army in drawing closer and closer to Vicksburg, digging underground roads, covering the surrounding eminences with batteries, and sucking the vitals from the garrison. Meantime life in the besieged city had become most perilous. The inhabitants and garrison sought shelter in caves and burrows, away from the terrible iron storm which incessantly swept the streets. In a word, the occupants had been "driven into the ground," and subsisted on one meal a day. Meanwhile an encounter of no small importance occurred at Milliken's Bend. Johnston was impatient, and made great efforts to aid Pemberton. In Western

Louisiana Gen. Taylor had recovered from the blow dealt him by Banks; and Henry McCulloch had arrived from Missouri. On the 6th of June McCulloch fell on a brigade of colored troops at Milliken's Bend, in the height of his rage. The colored troops stood their ground nobly, aided by a detachment of Porter's fleet. McCulloch ordered a bayonet charge with the cry of "No quarter," which resulted in a desperate hand-to-hand fight, and a repulse of the confederates. Finally, Pemberton became sick at heart, as the horrors of the siege increased, and suggested to Johnston that he propose some terms to Grant, by which the oppressed garrison might pass out; but Johnston refused, because it would show their weakness. But this weakness had already been divulged to Grant by a treacherous messenger, who carried a message from Pemberton to him instead of Johnston. On the 22d of June Johnston had gathered support enough to attempt a cooperation with Pemberton in an effort to cut his way out; but Sherman crossed his path, and run him back to Jackson. Three days afterward Grant's first powder mine was completed, and fired under Fort Hill, dealing death and destruction. Explosions were of almost daily occurrence there, until the whole vicinity seemed to be at the point of being blown into fragments. The food of the citizens who escaped the explosions was now reduced to a small quantity of mule meat. Nature's demands were pressing hard upon the beleaguered. Pemberton was forced to yield, and on the 3d of July proposed terms of capitulation, "to save the further effusion of blood, which must otherwise be shed to a frightful extent." Grant replied that the "effusion of blood" could be stopped at any time, by an unconditional surrender; that no other terms would be accepted. Early on the morning of the Fourth of July, after an interview with Gen. Grant on the previous evening, Pemberton wrote to Grant, asking a slight modification of the terms of surrender. Grant partially complied, with a demand for immediate acceptance of his terms, or he would open fire. Pemberton accepted. The ceremonies were performed, and the flag of the Union was raised over the city, after a siege of forty-five days, once more commemorating the nation's birthday. The blow was disastrous to the confederacy, but with the victory at Gettysburg it was the cause of much joy at the north. It brought great reputation for Grant, who had acted contrary to the wishes of the General-in-chief at Washington. The total loss of the campaign to the federal army was nearly ten thousand, of whom one thousand were killed. The confederate loss was over ten thousand. The total capture was thirty-seven thousand prisoners, immense amounts of arms (during the whole campaign), munitions of war, public property, etc., etc.

1863. July 9. Surrender of Port Hudson. From Vicksburg Grant sent Gen. Herron to aid Banks. Port Hudson was the last feeble link which connected the chain of confederate states. It had been completely invested on the 24th of May, and three days later an assault was made on the confederate works, under cover of a spirited fire from the artillery and navy. Hour after hour passed away in mortal combat. The colored troops held an important position on the right, and won for themselves even greater credit than at Milliken's Bend.

The confederates were slowly pushed back behind the parapets, but left the mark of their guns in the federal ranks. Night closed the first struggle of the siege. Banks worked against great disadvantages, and was in the midst of imminent danger. Johnston might sweep around Grant's rear and crush him, while small forces were rapidly gathering, which might collect at any time, and prove disastrous to his plan; and in his front was an equal force, with superior advantages. On the 11th of June he made an attempt to plant his lines closer to the confederate works, but failed, having reached the *abatis*. Day and night the federals kept up an incessant fire with their ponderous artillery. Again, on the 14th, Banks ordered the confederate works to be taken by storm, after demanding an unconditional surrender from Gardner, following the example of Grant at Vicksburg. Gardner's supplies and ammunition were now getting low, and everything was in an exhausted condition; but he refused, vainly expecting aid from Johnston. The siege wore on after the fashion of the Vicksburg siege. The long, gaunt fingers of famine were reaching out over the garrison, mules and rats furnishing their meat. "Vicksburg has surrendered!" was the deathknell to the hopes of the besieged. On the 9th of July six thousand, four hundred prisoners of war marched out as the victims of a formal surrender. Nearly eleven thousand prisoners had been taken during the campaign. The last barrier to the navigation of the Mississippi was now removed, and its removal was hailed with acclamations all over the North. Occurring just after the surrender of Vicksburg and the great battle of Gettysburg, it was the turning point of the war. On the other hand, the confederates' prophets foretold a speedy recovery of all that had been lost, and the establishment of their government.

MEXICO AN EMPIRE.

1863. July 10. After the French army entered the City of Mexico, a convention of "notables" was called, and the question of government discussed. A vote was finally passed at this date by a vote of 250 to 20 to establish an empire, with a hereditary monarchy. It was decided to offer the crown to some Roman Catholic prince, and the Archduke Maximilian, of Austria, was selected. He did not reach Mexico till the following year. In the meantime the war was still carried vigorously on.

1863. July. Montes, president of Honduras, was overthrown by Gen. Medina. The republic had been involved in discords since 1839. Comparative peace has now existed for most of the time since.

DRAFT RIOT IN NEW YORK.

1863. July 13-15. In accordance with orders from the national government, a draft was begun over the country, and a great riot broke out in New York, and for three days raged uncontrolled. The building where the draft had begun, was burned down, and a great crowd at once went to plundering houses and stores, maltreating citizens, and defying all law and order. Colored persons were killed, and an orphan asylum, containing two hundred colored children, was completely destroyed. Attempts to suppress the riots were made by Gov. Seymour, who undertook to conciliate the crowd by opposing the draft, but it

was to no purpose. An end did not come till troops began to arrive, and take severe measures in aid of the police. A thousand persons were killed and injured. Riots occurred in other cities, but not to such an extent. Drafts were afterward held in New York without any difficulty.

1863. July 15. Thanksgiving Proclamation. President Lincoln issued a proclamation, bidding the people observe Aug. 6th as a day of national thanksgiving in gratitude for the turn of the war by the victories of Gettysburg and Vicksburg.

SAM HOUSTON.

1863. July 25. Gen. Sam Houston died at Huntersville, Texas, aged seventy years. He was born near Lexington, Va., March 2, 1793. His father died when Sam was ten years old, and the widow, with her eight children, moved to East Tennessee. This son seems to have had a fondness for reading and study, which was never gratified. His mental powers were good, and his memory especially, was excellent. His physical condition was one of fine development. When he was disappointed in his studies, and had found himself averse to any ordinary service as clerk, he ran off and lived with the Indians for three years. He gained the friendship of the Indians, and as late as 1829 was admitted to all the rights of the Cherokee nation. In the meantime he had gone through the war of 1812 with honor, and then had interested himself in Indian affairs. This interest he maintained during his life, and was of great service to his red friends. In the movements which led to the independence of Texas, Mr. Houston was prominent, and had great influence in shaping events. He was a chief leader in the war which followed, and at San Jacinto led his eight hundred men in an irresistible charge against one thousand six hundred Mexican regulars, almost annihilating them. He served as president of Texas during two terms, and conducted affairs with great wisdom. At the admission of Texas to the Union, Mr. Houston was elected a U. S. senator, which position he held till 1859. He firmly opposed the Kansas-Nebraska bill, and always tried to secure justice for the Indian tribes. In 1859 he was elected governor of Texas, but being wholly in favor of the Union, he was led by the clamor of the people for secession in 1861, to resign his office. He was a man of strong convictions and wise judgments.

1863. July 26. Capture of the Guerilla Chief Morgan. During the months of June and July the famous guerilla chief, J. H. Morgan, made an extensive raid through Ohio and Indiana. With four thousand mounted and armed men he dashed through the country from place to place, plundering property, and committing ravages on the surprised and defenceless people, for his own private benefit. But the Home Guards soon rose up to environ his path. At Kyger's Creek all but five hundred of his followers were captured by General Hobbs. Morgan, himself, made good his escape with the fugitives, but was taken with them at New Lisbon, Ohio, by Col. Shackleford. The chief was confined in a Columbus prison for a few days, but escaped and fled to Richmond, where he was appointed a major-general, and stationed in Southwestern Virginia.

1863. Aug. 13. Quantrell's Raid and Massacre at Lawrence, Kan. The

secessionists in Arkansas and Missouri took occasion to rally. Marmaduke made a raid through Southwestern Missouri, and Coffee through Arkansas. One Quantrell, with three hundred followers, entered the town of Lawrence, Kan., at dawn on the 13th of August, and, after brutally murdering its defenceless citizens, fired the town and fled. This kind of warfare was kept up incessantly by the confederates.

1863. Sept. 7. Siege of Charleston, S. C. Evacuation of Fort Wagner. Gen. T. W. Sherman held Edisto Island, a short distance below Charleston, and Admiral Dupont prepared to cooperate with the land forces under Gen. Hunter. Dupont had such confidence in his iron-clads and monitors that he attempted to run the gauntlet of Fort Sumter. But when the shots from the fort increased to the rapidity of the tick of a watch, the iron-clads had little effect on the fort, and they soon floated off beyond the range of its guns. In June, another naval battle, similar to the one between the Merrimac and Monitor, took place in Warsaw Sound between the *Weehawken*, a monitor, and the confederate iron-clad *Atlanta*. The *Weehawken*, much smaller than her powerful antagonist, was assisted by several other iron-clads; but before they could come to her aid she captured the *Atlanta*. This completed the triumph of vessels of the monitor class. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore then succeeded Gen. Hunter, and Rear-Admiral J. A. Dahlgren took charge of the naval forces, instead of A. H. Foote, who had died on his way to relieve Dupont. Two unsuccessful attempts were made on Fort Wagner, owing to the heavy fire from Sumter. Heavy siege guns were then placed in line, and a desperate attempt was made by the land troops to seize the fort, but they were repulsed by the overwhelming numbers of the confederates, with great loss, especially in the colored regiments. Batteries were erected, and a heavy bombardment was carried on. An eight-inch gun, called the "Swamp angel," was mounted on spiles driven into the mud in the marsh west of Morris Island. It threw shells five miles into Charleston, but soon burst, and its labors ceased. Finally Gillmore ordered the fort to be taken by storm, but the confederates evacuated it on the 7th of September, after a bombardment of three weeks. The federals occupied it, taking possession of nineteen guns. Meanwhile, Charleston had been copiously shelled, and Fort Sumter was reduced to a shapeless mass. On the day after the capture of Fort Wagner an attempt was made to occupy Sumter, but it ended in defeat.

1863. Sept. 10. Surrender of Little Rock. Grant sent a force to capture Little Rock. They entered the city, which formally surrendered, and drove back Price and Marmaduke, who had returned from Missouri.

1863. Sept. 22. G. Martin ran 50 miles in 6 h., 17 m., at London.

1863. Sept. 19-20. Battle of Chickamauga ("River of Death.") Rosecrans kept comparatively quiet, awaiting an opportunity to strike Bragg a stunning blow. In June the opportunity came, while Lee was engaged in Pennsylvania, and the other Southern armies were held in subjection by Grant. Bragg held a strong position on Duck River, south of Murfreesboro'. By successive deceptive measures, Rosecrans caused Bragg to evacuate his strong position, and flee to Chattanooga; and then waited till the crops were sufficiently grown to furnish

forage, before he pressed the pursuit. In August he began to manœuver for the capture of Chattanooga. His force was sixty thousand; Bragg's about forty thousand. From their imposing display Bragg supposed that Gen. Hazen's brigades, which were gaining his rear, were the advance of an immense army, and abandoned Chattanooga, again retreating on the 8th and 9th of September. Gen. Burnside, who held command of the Army of the Ohio, moved with great celerity through Kentucky and East Tennessee, sending a part of his command to Grant's aid. He captured Cumberland Gap, and on the 9th joined Rosecrans. Meanwhile, Buckner had joined Bragg, increasing his force to sixty thousand. The possession of Chattanooga was now of vital importance to both armies. The prisoners paroled by Grant at Vicksburg, were taken to swell Bragg's ranks, in violation of all civilized law. Longstreet also joined Bragg's army, and his force was raised to eighty thousand. Thinking Bragg to be in full retreat, and ignorant of the fact that he had received, instead of having sent away, troops, Rosecrans began operations to flank the flying army, scattering his army over a large space of country. When he perceived his peril, he rapidly concentrated his army before Bragg in the Chickamauga Valley. On the 18th there was some skirmishing, but both commanders were too busily engaged preparing for the evident battle, to engage deeply. Bragg pursued the same plan as at Murfreesboro', massing on the right; but Rosecrans made such a wise disposition of his army on the night of the 18th, that the execution of it was prevented. On the following morning Thomas, commanding the federal left, was informed that a confederate brigade was across the Chickamauga Creek, apparently alone. An attempt to seize this, resulted in a battle. By ten o'clock the armies were heavily engaged. A furious charge by the federals drove the confederates back a mile and a half. But they rallied, and in turn drove the federals. Batteries were taken and retaken, and prisoners were taken from both lines. Darkness closed the first day's battle, which was indecisive. A heavy fog and some derangements prevented an immediate attack in the morning. When the fog lifted, Bragg's troops were massed on the right, ready to push between the federal army and Chattanooga. Troops were drawn from the federal center and right, to aid the left. Longstreet perceived this, and at an opportune moment swept the federal right and center from the field, capturing Rosecrans himself. With nearly one-half the Union troops in his command, Thomas now held the fate or fortune of the whole army in his hands. If he gave way, the Army of the Cumberland would be routed. But the "Rock of Chickamauga" stood unshaken by brigade after brigade hurled against him, until sunset. At night he withdrew to the entrenchments at Chattanooga, leaving his dead and wounded on the field. The federal loss in this engagement was about six thousand, but their strength had been expended in the slaughter of a much greater number—nearly twenty-one thousand confederates.

1863. Oct. 15. Battle of Bristow Station and Movements in Virginia. For some time after the battle of Gettysburg Lee and Meade remained passive. While Lee was conducting his retreat, he made a feint to return up the Shenan-

doah, but it was counteracted by the prudent and cautious Meade, who moved back over the same route whence Hooker had come. He moved to the Rappahannock, when Lee retired to Culpepper Court House. Longstreet's corps was then taken from Lee's army to assist Bragg in the West, and two corps of Meade's army, under Gen. Hooker, were sent to the Army of the Cumberland. In October Lee attempted a demonstration on Washington. He successfully turned Meade's flanks and pushed him back nearly to Manassas. At Bristow's Station, Gen. Warren, with a corps from Meade's army, defeated Hill's corps, taking five hundred prisoners. Meade then advanced toward the Rappahannock. At Rappahannock Station, Sedgwick met Ewell and captured sixteen hundred of his men, with a loss of three hundred. Lee became alarmed at this proximity of the federals, and again retreated across the Rapid Anna to Mine Run, where he prepared for winter quarters. Meade crossed the Rappahannock, and made Brandy Station a depot of supplies. His army now numbered seventy thousand; that of Lee, fifty thousand. He resolved to strike the confederates a severe blow as soon as prudence would allow, and late in November moved toward Lee's new position. He advanced and confronted Lee on the 27th, but found his position too strong to make a battle profitable. Meade's supplies were too low for an extended engagement; so he retreated to his old camping ground, and went into winter quarters. During the summer and fall of '63 there was considerable skirmishing in West Virginia; but by the last of November all organized hostilities in that state ceased, and it was abandoned to the government, to which it had been admitted on the 20th of the previous June.

1863. Oct. 16. Military Affairs in the West. On the 16th of October an order was sent out from the War Department, directing the consolidation of the Armies of the Ohio, Cumberland, and Tennessee, with Grant as commander. By the same order Sherman was appointed commander of the Tennessee army, and Thomas succeeded Rosecrans, who was relieved. This step was necessary in order to cope with the confederates, who were sparing no efforts to seize Chattanooga. Previous to this, and after the battle of Vicksburg, Grant sent Sherman to drive Johnston from Western Mississippi. Sherman drove Johnston from Jackson on the 10th of July. While there the Union soldiers committed depredations which brought a great blemish on their characters. Sherman then returned to Vicksburg, and cast up works for the defense of the city. Instead of sending Herron to assist Banks at Port Hudson, Grant ordered him back up the Yazoo, just as Port Hudson was surrendered. Herron made a successful expedition, taking a number of prisoners, and two thousand bales of cotton. About this time Gen. Holmes, with eight thousand troops, the remnants of decimated confederate armies, attempted to capture Helena, in Arkansas. But Gen. Prentiss was there with a large garrison, and sorely smote the confederates, killing about one-third of the entire army.

BEECHER IN ENGLAND.

1863. Oct. 20. The famous speeches of Henry Ward Beecher, in England, in behalf of the American government, closed with one in Exeter Hall, London, which will hold several thousands of peo-

ple. The crowd upon the occasion, not only filled the hall so densely that policemen were obliged to carry Mr. Beecher in on their shoulders, but filled the streets outside with thousands. Mr. Beecher had spoken at Edinburgh, Glasgow, Liverpool, and other places, in each doing a great work for the Union. In Liverpool, especially, he fought the opposition of a rough audience, and finished his speech in spite of great turbulence, and many interruptions. The effect of his visit was lasting. His arguments carried convictions to hundreds of vacillating hearts.

1863. October. Several steam rams built in England by Laird, for the confederate states, were seized by the English government.

BOSTON MUSIC HALL ORGAN.

1863. Nov. 2. The greatest organ then on this continent, was inaugurated in Music Hall, Boston, for which it had been built after seven years' study and oversight on the part of a committee appointed to procure it. The audience, at the inauguration, filled the vast hall, and hailed the instrument with delight. This organ is sixty feet high, forty-eight feet wide, and twenty-four feet deep. Its cost was nearly $60,000. It was built in Germany by Herr Walcker, of Ludwigsburg. There are nearly six thousand pipes within it.

1863. Nov. 3. The Fenian brotherhood held their first national congress at Chicago. The organization had spread all over the United States, and through the Union army. About 15,000 Fenians were represented in this assembly, which declared James Stephens to be the "head center." It took measures to raise money, and perfect the organization.

LINCOLN'S GETTYSBURG SPEECH.

1863. Nov. 19. A national cemetery was consecrated upon the battle field of Gettysburg, at which a large number were present. Edward Everett delivered an oration, and President Lincoln made a short speech, which has passed into the treasured literature of the nation. He spoke as follows:

"Fourscore and seven years ago our fathers brought forth upon this continent a new nation, conceived in liberty, and dedicated to the proposition that all men are created equal.

"Now we are engaged in a great civil war, testing whether that nation, or any nation so conceived and so dedicated, can long endure. We are met on a great battle field of that war. We are met to dedicate a portion of it as the final resting place of those who here gave their lives that that nation might live. It is altogether fitting and proper that we should do this.

"But in a larger sense we cannot dedicate, we cannot consecrate, we cannot hallow this ground. The brave men, living and dead, who struggled here, have consecrated it far above our power to add or detract. The world will little note nor long remember what we say here, but it can never forget what they did here. It is for us, the living, rather to be dedicated here to the unfinished work that they have thus far so nobly carried on. It is rather for us to be here dedicated to the great task remaining before us—that from these honored dead we take increased devotion to the cause for which they gave the last full measure of devotion—that we here highly resolve

that the dead shall not have died in vain, that the nation shall, under God, have a new birth of freedom, and that the government of the people, by the people, and for the people, shall not perish from the earth."

1863. Nov. 20. Ecuador declared war upon Gen. Mosquera, president of New Grenada, because he had tried to bring the former back into the reconstructed republic of Colombia. The collision resulted in the total and decisive defeat of the army of Ecuador, with a loss of 1,500 killed, and 2,000 taken prisoners. The war was not renewed.

1863. Nov. 23-25. Battle of Chattanooga. After the battle of Chickamauga, Bragg closed the Army of the Cumberland and threatened it with starvation. The federal communication was cut, and the supplies were low, when Grant arrived, secured the source of supplies, and added Hooker's and Sherman's corps to the army. Affairs soon changed. Bragg had sent Longstreet to operate against Burnside in East Tennessee; and was now compelled to assume at once a defensive attitude on Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, and in the Chattanooga valley. In the meantime great preparations were made by Bragg for a protracted siege. Several reconnoitering parties were sent out, and many skirmishes took place. Grant finally developed a general plan for attacking the confederate position. On the 23d Thomas dashed out under cover of a heavy artillery fire from the guns at Chattanooga, and seized Orchard Knob. This resulted in an immediate battle, with a victory for the federals. Bragg was now puzzled. The next morning Hooker charged the fortifications on the mountain. It was a beautiful day, and crowds of spectators were eagerly watching the movements, and waiting their results. The bands discoursed their liveliest music, and the men were dressed in their best uniforms, as if on a parade. Hooker ordered his men to charge up the ascent, and make a stand when they reached the high ground; but enveloped by the glow and enthusiasm of the attack, and the grandeur of the "battle above the clouds," they rushed up over the summit, sweeping everything before them. During this time Sherman was making furious assaults on the right. On the following morning Hooker advanced on the south of Missionary Ridge, to aid Sherman. Bragg made a draft on his center to repel these attacks. Grant perceived this and pushed Thomas' corps forward to annihilate the enemy's center, with orders to take the rifle pits at the foot of Missionary Ridge, then halt, and reform. But, carried away by the ardor of the charge, they swept forward in broken lines, up the slope, over rocks and chasms, heedless of the tempest of bullets hurled into their faces. While this was enacting, Grant caught the inspiration and ordered a grand charge along the whole line. This was promptly executed. The federals rushed up to the batteries on the summit, captured them, and turned them on the retreating foe. That night the federal camp fires on the mountains proclaimed a brilliant victory. Grant ordered an immediate pursuit. At Ringgold Bragg's rear made a feeble resistance, and then fled. But the pursuit was soon abandoned, because Burnside was being crowded by Longstreet, and needed aid. Grant's loss was nearly six thousand. Bragg's loss, including prisoners,

was about nine thousand, with the usual loss of arms and provisions. Could Grant have followed up this victory the entire confederate army would have been captured or cut up in detail. As it was, another door, besides that at Vicksburg, was opened into the heart of the confederacy.

ANDERSONVILLE.

1863. Nov. 27. A confederate military prison was this day established by Capt. W. S. Winder, at Andersonville, Ga., on the side of a small hill which had a stream running past its foot. A strong stockade was built, and a band of earthworks established around it. The famous "dead-line" was a low rail running around the prison ground about nineteen feet from the stockade, on the inside. The object of it was to prevent any prisoner from coming near the stockade for the purpose of escaping over it. The whole number of prisoners registered here was 49,485. The full number of deaths recorded was 12,462. On Aug. 9, 1864, there were 33,006 prisoners there. The number of escaping prisoners was 328. The confederates investigated the condition of the prison at different times, by medical examiners. Henry Wirz was in charge of the prison as superintendent. At the close of the war the cemetery was taken in charge by the national government, and laid out with care.

1863. Dec. 4. Close of the Siege of Knoxville. When Longstreet departed for East Tennessee, Grant ordered Burnside to lure the confederate leader away as far as possible, while the siege of Chattanooga was going on, and halt for a siege in some vicinity which could furnish him plenty of supplies. Burnside succeeded in drawing Longstreet as far away as Knoxville, where Longstreet shut him up. Longstreet's men were now in a deplorable state—ragged, half-fed, and without any tents. Yet he pressed the siege with great faith, hoping to starve the entrenched army. Burnside had but one avenue for supplies, across a pontoon bridge, and this was finally cut off. But he struggled manfully, confident that Grant would send him promised aid. When the news of the battle of Chattanooga reached Knoxville, Longstreet raised the siege; for he knew that troops from that source would soon be upon him. Gen. Granger, with twenty thousand men, was ordered to Burnside's relief. Sherman was also sent, to make sure of success. At the appearance of these troops Longstreet's army filed out of their earthworks, on the 4th of December, thus closing the siege of Knoxville. This practically ended the third year of the war. The federals had won victories in the battles and campaigns of Vicksburg, Gettysburg, Chattanooga, and Port Hudson; had opened the Mississippi, and had won to the Union large portions of many seceded states. It was now plain that if Lee, in Virginia, and Jos. E. Johnston, in Georgia, were captured, the confederates would be effectually conquered. To accomplish this the federal armies were to move in concert. The confederates had gained the great battles of Chancellorsville and Chickamauga, resisted every attack on Charleston, and had seized the city of Galveston.

1811-1863. December 24. Thackeray.

1863. Dec. 8. A great fire in Santiago, S. A., destroyed the church of the Campania, and burned about two thou-

sand persons, the greater part of whom were women.

1863. The confederate flag was changed this year from the "Stars and Bars," to a white flag, having the battle flag on it as a union.

1863. Mangas Colorado, a desperate Apache chief, who for a half a century had led the war parties of that tribe against the settlers, and had given vast trouble, was taken, and upon trying to escape, was shot.

A MONSTER CANNON.

1863. The Fort Pitt iron works, Pittsburg, Penn., cast a Rodman gun which weighed when finished, 115,000 pounds. When first cast, it weighed 170,000 pounds. It was 243 inches long, and had a bore 210 inches long. It had a diameter from 34 to 64 inches, and a 20-inch caliber. It would throw a solid shot of one thousand pounds, or a 700 pound shell. In casting it three furnaces were charged with eighty-six tons of metal. Six hours were employed in the melting, and twenty-five minutes in drawing off the great mass into the mould. A gigantic lathe was specially constructed for finishing this gun. Other guns of this same caliber have been since made for sea-coast defence.

1863. The Lalande prize from the French Academy of Sciences was given to Alvan Clark of Cambridge, Mass., for the discovery of a new star near Sirius, with a great reflecting telescope of his own manufacture. Mr. Clark has attained a world-wide reputation for the manufacture of objectives.

1863. The Eureka mower, the first machine ever invented which worked with a direct draft, was patented by John D. Wilbur of New York. It has since won many decided triumphs.

1863. The New England Hospital for Women and Children was incorporated at Boston, largely through the efforts of Dr. Marie Elizabeth Zakrzewska, the daughter of a Prussian physician, who, after having studied medicine at home, came to this country and studied at Cleveland, Ohio, in order to be admitted to the profession.

1863. Gen. Penalosa, who for the last two years had led an insurrection in three provinces of the Argentine Republic, was captured and executed.

1864. Jan. 23. Red River Expedition Planned. Halleck ordered Banks to proceed up the Red River with his force and the gunboats. The confederate numbers were from twenty-five thousand to thirty thousand, scattered from Galveston, under Magruder, nearly to Little Rock, under Price. The confederates soon surmised the intentions of the federals, and began movements to meet them.

1864. Jan. 30. Gen. Rosser made a successful confederate raid in Harding County, in the Shenandoah, capturing cattle, provisions, and two hundred and seventy prisoners. Other raids followed this, of varying success for each side.

1864. Feb. 3. Sherman's March through Mississippi. Toward the close of January Sherman was ordered to make an expedition eastward, to destroy public property, and disperse a force of confederates which was being collected to recapture Vicksburg. He advanced to Jackson on the 3d of February, thence to Meridian, devastating the country as he went. Here he waited for a cavalry force, deeming it imprudent to go farther without it. The cavalry was delayed

several days, and Sherman fell back to Canton, followed by hundreds of Union refugees, and negroes of all ages. He finally dispersed the organizing bands, and did not leave a railroad or public building in his course.

1864. Feb. 5. Wistar's Raid. A raid of fifteen hundred men was made toward Richmond, in accordance with a plan formed by Gen. Butler. Gen. Wistar led it, but the attempt was fruitless, because information concerning it had been conveyed to the confederates beforehand.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

1864. Feb. 19. The first lodge of the Knights of Pythias was organized in Washington, D. C., and known as Washington Lodge No. 1. J. H. Rathbone prepared the ritual of the order, which was original in America.

1864. February. Survey of Mexico and Central America. An imperial decree of Napoleon III. authorized a commission of twenty-five eminent scientists to make a complete survey from the Rio del Norte to the Isthmus of Darien, including the geography, geology, mineralogy, climatology, and ethnology of the region. The committee was divided into four sections, and work was begun. A report in two volumes was issued containing the official acts of the commission, and their preparatory labors. The complete work was never carried through.

1864. Feb. 20. Florida Expedition. Battle of Olustee. While Sherman was raiding through Mississippi, Gen. Gillmore sent a fleet of twenty steamers and one gunboat, under Gen. Seymour, to repossess Florida. Seymour landed at Jackson on the 6th of February, but was met by a body of confederates under Finnegan, at Olustee, and severely defeated. He then returned to Virginia.

1864. Feb. 22. A state election was held in Louisiana according to a proclamation of President Lincoln issued Dec. 8, 1863. It was confined to the portion within the lines of the United States army. Michael Hahn was elected governor, and was inaugurated on the 4th of March. He was afterward invested with military powers. At this election 11,414 votes were cast.

1864. Feb. 28. Kilpatrick's Raid. A raid was made from the Army of the Potomac by Gen. Kilpatrick, with five thousand cavalry, to advance on Richmond, and if possible to release the Union prisoners upon Belle Isle and in Libby Prison, who were reported as suffering extremely. Considerable harm was done to confederate property and railroads. The chief aim of the raid could not be reached, but five hundred prisoners were taken. A detachment was sent off at one point in the raid led by Col. Ulric Dahlgren, son of Admiral Dahlgren, who was killed in a severe encounter.

1864. Feb. 29. Peabody dwellings for poor of London opened.

FIRST ACCIDENT INSURANCE.

1864. March. The first insurance against accident occurred in Hartford, Conn., upon the street. A company had been organized in 1863 by Mr. James G. Batterson, who had studied the working of similar insurance in Europe. In June, 1863, it was chartered as the Travelers' Insurance Company, but it was not easy to get it into acceptance with the public. But at this time Mr. James Bolter initiated the movement by a question to Mr. Batterson, as follows: "What will you

take to insure me for $5,000, if I get killed by accident in going from here to my house on Buckingham Street?" "Two cents," was the answer. The two cents were paid, and are exhibited now as the premium for the first accident insurance in America, where now the thing is so popular.

THOMAS STARR KING.

1864. March 4. Thomas Starr King, an American clergyman of the Unitarian denomination, died in San Francisco, at the age of forty years. He was born in New York, Dec. 16, 1824, and was forced in his youth to support his mother and the rest of the children, after the death of his father. For this reason he obtained no college education, but while earning money by teaching or serving as clerk, he began to read theology. He settled over a church in Charlestown, Mass., at twenty-two years of age, and at twenty-four became pastor of Hollis Street church, Boston, where he became widely known for his eloquence, both as a preacher and a lecturer. He was a great lover of nature, and studied the White Mountains of New Hampshire in their history, scenery, legends, and poetry, finally publishing a work which is the delight of every visitor thither. In 1860 he took a church in San Francisco, and did much good through California during the war, by his burning appeals for the Union. His life was brief but brilliant, and his fame well deserved.

1864. March 4. Grant Made a Lieutenant-General. The office of Lieutenant-General of all the United States armies, which had expired with Gen. Washington, was created by act of congress, and Gen. Grant was chosen for the high position. The federal armies now numbered about eight hundred thousand. The confederate armies numbered about four hundred thousand.

1864. March 14. Red River Expedition.—Capture of Fort de Russy. Banks' part of the Red River expedition was at last ready, and on the 10th of March it left Vicksburg for Shreveport. On the approach of the fleet to Fort de Russy, Taylor determined to attack the land force before aid could come to it. Accordingly, on the 14th of March, he moved out of his entrenchments to attack the federal rear. Gen. Franklin, the federal commander, seized the opportunity, refused battle, and slipped into Taylor's entrenchments, capturing a large amount of munitions of war and ordnance stores, and over three hundred prisoners. Meanwhile the fleet passed by unmolested, and on the following day seized Alexandria, one hundred and fifty miles up the river.

1864. March 14-15-16. A loyal constitution which had been framed by a convention in Arkansas, was submitted to a vote of the people, and received 12,177 votes for it, and 226 against it. A state government was now speedily organized.

1864. April 8. Red River Expedition. Battle of Sabin Cross Roads. The confederates became alarmed at the unimpeded advance of the federals up the Red River. At Cane River the federal advance met the confederates in considerable numbers, but a sharp skirmish, followed by a general charge, put them to flight with the loss of six hundred prisoners. On the 8th of April the federal advance met the confederates at Sabin Cross Roads, drawn up in a wedge-shaped ambuscade. The federals

attacked them, supposing them to be only skirmishers, when the wings of the wedge closed around the attacking party, which fled in wild confusion. The panic was communicated to the reinforcements coming up, and a miniature Bull Run ensued. In vain Gen. Ransom tried to rally the bewildered fugitives. However, by the timely arrival of reinforcements, the army was saved from utter destruction. The loss was two thousand of the eight thousand engaged. At four o'clock in the afternoon of the next day the pursuing confederates came up to them, but were driven back in a rout. The expedition then returned to Vicksburg. The river was now so shallow that dams had to be built, so that the fleet could float away over the bars.

1864. April 13. Massacre at Fort Pillow. Early in the spring of 1864 Gen. Forrest made a second raid through Kentucky, with about five thousand confederate guerillas, under the guise of cavalry. At Paducah he was repulsed by the garrison, with a loss of three hundred. He then marched to Fort Pillow, where there was a garrison of five hundred men and the gunboat New Era. On the morning of the 13th of April he made several assaults, but failed to capture the garrison. He then demanded a surrender, under cover of a flag of truce. While negotiations were being made he secretly pushed a part of his troops down a ravine, behind some old buildings and felled trees, that they might fall upon, and surprise the fort. When a negative reply was returned by Gen. Bradford of the fort, a signal was given, and the most savage massacre followed. All day it was kept up in the most barbarous manner. Soldiers and citizens were butchered, regardless of race, sex, or age. Fully three hundred people were murdered in cold blood. In the modes of killing, butchering, and burning, the affair compared favorably with the Wyoming massacre in the Revolution. After Forrest had satisfied his thirst for blood, he began to retrace his route, to avoid being intercepted. The wrath of the confederates seemed to terminate on the negroes. Forrest especially exemplified this, hoping to prevent them from enlisting in the Union armies. But his conduct had only the opposite effect. Thousands escaped from their masters, and enlisted.

BATTLE OF THE WILDERNESS.

1864. May 5-6. As soon as Grant took command of the federal armies he determined to crush out the rebellion by rapid and decisive blows. He decided to advance on Richmond with the Army of the Potomac, while Sherman should advance on Atlanta, against Johnston, with the army of the Mississippi. Both armies were to move in concert, to prevent cooperation of the confederate armies. On the 4th of May the Army of the Potomac crossed the Rapid Anna, and Grant pencilled a telegram to Sherman to start. The Army of the Potomac plunged into the Wilderness and bivouacked that night near the old battle field of Chancellorsville. The confederates watched this movement with great anxiety. On the 5th, just after the federal army was in motion, making its way through the narrow recesses and almost impenetrable undergrowth of the Wilderness, Ewell's division was met, drawn up to dispute the path. A great slaughter followed. The Union lines dashed into the woods and commenced the struggle hand-to-hand and face-to-face with the

confederates. The dense woods forbade any general movement. Attempts to mass and flank were undertaken, and given up by both sides. The tide of victory surged to and fro along the lines. In the compact forest, clothed with great clouds of smoke, no human eye could trace the movements. Finally, darkness closed the battle. By this time both armies were concentrated. Early on the morning of the 6th the terrible butchery was resumed. The federals charged over their dead and wounded comrades, driving the enemy a mile. They held this position till noon, when they were slowly pressed back. Excited to desperation, Lee ordered a flank movement. Longstreet and Jenkins undertook the task. But they were defeated just at the point of attack by a volley from a confederate brigade which fired into them by mistake. Jenkins was killed, Longstreet rendered senseless, and the movement broken up. The contest again closed with the day. Neither army was conquered; nor were the commanders willing to continue the struggle on the third day. Both claimed to have "repelled the fierce attacks of the enemy," and both held the same ground in the end as at the beginning. Grant's loss was nearly twenty thousand men, while Lee's was only ten thousand.

1864. May 9. Sheridan's Raid Toward Richmond. Gen. Sheridan was sent by Grant to cut Lee's communications. He took a large cavalry force and destroyed a portion of the Virginia Central railway, considerable rolling stock, 1,500,000 rations, and set free 400 Union prisoners who were being taken to Libby Prison. In one of his engagements on this raid the brave and energetic confederate general, Stuart, was mortally wounded. An assault was made on the outer works around Richmond, and successfully for a time, but afterward the Union force was driven back, and forced to turn away. The 25th of May saw Sheridan back with the Army of the Potomac.

1864. May 10-12. Battle of Spottsylvania Court House. Grant surprised his officers by ordering a movement of the whole army by way of Spottsylvania Court House, to turn Lee's flank. Lee perceived the object of his antagonist, and dispatched a force to obstruct the progress. Three days of continuous manœuvering and skirmishing had passed away, when everything was prepared for a decisive battle. On the morning of the 11th Grant sent his famous dispatch to the War Department, closing with the words, "I propose to fight it out on this line, if it takes all summer." The government fully sustained him in his resolution; but it took all summer and the following winter. That day passed away with severe skirmishing. The next morning, while the confederates were breakfasting, Hancock made a dash and captured three thousand prisoners and several guns. Lee massed his troops against him, but Grant gave a strong support. Hancock held the ground he had gained, notwithstanding the tremendous attacks made by Lee, with a fearful carnage to both sides. The fight continued till midnight, when Lee hopelessly withdrew his shattered columns. The losses were heavy, being about ten thousand for each side. The effect of this battle was momentous. Great excitement resulted in both South and North. All eyes were now turned upon Grant and Lee. Daily bulletins were

sent forth all over the country to announce results.

NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE.

1864. May 19. Nathaniel Hawthorne, an American writer of great reputation, died at Plymouth, N. H., aged fifty-nine years. He was born in Salem, Mass., July 4, 1804. A father's care was but little felt by him when a boy. When Nathaniel was but four years old, Mr. Hawthorne the elder died in South America. Although he was much from home upon the sea, yet his death brought a great cloud over the widow, whose keen sensibility to such a bereavement was an index to the characteristics which she had bequeathed to her son. Mrs. Hawthorne is said to have eaten alone in her room for thirty years after her husband's death. Nathaniel was frail, but was fitted for college in due time, and took his course at Bowdoin in the class of 1825, with Henry W. Longfellow, George B. Cheever, John S. C. Abbott, and other well-known men. An intimacy was formed with Franklin Pierce of the class of 1824, afterward President of the United States, which never slackened in its interest to either party. The life of Mr. Hawthorne took a literary turn soon after graduation, his first published article being "Fanshawe," in 1828. From this time he wrote quite steadily. At one time he was an employee in the custom house at Boston, and at another was surveyor for the port of Salem. After graduation from college he lived in Salem, then in Boston, then at "Brook Farm," which he helped found, then at Boston, afterward in the Old Manse at Concord, then in Salem, then at Lenox, finally in Concord again, which place was his home until he died, while taking a journey through New Hampshire for his health, with President Pierce. He died in the night, without warning or rousing any one. At each of his homes something of his literary work was done. He was of a shy disposition, tending toward a secluded life. His work was not fully understood at first, save by a few discerning ones. But each year has added to his power. It is now recognized that he had a genius as unique as it was remarkable.

RADICAL CONVENTION.

1864. May 31. A convention was held at Cleveland, Ohio, by a class of northern men who believed in taking harsher measures toward the South, and in stamping out opposition more vigorously. John C. Fremont of California, was nominated for president, and John C. Cochrane of New York, for vice-president. These men subsequently withdrew their names, and advised adhesion to the regular republican nominees.

1864. June 3. Battle of Cold Harbor. Finding it impossible to force the enemy's front, Grant began another flank movement. While the battle of Spottsylvania was being fought, Sheridan had made his destructive cavalry raid in the rear of the confederates, capturing a number of prisoners; and Gen. Butler, with thirty thousand troops, ascended the James, under cover of the gunboats. Butler met a signal defeat on the Chickahominy by Beauregard, who had come up from Charleston to aid Lee. He now joined the Army of the Potomac. On the 22d of May Grant crossed the North Anna, as a movement toward Lee's rear. But Lee dropped back, and was strongly posted when Grant reached the river. Finding the con-

1864. June-Oct. Cattle plague in England.

federate position too strong, Grant recrossed, kept well to the east, making the Pamunkey his objective point. Lee was entrenched near Cold Harbor when Grant arrived, on June 1st. Some skirmishing that evening resulted in the possession of Cold Harbor by the federal forces, and the confederates were pushed back to their entrenchments, which were faced by a plowed field and a pine forest. The federal line of battle was eight miles long, reaching from Bethseda Church to Cold Harbor. At four o'clock on the morning of the 3d the federals advanced to the attack with great impetuosity, but were hurled back with as much force by a terrible fire. Though the battle lasted five hours, the first twenty minutes decided it. In that twenty minutes, "fully ten thousand men were stretched writhing on the sod or still and calm in death, while the enemy's loss was little over one thousand." Other daring assaults were made, and footholds gained on the confederate works, but they could not be held. At one o'clock in the afternoon General Meade issued an order to advance again; but "the whole army, as if controlled by a single will, *refused to stir!*" Thus ended the battle of Cold Harbor.

1864. June 7. A republican national convention was held at Baltimore, and took a decided stand upon the question of the war. It opposed any compromise. Abraham Lincoln of Illinois, was nominated for president, and Andrew Johnson of Tennessee, for vice-president.

EMPEROR MAXIMILIAN I.

1864. June 12. Maximilian, Archduke of Austria, had accepted the crown of Mexico, which had been offered him in 1863, and had arrived in the New World at Vera Cruz, May 28, 1864. He was on this day invested with royal power in the City of Mexico. France and Austria were taking measures to aid in the establishment of his rule. The church party in Mexico was looking for a revival of its rights upon his elevation to the government. But the republicans under Juarez were still undiscouraged in their contest against the French and their allies, the clergy. They had met with reverses, but still maintained the government. Maximilian at once took steps for the administration of affairs in the interest of all parties, and soon alienated the clergy by failing to restore their estates, which had been confiscated when Juarez was elevated to the presidency. The great masses of people began to unite against him very strenuously, and his pathway became a difficult one. During the remainder of this year numerous movements between the troops took place without decisive result.

1864. June 14. Alabama and Kearsage. The *Alabama*, which was built, equipped, and manned by British aid and authority, was the most formidable ship ever fitted out for privateering. At the beginning of 1864 confederate cruisers had captured one hundred and ninety-three American merchant vessels, sixty of which were taken by the *Alabama*. These cruisers had practically destroyed American commerce. The *Alabama* was constructed for Capt. Semmes, who had commanded the *Sumter*. Semmes carried no flag, and when once on the track of a prize he would secure it by any means, fair or foul, and evade being captured. He sailed the high seas of the Atlantic, hunting down merchant vessels like a lion after his prey. Vainly did

the United States minister to England protest against these unfriendly acts on the part of Great Britain. For more than two years the *Alabama* pursued her work. Finally, in June, 1864, she cast anchor in the harbor at Cherbourg, France. Informed of the fact by the American consul to France, Capt. Winslow appeared with the *Kearsage* in the English channel, from the Dutch harbor of Flushing. The *Alabama* pushed out and offered battle. It was accepted, but not until the *Kearsage* had lured her out to sea seven miles, beyond territorial waters. The *Kearsage* then began to describe a series of circles. While doing this Capt. Winslow trained his guns upon the *Alabama* most effectually. Struck several times by an eleven-inch gun which the *Kearsage* carried, the *Alabama* ran up the white flag, when the firing ceased. Then the *Alabama* began firing again, and steered for neutral waters, three miles distant. But she was soon brought to a stop by a few well-aimed shots from the *Kearsage*, which sunk her. The *Kearsage* rescued a number of the men on board the sinking vessel, and at his request, the *Deerhound*, which had come out professedly to see the battle, saved the remainder. The *Deerhound* took Semmes and his officers to England, where they were entertained with all the pomp and glory of heroes.

1864. June 18. Attack on Petersburg. Grant remained ten days at Cold Harbor, to give his troops rest. His prime object being the capture or dispersion of Lee's army, he concluded to repeat the flank movement, cut off the confederate communication, and shut up Lee's army in Richmond, by an attack on Petersburg. By the evening of the 16th the Army of the Potomac had crossed the James, under cover of a cavalry feint on Richmond. When this was accomplished, Grant made a hasty visit to General Butler to arrange cooperation between Meade's army and the Army of the James, from Bermuda Hundred. Lee had not fully credited the federals with the advance they had made. The feint was successful. On the 15th Smith's troops, from Butler's army, advanced and confronted Petersburg in the evening. Strong redoubts had been cast up there, but they were manned by a feeble force. Deceived by the bold front presented, Smith waited till morning to make the attack. That delay was fatal. Lee arrived with the main army during the night, and strengthened the entrenchments. The following day an attack was made by Smith and Burnside, but it ended in disastrous results. The main federal army having arrived, a general advance along the whole line was gallantly made on the 18th, and as bravely repulsed, with heavy loss to the federals. It was now evident that the confederate lines could not be taken by storm. The campaign here ended, being resolved into a general siege, in which endurance and support should be the test. The federals had lost in the campaign nearly seventy thousand men; and the confederates about forty thousand. Nearly ten thousand had fallen in the movements before Petersburg, but it was scarcely noticed. This shows what enormous proportions the war had achieved—when ten thousand men could be slain without attracting the public attention. The skirmishes in West Virginia, which created so much excitement at the beginning of the war, could not be compared to the wholesale slaughter now going on.

1864. June 24. Attempt to Seize the Weldon Railway. Grant detached a cavalry force of eight thousand to seize the Weldon railway. On the 24th the cavalry was met by superior numbers, defeated, and turned back. The Lieutenant-General then quietly sat down before Lee to entrench and drill the Army of the Potomac. This army had undergone nearly an entire change within eight or nine weeks. The veterans had been slain, and raw recruits had flocked in to fill the vacant ranks. Not much could be done till the new troops were drilled into the service.

1864. June 29. Grand Trunk Railway Accident. A train upon the Grand Trunk containing over 500 German and Norwegian emigrants who had landed at Quebec, ran into an open draw in the iron bridge over the Richelieu River, and plunged through into the canal by the side of the river, a distance of about 50 feet. There were thirteen cars, and one after the other they fell into the abyss. A hundred persons were killed, and nearly all on the train injured. The danger signal was up but was not seen by the engineer, who was unaccustomed to the road.

1864. July 2. Important Congressional Action. Congress adjourned after having at this session repealed the Fugitive Slave bill of 1850, passed an Income Tax law, laying a tax of 5 per cent. on all incomes over $600, an Internal Revenue law for raising a tax on domestic manufactures, and a National Bank law by which state banks should be replaced by national banks, with a national currency. It also at this time set apart the old hall occupied formerly by the House of Representatives, as a hall of statuary, to be filled with contributions from the states or other sources.

1864. July 9. Early's Raid in the North Checked. While Grant was prosecuting the whole campaign against Richmond, General Sigel, with ten thousand troops in the Shenandoah, was playing an important part by operating against the railroads running into Richmond. But he was totally routed by the confederates at New Market, on the 15th of May. General Hunter superseded him, and defeated the confederates at Piedmont. Hunter then moved on Lynchburg, but finding it too stoutly defended, he retired into West Virginia. Lee anxiously awaited this turn of affairs to make a demonstration on Washington, and thus draw off a part of Grant's army from before Petersburg, and also replenish his empty larder. About the middle of June Early was started toward Washington, with twenty thousand men. Grant directed Hunter to hasten from the Kanawha to Harper's Ferry. Early pushed rapidly down the Shenandoah, and by the 4th of July was at Williamsport. General Wallace, who commanded the troops around Washington, was aware of Early's advance, and chose a position on the Monocacy to check it. Early met and defeated him, on the 9th. The National capital was now in peril. But reinforcements from Pennsylvania and New York arrived, convalescent veterans were taken from the hospital, Grant sent Smith's corps to the defense, and a large army was soon raised. Early now prudently retreated, having a large booty. But he sent a cavalry detachment up into the Susquehanna region to complete the foraging expedition.

1864. July 15. A great accident occurred to a train on the Erie R. R., near Port Jervis. There were eighteen cars containing eight hundred and fifty con-

federate soldiers and their guard. While rounding a sharp curve the train collided with a coal train of fifty cars. Sixty soldiers were killed, and twice that number injured. Several train hands were also killed.

1864. July. Peace Attempts. Horace Greeley became interested in trying to secure peace through a letter which he received from some confederate sympathizers at the Clifton House, on the Canada side of Niagara Falls. He obtained the promise of President Lincoln that any one bringing from Jefferson Davis definite terms, including the restoration of the Union, and the surrender of slavery, should be protected and heard. Mr. Greeley went to Niagara, but the effort failed when it was known that President Lincoln would listen to no terms involving the independence of the South. At the same time two men visited Richmond and had several interviews with Davis and some of his officers, but the confederates insisted upon having their independence recognized. So these attempts came to nothing.

HALL'S SECOND ARCTIC TRIP.

1864. July 30. Charles Francis Hall sailed from New London, Conn., upon his second trip, in a vessel commanded by Capt. Buddington. He was accompanied by the two Esquimaux whom he had brought home from his first trip, and who had become very much attached to him. He pushed far north, and spent four winters in learning the habits and language of the natives. No full account has ever been published. He returned in 1869.

1864. July 30. Chambersburg, Pa., Burned. Early's cavalry entered the defenceless village of Chambersburg and demanded $200,000 in gold, or $500,000 in greenbacks. The demand being sternly refused, the cavalry fired the town and escaped southward, joining the main army in the Shenandoah valley.

1864. July 30. Mine Explosion at Petersburg. One of the most important events which marked the siege of Richmond was a mine explosion at Petersburg. About two hundred yards from where General Burnside's corps was entrenched, was one of the strongest forts in the Petersburg lines. A mine was commenced in a hollow within Burnside's lines. The affair was entirely concealed from the unsuspecting confederates. The main gallery of the mine was five hundred and ten feet long, four and a half feet high, and four feet wide at the bottom. Eighteen thousand cubic feet of dirt was carted out of the mine on barrows made of cracker boxes. The cavity was lined with plank, to keep it from caving in. Eight thousand pounds of powder were carried in and placed in eight magazines, connected with the main gallery by three fuses. The main fuse was ready for the torch on the night of the 29th. At dawn on the morning of the 30th the explosion took place. The fort and the garrison of three hundred men were instantly annihilated, and the country around was terribly shaken by the earthquake. The federal guns immediately opened fire, and the lines advanced on the panic-stricken enemy. The advance was slow at first, because of the many obstructions encountered. Just as the assailants had passed the crater where the fort had stood, the confederates turned upon them with fearful impetus. For shelter from the galling fire the federals crowded into the crater.

The confusion was worse confounded by a heavy fire from the confederate artillery. In this disastrous failure not less than four thousand federals were buried in one heap, in that fatal bloody hole; while the entire loss of the confederates did not exceed one thousand.

1864. Aug. 5. Blockade of Mobile Port. Mobile was ably defended by several forts, a squadron of confederate rams, spiles driven down into the ship channels, and torpedoes profusely sown. On the 5th of August Admiral Farragut appeared for operations against the fort. For mutual aid the vessels were lashed together in pairs. Farragut tied himself to the mainmast of his flag-ship, the *Hartford*, in order that he might have a better view of the engagement. After an hour's heavy fighting the fleet passed forts Morgan and Gaines, at the southeast entrance, and there engaged the iron-clad fleet in the channel. The *Monongahela*, and other vessels, fiercely assailed the Tennessee ram, a most powerful armored vessel, and she soon put out the white flag. The rest of the confederate fleet was speedily dispersed or captured. The two forts then surrendered, with fourteen hundred men, and one hundred and four guns; and the port was effectually closed to blockade runners.

1864. August. Abd-el-Kader visited England.

1864. Aug. 18. Seizure of the Weldon Railway. For over a fortnight after the mine explosion, everything was quiet at Petersburg. Then Grant put a column in motion to threaten Richmond, and thus draw on Lee's force. The movement was successful, with the loss of five thousand men. Grant took advantage of the absence of Lee's troops, and on the 18th of August pushed Warren's corps out to seize the coveted railway. The seizure was accomplished without opposition. The surprised confederates made several vain attempts to regain the railway. The siege of Richmond then wore on for several months. before anything of importance occurred.

1864. Aug. 29. The democratic national convention was held at Chicago, and nominated George B. McClellan of New Jersey, for president, and George H. Pendleton of Ohio, for vice-president. The platform of the party at this meeting was chiefly moulded by the Peace Faction, in declaring that the further continuance of the war would be attended by unjustifiable violations of right.

1864. Sept. 1. Sherman's Campaign in Georgia.—Capture of Atlanta. While Grant was carrying on the siege of Richmond, Sherman was prosecuting some vigorous movements in the West. He left Chickamauga Creek with one hundred thousand men for Atlanta. In the afternoon of May 15th, a desperate engagement was fought with Johnston, but the situation of affairs was so unfavorable to Johnston that he fled to Altoona Pass during the night. Bloody battles were fought at Lost Mountain and Kenesaw Mountain, and then a lively race for the Chattahoochee was made. Having started first, Johnston came out ahead, and retired to the defences at Atlanta. Sherman's steady advance was sensitively felt by the confederate authorities at Richmond. Davis ordered Johnston to surrender his command to the more dashing and reckless general, J. B. Hood. Sherman rested his troops till the 18th of July, and then completely invested Atlanta. Four days later, as McPherson's Army

of the Tennessee was moving against the confederates by an obscure route, Hood dashed boldly out and attacked him. The federals wavered at first, but held their ground. Gen. McPherson was shot dead. Meanwhile Stoneman made a disastrous failure with his cavalry in an attempt to capture Macon, and liberate the suffering Union prisoners at Andersonville. In the last days of July Sherman shifted his whole army upon Hood's line of supplies. After a month, when the railways had all been seized, Hood found it impossible to hold Atlanta, and on the night of September 1st, evacuated it, burning military stores, and blowing up magazines of powder. The next day Sherman entered, and took possession. The campaign thus ended, was long and severe; and the battles had been fought with the desperation of death. The loss on both sides was heavy. Sherman's loss for the whole campaign was thirty thousand. The confederates, whose loss was about forty thousand, were completely exhausted; and the heart of the region which had furnished them military stores and army supplies, was paralyzed.

PAPAL NUNCIO TO MEXICO.

1864. October. A papal nuncio was sent to Mexico, with a denunciation of republican principles, and demanding the exclusion of all forms of religious worship, except the Catholic. This was still further followed up in December by the "encyclical letter," reiterating this condemnation, and repudiating all freedom of faith and conscience.

1864. Oct. 7. The Capture of the Florida. The confederate privateer *Florida* did not venture out upon the Atlantic, but accomplished her work solely in American waters. Late in September she ran into the port at Bahia, S. A. Captain Collins, of the U. S. steamer *Wachusett*, determined to end her career. On the 7th of October he ran alongside and captured her while a part of her crew were ashore. The *Florida* was lashed to the *Wachusett* and taken to Newport-Newee, in Hampton Roads, where she was sunk. The capture produced great excitement. The U. S. government promptly disavowed the act, and punished Collins. The consul to Brazil was recalled, having been an accomplice in the affair, but the United States did not allow the Brazilian government to interfere, as that nation had in a measure imitated Great Britain.

ROGER B. TANEY.

1864. Oct. 12. This eminent American jurist and chief-justice of the United States died at Washington, D. C., aged eighty-seven years. He was born in Maryland, March 17, 1777. His parents were Roman Catholics, and he was given a good education. Having graduated at Dickinson College in Pennsylvania, he began the practice of law in 1799. He was noticed for his ability, and was sent to the Maryland legislature. He held various positions till he was made attorney-general of the United States by President Jackson in 1831. He was two years later appointed secretary of the treasury, but having issued the orders for the removal of the United States funds from the government bank, he failed to be confirmed. In 1836 he was appointed and confirmed as chief-justice of the United States, in place of Mr. Marshall, who had just died. He began his duties in January, 1837. He held the place

during stormy times in the slavery agitation. The Dred Scott decision caused rejoicing on one side, and lamentation on the other. Mr. Taney attempted to support constitutional power very conscientiously, and in his decisions showed the great mental power he possessed. But his views of constitutional power were contrary to those held by other eminent jurists. He possessed a vigorous and cultured mind.

1864. Oct. 19. Sheridan's Campaign.—Battle of Cedar Creek. To avoid any further troubles in the Shenandoah, and drive Early back, an army of thirty thousand was raised near Washington, in August, under General P. H. Sheridan. Sheridan made the first step by marching to Berryville. Early was between this place and Winchester. Sheridan advanced on the 19th of September and defeated Early, sending him "whirling through Winchester" to the entrenchments at Fisher's Hill. Again on the 22d he drove Early back in wild disorder, capturing his train of seventy-five wagons at Port Republic. At Cedar Creek Early concentrated his army, but was again routed and chased twenty-six miles. Sheridan now thought it safe to visit Washington on some very urgent business, and left his army posted on Cedar Creek, with General Wright in temporary command. But Early rallied his men, and on the night of the 18th of October slipped stealthily back toward the federal lines. At dawn on the morning of the 19th the order for an attack was given, and the confederates rushed forward and drove the surprised federals in great disorder for five miles, capturing their camp and a number of prisoners. Sheridan had returned from Washington and was at Winchester, twenty miles distant. He heard the cannonading, but supposed it to be a reconnoisance, and galloped leisurely out of the town. But when he met the van of the fugitives he took it all in at a glance. He put spurs to his splendid steed, darted down the lines waving his hat, and shouted, "Turn, boys! Turn! We're going back to our camp. We'll lick them out of their boots!" The effect was magnetic. Hats swung, cheers went up, the "boys" faced about, rushed forward to the attack, and utterly routed the enemy with tremendous slaughter, recapturing the lost camp and cannon, and taking the confederate baggage. This virtually destroyed Early's army. Sherman had lost seventeen thousand men in the campaign; but he so thoroughly devastated the Shenandoah valley as he went along, that it was said, "If a crow wants to fly down the Shenandoah, he must carry his provisions with him." This devastation put an end to any further raids toward Washington. A few skirmishes occurred in the valley afterward, but the battle of Cedar Creek was the last general engagement.

1864. Oct. 18. Lord Palmerston died.

1864. Oct. 25. Last Invasion of Missouri. Hoping to receive great aid from the secret societies of the North that were in sympathy with the war, Sterling Price attempted to win Missouri back to the confederacy.. In September he marched into the state. He did not receive the expected aid, and was met at Little Osage River on the 25th of October by Generals Curtis and Pleasanton, who defeated him. He then retreated into Arkansas, and left the state to the Union.

1864. Oct. 31. Nevada was admitted

to the Union as the thirty-sixth state. It has 112,090 square miles, and 42,491 inhabitants in 1870. Its motto is, "Volens et Potens." "Willing and Able."

TWENTIETH PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN.

1864. Nov. 8. The twentieth presidential campaign was narrowed down to the vote for Lincoln and Johnson, or for McClellan and Pendleton. The former received 212 electoral votes, and 2,216,067 popular votes. The latter received 21 electoral votes, and 1,808,725 popular votes. Eleven states in the confederacy were not represented in this election. They had 81 electoral votes, which would not have changed the result, even if they had all been cast for the democratic candidates.

1864. Nov. 16. Sherman's March to the Sea. When Hood evacuated Atlanta he struck westward toward Decatur, thence northward, hoping to draw Sherman back by an invasion of Tennessee. Sherman was a little puzzled at first by this movement; but when he discovered Hood's object, he encouraged it, saying, "If Hood will go there, I will give him rations to go with." On the 16th of November he burned Atlanta and started on his march for the sea, a step long meditated. Georgia was the "foundry, workshop, storehouse, and granary of the confederacy." The object of the expedition was to destroy property and lay waste the rich agricultural region in that state and Alabama, and strike Savannah or Charleston, on the coast. The army moved in three grand columns, preceded by skirmishers, and cavalry under Kilpatrick. The confederates soon became alarmed at Sherman's undisputed progress. He swept on unimpeded, with his lines spread out sixty miles wide, over a fertile region three hundred miles long, living on the product of the country, and leaving desolation in his track. On the 13th of December he reached Fort McAllister, and stormed it. The mayor and citizens of Savannah thought it useless to resist, and surrendered that city on the following day. On the 26th of December Sherman sent the following dispatch to President Lincoln: "I beg to present to you, as a Christmas gift, the city of Savannah, with one hundred and fifty guns and plenty of ammunition, and also about twenty-five thousand bales of cotton." Railroads were destroyed, a large amount of provisions gathered, and the conquest of Georgia secured, with the loss of only five hundred men from an army of sixty thousand.

HENRY R. SCHOOLCRAFT.

1864. Dec. 10. Mr. Schoolcraft, known very widely as an American writer upon Indian affairs, died at Washington, D. C., aged seventy-one years. He was born at Watervliet, N. Y., March 28, 1793. He was well educated, and traveled in the West in the interest of scientific exploration, and became interested in Indian tribes, with whom he was brought into contact in 1821, as Indian commissioner. The granddaughter of an Indian chief was married by him in 1823. His studies into Indian life and characteristics now became the principal work of his days, and resulted in those works which have such a standard value for all who investigate such things now. He was employed by the U. S. government in its dealings with the Indians. The sources of the Mississippi River were found in 1832 by a party under his charge.

1864. Dec. 16. Hood's Invasion of Tennessee.—Battle of Nashville. With great disgust Hood learned that Sherman would not follow him. Early in November Hood marched from Corinth to Johnsonville, a depot of supplies for Nashville. He captured and burnt the gunboats and supplies there. Hood then advanced northward to the Tennessee, where he lingered a fortnight, uncertain as to Sherman's movements in his rear. Sherman's departure relieved Hood, and he followed Schofield and defeated him after a severe fight at Franklin. Thomas concentrated his force at Nashville, and Hood immediately invested the place. For two weeks little was done, owing to Thomas' preparation to strike, and the intense cold, which caused much suffering by the thinly-clad confederate soldiers. Impatient, because of Thomas' delay, Grant started to take charge of the federal troops in person, when he heard of the slow general's brilliant victory. On the 16th of December the federals advanced to within six hundred yards of the confederate lines, and then the awful work of extermination began. A disastrous rout of the confederates followed. Thomas pursued and overtook them at Franklin, where they made a feeble resistance, but were only accelerated in their flight. Thomas desired to relinquish the pursuit, after he had driven him into Alabama, but Grant ordered him to press on. Shortly after, Hood's army was disorganized, and Thomas' campaign terminated, which virtually closed the war in the West.

1775–1864. Walter Savage Landor.

1864. December. A Paraguayan army invaded the province of Brazil, which is known as Matto Grosso. The reason for this was because Brazil favored Gen. Flores, the Uruguayan agitator. A Brazilian steamer upon the river had been seized in November by Paraguay. The diamond mines of Matto Grosso were now seized. This was the beginning of that fierce struggle which was carried on till the death of Lopez, president of Paraguay, in 1870.

1864. The Columbia Institution for deaf mutes, at Washington, was granted a college charter by congress, and has since graduated pupils with the regular degrees of B. A. and B. S.

1864. A beet-sugar manufactory was erected at Chatsworth, Ill., by Messrs. Gennert. A good quality of sugar was made, and other manufactories have since been erected in other states. Such sugar had been made in the country before, but not to such an extent.

1864. Pullman cars were first made by Geo. M. Pullman, who established the reputation of sleeping and parlor cars.

1864. An insurrection took place in Uruguay, headed by Gen. Venacio Flores, the liberal, and aided by Brazil. Flores afterward gained power through the help afforded him.

1864. An insurrection took place in Bolivia, headed by Gen. Melgarejo, who undertook to throw off the government of Acha. The next year, 1865, was one of confusion.

1864. Ecuador was convulsed by the unpopularity of certain measures attempted by President Moreno, one of which was the restriction of religious liberty, and the giving of all processes of education to the priests. A modification of it was forced upon Moreno.

1864. War between Spain and Peru broke out upon the seizure of the

Chincha Islands by the former power. A conflict of considerable severity followed, but was closed at the beginning of the next year.

GRASSHOPPER DEPREDATIONS.

1864. Records of crops destroyed by grasshoppers, or locusts, as they are more truly called, were made in this country as early as 1818 and 1819, in Minnesota. Other western states suffered from them through the years down to the present. But in 1864 the increase was so great as to call, for the first time, wide-spread attention to this evil. Hundreds of farmers were despoiled of all they had by these devouring hordes. Since 1864 great study has been given to the question, and many ways of killing them devised. The year of 1874 is known as being above all others, a year of great destruction of crops. Large portions of many states were overrun. The swarms passing through the air blackened the heavens, and lighting on the fields or streets, left no room to step. Kansas has suffered fearfully. In 1875 Missouri was ravaged to a great extent. Later years have been somewhat freed from the evil.

1865. January. During the first half of January, Francis P. Blair, Sr., was in Richmond, attempting to bring about some consultation looking toward peace. He had gone through the lines of the Union army upon a permit, and visited the leading officials of the confederate government, with whom he had been well acquainted in former years. His visit resulted in the fruitless conference at Hampton Roads on Feb. 3.

EDWARD EVERETT.

1865. Jan. 15. Edward Everett, recognized as one of the greatest American orators, died in Boston, aged seventy years. He was born in Dorchester, Mass., April 11, 1794. At an early age he showed the qualities of mind which afterward made him prominent in life. He graduated at Harvard with the highest honors, when seventeen years old. He held the position of tutor for a time, but was fitting for the ministry, by studies in divinity at the same time. His literary culture became at this time quite great, and when he entered upon the pastorate of Brattle Street church, in Boston, his gifts soon gained him wide attention. He proved to be an orator of unusual power. His ministry, however, was short. A call to become professor of Greek in Harvard, led him to spend four years in England, and upon the Continent. He improved these years very assiduously in study. After his return many duties besides those of his professorship, fell upon him. He was called upon to lecture, and for some years edited the North American Review. His first great public oration was in 1824, before the Phi Beta Kappa society. In this year likewise, he was sent to congress, and held important places on committees. After ten years in congress he served as governor of Massachusetts for four years. At the close of this period he was sent as minister to England, where his wisdom and diplomacy were shown to a high degree in the questions then pending. From 1845 to 1848 he was president of Harvard College. After Webster's death he was secretary of state for a few months. He was in the U. S. senate during the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska bill, and spoke against it firmly. He left political life on account of his health. In a short time he began that career of public oratory

which continued till the close of his life. Over $100,000 were raised by his oration upon Washington, in aid of the Mt. Vernon fund. This oration was delivered about one hundred and fifty times. For other objects he also raised large amounts of money by his eloquent addresses. His last political nomination was for vice-president in 1860. His death was the occasion of widespread expressions of esteem. His life was an extremely useful one, and his powers were of a superior sort.

1865. Jan. 16. Capture of Fort Fisher. After Farragut's possession of the harbor at Mobile, the attention of the navy was directed to the last great seaport of the confederacy, Wilmington Harbor, N. C. Late in the autumn of the previous year, fifty-eight war vessels were gathered in Hampton Roads. Commodore Porter commanded the fleet, and General Weitzel was commissioned to accompany the expedition with a land force; but General Butler, through whom the commission was given, pocketed the document, and went himself. Grant allowed him to go, supposing his journey to be a visit to witness a powder explosion which was intended to shake the walls of Fort Fisher, defending the inlet. The expedition pushed out with as much secrecy as possible, arrived in time, and on the 24th was ready to reduce Fort Fisher. The powder explosion was a miserable failure. Porter opened upon the fort with his guns, and continued shelling it for several hours. A feeble reply led him to believe that all that was needed was a few troops to occupy the fort. On the afternoon of the next day the batteries some distance up the shore were silenced, and a landing was effected. Satisfied that the garrison was able and well defended, and knowing that it was soon to be increased by a division of confederates from Petersburg, Butler ordered a withdrawal. The next day the transport departed for Hampton Roads, leaving the fleet lying off the port. Grant was disappointed by this fruitless attempt, and requested Porter to remain. General A. H. Terry was put in command of a land force of eight thousand, and returned to the fort on the 13th of January. On the following day the fort was greatly disabled by another heavy bombardment from the fleet. On the 15th two thousand sailors and a division of soldiers made an assault under cover of a cannonade from the fleet. The sailors were soon repulsed by a fire from the fort, and the fleet was compelled to cease firing on account of the proximity of friend and foe. The capture of the fort then devolved upon the soldiers. These burst into the fort and drove the garrison out, after a hand-to-hand struggle of several hours. After the troops had entered the fort a concealed magazine exploded, killing two hundred, and wounding one hundred, Union soldiers. Step by step the hold upon the region was extended until the whole vicinity was in the possession of the federal troops.

1865. Jan. 31. The XIIIth Amendment to the constitution of the United States passed congress, and was submitted by them to the states for ratification. It embodied the emancipation proclamation by forbidding the existence of slavery on any soil occupied by the United States. It went into force at the close of this year. The final passage of this bill by the house produced intense exultation. The senate had previously passed it.

1865. Feb. 1. Robert E. Lee was made general-in-chief of all confederate armies. This was brought about because of some dissatisfaction with the measures of President Davis.

1865. Feb. 1. Sherman's March through the Carolinas. Sherman's course was now turned northward through the Carolinas. On evacuating Savannah, Hardee fled to Charleston. Leaving General Foster at Savannah, after a month's rest, Sherman started, on the 1st of February, northward to Columbia through the swamps of South Carolina. The confederates strained every nerve to check this march, but Sherman swept on with the fury of a gale.

1865. Feb. 3. Peace Conference in Hampton Roads. Finding that the confederates were so anxious for peace, Mr. Lincoln and his secretary of state consented to meet A. H. Stephens, J. A. Campbell, and R. M. T. Hunter, in a peace conference, on board a ship in Hampton Roads. After an amicable debate of several hours, Mr. Lincoln told the confederate commissioners plainly that he would accept no other terms than the disbanding of their armies, and the domination of the National Government in the Southern States. This closed the conference, and the commissioners returned, fully determined to fight out the difficulty.

1865. Feb. 17. Columbia, S. C., was surrendered to Sherman on his triumphal march. By order of Wade Hampton, a large amount of cotton which was stored in the city, was taken into the streets and fired. The bales were cut, the flames spread, and the entire city was soon wrapped in the conflagration.

1865. Feb. 18. Charleston, having been evacuated by the terrified confederates, was occupied by Sherman's troops. The city was in flames, and the soldiers set at work as stoutly as possible to extinguish the conflagration, and save the property. But the city was much injured. It suffered terribly by the war, and with the efforts of the confederates, at their departure was almost a city of ruins. Several squares were completely destroyed, and an explosion of powder at a depot killed about two hundred persons. Flags were raised by the national troops over Fort Sumter and other surrounding works, and the attempt was made to bring peace and order to the distressed citizens.

1865. Feb. 20. The Battle of Old Town Creek was fought between the garrison of confederates who had evacuated Fort Anderson, and a Union force under General Cox. The former were defeated with a loss of three hundred and seventy-five men. This led the way in the evacuation of all works along the Cape Fear River.

1865. Fenian agitation in Ireland.

1865. Feb. 22. Wilmington having been evacuated by the confederate troops, was occupied by General Schofield and his men. This had been one of the chief ports for blockade running in the entire South.

1865. February. The defence of Canada was the subject of some very earnest debates in the House of Commons. There seems to have been a fear that the United States would retaliate by trying to annex that country.

THE FREEDMEN'S BUREAU.

1865. March 3. A "bureau of freedmen, refugees and abandoned lands" was established by act of congress for the

purpose of relieving the wants of the emancipated and keeping them from starvation, as well as enabling them to learn how to become good citizens. General O. O. Howard was made commissioner. Schools were established, and hundreds of thousands of poor people, in some way, came within reach of these influences through succeeding years. There was great opposition to some of its operations, but it did great good to many. A "freedman's bank" was established, and much reproach was afterward brought on the "bureau" by the failure of this bank, although investigations failed to prove any charge against the commissioner.

1865. March 4. Abraham Lincoln was inaugurated president of the United States, and Andrew Johnson was made vice-president.

1865. March 7. An accident occurred on the Camden and Amboy railway in New Jersey, in which an express train plunged into the rear of another train, and killed and injured about fifty persons, mostly soldiers returning home.

1865. March 8. Battle of Fayetteville. General Kilpatrick was nearly captured by a sudden attack by Wade Hampton. But the former, after having taken to a swamp, gathered his men and dashed again upon the confederates, with the entire defeat of the latter. The Union force had, however, lost 183 men.

1865. March 16. Battle of Averasboro'. Here Hardee was drawn up to retard Sherman's progress till Johnston could prepare for him at Raleigh. But a few volleys drove Hardee back, and Sherman felt freed from any further resistance or impediment. The army now marched along in a loose, easy manner.

1865. March 19. Battle of Bentonsville. Johnston completely surprised the federal army, striking their flank a terrible blow. If this battle had been lost it would have well-nigh ruined for a time the Union army. However, the bravery and coolness of the federals won the battle. At this time Gen. Schofield was entering Goldsboro'. There Sherman joined him in a few days, giving him the command of the whole force, while he himself visited headquarters. The army remained at Goldsboro' for some time, to receive clothing, etc. This ended, in complete triumph, Sherman's second grand march.

1865. March 25. Capture of Fort Steadman. Grant held Lee quiet during the winter, while Sherman and Thomas were making the final movements in the West and South. Lee's position was now extremely perilous, and even desperate. Sheridan had come from the Shenandoah, swept around in the rear of Richmond, destroying the James River canal—the chief means of getting supplies from Columbia, and had joined the main army. Lee now nervously beheld his last hope of holding his position expire with the increase of Grant's army by a part of the Army from Tennessee. His once-proud army, now much reduced by desertion, was on the verge of starvation. He strongly recommended an Emancipation Proclamation, and the arming of the slaves. Johnston was held in tow by Sherman. If a junction with Johnston could be made by Lee, the struggle might be prolonged. To do this was a bold and dangerous step; but it was the only hope. It was now the evening of the 24th of March, and Grant's orders for an attack

1865. Cholera upon the continent of Europe.

on the 29th were already out. Lee must make the junction immediately, or all would be lost. On the 25th he attacked Fort Steadman, on Grant's extreme right, hoping to draw troops from the left, and thereby slip out. At four o'clock in the morning the advance was made on the unsuspecting garrison, which instantly evacuated it. Had Lee pushed on promptly, then and there, victory would have been the result. But during the delay the federal artillery made fearful havoc among his troops, cutting off the attacking party from their lines. As it was, less than half the number (five thousand) returned to the lines. Meade ordered an advance, and the confederates were pushed back still further. By this operation Grant held Lee's army more firmly than ever, and the grand finale was neither hastened nor delayed.

1865. March 31. The General Lyon, of Wilmington, N. C., was lost off Cape Hatteras, with five hundred lives.

1865. April 1. Battle of Five Forks. With nine thousand cavalry, supported by Warren's corps of infantry, Sheridan pushed out from the federal left wing on the 29th of March, and gained Lee's rear at Five Forks, twelve miles from Petersburg. The last of the confederate communications was now severed, and the federal army was ready to make a movement in concert for the final result. A heavy rain storm delayed an immediate attack. On the morning of April 1st the garrison was assaulted in flank and rear by Warren's veterans, and in front by Sheridan's cavalry. A few escaped, but the greater number was killed, while five thousand were taken prisoners. This was the key to Lee's position, which immediately became untenable.

1804-1865. Richard Cobden.

1865. April 2. Wilson's March through Alabama and Georgia. While the federal armies were gathering around Richmond, Gen. Wilson roamed at large, with a large cavalry force, through Alabama and Georgia. He defeated Forrest at Selma on the 2d of April, and dispersed small confederate forces wherever they rose up for resistance. "He captured five fortified cities, two hundred and eighty-eight pieces of artillery, twenty-three stands of colors, and six thousand, eight hundred and twenty prisoners. He lost seven hundred and twenty-five men, of whom ninety-nine were killed."

CAPTURE OF PETERSBURG AND RICHMOND.

1865. April 2-3. While the hills were echoing the shout of victory at Five Forks, on the night of the 1st the federal artillery before Petersburg opened a tremendous fire, and kept it up all night. At daybreak in the morning the long-expected and fully-prepared assault was made along the whole line. By noon the confederate line was broken in many places, and several thousand prisoners were captured. Sherman cut Lee's last avenue of resources that afternoon. The goal for which the Army of the Potomac had struggled four long, bloody years, was almost within its grasp. That night (Sabbath), after a desperate effort to hold his position, Lee evacuated Petersburg. He had already dispatched to Davis at the confederate capital, that "Richmond must be evacuated this evening." Davis was attending services at the Episcopal church when the message reached him. Deathly pale, he arose, and silently walked out. An awful silence prevailed through the church, and

the service was closed. The sad news needed no announcement;—the fearful work of "fleeing before the enemy" was soon commenced. Suddenly the streets began to flow with carts of baggage, and a hurrying mass of fugitives. The confederate historian, Pollard, says: "Night came, and with it confusion worse confounded. There was no rest for human eyes in Richmond that night. About the hour of midnight hundreds of barrels of liquor were rolled into the street and the heads knocked in, to prevent a worse disorder. As the work progressed, some straggling soldiers managed to get hold of a quantity of liquor. From that moment law and order ceased to exist." The tobacco houses were fired, and at dawn "an immense conflagration sounded in their ears; tongues of flame leaped from street to street; and in this baleful glare were to be seen the figures of busy plunderers, moving, pushing, and rioting through the black smoke, bearing away every conceivable sort of plunder." The federal army entered that day (the 3d), and the city was put under military rule. The loyal people at the North could not give expression to their joy. All business was closed in the large cities. Imposing public demonstrations were made, and public officials were called out to address large and enthusiastic crowds. That the civil war was ended, was evident; and all that was needed to suppress further hostilities was a military display of the national armies. This took place a few days later at Appomattox Court House.

1865. April 4. President Lincoln visited Richmond the day after the evacuation. He went up from City Point in the Malvern, and when it was known at his landing that President Lincoln was actually before them, the colored people collected in crowds to gaze upon him, and if possible, to take his hand. He spent the day in visiting the principal parts of the city, and then departed. In two days he returned and held conferences with leading confederates in regard to the establishment of peace.

1865. April 5. Selma, Ala., was captured by Gen. Wilson, and with it 2,700 prisoners, 32 guns, and many supplies. The confederate Gen. Forrest was now being pushed from point to point.

1865. April 6. Sheridan captured a large lot of Lee's supplies and a portion of his men near Appomattox Station. These losses made Lee's situation a desperate one.

1865. April 7. The surrender of Lee was demanded in a note sent by Gen. Grant to that commander. The officers of Lee saw that capitulation must soon take place, but he did not agree with them, and replied to Grant that if he would send terms they would be learned with pleasure. Lee immediately continued his flight, and Grant pushed after him. Further correspondence took place, but to no purpose, until Lee made one more attempt to escape on the morning of the 9th.

LEE'S SURRENDER.

1865. April 9. While the capture of Petersburg and Richmond was consuming the attention of the federals, Lee stealthily escaped. The place at which he aimed to concentrate his troops was at Amelia Court House, on the south side of the Appomattox River, where he expected to receive commissary stores, and then continue his flight southward by the Danville road. Grant ordered Sherman,

with his cavalry and a corps of infantry, to intercept the retreat. Sheridan moved quickly and got possession of the railway, capturing the supplies. Lee then passed off in a northwesterly direction, while hundreds of his men were dropping off and deserting—too weak to carry their muskets. The federal cavalry hung like a millstone on Lee's front, flank, and rear, and the confederate soldiers were compelled to fight, when really too weak to walk. Finally, Sheridan planted his army squarely across Lee's path of retreat. Lee ordered a charge; but the cavalry moved aside, disclosing solid columns of infantry, and the order was reversed. Lee had concluded to accept the generous terms of surrender which Grant had proposed, i. e., that the officers and soldiers were to be released on parole, not to take up arms against the Union until exchanged. The capitulation was made near Appomattox Court House. The officers were allowed to retain their private baggage and horses, and those of the soldiers who rode their own horses were permitted to keep them.

1865. April 11. Evacuation of Mobile. Mobile did not fall when Farragut closed its harbor. The city was yet ably defended by forts Spanish and Blakely. The former was a formidable structure, defended by rifle pits, torpedoes, trenches, and two bastions. General Dick Taylor had marched from Louisiana with fifteen thousand men to the assistance of the garrison, with General Maury in the field. The federal force consisted of Steele's, Smith's and Granger's commands—about forty thousand in all—under General Canby. The federals were camped on Fish River. On the 27th of March the federals advanced and began a skirmish, which lasted till the 3d of April, when Fort Spanish was completely invested. Siege guns were erected, and on the evening of the 8th the entire artillery force of the army and navy opened upon the fort. At nine o'clock that night the federal troops pressed forward and pushed the enemy out, taking possession at two o'clock on the morning of the 9th. Fort Blakely fell likewise, and the confederates evacuated Mobile on the 11th. The Union forces marched in and took possession, ignorant that the great events in Virginia had virtually ended the war.

LINCOLN'S LAST SPEECH.

1865. April 11. An illumination took place at Washington, D. C., in honor of the surrender of Richmond. President Lincoln addressed a large concourse at the White House upon the principles of reconstruction.

1865. April 12. Montgomery, the original capital of the confederacy, was surrendered to the Union troops under General Wilson.

1865. April 13. The closing of the draft, the curtailment of the operations for procuring military supplies, and similar steps, were announced by the secretary of war for immediate execution.

1865. April 14. The anniversary of the surrender of Fort Sumter was chosen as an occasion upon which to raise the old flag which had been pulled down at its evacuation, once more above its walls. Distinguished men were present. Henry Ward Beecher delivered an address, and Major Anderson, who held command of the fort at the outbreak of the war, run up the flag. It was an occasion of great rejoicing.

ASSASSINATION OF LINCOLN.

1865. April 14. The country upon the morning of this day, was all unconscious of the impending tragedy. The victim of it likewise dismissed all suggestions of possible danger which had been repeatedly urged upon him by faithful friends. Mr. Lincoln felt that in his case there could not possibly be any plots against his life. He therefore lived in great confidence and simple trust. He was in excellent health and spirits at the time. On the morning of the 14th he was occupied at breakfast, and after, in hearing from his son, Capt. Robert Lincoln, a member of General Grant's staff, the details of Lee's surrender. He then received some of the prominent men of the government, and at eleven o'clock attended a cabinet meeting in which reconstruction was the great theme. A very full consultation was held upon it, General Grant being present, and participating. At a later hour Mr. Lincoln arranged to go to Ford's Theater for the evening. He did so partly because he knew that the people wished to see him in some public gathering. For a similar reason he had arranged to be accompanied by General Grant, but the latter left town late in the day, and was therefore not present. Mr. Lincoln was accompanied by Mrs. Lincoln, Major Rathbone, and Miss Harris, daughter of Senator Harris. John Wilkes Booth entered the door of the President's box a little past ten o'clock, and before he was noticed, fired a pistol, the ball from which entered the back of Mr. Lincoln's head, passed through the brain, and stopped just back of the right eye. At the time, Mr. Lincoln was intently gazing upon the stage, and did not change his position after the fatal stroke, except by the dropping of his head forward. Booth, after a brief wrestle with Major Rathbone, in which he wounded the latter with a dagger, leaped over the front of the box, down upon the stage, crying out "Sic semper tyrannis!" His spur caught in the United States flag in front of the box, and he fell, but rising quickly he ran to a rear door, and mounting a horse which stood there for him, fled from the place. It was afterward found that by his fall on the stage he had fractured a limb. The theater was now in confusion. Mr. Lincoln was taken across the street to Mr. Peterson's house, and examined by surgeons. The wound was seen to be fatal, and there was nothing to do but watch the slowly ebbing life. There was no consciousness, and an increasing difficulty of breathing. The leading persons of the government spent the time by his bedside, and could scarcely realize the deed. Mr. Lincoln breathed his last at twenty-two minutes past seven the next morning. This terrible news shocked the land as it had never been shocked before. Men were appalled. The gladness of the last few days was turned into extreme blackness and mourning. Multitudes gathered everywhere to find common sympathy. Business was paralyzed, and pleasure annihilated. The country was in inexpressible grief. Much of the South was shocked deeply, for an expectation had begun to rise there that his wisdom would help it out of the difficulty into which it had fallen. But the end so much feared by some had come, and the country was left desolate and afflicted.

ATTEMPT UPON SEWARD.

1865. April 14. The horror at Lincoln's fall was doubled when it was announced that an attempt had been made, at the same time, upon the life of Secre-

tary William H. Seward, who was confined to his bed from the effects of a fall from his carriage a few days before. Mr. Seward's condition was one of great weakness. A little past ten o'clock a man named Lewis Payne Powell, pushing past the colored boy who had opened the door at his ring, made his way to the chamber where Mr. Seward was lying. Mr. Frederic W. Seward, the son of the secretary, met him in the hall on the third floor, and refused him admission to the sick room. Powell had told the boy at the door, and now told the young man that he had some medicine which he must personally deliver. When resisted he attempted to fire at young Mr. Seward, but the pistol snapped. He then felled him to the floor with a blow from the pistol, fracturing his skull. Powell rushed to the bedside and plunged with a bowie-knife three times, at the throat of Mr. Seward, inflicting severe wounds, when an invalid soldier named Robinson, acting as nurse, seized the assassin and was himself wounded in the wrestle. Mr. Seward in this interval, rolled himself off the farther side of the bed, and Powell, realizing that there would be instant help, for Miss Seward was calling from the window, and the colored boy from the door, pulled himself away from Robinson, rushed through the hall, on his way striking Major Augustus Seward, another son of the secretary, and stabbing Mr. Hansell, an attendant, and mounting a horse at the door, rode away. A conspiracy was at once evident. Washington was instantly put under military care. It was not known what further efforts might be made. A tempest seemed to have burst, and its lightning might shiver some other structure at any moment. Saturday, the 15th of April, was a day of conflicting emotions. But the Sabbath soon came, and brought something of reflection. The services of that day were everywhere turned to this theme.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

1865. April 15. At twenty-two minutes after seven o'clock in the morning, our beloved martyred president breathed his last, and a nation was left to mourn the loss of one who had carried it safely through the most critical period of its history, a gigantic civil war which had threatened to overthrow it.

Abraham Lincoln, the sixteenth president of the United States, was born in Hardin county, Ky., Feb. 12, 1809. His father was very poor, and the future president's birthplace was a rough log cabin. Though so poor, Mr. Lincoln did not utterly neglect the education of his son, but, mindful of his own deficiency, gave him every advantage his circumstances would allow.

When Abraham was eight years old, his father, compelled by poverty and his inability to cope with slave labor, left his home in Kentucky, and in Spencer county, Ind., found a new home, where he could labor under more favorable circumstances, and where his children might in time, by industry and perseverance, become honorable members of society. Two years later Abraham's mother died. It is impossible to estimate her influence in molding the character of her son; but it is certain, from his own words, that she taught him to read and love the Bible; that also, under her instruction, he learned to write, and encouraged by his father, became able to put his thoughts on paper, so that after his mother's death he wrote a letter to a former friend of his mother, a traveling preacher, asking him to preach

a funeral sermon over her grave. In the autumn, or early winter of 1819, Mr. Lincoln's father was married to Mrs. Sally Johnston, a former friend in Kentucky, who proved a kind stepmother to Abraham and his sister.

As he grew older Abraham was very helpful on the farm, often also doing an odd day's work for the neighbors. His leisure time was devoted to reading such books as he could procure from any source. Those with which he was most familiar during these early years, were the Bible, the Pilgrim's Progress, and Æsop's Fables. He had, besides, Weem's Life of Washington, and a Life of Henry Clay. Later, he read a Life of Franklin, and Ramsay's Life of Washington. Molded by such books, his character could not become otherwise than pure and noble.

At the age of eighteen he conceived and executed the project of building a flat-boat, for the purpose of taking the farm produce down the river to market. The next year he took a boat-load of produce down the Mississippi to the plantations near New Orleans.

Just after Mr. Lincoln had attained his majority, his father, becoming tired of the slow process necessary in the getting of land ready for cultivation in the forests of Indiana, sold out his claim there, and with oxen to carry the family goods, directed his course toward the prairies of Illinois. After a very tedious journey through swollen streams and the prairie mud, he reached Macon county, and selected a spot on the north side of the Sangamon, at the junction of the timber land and prairie, for the new home. Abraham assisted his father in the building of the hewed log cabin, split enough rails to inclose a ten-acre lot, and fenced it, and, after breaking the ground and seeing to the planting of it, left the new home, and started out for himself.

Mr. Lincoln's experience for the next few years was varied; working for the neighbors; again taking a boat-load of produce down the Mississippi; clerking in a store; serving in the Black Hawk War; a candidate for the legislature; in business for himself. At last he was hired by John C. Calhoun to assist him in surveying, which occupation, after acquainting himself with the science, he followed steadily for one year, and took up afterward whenever he needed to increase his means of support.

In 1834, two years after a former nomination for the legislature, he was again nominated, and this time elected. At the close of the canvass he borrowed some law books of Mr. Stuart, a lawyer of Springfield, and commenced the study of law. On the assembling of legislature, Mr. Lincoln shouldered his pack, and went on foot to Vandalia, the capital of the state at that time, and about one hundred miles distant from his home. During this session he said little, but was a close observer, was always in his place, and performed faithfully such duties as devolved upon him. At its close he went home as he came, and resumed his study of law. In 1836 Mr. Lincoln was re-elected, and was then recognized as one of the most able in a legislature which was composed of men, many of whose names have since become well known in that state, or in the country. At this session began Mr. Lincoln's anti-slavery history; he and Dan Stone, his colleague, entering upon the journal of the house their reasons for not voting for some extreme pro-slavery resolutions which had passed.

On the 15th of April, 1837, Mr. Lincoln took up his abode in Springfield, having been invited by Mr. Stuart to become his partner in the practice of law there. His influence in securing the removal of the capital to that place had given him a favorable introduction, and Mr. Stuart's willingness to receive him as a partner was a sufficient indorsement of his powers and acquisitions as a lawyer.

In 1840 Mr. Lincoln was again elected to the legislature, and it was the last term he consented to serve. Two years later he was married to Miss Mary Todd, of Lexington, Ky. In 1846 he accepted a nomination to congress from the Sangamon district, and was elected by a larger majority than was ever before given to any candidate. He remained but one term, and on his return devoted himself with assiduity to his business for a number of years.

In 1854 commenced Mr. Lincoln's great discussion with Mr. Douglas on the slavery question. In the same year he was nominated by the whig party, to the United States senate, but at his own request, in order to defeat the regular democratic candidate, this party united with the Anti-Nebraska democrats, and elected their candidate, Mr. Lyman Trumbull.

In the organization of the republican party of Illinois in 1856, Mr. Lincoln took an active part, and at once became one of the leaders in that party. Mr. Lincoln's speeches in opposition to Senator Douglas in the contest of 1858 for a seat in the United States senate, form a most notable part of his history. The issue was on the slavery question; Mr. Douglas was indifferent to it; while Mr. Lincoln, taking the broad ground of the Declaration of Independence, that all men are created equal, and believing the negro, as a man, included in this assertion, was opposed to the extension of slavery, and wished it to be put where it would be in the course of ultimate extinction. Mr. Holland says: "It is in vain to look for any better presentation of the principles of the republican party, or a better definition of the issues which divided it from the democratic party of the time, than are to be found in these speeches of Mr. Lincoln." Mr. Lincoln was defeated in the contest for a seat in the senate owing to the unfair apportionment of legislative districts, but received a majority of the popular vote. His speeches, however, and his debates with Mr. Douglas, diffused throughout the country by the press, brought him before the public, and, through the West especially, he was thought of as a very probable presidential candidate for the republican party in the campaign of 1860.

During the season of 1858 there were seven joint debates held upon the challenge of Mr. Lincoln. At the close of his speech in the first debate, Mr. Lincoln spoke as follows:

"Henry Clay, my beau-ideal of a statesman, the man for whom I have fought all my humble life—Henry Clay once said of a class of men who would repress all tendencies to liberty and ultimate emancipation, that they must, if they would do this, go back to the era of our independence, and muzzle the cannon which thunders its annual joyous return; they must blow out the moral lights around us; they must penetrate the human soul, and eradicate there the love of liberty; and then, and not till then, could they perpetuate slavery in this country! To my thinking, Judge Douglas is, by his example and vast influence, doing that very thing in this community, when he says that the negro has nothing in the Declaration of Independence. Henry Clay plainly understood the contrary. Judge Douglas is going back to the era of our Revolution, and, to the extent of his ability, muzzling the cannon which thunders its annual joyous return. When he invites any people willing to have slavery, to establish it, he is

blowing out the moral lights around us. When he says he 'cares not whether slavery is voted down or voted up,' that it is a sacred right of self-government, he is, in my judgment, penetrating the human soul, and eradicating the light of reason, and the love of liberty in the American people."

In the second joint debate, Mr. Douglas attempted to meet this idea in the following language:

"The fourth question of Mr. Lincoln is, Are you in favor of acquiring additional territory, in disregard as to how such acquisition may affect the Union on the slavery question? This question is very ingeniously and cunningly put. The Black Republican creed lays it down expressly, that under no circumstances shall we acquire any more territory unless slavery is first prohibited in the country. I ask Mr. Lincoln whether he is in favor of that proposition. Are you opposed to the acquisition of any more territory unless slavery is prohibited in it? That he does not like to answer. When I ask him whether he stands up to that article in the platform of his party, he turns, Yankee fashion, and without answering it, asks me whether I am in favor of acquiring territory without regard to how it may affect the Union on the slavery question. I answer that whenever it becomes necessary, in our growth and progress, to acquire more territory, that I am in favor of it without reference to the question of slavery, and when we have acquired it, I will leave the people free to do as they please, either to make it slave or free territory, as they prefer. It is idle to tell me or you that we have territory enough. Our fathers supposed that we had enough when our territory extended to the Mississippi River, but a few years' growth and expansion satisfied them that we needed more, and the Louisiana territory, from the west branch of the Mississippi to the British Possessions, was acquired. Then we acquired Oregon, then California and New Mexico. We have enough now for the present, but this is a young and growing nation. It swarms as often as a hive of bees, and as new swarms are turned out each year, there must be hives in which they can gather and make their honey. In less than fifteen years, if the same progress that has distinguished this country for the last fifteen years, continues, every foot of vacant land between this and the Pacific Ocean, owned by the United States, will be occupied. Will you not continue to increase at the end of fifteen years as well as now? I tell you, increase, and multiply, and expand, is the law of this nation's existence. You cannot limit this great republic by mere boundary lines, saying 'Thus far shalt thou go and no farther.' Any one of you, gentlemen, might as well say to a son twelve years old that he is big enough, and must not grow any larger, and in order to prevent his growth, put a hoop around him to keep him to his present size. What would be the result? Either the hoop must burst and be rent asunder, or the child must die. So it would be with this great nation. With our natural increase, growing with a rapidity unknown in any other part of the globe, with the tide of emigration that is fleeing from despotism in the Old World to seek refuge in our own, there is a constant torrent pouring into this country that requires more land, more territory upon which to settle, and just as fast as our interests and our destiny require additional territory in the North, in the South, or in the islands of the ocean, I am for it, and when we acquire it, will leave the people, according to the Nebraska bill, free to do as they please on the subject of slavery, and every other question."

In a subsequent debate, Mr. Lincoln clearly showed the position of the republican party upon this point, in the following language:

"We have in this nation this element of domestic slavery. It is a matter of absolute certainty that it is a disturbing element. It is the opinion of all the great men who have expressed an opinion upon it, that it is a dangerous element. We keep up a controversy in regard to it. That controversy necessarily springs from difference of opinion, and if we can learn exactly—can reduce to the lowest elements—what that difference of opinion is, we perhaps shall be better prepared for discussing the different systems of policy that we would propose in regard to that disturbing element. I suggest that the difference of opinion, reduced to its lowest terms, is no other than the difference between the men who think slavery a wrong, and those who do not think it a wrong. The republican party think it a wrong—we think it a moral, a social, and a political wrong. We think it is a wrong not confining itself merely to the persons or the states where it exists, but that it is a wrong in its tendency, to say the least, that extends itself to the existence of the whole nation. Because we think it wrong, we propose a course of policy that shall deal with it as a wrong. We deal with it as with any other wrong, in so far as we can prevent its growing any larger, and so deal with it that in the run of time there may be some promise of an end to it. We have a due regard to the actual presence of it amongst us, and the difficulties of getting rid of it in any satisfactory way, and all the constitutional obligations thrown about it. This, gentlemen, as well as I can give it, is a plain statement of our principles in all their enormity."

These seven great debates gave a clear exhibition to the principles of the two parties, and their effect has never ceased to be felt in Illinois.

In February of 1860 Mr. Lincoln visited the East. He delivered in New York

on the 25th of February, the speech which by many is regarded as his ablest. It exhibited such a depth of historical research that weeks were required by those who were afterward engaged in preparing it for a campaign document, to find the works which verified his conclusions. The speech was followed with the closest attention by his great audience, and many went away convinced that if they were obliged to give up their favorite candidate, Mr. Seward, Mr. Lincoln would be well worthy their support. Wherever he spoke at the East he was received in the same way, and he found that at the East as at the West, a man is judged by what he is, and what he can do. Rev. J. P. Gulliver told Mr. Lincoln that it was the most remarkable speech he had ever heard, and on being asked what was remarkable in it, said, "The clearness of your statements, the unanswerable style of your reasoning, and especially your illustrations, which were romance and pathos, and fun and logic all welded together." A professor of rhetoric in Yale College took notes on his lecture at New Haven, and gave a lecture on it to his class the next day, and the next day followed him to Meriden for the same purpose.

The convention which nominated Mr. Lincoln for president, met at Chicago on the 16th of June. Two prominent names were before it, each of whose adherents were many and strong. Mr. Seward, widely known throughout the country from a prominent public life of thirty years, and recognized both at home and abroad as a man of marked ability; and Mr. Lincoln, much less widely known in this country, and scarcely at all abroad, yet almost idolized by his party in his own state, and wherever well known. Mr. Lincoln was nominated on the third ballot during the second day of the convention. He received the formal announcement on the following day, and sent his acceptance on the twenty-third.

Although it was almost certain from the first that, on account of the break in the opposing party, Mr. Lincoln would be elected, yet he took up the honors of his new position quietly, losing none of his old heartiness and simplicity. He accepted as his, the platform of the party which nominated him, and wisely awaited the results.

When the result of the election in the electoral college was announced before congress, it was found that Mr. Lincoln had received one hundred and eighty out of the two hundred and three votes cast, and was the constitutionally elected President of the United States.

On the 11th of February, 1861, Mr. Lincoln started for Washington, stopping at all the large cities on his way. In his addresses at these places he appeared at his very worst, from the fact that he had determined not to make his policy known, and felt on that account that he had nothing to say; hence the speeches lacked that life which was usually their most striking feature. The whole journey was fraught with much danger. Many of the Southern States had already seceded. Several attempts at assassination were afterward brought to light. At Philadelphia he was informed by a detective of a plot to assassinate him while passing through Baltimore; the information being seconded at Harrisburg by a message from General Scott and Senator Seward, through the son of the latter, it seemed best that he leave Harrisburg on the evening of the 22d of February instead of the next morning as

previously arranged. By this plan he passed through Baltimore in safety, and arrived in Washington on Saturday morning, February 23.

In the inaugural address, Mr. Lincoln announced his policy as clearly as possible. Its tone was conciliatory and friendly toward the South, while at the same time it showed his firm determination to protect United States property, and to uphold the constitutional government. He followed strictly his policy as laid down in the inaugural; doing all in his power in the first place to prevent the war—leaving to the South the initial steps; and when he saw that war was inevitable, using every means to prevent the border states from joining the enemy. This latter part of the policy was severely censured by a party at the North, as compromising with slavery; but its wisdom must now be acknowledged, as it is not probable that these states could have been retained in the Union in any other way.

In the nomination of cabinet officers, to Mr. Seward was given the first place, not simply as a compliment to the party who had been desirous that he be nominated to the presidency instead of Mr. Lincoln, but because he saw that his wisdom and large experience eminently fitted him for the position.

Throughout his entire administration Mr. Lincoln's fixed purpose was to abide by the constitution, and from this purpose he never for a moment swerved. Believing that the constitution recognized as property those who were held as slaves in the Southern States, though he had always hated slavery, he could not make the emancipation of them justifiable on any other ground than as a war measure, and did not feel that he could on this ground issue the Proclamation any sooner than he did. Feeling then that the country was ready for it, and that the position of the war demanded it, he issued it with the firm conviction that he was following the direction of Providence.

During no other administration have the duties devolving upon the president been so manifold, and the responsibilities so great, as those which fell to the lot of President Lincoln. Knowing this, and feeling keenly his own weakness and inability to meet, and in his own strength to cope with, the difficulties, he learned early to seek divine wisdom and guidance in determining his plans, and divine comfort in all his trials, both personal and national. "I should be the most presumptuous blockhead upon this footstool," he says, "if I for one day thought that I could discharge the duties which have come upon me since I came into this place, without the aid and enlightenment of One who is wiser and stronger than all others." The thought that the prayers of Christians throughout the nation were constantly going up for him, was always a great source of consolation. Yet the cares wore upon him; through all the abuse heaped upon him during the senatorial campaign discussions with Mr. Douglas, he never lost his temper; yet in his presidency often very small things would make him exceedingly irritable. His fund of stories, and hearty enjoyment of those told by others, did much to keep up his spirits. He said at one time, "If it were not for this occasional vent, I should die." He never was anxious for his personal safety. Full of the kindest feelings toward every one, he could not understand how any one should feel that enmity toward him

which would lead to his assassination. His custom was to walk the streets of Washington at night with but one unarmed companion; and he often drove out to the Soldiers' Home, his summer residence, alone. On the day after the surrender of Richmond he walked its streets with no guard except the sailors who had rowed him up the river. And yet from the time he left Springfield in February of 1861, his enemies did not cease making plans for his assassination until he had fallen a victim to one of them. He fell just as he had reached the pinnacle of his fame, mourned by many of his foes as well as by his friends, England vying with America in expressions of sympathy for those most nearly affected by his loss. His was a life which will fitly become a model, its blemishes growing dim, and its virtues shining with increasing luster. His name as the savior of his country will live with that of Washington, its Father; his countrymen being ever unable to decide which is the greater.

1865. April 15. Andrew Johnson was sworn in as president of the United States by Chief-justice Chase, about six hours after Mr. Lincoln breathed his last.

1865. April 16. Columbus, Ga., was seized by Gen. Wilson, and a vast amount of property was destroyed, including a confederate ram. On the same day La Grange seized West Point, Ga., capturing Fort Tyler by a brave assault.

SHERMAN'S ATTEMPTED AGREEMENT.

1865. April 18. Sherman had moved with great rapidity after the evacuation of Richmond, in pursuit of Johnston. When at a later day he heard of the surrender of Lee he pushed on still more rapidly, and soon received a note from Johnston, suggesting a truce till affairs could be submitted to Gen. Grant. A conference was finally arranged, and Sherman made known to Johnston that he had power to make terms similar to those made by Grant to Lee. But Johnston wished some political elements introduced into the surrender, and finally on this date a paper was drawn up which embodies his ideas. It contained statements in regard to the recognition of the governments of the states in rebellion, and in regard to political franchises. A copy was sent to Washington, where it was at once indignantly repudiated. Grant immediately communicated with Sherman, ordering him to close all truce with Johnston, unless the terms of surrender made to Lee were accepted by him.

LINCOLN'S FUNERAL.

1865. April 19. The funeral ceremonies at Washington were held in the East Room of the White House, Rev. Dr. Hall of the Episcopal church, Bishop Simpson of the Methodist church, taking part, and Rev. Dr. Gurley of the Presbyterian church, pronouncing a discourse. At two o'clock a vast procession was formed, and escorted the remains to the capitol, which was draped in black in all its parts, where they were laid in state in the rotunda, until the 21st. The scene during these days was indescribable. On the 21st the remains were removed, to be carried to Springfield, Ill. Now began an experience never had in this country before. The body of the president lay in state in Philadelphia, New York, and Chicago, and other great cities, while along the entire route was one constant crowd testifying by looks and tears to their overwhelming

grief. The train was everywhere watched with sorrow. People assembled at all points to see it pass. Never were there greater outbursts of affection for a dead ruler.

1865. April 20. Macon, Ga., was surrendered to Gen. Wilson. Over a thousand men were here taken prisoners. Gen. Wilson was told of the surrender of Lee, by Howell Cobb, the confederate.

DEATH OF BOOTH.

1865. April 26. The party in pursuit of Booth got upon his track and came up with him at Garrett's farm, twenty miles from Fredericksburg, where he concealed himself in a barn. He refused to yield himself up, and the barn having been fired, he was shot in attempting to escape, by Boston Corbett. He was mortally wounded, and died in a short time.

VALENTINE MOTT, M. D.

1865. April 26. This eminent surgeon declined in health very rapidly after the shock occasioned by learning of the death of Lincoln, and died in New York at the age of seventy-nine years. He was born on Long Island, Aug. 20, 1785, and after a severe course of study in New York and London, and Edinburgh, entered Columbia College in the chair of surgery. His life was devoted to this branch of medical work. Sir Astley Cooper said of him, "He has performed more of the great operations than any man living, or that ever did live." He was eminent in the world of his day both as a man and as a surgeon. His life was full of the finer traits of manhood.

JOHNSTON'S SURRENDER.

1865. April 26. Gen. Johnston surrendered to Gen. Sherman with the terms which had been accorded to Lee. A body of cavalry under Wade Hampton withdrew and refused to unite in the surrender. The number of troops given up was about 25,000. The capitulation included all the troops in the southern seaboard states which formed Johnston's department.

1865. April 28. The Sultana exploded upon the Mississippi, with a loss of 1,320 lives, most of them returned Union prisoners. There were 2,106 on board.

SOUTH AMERICAN ALLIANCE.

1865. May 1. A secret alliance was formed against Paraguay by Brazil, the Argentine Republic, and Uruguay. They resolved to overthrow the government of Lopez at any cost whatever, and never to disband till that was accomplished. Lopez had already made hostile movements, and had declared the provinces of Corrientes and Entre Rios annexed to Paraguay.

1865. May 2. Proclamation of Reward. A proclamation was issued by President Johnson, stating that there was "evidence in the Bureau of Military Justice" that the assassination of Lincoln and the attempt upon Seward, were parts of a conspiracy formed by the heads of the confederacy, and therefore offering a reward of $100,000 for Jefferson Davis, $25,000 each for Jacob Thompson, C. C. Clay, George N. Saunders, and Beverly Tucker, and $10,000 for William C. Cleary. It was afterward made clear that these men knew nothing of the plans which the assassins tried to execute.

1865. May 4. Gen. Richard Taylor surrendered the confederate forces in Alabama to Gen. Canby, at Citronelle, on

the same terms as made to Lee and Johnston. The confederate vessels on the Tombigbee River were also given up.

LINCOLN'S INTERMENT.

1865. May 4. The remains of Lincoln, after having been viewed by thousands at Springfield, were placed in the tomb which awaited them. Bishop Simpson pronounced a funeral oration. A choir of two hundred and fifty voices sang requiems fitting the occasion. The final leave was taken, and the great lessons of his life were borne away to a multitude of homes.

JEFFERSON DAVIS CAPTURED.

1865. May 11. The knowledge that Davis had fled from Richmond caused the troops through the Southern States to be on the watch for him. He at first fled with his family, and then separated from them, but again rejoined them through a report that they would be maltreated. He tried to reach the Florida coast, but was awakened in the morning by the approach of cavalrymen whom he recognized to be federals, and in attempting to get from his tent to his horse, was hastily rigged up by his wife and wife's sister in a female disguise. But he was detected and made a prisoner, and afterward sent to Fortress Monroe. The capture was made near Irwinsville, Ga., by two parties of cavalry under Lieut.-Col. Pritchard and Lieut.-Col. Hardin.

1865. Cattle plague in England.

LAST BATTLE OF THE WAR.

1865. May 13. The battle of Palmetto Ranche was fought near the Rio Grande, in Texas, between a Union force under Col. Barrett and a confederate force under Gen. J. E. Slaughter. The former were forced back with considerable loss, but the battle was indecisive. A colored regiment of United States troops fired the last volley in this battle, and therefore in the war.

1865. May 22-23. A grand review of the national army of the United States took place in Washington, D. C., where the troops had been concentrated. It was a great spectacle, and was viewed by all the officers of government, foreign ministers, and also thousands of civilians.

1865. May 25. A day of fasting and prayer on account of the death of Lincoln, was observed in the United States, in accordance with a proclamation by President Johnson.

UPRISING IN BOLIVIA.

1865. May 25. An uprising took place under one Castro Urquedas, against the government of Gen. Melgarejo, who had himself obtained the power by insurrection. For the rest of the year the province was in great commotion.

1865. May 26. Gen. Kirby Smith surrendered his command to Gen. Canby, and thus ended the last regular army movements of the war.

1865. May 29. An amnesty proclamation was issued by President Johnson, declaring that the great body of citizens of the Southern States could receive full pardon. He reserved a list of fourteen exceptions.

DISBANDING OF THE ARMY.

1865. June 2. Gen. Grant issued an address to the "Soldiers of the Armies of the United States," and the work of mus-

tering out of service began. This was a task which took several months, and in its peaceful character surprised the world. By Jan. 20, 1866, there had been mustered out 918,722 volunteers. At the time the disbanding began there were upon the rolls 1,034,064 volunteers. This vast army was speedily absorbed into the private ranks of life. There were in the army at different dates:

July 1, 1861, 186,571 volunteers.
Jan. 1, 1862, 575,917 "
Jan. 1, 1863, 918,191 "
Jan. 1, 1864, 860,737 "
Jan. 1, 1865, 959,460 "

The total number of enlistments in the Union army was 2,678,967. The number in the confederate cause was probably near 2,000,000. About 300,000 men upon each side lost their lives by being killed on the field or from wounds and diseases in hospitals. About 400,000 in all upon both sides were disabled and crippled. A full million able-bodied men were destroyed or permanently injured. In the navy department, 7,600 men at the opening of the war were increased to 51,500 at its conclusion. The government built 208 war vessels, and bought 418. Cornelius Vanderbilt gave the United States a steamer worth near $1,000,000, which he had withdrawn from the Pacific service. The navy captured 1,504 vessels attempting to run the blockade with supplies for the confederates.

PAY DEPARTMENT.

The pay department of the U. S. army disbursed in money during the war, up to the time when the soldiers had been mustered out, $1,100,000,000. The loss from defalcations and accidents was less than $1,000,000. The entire expense of paying the army was $6,000,000, or less than three-quarters of one per cent. on the entire amount. In the war of 1812 it cost 4.36 per cent. of the entire amount for expenses and defalcations.

ARMY MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.

From May, 1861, until the soldiers were all mustered out in 1866, the army medical department treated 5,825,000 cases in field and hospital. Of these, 166,623 were fatal. There were 273,175 wounded men, of whom 33,777 died. The other cases were of all kinds of sickness. In this service a vast supply of ambulances, railway trains, steamers, and general hospital tents had been employed. Many circulars of great value had been issued to the world. The operations of the department are confessedly original in much of the work, and are therefore very valuable to all nations. The Army Medical Museum at Washington grew out of this department.

SANITARY COMMISSION.

During the civil war an instrumentality grew up which was outside the government, and of great aid to it. It took the name of Sanitary Commission, because its aim was to do everything possible for the health and vigor of the men in arms, and the comfort and restoration of those who were sick. The first society for this purpose was formed in Bridgeport, Conn., on April 15, 1861, the day of President Lincoln's first call for troops. A lady named Miss Almena Bates proposed a similar step in Charlestown, Mass., on the same day, and a society was soon formed. Soon other places were forming like societies. Before April closed one was formed in New

York City. Rev. Henry W. Bellows, D. D., was prominent in suggesting this one, and drew up its constitution. In a short time the associations linked themselves together, and obtained the sanction of the government. On June 9, 1861, Dr. Bellows and others were appointed by the secretary of war a "Commission of Inquiry and Advice in respect to the Sanitary Interests of the U. S. Forces." They were to be aided by the war department, and to work in conjunction with the medical force of the army. Frederic Law Olmsted was to serve as resident secretary. Soon its supplies and attention were going everywhere the soldiers went. It maintained forces of wagons, tents, and other necessities. Fairs were held in all the principal cities, in aid of this great enterprise. At a fair in New York $1,181,500 were realized above expenses. Correspondingly great sums were obtained wherever they were held. The grand sum total of money given to this commission reached the sum of $5,000,000, and of supplies, the sum of $15,000,000. By this means soldiers in all the forces when sick and wounded, were supplied with trained nurses who had at hand the delicacies and helps of all kinds for innumerable cases of need. The work was one of vast blessing.

CHRISTIAN COMMISSION.

Another great power operating for the good of the army was the United States Christian Commission. Such a work as it afterward did was first suggested by Vincent Colyer, of the Young Men's Christian Association of New York. Mr. Colyer, with two others, entered into Christian labor in the camps and hospitals after the first battle of Bull Run. Meetings were held wherever it was possible to hold them, and Bibles, etc., distributed in great numbers. The United States government gave every aid. Nov. 14, 1861, a national organization was formed in New York at a convention called from all the North. George H. Stuart of Philadelphia was made president. It was to aim at elevating the moral and religious welfare of the troops. Laborers were found, and chapels erected, and constant moral restraint exercised. Nor did its labors end here. Like the Sanitary Commission, it supplied also the physical needs of the soldiers with many things. The Christian Commission laborers were the distributors of many bounties sent by loving hearts at home. The money and supplies of this commission are thought to have aggregated $6,000,000. During the first year of its existence it had "1,069 ministers and laymen at work in the field, held 3,945 meetings in camp and hospital, distributed 102,560 Bibles and Testaments, 115,757 miscellaneous books, 34,653 magazines and pamphlets, 130,697 soldiers' and sailors' hymn and psalm books, 384,781 newspapers, 10,953,706 pages of tracts, 300,000 temperance documents, and 3,691 boxes and barrels of stores and publications." This, and the great work done by the Sanitary Commission, are simply indications of the way in which the loyal people of the North poured forth their best treasures for the cause they loved. Gifts of all kinds were bestowed upon the government unstintingly. Wealthy men came to its aid at such times as to be great helpers, and the steady flow of bounties marked a permanent source.

1865. June 10. A great fire at Nashville consumed Union supplies worth nearly $10,000,000.

1865. June 23. The blockade of the Southern ports was declared at an end in a proclamation issued by President Johnson. He afterward issued other proclamations removing restrictions upon internal commerce, paroling state prisoners, and annulling the suspension of habeas corpus.

THE SHENANDOAH.

1865. June 28. The Shenandoah was the last confederate vessel to commit depredations upon American commerce. She cruised around the world and captured thirty vessels, worth $1,354,958. She was built in Scotland, and was manned with Englishmen. After having been at Australia, her course was turned up to Behring's Straits, where on this date she appeared among a whaling fleet, and captured ten vessels, destroying eight of them. Her horrid work was well-nigh done. Information that the war had ended had already been received by the captain of the Shenandoah, but on Aug. 2 another report reached him, and he therefore sailed to England, and delivered up his vessel at Liverpool.

EXECUTION OF ASSASSINS.

1865. July 7. The accomplices of Booth had been arrested and tried by a military commission. The evidence had been worked up by Col. Baker, chief of the United States detective force. David E. Harold, George A. Atzerott, Lewis Payne Powell, and Mrs. Mary E. Surratt, at whose house the plans seemed to have been formed, were hung on this day. Michael O'Laughlin, Samuel A. Mudd, and Samuel Arnold were sentenced to hard labor for life upon the Dry Tortugas. Edward Spangler was sentenced to hard labor for six years.

1865. July 11. Gen. Robert E. Lee was made president of the Washington University in Virginia. He served until his death, when the institution took his name, in addition to that of Washington.

1865. July 13. A great fire destroyed Barnum's Museum in New York.

1865. Aug. 9. The propellor Pewabic was lost in Lake Huron, with one hundred lives.

1865. Aug. 14. A great forgery by one Ketchum of New York, to the amount of $2,000,000, was discovered.

1865. Aug. 16. An accident occurred on the Housatonic railroad in Connecticut, in which an engine making a trial trip dashed into the rear of a passenger train, and killed and wounded about thirty persons.

1865. Aug. 22. Mississippi repealed her ordinance of secession in a constitutional convention, which had on the day before declared slavery abolished.

1865. Aug. 25. The Brother Jonathan, of San Francisco, was lost in the Pacific, with 146 lives.

1865. Sept. 10. Alabama held a constitutional convention, which met this day, and during its session nullified her ordinance of secession, repudiated the state war debt, and declared slavery abolished.

1865. Sept. 13. South Carolina held a constitutional convention, which met this day, and during its session nullified her ordinance of secession, and declared slavery abolished.

1865. Oct. 2. North Carolina held a constitutional convention, which met this day, and during its session nullified her ordinance of secession, declared slavery abolished, and repudiated the state war debt.

1865. Oct. 11. Alexander H. Stephens, and other confederate prisoners,

were released from Fort Warren, Boston harbor, on parole.

1865. Oct. 25. Florida held a constitutional convention which met this day, and on the 28th nullified her ordinance of secession.

1784-1865. Lord Palmerston.

1865. Oct. 25. Georgia held a constitutional convention which met this day, and during its session nullified the ordinance of secession, repudiated the state war debt, and declared slavery abolished.

1865. October. A destructive earthquake occurred in California, and resulted in the loss and injury of much property.

1865. October. A general insurrection occurred among the negroes of Jamaica, W. I. True peace had not been enjoyed since the slaves were freed in 1833. Great bloodshed took place before the rebellion was suppressed. The leaders were hung or shot.

1865. Nov. 1. A day of national thanksgiving was held, in view of the restoration of the Union.

1865. Nov. 3. The reverses of the Paraguayan army were so great that Lopez was obliged to withdraw his forces from the Argentine territory, and henceforth, for two years, the war was carried on within his own province. It was now a question of endurance on his part.

EXECUTION OF WIRZ.

1865. Nov. 10. Henry Wirz, who had been put in charge of Andersonville prison by Gen. Winder, and had been tried by a military commission of the United States on charges of cruelty to Union prisoners in his hands, was hung in Washington.

1865. Nov. 24. The Niagara was lost on the Mississippi River, with 100 lives.

1865. Nov. 26. The Spanish gunboat, Covadonga, was captured by the Chilian steamer, Esmeralda. The correspondence of Admiral Pareja was obtained by the capture, and he, because of his ill-success, committed suicide on the 28th. Chili was willing to help Peru in her struggle with Spain. During this month the treaty which Peru had formed with Spain in January, was rejected by Prado, dictator. In December, Peru and Chili formed a treaty of alliance against Spain.

1865. Dec. 4. Reconstruction Committee. A committee of fifteen was appointed by congress to inquire into the condition of Southern affairs, and report upon it. Besides other matters, it took up the condition of Union prisoners in the confederate prisons during the war, and heard elaborate testimony upon the question. The existence and work of this committee annoyed the president, and helped to precipitate the rupture which soon came.

1865. Dec. 18. The ratification of the Thirteenth Amendment by three-fourths of the states was officially declared by Secretary Seward, and it therefore became part of the Constitution of the United States.

THOMAS CORWIN.

1865. Dec. 18. Thomas Corwin, an American politician, died at Washington, aged seventy-one years. He was born in Kentucky July 29, 1794, and grew up amid the scenes and labors of farm life, in which he took a faithful part. He obtained a common school education, and being naturally bright, he was profited by all his advantages. He began the study of law, and was ad-

1865. Recognition of confederate government by England and France rescinded.

mitted to the bar in 1818. He soon gained a reputation for great wisdom as an advocate, and was thought of as a valuable candidate for political office. In 1840 he ran as the candidate of the whigs, for governor of Ohio. His canvass, which was brilliant, was successful. The year 1845 found him elected to the United States senate. Under President Fillmore he served as secretary of the treasury for three years. After a season of practice in his profession, he was returned to congress, but in 1861 was sent as minister to Mexico. He left that country when Maximilian arrived. Mr. Corwin was wise and witty.

SOLDIERS' HOMES.

1865. Congress arranged for institutions for disabled soldiers. They were at first called asylums, but in 1873 were designated as "Homes." Soldiers of the war of 1812, and the Mexican war, are also admitted. The Homes are supported by the United States government, and are supplied with the comforts of life in fair measure. A national Home had already been established near Washington, after the Mexican war.

1865. Virginia City, Nevada, situated over the Comstock silver mine, had become a place of 20,000 inhabitants in four years. The wonderful growth of mining towns is illustrated by this place.

1865. Cholera raged in the United States, and destroyed about 12,000 lives.

1865. The first general Unitarian convocation for the country was held at New York. A great discussion arose as to whether the body should adopt a creed, but it was finally agreed that it be left to each one "to judge for himself what Christianity is."

1865. During this year there were 354 fires, each of which destroyed property worth over $20,000, and all of which destroyed property worth $43,419,000. Between 1855 and 1865 losses by fire aggregated $214,588,000. The Smithsonian Institution at Washington, met with losses by fire this year.

1865. An insurrection was fomented in San Salvador by Barrios, who had been concerned in some previous troubles. He was defeated in battle, and was taken prisoner by the government of Nicaragua. The prisoner was delivered to San Salvador upon condition that he be not shot, but after a time he was executed.

1865. A constitution was promulgated in Honduras, which has since been the foundation of the government of that province.

1865. A Patagonian colony was attempted this year, but unsuccessfully. It was to be of Welsh people, and its location was to be on the Rio Chupat. The Argentine Republic undertook to accomplish it. Within a year previous the congress of Chili had attempted to promote colonization by giving a Mr. Tornero 75,000 square miles, if he would bring 10,000 colonists and provide four steam tugs for constant service in Magellan's Straits. But this has never been carried out.

1866. Jan. 1. Emancipation Day, the third anniversary of the great proclamation, was widely celebrated by the colored people in the South.

1866. Jan. 12. Henry Clay's old home was purchased by the University of Kentucky.

1866. Jan. 14. A treaty of alliance against Spain was formed by Peru, Chili, Ecuador, and Bolivia. This treaty led to the settlement of some standing differences between the allied countries, espe-

cially that relating to the boundary between Chili and Bolivia. By the terms of the treaty all Spaniards were to be banished.

1866. Jan. 23. The legislature of New Jersey, which had the previous year rejected the Thirteenth Amendment, reconsidered and passed it.

ELIPHALETT NOTT.

1866. Jan. 29. Eliphalett Nott, prominently known as president of Union College, N. Y., died at Schenectady, aged ninety-two years. He was born in Ashford, Conn., June 25, 1773, and was reared under the fashion of New England. His early years were devoted to work on the farm, until, gaining a passion for an education, he made his way to a brother who was a minister, and studied as far as possible under his direction. He worked at his lessons incessantly, and followed the course pursued in colleges at that day with such thoroughness that he afterward received a degree from Brown University without having attended college at all. He then studied theology, and was ordained to the ministry at the age of twenty-two. With this preparation he started out into Central New York to labor in the newly settled portions. For two years he labored in Cherry Valley, and was then called to Albany to a Presbyterian church. At the death of Alexander Hamilton, Mr. Nott preached a sermon which brought him a wide reputation. It was a masterpiece of eloquence. In 1804 Mr. Nott was made president of Union College, and remained such for sixty-one years. During this period his inventive genius displayed itself in helping to solve the great problem of the early part of this century, in the burning of coal and warming of rooms. He invented a stove, the patents upon which brought him a large revenue. His stoves were sold everywhere. When he was eighty years old he gave Union College $610,000, providing for great additional usefulness by enlarging the institution in many directions. Dr. Nott was a marked man as an educator in his generation, and possessed a high order of wisdom. His life passed into many students, and lives to-day in their lives.

1866. Jan. 31. A great fire consumed the commissary and quartermaster's stores at Fort Riley, Kansas, at a loss of $1,000,000.

1866. Feb. 7. A naval battle occurred between the Spanish and Peruvian and Chilian fleet, in which no severe losses were inflicted upon either side. The Spanish fleet however, sailed away.

1866. Feb. 10. Texas held a constitutional convention which met at this date, and during its session declared the ordinance of secession null, repudiated the state war debt, and declared slavery abolished.

1866. Feb. 11. An anniversary of the Sanitary Commission was held at Washington, and closed the labors of that efficient body.

1866. Feb. 12. Memorial services in honor of President Lincoln, were held in the capitol at Washington, it being the anniversary of his birthday. Hon. George Bancroft, the well known statesman and historian, delivered an address.

1866. Feb. 22. The famous speech of President Johnson, in denunciation of members of congress by name, and in condemnation of the republican party, was made in front of the White House, Washington, D. C.

1866. Feb. 26. President Johnson's policy of reconstruction, which

had resulted in the rupture between himself and the republican party, was indorsed in a meeting called at Richmond for the purpose.

1866. March 19. The reciprocity treaty between the United States and Canada expired.

1866. March 25. The army of Juarez in Mexico took Chihuahua, and soon followed this victory with others. Since September, 1865, Juarez had maintained the republican government at El Paso. Fortune had been against him, but now it turned in his favor. The United States now began a series of remonstrances with France for interfering in Mexican affairs.

1866. March 31. Valparaiso, Chili, was bombarded by a Spanish fleet under Admiral Nunez in spite of remonstrances by foreign ministers and consuls. During three and one half hours about 3,000 shot and shell were thrown into the city, and many of the best public and private buildings were completely destroyed. The loss was $20,000,000, most of which fell upon foreign residents. In April the Spanish vessels left the vicinity of Chili, and the war became nominal.

1866. April 2. The close of the war was formally announced to have taken place, by a proclamation issued by President Johnson.

1866. April 5. The secretary of foreign affairs in France, in response to the remonstrances of the United States, announced that the French troops in Mexico would be withdrawn within a certain time, thus practically repudiating Maximilian, and leaving him to fight his own battles.

CIVIL RIGHTS BILL.

1866. April 9. The Civil Rights bill which had passed congress March 15th, and had been vetoed by President Johnson, March 27th, was now passed by the house of representatives above the veto, by a vote of 122 to 41, and became a law. It had passed the senate April 2d, by a vote of 33 to 15. This bill made the freedmen citizens of the United States, and gave them the powers of legal resort in case their rights were infringed. It did not, however, give the right to vote. An amendment to the Constitution was afterward made for this object.

1866. April 30. Incendiary fires at Richmond, Va., destroyed two churches belonging to the colored people.

1866. May 2. The bombardment of Callao was begun by the Spanish fleet. After several hours' conflict the fleet withdrew, probably for lack of ammunition. The Spanish loss was between 400 and 500. Admiral Nunez was badly wounded. The Peruvians had about 80 killed and wounded. It was practically a decisive defeat for the Spanish.

1866. May 10. The Spanish fleet withdrew from Peruvian waters, and the war was virtually ended, because it had already given up its attempts upon the Chilian coast.

1866. May 21. A fire destroyed the Academy of Music and the University Medical College in New York.

GEN. WINFIELD SCOTT.

1866. May 29. This well-known American general died at West Point, N. Y., aged nearly eighty years. He was born at Petersburg, Va., June 13, 1786. He was educated for the law, to the practice of which he was admitted in 1806. His college course was passed at William and Mary College. His labor

in the law was short. In 1808 he was appointed captain in the light artillery. A fondness for military tactics led to thorough study of the same, and resulted in his promotion before a long time. He was made lieutenant-colonel in July, 1812, and took an active part in the war of 1812, mostly along the Canadian frontier near Niagara Falls, where some severe struggles occurred. He was taken prisoner at Queenstown Heights after he had won the field, through the failure of troops to come to his support. He was exchanged, and was active in the rest of the war. The explosion of a magazine at Fort George severely injured him, and he was wounded twice at Lundy's Lane. His services were deemed so valuable that the position of secretary of war was offered him by the president, when peace returned, but he declined to accept it. Congress voted him thanks and a gold medal for his services. He now spent a year or two in Europe, and led a comparatively quiet military life after his return, but worked closely upon military studies. His first public service of value was in 1832 in Charleston, S. C., during the nullification attempt. His wisdom then, as well as at the time of the dispute with England over the Maine boundary, did much to prevent war. In 1841 he became commander-in-chief of the army of the United States. During the Mexican war he added to his reputation in the country at large. The whig party nominated him for president in 1852, but he was defeated by Franklin Pierce, the democratic candidate. His tact and discretion were again shown in the settlement in 1859, of the boundary between the United States and England on the northwest, running through the Straits of Fuca. When the civil war broke out he was devoted to the Union, but his vigor was gone, and age prevented him from assuming military duties. He retired Oct. 31, 1861, but lived to see the end of the war. Gen. Scott was very large, and of good proportions. His service in maintaining the military service of the country was very great.

1794-1866. William Whewell.

FENIAN RAID ON CANADA.

1866. June 1. The Fenian excitement in Ireland had a great effect in this country to stir up the Irish soldiers let loose by the disbanding of the U. S. army. A congress had been held in January, and a military convention in February, in which there was a large sentiment in favor of making some demonstration. Meanwhile, a conflict arose. Col. William R. Roberts was elected head center of the American body in place of O'Mahony, who was removed. An attempt was made to gather arms and men for an advance on New Brunswick. Five hundred men assembled at Eastport, Me., but the United States authorities interfered, and the prospective aid from New York and Boston was not sent. The arms which had been sent from Portland were seized, and the men at Eastport disbanded. During this time, through April and May, preparations were being made to cross the Canada line from New York. On May 19th the United States authorities seized 1,200 stand of arms at Rouse's Point. At St. Albans on the 30th, a seizure was made. On the first of June about 1,500 men crossed into Canada at Buffalo. The Canadian militia had been called out, and on June 2d a severe skirmish occurred, in which the Fenians lost heavily in prisoners and wounded

men, though not many were killed. The way was deemed too hard, and in the night they attempted to recross into the United States. A United States steamer captured 700 of them. Others were arriving at the frontier, but no further attempt was thought to be wise at the time. Gen. Meade, with United States troops, guarded the frontier in Vermont. Money had been raised in large amounts, but the enterprise now lost its vigor for a time, through the resolute action of the United States and Canadian authorities.

FOURTEENTH AMENDMENT.

1866. June 16. The "fourteenth amendment" to the constitution of the United States was proposed by congress for the ratification of the states. It had passed the senate on the 8th by a vote of 33 to 11, and the house on the 13th, by a vote of 120 to 32. The president disapproved it, but it was ratified by the necessary number of states, and became a part of the constitution July 28, 1868. This amendment simply put the Civil Rights Bill into the constitution.

LEWIS CASS.

1866. June 17. This American statesman died at Detroit, Mich., aged eighty-four years. He was born in Exeter, N. H., Oct. 9, 1782. At the age of twenty he was admitted to the bar, and in 1806 entered the Ohio legislature. For six years, from 1807, he served as state marshal. The war of 1812 found him ready to fight, and he went through it with honor, rising from colonel of the Third Ohio Volunteers to brigadier-general. From 1813 to 1831 he was governor of the territory of Michigan, and at the same time was superintendent of Indian affairs. He was secretary of war for two years under Jackson, and was sent, in 1836, as minister to France. For some years thereafter he served in the United States senate, and in 1848 was the democratic candidate for president of the United States. President Buchanan appointed him secretary of war in 1857, which position he held till the president refused to reinforce Fort Sumter in 1860, when he resigned. His national sympathies were very strong, and his private character unspotted. He was a man of wealth and hospitality. His public career of fifty-four years was one of great usefulness.

PORTLAND, ME., BURNED.

1866. July 4. A great fire swept nearly one-third of Portland out of existence, including a large part of the best business portion. A fire-cracker, carelessly used by a boy in a cooper-shop, set fire to some shavings, and it seemed impossible to check the flames, from the very first. Property to the amount of $15,000,000 was destroyed, and many fine buildings ruined. The United States government lost largely. The city, which was known as the Forest City, because of its streets arched with magnificent elm trees, was stripped of its beauties. 1,600 buildings fell, including the city hall, which was burned out inside. Engines and help were sent from the surrounding region, but the fire was not checked till the next day. Aid for the poor was sent in from many quarters, and the city has been largely rebuilt.

1866. July 3. Battle of Sadowa.

GREAT TRIP UP THE YUKON.

1866. July 23. A party of Americans arrived at the mouth of the Yukon River, after a trip of about nine months

into the interior. They had descended the river 1,300 miles, from a trading station which they had reached by going overland to Nulato, and thence partly by canoe and partly by foot to Fort Yukon. The Yukon River runs through Russian America, or Alaska, as it is more properly called now, and is one of the greatest streams of the world. Frederic Whymper, the artist, was one of the explorers, and their trip was in the interest of the company which proposed to erect a telegraph northward along the Pacific coast, thence across Behring's Straits, thence across Asia, a distance of about 25,000 miles, to England. The company was formed with the idea that it would never be possible to lay a cable across the Atlantic. The information gathered on this trip was very abundant. The winter was spent in the interior without difficulty. Mr. Whymper thought that the river would be navigable for 1,800 miles.

1866. July 23. The first state to be formally readmitted to the Union from the South, was Tennessee. Her senators and representatives were admitted to congress upon this date.

1866. July 24. A great fire at Nashville, Tenn., destroyed property worth $1,000,000.

1866. July 25. The title of General of the Armies of the United States was created by congress, and conferred upon Lieut.-Gen. Grant. This was the first existence of such an officer in the military system of the United States. Gen. William T. Sherman was promoted to be lieutenant-general in place of Grant.

SUCCESSFUL ATLANTIC CABLE.

1866. July 27. At last, after triumphing over almost insuperable difficulties, the great victory was won in laying an Atlantic cable. A strong, flexible cable was shipped on board the Great Eastern, which, after a prosperous voyage arrived at Heart's Content, Newfoundland. It then returned to the mid-Atlantic, when the end of the cable of 1865 was grappled, a splice was made, and the line continued to Newfoundland by the side of the other. These lines have never failed, and at once led to great efforts in other directions. Marine cables have increased very rapidly since that day. Mr. Field, whose perseverance had brought success, received flattering notice from the United States, from England, and from France. He had worked heroically for the end attained. The first message which passed over this successful line was the announcement of peace between Prussia and Austria. The success of this cable led to the abandonment of the scheme for a great northwestern telegraph by way of Behring's Straits.

1866. July 26. Treaty of peace between Prussia and Austria.

1866. July 30. A great riot occurred in New Orleans, in which many whites and negroes were killed. It arose from the reassembling of a convention which had met two years before to form a state constitution. It was claimed by the whites to be illegal, and brought on an issue between themselves and the blacks, who believed in the convention.

1866. July. A great scientific trip was made during the year ending at this time by Prof. Agassiz through the Amazon valley in South America. He left for the trip on April 1, 1865, and was afforded every assistance by the government of Brazil. His researches were very carefully made, especially into the

varieties of fishes which inhabit those waters. The collections made were very extensive, and are now a part of the treasure of the museum at Cambridge, Mass.

1866. July. Several cabinet officers who had served under Lincoln and been retained by Johnson, resigned their positions, because of complete disagreement with the president's policy.

1866. Aug. 8. Queen Emma of the Sandwich Islands, widow of Kamehameha IV. arrived at New York on a visit to the United States, and was received with honor as the guest of the nation.

1866. Aug. 14. A great convention was held at Philadelphia according to a call, and an attempt made to found a new party as a support for President Johnson, but no harmony was possible, and the whole affair ended without result.

1866. Aug. 31. Several piratical Chinese junks were destroyed in the East Indies by a combined American and English force, and many of the pirates were captured.

"SWINGING AROUND THE CIRCLE."

1866. Sept. 6. The corner-stone of the Douglas monument at Chicago was laid by President Johnson, who seized this trip as an occasion for making speeches at different places in relation to the conflict between himself and congress. In one of these speeches he used the expression above, and the country was soon alive with it as a name for the presidential tour.

1866. September. Revolt of Greeks in Crete.

1866. Oct. 2. The Evening Star, of New York, was lost on Tybee Island, Ga., with 253 lives.

1866. Oct. 7. Several severe riots occurred in Jamaica, W. I.

1866. Oct. 23. The Stonewall Jackson cemetery at Winchester, Va., was dedicated with suitable ceremonies.

1866. Nov. 20. The Grand Army of the Republic organized for perpetuating the friendships and friendly services of the officers and soldiers of the late war, held a national convention at Indianapolis, Ind.

1866. Nov. 7. Victor Emanuel publicly entered Venice.

1866. Nov. 22. Raphael Semmes, who commanded the confederate cruiser Alabama, which was sunk by the United States steamer Kearsage, off Cherbourg, was made professor of moral philosophy in the Louisiana State Seminary.

1866. Dec. 21. A massacre of United States troops by Indians, took place at Fort Kearney. Nearly 100 men were killed.

1866. A terrible hurricane took place in the Bahamas, moving upon its axis at the rate of a hundred miles an hour, and moving forward at the rate of thirty miles an hour. It swept its path of whatever stood in the way.

1866. The American Asiatic Society made great efforts to promote the formation of a ship-transit across the Isthmus, either by canal or railroad. The society laid their researches before the United States government, drew up an imaginary treaty, introduced the matter into congress, memorialized Napoleon III., and did much to stir up attention to the matter.

1866. The first successful "Water Color Society" was organized in New York. The society of 1850 had died. Since this date it has been steadily growing in favor.

1866. The Elect Surds, a society for the mutual improvement of deaf-mutes,

was founded, and now has lodges in different parts of the United States.

1866. **The National Temperance Society** was organized, its special object being a literary one. It has done much to circulate a sound temperance literature.

1866. **American oil** was for the first time shipped to Syria by a Boston merchant.

1866. **A yacht race** from Sandy Hook to Cowes took place for a sweepstakes of $90,000. The Henrietta, Fleetwing, and Vesta sailed, and the first-named made the trip in 13 days, 21 hours, and 55 minutes, winning the prize. This is one of the most exciting races ever put on record.

1866. **Vancouver** was added to British Columbia.

1866. **Several provinces** of the Argentine Republic tried to secede from it because of some of the terms of the great alliance of 1865. The effort, however, was not very violent, and no serious difficulty occurred. The war went on steadily against Paraguay.

1866. **Santo Domingo,** after a struggle of about twenty years, became established in its independence from Spain, and had put Baez into the presidency near the end of 1865. He was, however, overthrown this year by a conspiracy, and the government was assumed by a triumvirate.

IMPEACHMENT PROPOSED.

1867. **Jan. 8.** The right of suffrage was given by act of congress to the colored men in the District of Columbia. This bill was passed over the veto of President Johnson. When it became known the day before that the bill had been vetoed, Mr. Ashley, representative from Ohio, arose and presented a resolution that President Johnson be impeached, and that the judiciary committee be directed to investigate the matter. The resolution was adopted by a vote of 137 to 38. But upon report the house did not feel warranted in proceeding to impeachment, and the matter dropped for a time.

1792-1867. Victor Cousin.

1867. **Jan. 11. A convention of colored men,** belonging to the National Equal Rights League, met at Washington, and adopted an address to congress, which received it, and referred it to a committee.

N. P. WILLIS.

1867. **Jan. 21.** Nathaniel Parker Willis, an American writer, died at his home on the Hudson, aged sixty-one years. He was born in Portland, Me., Jan. 20, 1806, and after his youthful training was over, studied at Yale, where he graduated in 1827. His literary tendencies were visible during his student career, and as soon as he struck out into the world, they were confirmed. He worked upon various publications, and during a visit to Europe wrote a series of letters, since gathered into a volume. A volume of poetry appeared in 1835, and from this time on he was constantly engaged in literary labors. He is best known by some poems upon Scriptural themes, in which the descriptive element is very excellent. Mr. Willis was very widely and acceptably known, however, as a journalist and essayist of fine abilities.

1867. **January. The amnesty power** of President Johnson was taken away by act of congress, in the attempt to limit him in the carrying out of his policy of reconstruction.

1867. **January. The "Credit Mobil-**

ier of America," which was organized as a banking institution, sold out its charter to the company which proposed to build the Union Pacific railroad. The capital stock was raised to $3,750,000.

1867. Feb. 5. Maximilian evacuated the City of Mexico, and during this month, with about 5,000 men, went to Queretaro. The republican troops immediately took possession of the city. The patriot cause was now brightening. The French troops were being withdrawn from the country.

1867. Feb. 7. The Peabody fund, for the promotion of education at the South, was founded by George Peabody, with a gift of $2,100,000.

A. D. BACHE.

1867. Feb. 17. Alexander Dallas Bache died at Newport, R. I., aged sixty years. He was born at Philadelphia July 19, 1806. Benjamin Franklin was his great-grandfather. Mr. Bache was educated at West Point, and after his graduation in 1825, he taught for a time in the academy. He began astronomical work at an early day, and was a close student of magnetic and other variations. He went to Europe in 1836 to study the educational work of the old countries, for the purpose of aiding in the establishment of Girard College, of whose trustees he was president. His chief value, however, was as superintendent of the coast survey of the United States. He gave it the best of his wisdom and efforts, the result being an efficiency which brought the department into the possession of a wide reputation. The scientific societies of the country honored him with office, and many foreign societies with membership. He was an untiring worker, and a man of vast usefulness in the scientific world. He left a legacy of $42,000 to the National Academy of Sciences, for scientific work.

1867. Feb. 22. A great insurrection took place at Port-au-Prince, Hayti, and President Geffrard fled from the island. The administration had been exceedingly unwise, and gained great disfavor. A triumvirate took the power, but in a few months Salnave became president. A new constitution, still in existence, was adopted.

1867. Feb. 26. Prof. Benjamin Peirce was appointed superintendent of the Coast Survey of the United States, in place of Mr. Bache, who had died. This work has been pushed with the utmost vigor and success. Great information has been collected from first to last concerning tides, shoals, and banks, ocean currents, including the Gulf Stream, and other matters of importance to mariners.

1867. March 1. Nebraska was received into the Union as the thirty-seventh state. The bill to admit it was passed over President Johnson's veto. It has 75,995 square miles, and 122,993 inhabitants in 1870. Its motto is, "Equality before the law."

1867. March 2. The military government bill was passed in the United States congress over the president's veto. It created a number of military districts covering the insurrectionary states, and declared that no state could be received into the Union till a state government had been formed in an equal rights convention which should ratify the Fourteenth Amendment. **The "tenure-of-office" bill** was passed above President Johnson's veto, the same day. This bill took from him the power of making certain appointments and removals. After

the adjournment of congress he violated it, as well as other bills.

1867. March 16. The last French troops evacuated Mexico, sailing for home from Vera Cruz. Maximilian was making all the efforts he could to withstand patriotic sentiments, but the tide was now setting steadily against him, and his downfall was certain. The republican forces invested the cities still held by the emperor's party.

CHICAGO WATER WORKS.

1867. March 25. The first water through the great tunnel for the supply of Chicago was admitted on this day. A tunnel 62 inches high and 60 inches wide had been built out under Lake Michigan for two miles, in order to get pure water. This work was over two years in being accomplished. Enormous engines, capable of drawing 72,000,000 gallons daily, on the North Side, pump the water into an iron column for the supply of the city. Additions have been since made to these works.

BRITISH NORTH AMERICAN ACT.

1867. March 29. A bill for the formation of a federal union in Canada having passed parliament, was signed by the queen. It provided for the "Dominion of Canada," which was afterward inaugurated. The two provinces of Ontario and Quebec, with Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, formed the dominion under the bill. Other provinces have since joined it. A governor-general, appointed by the crown, carries on the government, in concert with a privy council and a dominion parliament. Considerable opposition was exhibited in some provinces to this union, but it has been perfected.

1867. April. The Fenians dispatched from New York a vessel named Erin's Hope, with military supplies for Ireland. The English authorities were on the watch for her, and she was unable to effect a landing, and returned to America. Another vessel was being fitted up, but never sailed. This was a year of great agitation in Ireland, but the efforts in America did not take public shape. The position of the United States government was too well known.

1867. April 2. The city of Pueblo, Mexico, was taken by Gen. Diaz, and 63 of the imperialists, who surrendered, were put to death. Gen. Marquez, who was marching with 4,000 troops to strengthen the garrison, was met and defeated by Diaz.

1867. April 13. The Ford Theater in Washington, D. C., in which President Lincoln was assassinated, was opened as the Army Medical Museum of the United States. It was not occupied as a theater after the fatal night, and soon became the property of the government. It contains a rare collection of pathological and surgical specimens, many of which accumulated during the war.

1867. April 1. Paris Exposition opened.

1867. April 14. A frightful railroad accident at Carr's Rock on the Erie road resulted in the death of 24 persons, and injury of 80 more. The disaster was caused by a broken rail.

1867. May 13. Jefferson Davis was bailed in the sum of $100,000, upon being brought before the United States Circuit Court at Richmond, Va. The evidence of his connection with the assassination of Lincoln was not sustained. Horace Greeley was among his bondsmen. Mr. Davis had now been confined for two years in Fortress Monroe.

CAPTURE OF MAXIMILIAN.

1867. May 15. The cause of the emperor at Queretaro became daily more desperate. The republicans maintained a close siege. At last Maximilian resolved to try to escape. But Colonel Lopez, one of his followers, treacherously admitted General Escobedo to the city, and the emperor, with his two leading generals, Miramon and Mejia, was arrested. This ended opposition to the liberals, who now held the country.

PURCHASE OF ALASKA.

1867. May 20. The treaty between Russia and the United States for the purchase of Alaska, was ratified. The civilized inhabitants were to have three years in which to decide to remain, or to return to Russia. All churches built by the Russian government were to remain the property of such members of the Greek church as chose to worship in them. This treaty added 500,000 square miles to the public domain, making nearly 3,500,000 square miles in all. The price paid for Alaska was $7,200,000. It has a native population of about 60,000. Mr. Seward regarded this purchase as one of the chief successes of his life.

1867. Sultan of Turkey visited England.

1867. May 25. Revolutionary troubles in Colombia, S. A., culminated in the arrest, trial, and banishment of President Mosquera. The difficulties were quieted. The arrest of Mosquera resulted from a vote of impeachment which was passed by the Colombian congress April 29.

HAYDEN SURVEYS.

1867. In the spring of this year the first appropriation, consisting of $5,000, was made by congress for territorial surveys in the United States. It was to be spent in examining Nebraska. The next year a similar amount was appropriated for Wyoming, and since then the sums have been increased till in later years about $100,000 have been appropriated. The surveys began at once, and their results form a part of the best scientific work of the world. Ferdinand V. Hayden is the accomplished head of the undertaking.

1867. June 13. Maximilian was tried before a court martial, and sentenced to be shot.

1867. June 19. The ill-fated Maximilian, with Generals Miramon and Mejia, were shot according to their sentence. The body of the emperor was taken to Austria and put into the royal vault. In the meantime the emperor's wife, who was in Europe, had been made insane by the troubles of her husband. The grim tragedy wrought in Mexico during these years had many serious effects.

1867. Reform bill in England.

1867. June 20. The City of Mexico surrendered to the republican troops.

1867. June 27. Vera Cruz surrendered to the republican troops.

1867. July 1. The Dominion of Canada was inaugurated with fitting ceremonies at Ottawa.

1867. July 1. Freedom was declared by an act of the Spanish government, for all children born in Cuba after this date.

1867. July 12. Santa Anna, who was trying to oppose Juarez for personal reasons, was captured, and banished for eight years.

1867. July. St. Peter's death celebrated at Rome. 1800th anniversary.

1867. July 16. Juarez made an entry into the City of Mexico, and was

received with great acclamations. It had been several years since he had been forced to flee to other places for the maintenance of his government.

1867. Aug. 12. Secretary Stanton of the War Department, who had retained his position in spite of disagreement with President Johnson, and had refused to resign at the latter's request, was removed in violation of the "tenure-of-office" act forbidding the president to make any removal without consent of the senate. General Grant was appointed in his place, and Mr. Stanton passed over the office, under protest.

1867. Aug. 20. A proclamation was issued by President Johnson declaring that the United States were once more in full possession of peace and good order.

1867. Sept. 7. A proclamation was issued by President Johnson granting amnesty and the franchise to almost all the white citizens of the South.

1867. Sept. 11. A national cemetery at Antietam was dedicated.

1867. September. An Indian council was held on the North Platte River, with General Sherman. The Indians demanded that several roads should be discontinued, and that work on the Southern Pacific railroad be stopped, because it interfered with their game privileges. General Sherman declared that these demands could not be met, but that any actual loss that the Indians should suffer would be made up to them. The council accomplished nothing.

ELIAS HOWE.

1867. Oct. 3. Elias Howe, the inventor of the first completely successful sewing machine, died at Brooklyn at the age of forty-eight years. He was born in Spencer, Mass., July 9, 1819, and until he was sixteen years old worked with his father, attending school at times. He afterward worked in a machine shop in Boston, having first been employed in a cotton mill in Lowell. He seems to have had a native aptness for understanding machinery. After he had conceived the idea of a sewing machine he labored incessantly to carry it out. Lack of funds crippled him, but through the kindness of an old school acquaintance named George Fisher, who loaned him money, he was enabled to finish his first machine and patent it, in spite of much ridicule. He then went to England, but found no great encouragement. Mr. William Thomas took some interest in the invention, and offered to put some machines into his manufactory. In two years Mr. Howe, after great exertions to raise a little money, came home to America with an empty pocket. His wife died almost immediately after he reached her, at Cambridge. In his absence attention had been attracted to his invention, and its success was made by some trial of it. The victory in bringing it before the public was gained, but Mr. Howe still experienced the hard way of an inventor. He received aid from parties who were quite willing to become sharers of his effort, now that it seemed likely to succeed financially. He received nothing for several years because of lawsuits, but his income finally reached $200,000 a year, from royalties and licenses. He acquired $2,000,000 worth of property. Mr. Howe was patriotic, and when a Connecticut regiment was being raised, he entered it as a private. During some financial stress of the government the men could not be paid off at the ap-

1867. Attempt to assassinate the Czar in Paris.

pointed time, and Mr. Howe advanced the money, taking his little share of it afterward as a private soldier among the rest.

1867. Oct. 6. Juarez was elected president of Mexico over Diaz, his competitor.

1867. Oct. 9. A terrible hurricane swept along the Rio Grande River. At Matamoras twenty-six persons perished, and many others in other places.

1867. Oct. 29. A terrible hurricane devastated parts of the West Indies. At the island of St. Thomas about seventy vessels in the harbor were swept away. About 1,000 lives were lost. Other islands suffered in the same way.

JOHN A. ANDREW.

1867. Oct. 30. John Albion Andrew, widely known as the governor of Massachusetts during the Civil War, died at Boston, aged forty-nine years. He was born in Windham, Me., a town a short distance north of Portland, May 31, 1818. He fitted for college, and graduated at Bowdoin in the class of 1837. His mind at once sought the study of the law, and the vigor of his efforts was noticeable from the first. Having been admitted to the bar in 1840, he entered upon practice, and pursued an even course for many years. In politics he was guided very largely by his opposition to slavery. He had steadily gained a hold upon the persons who had come to know him, and in 1860 the people chose him by a very large majority to fill the chief magistracy of the Old Bay State. His eye caught the coming conflict, and he began those herculean labors which aided the United States government so much. He caused the militia of the state to be examined and prepared for emergencies. Troops from that state were among the first to respond to the call of April 15, 1861, because of his executive ability. Throughout the war he maintained the same untiring zeal. The great efforts told upon his system, and laid him liable to disease. After five terms of service as governor he went back to his profession. His was the example of a man filling a place for which he was raised up, and showing by his capabilities that he was the exact man for the place. He gained a wonderful hold on his state.

1867. Nov. 6. The first parliament of the Dominion of Canada was opened at Ottawa.

1867. Nov. 11. Severe earthquake shocks set in through the West Indies, and continued for a week. They had been predicted by M. Dellisier, a Frenchman. Several small islands were submerged, and the United States war steamer De Soto was dashed up on the shore at Santa Cruz.

1867. Nov. 13. A brilliant shower of meteors was witnessed by a great many in America.

FITZ-GREENE HALLECK.

1867. Nov. 17. This well-known American poet died at Guilford, Conn., aged seventy-seven years. He was born at the same place July 8, 1790. He was without an extended education, and was engaged in business for a great part of his life. He found time to cultivate literature quite assiduously, and was intimate with Joseph Rodman Drake and other men of letters of the day. His "Marco Bozzaris" and "Alnwick

1867. November. Capture of Garibaldi.

Castle" are widely known. A bronze statue has been erected to him in Central Park, New York.

1867. Dec. 2. Charles Dickens gave the first reading from his own works in America, to a Boston audience. He was eagerly sought for in all the leading cities, and read steadily until April 20, when he closed with a reading in New York. He received a great financial reward from this tour.

PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

1867. Dec. 4. The National Grange, for the promotion of the farming interests of the country, was organized at Washington, D. C., by William Saunders and several other persons who had consulted about it in the preceding August. Mr. Saunders was superintendent of the gardens of the Department of Agriculture in Washington. A lower grange was organized soon afterward in the same city. Since then the order has spread all over the Union, till in 1876 it was estimated that there were 19,000 granges in existence. The professed object of the grange is purely the work of elevating the condition of the farmer, and increasing the value of his products, besides putting him into more direct communication with the consumer. A prominent element in its work was the improvement of the social life of farming communities. It was to be strictly non-political. The enthusiasm over it has to a great extent, died out.

1867. Dec. 18. The Angola disaster on the Lake Shore railroad, was caused by a bent axle, which derailed a car in approaching a bridge. Forty-two persons were killed, and several injured. The accident was rendered possible by lack of modern improvements, for the fact that a car had been derailed was known long before the bridge was reached, but the appliances then in use were not sufficient to stop the train within the distance.

1867. Howard University, at Washington, D. C., was organized. It is open to students, without distinction of race, color, or sex, though specially intended to present opportunities for the colored people to acquire academic and professional training. It was named for General O. O. Howard, who assisted in forming it.

1867. The first "Phosphate Mining Company" in America was organized. It resulted from the discovery of beds of bone in the soil of South Carolina. The nodules of phosphate of lime were discovered by Professor S. F. Holmes, between the Ashley and the Cooper Rivers. He was a young planter, and was searching for marl. Large beds were found before long. His first trace of it was found about thirty years ago. The bones of large numbers of extinct animals have been dug up from these beds. Thousands of tons of fertilizers have been made from these accumulations.

1867. Three men on a raft went across the Atlantic, from New York to Southampton. They called their vessel, which was 12½ feet wide by 24 feet long, made of three pointed cylinders lashed together with boards, and canvas over them, the Nonpareil, or American Life-Raft. The voyage was safely made.

STUYVESANT PEAR TREE.

1867. The pear tree which was planted in the door yard of Governor Stuyvesant of New Amsterdam, and stood at the corner of Third Avenue and Thirteenth

St., New York, died at the age of more than two hundred years. It bore fruit till shortly before this date.

1867. The yellow fever raged in the Southern states. There were a score of deaths every day in New Orleans. Portions of Texas were ravaged by it also.

1867. Mrs. Myra Clark Gaines received a decision in her favor from the United States Supreme Court, declaring her title to certain property held by the city of New Orleans, to be good. She had been fighting for this for years, and immediately began suits of ejectment. Several millions were recovered by her within the next few years.

1867. St. Thomas and St. John, two Danish islands in the West Indies, were sold to the United States, but congress never ratified the contract, and it lapsed.

1867. A revolution occurred in Bolivia with the aim of overthrowing Melgarejo and restoring Acha, but it was unsuccessful, and the former regained his dictatorial power. Bolivia, during this year, ceded ten thousand square leagues of fine territory to Brazil.

1867. The present constitution of Peru was adopted.

1868. Jan. 6. Samuel Nicholson, the inventor of the Nicholson pavement, died in Boston at the age of seventy-six. The pavement was constructed of spruce blocks, and was first used in Boston in 1848.

1868. Jan. 10. The Peruvian Revolution against President Prado, which had broken out in December of 1867, proved successful, and the president resigned, and embarked for Chili. Gen. Canesco acted as president until April, when Col. Balta was almost unanimously elected. During this year the construction of a railroad from Islay to Arequipa was begun.

1868. Jan. 13. Secretary Stanton was restored to the War Department by the United States senate, and Gen. Grant gave up the office to him very willingly. The senate declared the act of the president in removing Secretary Stanton to have been illegal.

1868. Jan. 21. The jurisdiction of the president over the Southern states was still further lessened by the action of congress, in providing for their re-organization.

KU-KLUX KLAN.

1868. January. The "Ku-Klux Klan" was organized throughout the Southern states, from January to May. By the end of the latter month, according to the best authorities, it numbered 500,000 men. The name "Ku-Klux" was applied to various kinds of organizations which existed throughout the South; but they were similar in character and plan of operation. Some of these organizations were named, and some were nameless. It is alleged that Gen. N. B. Forest was at the head of these societies, and was known as the "Grand Wizard of the Empire." The first Ku-Klux parties existed in Tennessee about the beginning of 1868. The mysteries and secrets of the organization were never fully known, although many things were disclosed by the investigations of congress, and a history of the various organizations of this character was written by A. W. Tourgee, who was for some years judge of the superior court of North Carolina, and who had ample means of obtaining thorough information concerning their methods of working, and the extent of their operations. The object of the "Ku-Klux" was to oppose the en-

forcement of the Reconstruction acts, and the elevation and education of the colored people; to prevent the negro from exercising the right of suffrage; to maintain the dominion of the white race; to prevent the introduction of Northern immigration and industry. It succeeded in the accomplishment of the ends undertaken. It changed the political complexion of the South in depriving the negro of his rights, and in driving out Northern immigration. Each member of the Ku-Klux, and like societies, was bound by the most solemn oath. The organization was divided into districts in each of the Southern states. At the head of each division was a "Grand Cyclops," or sometimes a "grand" officer under a different term, who, with numerous assistants, was given power to appoint the work and duty of each man in his division. The heads of these districts had various subordinate divisions. All were under the dictation of the "Great Grand Cyclops," or "Grand Wizard." Their work was done, for a time, with the utmost mystery. Men, styling themselves "Ghouls," armed to the teeth, and dressed in ghostly disguises, carried on a midnight warfare upon the weak and helpless colored people. Before the nation could be made to realize the fact, thousands of colored men and "poor whites" were outraged and killed, and their homes destroyed, on account of their political opinions. The alleged object of the Ku-Klux was to "redeem the South."

1868. Feb. 19. The assassination of Gen. Flores, president of Uruguay, occurred in an insurrection at Montevideo. Gen. Lorenzo Battle became president in his place.

1868. Feb. 19. The pass of Humaita, on the Parana River, held by the Paraguayan fortresses, was forced by the allied troops of Brazil, Uruguay, and the Argentine Republic. The Paraguayans numbered about 23,000; the allies, 40,000. The pass was defended by one hundred and eighty pieces of artillery, and was forced by six iron clads. The same day the allies stormed a work north of Humaita, capturing the stores and cannon. The loss on each side was about six hundred. This was one of the most brilliant actions of the war. It resulted in cutting off the supplies of Lopez, who fled, leaving garrisons in the fortresses. The women of Paraguay now offered their services to Lopez, and a special camp was arranged for them. A regiment of them soon took part in an action. The only weapon they carried was the lance. At a later time in the war they were conscripted, and made to do the work of the camp.

1868. February. Disraeli became prime minister of England.

IMPEACHMENT AGITATION.

1868. Feb. 21. The conflict between congress and the president was intensified by another attempt of the latter to remove Secretary Stanton and to appoint General Lorenzo Thomas in the place. These steps were put before the senate, when it again voted that President Johnson had no right to remove the secretary. General Thomas went to the war office and demanded its surrender, but Secretary Stanton refused to give it up, and told General Thomas to confine himself to his own sphere as adjutant general. President Johnson did not dare to proceed by force, and the affair issued in a few days in a vote to impeach him.

1868. Feb. 24. It was voted by the house of representatives to impeach

Andrew Johnson. The action of congress was based partially upon President Johnson's violation of the Tenure-of-Office bill in removing Secretary Stanton from the war department, after the senate had declared the removal illegal, and partially upon several passionate speeches of his, denouncing congress in strong and bitter terms. The latter charges were made in two articles which were adopted March 3.

1868. March 5. An impeachment court was organized by the senate for the purpose of trying the case of President Johnson. Chief-justice Chase presided. The trial continued until May 16th, when the three main articles were voted on, and failed to receive the necessary two-thirds majority. The result stood, thirty-five for conviction, and nineteen for acquittal; five republican senators voted with fourteen democrats for acquittal. Chief-justice Chase directed a verdict to be entered according to the vote.

1868. May 13. The first line steamer sailed from Valparaiso, Chili, through the Strait of Magellan in a direct route to Europe.

1868. May 19. A Soldiers' and Sailors' Convention was held at Chicago, and nominated General Grant for the presidency.

1868. May 20. The Republican National Convention met at Chicago and nominated Ulysses S. Grant of Illinois, and Schuyler Colfax of Indiana, as candidates for president and vice-president. The convention congratulated the country on the success of the reconstruction measures, and declared it to be the duty of congress to protect all citizens in the exercise of their just rights. It declared against repudiation, and condemned the administration of Andrew Johnson. General Grant received the unanimous vote of the convention; six hundred and fifty votes were cast.

1868. May 22. A Chinese Embassy, under the leadership of the Hon. Anson Burlingame, arrived in New York. The purpose of the embassy was to secure a treaty with the United States. The result was successful, and commercial relations were established between the two countries. The treaty was ratified by the Chinese emperor on the following year. It is known as the Burlingame Treaty, and is the first case in which China agreed to the principles which regulate western nations.

1868. Queen of Spain fled her realm into France.

1868. May 23. "Kit Carson" died at Fort Lyon, Colorado, from the effects of the rupture of an artery in the neck, at the age of fifty-nine years. He was born in Kentucky, Dec. 24, 1809, but lived while young with his parents in Missouri. He subsequently received an appointment as hunter, and afterward became a guide for Fremont. He was active in the West during the Mexican war. He was prominently known among the Indian tribes, having served as agent in New Mexico. In the Civil War he became brevet brigadier-general. He real name was Christopher Carson. He became famous throughout the United States as a frontier leader and scout.

JAMES BUCHANAN.

1868. June 1. James Buchanan, the fifteenth president of the United States, died at Lancaster, Penn., aged seventy-seven years. He was born at Stony Batter, Penn., April 22, 1791. His father was a poor farmer, who emigrated

from Ireland. Although his advantages for education were limited, he made such progress that in 1809 he graduated from Dickinson College, and four years later he began the practice of law. That same year the war with England broke out. Mr. Buchanan was enrolled as a volunteer for the defense of the city of Baltimore. From 1814 to 1831 he was one of the legislators of his native state, and upon his withdrawal he was appointed minister-plenipotentiary to Russia. After his return, in 1833, he was elected to the national congress. Mr. Buchanan was prominent in all debates—giving his support to the southern view of slavery. Under President Polk he served as secretary of state. At the close of that administration he withdrew for several years from public life. He was appointed, in 1853, minister to England. He remained abroad for three years, and after his return to America, in 1856, was elected president of the United States. His sympathies were strongly with the South, and upon the outbreak of the Civil War he did nothing to suppress secession. At the expiration of his term he withdrew wholly from public life, and returned to his home in Lancaster.

1868. June. Monument to Luther, at Worms.

1868. June 23. Matthew Vassar, the founder of Vassar College, died suddenly while addressing the trustees of that institution. Mr. Vassar was born in 1792 in England. He gave to the college $800,000 for the endowment fund, and other college expenses.

1868. July 4. The democratic national convention assembled at New York, and nominated Horatio Seymour of New York, and Francis P. Blair of Missouri, as candidates for president and vice-president. The platform adopted by the convention declared the Southern states should at once be received back into the Union. It demanded that the states be allowed to regulate the suffrage; and also that the states should be given the power of self-government guaranteed by the constitution. Mr. Seymour was nominated on the twenty-second ballot.

INDIANA VIGILANCE COMMITTEE AND LYNCH LAW.

1868. July 20. Many of the best citizens of Indiana began to deplore the ease with which well-known criminals could evade the law and prolong their trials, or be discharged altogether. A notorious band of robbers, named the "Reno gang," led by the Reno brothers, committed several fearless robberies this year. Among them was that of the express train near Jeffersonville, May 22, while the engine was taking in water. The engineer and fireman were knocked down. The express car was then unshackled from the passenger cars, and taken by the engine along the road to a safe distance, when the car was plundered of $90,000 in greenbacks. Members of the same gang made an attempt on July 10, which was defeated through knowledge conveyed to the express company by an engineer, who had shrewdly secured the information. A guard on the train succeeded in capturing several of the men, who were committed to prison. The vigilance committee which was organized, was entirely secret, with a system of signals. Its motto was, "Law and Order, Peace and Protection at all Hazards." On July 20 the men who had been arrested and imprisoned, were being taken by train to Jackson county for trial. The vigilance committee way-

laid the train, seized the prisoners, and after a brief interview, in which they were urged to confess, they were hung from a beech tree till dead. The next day a coroner's inquest was held, with the verdict of death by some parties unknown. The next morning the following proclamation was issued:

"ATTENTION, THIEVES!

"The attention of all thieves, robbers, assassins, and vagrants, together with their aiders, abettors, and sympathizers, is called to the doings of the Seymour Vigilance Committee last night. We are determined to follow this up until all of the classes above named, whether imported, or to the 'manor born,' are driven forever from our midst. Threats have been made of retaliation in case we should resort to capital punishment. In answer, we say, 'Should one of our committee be harmed, or a dollar's worth of any honest man's property destroyed by persons unknown, we will *swing by the neck*, until they be *dead*, every thieving character we can lay our hands on, without inquiry whether we have the persons who committed that particular crime, or not. This applies not only to Seymour, but along the line of the two roads, and wherever our organization exists. *Law and order must prevail.*

"By order of the Committee.

"Seymour, Ind., July 21, 1868."

Another execution was soon held. In October the three Reno brothers, and an accomplice who had fled to Canada, were arrested and brought into the state under a requisition. They were placed in jail at New Albany, Ind. Dec. 12, seventy-five men of the Seymour Vigilance Committee surrounded the prison, seized the guards, took the prisoners, and hung them up in the prison corridors. They immediately departed as they came. The excitement resulting from these procedures was very great. The men who were executed were from families of good connections, but had given themselves up to rough deeds. The state was filled with the terror of their names. The work of the vigilance committee ceased through the fear which had been inspired by their acts.

1868. July 26. The fortresses of Humaita, on the Parana River, were evacuated by the garrisons left in them by Lopez. Their supplies had been exhausted, and they were nearly starved to death. The river was now under the complete control of the allies.

1868. July 28. The Fourteenth Amendment was officially declared by the secretary of state to have been ratified by the necessary number of states, and therefore to have become a part of the constitution of the United States.

THADDEUS STEVENS.

1868. Aug. 11. Thaddeus Stevens, a prominent American statesman, died in Washington, aged seventy-five years. He was born in Peasham, Caledonia county, Vermont, April 4, 1793. He was of humble birth, and was sickly in body, but strong in intellect. He entered Dartmouth College, where he graduated with honor in 1814. He pursued the study of law with much difficulty. Having been admitted to the bar, he rose to eminence in his profession. He began to practice at York, Pa. He entered politics in 1828, in the exciting contest between Andrew Jackson and John Quincy Adams. On the organization of the whig party he became a devoted

1868. Fenian agitation. 113,674 special constables.

partisan, and added to the declarations of the whig platform, which he supported, an undying hostility to slavery. He was elected to the legislature in 1833 by the whigs of Adams county, Penn. The same party kept him in this position until 1841. In the Pennsylvania constitutional convention in 1836 he was active in the debates, and prominent in forming the constitution. He refused to sign the constitution, however, because suffrage was restricted on account of color. After the adoption of the constitution, Mr. Stevens was re-elected to the legislature, during a stormy political period. For a time there were two legislatures in session; but at length they quietly united in the choice of a speaker. In 1838 Mr. Stevens was appointed land commissioner. Four years later he removed to Lancaster, Pa., where he afterward made his home. He was elected to the thirty-second congress, and opposed with considerable power the repeal of the Missouri compromise, the fugitive slave law, and Kansas-Nebraska bill. He remained in congress almost seven terms, until the time of his death. In every session he was a recognized leader. For three terms he was chairman of the committee on ways and means, and in the thirty-ninth and fortieth congresses he was chairman of the committee on reconstruction. He was chairman of the board of managers, on the part of the lower house, in the trial for the impeachment of President Johnson before the senate. He urged upon President Lincoln the emancipation proclamation. He hated slavery, and believed in no compromise with the South. He would concede to it not one right motive for a single wrong act. He believed in and labored for, the extension of equal rights to every man, black or white, in the Union.

VIOLENT EARTHQUAKE.

1868. Aug. 13. A fearful earthquake shock rolled through Ecuador and some adjoining portions of the South American continent, causing great destruction to life and property. It extended a thousand miles along the coast from Chili north, destroying Arica, Arequipa, and other cities. Scarcely a house was left standing in many of these places. In Arica, Peru, five hundred lives were lost, $12,000,000 worth of property destroyed, and no building left without injury. In Arequipa, six hundred persons perished, and the whole town was overthrown. In Ecuador, a lake took the place of the city of Catocachy. Several other cities were engulfed, with all their inhabitants. Over 30,000 persons perished, and hundreds of thousands of others were left destitute. The shocks were at first every fifteen minutes, then every hour. A tidal wave followed, with great damage to the coast. An island off the port of Arica was completely submerged three times, and all the garrison were drowned. The first wave was forty feet high. The United States steamer Fredonia was lost, with all her crew. The United States steamer Wateree and other vessels were driven far inland, and left when the wave retreated.

1868. Sept. 7. The negro members of the Georgia legislature were expelled because of their color.

1868. Sept. 18. A battle with the Indians occurred on Republican River, resulting in the death of Lieutenant Beecher and others of the United States army.

1868. Sept. 19. Many negroes were killed in a riot at Camilla, Ga. It was a political riot arising from the question of granting full political privileges to blacks.

1868. Sept. 22. A political riot occurred in New Orleans. A republican procession of two thousand negroes was stopped by a white man, who rushed in and called for cheers for the democratic candidates. A conflict followed, in which quite a number were killed.

1868. Oct. 7. Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y., was open for instruction under the presidency of Andrew D. White. It aims to educate both sexes equally. This institution received the land given by the United States to industrial colleges, amounting, in the case of New York, to 989,000 acres. Mr. Ezra Cornell, for whom it is named, has given nearly a million dollars to it, and rich gifts have come from other gentlemen. A large library has already been acquired, and the equipment of the entire institution is every year growing more and more perfect.

OUTBREAK OF CUBAN REVOLUTION.

1868. Oct. 10. The fires which had been confined, at last broke forth with great fierceness. A plan for overthrowing the Spanish power in Cuba, had been laid by a few earnest hearts and minds, as early as August 2, 1867. Three men met at that date, and consecrated themselves to the cause. They rapidly increased their numbers, and the movement was soon being agitated in all parts of the island. It was at last agreed to rise in October, 1868, and the fourteenth day was appointed. But the Spanish leaders found out in some way about the outbreak, and therefore the patriots hastened their plans. Manuel de Cespedes, who was the revolutionary chief in one department, with two hundred men around him on the field of Yara, declared the island independent on this date. The patriot forces at once attacked some of the Spanish positions with success. At Bayamo, Camaguey, and other places, they were victorious. Efforts were soon made to secure concert of action, and some form of government. Before the close of the year Spain had greatly increased the number of her troops in Cuba, and the terrible struggle grew in intensity.

1868. Oct. 21. A severe earthquake occurred in California. In San Francisco business was suspended, and much damage was done to buildings and property.

TWENTY-FIRST PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN.

1868. Nov. 3. The election of this year had considerable party feeling in it. Four Southern states, Virginia, Georgia, Mississippi and Texas, because they had not yet been admitted again to the Union under the reconstruction acts, therefore could not join in the election. Grant and Colfax, the nominees of the republican party, received 214 electoral votes, and 3,015,071 popular votes; while Seymour and Blair, the nominees of the democratic party, received 80 electoral, and 2,709,613 popular votes. Nine of the 80 were from Georgia, but as the victory of the other side was so undoubted, no contest was made over the counting of them.

1868. November. Suez canal opened.

1868. Nov. 25. The Hibernia, from New York to Glasgow, was lost on the Irish coast, with eighty-five lives.

1868. Nov. 27. A band of Indians on the Washita River was defeated by General Custer. "Black Kettle" and nearly one hundred warriors were killed.

1868. November. War against Paraguay was declared to be at an end, Lopez having fled to the mountains, where he maintained himself some time longer in an irregular kind of warfare. The government of Paraguay was regulated by a commission.

1868. Dec. 14. The repudiation of the national debt was denounced by the United States house of representatives.

1868. Dec. 27. The battle of Lomas Valentinas occurred in Paraguay, and although Lopez was severely beaten, he did not give up. The warfare became now more of a wild guerilla fighting. This struggle continued till his death in battle in 1870.

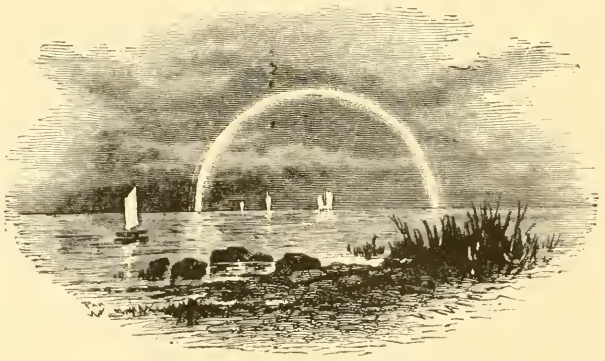
JEFFERSON DAVIS DISCHARGED.

1868. December. The prosecution of Jefferson Davis, which had been begun in the United States district court at Richmond in 1867, on the charge of treason, was ended, with his discharge, which was secured by the entrance of a *nolle prosequi* in his case. He retired to Memphis, Tenn., where he has since lived in the retirement of private life.

1868. December. Gladstone became prime minister of England.

1868. A National Bolivian Navigation Company was contracted for with the Bolivian government by Col. Geo. E. Church, an engineer from New York.

1868. A submarine cable between Cuba and Florida, was opened for the use of the public.



PART VII.

PRESENT DEVELOPMENT.

1869-1881.

"Look up, look forth, and on!
There's light in the dawning sky:
The clouds are parting, the night is gone:
Prepare for the work of the day!
Fallow thy pastures lie,
And far thy shepherds stray,
And the fields of thy vast domain
Are waiting for purer seed
Of knowledge, desire, and deed,
For keener sunshine and mellower rain!
But keep thy garments pure·
Pluck them back, with the old disdain,
From touch of the hands that stain!
So shall thy strength endure.
Transmute into good the gold of Gain,
Compel to beauty thy ruder powers,
Till the bounty of coming hours
Shall plant, on thy fields apart,
With the oak of Toil, the rose of Art!
Be watchful and keep us so:
Be strong and fear no foe:
Be just and the world shall know!
With the same love love us, as we give;
And the day shall never come,
That finds us weak or dumb
To join and smite and cry
In the great task, for thee to die,
And the greater task, for thee to live!"

—BAYARD TAYLOR.

SECTION XXI.

THE PROBLEMS OF TO-DAY. 1869-1876.

UP to the close of President Johnson's administration, the attention of the people of the United States was wholly occupied with the conflict between congress and the chief magistrate. From the early part of 1869 a change appears. True reconstruction of thought and feeling was no nearer than before. But a certain intense strain had been removed, and immediately a hundred hitherto repressed or unnoticed desires began to assert themselves, and struggle for power in the life of the nation. The increase in the number of national conventions during 1869 verifies this. The immediate issues of the war had passed by, and other issues crowded to the front. President Grant's administration had not been long under way before the civil service reform problem assumed large proportions, and resulted in a new political experience during the next ten years. It is not yet settled. The problem of Indian civilization came forward likewise, and since 1869 a policy has been in operation, which has accomplished much, but whose full work is not yet done. The problem of education received a new statement in the situation of the South, but the answers are not yet truly written. The best people of the South, as well as of the North, feel that the recovery of the former from the terrible effects of the devastation she endured, by being the field on which millions of men tramped in war, can only be found in the slow and steady training of the young, and of the freedmen in the arts of peace. These problems are not helped to a settlement by rancor, by misrepresentation, and kindred instruments, but by patience and wise attention. Capital and labor, finance, temperance, and social demands, have presented themselves for discussion and legislation. The greatly increased travel by land and sea has caused a thousand questions to be asked, concerning the conduct of railroads and steamships. Appliances for safety have been extensively put into operation. The burning of our large cities has roused queries as to the proper construction of buildings. The revelations of crime have given new significance to moral questions. The problem of "tramps" has been an annoyance and a perplexity. The day is full of emergencies. The same things exist, to a greater or less extent, in the rest of the continent. The problems of com-

merce are considered widely in South America. With the entrance of the great modern facilities and activities, her population becomes more stable, and her governments more secure. The New World needs wisdom through all her borders. Industry, education, home life and moral convictions must prevail everywhere. Then can the continent live its life usefully, and solve that great problem of absorbing the members of foreign nationalities, who seek a home among us.

1869. Jan. 10. John Cassin, an American ornithologist, died at the age of fifty-six years. He was born near Chester, Penn., Sept. 13, 1813. His early education was not extensive, but he very early obtained a zest in the study of birds. He was at one time in trade for several years, but his life, on the whole, was devoted to his favorite study. Some of his relatives were honorably connected with the military affairs of the United States at the beginning of the present century. The works upon ornithology which Mr. Cassin issued, form a valuable part of American literature upon the subject. He wrote quite extensively.

1869. January. A treaty between the United States and Colombia, S. A., was concluded, granting the right to construct a canal across the isthmus to the former power. Don Santas Acosta was the Colombian commissioner, and Caleb Cushing the United States commissioner. The Colombian senate rejected the treaty, however, through some adverse influence brought to bear on the question.

1869. Jan. 24. First Protestant meeting in Madrid.

1869. Feb. 26. The XVth Amendment to the constitution of the United States was passed by congress, and having been afterward ratified by three-fourths of the states, was declared in force March 30, 1870. It guaranteed the right of suffrage to all citizens of the United States, without regard to race, color, or previous condition of servitude.

1869. March 4. U. S. Grant was inaugurated president, and Schuyler Colfax vice-president of the United States.

1869. March 4. William T. Sherman was made general of all the armies of the United States, a position which had been occupied by Gen. Grant, but was now vacant by the latter's assumption of the presidency. Gen. Sherman still retains the place. Washington was lieutenant-general, Winfield S. Scott was brevet lieutenant-general, and Grant, for a period preceding his position of general, was lieutenant-general.

1869. March 16. A female suffrage resolution was presented to the United States house of representatives by Mr. Julian of Indiana, with the intention of having it added to the United States constitution as a 16th amendment. It did not secure notice before the house.

JAMES HARPER.

1869. March 27. The eldest of the brothers belonging to the celebrated firm of Harper Bros., died in New York from the effects of being thrown from his carriage by a frightened horse two days before. The shock was so great as to render him insensible, and put him beyond the reach of help, from the first. He was born in 1795, and was consequently seventy-four years old. He and his brothers were brought up on a farm on Long Island. The two eldest left their home at sixteen years of age, to learn the art of printing. They paid attention to their task, and set up for themselves when their time was their

own. The steady extension of their business is known to the world. The humble beginning of it all is an encouragement to patience and industry. James Harper was mayor of New York for a term, but did not become wholly engaged in political life.

island was in a fearful condition. There were nearly 100,000 Spanish soldiers in the island, either of those sent from the Old World or raised among Spanish citizens of the island, who entertained a great aversion to native Cubans. Men, women, and children, since Jan. 1 of this

WILLIAM T. SHERMAN

1869. March. Schenck's bill, providing for the payment of all national obligations in coin, was passed by congress.

1869. March. The banishment of three hundred political prisoners was decreed by the Cuban authorities. They were sent to Fernando Po, an island west of Africa. The Spanish troops were now committing great atrocities, and the year, had been shot down in the most defenceless positions, in one instance in a theater. Different districts continued to rise against Spanish power.

FIRE IN COMSTOCK LODE.

1869. April 7. A great conflagration occurred in the Yellow Jacket, Kentuck, and Crown Point mines in Com-

stock Lode, Nevada, and burned for months, from six to nine hundred feet under ground, in the timbers of support. It destroyed quite a number of lives.

CUBAN CONSTITUTION.

1869. April 10. A national convention of Cuba, held at Guaimaro, adopted a constitution and made arrangements for a legislative body which should nominate a president of the republic, and commander-in-chief of the army. Four states were created in the republic. Slavery had already been abolished on Feb. 26, by an assembly of Camaguey, which was merged into this national convention. Cespedes was present, and was prominent in affairs. He was elected president of the new republic on the day following the meeting of this convention. The Cubans had received offers of negotiation from Spanish leaders, but all offers of independence were excluded. The horrors of the warfare had just begun.

1869. April 10. A "board of Indian commissioners" was authorized by the congress of the United States. The members, nine in number, were to serve without salary in doing what they could to better the condition of the Indians within the limits of the United States, and reduce the extent of the troubles between them and the government. This was the beginning of the so-called "peace policy," which has worked well in practice.

1869. April 26. The presidency in Venezuela was seized by Antonio Guzman Blanco, who had been leading a revolution for a year or two, and now deposed President Falcon. Blanco assumed considerable power, but on the whole, since his accession, the country has been prosperous.

PACIFIC RAILROAD OPENED.

1869. May 10. At last the undertaking which had been watched by the whole country with such eager eyes, was brought to a happy issue. Everything had succeeded according to the most sanguine expectations, and the greatest specimen of railroad building in the world was thrown open as a highway across the continent. Great sums of money and great masses of material had been consumed in the work. The first congressional notice of this enterprise was in 1862, when a bill was passed granting a subsidy for the purpose. This was followed up, two years later, by another bill. The building of such a road had been, however, a favorite scheme of Asa Whitney as early as 1846, and he made it the subject of much talk and lecturing. It was brought to the notice of congress, and certain congressmen, among them Senator Benton, undertook to aid the movement, but without material result. Surveys were, however, provided for in 1853 to determine which of three routes would be best. Not much work was done on the road before 1865, but afterward it was pushed on rapidly. The greatest amount of rails laid in any one day was eight miles. $1,000,000 were swallowed up in making the necessary surveys. The road crosses nine mountain ranges, and reaches, at its greatest altitude, 8,242 feet above the sea, which point is in the Black Hills. The cost, as given to the secretary of the interior, was $108,778 per mile, or a total of $112,259,360. Fifteen tunnels, at different points, aggregate a length of 6,600 feet. The highest grade is 116 feet to the mile.

The total length of road is over 2,000 miles, and makes the distance from New York to San Francisco a journey of about one week, a distance of 3,337 miles. Over a hundred thousand tons of rails were employed. Bolts, spikes, and crossties were used by the million. The Union Pacific was built west, and the Central Pacific was built to the east from Sacramento. They were joined with impressive ceremonies at Promontory Point, Utah. The last tie, of laurel wood, with a plate of silver upon it, was laid, and the last spike, composed of iron, silver, and gold, was driven in the presence of a crowd. The officers of the roads and others, from east and west, were present. The telegraph wires were attached to the last rail, and the last blows were signaled upon a bell in Washington, D. C., and in other parts of the continent. In many places crowds had gathered to get the first intimation of the completion of the great task. When the signal went forth, high jubilation took place in San Francisco and elsewhere. Travel began upon this line within a couple of days, and has been successfully maintained till the present time, constituting one of the great achievements of the century.

POWELL'S COLORADO EXPEDITION.

1869. May 24. An expedition, organized by Major J. W. Powell, for the exploration of the Colorado River and its tributaries, left Green River city upon the perilous undertaking. There were ten persons in four boats. The work was performed under the direction of the late Professor Henry, secretary of the Smithsonian Institution, and consumed a great part of several years. The vast gorges and tremendous cliffs of this region were almost unknown hitherto, and the record of their exploration given in Major Powell's report is as attractive as any romance. At times their situation was very critical, but by wisdom and energy the great task was accomplished, and the valuable information given to the world.

FIRST PEACE JUBILEE.

1869. June 15-20. Under the leadership of P. S. Gilmore of Boston, a great festival was arranged for and held in that city, in a vast coliseum erected for the purpose, and covering nearly four acres. Mr. Gilmore had labored with great zeal to make his celebration a success. He contrived it in honor of the cessation of the American Civil War. In spite of great difficulties, and of many faint hearts, the scheme was elaborately planned, and fully carried out. A vast chorus of 10,000 singers, and an orchestra of 1,000 pieces, were organized. President Grant was present during a part of the festival. Boston was packed with visitors. Of the singers, Parepa Rosa made the great impression upon all, her voice proving sufficient to reach the whole of the great audience, and bringing her a reception which no other before her ever had. The celebrated "Anvil Chorus" was introduced, and a hundred anvils were beat in unison by a hundred firemen. A battery of cannon outside the building was fired by electricity, in harmony with the music within. At times, the scenes in the audience were wild through the uncontrolled enthusiasm shown.

HENRY J. RAYMOND.

1869. June 18. This eminent American journalist died in New York, aged forty-nine years. He was born in Lima, N. Y., January 24, 1820, and graduated at the University of Vermont, in 1840.

He had in the meantime worked on his father's farm more or less, and taught school to aid in getting his education. Mr. Raymond is best known as the founder of the New York Times, which he put before the public September 18, 1851. But in the years just preceding he had an experience with Mr. Greeley, in the establishment of the New York Tribune in 1841, and from 1843 to 1851 upon the "Courier and Enquirer." His ability as a reporter and journalist was very great. In politics he took decided ground in favor of the Union, but after the death of Lincoln, favored the methods of reconstruction aimed at by President Johnson. He served his own state at times, and in 1864 was sent to congress. He wrote a "Life of Lincoln," and minor publications.

1869. June 9. Riots in Paris.

EXPEDITION FOR CUBA.

1869. June 26. A secret expedition set out from New York to aid the Cuban insurrectionists. They left the harbor in several companies in small boats, without arms, expecting to meet, at the extremity of Long Island, a steamer, which would transport them to their destination. The steamer, named the Catherine Whiting, was seized before she had left the harbor, and subsequently the other bands were taken by United States orders, for violating neutrality laws. They were afterward released upon giving written promises not to engage again in such an enterprise. About this same time two expeditions actually landed in Cuba, one under General Thomas Jordan, a West Point graduate, and a confederate officer. General Jordan was put into command of all the armies of the Cuban revolutionists. These expeditions added considerably to the Cuban strength.

1869. June. An Arctic expedition of two vessels left Bremen, and sailed between Greenland and Spitzbergen, it being thought by many that this route would the soonest afford success in northern explorations. The Hansa was wrecked in the ice, on the desolate coast of East Greenland, and there was no way of escape for the men, save upon a floe of ice drifting southward. The ice gradually diminished as it floated, till they were obliged to set themselves adrift in a boat which they had preserved. They finally reached Cape Farewell, at the southern extremity of Greenland, and found transportation to Europe in 1870. The other vessel pushed on up the coast of East Greenland, and found a great bay far north, but could go no further, and therefore returned. It is supposed that they may have struck the northern shores of Greenland.

1869. July 12. The volcano of Colima, which had shown no signs of life for forty years, began to emit smoke. A flood of melted matter poured forth afterward, covering the country in several directions. Its activity remained great for some years.

FRENCH CABLE.

1869. July 14. Telegraphic communication was opened between France and the United States, by the completion of the cable from near Brest to Duxbury, Mass. It comes by the way of the island of St. Pierre, and has a length of 3857 miles.

1869. July 26. Irish Church disestablished.

1869. Aug. 7. A total eclipse of the sun, and which was visible in portions of the United States, occurred upon this date.

DEVIL'S CASTLE, EAST GREENLAND.

1869. Aug. 16. A national labor convention met at Philadelphia, for the purpose of considering the position of workingmen.

1869. Sept. 1. A national temperance convention met at Chicago, having the object of promoting the formation of a national prohibitory party.

WILLIAM PITT FESSENDEN.

1869. Sept. 8. This eminent American politician and statesman died, aged sixty-two years. He was born in Portland, Me., October 16, 1806, and graduated at Bowdoin College in 1823, two years before the celebrated class which contained Longfellow, Hawthorne, John S. C. Abbott, and other eminent men. After practising law from 1827 to 1829 at Bridgeton, Me., he opened an office in Portland, and gained speedy success. It was not long before he was called to enter political life, by an election to the state legislature, given him by the whigs. He served a number of terms at different times. But his chief service was in the senate of the United States, of which he was a member a great part of the time after 1854. He became a leading senator. By his powerful opposition to the Kansas-Nebraska bill he won the affections of thousands. He impressed all as a man of great integrity, and of complete sincerity. He served in 1864-5 as secretary of the treasury with great ability, but returned to the senate, where he felt more at home. Many of his old friends were alienated from him because he dared to vote for the acquittal of President Johnson on his impeachment trial. But men afterward saw that he had acted with extreme conscientiousness, and felt that they could not afford to lose such a man from the councils of the nation. His death caused a widespread grief.

BLACK FRIDAY.

1869. Sept. 24. A great blow was given to the commercial interests of the United States, by an attempt on the part of Jay Gould, and James Fisk, Jr., to create a corner in the gold market. Never before had there been so fearful a determination carried to such a disastrous extent. The value of greenbacks had been steadily rising since the war closed. The operators in this panic undertook to secure as much as possible of the $15,000,000 in gold held by New York banks, and hoping that the United States treasury, which held about $100,000,000, would not dare to afford any relief, endeavored to raise the price of gold very high, sell out, and pocket the gains. They began their scheme, and kept purchasing successfully for several days. On Thursday it was generally known that the two schemers were going to force up the price the next day, if possible, from 144 to 200. The gold room of New York, on the morning of Friday, was a scene which beggars description, in the excitement and almost frenzy at times during the bidding. The price was steadily rising, and the bankers were steadily buying. The persons who had gold at their command, and had reserved it till this moment, made great sums. The price finally reached 160. One or two men went crazy, and had to be taken away. The streets around were packed with a mass of struggling, pushing men. The excitement bade fair to continue until all business would have to be suspended, because no one could tell what price to ask. This result already began to be felt. Everything was dark.

But word came in the midst of the fury that Secretary Boutwell of the United States treasury, had placed $4,000,000 in gold on the market. This broke the attempt. The price at once fell rapidly in a few minutes, and the operators had to forsake their scheme. But they did not come out of it with injury to themselves, for they saved $11,000,000 from the gains they had begun to accumulate by the plan. They did not, however, get the millions they had hoped to obtain.

1869. September. An extensive flood did much damage in Virginia. In the streets of Richmond ferry boats were used, and the loss of property was great. At Harper's Ferry forty lives were lost.

1869. Oct. 1. The bursting of a portable engine, on the fair grounds at Indianapolis, killed about thirty persons, and injured many more.

FRANKLIN PIERCE.

1869. Oct. 8. Franklin Pierce, fourteenth president of the United States, died at Concord, N. H., aged sixty-four years. He was born at Hillsborough, in the same state, November 23, 1804. His father was a general during the Revolution, and ever a prominent politician, so that from his earliest years Mr. Pierce was familiar with political discussions. In 1824 he graduated from Bowdoin College, and then passed immediately to his law studies. In 1827 he opened an office in his native town. From 1829 until 1842 he served successfully in the legislature of New Hampshire, the national house of representatives, and the United States senate. The breaking out of the trouble with Mexico called him from his profession, and in 1847 he enlisted as a volunteer from Concord. He was subsequently made brigadier-general under General Scott, and attained considerable prominence in the Mexican campaign. At the close of the war he returned to his home, where he prosecuted his profession until 1852, when he was elected president of the United States. His administration upheld slavery, the fugitive slave law, and in every way tried to strengthen Southern measures. Mr. Pierce failed of a reelection, and with the exception of a trip in Europe, he lived quietly at Concord until his death. During the Civil War he was a firm friend of the South.

1869. Foreign Bibles admitted into Spain.

1869. Oct. 14. The severest hurricane of the present century did extensive damage in Cuba, and destroyed two thousand lives.

1869. Oct. 21. A national capital convention met at St. Louis, with the object of securing the removal of the capital of the United States from Washington to some city near the Mississippi River.

1869. Oct. 27. The Stonewall, of St. Louis, was lost near Cairo, Ill., with two hundred and twenty-two lives.

GEORGE PEABODY.

1869. Nov. 4. George Peabody, the American merchant so widely known for his great gifts for philanthropic enterprises, died at London, aged seventy-four years. He was born in Danvers, Mass., Feb. 18, 1795. His early years were spent in business as a clerk in Thetford, Vt., and in Newburyport, Mass. An opening occurred for him to become partner of Elisha Riggs, at Georgetown, D. C., in the drygoods trade. In 1815 the business was removed to Baltimore,

and in seven years the house established branch stores in New York and Philadelphia. Before long Mr. Peabody became the head of the business, and in 1837 moved to London, that he might the better aid its commercial interests. For several years he continued his connection with the house, but in 1843 he severed his relations to it and set up the London banking house of George Peabody and Company. He furnished money to meet the expense of showing American goods at the Exposition of 1851. The large gifts of his beneficence now began. His wealth had been rapidly accumulating, and he began to give rapidly from it. He gave $10,000 to the expedition of Dr. Kane in 1852, $200,000 for Peabody Institute in Peabody, Mass.; $50,000 for a similar institute in North Danvers, Mass., and after a visit to the United States in 1857, he gave $300,000 for a Peabody Institute in Baltimore, a sum which he afterward made $1,000,000. He gave for the benefit of the poor of London, to be used in providing suitable dwellings for them, $2,500,000. Again coming to the United States he gave $150,000 to found an institute of archæology in connection with Harvard College, $150,000 to Yale College, to be used for scientific purposes, and $2,100,000 for education at the South. The latter was increased in 1869 to $3,500,000. He gave in 1868, a fund to be used for supporting an art school at Rome, and upon a third visit to the United States gave $150,000 to the Peabody Institute at Salem, $20,000 for a public library at Newburyport, $30,000 to Phillips Academy at Andover, $20,000 to the Maryland Historical society, $10,000 to a public library at Thetford, Vt., $25,000 to Kenyon College, Ohio, and $60,000 to Washington College, Virginia. In the meantime W. W. Story, the sculptor, had made a statue of him, which had been erected in London, and unveiled by the Prince of Wales. At an earlier day he had declined a baronetcy at the hands of Queen Victoria. He arrived in London from the United States in October, about a month before his death. His funeral was held in Westminster Abbey, and at the direction of the Queen a royal vessel brought his remains to America. The property left by him amounted to $5,000,000. He set a noble example of great giving.

1869. Nov. 24. A national woman suffrage convention met in Cleveland, Ohio, and was presided over by Henry Ward Beecher.

SHOOTING OF A. D. RICHARDSON.

1869. Nov. 26. A melancholy occurrence took place in the office of the New York Tribune. When Albert D. Richardson, who had been quite closely connected with that paper as writer and war correspondent, stepped into the office to ask for letters, a lawyer named McFarland was there waiting for him, and shot him. Mr. Richardson lived about a week. The cause of the difficulty was in the fact that Mr. Richardson had shown kindness to Mrs. McFarland, who had been for some years trying to secure a separation from her husband. Mr. McFarland had in 1868 attempted to shoot Mr. Richardson while he was escorting Mrs. McFarland home from the theater, where she was serving as an actress. Mrs. McFarland applied for a divorce, and had secured it in the present autumn. She was married to Mr. Richardson just before the death of the latter,

while he was lying mortally wounded. Mr. Richardson was a brilliant writer. He was only thirty-six years old, and had written for newspapers from his youth. During the last part of the war he was a prisoner among the confederates. After his return north he wrote several books which had a wide sale. His death and the manner of it, caused a wide excitement. Mr. McFarland was afterward tried, but was acquitted on the plea of insanity.

1869. November. The people of Newfoundland refused by public vote to unite with the Dominion of Canada. The Newfoundland legislature had previously voted to effect the union.

1869. Dec. 1. The Hudson Bay company's territory, comprising Prince Rupert's Land, which they owned by original grant, and Manitoba, of the Red River settlement, was transferred to the Dominion of Canada, and all rights in it surrendered. The Dominion parliament erected it into the Northwest Territory, and appointed William McDougall as lieutenant-governor of it. But Manitoba forcibly resisted this appointment, and organized a provisional government, with a demand for representation in the Dominion parliament. This was finally conceded.

1869. Dec. 10. A national labor convention of colored people meeting in Washington, D. C., sent a delegation to President Grant, pledging him their support since he had opened to them the higher forms of skilled labor under government control, among them being service in the navy yards.

1869. Dec. 16. A terrible explosion of all kinds of combustibles occurred in a torpedo factory at Titusville, Penn. The effects of the shock were visible in every direction, and the whole city a mile away was shaken. But one man was in the building at the time of the accident.

EDWIN M. STANTON.

1869. Dec. 24. Edwin McMasters Stanton, a prominent American statesman during the Civil War, died at Washington, D. C., aged fifty-five years. He was born in Steubenville, Ohio, December 19, 1814. He fitted for college, and entered Kenyon, where he studied for about two years between 1831 and 1833. In 1836 he began the practice of law in Cadiz, Ohio, and soon gained a local reputation. His first public position was that of county attorney. He afterward began practice in Steubenville, and in 1845 was brought on in the criminal court at Washington, D. C., to defend Caleb J. McNulty, clerk of the house of representatives. The charge was embezzlement. Mr. Stanton won his case. After a practice of some years in Pittsburgh, he began to receive cases before the U. S. supreme court to such a degree that to save his time he took up his residence at Washington. He assisted in the defense of Daniel E. Sickles when he was tried for shooting Philip Barton Key. From 1860 to 1861 he served under Buchanan as attorney-general of the United States. After a few months' practice of his profession he was called by President Lincoln to assume the duties of secretary of war. This was at a time when the cares of that department were becoming enormous. Through all the war he stood at the head of this department without shrinking, and continued at the post under Johnson until the question of the

1869. Spanish Cortes voted for a monarchy.

legality of his attempted removal by the president had been decided in his favor, when he voluntarily retired at the acquittal of Mr. Johnson from the impeachment charges. A highly complimentary vote of thanks was given him by congress for his ability and integrity in the management of the war department. Mr. Stanton was very much worn down by his long labors, but he was almost absolutely without property, and had to plunge into law again for his own support. President Grant nominated him for associate-justice of the supreme court. He was confirmed without question, but his vigor was gone, and he died of dropsy. He was a man of great ability and unwavering integrity.

1869. December. **Babcock's fire extinguisher** was first patented in the United States, and has obtained a wide sale.

1869. **The American Museum of Natural History** was incorporated in New York. It is ultimately to have a building five times greater than the Capitol at Washington. A large section of it has already been erected. It is to afford laboratories for the use of scientists of this and other lands who may wish an opportunity for making researches.

1869. **The Cincinnati Base Ball Club** played during the season with all first-class clubs in the United States, and did not lose a single game, making one of the finest tours on record.

1869. **The National Woman's Suffrage Association** was organized for the purpose of laboring to obtain the franchise for women.

1869. **The Yellowstone geysers** were visited for the first time by a company led by Cook and Folsom. No other geysers on the globe compare with these in size. They have been examined constantly since this date by scientists and others.

1869. **The first census** ever taken in the Argentine Republic was concluded this year.

1869. **The Araucanians** again gave Chili great trouble under the Frenchman who called himself their king, but in a year or two he left the country, and the trouble ceased.

1869. **The freedom of the press** was granted Cuba by Gen. Dulce, and forty new journals started up; but the decree lasted only a short time, and they were forced to succumb.

1869. **Garcia Moreno** was elected president of Ecuador for six years. He had gained power at the beginning of this year by a revolution which overthrew Dr. Javier Espinosa, president of the republic. In May Rafael Carvajal was elected president, but at the close of the year another election was held, with the above result.

1869. **Mexico** was full, during this and the previous year, of the agitation which always succeeds a war. Different leaders attempted to gain power, but on the whole the presidency of Juarez was quieting the country.

1870. Jan. 15. **Troubles in Hayti.** Salnave, who had been trying since 1867 to maintain himself as president of Hayti, was at last taken, and after having been tried by court-martial, was shot, because of his arbitrary tendencies. He had struggled against his opponents all in vain. The unhappy republic was torn with dissensions. But with his death a somewhat better state of affairs began. Nissage-Saget soon became president,

and succeeded in ruling to the satisfaction of many. Some attempted to overthrow him, but to no purpose.

1870. Jan. 20. The first colored United States senator, H. R. Revels, was elected from Mississippi. He was admitted to his seat on Feb. 23, when that state was re-admitted to the Union.

GEORGE D. PRENTICE.

1870. Jan. 22. Geo. D. Prentice, an American journalist and poet, died in Louisville, Ky., aged sixty-seven. He was born in Preston, Conn., December 18, 1802. He graduated at Brown University in 1823. He studied law, but never practiced. In 1825 he was editor of the Connecticut Mirror, and he attracted much attention on account of the beauty of his style. He was a contributor to various periodicals. In 1828, in company with John G. Whittier, he published The New England Review. He became managing editor of the Louisville Journal in 1831. This paper under his management, became one of the leading journals of the West. For many years the Journal was an untiring whig advocate. Later it became the bold and brilliant enemy of secession. As a writer Mr. Prentice was spicy and bold, brilliant and sarcastic, and in depth and beauty of pathos, he had few equals. His greatest poem, "Closing Year," was written for the Journal in 1849. His last years were full of sorrow and trouble on account of his unfortunate habits, and also his domestic and financial affairs.

1870. Jan. 23. A collision off the coast of Japan, between the British steamer Bombay, and the United States steamer Oneida, resulted in the loss of the latter, with 176 lives.

1870. Jan. 28. The steamer City of Boston, from New York to Liverpool, was lost at sea, with 191 lives.

WEATHER BUREAU.

1870. Feb. 9. The weather bureau in the signal service of the United States was established by act of congress. The joint resolution passed provided for the taking of meteorological reports and the giving of storm signals by the war department. The secretary of war at once put it into the hands of Gen. Myer. The signal service bureau did not exist at that time as such, although Gen. Myer had been building up the work of it during the Civil War, doing some weather work in connection with it. Within a year from this time the work was being done admirably. The system has extended, and embraces everything relating to changes of weather and temperature. Millions of farmers' bulletins have been issued. The taking of reports began on Nov. 1, 1870, and has steadily continued. Gen. Albert J. Myer, who superintended all this work until his recent death, obtained the sobriquet of "Old Probabilities."

1870. Feb. 19. At a trial in typesetting at New York, George Arensburg set 2,064 ems, solid minion, six break lines, in one hour.

ANSON BURLINGAME.

1870. Feb. 23. Anson Burlingame, L.L.D., an American diplomatist, died at St. Petersburg, Russia. Mr. Burlingame was born in New Berlin, Chenango county, New York, Nov. 14, 1822. While he was quite young his parents removed west; first to Ohio, and thence to Michigan. He was educated at a branch of Michigan University in Detroit.

In 1843 he entered Cambridge law school. There he became interested in politics, and was an active whig. He married a daughter of Hon. Isaac Livermore of Cambridge, and opened a law office in Boston, in partnership with Geo. P. Briggs, a son of Governor Briggs. In 1848 he was made president of the Young Men's whig republican association, and in 1849 and 1850 he visited Europe. He was elected to the Massachusetts senate from Middlesex, and one year later was a member of the constitutional convention. He was elected to the thirty-fourth, thirty-fifth, and thirty-sixth congresses. He was a member of the committee on foreign affairs, and showed considerable ability in the transaction of business. He figured prominently in the great struggle in the house of representatives, when the members balloted for nine successive weeks for speaker, without a result. He was a strong friend of Senator Charles Sumner, and when Preston S. Brooks made that memorable assault upon Mr. Sumner, the act was denounced by Mr. Burlingame in the most bitter terms. His speech was said to have been one of the most eloquent made on the floor of the house during this session. In his fourth contest for congress Mr. Burlingame was defeated by Hon. William Appleton. He was appointed minister to Austria, but the Austrian court refused to receive him. The refusal is supposed to have been on account of his able and eloquent addresses in favor of Sardinia, and the unity of Italy. President Lincoln then appointed him minister to China, which position he filled with marked ability. The Chinese authorities trusted him as they had trusted no other foreign man. He visited the United States in 1865, but soon returned to his post. While here, he was warmly received by his friends, political and personal. In 1867 he resigned his position, much against the wishes of Prince Kung and the Chinese officials. At length the imperial officers offered to send him at the head of a Chinese embassy to make treaties with all the civilized powers of the world. Mr. Burlingame accepted. With his celestial colleagues he arrived in San Francisco Feb. 25, 1868. He had undertaken this mission in the interests of mankind and civilization; but it was reported to him that the American people were dissatisfied with him for having accepted a foreign trust. He was happily surprised, therefore, to find the citizens of San Francisco turn out *en masse* to greet him. The remarkable success of this embassy, under his brilliant leadership, is well known. Just as his work was about completed, he died in St. Petersburg at the age of forty-eight. His loss was mourned on three continents, by Christian and pagan. The power of Mr. Burlingame over the Chinese authorities had attracted universal attention. His sincere interest in their government led the Chinese to rest upon his suggestions and his diplomacy. Had he lived, the relations of the Chinese empire to other governments would, in all probability, have been greatly broadened and strengthened. His work was certainly great so far as he was permitted to perform it. His death was from pneumonia, which wrought its result very quickly, and disappointed the land he was serving, as well as the rest of the world.

FRANCISCO S. LOPEZ.

1870. March 1. In a battle on the Aquidaban, General Francisco Solano Lopez, the last president of the republic

of Paraguay, fell, and the last band of the Paraguayan forces was destroyed. This was the final conflict between the republic and the allied armies, and the country, which had been almost devastated during the progress of the war, fell into the hands of the latter. But the Brazilian troops refused to interfere in the Paraguayan election or government, any further than to maintain order. After several engagements during the month of January, Gen. Lopez had retreated with 1,500 men, the remnant of his army, to Panandero. His supplies were exhausted, and he moved from this place, leaving behind the women and heavy cannon. He at length encamped in the mountains, in the limits of the Paraguayan territory. His camping place was on the Aquidaban, and three miles from the Taquara. Here Gen. Lopez, with starved followers, was completely surprised and overwhelmed; the greater portion of them were slaughtered. Gen. Lopez was wounded while attempting to escape, and died immediately on being captured. The victorious forces were under the command of Gen. Camara. Gen. Lopez's life had been one of rashness and indiscretion. He was born in Asuncion, July 24, 1831. His father was ruler of Paraguay before him. When only eighteen years of age he was given the rank of general, and placed at the head of 10,000 men. In 1849, in the war with Rosas, at the command of his father, he mercilessly massacred the missions of Corrientes. He was made envoy to European courts in 1852, and returned in 1854. He succeeded his father in power in 1862. His career from this period is well-known; how he precipitated his country into a conflict with Brazil and her allies; how he started at the head of a magnificent army of 70,000 men, and closed his career, almost alone, in the fight on the Aquidaban. He refused to surrender to the last, and died with his sword in hand. He left his country, the charge of which he had taken in so prosperous a condition, destitute and weak.

GEORGE H. THOMAS.

1870. March 28. George Henry Thomas, major-general of the United States army, died in San Francisco, Cal. He was born in the county of Southampton, Va., July 31, 1816. He came from one of the old families of Virginia. His people were planters, and were refined and well-educated. After being liberally educated, he began the study of law at the age of twenty; but when he had just begun his study his friends secured for him an appointment as cadet at West Point. He graduated in 1840. His course is said to have been thorough, but not brilliant. He ranked twelfth in a class of forty-two members. In this class were such men as Sherman, Ewell, and Jordan. He was commissioned a second lieutenant, on graduating, in the third artillery. For twenty years, from 1840 to 1860, he was in the regular army, and his service was in the highest degree honorable. He made a good record in the Florida war from 1840-'42. From 1842-'45 he commanded various forts and barracks. He was in the Mexican war, and in Texas from 1845 to 1848. He was in the Seminole war from 1849 to '50, and then an artillery and cavalry instructor at West Point, till 1854. He was on frontier duty from 1855 to 1860. He rose in rank to be major of the second cavalry, and commanded that regiment for three years. In August, 1860, he was wounded

at Brazos River, and came east in November. When the "American Conflict" came, he stood by the Union and made, it is well claimed by some of his many friends, the best and purest record in the war. On the day the flag went down at Sumter he reported for duty at Carlisle, Pa. On the 16th of June, 1861, he crossed the Potomac at the head of a brigade to combat his old commanders, and to invade his native state. In charge of the right wing of Gen. Patterson's army, he defeated Stonewall Jackson at Falling Waters. After the campaign of the Shenandoah he was transferred to the Army of the Cumberland. This army was created August 15, 1861. Gen. Robert Anderson was in command. Thomas and Sherman were brigadier-generals. Thomas mustered in the troops from Indiana, Ohio, Kentucky, and Tennessee, that afterward formed the nucleus of the great army which he commanded. This was at Camp Dick Robinson, and the troops were called the first brigade. In Buell's campaign Gen. Thomas, having been placed in command of the first division, was ordered to move against Zollicoffer, whom he defeated at Mill Springs, Jan. 17, 1862. During May and June he commanded the right wing of the Army of the Tennessee. On Sept. 30 he was appointed second in command of the Army of the Ohio, having refused the first. He served in this command at the fight at Perryville. In Gen. Rosecrans' army he commanded the center. January 9, 1863, he was placed in command of the fourteenth army corps, and led it through the famous Chickamauga campaign. Gen. Sherman having started to the sea in October, Thomas was left to defend Tennessee against Gen. Hood. Thomas had 30,000 soldiers; Hood 57,000 veterans. The remarkable and famed victory of Thomas at Nashville need not be retold. Honors and rewards without number were pressed upon him, but he declined them all. After the war he was placed in command of important military departments. His character, both private and military, is without a blemish.

1870. March 30. The XVth amendment to the constitution of the United States was officially declared to have been ratified. Thus the constitution proclaims that every man shall be allowed the exercise of his rights—without regard to "race, color, or previous condition of servitude."

EMMA WILLARD.

1870. April 15. Mrs. Emma (Hart) Willard died at Troy, New York. She was born in Berlin, Worthington Parish, Conn., Feb. 23, 1787. She was next to the youngest of a family of seventeen children. She attended the village academy two years, and mastered many studies outside of her regular school work. It is said that she pursued her studies with great eagerness, and under many difficulties. She mastered astronomy in her fourteenth year. She began the teaching of a district school, and soon became noted throughout that portion of the state for the thoroughness and peculiar methods of her instruction. She abandoned teaching in 1809, and married Dr. John Willard. Four or five years later, owing to financial reverses, she opened a girl's boarding school in Middlebury. Her progress in this enterprise was marked and rapid. She introduced the advanced studies, and especially the sciences. In 1818, encouraged by her husband, she determined to open on the

head-waters of the Hudson, a school for the education of women. She published a treatise on this subject, and obtained the sympathy and support of Gov. Clinton, who, in his message of 1820, recommended that the legislature should take action in regard to the matter. In the spring of 1819 Mrs. Willard opened her school in Waterford. This was the first attempt at female education. In 1821 she removed her school to Troy, the citizens of that place having tendered her a building. The school grew in numbers, and its facilities increased. In 1825 her husband died, and the management was left entirely to Mrs. Willard. She managed it until 1838, when she placed the institution in the hands of her son and his wife. In 1846 she traveled 8,000 miles through Western and Southern states in the interests of education. She addressed many educational meetings, and was greeted by many old students. A school for women was established by her in Athens, and in 1854 she attended the World's Educational Convention in London. From 1823 to 1857 she published many text books on history and different branches of science. These were translated into many European and Asiatic languages, and had an immense sale. She also published a number of essays and poems. She contributed to the Literary Magazine, in answer to the question, "Will Scientific Education Make Woman Lose Her Sense of Dependence on Man?" This attracted considerable attention at the time. In 1830 she published a volume of "Poems." She has been justly called the "pioneer educator" of women in America.

1870. April 24. Blossom Rock, at the entrance of San Francisco harbor, was blasted so effectually that a depth of thirty-eight feet below the water's level was attained. Twenty-three tons of powder were employed, and 40,000 tons of rock were removed. The work was done at a cost of $75,000.

1870. April. A rebellion broke out in the province of Entre Rios, in the Argentine Confederation. Its leader and instigator was Gen. Lopez Jordan. He first surprised Gen. Urquiza, his father-in-law, in his palace in San Jose, and having murdered him, pillaged his palace, and confiscated his property. He also murdered two of Gen. Urquiza's sons. Gen. Lopez then compelled the state assembly to appoint him governor. He at once, on accepting the position, issued proclamations in favor of freedom, and asked the general government to grant him immunity from punishment. In rejecting this request, President Sarmiento said: "Liberty has not the dagger for its instrument." The president resolved to put down the insurrection. After closing the ports on the river Uruguay he dispatched Gen. Emilio Mitre with 1,000 men, with artillery to Concepcion del Uruguay. The majority of the states recognized the right attitude of the president, and supported him in his efforts to suppress the rebellion. The efforts of the government were for some time, however, fruitless.

1870. April 27. A revolution occurred in San Jose, the capital of Costa Rica, one of the five republics of Central America. It resulted in overthrowing the government of President Jesus Jimenez, and the establishment of a new government, with Dr. Bruno Camanza at its head as provincial governor. The leader of the movement was Thomas Guardia.

1870. May 12. Manitoba was created by an act of the Dominion parliament, a separate province, and allowed a representation in the Canadian senate and house of commons. The new territory was taken out of "Rupert's Land and the Northwestern Territory," and contained 11,000 square miles.

1870. May 24. The Fenians assembled an expedition on the Canadian frontier. President Grant immediately issued a proclamation against the band, and Gen. Meade, who was aided by volunteers, was sent to enforce it. The Fenian leader, Col. O'Neill, together with several of his officers, was imprisoned. His men and arms were seized by the U. S. government officials. Col. O'Neill was imprisoned in Windsor, Vermont. This put an end to the Fenian attempts at raising expeditions, for some time.

1870. June 17. Jerome Napoleon Bonaparte died in Baltimore, Md. He was born at Camberwell, England, July 7, 1805. His father, Jerome Napoleon, was married to Miss Patterson, of this country, but the bride was deserted by Napoleon in a short time, and she was never able to establish him in his proper relations to the French court. Her son, Jerome, was a man of ability. He graduated at Harvard with honor in 1826, and studied law, but never practiced. He married a lady of Roxbury, Mass., and afterward, by inherited property, became the wealthiest citizen in Baltimore.

DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE.

1870. June 22. An act was passed establishing an executive department to the United States government, called the Department of Justice, with the attorney-general at its head. The attorney-general henceforth became a member of the cabinet.

1870. June 23. A Spanish law against slavery in Cuba was passed. All born after its passage, and all over sixty years old, were to be free. The opposition to it was so great, however, that it could not be enforced.

SAN DOMINGO.

1870. June 30. The United States senate refused to comply with the recommendations of Gen. Grant regarding the annexation of San Domingo, and the treaty to this effect was rejected. Col. Fatens was appointed to communicate the decision of the senate to President Baez of the San Domingo Republic, who at once sent a message to congress, concluding as follows: "The measure will, nevertheless, succeed in the end, for it is a necessity in the progress of humanity, whose unseen agent is Providence itself." The negotiations for this treaty were renewed, but rejected, but the Protectorate of San Domingo was extended by the United States one year from the subsequent July.

1870. June 5. Great fire in Constantinople. 7,000 buildings and 2,000 lives destroyed.

ADMIRAL DAHLGREN.

1870. July 12. John A. Dahlgren, a rear-admiral in the United States navy, died in Washington. He was born in Philadelphia in 1810. On Feb. 1, 1826, he was appointed midshipman from the state of Pennsylvania. From 1827-'29 he made his first cruise in the frigate Macedonian, of the Brazil squadron. From 1830–'32 he was with the Ontario, a sloop of the Mediterranean squadron. In 1832 he was promoted to passed mid-

shipman. From 1836–'42 he served in the coast survey. In 1837 he was made a lieutenant. From 1847–'57 he was engaged in ordnance duty. During these ten years he perfected the invention of the Dahlgren gun. He became a commander in 1855, and in 1858–'59 commanded the ordnance ship Plymouth. He was on duty at the Washington navy yard in 1860–'1, of which President Lincoln appointed him commandant in 1862. At the same time he was commissioned captain. He was shortly afterward appointed chief of the bureau of ordnance. Captain Dahlgren was promoted to be rear-admiral on the 7th of February, 1863. He remained with the Union in the Civil War, and was actively engaged in the summer of 1863 in the memorable operations against Charleston. Admiral Dahlgren commanded the naval forces, and General Gillmore the land troops. In February, 1864, he commanded a successful expedition which ascended the St. John's River and aided in placing a military force in Florida. From 1866–'68 Admiral Dahlgren commanded the South Pacific squadron, and in 1869 he commanded the Washington navy yard. The latter position he held until his death. He made several improvements and inventions in naval guns, and was loved by all those under his command. His death was a great loss to the navy.

1870. July 15. The actual transfer of the whole Hudson Bay territory took place. This included Manitoba. The transfer had been delayed on account of troubles in the latter territory.

1870. July 17. George Ashmun, a leading American politician, died in Springfield, Mass. He was born in Blandford, Mass., December, 1804. He graduated at Yale College in 1823. He attained to great eminence in his profession, the law. He was in the Massachusetts legislature from 1833,-'39, and in the national congress from 1845 to '51. He was chairman of the republican convention at Chicago in 1860. He was a friend and defender of Daniel Webster. He was also a warm supporter of President Lincoln. He was noted for his ability and wonderful personal magnetism. He is said to have persuaded Stephen A. Douglas to support Lincoln's administration.

1870. Organization of English committee to revise authorized version of the Bible.

1870. July 29. Benjamin Nathan, a wealthy New York citizen, was murdered in his own chamber, a crime which caused the greatest excitement because of the mysterious circumstances of the deed. The utmost silence prevailed all night, and in spite of the fact that the windows of his room were open, no sound was heard by watchmen near by. The members of his household, some of whom slept in the next room, were not awakened. But a terrible wrestle had apparently taken place. The room was stained freely with blood in different parts, and the head and face of the victim revealed nine fearful wounds. Heavy rewards were offered; $30,000 by the mayor of New York, for the arrest and conviction of the criminals. One thousand dollars were offered for the recovery of each of the diamond studs from the bosom of Mr. Nathan's shirt. Other rewards were offered for watches, etc., and one of $1,000 for the identification of the iron strap found in the vestibule of the house. The stock exchange, of which Mr. Nathan was a member, offered $10,000 for the criminals. The affair was one of great secrecy.

1870. July. Lopez Jordan, as the leader of the rebellion of Entre Rios against the general government of Argentine Confederation, at the head of 2,500 men, captured Encamacion, a flourishing port in the province of Entre Rios. The city was given up to the soldiers for plunder and outrage. Two hundred prisoners were reported to have been put to death by Gen. Jordan, who was assisted by Gen. Caceres, of the province of Corrientes. On the following month the rebellion began to assume more alarming proportions.

1870. July. The Southern states had all been now virtually readmitted to the Union by congress.

1870. July. Gen. Dulce, leader of the Spanish troops in Cuba, was expelled by the volunteers, and Gen. de Rodas was put in command. The war was full of cruel features, and the United States tried to induce Spain to close the effort she was making, but all to no purpose. Contests had taken place during the year, with varying results. The Spanish were becoming more and more merciless to all whom they captured. De Rodas served only till the close of the year, when Gen. Valmaseda assumed command.

1870. July. Pope's infallibility voted by Vatican Council.

1870. July. At a trial of steamboat speed on the Mississippi River, the R. E. Lee went from New Orleans to St. Louis in 3 days, 18 hours, and 14 minutes.

1870. July. Augustin Morales, the bitter enemy of Melgarejo, again incited a rebellion in Bolivia, but was soon suppressed in his attempts. During this month the discovery of the rich silver mines in the Sierra del Limon Verde produced great excitement through the republic.

ADMIRAL FARRAGUT.

1870. Aug. 14. David G. Farragut died at Portsmouth, N. H., aged sixty-nine years. He was born near Knoxville, Tenn., July 5, 1801. His father was a Revolutionary soldier, and the young David was entered in the United States navy, on board the illustrious Essex as a midshipman, at the age of eleven years. This was the beginning of a brilliant naval career. During the war of 1812 he continued on board the Essex, until she surrendered to the Phoebe and Cherub. He had taken an honorable part in the actions in which the Essex had been engaged. In 1823 he was with Commodore Porter, who had commanded the Essex in his descent upon the pirates of Cuba, when he annihilated their station in a hot contest twelve hours long. Through the grades of rank one after the other, Farragut passed, until he had had a naval experience of nearly half a century, at the breaking out of the Civil War. This was a time for the exhibition of his patriotism and skill. When Virginia seceded he hastily left Norfolk with his family, and whatever they could carry, and located in New York, on the Hudson. In 1862 his first service took place at New Orleans, where his deed excited the astonishment of all who knew the fortifications. Some old officers, upon hearing it had been done, declared that it could not be done, and that the report was a hoax. He served on the Mississippi and the coast of Texas with great assistance to the Union troops. His next deed of surpassing brilliance was in Mobile Bay, where he passed the forts and defeated a strong confederate fleet of iron clads. As a token of esteem for this great achievement, the

1870. Rome annexed to Italian kingdom. Pope excommunicated those who did it.

office of vice-admiral was created by congress, and Farragut, who had been first rear-admiral of the navy, was appointed to it. His services were so important that congress, in 1866, created the office of admiral, and placed him in it. After the war he was in charge of the European squadron, and was everywhere shown great honor. He stands on the highest round of naval reputation in America.

1870. Aug. 22. A proclamation of neutrality in the Franco-German war was issued by President Grant, and at a later day other steps were taken to prevent American waters from being used for war purposes.

1870. Sept. 7. The French Republic was recognized by Mr. E. B. Washburne, minister of the United States to France.

1870. September. Insurrection in Peru. During the most prosperous and satisfactory government of Colonel Balta, in Peru, an insurrection of imported Chinese laborers broke out. The most shocking outrages were perpetrated by the Chinese before they could be checked by an armed force. Men, women and children were subjected to their tortures. The revolt resulted in the killing of forty whites, and three hundred Chinese.

1812-1870. Charles Dickens.

1870. September. In the Argentine Republic the government forces had an engagement in Entre Rios with the whole rebel force under Lopez Jordan, resulting in a victory for Jordan. The losses of the government forces were heavy; 1,500 men were killed and wounded on both sides. The official report stated that on the 23d the government troops, under General Rivas, fought a long and bloody battle with nearly 9,000 rebels at Santa Rosa. The result was the overwhelming defeat of Jordan, who escaped with only six hundred out of his entire army, all else being lost.

1870. Sept. 1-2. Battle of Sedan. Napoleon III. taken.

GEN. ROBERT E. LEE.

1870. Oct. 12. Robert Edward Lee, commander-in-chief of the confederate armies in the war of the rebellion, died at Lexington, Va. He was born at Stafford, Westmoreland county, Virginia, Jan. 19, 1807. He was the son of Col. Henry Lee, known as "Lighthorse Harry," of Revolutionary fame. In 1825 he entered West Point, and in 1829 he graduated second in his class of forty-six members. On graduating he was appointed lieutenant in the corps of engineers. At a later date, Captain Lee was selected as chief engineer in Gen. Scott's army in Mexico. Owing to brave conduct he came out of the war a brevet-colonel. From 1852 to 1855 he was superintendent of West Point Military Academy. In October, 1859, he commanded the forces that were sent to suppress John Brown at Harper's Ferry. When Virginia seceded from the Union on April 17, 1861, he resigned his commission in the regular army. In a letter to Gen. Scott, he said: "Save in defence of my native state, I never again desire to draw my sword." In writing to his sister the same day, he said: "With all my devotion to the Union, and the feeling of loyalty and duty of an American citizen, I have not been able to make up my mind to raise my hand against my relatives, my children, and my home." There can be no doubt that Lee was entirely sincere in taking this step. It is equally true that

1870. Isabella, Queen of Spain abdicated in favor of her son Alfonso.

he was devoted to the Union; but the dictates of his heart and the noble instincts of his soul forbade him to fight in a cause, whether right or wrong, which he knew would ultimately bring death and desolation to the homes and friends of the Southern people. For the sake of his fellow men he was willing to bear reproach, and lay aside the feeling of loyalty. It is evident that he hoped, even to the last moment, that conflict might be avoided. Virginia had not yet united with the confederacy, although having withdrawn from the Union. Lee was appointed major-general of the forces of the state. The state joined the confederacy in May, and the confederate capital was removed to Richmond. Five major-generals were created by the Southern congress, in the following order: I. Cooper, A. S. Johnston, R. E. Lee, J. E. Johnston, and G. T. Beauregard. On June 3, 1862, the confederate army of Northern Virginia was placed under the command of Gen. Lee. He soon had an army equal in numbers to the forces of Gen. McClellan. Lee virtually raised the siege of Richmond after the battle of Malvern's Hill. Aug. 30 Pope was defeated at the second battle of Bull Run, and soon after Lee invaded Maryland. After the battle of Antietam, Sept. 16 and 17, he recrossed the Potomac into Virginia. Dec. 13, Lee defeated Burnside at Rappahannock, and May 2–4 worsted Hooker at Chancellorsville. Then came the attempted invasion of Pennsylvania. July 1–3 came the "inevitable but accidental" encounter which took place at Gettysburg. In the three days' conflict Lee lost 36,000, and Gen. Meade, the Union commander, 23,000 men. Lee fell back to the Rapidan. During the autumn and winter both armies remained in Virginia. In the spring Gen. Grant having assumed the command of the federal armies, came to Virginia to conduct the operations against Lee, and to move "on to Richmond." Grant had about 140,000 soldiers, and Lee 60,000. Grant had taken the position that the confederacy must be destroyed by destroying its armies. From this time till Appomattox his plans and operations were directed against Gen. Lee, who outgeneraled him until, overcome by starvation and a vastly superior force, he surrendered. After the war Lee lived for a time in seclusion and in comparative poverty, having lost his fortune in the struggle. In 1865 he became president of Washing-

1870-1873. Prince Amadeus King of Spain.

GEN. ROBERT E. LEE.

ton College, Lexington, Va. He died from the effects of a stroke of paralysis. Gen. Lee was a man of great nobility of character, and superior intellectual powers. As a soldier he was brave, and possessed great ability. He is rivaled only by his conqueror in generalship. It is claimed that he was at one time offered the command of the Union armies, but this claim is not at all substantiated. His death was a great loss to the South and Union, as it is evident that his policy from the first would have been in favor of reconstruction and order in the South.

1870-1872. Franco-Prussian war. French empire overthrown. Paris ruled by the Commune.

1870. Oct. 19. A great earthquake occurred in the northern and eastern portions of the United States. Although incomparable with some of the earthquakes of the South American States, it was the greatest ever known to have occurred in that part of the continent. The shock was greatest in the larger cities. It was felt in Canada, in the New England and the Middle States, and as far west as Michigan and Chicago. There were two shocks, each lasting a few seconds. The interval between the two was brief. It occurred in the forenoon. The observed time varied at different places from 11:45 to 11:00. This earthquake was regarded as quite a phenomenon, and became the subject of much scientific investigation.

1870. Reichstag at Berlin voted to have a German empire. King William of Prussia made emperor.

1870. Oct. 19. The Cambria, of New York, was lost on the Irish coast, with 170 lives.

1870. October. Orelie, a pretended emperor of Chili, attempted to place a small army in the field, but as soon as the government began to take action in the matter, he had disappeared, and his followers were then desirous of making peace.

1870. Nov. 4. At a trial of bricklaying in Philadelphia, W. D. Cozzens laid 702 bricks in 12 minutes.

1870. Dec. 13. At a trial of strength in New York, R. A. Pennell put up a ten pound dumb bell 8,431 times in 4 hours, 34 minutes.

1870. Dec. 24. Rev. Albert Barnes, D. D., an American author and clergyman, died in Philadelphia, Pa. He was born in Rome, N. Y., Dec. 1, 1798. He graduated at Hamilton College in 1820. He was the author of several religious books; was an able and eloquent minister of the gospel. Over a million volumes of his "Notes on the New Testament" were sold at home and abroad. At the division of the Presbyterian church into "New School" and the "Old School," he was one of the active "New School" leaders.

1870. The great East River bridge between New York and Brooklyn was begun, and is not yet finished. Its span across the water reaches 1,595 feet, and it hangs 135 feet above the river surface. It is swallowing up millions of money.

1870. The first narrow gauge railway, the "Denver & Rio Grande," was constructed between Denver and Colorado city.

1870. The American steamship company of Philadelphia was formed. Four iron steamers were put upon the ocean, and composed the only European line carrying the American flag.

1870. The ninth census of the United States was taken, and gave a population of 38,558,371. It was taken at a cost of $3,336,511.41. The increase since 1860 had been 22.65 per cent., or about ten per

cent. less than in any other decade, owing to the Civil War.

1870. The first census was taken in Colombia, South America.

1870. The National Association of American Colleges for Rowing was organized, and arrangements made for contests, which are held annually on the commencement reunion at Saratoga.

1870. The congress of Colombia, S. A., approved a new treaty with the United States, for an inter-oceanic canal across the Isthmus of Darien. There is a clause in the treaty to the effect that Colombia cannot grant exclusive right to the United States, or any other power, to send armed vessels through the canal in time of war. The president of the United States ordered a thorough examination of the Isthmus, and a survey of a route.

1870. Dec. 25. Mont Cenis tunnel completed.

ISTHMUS EXPLORATION.

1870. The United States undertook two quite extensive surveys for inter-oceanic communication, one of them across the Isthmus of Darien, the other across the Isthmus of Tehuantepec. The report upon the latter route was that a canal could be cut without much difficulty. A route was found across the Isthmus of Darien which was judged favorably by the other party.

1870. The Swedish Arctic expedition collected a number of aerolites on the coast of Greenland, and carried them to Stockholm. The following year another collection was made. The largest aerolite weighed twenty-five tons; the next largest, ten tons. These were the same that Captain Ross learned of from the Esquimaux in 1818. Some as large have been found in Mexico and Brazil.

1871. Jan. 10. The great miners' strike began in the coal mines of Pennsylvania. The reduction of wages by the operators was the cause.

1871. Jan. 11. The San Domingo commission bill was passed by congress. According to the resolution of congress, President Grant appointed three commissioners, B. F. Wade of Ohio, A. D. White of New York, and S. G. Howe of Massachusetts, to visit San Domingo, and report upon the condition of affairs in the island. The report made to congress, in April, 1871, was highly favorable to annexation, but it did not meet with any success, and the whole matter lapsed.

1871. Jan. 12. Italian unity was the subject of a great meeting held in New York to express sympathy with the efforts of Italian patriots, and to record the joy at the progress made in the direction of unifying that land.

1871. January. Paris bombarded.

GEORGE TICKNOR.

1871. Jan. 26. George Ticknor, LL. D., one of the greatest scholars of America, died in Boston. He was born in that city on August 1, 1791, and graduated from Dartmouth College in 1807. He made a special study of the classics for a number of years. In 1813 he was admitted to the bar, but never practiced. From 1815 to 1820 he visited Europe. On his return he became professor of French and Spanish in Harvard College, which position he resigned in 1835, to again go abroad. From this time until 1849 he was engaged on a "History of Spanish Literature." This became the standard authority on the subject on which it treats, and was translated into the Spanish and German languages.

The citizens of Boston are greatly indebted to him for the success of their public library. He contributed a biography of Lafayette to the North American Review, and was also the author of a number of other papers. He was the personal friend of Prescott, the historian, and while in Europe made the acquaintance of many distinguished men. He was a friend of Goethe, Scott, Madame De Stael, Byron, Southey and others. America owes to him a debt of gratitude for his service in the field of literature.

1871. January. A rebellion broke out in the state of Boyaca, in Colombia, S. A., against the administration of President Perez. The insurgents prepared to invade Funja, the capital, and were defeated after a few minor engagements, at Saruca, in February. One hundred men of the rebel forces were killed and wounded.

1871. Feb. 1. The government of Honduras declared war against President Duenas, of San Salvador. Several leading officers of San Salvador deserted their president, and joined the forces of the Honduras government. President Duenas was also obliged to contend against revolution at home. Minor conflicts took place occasionally until April 7th, when a decisive battle began at Santana, and lasted three days. The troops of San Salvador were overwhelmed, and anarchy reigned supreme in the republic.

1871. Feb. 26. Treaty of peace arranged between France and Germany.

The citizens formed a temporary government, which within a few days, having restored something like order, gave way to a new government, with Gonzalez at its head as provisional president. The new administration was enthusiastically received by the people. Full liberty of the press was declared at this time by the new power.

1871. Feb. 6. A collision occurred near Hamburg, N. Y., on the Hudson River railroad, in which twenty-one persons were killed, and a large number wounded. A freight train had been partially thrown from the track, and was run into by an express train.

1871. Feb. 6. Amnesty declared in Austria for political offenders.

1871. Feb. 9. A United States fish commission was created by congress. Professor Spencer F. Baird was appointed commissioner. The object was the study of the food fishes of the coast, the promotion of fish culture, and the stocking of exhausted waters. Many valuable researches have been made since this date. Millions of shad, salmon, and white fish have been hatched and placed in lakes and rivers.

ALICE CARY.

1871. Feb. 12. Alice Cary, widely known as a writer of poems and sketches, died in New York at the age of fifty years. Her birthplace was near Cincinnati, Ohio, where she was born April 26, 1820. She did not receive much education in her youth, and began writing poetry when eighteen years old. From 1850 she and her gifted sister, Phoebe, lived in New York city, and constantly entertained at their delightful home the literary people of the time. The little gatherings in their pleasant rooms were a source of great pleasure to a large circle. There is nothing artificial about the productions of Miss Cary, but they are always sweet and tender, and real. She was a great sufferer for a long time at the last, but was full of resignation and cheer. Her published works number about thirteen volumes.

1871. Feb. 16. A Japanese embassy arrived in San Francisco. One of the mission, Mr. Mori, was to represent his country at Washington as *charge d' affaires*. He was the first minister sent by the Japanese government to reside in a foreign land.

TREATY OF WASHINGTON.

1871. Feb. 27. A joint high commission, composed of five British and five American statesmen, assembled at Washington for the purpose of settling the Alabama difficulty, and other questions. During the Civil War the English government, in plain violation of international law, had permitted cruisers to assist the confederacy in naval operations. Much damage was done by these British cruisers, but more by the Alabama than any other vessel. The result of the discussions of the committee, which came to an end May 8th, was the Treaty of Washington, by which the claims of the two nations against each other should be submitted to four boards of arbitration. The Alabama claims were to be submitted to a tribunal to sit at Geneva, Switzerland; the general claims of other kinds to a tribunal to sit at Washington, D. C.; the San Juan boundary question to the decision of the German emperor, and the coast fishery question to a tribunal to sit at Halifax.

1871. February. A slave insurrection was quelled in the province of Minas Geraes, Brazil.

CIVIL SERVICE REFORM.

1871. March 3. An act of congress was passed, in accordance with which a board of seven commissioners was appointed by President Grant to investigate the question of making reforms in the manner of government appointments, and of establishing a set of rules to determine qualifications of applicants. George William Curtis of New York, was made chairman. This agitation had extended widely among the people, and a large number of voters were ready to be swayed one way or the other, according as this object could or could not be attained.

1871. March 6. A terrible scene took place in the court house at Meridian, Miss. The presiding judge, Brambette, and several negroes were killed.

STANLEY AND LIVINGSTONE.

1871. March 21. Henry M. Stanley, the traveler, set out from Zanzibar on his first trip into the interior of Africa, to make a determined search for Dr. Livingstone, as he had been commissioned by James Gordon Bennett, proprietor of the New York Herald. One hundred and ninety-two followers accompanied him. The trip was successful, though many long doubted it. Dr. Livingstone was found on Nov. 10, at Ujiji, on Lake Tanganyika. Stanley returned the next season, and gave his information to the world. Honors were conferred upon him by many. Stanley was born near Denbigh, Wales, in 1840. He drifted round the world from an early age. John Rowlands was his true name. The present name he took from a merchant who employed and adopted him in New Orleans. He traveled extensively before his African trips.

1871. March 1. Paris entered by German troops.

1871. March 31. British Columbia was received into the Dominion of Can-

ada. The former, before giving consent to this union, made an express stipulation that the latter should build a railroad from the Province of Ontario to the Pacific coast, to be finished in 1881. It was hoped that this would become a favorite line for Chinese and Japanese trade.

1871. March 18. Commune at Paris.

1871. March. The yellow fever raged terribly near the city of Buenos Ayres, and carried off 26,000 people in 100 days. Business was everywhere prostrated, and hundreds of people fled for their lives.

1871. April 11. A treaty of indefinite truce between Chili and Peru on the one hand, and Spain on the other, was signed at Washington, D. C.

KU-KLUX BILL.

1871. April 20. Congress passed a bill for the enforcement of the XIVth amendment, which came to be called the Ku-Klux bill, because it provided for the bringing of offenders against the reconstruction efforts before the U. S. courts.

1871. April 30. The massacre of one hundred Apache Indians who were United States captives, was committed at Camp Grant, Arizona, by enraged settlers, both Mexican and American, who had suffered from them.

1871. May 1. The "legal tender" act of the United States was declared constitutional by the supreme court.

1871. May 19. A terrible explosion of a load of nitro-glycerine took place near Titusville, Penn. The explosive was loaded in cans. Everything in the vicinity was shattered, and a large excavation, twelve feet wide and five feet deep, was made in the road beneath the carriage.

1871. May 27. A mine disaster occurred at West Pittston, Pa., in which about twenty men perished 300 feet below the surface of the ground.

1871. May. A revolution in Guatemala, under Granados, overthrew President Cerna, and elevated the former to the presidency. A counter revolution in behalf of the deposed president, led to the banishment of the archbishop of Guatemala, and the Jesuits who were concerned in kindling it.

1871. May. The revolution in the United States of Colombia was brought to a close in an engagement at Tilpa, where the insurgents were completely routed, and many of them slaughtered by 1,000 government troops. The insurgents numbered eight hundred.

1871. May. An attempted revolution in Peru was checked.

1871. June 11. Several Corean fortifications on the river Ham, were bombarded and captured by a United States squadron under Admiral Rodgers, because a short time before the squadron had been fired upon by Corean batteries while it was engaged in making certain surveys of the river in the interests of commerce. Prisoners were taken by Admiral Rodgers, but were freed very soon.

1871. June 17. Clement L. Vallandigham, the Ohio democrat, chiefly known for the bold stand he took in opposition to the Union cause in the war, and his subsequent arrest and exile in Canada, died. He had been a lawyer, and an editor, and at times held political office. The last years of his life were spent in Ohio, and he became known finally for supporting the idea that the democratic party should take a "new departure."

1871. June 18. A severe earthquake shock was felt on Long Island and Staten Island, N. Y.

1871. June 29. The Polaris, under Charles Francis Hall, and fitted out by an appropriation from congress, sailed from New York to make an attempt to reach the open polar sea. This was the last voyage of the lamented leader, who died in Greenland.

1871. June. The first woman admitted to the American Institute of Homeopathy in Philadelphia was Dr. Mercy B. Jackson of Boston.

1871. July 5. A severe earthquake shock was felt at Visalia, Cal.

1871. July 9. A terrible storm did great damage at Dayton, Ohio, and destroyed many lives.

1871. July 12. A great riot occurred in New York between the Orangemen and the Irish Catholics. The Catholics were determined to prevent the Orangemen from parading on the 12th, in celebration of the battle of the Boyne. The Orangemen in their parade were lawlessly attacked. The result, as reported at the time, was sixty-seven persons killed, and one hundred and thirty-seven wounded.

1871. July 18. A great fire in Gaudeloupe, W. I., left nearly 30,000 persons homeless.

1871. July 30. The steamer Westfield exploded, and nearly 100 persons were killed.

PHOEBE CARY.

1871. July 31. Phoebe Cary, younger sister of Alice Cary, died in Newport, R. I., at the age of forty-seven years. She was born Sept. 4, 1824, and developed considerable talent during her life. Her experience was very much like that of her sister, and in their New York home they came to be very near to one another. In the last sickness of Alice, Phoebe was her "ministering angel." The latter published four or five volumes, and is best known by the tender hymn, "Nearer Home," which she wrote in 1842.

1871. Sept. 13. Whaling Disaster. The Arctic whaling fleet, consisting of 38 vessels, nearly all of which were from New Bedford, Mass., became packed in the ice, and thirty-one were either crushed or abandoned. The fleet passed Behring's Strait in June, engaged in whale fishing for a month, and then worked its way north as far as Wainwright Inlet, Alaska. Here, after whaling for a time, the ice began to gather around them, and because the fleet had provisions for three or four months only, it was decided to escape by row boats to some of the vessels still in open water. This was safely done, and the seven vessels sailed for the Sandwich Islands. The lost ships had on board 14,255 barrels of oil.

1871. Aug. 2. The first narrow gauge cars ever built or used in America, arrived at Denver, Col., to be placed upon the Denver and Colorado railroad. The cars were each 35 feet long, 7 feet wide, 10½ feet high, and carry 36 passengers. The sills of the car were 27 inches from the ground, instead of 45 inches, as in an ordinary car.

1871. Aug. 20. A destructive fire raged at Williamsport, Penn., and destroyed property to the amount of $2,000,000.

1871. Aug. 26. A terrible railroad accident occurred near Boston, Mass., at Revere Station, in which thirty-three lives were lost, and many persons were injured. A crowded local train was run into at its rear by an express train.

1871. August. In Peru a fruitless attempt was made to overthrow the government of President Balta. The conspirators were arrested.

1871. September. Slavery was abolished in Brazil in the case of all slaves owned by the government, by an act declaring them free at once. It also declared all colored children born thereafter, to be free.

1871. Sept. 1. Thiers became President of France for three years.

1871. Oct. 1. A military revolt occurred in the City of Mexico, and was only suppressed after much bloodshed.

GREAT FIRES.

1871. Oct. 8. One of the most appalling calamities that our history records, befell the people of Northeastern Wisconsin on and before this date. A conflagration, the occurrence of which was itself almost a phenomenon, destroyed forests, homes, farms, villages, and over one thousand lives; it made three thousand people destitute. The surviving spectators declare the fire to have been accompanied by a violent hurricane. It extended over a district ten miles wide, and of indefinite length. At Peshtigo, one of the towns swept out of existence, and vicinity, six hundred lives were lost. The people were suddenly aroused on going from church by a loud roar, like the coming of a storm. In a few moments the heavens were lit up by the light of the approaching fire, and almost before the people were aware of its approach, the tornado of fire enveloped them. Unlike the city of Chicago, enterprise could not rebuild forests and crops; consequently the devastation was terrible. The actual loss would probably be placed at about $4,000,000.

1871. Oct. 8-9. The Chicago fire, the greatest conflagration since the burning of Moscow in 1812, occurred. The fire broke out in an out-of-the-way portion of the city, on De Koven street, and originated from the explosion of a lamp kicked over by an angry cow— probably the most noted cow in the world's history. The flames, fanned by the wind, spread over the city, and thousands of homes and industries were changed into blackened and desolate ruins. The number of buildings destroyed was 17,450, covering about 2,124 acres, a tract of land nearly four miles long, and one mile wide. One thousand six hundred stores, 28 hotels, 60 churches, and 1,500 dwellings, were burned. The loss was almost $175,000,000. The insurance was $98,000,000, and was distributed among two hundred insurance companies, sixty-four of whom failed in consequence of their losses. Ninety-eight thousand were made homeless, and 250 lives were lost. Fifty thousand of the homeless inhabitants left the city in a short time. Great contributions were sent in from all over the country, and some from across the ocean. At this date hardly a trace of the fire remains. Chicago was rebuilt on a much grander scale, and now her population has doubled itself.

1871. Oct. 12. President Grant issued a proclamation commanding the Ku-Klux bands to disperse in South Carolina.

GEN. ROBERT ANDERSON.

1871. Oct. 26. Major-general Robert Anderson, known for his connection with Fort Sumter, died at Nice, France, aged sixty-six years. He was born at "Soldier's Retreat," near Louisville, Ky., June 15, 1805. At twenty years of age he graduated from West Point, and was

steadily connected with the army. His services were always valuable. He went through the "Black Hawk" war, the Florida war, and the Mexican war. He was quite badly wounded at the battle of Molino del Rey, in the latter. At one time he instructed at West Point. Failing health prevented him from serving through the Civil War, and he withdrew with a brevet as major-general. He was in Europe from 1868 till his death. A manual of his preparation, from the French, has been of constant use in the war department.

THOMAS EWING.

1871. Oct. 26. Thomas Ewing, an American statesman of a former generation, died at Lancaster, Ohio, aged eighty-one years. He was born in Ohio county, Va., December 28, 1789. His early days were like the days of many American public men, days of hard work and small means. He earned money enough to enable him to go through college, by working in the Kanawha salt works. He was admitted to the bar in 1816, and rapidly took rank with the leaders of those days. He rose in his practice, to the United States supreme court. He was in the United States senate from 1831-1837, and was prominent in all matters. He was instrumental in putting the postoffice department on a reorganized basis. Under Harrison and Tyler he was secretary of the treasury. He resigned at the exodus from Tyler's cabinet. The department of the interior was organized by him, and he became its first secretary, under President Taylor. He afterward served again as secretary of the treasury, and also in the senate. He was an able, vigorous man and thinker, and a whig in politics.

TAMMANY RING BROKEN UP.

1871. Oct. 28. The first official action was taken against the fraudulent "Ring" in New York, which had at its head Wm. M. Tweed. Tweed was arrested, most of his accomplices having fled, and gave bail for $1,000,000. By a process of fraud, which had been going on for a number of years, millions of dollars were stolen from the public treasury of the city. The wrath of the citizens now began to make itself felt.

1871. October. Benito Juarez, in this month, was reelected president of Mexico. He selected an able cabinet to assist him in administering the affairs of the government, which, under his administration, were ably and efficiently managed.

1871. Nov. 5. The sinking of the floor of the African Baptist church at Louisville, Ky., caused a serious loss of life. In the struggle to escape from the building, eleven persons were killed, and many seriously injured.

CHARLES FRANCIS HALL.

1871. Nov. 8. Charles F. Hall, the Arctic explorer, who had set out with such high hopes in the Polaris, died suddenly in Greenland, aged fifty years. The first of his life was spent in blacksmithing, and a later period in journalism. In some way he became interested in the efforts to find Sir John Franklin, and by his first experiences in the Arctic regions, became very fully acquainted with northern life. It was supposed by some that he was poisoned, but it is judged by the best authorities that he died of apoplectic troubles. His death was a great loss to Arctic researches, to which he had contributed largely.

1871. Nov. 13. A **severe storm** raged in the Central and Southern states. The tide reached a higher point than at any time since 1851, and during the storm many birds which were native to the Arctic regions were picked up on the coast.

1871. Nov. 16. A mining disaster occurred by the falling of the roof of the mine under Hyde Park, a part of Scranton, Penn. The props had given way, and an area of twenty acres, thickly covered with buildings, fell three feet. The damage amounted to $50,000.

GRAND DUKE ALEXIS.

1871. Nov. 18. The Russian fleet arrived in New York with the Grand Duke Alexis. On the 20th a reception was given to the Grand Duke in New York, and on the 23d he visited the president and the capitol at Washington. His tour was one of great pleasure to all parties, leaving pleasant impressions.

1871. Nov. 22. A steamer was burned between New York and Norwich, Conn. The fire was discovered as the steamer was entering the Thames River, and after being once extinguished, burst forth a second time in such fury that access to life boats and preservers became impossible, and the passengers and crew attempted to save themselves by swimming. A portion were rescued, but seventeen lives were lost. The boat and cargo were a total loss.

1871. Nov. 23. Melgarejo, the Bolivian dictator, was killed by his son-in-law. His death occurred a few months after he had been deposed and succeeded by Morales, who was also killed within a year. This was the final result of the third revolution instigated and led by that professional revolutionist, Morales. He had returned to Bolivia, while President Melgarejo was absent from the capital, La Paz, crushing rebellion in other parts. The President returned from his expedition to find the city fortified, and in arms against him. The revolutionists, being poorly armed to contend with Melgarejo's well-armed force, incited 20,000 Indians to attack him, while Morales should set fire to the city. The plan was successful. Melgarejo was defeated, and fled into Peru. Morales took charge of the government. The city was first plundered and the people outraged by the savages, who had been for many years held in absolute subjection.

1871. Nov. 28. Leaders of Commune shot in Paris.

1871. Nov. 28. Mrs. Bridget Carroll of New York, died at the age of 102 years. She had ten children, thirty-seven grandchildren, and four great grand-children. Her teeth were perfectly sound till almost the last years of her life, and her eyesight until the last year enabled her to thread a fine needle without glasses.

1871. Dec. 16. Catacazy, Russian minister, was called home at the request of the United States government, because of discourtesy to the authorities.

1871. December. In Mexico many of the states were in a state of anarchy, and a complete prostration of business occurred in many places. The revolution had taken shape from numerous minor revolutions that had been continually arising during the year. The rebels now had almost entire control of the states of Durango, Coahuiha, Nuevo Leon, Sonora, Oaxaca, and several others. The government was opposed on all sides, and it seemed for a time that the insurgents would reduce the whole republic to a state

1871. "Old Catholic" movement in Germany.

of anarchy, although the government was still confident of success. At this time the question of annexation to the United States was freely discussed.

OLEOMARGARINE.

1871. The first patent for this substance was granted to H. W. Bradley. It is manufactured by churning different kinds of fat with milk. Sometimes a little cream is added. The sale of the article has been very large, because it could be put upon the market at a cheaper rate than pure butter could be. Some of it can be told from genuine butter only with difficulty.

1871. Dr. Mary P. Jacobi of New York, was the first woman to graduate from the Paris Ecole de Medicin. She had previously been the first woman to graduate from the College of Pharmacy, New York. The second prize was conferred upon her in Paris for her graduating thesis.

1871. Rome made the capital of Italy by Victor Emanuel.

AVONDALE MINE DISASTER.

1871. The Avondale disaster in the Wyoming Valley, Penn., originated in the ignition of some overheated timbers in a shaft, and the consequent burning of many of the supports of the tunnels. The situation was one of great difficulty, and 100 or more miners lost their lives.

1871. At a yacht race in New York harbor the "Magic," an American sloop, won the "Queen's cup" over all others, running forty-three miles in four hours, seven minutes, and fifty-four seconds.

1871. Professor Agassiz's deep-sea dredging expedition in the steamer Hasseler, sailed around Cape Horn. Several eminent scientists accompanied him. Worthy results were obtained from the trip.

1871. The first free public schools in Texas were opened in Austin.

1871. The Province of Ontario in Canada became very active in the building of factories. Canadian cheese and butter attained a great reputation in the commercial world, and the exports became large.

1871. The Apache Indians killed during the year a large number of white settlers. The number is estimated at about 200. Much property was also destroyed.

1871. Several riots, resulting in the killing of many Chinamen, occurred in California.

1871. A great interest was taken in the promotion of general education by Sarmiento, the illustrious President of the Argentine Confederation. A large number of schools and colleges were established in the different provinces. Several railroads and telegraph lines were also put into operation.

1871. At the beginning of the year Lopez Jordan, the rebel commander, had at his disposal about 15,000 troops, but in April he was routed by the national force, and the province of Entre Rios subjugated and pacified. Only Santiago now remained under rebel rule.

1871. The English Windward Islands were put under the governor of Barbadoes. The latter is the most important English station in the region. It is surrounded by coral reefs, and has a healthful climate, though subject to hurricanes.

1871. At a snow-shoe race in Montreal, Canada, J. F. Scholes went one mile in 5 min., 39½ sec.

THE FISKE TRAGEDY.

1872. Jan. 7. James Fiske was shot by Stokes. A crime which agitated the whole country because of the circumstances which caused it, and the peculiar history of the victim, took place at the Grand Central Hotel, New York. James Fiske, the great speculator and man of the world, had become entangled with Edward S. Stokes, with whom he had had business relations, over an actress named Helen Josephine Mansfield. For some time she had been supported by Fiske, but finally an intimate acquaintance grew up between her and Stokes, which Fiske greatly resented. This led to legal actions between the two men, and it was because Stokes heard that his rival had begun a new process against him, that he found and shot Fiske on the stairway of the Grand Central Hotel. Both men had wives, and the case presents one of those terrible revelations of society which lead to the greater and more sensitive guarding of the home by all pure and upright hearts. The warning of this crime was loud and clear. Stokes was tried and sentenced to be hung, but was afterward, upon a new trial, sent to Sing-Sing, whence he was released in 1876.

JAMES FISKE, JR.

1872. Jan. 7. This daring New York speculator, who came to such an end, was born in Pownal, Vt., April 1, 1835. His boyhood was passed amid surroundings totally unlike those of his later years, for his father was a poor peddler, unable to do anything for the boy, who received only a scanty common-school education. After having tried life as a hotel waiter, and later as a member of a circus company, James, Jr. bought out his father and traversed the country for himself, with a showy, dashing team. Soon afterward he became salesman in the Boston house of Jordan, Marsh & Company, where in time he was made a partner. His next appearance was in New York, where he opened a broker's office, having for capital a borrowed silver watch. Soon he ingratiated himself with Daniel Drew, who placed him in partnership with Belden, and used the firm in fighting Cornelius Vanderbilt for the possession of the Erie railroad. In 1867 Fiske was one of three candidates for the office of director, and a compromise resulted in the election of Fiske and Gould as directors of the road. From this time on he conceived and succeeded in carrying through, speculations in which the gain was reckoned by millions. Black Friday in September, 1869, will long be remembered on Wall Street, New York, as having been largely due to his plans of speculating in gold. He was also manager of two lines of Long Island Sound steamers, and colonel of the 9th Regiment of the New York State Guard.

1872. Railway opened in Japan.

1872. Jan. 15. A proclamation in Cuba, issued by Valmaseda, the Spanish commander, declared that all Cuban insurgents who should be seized after this date, should be shot; and that imprisonment for life would be the lot of all who gave themselves up.

1872. Jan. 17. An ice-boat sailed from Poughkeepsie to Hamburg on the Hudson River, a distance of nine miles in eight minutes.

1872. Jan. 18. A great storm injured the harbor and shipping of Aspinwall on the Isthmus, to the extent of $500,000.

1872. Feb. 17. The five states of Central America met in convention at La Union, San Salvador, to consider the question of forming another federation, but they were not able to come to any agreement. A treaty was signed, however, and certain national purposes and enterprises were declared. But the desired result was never reached.

1872. Feb. 23. A passenger train fell twenty-five feet by the giving away of a bridge near Elliston on the Cincinnati and Louisville railroad. Of the sixty-five passengers, nearly all were killed or wounded.

1872. February. A "labor reform" convention was held at Columbus, Ohio, and nominated Judge David Davis of Illinois, for president, and Joel Parker of New Jersey, for vice-president. Each nomination was declined, and a convention held later at Philadelphia, nominated Charles O'Conor of New York, for president. No nomination was made for vice-president.

1872. March 7. The Westinghouse brakes saved many lives on the night train between Boston and New York, which was partially thrown from the track near Springfield, Mass. The portion thrown off fell to the ice in the river, and the wreck took fire. But the prompt action of the brakes had prevented any sleeping car from leaving the rails.

1872. March 19. Ole Bull, the celebrated violinist, narrowly escaped from the Clinton House, Iowa City, as it was being burned.

1872. March 26. An explosion in a colliery near Ashland, Penn., fatally injured ten men.

1872. March 26. An earthquake destroyed several towns in Inyo county, in the southern part of California. About three hundred shocks were noticed within a few hours, and nearly one hundred and fifty persons were killed or injured. This was the severest earthquake known in California since 1812.

1872. March 30. A destructive tornado in St. Louis overthrew a brick market house, and injured several persons.

1872. March 30. The English Leeward Islands were this year made a confederation, and put under a governor-in-chief. They have about 750 square miles, and 125,000 inhabitants.

S. F. B. MORSE.

1872. April 2. Samuel Finley Breese Morse, the inventor of the electric recording telegraph, the wires of which well-nigh encircle the globe, died in New York, aged about eighty-one years. He was born in Charlestown, Mass., April 27, 1791, and was the eldest son of Jedediah Morse, the eminent geographer. His early tastes were artistic, and after graduating at Yale College in 1810 he went to Europe and studied under Washington Allston and Benjamin West for four years. He then returned to the United States, and devoted himself to his profession. In company with other artists he founded in 1826 the National Academy of Design in New York city. While in college he had been much interested in scientific topics, and had become familiar with electro-magnetism. *1805–1872. Rev. F. D. Maurice.* Upon his return from Europe in 1832, on board the Sully, to accept the professorship of the Literature of Arts and Designs in the University of New York, he heard a gentleman describe the recent French discovery of the method of obtaining the electric spark from a magnet. He always claimed that this suggestion enabled him to conceive the system of re-

cording telegraphy. Upon reaching New York he began to carry out his conception, and as early as 1835 he exhibited some effects produced through a wire hung on the walls of his room. After many trials and some disappointment he obtained through the aid of congress, his final success. In all of this he was greatly indebted to the suggestions of several scientific friends whose names are not usually associated with the telegraph. Prof. Morse also took the first daguerreotype in America. He had received while on a visit to Paris some drawings from Daguerre, describing the apparatus to be used. The close of the life of Prof. Morse was crowded with honors. Almost every sovereign in the world conferred on him some distinguished title. His last public service was in unveiling the statue of Benjamin Franklin in New York.

1872. April 11. A boiler burst on board the Mississippi steamer Oceanus, twenty miles above Cairo, and from seventy-five to one hundred persons were reported killed.

1872. April 24. A fearful plunge was taken by three unknown men, supposed to be from Chippewa, Ontario, who were carried over Niagara Falls.

1872. May 1. The "liberal republican" convention met at Cincinnati, and nominated Horace Greeley of New York, for president, and B. Gratz Brown of Missouri, for vice-president. The convention was composed of those republicans who at this time were so vigorously opposing the administration of Gen. Grant, and those democrats who were opposed to the tendencies and principles of their own party. The platform declared for civil service reform, specie payments, the removal of political disabilities at the South, and reliance upon the local self-government of the South, to complete the work of reconstruction.

1872. Submarine telegraph to Australia from India.

1872. May 12. The New York Mercantile Library was opened for the first time on Sunday.

1872. May 15. At a trial of railroad speed on the New York Central, the directors' car ran from Rochester to Syracuse, a distance of 81 miles, in 82 minutes.

1872. May 15. The Tripoli, of the Cunard Line, went ashore off the Irish coast. The 500 steerage passengers were saved, but the valuable cargo was a total loss. The company had lost but one steamship before.

1872. May 23. A statue of Shakspere, by J. Q. A. Ward, was unveiled in Central Park, New York. William Cullen Bryant delivered an address on this occasion.

1872. May 23. A destructive tornado swept over a part of Cincinnati, doing considerable damage.

1872. May 24. Professor Albert Hopkins of Williams College, died at Williamstown, Mass. Although a student in every department of science, he was especially devoted to astronomy, and it was through his agency that the astronomical observatory at Williams, the first ever erected in the country, was built.

1872. May 27. The tug-boat Epsilon exploded at her pier in New York harbor, killing every man on board.

JAMES GORDON BENNETT.

1872. June 1. James Gordon Bennett, who reared a monument to his name in founding the New York Herald,

was born in Scotland in 1795. His parents educated him for the priesthood, but the enterprising, ambitious spirit of the man asserted itself, and when he was twenty-four years old he came to America with but $25 in money, and his mind filled with the experience of Benjamin Franklin. His wanderings finally brought him to Boston friendless, penniless, and hungry, where he found employment as proof-reader in the house of Wells & Lilly. In 1822 he went to New York, and had a varied experience until 1835. He was connected from time to time with different newspapers, either as reporter or correspondent. At one time he began lecturing upon political economy, but failed in this direction. His first success was as a correspondent from Washington to the Enquirer. His letters attracted wide attention. After the consolidation of the Enquirer with the Courier, he became associate editor, but at the end of three years dissolved his connection, because of political differences with the editor. In May, 1835, the New York Herald was founded with a capital of $500, and in a cellar on Wall Street for a publishing office. His perseverance was sadly tried, once by robbery, and twice by fire during the first fifteen months, but his indomitable will carried him through all obstacles. As the capital increased, the paper was enlarged. Bennett knew that the people wished for news, and he gave them their desire, regardless of expense. He once gave $25 for a telegram of three words. His first venture was in sending out boats to intercept foreign vessels coming into the harbor, and get from them news and passenger lists. During the Civil War he employed 63 war correspondents. One of his last and best known enterprises was in sending Stanley to Africa in search of Dr. Livingstone. He died in the Catholic faith, bequeathing the Herald, which had brought him a large fortune, to his son James Gordon Bennett, Jr.

1806-1872. Charles J. Lever.

1872. June 5. The national republican convention met at Philadelphia, Pa., and nominated Ulysses S. Grant for president, and Henry Wilson of Massachusetts, for vice-president. The platform favored a continuance of coercive measures in the South, until full and equal rights should be given to the negroes. There was at this time a division of opinion among many of the party leaders, in regard to the attitude the government should maintain toward the Southern states. Some favored the withdrawal of the troops from these states, and leniency—a policy of "reconciliation." But the majority favored President Grant's attitude. The result was that a number of the more liberal ones joined the liberal republican ranks.

1805-1872. Mazzini, the Italian revolutionist.

1872. A grand campaign attack upon President Grant's administration was made in congress by Carl Shurz, who moved that a committee be appointed to investigate the alleged sale of arms to French agents during the Franco-Prussian war, by the war department of the United States, in violation of our treaty with Germany. The debate was hot and extended. The committee exonerated the departments of all wrong in the matter.

1872. June 10. The Weather Bureau of the United States was authorized by act of congress to add stations and reports to its service for the special benefit

of the commercial and agricultural interests of the country.

1872. June 17. The World's Peace Jubilee, planned by Gilmore, was opened in Boston at the Coliseum, a temporary building covering between five and six acres. The musical force consisted of a chorus of 20,000 voices, and an orchestra of 2,000 musicians. More than 200 eminent vocalists and composers were present from different countries; also the chief military bands of England, France, and Germany, and the private cornet quartette of the emperor William. The arrangements were much like those of the first great peace jubilee held under the same direction in 1869.

1872. June 12. Jesuits expelled from Germany.

1872. July 1. Twenty deaths from sunstroke occurred in Boston, and more than seventy in New York. The sun thermometer at Washington indicated 151°.

1872. July 9. The national democratic convention met at Baltimore and accepted the platform and candidates of the liberal republicans. The object of this step was to unite, if possible, the vote of both parties, and change the administration. This also virtually committed the democratic party to the results of the war, and the carrying out of the work of reconstruction.

1872. July 12. Uxbridge Bank Robbery. The house of the cashier of the bank in Uxbridge, Mass., was entered, and he and his family were bound and gagged. A young man who served as clerk was led with a rope around his neck to the bank, and forced to unlock the safe. The robbers secured $13,000, after which they took the young man back to the house, gave each of their victims some water, re-gagged, and left them.

1872. July 15. A part of the roof of the Copper Falls' mine, near Lake Superior, fell in 200 feet, killing and injuring a number of the workmen.

BENITO JUAREZ.

1872. July 18. Benito Pablo Juarez, president of the Mexican republic, died in the City of Mexico, aged sixty-six years. He was born in the village of San Pablo Guetatas, in the state of Oajaca, March 21, 1806. His parents, who were in reduced circumstances, died when he was quite young, and Benito was left in the care of an uncle. At the age of twelve he was still unable to speak or write Spanish, but being impressed with the advantages of education to be obtained in the city of Oajaca, he resolved to leave his home, and seek these advantages. He fell in with the family of a friar for whom he did general service, and was thus enabled to obtain his first education, which he completed in 1825. The friar placed him in a seminary, where he remained during the year 1826, but he soon after abandoned it for the study of law. It is said that he was thus induced to change the course of his life on account of the political condition of his country, the ignorance of the people, and the superstition of the clergy. He graduated from the college of law in Oajaca with honor. While prosecuting his studies he also held the chair of natural philosophy in the institution. In 1836 he was unjustly imprisoned on certain charges made by the conservatives. From 1842 to 1845 he was chief judge of the republic. In 1845 his party, which was opposed to the corrupting influences of the dominion of the clergy, was partially triumphant, and Juarez became secretary of state in Oajaca. This office he gave up and filled the

position of chief-justice of the superior court until 1846. In August of this year the state of Oajaca, a revolution headed by Salas having been successful, resumed its sovereignty. A triumvirate took charge of the government, and the constitution of 1824 was restored. Arteaga, one of the triumvirate, was elected governor. Juarez, another member, was elected to the general constituent congress of 1846, where he supported President Farias in negotiating a loan of $14,000,000 on church property to defray the expenses of the war then going on between the United States and Mexico. He succeeded Arteaga as governor in 1847, and held this position till 1852. Many valuable reforms were introduced by him during his administration. On retiring he left a surplus of $50,000 in the treasury, the state debt and contributions to the national government having been paid. Soon after, that implacable enemy of the people and their law, Santa Anna, seized the government. One of his first acts was to have Juarez, whom he hated, seized, and secretly taken into exile. He lived in destitution in New Orleans for nearly two years, when a revolution against Santa Anna having broken out, he returned in July, 1855, and joined the insurgents under the leadership of Gen. Alvarez. Oct. 4 Alvarez was proclaimed president, and he immediately appointed Juarez minister of justice and religion. He performed his duties with marked ability and wisdom. When Comonfort became president on Dec. 11, 1855, he appointed Juarez governor of Oajaca, in order to remove him from the cabinet. In September, 1857, he was elected president of the supreme court of justice, which position is equivalent to vice-president. In October Comonfort made him minister of the interior. Comonfort's government came to an end in 1857. Juarez became president by virtue of his office of chief-justice. But his enemies opposed him with such violence that he was compelled to move his government from one point to another until, Jan. 11, 1861, having defeated the opposing forces under Miramon, he entered Mexico. In March he was confirmed president by a general election in which Lerdo de Fejada was his opponent. The three most important acts of his administration are as follows: The suppression of religious authority in governmental affairs, the confiscation of church property, and for two years the suspension of the payments on account of the foreign debt, and of all national liabilities. This last measure resulted in the formation of an alliance between England, France, and Spain, and an invasion of the republic. The allied forces reached Vera Cruz on Dec. 8. Juarez promised to protect the interests of the creditors, and the English and Spanish forces were withdrawn; but France began the dreamy scheme of establishing French dominion in the Western world. Juarez met for a long time with nothing but reverses. In June, 1866, his arms began a series of victories which continued until July 16, when he reentered the capital. In October he was reelected president, and again in 1871. After a series of revolutions, peace was restored in 1872. He died from apoplexy. His life had been a long and useful one to his country. He was the one great obstacle to the overthrow of patriotic hopes and institutions.

1872. Pilgrimages to Lourdes in France.

1872. July 24. In the college regatta at Springfield, Mass., the Amherst

crew of six oars rowed three miles in 16 minutes, 32 seconds. It was the best college time on record.

1872. July 24. The car and locomotive shops of the Erie Railway, at Jersey City, were destroyed by fire, several acres being burned over.

1872. July 24. Ralph Waldo Emerson's house at Concord, Mass., was destroyed by fire. Mr. Emerson had lived here for more than thirty years.

1872. Aug. 5. A tornado at Harrisburg, Pa., unroofed a large number of buildings, and did other damage.

1872. Aug. 10. A collision, in a dense fog, occurred in Long Island Sound between the Bristol, of the Fall River Line, and an unknown barque. The barque immediately sunk, but the Bristol proceeded as far as Newport, when she was found to be sinking, and was beached without any loss of life.

LOWELL MASON.

1872. Aug. 11. Lowell Mason, the eminent musical composer, died at Orange, N. J., aged eighty-one. Dr. Mason was born in Medfield, Mass. When twenty years old he went to Savannah, Ga., and it was while here that he wrote the music for Heber's Missionary Hymn, and published his first compilation of church music. This attracted the attention of gentlemen in Boston, and he was induced to return in 1827, and was given the charge of the music in Dr. Lyman Beecher's church. In 1855 he received the degree of Dr. of Music from the University of New York city, which was the first instance in which an American college had conferred the degree.

He was probably the author of more sacred tunes, and the compiler of more books, than any other man in this country.

1872. Terrific thunder showers did much damage in Eastern and Central Massachusetts, destroying considerable property. The house of J. G. Whittier, in Amesbury, was struck by lightning, and the poet himself prostrated.

1872. Aug. 18. Burglars entered the Third National Bank at Baltimore, and took away plunder to the amount of $500,000.

THE METIS DISASTER.

1872. Aug. 30. A collision occurred on Long Island Sound, a little south of Watch Hill, between the propellor Metis, and an unknown schooner. It is supposed that the schooner sank immediately, but the Metis was thought to be so slightly injured that the captain refused all assistance from the Nereus, and headed for Providence. She was soon found to be sinking, however, and the boats were lowered, but only two of them succeeded in reaching the shore. As the Metis sank, a cargo of cotton stowed on the main deck lifted the hurricane deck completely off, and thus formed a raft on which fifty-three persons drifted toward the shore. When it was half a mile from land the raft broke up, but nearly all were saved. Of the 163 persons on board the Metis, twenty-two were lost.

1872. Sept. 3. The "straight-out" democrats, who were dissatisfied with the regular nomination of Greeley and Brown, met in convention at Louisville, Ky., and nominated Charles O'Conor of New York, for president, and John Q. Adams of Massachusetts, for vice-president. These nominations were declined.

1872. Sept. 12. Thirty Chinese boys arrived in San Francisco upon a journey to this country, to be educated.

They were placed in families in Connecticut and Massachusetts.

ALABAMA CLAIMS AWARD.

1872. Sept. 14. The Alabama Claims commission, which had met according to the terms of the Treaty of Washington to settle the difficulties arising from the injuries inflicted by the privateer Alabama upon American commerce, rendered its decision, awarding $15,500,000 in gold to the United States. The commission met at Geneva, in Switzerland, Dec. 15, 1871, and was composed of five arbitrators, viz., Charles Francis Adams, appointed by the United States, Sir Alexander J. E. Cockburn by England, Marcos Antonio d'Aranjo, baron d'Itajuba by Brazil, Jacob Staempfli by Switzerland, and Count Paolo Federigo Sclopis de Salerano by Italy. Caleb Cushing, William M. Evarts, and Morrison R. Waite, acted as counsel for the United States. The award was based upon the judgment that the cruises of the Alabama, Florida and Shenandoah had violated English neutrality in the American Civil War. The award was soon paid, and the distribution of it to the multitude of claimants has been a source of great perplexity since.

1872. Sept. 25. Peter Cartwright, a prominent Methodist clergyman, died near Pleasant Plains, Sangamon Co., Ill., at the age of eighty-seven years. He was born in Virginia, September 1, 1785, but removed to Kentucky with his parents, where he joined the Methodist church about 1801. He soon entered the ministry, was appointed presiding elder in 1812, and remained such for a period of fifty years. He delighted to preach to the backwoodsmen, with whom he had great power. He was possessed of the natural qualities which made him an acceptable companion of the "rough and ready," and won his way everywhere by his gifts of heart and tongue, in spite of a lack of education. He baptized more than 12,000 persons during his long and active career, and preached 15,000 sermons. He was once a member of the legislature of Illinois.

1872. Sept. 27. The State Lunatic Asylum at Newburg, Ohio, was burned, causing a loss of five lives and $500,000 in property.

1872. Sept. 30. Pauline Lucca, a great German vocalist, sang for the first time in this country, at New York. She was received with great favor.

"FANNY FERN."

1872. Oct. 10. Mrs. Sara Payson Willis Parton, wife of James Parton, an American writer, and herself a writer widely known as "Fanny Fern," died in New York, aged sixty-one years. She was born in Portland, Maine, July 7, 1811, and was a sister of N. P. Willis, the well-known poet and journalist. She was for several years the wife of Charles H. Eldredge of Boston, but being left without means by his death, she at last ventured upon a literary line. Her first essay was disposed of with difficulty for half a dollar, but before long her fame was made. Her books sold by thousands of copies, and she was eagerly sought for as a contributor to the press. Her life from this time on was taken up with this work. In January, 1856, she became the wife of Mr. Parton.

WILLIAM H. SEWARD.

1872. Oct. 10. William Henry Seward, a prominent American states-

man, died in Auburn, New York, aged seventy-one years. He was born in Florida, Orange Co., N. Y., May 16, 1801. When quite young he ran away from home to attend school. Before he was fifteen years of age he had fitted himself for Union College, from which institution he graduated with honor in 1820. In 1822 he was admitted to the bar, and began the practice of law in Auburn, but his political taste was soon developed. He became prominent about this time as a political orator. He made several notable speeches against the democratic leaders in New York. In 1830 he was elected to the state senate by an anti-mason vote. His majority was 2,000. In 1833 he made a short tour of Europe. In 1834 he was defeated by W. L. Marcy for governor of New York, but in 1838 he was elected over Marcy by a majority of 10,000. During his administration he introduced many valuable reforms. Prominent among these were the extension of general educational advantages, and the protection of fugitive slaves. He was reelected in 1840. He retired from office Jan. 1, 1843, and returned to the practice of law in the State and United States courts. He appeared as volunteer counsel in a number of important cases; among these was the case of Van Zandt, who was charged with harboring fugitive slaves in Ohio. Mr. Seward was an active supporter of Henry Clay for the presidency in 1844, and also of Gen. Taylor in 1848. He was elected United States senator from New York, in February, 1849. The slavery agitation was now becoming prominent, and Mr. Seward soon became the leader of the administration party in the senate. On account of the avowal that he would make no further concessions to the slave power, he was denounced for sedition. In a speech on the admission of California into the Union on March 11, 1850, he said: "It is true, indeed, that the national domain is ours. * * * But there is a higher law than the constitution which regulates our authority over the domain, and devotes it to the same noble purposes. The territory is a part, no inconsiderable part, of the common heritage of mankind, bestowed upon them by the Creator of the universe. We are his stewards, and must so discharge our trust as to secure in the highest attainable degree, their happiness." This speech, from which the extract is taken, caused much comment in the press, and by the public. He was the recognized leader of the anti-slavery wing of his party, and ably opposed to the last any compromise with the slave power. He made speeches on various measures, and many of these were widely circulated. In all he expressed his firm determination to stand by the union, in peace or war, at whatever cost. He was re-elected senator in 1855, and continued in the senate through his second term, which expired March 4, 1861. He actively supported John C. Fremont, the republican candidate, in 1856. In 1859 he again traveled through Europe, and visited Egypt and the Holy Land. In 1860 a majority of his party favored him for the presidency, but Mr. Lincoln was nominated. On the election of Mr. Lincoln Mr. Seward was appointed secretary of state. The Civil War had virtually begun, but for some time Mr. Seward thought the difficulties between the North and South could be peaceably settled. During the progress of the war he developed a remarkable diplomatic ability in his dealings with foreign powers. His skill in

such matters probably saved our government from foreign entanglements at this period. His decisiveness in the Trent affair is well remembered; also his repression of the intervention of the proposed alliance between France, Great Britain and Russia to settle the civil disputes in the United States. His course in regard to the French in Mexico caused the downfall of French dominion there. He reorganized the diplomatic service on a much better basis. He continued in his position as secretary of state on Lincoln's reelection to the presidency, and suffered severely in the trying scenes of the assassination. After his recovery Mr. Seward resumed his duties as secretary of state; but having supported President Johnson's reconstruction policy, he became unpopular with his party. In 1869 he traversed the Western states and visited Alaska, which had been purchased principally through his efforts. In August, 1870, Mr. Seward, with his family, started on a tour of the world. He was received abroad with marked distinction. He returned in October, 1871. A book on his foreign travels, made up of his observations, was edited by his adopted daughter, Olive Risley Seward. Many of his speeches and addresses are printed in separate volumes. During his lifetime he wrote extensively. He wrote a popular biography of John Quincy Adams; also of De Witt Clinton. His life was one of sterling quality.

1872. Oct. 15. At a trial of ball throwing in Brooklyn, N. Y., John Hatfield threw a regulation ball 133 yards, 1 foot, 7½ inches.

SAN JUAN BOUNDARY.

1872. Oct. 21. The difficulty between England and the United States over the possession of several islands between Washington Territory and Vancouver Island, among them San Juan, was decided by the emperor of Germany, to whom it had been referred under the Treaty of Washington, in favor of the United States. England withdrew under the decision.

1872. Oct. 22. The steamship Missouri, from New York for Havana, took fire off Abaco, and the flames spread so rapidly that of the one hundred persons on board, only about twelve were saved.

EPIZOOTIC.

1872. Oct. 25. This disease among horses prevailed all through the United States. In New York 40,000 horses were attacked by it in ten days, and 13,000 in Brooklyn, causing almost an entire suspension of street cars and public conveyances. The drays of the express companies were drawn by men, and in New Bedford a bridal couple were conveyed to the depot by oxen. The disease proved to be of ancient date, having been known in the third century, B. C., and at different times since then.

TWENTY-SECOND PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN.

1872. Nov. 5. The campaign which ended in the election of this date, resulted in the election of Grant and Wilson, the nominees of the republican party. They received 286 electoral, and 3,597,070 popular votes. The democrats and liberal republicans gained 47 electoral, and 2,834,079 popular votes. But as Greeley died in November, the votes for him in the electoral college were cast for Thomas A. Hendricks and others. Small popular votes were cast for Charles O'Conor, the

straight democratic nominee for president, and for James Black, the temperance nominee. Quite a number of scattering votes in the electoral college were cast, both for president and vice-president. The campaign was one of great heat, and the result was very disappointing to many who had hoped the new liberal republican and democratic movement would sweep the country.

GEN. G. G. MEADE.

1872. Nov. 6. General George Gordon Meade died at Philadelphia, aged fifty-six years. He was born at Cadiz, Spain, when his father was U. S. consul, Dec. 30, 1815. In 1835 he graduated at West Point, and was immediately tested in the Florida war. He resigned his commission, and after five years of comparatively quiet engineering life, the Mexican war broke forth in which he served first upon the staff of Gen. Taylor, then upon that of Gen. Scott. His conduct in this war was very honorable, and his gallantry undisputed. His engineering life was again renewed in making surveys of the northern lakes until the Civil War burst out. He was now made brigadier-general of volunteers, and served through the entire war with great fidelity. At one time he was commander of the Army of the Potomac. He was in the greatest battles of the East and displayed high military qualities. His services at Gettysburg were very great. After the war he was in constant military employ. His mind was scholarly, and his judgment sound. Harvard conferred the degree of L.L. D. upon him.

GREAT BOSTON FIRE.

1872. Nov. 9. A repetition of the great Portland and Chicago calamities occurred in the burning over of sixty-five acres in the very heart of the business sections of Boston. There was a loss of fourteen lives, four hundred and forty-six buildings, and $73,600,000. The most solid blocks went down before the blaze like tinder, and streets which had been thought almost fire-proof because of the mass of stone in the buildings on either side, were swept desolate. It was a great misfortune to thousands of persons directly and indirectly connected with the trade which was thus terribly interrupted. Yet the energy of business men began at once to clear away the smoking ruins, and Boston is rebuilt in finer style than ever before.

1872. November. Serious illness of Prince of Wales.

SAD FUN.

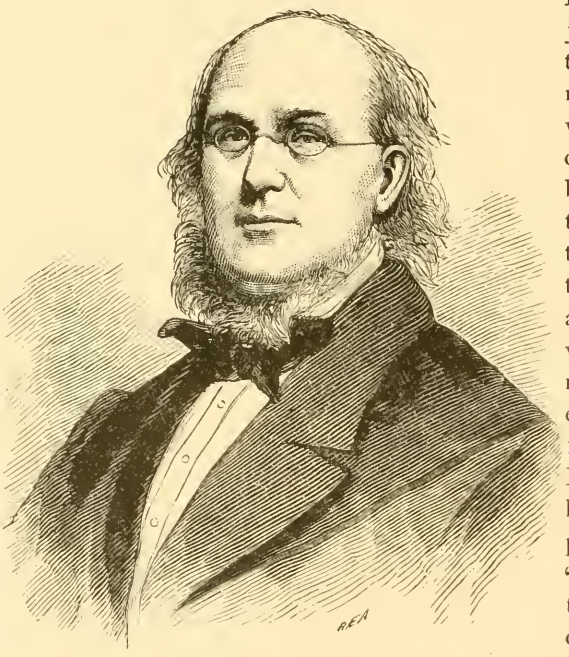
1872. Nov. 25. A large lot of nitro-glycerine in cans was stored in an inclosure near Yonkers, N. Y., and a high fence put around it, with notices upon all sides stating that it was dangerous to go near or meddle with the inclosure because of the nitro-glycerine within it. Four young men of Yonkers went off fishing, and having exercised themselves till they were tired, started on a tramp for home, in a mood for mischief. Having arrived at the nitro-glycerine inclosure they concluded to have a little fun in testing the thing which was said to be so deadly. They took what they supposed to be a safe distance, and began throwing stones at it. In a few minutes an explosion occurred which shook the vicinity, blew two of the young men into fragments, and almost fatally injured and crippled the other two.

1872. Nov. 29. The largest forfeiture ever recorded as paid to the U. S. government was drawn from Weld &

Co., East India merchants, who were charged with an extensive system of custom house frauds, and settled the case by paying $480,000.

HORACE GREELEY.

1872. Nov. 29. Horace Greeley, an American politician and journalist, died at Pleasantville, New York, aged sixty-one years. He was born in Amherst, New Hampshire, Feb. 3, 1811. He was of Scotch-Irish descent. His father was characterized by his inability to keep out of debt. Indeed, financial capacity was something no member of the family was ever known to possess. By the time Horace was six years of age he could read anything that came within his reach. When quite young he possessed a remarkable fondness for newspapers of all kinds, and he early expressed a determination to become a printer. In 1821 his father removed to West Haven, Vermont. At the age of fifteen Horace became an apprentice in the office of the "Northern Spectator," in East Poultney. Outside of office hours he kept up his studies with much diligence. He learned his trade rapidly, and soon became an expert. It is said that through his entire life he was known to his intimate friends by the name of "Printer." During his apprenticeship he was, as ever after, remarkable for his obstinacy, and his familiarity with political statistics. After working in Jamestown and Lodi, N. Y., and Erie, Pa., he went to New York in search of employment, in August, 1831. He arrived in the city with $10 and his bundle of clothes, his proceeds from former work having been turned over to his father.



HORACE GREELEY.

By undertaking a job on a small testament, which no other printer would or could do, he managed by working twelve and fourteen hours a day, to earn $5 or $6 a week. He worked as a journeyman in different offices until 1833, when, with Francis V. Story, he began the publication of the "Morning Post," the first penny daily ever published. Dr. H. D. Shepard was its editor. In July, 1833, Mr. Story was drowned, and Jonas Winchester became Greeley's new partner. In March, 1834, the firm began "The New Yorker," with Mr. Greeley as editor. This continued till 1841. During this time Mr. Greeley wrote for other papers. In 1840 he edited the "Log Cabin," a Harrison organ, which reached a circulation of 80,000. In 1841, April 10, Mr. Greeley became "Founder

of the New York Tribune." The first issue was 5,000 copies, which Mr. Greeley said he "had considerable difficulty in giving away." And it is evident the "Tribune" would have been simply founded and nothing more, had not Mr. Greeley taken an active business man as partner. This was Thomas McElrath. The paper started with a circulation of 500. The history of Mr. Greeley's wonderful career and that of the "Tribune" are inseparable. Under his editorial management it became the leader of public opinion, and the greatest journal in America. To his power and ability are due the attainments and influence of American journalism. In his autobiography he wrote, "Fame is a vapor; popularity an accident; riches take wings; the only earthly certainty is oblivion; no man can foresee what a day may bring forth, while those who cheer to-day will often curse to-morrow; and yet I cherish the hope that the journal I projected and established will live and flourish long after I have moldered into forgotten dust, being guided by a larger wisdom, a more unerring sagacity to discern the right, though not by a more unfaltering readiness to embrace and defend it at whatever personal cost; and that the stone which covers my ashes may bear to future eyes the still intelligible inscription, 'Founder of the New York Tribune.'" He served in congress from Dec., 1848, to March, 1849. He became a disciple of Charles Fourier, and vainly attempted to found settlements in America in accordance with the ideas of that philosopher. He was the life-long friend of the laboring classes, and the bitter foe of the slave power. Besides working for various reforms through the columns of his great paper, which had now attained an enormous circulation, he delivered many lectures. The winter of 1855–56 he spent in Washington, commenting on various matters in his "Tribune" letters. In 1859 he made an overland journey to San Francisco, and was received as a hero all along the route. In 1860, at the Chicago convention, he was largely instrumental in securing the nomination of Abraham Lincoln for the presidency. This is said to have been owing to a personal feeling between Mr. Greeley and Mr. Seward. At the breaking out of the rebellion Mr. Greeley favored peaceable secession if the majority of the Southern people would vote for it. When the war had actually begun he violently demanded its prosecution, and started the cry of "On to Richmond." At the close of the war he favored general amnesty and universal suffrage, and when Jefferson Davis was arrested, signed his bond for bail. Mr. Greeley's motives in this conduct were undoubtedly noble; but he nevertheless received the severe censure of the Northern public. In 1869 he was defeated for the office of comptroller of the state of New York, and in 1870 was defeated for congress by S. S. Cox. In 1872 he made a journey to Texas, and made several notable speeches. In 1872, May 1, Mr. Greeley became the liberal republican candidate for president. In the election he received the electoral votes of a majority of the Southern states. During the canvass he was greatly affected by the loss of his wife. His political opponents were most unsparing in their criticism and ridicule. At the close of the struggle Mr. Greeley was almost a mental and physical wreck. He died in a private asylum. His simple, yet most impressive funeral in New York was attended by the most eminent men

in the land, the president and vice-president of the United States, and chief-justice, being present. Among his works are, "The American Conflict," "Political Economy," and "Recollections of a Busy Life." His writings are numerous. During his life he was misunderstood in many of his motives and measures which he always intended should work for the good of his country.

EDWIN FORREST.

1872. Dec. 12. This eminent American actor died of apoplexy, aged sixty-six years. He was born in Philadelphia in 1806. His dramatic taste developed so early that when a mere boy he became a member of an amateur theatrical club, and appeared on the regular stage when thirteen years old, winning even then considerable reputation. Two years from this time he first attempted the characters of Shakespeare, and in 1826 was so successful as Othello that he was engaged at the Bowery theater for three years. After this he enjoyed popularity at the Park theater for many years. In 1825 he appeared in London, where he received much attention from eminent men, and made the friendship of Macready. They, however, afterward became much embittered against each other. Upon his return to America he and his English wife were enthusiastically received, and upon a second visit to England in 1845 the best society of London and Edinburgh received them. It was now that the friendship between Mr. Forrest and Mr. Macready was broken, and two years later when the latter was playing Macbeth in New York, a mob composed of Forrest's friends assailed the opera house, and a disgraceful riot followed. In 1850 Mrs. Forrest obtained a divorce and $3,000 a year, which for twenty years her husband resisted paying. In 1858 he retired to private life, but several times reappeared upon the stage, his last appearance being but a week before his death. He left a large part of his property to found a home for aged and destitute actors.

GEORGE CATLIN.

1872. Dec. 23. George Catlin, widely known for his studies of Indian life, died at Jersey City, N. J., at the age of seventy-six years. He was born in Pennsylvania in 1796, and fitted himself for the practice of law. In a short time he took up painting. In 1832 he went West and entered the great Indian region of the country. For eight years he visited tribe after tribe, studying their manners and customs until he had a record of forty-eight different tribes. He had also painted many individuals among them. He returned from the mouth of the Yellowstone River down the Missouri to St. Louis in a canoe with two men, steering the frail vessel himself. Having finished his paintings he went to England in 1840, where he published a large illustrated work on the American Indians, in 1841. He exhibited his paintings, and became known as the highest authority in the world upon Indian life. He published other works and returned to the United States a year before his death.

1872. Dec. 25. The floor of a Baptist church near Williamsport, Pa., gave way, and three hundred persons were precipitated into the cellar. Eleven were killed, and many more wounded.

1872. Dec. 27. An ice-jam in the Mississippi River above Memphis, destroyed much shipping and other property. Sev-

eral steamboats with valuable cargoes were sunk.

1872. Dec. 31. A passenger train was thrown from the track near Prospect Station, on the Buffalo and Pittsfield railway, by the breaking of a rail. It was thrown over an embankment twenty-six feet in height, and the passengers were buried in the ruins, which were soon in flames. Nearly all perished.

1872. The Silk Association of America was formed. After various vicissitudes the silk culture of America is on the increase, and promises to be large at some time not far distant.

1872. A speaking automaton, invented by Faberman of Vienna, was exhibited in the United States, and caused great astonishment.

1872. The first census in Brazil was taken this year.

1872. A severe sickness visited a region in Brazil, and out of a population of 18,000 in various towns, carried off 13,000.

1872. At a trial of strength in Boston Dr. Winship lifted 2600 pounds in harness.

EIGHT HOUR MOVEMENT.

1872. The agitation among the working classes over the number of hours in a day's labor increased, until during this year it reached a great height. Workmen through all the large cities clamored for a reduction from ten hours to eight; clinging so far as possible to a demand for the same pay for the latter as they had had for the former. Some employers were inclined to favor the movement, others favored it, but insisted upon reducing the pay in the same proportion. Still others would not consent to a reduction of the hours, whether the pay was reduced or not. Strikes were occasioned by the agitation, and the problem looked like a serious one, when in 1873 the great panic came, and left workmen glad to get any work at all, without reference to the number of hours they labored. Nothing has been heard since of the "eight hour movement."

1872. Ku-Klux Investigation. During the year many efforts were made to expose the Ku-Klux organizations in the Southern states. Congress voted $20,000 to defray the expense of an investigating committee appointed for this purpose. The press discussed the matter with much excitement. The result of all was, after many witnesses had been examined by the congressional committee, the exposure of the plans and workings of these mysterious organizations. The existence of the bands, which was at first regarded by the country as a huge joke, proved in the end to be instead a horrible reality.

1872. In Honduras, Gen. Medina was deposed, and Don Celeo Arias was made provisional president.

1873. Jan. 10. Samana Bay. A United States company leased the harbor and shore of Samana Bay in San Domingo, in an attempt to carry out some of the objects sought in the proposed annexation of that island to the United States. But the rights of the company were annulled the next year because of the non-payment of the rent.

1873. Jan. 30. An extreme cold wave was felt throughout New England. Prof. Loomis, of Yale College, reported that in a record of the last hundred years there had been no colder day. In twenty-nine Massachusetts towns, the average was 21.9 deg. below zero.

[728] FIRST STEAMER ON THE ORINOCO.

LIEUT MAURY.

1873. Feb. 1. Lieut. Matthew F. Maury, an eminent American student of marine and astronomical phenomena, died at Lexington, Va., aged sixty-seven years. He was born in Virginia, Jan. 14, 1806, and entered the naval service at nineteen years of age. His studies began almost immediately upon this appointment, and with scholarly tastes he pursued them all his life. He wrote much of great value in relation to the physical geography of the sea, also in relation to the Gulf Stream and other currents in the ocean. From 1839 to the outbreak of the Civil War he was connected with the land offices of the navy at Washington, being in charge, for a time, of the charts and instruments, and then superintendent of the National Observatory, in connection with which the former were afterward kept. Lieut. Maury entered the confederate service, and was made commodore. His writings rank very high in the scientific world, and his investigations were acknowledged to be very faithful.

1803-1873. Thomas Guthrie.

1873. Feb. 14. The Mississippi steamer Henry A. Jones was burned, with a loss of twenty lives.

PROGRESS OF VENEZUELA.

1873. Feb. 20. Gen. Guzman Blanco was elected president of Venezuela for four years, and at once began to make changes for the better in the administration of all affairs. The rivers were opened to steam navigation, and railways provided for. The progress of the country became quite rapid, and its political condition well settled. Manufactures are encouraged, and foreign trade is sought.

1873. Feb. 25. A fire destroyed the Marshall House at Alexandria, Va., where Col. Ellsworth was shot.

CREDIT MOBILIER EXPOSURE.

1873. Feb. 27. A report was made by the committee of congress appointed to investigate the "Credit Mobilier" scandal, which had grown up in connection with the building of the Union Pacific railroad. The first revelation of the matter was brought about by a lawsuit in Pennsylvania in 1872, in which it appeared that the stock of this road had been distributed among prominent officials of the United States government, in order to gain their favor in congressional action. The country was amazed, and an investigation, prolonged and intense, was the result. The chief witness was Oakes Ames, whose chief reliance in verifying his transactions in managing the stock, was a "little memorandum book." The exposure damaged the reputation of some men in public life. The report recommended the expulsion of one senator, but the action was never taken. Oakes Ames and James Brooks of the house, were censured.

1791-1873. Charles Knight.

SALARY GRAB.

1873. March 3. A law, which became known to the people as the "salary grab," was passed by the forty-second congress, increasing the pay of the members of the legislative, executive, and judicial, departments of the government. This law, which excited such universal condemnation from the press and public, provided that the increased salaries of representatives and senators should begin with the first session of that congress, two years before

1803-1873. Baron Liebig.

this date. Thus the representatives of both branches of congress became entitled to two years' back pay. In this bill the salary of the president of the United States was increased from $25,000 to $50,000 per annum; the salary of the cabinet officers was increased from $8,000 to $10,000; chief-justice of the United States, from $8,000 to $10,000; senators and representatives in congress from $5,000 to $7,500. Various courses were pursued by congressmen with reference to their back pay. Some never drew it, and others drew and returned it to the treasury of the United States. The affair caused great indignation, and the portion relating to congressmen was afterward repealed.

1873. March 4. Ulysses S. Grant was inaugurated president of the United States, and Henry Wilson, vice-president.

1873. March 4. The Alaska mail steamer, "George S. Wright," was wrecked at Portland, Oregon, with a loss of twenty-three lives.

1873. March 19. An earthquake destroyed the city of San Salvador. Eight hundred lives and $12,000,000 worth of property were destroyed. The Indian name for this region was Cuzcutlan, which means, "The land that swings like a hammock."

1873. April 1. The steamer Atlantic, of the White Star line, was wrecked near Halifax, and five hundred and forty-six lives were lost.

MODOC MASSACRE.

1873. April 11. The trouble which the United States government had been having with the Modoc Indians of Oregon over their removal to a reservation, culminated in the terrible tragedy of the Lava Beds, in which Gen. Canby and Dr. Thomas were killed, and Col. A. B. Meacham, peace commissioner, almost killed. The Modocs had had trouble among themselves over their chieftainship, a large party under Captain Jack claiming it for their leader, as opposed to Schonchin, the hereditary chief. Captain Jack's band left, and settled on Lost River, and it was the attempt to remove them to the reservation which ended so disastrously. Fighting had occurred in the fall of 1872, and at last the Modocs retreated to the Lava Beds, extensive tracts full of strongholds. The United States troops encamped within three miles of the Indians, and an attempt was made to open communication with them. This was done, and after repeated efforts it seemed to be apparent that success could be reached only with difficulty. At last the troops were taken nearer the camp of the Indians, which Captain Jack always affirmed was in violation of an express agreement, and which evidently precipitated the fearful calamity. A final peace council was arranged for in spite of the remonstrances of Col. Meacham, who knew that a massacre was in all probability impending. The United States leaders finally went forth to it, and never returned. It was a fearful scene. After considerable solicitation for the removal of the troops to a greater distance from the Indian camp, the end came, and the Modocs with their hitherto concealed weapons, attempted the life of each white man. Col. Meacham, who lived through it, received about a dozen shots in different parts of his person, and an Indian was removing his scalp when the cry of "Soldiers!" by an Indian woman who wished to save the life of Col. Meacham,

caused the Indian to flee at the top of his speed. The sad work was done, and the troops could not undo it. A close pursuit followed, and within three months Capt. Jack and his band surrendered. The leaders in the massacre were put on trial and sentenced to be executed, which order was carried out Oct. 3, at Fort Klamath. Capt. Jack insisted that the catastrophe was brought on against his own sturdy opposition by a few turbulent spirits in his party, and that it could have been avoided had the troops been kept at the distance agreed upon. He honestly deemed himself imposed upon by the United States commander. A melancholy interest attaches to his death. He was an Indian of excellent native powers, and of considerable intelligence. The tragedy in which he had a part is one of the fearful occurrences of Indian warfare.

PENIKESE ISLAND.

1873. April. John Anderson of New York, who owned Penikese Island, one of the Elizabeth Islands off the southern coast of Massachusetts, and occupied it as a summer residence, gave the island, with his buildings and furniture, to Prof. Agassiz of Cambridge, to be occupied as a summer school of natural history. A fund of $50,000 accompanied the gift. Prof. Agassiz conducted the school through its first summer with great delight to himself and those who attended it. But since his death some difficulty occurred in reference to the endowment of the school, and the enterprise has been abandoned. It was one which Prof. Agassiz hoped would become of great importance.

1873. May 4. An iron bridge fell at Dixon, Ill., while it was crowded with spectators who were witnessing a baptism. Nearly 200 persons fell into the river, and 100 lives were lost.

SALMON P. CHASE.

1873. May 7. Salmon Portland Chase, chief-justice of the supreme court of the United States, died in New York, aged sixty-five years. He was born in Cornish, N. H., Jan. 13, 1808. In 1817 his father died, and three years later Salmon was placed in charge of his uncle, Bishop Chase, at Worthington, Ohio. In 1826 he graduated at Dartmouth College. He then taught a boy's school in Washington, and having diligently studied law during his vocation as a teacher, he was admitted to the bar in the District of Columbia in 1829. In 1830 he settled in Cincinnati, and began the practice of his profession. During the first three years of his residence, while struggling to obtain a lucrative practice, he prepared in three volumes an edition of the statutes of Ohio with valuable notes, and a preliminary sketch of the history of the state. This work, which is regarded to this day as a standard authority in the courts, gave immediately what he desired, a reputation and a practice. He became solicitor for the bank of the United States in Cincinnati in 1834. In 1837 he became interested in a number of fugitive slave cases. For a number of years his interest in cases of this character continued. In 1846 he was associated with W. H. Seward as counsel in the famous Van Zandt case. Mr. Chase argued that slavery depended entirely upon state laws for its existence and maintenance, and claimed that congress had no authority to confer any powers or impose any duties on state magistrates in fugitive

1793-1873. W. C. Macready.

slave cases. He asserted that the moment a fugitive entered Ohio he was free, and no master could reclaim him unless he came from one of the original states; that according to the constitution congress had no power or authority to legislate in this matter, which was intended to be left exclusively to the several states. In his state Mr. Chase had, up to 1841, voted with the party that would declare in the strongest terms against the aggressions of the slave power, sometimes with the democrats, and often the whigs. He took an active part in an anti-slavery convention which assembled in Columbus in December, 1841. Mr. Chase prepared an address for the convention, defining its plans and purposes, which was sent out to the people. He took an equally active part in the national liberty convention which assembled at Buffalo in 1843. Through the efforts of Mr. Chase a southern and western liberty convention assembled at Cincinnati in June, 1845. As chairman of the committee he prepared the address and set forth the necessities of the organization of a new political party in order to effect the overthrow of the slave power. In 1848 he issued a call, signed by three thousand voters of both parties, for a free territory state convention to be held at Columbus. In August he presided over a national convention which assembled at Buffalo, and which nominated Martin Van Buren for president, and Charles Francis Adams for vice-president. On Feb. 22, 1849, he was elected United States senator from Ohio by the democratic and free soil members of the legislature, the democratic party in that state having committed itself to anti-slavery. When the Baltimore convention of 1852 nominated Franklin Pierce for president, and approved the compromise acts of 1850, Mr. Chase withdrew from the democratic party, and advocated the formation of an independent democratic party. This new political band held its first convention at Pittsburgh in 1852. Mr. Chase supported it until the new party, which based its organization on the principles so long maintained by him, arose. During his entire term Mr. Chase ably discharged his senatorial duties. In 1850 he delivered a speech in the senate against Mr. Clay's compromise bill. In 1854 he issued an appeal to the people, opposing the repeal of the Missouri compromise. His object was to separate the question of slavery entirely from the federal government, and allow the states themselves to decide it. He strongly opposed the passage of the Nebraska bill, and in 1855 he was elected governor of Ohio by its opponents. He was re-elected in 1857 by the largest vote ever cast for any governor of that state. In the republican convention at Chicago, in May, 1860, he was a prominent candidate for president. In 1861 he became secretary of the treasury in Mr. Lincoln's cabinet. Here he proved his ability as a great financier. It was mainly his policy that carried the nation through the civil war. He resigned this position June 30, 1864. On the death of Roger B. Taney in the latter part of this year, Mr. Chase was appointed chief-justice of the United states. He presided at the impeachment trial of Andrew Johnson in March, 1868. Having now become dissatisfied with the republican party he was prominently mentioned as the candidate of the democracy, but the movement in his favor subsided before the convention assembled. He opposed the reelection of Gen. Grant in 1872. No charges of dishonesty or

of want of integrity can be brought against Mr. Chase. He never gained a great fortune, but died comparatively poor. He was steadfast in the support of his principles, a true man to the end of his days.

OAKES AMES.

1873. May 8. Oakes Ames, the man who, more than any other, was instrumental in building the Union Pacific railroad by means of his energy and money, died in Easton, Mass., where he had been for years a prominent manufacturer. The Ames shovel manufactory is known over the world. Mr. Ames owned a very large amount of the Credit Mobilier stock, and was the one whose memorandum book figured so prominently in the investigation into the procedures of that company. He and James Brooks, members of the house of representatives, were censured by vote for their connection with the Credit Mobilier operations. Yet Mr. Ames probably intended simply to insure in ways which did not appear to him illegitimate, the completion of the great task to which he had put his hand. At the time of his death his fortune is thought to have been over $5,000,000.

1784–1873. Manzoni.

1873. June 19. The burning of the woods around Michagamme, Mich., set fire to the village, which was completely destroyed. A number of lives were lost.

1873. June. The cholera prevailed throughout the Southern cities of the United States to an alarming extent.

HIRAM POWERS.

1873. June 27. This well-known American sculptor died in Florence, Italy, aged sixty-seven years. He was a native of the Green Mountain state, having been born at Woodstock, Vt., July 29, 1805. His father owned a farm upon which Hiram remained till his father's death. Those early years were years of ordinary home work and training. When his father died he pushed out into the world for himself, and served for a time in the capacity of clerk at Cincinnati. He afterward worked for a clockmaker. His attention was in some way drawn to modeling in clay, and his interest in it led him to learn the first steps from a German who understood the work. Very soon he exercised his own originality, and very worthily, too. For a time he was connected with the museum at Cincinnati, in charge of the waxworks. In 1835 a broader sphere was entered at Washington, D. C., where he began working upon busts. In two years he went to Florence, Italy, and continued to live there. He produced several fine statues, among them being "Eve," the "Greek Slave," and the "Fisher Boy," together with a large number of busts of distinguished men. His work is of a high character.

1873. July 4. Destructive tornadoes occurred in Indiana, Ohio, Wisconsin, and Missouri, causing a loss of many lives, and much property.

1873. July 12. At a horse race in Saratoga, N. Y., True Blue ran two miles in 3 min. 32½ sec.

1873. July 21. The mail train from California, carrying three tons of bullion and a considerable amount of cash, was thrown from the track, sixty miles west of Des Moines, by the removal of a rail. It was then surrounded by desperadoes, who, after killing the engineer, succeeding in escaping with all the booty.

1873. July. A line of four steamers was put into operation between Philadelphia and Liverpool: The Pennsylvania, Indiana, Ohio, and Illinois, of over 3,000 tons each. These were built by Wm. Cramp & Sons, of Philadelphia, and this was the only full line of steamers carrying the American flag across the Atlantic.

1873. Aug. 2. A great fire in Portland, Oregon, consumed twenty-three blocks, two hundred and fifty dwellings, and $1,500,000 worth of property.

1873. Aug. 8. The steamer Wawasset was burned on the Potomac, with a loss of seventy lives. The life-preservers were unattainable, the fire having burst forth suddenly, and one of the two small boats was lost in launching.

1873. Aug. 16. A band of one hundred Mennonites, from the community in the Crimea, arrived in New York. These peculiar people are Baptists with the Quaker principle of non-resistance. They were given ten years by the Russian government to choose between giving up their religion or their homes. They surrendered the latter, and after the first hundred emigrants had settled, they came in large numbers to America, and settled in the Western states. They are industrious and sober, and all in good circumstances; some of them were even quite wealthy. They are like the better class of Germans in appearance.

1873. MacMahon president of France.

1873. Aug. 21. An unusual pressure of water caused the banks of the Delaware and Chesapeake canal to break away, inundating the surrounding country, and causing a loss of property to the extent of $1,800,000.

1873. August. A terrible storm occurred in the eastern provinces along the Atlantic coast, causing immense damage to shipping. Fifty American vessels were lost. Of three hundred fishing vessels but twenty remained.

1873. Sept. 10. A great sale of certain breeds of Short-horn cattle was held at New York Mills, Oneida county, N. Y., $382,000 being paid for one hundred and nine cattle. One cow was sold for $40,000, and others for over $20,000; $27,000 were paid for a five months' old calf. This is probably the most wonderful sale of cattle of which there is any account.

1873. Sept. 17. The yellow fever raged in Louisiana. At this date in some places not a sufficient number of well persons remained to take care of the sick.

THE PANIC OF '73.

1873. Sept. 19. The failure of the banking firm of Jay Cooke & Company, of Philadelphia, was the signal for the beginning of the great financial panic which occurred all over the country during this year. Firms in every part of the Union failed, and business became paralyzed. Confidence was destroyed. Labor was checked, and untold suffering among the poorer classes occurred. Money was withdrawn from the public, and locked up when most needed by the people. Mills were closed. Speculation disappeared. Great railroad enterprises were suddenly abandoned. There were various causes for the crash: the reckless speculations and growing extravagance of the people; the excessive importations of foreign goods; the carelessness with which debts were contracted; the construction of railroads beyond the immediate needs of the country. It was four years before the country re-

1873. September. Last Germans leave France.

covered from the results of the panic. Probably thousands of men who had been before the panic honest laborers, became tramps, and roamed the country in search of food and plunder.

THE WASHINGTON COMMISSION.

1873. Sept. 25. The commission which was provided for by the Treaty of Washington to consider and arbitrate claims of United States and English citizens against one another for acts during the Civil War, adjourned with an announcement of an award of $1,929,819 for England. The commission met at Washington, D. C., Sept. 26, 1871, and was composed of James S. Frazer, appointed by the United States, Russell Gurney by England, and Count Corti, appointed by the above two men jointly.

WILLIAM WHEELWRIGHT.

1873. Sept. 26. William Wheelwright, an American capitalist, died in London, aged seventy-five years. He was born in Newburyport, Mass., in 1798, and at an early age began to go upon the sea. He got, in the course of his enterprises, upon the west coast of South America, and here the chief efforts of his life were made. He established lines of passenger vessels, and was instrumental in founding what is now the Pacific Steam Navigation Company. His attention was then turned to railroads, and he built the first ones known in South America. The first telegraph line, the first gas works, the first water works in South America, were built by him. His enterprise was unbounded, and his success great.

THE VIRGINIUS AFFAIR.

1873. Oct. 30. An American steamer named the Virginius was captured, while bearing the United States flag, by a Spanish man-of-war named Tornado, on the alleged suspicion of being a filibustering expedition to aid the Cuban insurgents. Fifty-four of her men were shot at a little later day, against the remonstrances of the United States and English consuls. In December, however, the steamer and the survivors were given up to the United States authorities. The matter caused considerable negotiation between the United States and Spain, with the prospect of war, but Spain finally, in 1875, paid $80,000 as an indemnity fund, and the matter was dropped.

1873. Amadeus of Spain abdicates.

JOHN P. HALE.

1873. Nov. 19. John Parker Hale, a prominent American statesman, died at Dover, N. H., aged sixty-seven years. He was born in the same state, at Rochester, March 31, 1806. His mind was early turned toward seeking an education, and he graduated at Bowdoin College, in 1827, after which he studied law. His practice began at Dover in 1830. His friends elected him to the state legislature in 1832, and from this time on his political course was a prominent one. President Jackson made him United States district attorney for New Hampshire in 1834. His sympathies were with the democratic party, but opposed to slavery. He was sent to congress in 1843. A conflict with his constituents occurred over the annexation of Texas, which he resolutely opposed, because he thought it was intended to firmly establish slavery. He declared that if his constituents wished Texas annexed, they must choose some one in his place in congress. Another person was nominated, and Mr. Hale ran

1803–1873. Sir E. Landseer.

as an independent candidate. A long remembered debate between Mr. Hale and Franklin Pierce occurred in Concord, N. H., in 1845, brought on by an endeavor on Mr. Hale's part, in a public address at that place, to set himself right in the eyes of the people. The debate sprang up unintentionally, and continued from two o'clock in the afternoon till sunset. Mr. Hale won the victory in the judgment of the great mass. After that time Mr. Hale was sent to congress, first to the house, and then to the senate. He served as speaker of the former at one session. His course was very uniform and consistent on the slavery question, and had a connection with both the "liberty" and "free-soil" parties. He was nominated by the former in 1847 for president of the United States, but declined to run. The "free-soil" party nominated him in 1852. At the outbreak of the war he was a firm union man, and served faithfully in the senate during the stormy period. For three years he served as minister to Spain. His last few years were spent in New Hampshire in the quiet of private life. Mr. Hale was regarded in New England as a very prominent and worthy political leader.

TWEED SUITS.

1873. Nov. 19. After a trial of some length William M. Tweed of New York, whom the citizens had been prosecuting for misuse of public money, was found guilty of fraud, and sentenced to twelve years in the penitentiary, and to pay a fine of $12,550. This sentence was made up of penalties on several different counts. A previous trial had failed by the disagreement of the jury. He was imprisoned for his offences upon Blackwell's Island.

1873. Nov. 23. The steamship Ville du Havre collided in mid-ocean with the British ship Loch Earn, and immediately sunk. Two hundred and twenty-seven lives were lost.

HOOSAC TUNNEL.

1873. Nov. 27. The Hoosac Tunnel under Hoosac Mountain, which is a part of the Green Mountain range, in Western Massachusetts, was completed by the opening of the cavities from the west and east into each other. It is nearly five miles long, and opens communication between Boston and the West, by way of the Fitchburg, Vermont and Massachusetts, and Troy and Greenfield railroads. Work was begun in 1852, but made little progress for a few years. In 1856 Herman Haupt & Co. engaged to construct it for $3,-800,000, $2,000,000 of which was to come from the state. This contract, however, failed, and Mr. Haupt began operations for himself, and by September, 1857, had cut about 1,300 feet. In 1862 the state took possession of the work, introducing new methods and machinery. In 1867 about 5,000 feet of the distance had been tunneled. Opposition now became very strong, and efforts were made to abandon the undertaking, but without success. The result was a contract with Walter and Francis Shanley, of Montreal, who completed the tunnel by March, 1874, for $4,623,069.

LOUIS AGASSIZ.

1873. Dec. 14. Louis John Rudolf Agassiz, M. D., Ph. D., L.L. D., died at Cambridge, Mass. He was born of Huguenot parents, in Switzerland, May 28, 1807. He studied at various schools, always giving much attention to the nat-

ural sciences, and soon made himself famous by different papers. He received the degree of doctor of medicine from the University of Munich. Until 1846, when his residence in the United States began, he explored the rivers and lakes of Europe, spending his summers among the Alps, that he might study the glaciers. The greater part of his journeying was on foot. Several works were published during this time, one of five volumes upon fossil fishes; also his "Fresh Water Fishes." His coming to America was due to two reasons, the first of which was that the Prussian government had supplied him with means, that he might acquaint himself with the geology of this country; and the second, an invitation to deliver a course of lectures at the Lowell Institute, Boston. Deciding to take up his residence here, he accepted the next year the professorship of zoology and geology in the Lawrence scientific school at Cambridge, where he continued until his sudden death, caused by working in an overheated room at the museum. Some of his works comprise the most important contributions to science which the country has produced. Many will remember him by his connection with the Hassler expedition around Cape Horn. His school of natural philosophy at Penikese, and the museum of comparative zoology at Cambridge, he intended should surpass anything of that character in the world. The cause of science lost a valuable contributor by his death.

1873. December. The automatic fire signal telegraph was first exhibited in New York at the store of H. B. Claflin and Company, and an alarm given by it to the station several blocks away.

POLARIS SURVIVORS.

1873. Great sympathy was drawn forth by the finding in helpless situations of two parties of survivors of Charles Francis Hall's ill-fated Polaris expedition. One party of nineteen had drifted away from the Polaris by the breaking up of the ice, while the whole company was trying to escape. They floated on the ice for 195 days, over about 2,000 miles, and were picked up on April 30th by the Tigress, a Nova Scotia whaling steamer. The others who had been thus summarily left with the Polaris abandoned her in June, and floated south in two boats which they had made from the vessel. They were picked up June 23, by a whaler from Scotland, which carried them to Dundee. They then came back to the United States. Their Arctic experiences rank among the most thrilling of the whole list of explorations.

1813-1873. David Livingstone.

1873. At a trial of steamboat speed the Mary Powell ran on the Hudson River from New York to Poughkeepsie, 76 miles, in 3 h. 3 m.

1873. At a trial of skating at Madison, Wis., William Clark skated one mile in 1 m. 56 sec.

1873. At a trial of strength at New York, W. B. Curtis lifted 3,300 pounds in harness. On November 8 of this year, R. A. Pennell lifted, in the same city, 1210 pounds dead weight.

1873. Four hundred and seventy-three thousand emigrants came to the United States during this year.

1873. Joseph Arch, the great English labor reformer, visited and studied Canada.

1873. Prince Edward's Island united with the Dominion of Canada.

1873. The "Reformed Episcopal Church" was organized under Bishop George D. Cummings. A revision of the prayer book, in some particulars, and a less degree of insistance upon the apostolic character of the church, as separate from all the sects, were prominent in the origin of this new denomination.

1873. The "Graphic Company" of New York was formed, and began the issue of a daily paper called the "Graphic," which was illustrated by means of photo-lithography. The engravings can be reproduced upon stone in a half hour.

CUBAN REVOLUTION.

1873. During the year an inactive period occurred in the Cuban revolution. A vast amount of money had been expended by the Spanish government in its attempt to subdue the insurgents. About 70,000 Spanish soldiers had been killed, and near 60,000 of the insurgents had lost their lives, either in battle, or had been shot in captivity. Gen. Pieltain had command of the government forces this year. In July he offered to make peace with the Cuban president, Cespedes, provided that Cuba should remain a province of Spain, but President Cespedes declined the offer on the conditions imposed. Gen. Pieltain was superseded in November by Gen. Jovellar; and in December Cespedes was deposed, and Salvador Cisneros was made president of the Cuban republic.

1873. Strikes of colliers in England.

1873. In Peru, under the administration of President Pardo, the republic was in its most prosperous and contented condition. Roads were constructed throughout the country. Peace reigned. Industry of all kinds flourished. Railways and telegraph lines were built. The finances were placed on a firmer basis. Education was placed within the reach of all.

1873. A revolution which had broken out in Uruguay, in 1870, now resulted in the election of Josè Ellauri as president.

THE TELEPHONE.

1873. Elisha Gray of Chicago, invented the instrument which he called a "resonator," and which became the basis of the modern telephone. Previous to this date experiments had shown that sound could be transmitted, but his success was in transmitting sound with its original pitch and intensity. The adaptation of it to the human voice in 1876 by Prof. Bell of Boston, drew further attention to it. Prof. Dolbear in 1876, likewise invented an instrument of the same kind. Thomas A. Edison also experimented with the idea. From all these attempts came the telephone, which is so extensively used at the present time, and which lawsuits have proved to rest upon the invention of Mr. Gray.

1874. Jan. 15. The burning of the Hamilton building in Brooklyn, caused the loss of the valuable documents and relics of the Long Island Historical Society.

SIAMESE TWINS.

1874. Jan. 17. The Siamese twins, long widely known because of the singular growth by which they were connected together, died in North Carolina, aged sixty-three years. They had been exhibited in many parts of the world, but during the last years had lived upon a farm. Each was married, and had children. Their deaths were sudden. Chang died in the night from an un-

known cause, and Eng died in a few hours from the shock he experienced upon finding his brother dead. The two were in many respects, quite unlike each other.

1874. Jan. 20. A frightful explosion of gas in a knitting mill at Bennington, Vt., caused the loss of much property, and the death of nine women.

WOMAN'S CRUSADE.

1874. Feb. 10. A peculiar form of temperance labor broke out in a small town in Ohio, and spread rapidly throughout the North. It began in the efforts of a number of Christian women to break up the sale of intoxicating liquors in their community, by openly praying before and within the saloons. Companies of women gathered for the purpose, and held their meetings in the saloons when it was possible to do so, but where denied this privilege, held them upon the sidewalks or in the streets. Soon the excitement spread and Ohio was all alive with this new method. The long pent-up feelings of hundreds of women came out in this public labor, which many of them would have averred three months before, they could never have undertaken. Larger places followed the example of the smaller. Church edifices became places of assembly, and were crowded with women beseeching the favor of God upon their work. They would then go forth to pray at the saloons, in many instances with very noticeable results. Some towns were almost, or entirely cleared of saloons by this movement, and saloon-keepers in some cases went into other business, and became changed men. The work caused great excitement, and much comment, favorable and otherwise. It accomplished much which would else not have been done. But like other temporary expedients, it passed by. Since its day, however, the work of women along temperance lines has greatly increased, and is putting itself on a basis of steady effort which augurs much good for the success of their labors.

ELDER KNAPP.

1874. March 2. Jacob Knapp, a prominent American revivalist, died at Rockford, Ill., aged seventy-four years. He was born in New York State December 7, 1799. After his theological study was concluded he settled in Springfield, N. Y., and then at Watertown, in both which places, besides attending to his pastoral work, he conducted farms. His evangelistic work begun about 1832, when he had what he was always accustomed to speak of, as a second conversion. From this time his power grew, and his services were in demand far and near. In all the larger cities his preaching was attended by remarkable results, and many wonderful conversions took place.

MILLARD FILLMORE.

1874. March 8. Millard Fillmore, the thirteenth President of the United States, died at Buffalo, N. Y., aged seventy-four years. He was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., January 7, 1800. His early education was limited. When fourteen years of age he was apprenticed to a clothier, with whom he remained until 1819, when he began the study of law. He was compelled to support himself while pursuing his studies, and was obliged to endure many hardships. In 1823 he began the practice of his profes-

1787–1874. Guizot.

sion, in which he soon acquired a reputation. In 1828 he was elected to the State legislature by the whigs. Four years later he was elected as a representative in the national congress by the same party. He remained first in the lower house, then in the senate until 1843. He took but little part in politics for the next four years. In 1847 he was elected comptroller of New York; and the following year vice-president of the United States. As president of the senate Mr. Fillmore established the rule of allowing no abusive language, which was then so common in the fierce debates on the slavery question. This rule he executed with impartiality. On the death of President Taylor, on the 9th of July, 1850, Mr. Fillmore became president, by virtue of his office as vice-president. He became unpopular on account of his attempted enforcement of the fugitive slave law. It is thought that this measure prevented his being chosen for a second term. In 1855-56 he made a tour of Europe, and while abroad he was nominated by the American party, or know-nothings, for the presidency. After his defeat he retired entirely from political life, and lived quietly at Buffalo until his death.

CHARLES SUMNER.

1874. March 11. Charles Sumner, an American statesman and author, died in Washington, D. C. He was born in Boston, Mass., January 6, 1811. Unlike the majority of men who have come to the front in public life in America, he was of honored and cultured ancestors. His parents belonged to that class of people known as the "New England aristocracy." The name of Sumner appears on the Harvard catalogues as far back as 1723. In the family there have appeared at various times, many men who have taken prominent parts in Massachusetts politics and society. Charles Sumner's father was himself a graduate of Harvard, and a prominent and able lawyer. The son prepared for college at the Boston Latin school, and graduated at Harvard in 1830. He was appointed reporter of the United States Circuit court, and while filling this position compiled three volumes, known as "Sumner's Reports," containing the decisions of Judge Story. He was lecturer in the Cambridge Law School while Judge Story was absent in Washington, and was offered a professorship, but declined; he also edited the American *Jurist*. In 1837, with letters of introduction from Judge Story and others, he visited Europe, and was received with unusual distinction by the most eminent statesmen and jurists of the Old World nations. He returned to Boston in 1840, and in 1844-46 published in twenty volumes, an edition of "Vessy's Reports," with copious annotations. By training he was a whig. "A Sumner must by nature be a whig, and a Cambridge alumnus." The family was noted for the high moral and intellectual plane on which it existed. Charles Sumner inherited all these principles, and they became almost a part of his being. It would have been difficult for him to be anything else than a moral and Christian man. On these principles he based his political views. On the 4th of July, 1845, he pronounced in Boston the oration on "The True Grandeur of Nations." This alone would have almost made him famous. It was circulated throughout Europe and America, and attracted uni-

1874. Gladstone closed his ministry. Disraeli prime minister of England till 1880.

versal attention and comment. He argued that all difficulties between nations should be settled not by war, but peace. He also delivered other orations on similar topics. He earnestly opposed slavery on the grounds of justice and humanity, and showed how abolition was not against the principles of the constitution of the United States. He opposed the Mexican war on the ground that it would increase the slave territory, and cause unwarranted bloodshed. He described it as an unpardonable injustice to a sister republic. In 1846 he made an address on the "Anti-Slavery Duties of the Whig Party," and as that party did not coincide with his views, he connected himself with the free-soil party in 1848. He tried in vain to induce the great Webster to take up the cause of anti-slavery. In writing to him, he said: "Assume these unperformed duties. The age shall bear witness of you; the young shall kindle with rapture as they repeat the name of Webster; and the large company of the ransomed shall teach their children and their children's children to the latest generation, to call you blessed; while all shall award you another title, not to be forgotten in earth or in heaven, *Defender of Humanity*." In 1851 he succeeded Daniel Webster as United States senator from Massachusetts. He continued in this position by successive re-elections, until the time of his death. Almost on his entrance into the senate he began the great struggle for emancipation. He never laid down the armor of debate until he saw freedom extended to every man, black or white, in the Union. He based his action on the principle that "freedom is national, and slavery sectional." In May, 1819-20 he made his two days' speech on the "Crime Against Kansas." As a result of this speech on May 22 he was attacked by Preston S. Brooks, of South Carolina, and received injuries which it is thought finally carried him to his grave. Acting on the advice of his physicians he went to Europe and remained under severe medical treatment till the autumn of 1859. He then made an elaborate speech in the senate on the "Barbarism of Slavery." He supported Lincoln, and favored emancipation; he would listen to no compromise with slavery. In March, 1861, Mr. Sumner was made chairman of the committee on foreign relations. On January 9, 1862, he argued that the United States were unjustifiable according to international law, in seizing Mason and Slidell on board the steamer Trent. He pronounced an eloquent eulogy on President Lincoln in 1865, and his position in 1869, in regard to our claims against England, caused great excitement in that country. His opposition in that year to President Grant's administration and the annexation of San Domingo, caused his removal from the chairmanship of the committee on foreign relations, and his final desertion of the republican party. He supported Horace Greeley for president in 1872. In 1873 he introduced the "Civil Rights" bill into the senate; also a resolution providing that the names of the battles won in the Civil War be erased from the regimental colors and register of the army. He died after a short illness. His works and addresses have been published in various forms.

1874. Czar of Russia visited England.

JAMES BOGARDUS.

1874. April 13. James Bogardus, an eminent American inventor, died,

aged seventy-four years. He was born in Catskill, N. Y., March 14, 1800. He began his career at the age of fourteen, in working upon watches. Several inventions marked his efforts in this direction, and obtained favorable notice at exhibitions. The "ring-spinner," in spinning cotton, was his first great invention, made in 1828. A machine used in making bank note plates, the first dry gas meter, the first rotary fluid meter, a celebrated medallion engraving machine, an engine turning machine, a glass pressing machine, besides other important changes in other machines, were the subject of his inventions. The manufacture of wrought iron beams was suggested by him, and the first complete iron building in the world was erected by him. He was skilled in scientific lines, and some of his suggestions have been of great value in those directions. His life was full of practical results.

1874. Telegraph from Great Britain to Brazil, via United States.

1874. April 20. The overflowing of the Mississippi River submerged hundreds of square miles of land, both below and above New Orleans. This was the most serious flood that had ever been known to occur in any part of the United States, and great destitution resulted from it. Contributions for the sufferers were sent in from many cities of the Union.

1874. April 22. The bill for the inflation of the currency of the United States was vetoed by President Grant.

1874. April 30. An encounter took place at Pine Bluff, Arkansas, between the followers of two opposing candidates for governor. The respective candidates were Baxter and Brooks. Each claimed to be entitled to the governor's chair. At Pine Bluff the Baxter party, under the command of General Churchill, attacked the Brooks party. In the skirmish eleven men were killed, and twenty-seven wounded. General Churchill was captured. Baxter was afterward recognized as governor by President Grant, and his opponents ordered to disperse. This ended outward trouble.

1874. April. The great St. Louis bridge across the Mississippi River was completed at a cost of $12,000,000. There are three spans; two are each 502 feet in length, and one 520 feet. It is adapted to all kinds of traveling, and is so constructed as to form in reality a double bridge. The work on the bridge was begun in August, 1869. It was built of iron. The piers were built by caissons and lowered through the excavations made in the bed of the river, till they rested on the solid rock, in the case of one pier, a distance of 120 feet. It was a great triumph of engineering skill. The bridge has the longest existing spans of its class in the world. Its inventor and engineer was Captain James B. Eads.

1874. May 8. The breaking up of the ice in the St. Lawrence River, did serious damage to shipping, and created an unparalleled scene of wreck. For thirty-eight years the ice had not held its place so long. Vessels were crushed, and piers swept away, causing almost incalculable losses.

THE MILL RIVER DISASTER.

1874. May 16. A terrible inundation took place in Western Massachusetts, caused by the breaking away of a reservoir situated in the upper part of the Mill River valley. This is a narrow gorge about ten miles in length, through

which the Mill River flows, emptying into the Connecticut at Northampton. The reservoir was formed by building a dam across the valley between the mountains, and its defective construction was the cause of the deluge by which the four manufacturing villages of Williamsburg, Haydensville, Skinnersville, and Leeds were wholly swept away, with a loss probably of 150 lives and millions of dollars in property. The coroner's jury censured the law of the state, which related to examination of such works, the engineer who had charge of it, the contractors, and county commissioners. The construction and continuance of the dam had been most blameworthy.

1874. June 3. The brewers of the United States held a "congress" in Boston, at which they claimed to represent a business employing a capital of $89,910,823; besides this a capital of $17,000,000 invested in malt-houses. They had in their employ 56,000 persons, and their business required the cultivation of 1,154,000 acres of land. They reported that 9,000,000 barrels of beer had been made in 1873.

1874. June 24. The floor of the new Central Baptist church, at Syracuse, N. Y., gave way during a festival, and the large company was precipitated into the basement. Fourteen persons were killed, and nearly one hundred wounded.

1874. June 25. Telegraphic communication was opened between the United States and Brazil, by the exchanging of congratulatory messages between President Grant and the Emperor Dom Pedro. It had only been a few months since the Mayor of New York and the Mayor of Adelaide, Australia, had exchanged telegraphic congratulations over a distance of 17000 miles. The world is almost netted with wire.

HENRY GRINNELL.

1874. June 30. Henry Grinnell, the eminent merchant and philanthropist, died. He became widely known through the interest he took in the search for Sir John Franklin, and through having fitted out an expedition to aid in that difficult undertaking. Lieutenant DeHaven was in command of it. Mr. Grinnell united with Mr. George Peabody in fitting out an expedition afterward, under Dr. Kane. The name of Mr. Grinnell was conferred upon land discovered far to the north.

CHARLEY ROSS.

1874. July 1. A case of abduction occurred in Germantown, Penn., and for a few years excited universal interest throughout the country. Other cases have occurred in the United States, but the long and persistent search, the communications received from the unknown child-stealers, the numerous children who were thought to look like the lost child, all gave this affair a painful prominence. Charley Ross was a son of Mr. Christian K. Ross, and was a little more than four years old. With his older brother Walter, aged six years, he was playing on the street in Germantown, when two men driving by in a buggy addressed the children, and after going a little distance in conversation, induced them to get in and ride. The men drove on, promising candy and toys, until, having passed in a winding course through the streets of the place, they put Walter out of the carriage, gave him twenty-five cents, and told him to go into a store upon the corner to buy himself and little brother

1874. Alfonso King of Spain.

some candy and torpedoes. The little fellow did so, and when he came out, the carriage had disappeared. He began to cry, and was finally taken home by a man who knew his father. For a few days it was thought by Mr. Ross and his intimate friends that Charley had been taken off by some drunken men, who, upon getting sober, would realize what they had done, and release the child. But time brought no clue to the transaction. In a week or two, however, a letter came to Mr. Ross demanding a ransom of $20,000 for Charley, and declaring that all attempts to get him through the detectives would be fruitless. It was also stated that unless the sum was paid, the boy would be killed. A long correspondence followed, Mr. Ross replying by means of short personals in the papers, according to the direction found in the letters he received. A vigorous search was in the meantime kept up, and journeys made in several directions to see little boys who were reported as resembling Charley. Mr. Ross persisted in refusing to pay the $20,000 unless the transfer of the child could be simultaneous with that of the money, which the robbers declined to agree upon. The knowledge of this case excited a great interest even in Europe, and letters of sympathy were received from many quarters. More than $50,000 were spent by Mr. Ross in the attempt to search out his little boy. He was all the time kept in a fearful anxiety, now getting hope, now being plunged back into despair. During November, two gentlemen spent two days in Fifth Avenue Hotel, New York, with $20,000 in a satchel to be delivered to the agent of the child-stealers, but no one came, although a definite arrangement had been made. The detectives had now however, made up their minds as to the persons who committed the deed, and were steadily searching for them, when, by an attempted crime, the men themselves were killed. On the morning of Dec. 14, 1874, a burglary was attempted on the house of Judge Van Brunt, Bay Ridge, L. I. The house, which was closed for the winter, was connected by an alarm telegraph with another house near it in which Judge Van Brunt's brother lived. Being aroused by the alarm, the occupants of the other house gathered, and shot two burglars in their effort to escape. One was killed instantly. The other lived two hours, confessed that they stole Charley Ross, but said he did not know where the boy was kept. Only the other man, named Mosher, knew that. So he died. The bodies were afterward clearly recognized by Walter Ross, and the evidence conclusive that these men were the guilty ones. But nothing has ever been found of the little boy. For a short time it was supposed that he would now be traced. But all effort has been in vain, and the mystery of his concealment has defied all search. The case remains as one of the saddest known cases of child abduction.

1874. July 14. A great fire in Chicago burned fifteen squares, consuming 346 buildings with a loss of $4,000,000. It was thought at one time by some that it would rival the great fire of 1871.

WHEELER SURVEYS.

1874. July 15. The Wheeler scientific expedition concentrated at Pueblo, Colorado, on its way to make surveys of portions of the U. S. territory, hitherto unexplored, west of the 100th meridian. The expedition was made up of nine parties, composed of some of the most emi-

nent scientists of the country. The work included all lines of investigation, and all necessary specimens were gathered. These surveys rank very high for their thoroughness and comprehensiveness. They take their name from Lieutenant Wheeler, the accomplished leader.

1874. July 24. A terrible water spout burst in the mountains of Nevada, and swept through the town of Eureka, killing twenty persons, and destroying much property.

PITTSBURG FLOOD.

1874. July 26. A terrible disaster occurred at Pittsburg and Allegheny City, Penn., on Sunday night, in the sweeping away of large numbers of houses and families by a flood which poured down the ravines which extend down from the mountains round about. Heavy rains had fallen, and Sunday evening the storm seemed to settle with great violence upon the summits of the hills. The water fell in torrents. The over-saturated soil could hold no more. The accumulations in hollows and excavations overflowed, and burst away to the work of destruction. The calamity came in the darkness, and first gave notice of its approach by the noise of its roaring. When the inhabitants began to notice the rising water and listen with fear to the rushing of it, they had no time to escape. The foundations of their dwellings were already being swept swiftly away, and their families soon hurried on to a terrible death. Streets were washed away with the utmost rapidity, and the storm increased every instant in intensity. The morning sun revealed a scene not often visible. Over 200 lives were lost, and a great amount of property was destroyed. The largest buildings were overthrown and washed away. Allegheny City suffered more than the city of Pittsburg did.

1874. International postal congress at Berne.

KANSAS VIGILANCE COMMITTEE.

1874. July 30. The horse thieves of Kansas were getting so troublesome that a vigilance committee was formed, and on this date three men were hung. The excitement of the affair terrified the evil parties, and mitigated the difficulty.

1874. Aug. 5. The Mississippi steamer Pat Rogers was burned near Aurora, Ind. The boat was from Cincinnati to New Orleans. Of the 100 passengers on board about fifty perished.

1874. Sept. 3. A severe earthquake visited Guatemala. Several towns were destroyed, and about 200 lives were lost.

FIRST REYNOLDS REFORM CLUB.

1874. Sept. 10. The first temperance "reform club" upon the Reynolds basis, was organized at Bangor, Maine, by eleven men, all of whom had been inebriates. This club has been in working order, without intermission, and has held a meeting in the City Hall of Bangor, on every Sunday afternoon since its organization. Other clubs were immediately organized in other places, and before the first anniversary came round, the whole state was full of them. The basis of this movement was found in the two great commandments. The Reynolds clubs have since then been organized in the larger part of the United States, and may be justly called the leading movement in this direction. Other reform clubs have done great good, but the above are the most distinctive, and the most widespread. Compare June, 1875.

LOUISIANA EMBROGLIO.

1874. Sept. 14. An armed assault was made upon the statehouse in New Orleans by a body of men under D. B. Penn, and the Kellogg government was put to flight. Penn was an adherent of McEnery, the claimant for the office of governor against Kellogg. Both men, Kellogg and McEnery, had in January, 1873, been sworn in as governor, and two legislatures had met. But President Grant had recognized Kellogg, and no serious trouble had occurred till the present time. Penn had been the nominee for lieutenant-governor upon the McEnery ticket. Seventeen men were killed, and thirty-two wounded.

1874. International congress at Brussels on laws of war.

1874. Sept. 15. A proclamation was issued by President Grant at the request of Kellogg, ordering the assailants to disperse within five days. Troops were also sent to New Orleans.

1874. Sept. 19. The Penn forces having separated, Kellogg was again put in possession of the state government. Agitation over this double government was prominent in politics for a long time.

1874. Nov. 3. Elections in twenty-three of the states gave democratic gains, showing a reaction against the administration of President Grant.

1874. Nov. 22. A terrible tornado broke upon Tuscumbia, Alabama, shortly after sundown, and immediately destroyed more than one hundred buildings. Whole families were buried beneath the ruins; three hundred were made homeless, and twelve persons killed.

VICKSBURG FIGHT.

1874. Dec. 7. A fight occurred between the negroes of the vicinity of Vicksburg and the mass of Vicksburg taxpayers who had requested the resignation of one Peter Crosby, sheriff and taxpayer. This step he refused to take, and led his ignorant negro supporters to an attack upon the whites. Considerable injury was done, and between fifty and one hundred negroes were killed. The ignorance of them and their leaders precipitated the affair. The attention of congress was called to it, and a committee investigated it. Two reports were made, one that the trouble was due to the presence of the White League, the other that there was no White League in Mississippi, but that it arose from an honest attempt of taxpayers to correct great abuses, and get ignorant men out of office.

1874. Dec. 9. Ezra Cornell, the founder of Cornell University, died at Ithaca, New York. He was born in 1806, and was the man who, in connection with Prof. Morse's early attempts with the telegraph, first conceived the idea of supporting the wires upon poles.

1874. Dec. 12. King Kalakaua of the Sandwich Islands, arrived in Washington and was received by the president and congress. He was the first reigning crowned head of the world to visit the United States.

GERRITT SMITH.

1874. Dec. 28. This eminent American philanthropist died in New York, aged seventy-seven years. He was born in Utica, N. Y., March 6, 1797. He was the son of Peter Smith, a partner of John Jacob Astor in the fur trade, in which he acquired great property, and became probably the largest land owner in America. His estates were found in every part of New York state, and in many other states.

The father put much of the care of these estates into the hands of Gerritt, who graduated at Hamilton College in 1818. The attention of the son was early turned to the benevolent use of his extensive lands, and he began the efforts which ended only with his life, to aid colored people and others in acquiring homesteads. The amount of his gifts of land in 1848 alone was 200,000 acres in lots of fifty acres each. He was a firm friend of John Brown, and was rendered temporarily insane by the sad attempt of Brown at Harper's Ferry. He published several volumes of speeches and writings. In company with Horace Greeley he signed the bond for the bail of Jefferson Davis. Mr. Smith was closely identified with the anti-slavery movement and attempts at party organization; and was also prominent in favor of peace, temperance, and woman's rights.

RESUMPTION BILL.

1874. December. A bill introduced by Senator Sherman of Ohio was passed by congress, and was signed by the president. It provided for the resumption of specie payment by the United States upon Jan. 1, 1879, and the coinage of silver in the meantime to aid in bringing about that result, with a few regulations relating to national banknotes and greenbacks.

COLLAPSE OF FREEDMAN'S BANK.

1874. The bank which had been established after the war in the interest of the freedmen as a place of deposit for their savings, met with an utter collapse this year by a second investigation, one having already been made in 1873, which showed that the affairs of the bank had been managed with a reckless disregard of business principles, and with an almost complete defiance of safe investments. Money had been loaned out on furniture, and every other conceivable thing, and only about $400 on U. S. bonds. The poor creditors of the bank found themselves almost penniless, and likely to get very little from their hoardings so painfully made.

EMMA MINE SCANDAL.

1874. During this year the excitement over the Emma Mine rose to its height, and was the cause of many attempts upon the part of English stockholders to right themselves in some way. This swindle was put upon the English market largely through the efforts of one Albert Grant, and the representations of the value of the stock were such as to lead holders of it to expect seventy or eighty per cent. profit in a very short time. Gen. Robert C. Schenck, U. S. minister to England, was named in the list of directors and trustees, and became by his connection with the affair, largely distrusted in America. It was found during this year that the returns would be very small, if any. Yet many stockholders were in favor of pushing on in order to see if something could not be struck. The affair aided the widespread disintegration of the commercial world.

1874. A centennial celebration of the discovery of oxygen gas was held at Northumberland, Penn., where Dr. Joseph Priestly, the discoverer, lived, after he came to America.

1874. The Boston and Athletic base ball clubs of the United States visited England, and showed a marked degree of skill in playing cricket with the English Elevens.

1874. The largest iron steamers in the world were launched at Chester, Penn., by John Roach and sons. They were the "City of Pekin" and the "City of Tokio," and were built for the Pacific mail steamship line. Each can carry 5,000 tons and 1,650 passengers, and the length of each was 423 feet; the engines were of 5,000 horse power; they can go 15½ knots an hour, and even faster when necessary.

1874. Santiago Perez was elected president of the United States of Colombia for the term 1874-76.

1874. Jovellano, President of Paraguay, was succeeded by Juan Batista Gill. The rebellion which had broken out was suppressed by Brazilian troops, and the country remained virtually under the protection of the empire of Brazil.

LOUISIANA DIFFICULTIES.

1875. Jan. 4. Affairs in Louisiana became complicated by the prospective meeting of the legislature. The conservatives under McEnery hoped to have a small majority, as also did the radicals. At the moment of organization, by the absence of one republican member who had been arrested for embezzlement, and the voluntary failure of two others to appear, on the ground that they had not been elected, it became evident that the conservatives had a working majority. The republicans began to leave, and upon Monday, Jan. 4, the U. S. troops entered the house and turned out forcibly eight or ten members who had not been returned by the Returning Board. A military attempt was then made to organize the house, but the conservatives deserted the scene. Gen. Sheridan took command of the Gulf Department during this day, and reported at Washington a lamentable state of affairs upon his own showing merely. The federal interference with the Louisiana legislature at this time, as well as once before, will stand as a curious and repulsive feature in our political history. The question as to what was the legal government of Louisiana was perplexing congress during all this period of investigation.

1875. International convention at Paris to consider metric system. Thirteen nations represented.

BEECHER TRIAL.

1875. Jan. 11. The trial of Henry Ward Beecher began before the Brooklyn court upon the suit instituted against him by Theodore Tilton, on the charge of having broken up the latter's family by improper connection with Mrs. Tilton. The affair had caused great excitement through the country during a great part of the previous year. Now that the trial began, the agitation increased in intensity. For about six months the case was before the jury. The prosecution and defense were both ably conducted. Certain confessions and retractions made by Mrs. Tilton were introduced, until the public did not know which of her statements to believe. Like uncertainty attended much of the other testimony, that produced by one side being flatly contradicted by the other. Prominent persons were involved in the case, the reports of which produced the most various effects on different classes of people, and in different sections of the country. At the end of the trial the jury were unable to agree, and stood nine for acquittal, three for conviction. They were out seven days. The most various opinions existed in the minds of the people at large.

1875. Feb. 11. The shipment of American beef to England began on a

small scale. The meat was kept fresh and cool by fan blowers, operated by hand, and was transported from New York to Liverpool. At a later day fan blowers were operated by steam, to send a current from immense beds of ice through the refrigerators in which the meat was stored. Since then the shipment of American meats to Europe has become a branch of commerce, and large amounts are sent weekly. In certain English markets it is much sought for.

"PACIFIC MAIL" INVESTIGATION.

1875. February. After a subsidy had been voted by congress, in 1872, to the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, for a more extended Asiatic mail service, it came out that great sums of money had been used among members of congress in getting the passage of the bill. An investigation was ordered and put into the hands of the senate judiciary committee, of which Senator Edmunds was chairman. After a long inquiry their report was made at this time to congress, which, by a heavy vote, in accordance with the recommendation of the committee, abrogated the contract. A most shameless procedure was exposed in this investigation, involving men and officials of all grades, and showing a very corrupt use of money to secure legislation. Irwin, who had been prominent as the chief agent in distributing the money, and had had a hard time before the committee, at the conclusion of the investigation writes to a friend, "I am tired of having 38,500,000 people sitting on my head, and I must have a few days' rest." With this he states that he proposes to go into the country. The entire revelation shows how far many of our legislators had fallen in self-respect and integrity.

1875. March 16. The breaking up of the ice in the Delaware valley inundated the region in and around Port Jervis. Towns and bridges were swept away, but preparation having been made, the people escaped with their lives. Attempts were made to lessen the damage by blowing up ice dams and gorges. The losses in this, and other valleys, reached many hundreds of thousands of dollars.

1875. March 20. A severe tornado in Georgia destroyed many lives, and much property.

1875. March. Yellow fever broke out in Buenos Ayres, S. A., and destroyed 13,000 lives during this and the following months.

CANAL RING IN NEW YORK.

1875. March. A great exposure of canal frauds in New York state was made in the message of Gov. Tilden, and followed up by the newspapers. The corrupt practices of canal contractors, who banded together in making bids, and so secured for different parties the work in different directions, and the practice of securing, at a later day, a change in the contract, making the work cost many times the first estimate, all came to light. Commissioners were appointed by the state, to investigate the matter, inasmuch as the state owns the canals within its borders. The great number of miles of canals in New York requires a large annual expenditure of money. The New York Tribune sent skilled engineers at its own expense to look into the canal ring affairs. A sad story of fraud was uncovered, and the times shown to be more corrupt than had been suspected. The "canal war" inaugurated by Gov.

1875. Civil marriage adopted in Germany and Switzerland.

Tilden was of great use in breaking up one great form of evil.

1875. March. A memorable mutiny occurred in the mid-Atlantic upon the three masted American schooner, Jefferson Borden, from New Orleans to Liverpool. There were ten persons on board, composed of Capt. Patterson and his wife, two mates, five sailors, and a boy. A plan was formed by three sailors to get possession of the vessel. They succeeded in killing the two mates by surprising them separately, and were trying to get the captain from his room for the same purpose. His wife had had her attention attracted to some doubtful circumstances, and refused to let him go. The plot was discovered, and a contest entered upon which ended in getting the three sailors into confinement in the forecastle. The rest took the vessel to England, and the mutineers were brought to America and tried. Two were found guilty of murder, and the third of mutiny.

LEXINGTON AND CONCORD.

1875. April 19. The centennial celebration of the battles of Lexington and Concord was the first of those inspiring celebrations which have had so frequent a place in recent years. On Sunday the 18th, the church services of the entire region were turned into the channel of this observance, and discourses were preached upon Revolutionary times and character. Rev. William Adams, D. D., of New York, delivered an address of high character in the evening before an assembly of the town's people of Lexington. Similar services of great interest were held in Boston. On Monday a great exodus took place from Boston to the two scenes of historic interest. At Concord, in the forenoon, an oration was pronounced by Geo. W. Curtis, and a poem by James Russell Lowell. President Grant was present at this place, and in the afternoon visited Lexington. At the latter place Richard H. Dana, Jr., pronounced an oration, and statues of Samuel Adams and John Hancock were unveiled. A statue of the "Minute Man" was unveiled at Concord. The interesting exercises were continued till evening, and were rounded off with great satisfaction.

1875. April 23. Three steamers were burned at New Orleans, and fifty lives were lost.

1875. April 28. An extensive fire occurred in Oshkosh, Wisconsin, burning up a large part of the business portion of the city. The loss was $3,000,000. The lumber trade was injured very greatly by the sweeping away of mills and yards.

WHEELER COMPROMISE.

1875. April. The "Wheeler Compromise," passed by the U. S. government, was adopted by the Louisiana politicians of all parties, and thus closed up one of the severest political struggles of the reconstruction period. It provided that Kellogg should be recognized as governor till the end of his term, but that the house of representatives should be given to the conservatives by the reseating of the members expelled in January by U. S. troops. The wisdom in securing the adoption of this measure on all hands was very great, and Mr. Wheeler deserved and received great credit. The affairs of the state promised greater quiet than at any other time since the war.

SPELLING MANIA.

1875. April. The rage for trials of spelling which swept over the country,

was this month at its height. Every village had its spelling schools. In the cities companies gathered in private parlors for this all engrossing pursuit. Persons from all walks in life and of all ages, joined in the fun. Societies availed themselves of the rage to gain some funds for their treasuries. After a long run the excitement sank away, doubtless leaving many persons better acquainted with the spelling of the English language than ever they were before.

1875. May 7. The German steamship "Schiller," from New York, was lost at Scilly Islands, with a valuable cargo and 311 lives. Captain John G. Thomas was among the lost. The ship was new, and was built of iron. In addition to the regular cargo it carried heavy mails. It struck on the Retarrére Ledge, near Bishop's Rock, Scilly Islands. Among the lost was Dr. Susan Dimmick, a female physician, who was connected with an hospital for women and children, in Boston. She obtained her medical education at Zurich, Switzerland, and at Vienna. Her studies abroad were completed with great success and honor. Harvard Medical School twice refused her admittance to its course of study.

1875. Jan. 15. Gladstone retires from public life.

JOHN C. BRECKENRIDGE.

1875. May 17. John C. Breckenridge, prominently known as vice-president of the United States, when Buchanan was president, died, aged fifty-four years. He was born near Lexington, Ky., Jan. 21, 1821. After studying at Center College, Danville, he read law and entered upon the practice of his profession at Lexington. He pursued his course steadily, and with success. He entered the army at the time of the Mexican war, but was not engaged in very much active service. Political life opened to him, and he served in both the state and national legislatures. President Pierce expressed a willingness to send him to Spain as U. S. minister, but the place was not accepted. After his term as vice-president he was nominated in 1860, by the southern democratic delegates in their separate convention, for president. His ticket was generally successful in the South. When the war came on he was in the U. S. senate, but entered the confederacy, and was finally made major-general. He was in several important actions. Near the close of the strife he was made secretary of war of the confederacy. After spending a few years in Europe he returned and died in Kentucky in the practice of his profession.

WAR UPON "WHISKEY RING."

1875. May 17. A sudden and simultaneous descent was made by a large force of treasury agents upon illicit distilleries in St. Louis, Chicago, and Milwaukee. This effort had been prepared for in secret by Secretary Bristow, for a long time, and the work, with subsequent prosecutions, was carried on with such vigor that it broke up very largely the manufacture of "crooked whiskey." A terrible revelation of complicity in fraud, on the part of distillers, collectors, inspectors, and even higher officers, of the U. S. government, was laid before the people. The position attained by the "Ring" was so extensive and powerful that almost the first moves of Secretary Bristow, though conducted with great secresy, and even kept from all knowl-

1875. Alfonso, son of Isabella, King of Spain.

edge of the Interior Department, aroused suspicions in several quarters. Before the descent was made the agents of the Whiskey Ring tried to ferret out the intended efforts, but could not do so completely. Investigations were made in secret, and when all things were ready, the open attack was made. A large amount of property was confiscated, and evidences secured implicating some high officials of the government. The first intelligence of this vast fraud upon the government was conveyed to Secretary Bristow by the editor of the St. Louis Democrat. By the request of Secretary Bristow one of the journalists connected with that paper was given the task of making further investigations. It was a curious experience for a government in the detection of fraud to be obliged to avoid all of its own agents who had been appointed to make fraud impossible. The greater portion of the whiskey in trade during recent months had been "crooked," or whiskey which had escaped the revenue tax. The exposures made brought forth a torrent of indignation from the press and public. This and other frauds now being revealed, tended to shake public confidence in government officials, while it also tended to greatly purify the business affairs of the government. Convictions were afterward secured in the cases of the arrested distillers. During the remainder of this year Secretary Bristow pushed the suits, and in some cases recovered judgments for the United States for a large amount, together with imprisonment. Among the convictions were those of Joyce and Gen. McDonald, who were leaders in the "Ring." At later suits certain parties pleaded guilty. The number of government officials found to be implicated reached the number of fifty. Within a year from this time every person connected with the St. Louis revenue department was convicted of complicity in the fraud. Eight U. S. officers at Indianapolis were sentenced to a fine of $1,000 each, and two years in the penitentiary. The proprietor of the St. Louis Globe was convicted. The "Ring" was thoroughly demoralized by the unflinching prosecution of it.

TERRIBLE EARTHQUAKE.

1875. May 18. About twenty Venezuelan and Columbian towns were destroyed, with a great loss of life and property, by an earthquake of wonderful severity. The most notable destruction was at Cicuta. Slight shocks had been felt for a day or two, but no fear of anything serious had been entertained. Tuesday the 18th was a beautiful day, with a clear sky. A few moments past eleven o'clock in the forenoon, a shock came which in four seconds destroyed every building, ruined every wall, buried 3,000 people in the debris, and made the place one of complete desolation. Fire broke out, but showers also began and checked the former. The scene was one of horror. Property to the amount of $8,000,000, was destroyed.

1875. May 27. A terrible calamity occurred at Holyoke, Mass., in the burning of the French Catholic church, with a great loss of life. During the celebration of the feast of Corpus Christi the drapery about the shrine took fire from the burning censer, and the building being of wood, was in flames almost in an instant. The panic among the people, in the struggle to escape, heightened the loss of life, for many of the weaker ones

were trampled under foot. The list of deaths numbered seventy-nine, and many others were severely injured in various ways.

CAPTAIN BOYTON'S CHANNEL TRIP.

1875. May 28. A successful trip in floating across the English channel in an India rubber suit was made by Capt. Paul Boyton, who had tried it in April preceding, but had failed through lack of cooperation. He set out at three o'clock in the morning, and vigorously paddled himself away from the shore. He was attended by Dr. Howard of New York, who kept near him in a boat, and gave the swimmer his meals during the day. He ate beef sandwiches, and drank strong tea. Sleepiness almost overcame him at one time, but he was brought out of it by his breakfast. An English steamer came across the channel to note the trip, and Capt. Boyton was cheered on his way by sundry encouragements. His trip consumed most of the following night, but at two and one half o'clock, on Saturday morning, he touched the English shore. The voyage had occupied twenty-three and one-half hours. The ill effects of the effort were only temporary. Telegrams of congratulation came in upon the party from Queen Victoria, and other dignitaries. Capt. Boyton was afterward feted and feasted.

1819-1875. Charles Kingsley.

1875. May 30. The steamer Vicksburg, from Montreal to Liverpool, was lost in a field of ice, and 83 lives were destroyed.

1875. May--June. Extensive forest fires raged in Canada, Michigan, Pennsylvania, and New York. Whole villages were swept away, and lives were lost at some points. The losses bore heavily upon classes not well able to bear them.

1875. June 5. Certain strikes in Pennsylvania mines had attained such dimensions that the militia was called out to suppress the violence daily appearing. For several weeks evil attempts had been made by ill-disposed operatives to prevent all labor, and in some cases they had set fire to mines, and undertaken to wreck railroad trains.

BUNKER HILL CENTENNIAL.

1875. June 17. A grand celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill was carried out by the citizens of Boston, with an imposing civic and military parade. A vast multitude sought this Eastern city at that time, including many military organizations from different parts of the Union. The Washington Light Infantry of Charleston, S. C., which participated in the rebellion, was present, and conferred great interest upon the day. The streets through which the grand procession was to pass were decorated handsomely, and upon the morning of the 17th a crowd poured into them and filled sidewalks, windows, balconies, and even roofs of buildings, along the entire route. The procession was four hours and seventeen minutes in passing one point, and was a grand display. In the pavilion at Bunker Hill Hon. Charles Devens, Jr., delivered an oration suited to the occasion. In the evening general illuminations and fireworks occurred. It was estimated that 300,000 visitors were in the city. Very fraternal courtesies took place between the visiting and the home military organizations. The occasion was a great success.

1875. June 17. The United States steamer Saranac struck a rock in Seymour Pass, Swanson's Straits, upon her way from San Francisco to Behring's Straits on a scientific expedition, and soon went down. Her officers and crew were all saved.

1875. June 21. William M. Tweed was released from Blackwell's Island Penitentiary, but upon his appearance in court in New York city, bail amounting to $3,000,000 was demanded of him upon the civil charges preferred against him. Being unable to furnish it, he was confined in Ludlow Street jail.

1875. June 27. A terrific tornado at Detroit destroyed about thirty buildings, and killed a large number of people.

1875. June 29. An international rifle match at Dollymount, near Dublin, Ireland, was won by the American team over the Irish by a score of 968 to 929.

RED RIBBON TEMPERANCE WORK.

1875. June. The first single ribbon ever worn in the world as a sign of temperance principles was put on at Bangor, Maine, at a convention of delegates from the "Reynolds' Reform Clubs," of that state, the first one of which had been organized in the previous September. The origin of the badge was very simple. As the delegates began to gather at the City Hall, their appointed rallying place, Dr. Reynolds, the inaugurator of this whole line of temperance work, declared that they must have some method of knowing each other as they met upon the streets, gave a friend some money, and sent him after some red ribbon, which, upon receiving, he cut up into short pieces, and affixing one to a buttonhole of his coat, tied the other pieces into the buttonholes of the delegates. Thus the little symbol which has since gone round the world on its mission, was started forth upon its good work. The importance of it at first was hardly realized. Dr. Reynolds was one of that host who, in working for God and humanity, build better than they know. He has since then realized its efficiency, and makes it a strong helper of his usefulness. What was at first a sign of recognition, soon became a pledge of loyalty to the cause, not simply on the part of reformed men, but of anybody. While it has kept many a tempted man true to his pledge, as his eyes caught sight of the color he had worn perhaps for months, it is not primarily a sign of reform, but of adhesion to the work. This little symbol has made the name of Dr. Henry A. Reynolds known far and wide. The "red ribbon" work may be put at the head of all organizations in point of power in temperance work. The states which have, like Michigan, felt its effects extensively, have been profoundly changed in moral sentiment, and have had legislation largely altered for the better by the process. The South Sea Islands have known and felt the interest. For six years, since his own reform, Dr. Reynolds has been striking great blows at the evil of intemperance in different parts of the country. He is a graduate of Harvard Medical School, and was a physician of large practice in Bangor. No other man has ever had such indorsements in the temperance work. His efforts in Massachusetts were spoken of in the legislature of that state in terms of the highest praise. The legislature of Michigan unanimously passed a concurrent resolution commending the red ribbon work, and tendering thanks to

1875. Great floods in France.

Dr. Reynolds. Strong resolutions of indorsement were presented by Rev. Joseph Cook at one of his Boston Monday Lectures, and adopted by a rising vote. In Wisconsin his efforts are bringing fresh commendations of the strongest sort. The straightforwardness, common sense, and faith in God of the man, cause his work to abide the test of time.

The blue ribbon was adopted at a later time in Vermont by another worker, and its use has spread widely. The white ribbon was adopted in February, 1876, by the "Woman's Christian Temperance Union," of Waltham, Mass., at the suggestion of Dr. Reynolds. It was afterward adopted by the state body, and finally by the "National Convention." It is also used in other countries. Previous to the use of the red ribbon rosettes and badges had been worn by the "Good Templars," etc., but no single ribbon had been known. The results already accrued justify the affection which thousands have for the little symbol.

CENTRAL AMERICAN RIOT.

1875. June. A great riot occurred in the town of San Miguel, San Salvador, a place of about 40,000 inhabitants. The people had disliked some of the steps taken by the government, and had vented their discontent with considerable plainness. A Catholic priest named Palacois dwelt upon the measures in a Sabbath evening sermon during this month, and greatly excited the passions of his people. During the same night a mob surrounded the garrison and killed a large number of the troops, including the officers, and set fire to the town. The whole place would have been destroyed had it not been for the aid given by the crew of the British ship Fantome. Property worth $1,000,000 was destroyed. Successful resistance was soon made, and some of the mob were killed in suppressing their attempt. Upon their bodies were found slips of paper reading as follows: "Peter, open to the bearer the gates of heaven, who died for religion."

BALLOON CATASTROPHE.

1875. July 15. A balloon ascension took place from the Hippodrome, Chicago. Prof. Donaldson and Newton S. Grimwood started out on their aerial journey in the midst of a crowd of spectators. The wind took the frail vessel along toward the northeast, over the lake. When they were about twelve miles north of Chicago they were seen by the men on board of a schooner. In a short time the balloon darted up into the air, and was soon lost to sight. The schooner had undertaken to follow the balloon, which was at the time very near the surface of the lake, not far distant. The violence of the wind increased, and nothing more was ever seen of Prof. Donaldson or his balloon, which was an old and apparently unsafe one when he started in it. The body of Mr. Grimwood was afterward found on the beach between Stony Creek and Montague, on the Michigan shore of the lake. A minute search of the region revealed nothing further of the balloon or its proprietor, nor has any light been thrown upon it since.

1875. July 30. Violent storms raged in the interior of the United States. In some places the wheat and oat crops were entirely destroyed. The extent of the damage reached very large amounts. The inches of rainfall during the first half of July were greater than during the whole of the corresponding month in any

previous year. Floods abounded, and were marked by great destruction.

ANDREW JOHNSON.

1875. Aug. 1. Andrew Johnson, the seventeenth president of the United States, died at his home in Tennessee. He was born at Raleigh, N. C., Dec. 29, 1808. He was born and reared in extreme poverty. At the age of ten he was apprenticed to a tailor, and during his apprenticeship learned to read. He came to Tennessee in September, 1826, and after some reconnoitering, settled in Greenville. He married a wife possessing some education, and under her instruction learned to write and to cipher. He became prominent in the village debating society, and a favorite with the students of Greenville College. In Greenville, 1828, he organized a working man's party, which elected him alderman in 1828, and in 1830 chose him for mayor, which position he held for three years. He was elected a member of the lower house of the state legislature in 1835 by the democrats, and again in 1839. In the contest of 1840 he worked for Mr. Van Buren, and was democratic candidate for elector at large. In 1841 he was elected to the state senate. He was elected to congress from the first Tennessee district in 1843, and continued in this position by successive reelections until 1853. He favored the Mexican war and supported President Polk. In 1853 he was elected governor of Tennessee; again in 1855. The latter campaign was one of the most exciting and violent that had ever been known. An incident of the contest gives a true insight into his character. Various threats had been made to assassinate Johnson. At one meeting he came before the audience with a pistol in hand, and placing it on the desk, said: "Fellow citizens, I have been informed that part of the business to be transacted on the present occasion is the assassination of the individual who now has the honor of addressing you. I beg respectfully to propose that this be the first business in order. Therefore, if any man has come here to-night for the purpose indicated, I do not say to him, let him speak, but let him shoot." After a slight pause, his hand on his pistol, he said: "Gentlemen, it appears that I have been misinformed; I will now proceed to address you on the subject that has called us together." In 1857 he was elected to the United States senate. In the Charleston-Baltimore convention of 1860 he was the choice of the Tennessee democrats for the presidency. In 1861, when the purpose of the southern democracy became apparent he took a decided stand in favor of the Union, and held that "slavery must be held subordinate to the Union at whatever cost." He returned to Tennessee and repeatedly imperiled his own life to protect the unionists of Tennessee. Tennessee having seceded from the Union, President Lincoln, on March 4, 1862, appointed him military governor of the state, and he established the most stringent military rule. His numerous proclamations attracted wide attention. In 1864 he was elected vice-president of the United States, and on the death of Mr. Lincoln became president, April 15, 1865. In a speech two days later, he said: "The American people must be taught, if they do not already feel, that treason is a crime, and must be punished; that the government will not always bear with its enemies; that it is strong, not only to protect, but to punish. * * The people must understand that it

(treason) is the blackest of crimes, and will surely be punished." Yet his whole administration, the history of which is so well-known, was in utter inconsistency and the most violent opposition to, the principle laid down in that speech. In his loose policy of reconstruction and general amnesty he was opposed by congress; and he characterized congress as a new rebellion, and lawlessly defied it, in everything possible, to the utmost. In the beginning of 1868, on account of "high crimes and misdemeanors," the principal of which was the removal of Secretary Stanton in violation of the Tenure of Office Bill, articles of impeachment were preferred against him by congress. The trial began March 23. The necessary two-thirds vote for conviction was lacking, and he was formally acquitted. In the democratic national convention at New York, July 4, 1868, he was a prominent candidate for the presidential nomination, and on the first ballot received sixty-five votes. After the expiration of his term, March 4, 1869, he retired to his home at Greenville, Tenn. In 1870 he was a candidate for the United States senate from Tennessee, but was defeated. He was defeated for congress in 1872. A short time before his death he was elected to the United States senate.

1797–1875. Sir Charles Lyell.

1875. Aug. 6. A general holiday was proclaimed in Montreal and Ottawa, Canada, in honor of the one hundredth anniversary of the birthday of Daniel O'Connell, which was being celebrated in Dublin by a great anniversary.

CHARLES G. FINNEY.

1875. Aug. 16. President Finney of Oberlin College, widely known through the country, and in England, as an evangelist of great power, died by a brief illness, lacking only two weeks of being eighty-three years old. He was born in Warren, Litchfield county, Conn., Aug. 29, 1792, but from the age of two years he lived in Oneida county, N. Y., whither his parents removed. He was brought up with a common school education, and in due time began to teach. At one time he intended to enter Yale College, but was dissuaded by the principal of a high school which he was attending in Connecticut. He soon began the study of law in Adams, Jefferson county, N. Y. In 1821 his conversion occurred through the stress of his own convictions, and not by any public religious movement. But immediately some of those powerful characteristics which followed him through all his revival work, began to appear. His manner with men was peculiarly impressive. He left the law and entered upon that course of preaching in the little churches and schoolhouses of Central New York, which revolutionized many of those frontier districts during the next ten years. Place after place felt his strange power. In time the great revivalists of the East, especially Dr. Beecher and Mr. Nettleton, raised up an opposition on the ground of unwise methods, but the opposition was groundless, and in late years Mr. Finney labored in New York city, Providence, Boston, and other cities repeatedly, and with great results. When Oberlin College was founded at the division in Lane Seminary, Cincinnati, New York men earnestly besought Mr. Finney to go there to labor. He finally agreed to do this while still expecting to preach at New York, a part of each year. This led to his long

1817-1875. Sir Arthur Helps.

connection with Oberlin, and great influence there. He went to England twice, and labored in various cities, very effectively. In later years his physical power decreased, and he was unable to bear the strain of a long succession of meetings. But he came to be regarded everywhere as a man of unexcelled faith in God. His theological views have moulded large numbers. He believed intensely in the individual responsibility of every man, every step of the way in life, and forced it home upon thousands of consciences. He was a man of unique power.

BANK OF CALIFORNIA.

1875. Aug. 26. A sudden shock was given the commercial world of the Pacific coast, when it was announced that the Bank of California, at San Francisco, had closed its doors. A run had been made upon it through some suspicion that illegitimate speculation had involved it in great financial risk. Its liabilities were variously estimated from $2,500,000 to $14,000,000. The effect on business was very great. William C. Ralston was president, and on the following day the board of directors demanded his resignation. He responded at once to the request, and went off to his daily bath at the North Beach, at the foot of Larkin street, where he was drowned. The suspension of other banks followed at once, and the stock exchange and mining boards were closed. Business was generally prostrated through the city. But the Bank of California opened again, Oct. 2, and the others followed. Public confidence was very fully restored.

WILLIAM C. RALSTON.

1875. Aug. 27. Mr. Ralston, whose resignation of the presidency of the Bank of California was given the directors at their request, died by drowning. The common opinion was that he had committed suicide, but this is doubtful. He made greater exertion than usual in reaching the beach, where he daily took a bath, and when he arrived, was sweating profusely. He went into the water, and after some tumblings, started off for a long swim. Upon this he was drowned, either by intention, or by some attack caused by being overheated. His body was soon seen floating on the water, and great efforts made to restore him, but life was extinct. Mr. Ralston had grown up from a poor boy. His first work was as a shoemaker at St. Louis. At a later time he served as clerk on board a Mississippi steamer. For ten years, from 1845 to 1855, he was employed in this way. When he left the river he went to California, and was apparently at once sucked into the whirl of speculation. Success seemed to wait upon every word or venture he spoke or made. He grew very wealthy, and used money lavishly. A magnificent residence was erected by him near San Jose, and was finished beyond anything in America. Three hundred guests could be seated in his dining room. He kept a fine team, and himself drove four horses to the city. He afterward built a railway for the use of himself and his guests. He was hospitable and free with all his possessions. But when the crisis came it was found that speculation had cursed him. His whole property was turned over to the bank to cover what he was reported to have used for that purpose, and nothing remained to his family but $65,000 from the insurance on his life. His course and end were unenviable ones, and are lessons upon the dangers of speculation.

BLACK HILLS EXCITEMENT.

1875. August. Through the spring of this year hundreds of men poured into the region of the Black Hills, because of the glowing reports which had been made, of their richness in mineral resources. During 1874 General George A. Custer, with a military expedition, had visited the Hills, and made extensive explorations. In spite of the fact that the Indian tribes held sacred titles to this land, the cry of gold was taken up, and before summer of this year a crowd of gold hunters, inexperienced and unwise, were swarming through the section in violation of the rights of the red man. It was soon found that gold could not be picked up, but that scientific mining would be necessary to get any sure returns. Not being able to undertake this at once, and United States troops at last appearing on the scene to protect Indian rights, an exodus of disappointed, but wiser men, began and continued through the summer. A geological survey of the Hills was made by Prof. Janney, who affirmed great richness in minerals. The excitement indicates that men now are very much like the men who discovered America, ready to forget all caution or justice at the thought of a little gold dust. Extensive mining has since been developed in the Black Hills, which were finally obtained by cession from the Indians.

THE TRAMP NUISANCE.

1875. August. The abundance of "tramps" who were roving the country, and living upon what they could beg or steal, attracted the attention of officials throughout the United States. This plague had been growing up little by little since the Civil War, but had been very much enlarged since the hard times began, in 1873. It was estimated that during this month there were 30,000 in Massachusetts alone. They herded together and established a system of chalk marks, by which they detailed their success to those coming after them. Instances occurred in which large numbers were found to have had a common retreat in some out-of-the-way place whither they would retire at night, and in times of danger. The nuisance was found through almost the entire North, and caused great fear and perplexity. Some states passed severe laws against them. The trouble has, however, gradually decreased in importance as the demand for labor has increased by the return of business prosperity.

1875. Prince of Wales in India.

FAST MAIL.

1875. Sept. 16. The first fast mail train from New York to Chicago, left the Grand Central depot in the former city, at a quarter past four o'clock in the morning, and was composed of four mail coaches and one palace car. The former were painted white, and were named Tilden, Dix, Tod, and Morgan, respectively. They contained thirty-three tons of mail matter when they left New York. At Albany they took aboard seventeen bags of letters, and one hundred and fifty bags of papers from New England. Mail bags were taken aboard at almost every station from the catch posts without stopping, and others were dropped at the same points. The train reached Chicago at 6:27 on the morning of September 17. It had been not quite twenty-six hours on the way, and came into Chicago eight minutes ahead of time. It ran at an average rate of forty-one and a quarter miles an hour. Time was lost at one or two points by the heat-

ing of car boxes, and was mostly made up on the run from Elkhart to Chicago. The strain was so great on the engineer that when the train ran into the Chicago depot, he fainted before he could leave the engine. The train effected a great saving of time in the Western bound mails.

1875. Sept. 9. The propellor "Equinox" was wrecked near Point au Sable, Lake Michigan, and twenty-six lives were lost.

1875. Sept. 20. A terrible storm raged along the gulf coast of the United States. The city of Galveston, Texas, suffered particularly. Its streets were submerged, and at one time the whole island was in imminent danger of being submerged. At some points the country along the coast was three feet under water. Indianola, a small town on Matagorda Bay, was wholly destroyed, only five out of three hundred houses being left standing. A great loss of life attended the storm at this place, amounting probably to four hundred persons, and other unprotected towns upon the coast suffered severely.

RED CLOUD REPORT.

1875. Oct. 18. The commission appointed to investigate the Indian Bureau of the Interior Department of the United States government, made public their report, upon the charges entered against the Bureau by Professor Marsh. The report sustained some of the charges relating to the doings of contractors and inspectors, and in the case of other charges reported badly kept accounts, and general incompetency, but no dishonesty. The report led to some general reforms in the department.

MOODY AND SANKEY.

1875. Oct. 24. These great American evangelists, who had occasioned such religious interest in Great Britain, began their first labors upon their return to America, in the Brooklyn Rink on Clermont Avenue, which was fitted up for their purpose. The building seated five thousand persons. Throngs attended the meetings steadily, and were deeply affected by Mr. Moody's straightforward preaching, together with Mr. Sankey's singing of gospel hymns. A large number of churches united in the effort, and a great movement was experienced. On November 21 the evangelists began labor in Philadelphia, holding their services in the old freight depot, at Thirteenth and Market streets. The opening day was one of great inclemency, but it is estimated that ten thousand people were in and around the building at the opening session. The services continued with great power. These labors were the beginning of that remarkable career which, for the last five years, these men have pursued from city to city.

1875. Oct. 26. A destructive fire at Virginia City, Nevada, consumed almost the entire city, causing a loss of $4,000,000.

1875. Nov. 4. The steamship "Pacific" was wrecked on the California coast, between San Francisco and Portland, and nearly two hundred lives were lost.

1875. The steamship "City of Waco" was burned off Galveston Bar, and nearly seventy lives lost. The conflagration was instantaneous, and originated in some petroleum, which was supposed to have been struck by lightning and ignited.

GUIBORD'S FUNERAL.

1875. Nov. 16. After six years of effort, legal and ecclesiastical, the remains of Joseph Guibord, who died Nov. 19, 1869, were placed in the Catholic cemetery, just out from Montreal. Burial in the consecrated portion of the yard had been refused the remains because the deceased was a member of the *Institut Canadien*, which was formed for literary and scientific purposes, and had come under the condemnation of Catholic authorities. The remains were at first laid after an effort had been made to lead the ecclesiastics to consent to his burial, in a Protestant vault, near by. There they lay until September, 1875. In the meantime the matter was pushed through the courts and at last carried to the Privy Council of England, which at last passed a decree, demanding burial in the consecrated ground for the remains. This decree was received in Montreal in August, 1875, and preparations were made for the burial, on Sept. 2. The body was taken from the Protestant cemetery, but when the procession reached the gates of the Catholic cemetery, a large crowd of citizens and roughs had completely filled the entrance, and now began to threaten violence. After an effort to accomplish the object of the occasion, the procession was turned about, and departed. An outbreak of violence was imminent every instant. In the subsequent arrangements for the present date, the police and military were called out, and the burial accomplished. The priests had prudently advised their followers to make no trouble by even being present. The grave was dug very wide, and the casket was laid in a large mass of Portland cement, filled with scraps of iron and tin, which would harden to extreme solidity. The ground was guarded for several nights. The Bishop of Montreal found his only satisfaction in this conflict with the civil authorities, by finally declaring the portion of the cemetery which was occupied by the remains to the length and breadth of the grave, to be cursed and separate from the rest.

1805-1875. Hans Christian Andersen.

HENRY WILSON.

1875. Nov. 22. Hon. Henry Wilson, vice-president of the United States, died in the capitol at Washington, aged sixty-three years. His life record is that of one who nobly worked his way upward through the grinding toils and deprivations of poverty, until by his own exertions and innate worth, he became greatly honored. He was born in Farmington, N. H., February 16, 1812, and when ten years old was apprenticed to a farmer for eleven years, during which time he was able to secure about one month's schooling a year. His real name was Jeremiah Jones Colbath, but when seventeen years old he petitioned the legislature for a change of name to the one which he afterward bore. Upon the expiration of his minority he walked to Natick, Mass., and worked there two years as a shoemaker. He then returned to New Hampshire, intending to study in the schools of the state, but the man who held his savings failed, and he was obliged to take himself once more to the shoemaker's bench. He now began to come into public notice. He took an active part in the anti-slavery debates in Massachusetts, and participated in the Harrison campaign of 1840, after which during the next five years he was three times elected to the house of representatives, and twice to the senate. In 1855 he succeeded Edward Everett in the

U. S. senate, where he aided in firmly establishing the republican party on an anti-slavery basis. When Mr. Sumner was beaten, Mr. Wilson bitterly denounced the act as a "brutal, murderous, and cowardly assault." He was challenged, but declined. From this time his influence increased. He was the champion of what he conceived to be the right, without regard to color or prejudice. In 1872 he was elected vice-president. The next year he was enfeebled by partial paralysis, and was at last prostrated by a second shock November 10, from the effects of which he died in twelve days. He was the author of several books, the last of which, an extensive work, "The Rise and Fall of the Slave Power in America," was not quite finished at his death. Mr. Wilson had a child-like heart, and died in the Christian faith. He is to be remembered for the consistency of his life.

BOSS TWEED'S ESCAPE.

1875. Dec. 4. William M. Tweed, the great New York peculator, who had been confined in Ludlow street jail in default of bail upon the civil charges against him, escaped from his keepers while on a call at the house of his son. A drive had been taken to Harlem in company with a warden and a keeper, and the son William. A call was made in returning to the jail at the house of the son, and the great criminal requested a few minutes private interview with his wife, who was making her home there. The request was granted, when Tweed stepped into the hall and was not seen again. In ten minutes the hunt was begun but in vain, and the news at once ran over the city that the victim had escaped. Search was made everywhere, but the matter remained for a long time one of the great mysteries of the day. The civil suits were still prosecuted.

1875. Dec. 5. Prof. Swing who had been alienated from the Presbyterian denomination by a repeated trial of his so-called heretical views, and had left the pastorate of the Fourth Presbyterian church, Chicago, began preaching in McVicker's Theater in that city to crowded audiences, and in process of time organized an independent body known as Central church, for which Central Music Hall has since been built.

1875. Dec. 17. A large crowd of unemployed men, mostly French Canadians, surrounded the City Hall at Montreal, and with cries of "Work or bread," cleared the bread wagons, and overpowered for a time the police force. The city authorities, after discussion, decided to give work to as many as possible at sixty cents per day.

1875. Dec. 22. An earthquake seriously alarmed the people of Richmond, Va., and caused a panic among the state legislators who were assembled in session there.

1875. The Keeley motor was paraded before the public attention this year with claims that it would supersede steam because of its greater power and less danger in case of explosion. It was stated that by the process of condensing air, a power of 50,000 pounds to the square inch could be obtained. Small space would be occupied by the motor, thus rendering it very desirable. But although some scientific men examined it and declared it a success, yet all attempts to put it into practical operation have failed, and the motor has faded out of sight.

SAMUEL G. HOWE.

1876. Jan. 8. Dr. Samuel Gridley Howe died at his home in South Boston, aged seventy-four years. He was born in Boston, November 10, 1801, studied in the Boston grammar school, graduated from Brown University in 1821, and after that studied medicine for a time in Boston. In 1824 he joined the Greek army as a surgeon, and was in that country till 1831, after which he returned to the United States, where he became interested in the idea of establishing an institution in Boston for the blind. He at once set out for France and England, to obtain the necessary information. While in Paris he attempted to carry relief to a part of the Polish army which was in Prussia, but was arrested and imprisoned for six weeks by the Prussian government. He was finally liberated, and escorted by night across the French frontier. In 1832 he was once more in Boston, and opened the Perkins' Institute for the Blind. In 1848 he opened an experimental school for the training of idiots. In 1851 he was appointed principal of the one established by the state. He took an active part in the anti-slavery movement, and was deeply interested in the sanitary condition of the army during the Civil War. In 1867 he again went to Greece, carrying supplies to the Cretans in their struggle for independence from the Turks. In 1871 he was one of the commissioners appointed to visit San Domingo, and report upon the question of its annexation to the United States. Dr. Howe will always be remembered as the inventor of the system of printing with raised letters for the blind. His work was philanthropic in many respects. His wonderful success in training Laura Bridgman assured his fame in connection with the blind.

In 1843 Dr. Howe married Julia Ward of New York, noted for her prominent position in favor of "Woman's Rights." His published works are "Historical Sketch of the Greek Revolution," and a reader in raised letters for the blind.

AMNESTY DEBATE.

1876. January. A great debate took place in the United States house of representatives upon the proposition to remove all political disabilities from the citizens of the South. Opposition was made to this by most republicans, and Mr. Blaine moved the amendment excepting Jefferson Davis from the list. The debate was long and heated. Many Southerners who were themselves members of the house through the kindness shown them at the close of the war by a previous congress in removing their disabilities, spoke bitterly of the harshness of the North. Votes were taken in one or two forms, but the affair ended mostly in discussion.

1876. Jan. 25. An atrocious bank robbery occurred at Northampton, Mass., in which $750,000 in cash, bonds, etc., were stolen. The robbery was committed between three and four o'clock in the morning by a gang of masked men, who entered the house of the cashier, bound and gagged seven members of the family, and forced Mr. Whittlesey to give up the key of the bank vault, and disclose the combination. The money and bonds belonged mostly to private individuals.

WINSLOW, THE FORGER.

1876. Jan. 28. A sudden revelation that a minister named Rev. E. D. Wins-

low, formerly considered an eloquent preacher, had been forging in business transactions to the amount of several hundred thousands of dollars, created a great excitement in New England. The criminal fled to New York, and thence made his way secretly to Rotterdam, because no extradition treaty existed between the United States and the Netherlands. He was afterward found in London, and was arrested on behalf of the United States. Upon being brought before the court under the extradition treaty, some technicalities were enforced, and Winslow was released instead of being delivered up to the United States officers. Hence he continued to walk the earth with safety, in spite of his ill deeds. But the United States at once notified the English government that the extradition hitherto existing between them was at an end.

1876. Feb. 5. A false alarm of fire given in the Robinson Opera House, Cincinnati, created a panic resulting in the death of twelve persons, and the injury of many more. The alarm arose from the flashing of a calcium light across the stage. The house was full, and the panic was complete. Persons were literally trampled to death under feet.

BROOKLYN COUNCIL.

1876. Feb. 15. The famous Brooklyn council called by Plymouth church to consider the situation of that church in relation to the recent affairs affecting its pastor, Mr. Beecher, and several of its members, met and continued in session for a week, closing with a public meeting at which Plymouth church edifice was crowded to hear the "result," a paper of considerable length bearing with favor upon Mr. Beecher's position, and recommending the creation of a commission of five to be selected from twenty persons named who should hear and try all charges against Mr. Beecher. The matter passed along after the appointment of the commission, till it dropped into obscurity, and no regular hearing was ever held.

1876. French revenue for 1875 $500,000,000.

1876. Feb. 16. The centennial appropriation bill was signed by the president with the quill of an eagle found near Mount Hope, Oregon.

HORACE BUSHNELL.

1876. Feb. 17. Horace Bushnell, an American divine of unique mental and spiritual powers, died at Hartford, Conn., aged seventy-four years. He was born in Litchfield, Conn., April 14, 1802, and grew up in the region. His parents moved to New Preston when he was about four years old. He was one of six children for all of whom the home training was very fruitful. Physical activity marked the young Horace, who loved Nature and the sports which took him abroad in communion with her. He was always a very keen observer. Religious convictions early manifested a hold upon him, and the foundation for that experience of remarkable Christian attainment was laid in the simplicity of his childhood. His college course of four years was spent at New Haven, where he graduated in 1827 with high standing. After some teaching and then some editorial work on the New York Journal of Commerce, he decided to go to Ohio for the study of law. In the meantime he was offered a tutorship at Yale, and at the solicitation of his mother he accepted it. His whole life was probably changed by this deci-

sion. At Yale a season of religious interest affected him so deeply that he gave up the law and turned toward the ministry instead. This decision he never regretted in spite of the fact that at times his way was made socially dark by the alienation of professed friends from him. He had great resources within himself.

After the study of divinity at New Haven he was ordained at Hartford, Conn., May 22, 1833. Now began that work of preaching which was Dr. Bushnell's peculiar sphere. His first efforts shadowed forth the power to come. Great earnestness of thought characterized him from the first. It was felt that a new force had been developed in the preaching world. Hence his services began to be in demand for addresses upon public occasions. Hard work for twelve years sent him abroad in 1845 for a year's recuperation. This was a period of ingathering and of growth. Soon after his return he issued a volume upon "Christian Nurture," which caused considerable agitation by its novel presentation of truths which all ought to receive. But now drew on the period out from which the works which more decidedly still set in array against him a large part of his brethren in the ministry. An enlarged experience, as he always thought it, led him to dwell much on his relations to Christ, and resulted first in his work "God in Christ," and in 1866 in the production of the "Vicarious Sacrifice," unfolding what has since been known as the moral theory of the atonement, or more commonly as Bushnellism. His ardent friends claim for this all the glory of a freshly discovered sphere of truth displacing old thought, while others claim that he has only led to the emphasizing of a hemisphere of truth well known before, but beyond which there is another hemisphere unseen by Dr. Bushnell's eyes. His followers aver that he had the whole truth; his opponents that, to say this, is to be as narrow as the adherents of the old theology are charged with being. However this may be, he has had a wide and powerful influence over a certain class of minds. Dr. Bushnell's other works, "Nature and the Supernatural," etc., have had their meed of praise on all hands. His life passed on through its stormy period, and it became true that by his Christian virtues he wrought out for himself a place in the affections of many at first opposed to him. His entire ministry was passed in Hartford, and the city will ever be associated with his name. From 1855 to 1859 his health was again broken by his unceasing labors, and in the latter year he resigned his pastorate. He however, retained his home in Hartford, and devoted himself as he was able to literary labor. For fifteen years he contrived to work at times with a vigor most men would deem impossible for him. During this period he issued his final work, "Forgiveness and Law," in addition to other miscellaneous writings.

Through a gradual decline his life wore away, and his strength departed. He grew more spiritual through it all, and dwelt more and more tenderly upon the great themes of life on which his mind had so unceasingly exerted itself. The end came in peace.

CHARLOTTE CUSHMAN.

1876. Feb. 18. Charlotte Cushman, a noted American actress, died at Newport, R. I., aged fifty-nine years. She was born in Boston, July 23, 1816. Having a fine voice she used it to help in supporting the family until 1835, when

it failed her in New Orleans, where she had an engagement in English opera. It was then that she first thought of being an actress, and her first connection with the theater was as a stock actress. She had been given but a few hours' notice before she was to appear as Lady Macbeth, but she took the part successfully. She afterward worked up in her studies, and visited England several times, where she was enthusiastically received, and was always shown the respect which her upright character merited. She resided several years in Rome, but the last years of her life were spent near her native city. Failing gradually of an incurable disease, she several times took leave of the stage, only to reappear when her strength increased. An ovation tendered her in New York a short time before she died, testified to the high esteem and admiration with which she was viewed. Her most striking impersonation was Meg Merrilies, her wonderful interpretation of that character making it particularly her own.

BABCOCK'S TRIAL.

1876. February. In the prosecution of the Whiskey Ring indications were found implicating Gen. O. E. Babcock, private secretary of Gen. Grant. He was finally indicted by the grand jury at St. Louis, and tried during this month. There seemed to have been several unaccountable communications between him and members of the Ring, but the evidence was not of such a clear character as to result in his conviction. He was therefore given a verdict of not guilty.

WASHINGTON RING.

1876. February. A long discussion in congress over the condition of the expenditures in improving the District of Columbia closed after legislation had been had which prevented Shepherd with his "Ring" from making more contracts or issuing more bonds which would suit the greediness of officials, but be hard upon the taxpayers. So another evil ring had its condemnation.

1876. March 4. The Home for the Aged at Williamsburg, N. Y., was destroyed by fire, and twenty-eight old persons lost their lives, owing to the excitement, and the insufficiency of egress. The institution was conducted by the Sisters of Charity.

1876. March 10. A violent tornado, in which many lives were lost, and many persons seriously injured, visited Quincy, Ill., and extended through a part of Missouri to the northern part of Iowa. A large number of buildings were overturned, several being taken up and carried a hundred feet from their foundations.

1876. March 19-25. Extensive storms of unprecedented severity prevailed throughout the United States, and destroyed much property. From Louisiana to Massachusetts these storms prevailed, and in certain sections, rose almost to hurricanes. Freshets occurred in many streams, and many vessels were wrecked or injured on the coast. The period was a memorable one. During the same time similar weather was experienced on the continent, and in England. It was estimated that property worth $10,000,000 was destroyed in Hungary. Great snowstorms occurred in Scotland. Railroad travel and telegraphic communication were seriously interrupted in both countries.

1876. March 29. The breaking of the dam at Lynde Brook reservoir, about

five miles from Worcester, Mass., caused a general deluge, in which the Boston and Albany railroad company suffered great losses. For several days fears of the catastrophe had existed, and the people had removed with their goods to the hills; consequently, the loss of life was small. The break occurred while efforts were being made to strengthen the dam, and stop a very small leak. Everything in the way of the flood was swept before it.

1876. March. A terrible explosion of about four hundred pounds of powder, caused by the hot ashes knocked out of a smoker's pipe, destroyed the Brooks Company's manufactory in New York city, killing four men and injuring seven.

EXPOSURE OF BELKNAP.

1876. March. The people of the United States were startled by a sudden revelation made through a committee of the house of representatives, whose business it is to investigate expenditures in the war department. When the report was laid before the house it came out that Gen. W. W. Belknap, secretary of war, had been guilty of gross corruption in respect to the post-traderships under his control, on the Western frontier. The matter was first disclosed by a Mr. Arms, who had been dismissed from the army, and who gave facts and names to the committee. Mr. Caleb P. Marsh, who was mentioned by Mr. Arms, was summoned, and narrated a pitiful story of Belknap's wrong. The essential point was that the post-tradership at Fort Sill had been conveyed to him at the solicitation of Mrs. Belknap, but was served by a Mr. Evans, who paid Mr. Marsh a bonus of $12,000 a year for a time, and afterward $6,000, half of which the latter forwarded to Mrs. Belknap, and after her death to Secretary Belknap. When this was fully detailed the committee were unanimous on the question of guilt, and prepared their report. Secretary Belknap, knowing the result, visited President Grant upon March 2, and handed the latter his resignation as secretary of war, at the same time explaining his action in brief. The President was much shocked, and accepted the resignation. The report of the committee was received by the house, and on March 3 Gen. Belknap was impeached before the senate. After considerable delay his trial came on in the spring, and was first delayed by the question of jurisdiction, General Belknap having resigned before his impeachment was secured. A vote in favor of jurisdiction was, however, secured, and the trial proceeded till the end of July. A vote was then taken, which, though a majority vote, was yet not sufficient for condemnation under impeachment law. The final vote was affected very largely by the question of jurisdiction, no senators having any doubt of the guilt of the accused upon the charges preferred. Secretary Belknap had a fine war record, and an unblemished character. His fall was a great addition to the long list of political disasters of the last few years.

A. T. STEWART.

1876. April 10. Alexander T. Stewart, a successful American merchant, died in New York. He was born in Ireland, October 27, 1802. He studied at Trinity College, Dublin, but took no degree. He emigrated to New York in 1823. After teaching school for one year he entered the dry goods business, which he finally increased to such large propor-

tions, and in which he continued until the time of his death. In the famine of 1846 he remembered Ireland by sending across a ship loaded with provisions. He did the same for the sufferers in the Franco-German war. When Chicago burned he sent $50,000 to the relief of the sufferers. In 1869 he was appointed secretary of the treasury, but was prevented from accepting by a law excluding any one from that position who is interested in the importation of goods. At the time of his death he was proprietor of the largest retail dry goods house in the world. His wealth is estimated at $50,000,000. He planned several great charitable schemes, some of which were carried out after his death.

1876. April 14. A statue of Abraham Lincoln was unveiled at Washington on this day, the eleventh anniversary of his death. The statue was by Thomas Ball, and was erected by means of contributions from the colored people of the Union. It represents Lincoln as standing, holding in his hand the proclamation of emancipation; while at his feet is a slave, from whose arms the shackles are falling.

1876. April 15. Dom Pedro, the Emperor of Brazil, arrived in New York, and began an extended visit to the United States, including the Centennial Exposition. He closely studied everything he saw.

1876. April. The anti-Chinese excitement in California reached a great height this month, because of a decision of the United States supreme court, relating to state control over emigration. The people of San Francisco had for some time been growing angry over the coming among them of Chinese laborers, who worked for very low wages; hence the difficulty. Outcry was made concerning the quarter in which the Chinese lived, claiming that it was filthy, and breeding disease; also that the immorality of the section was extreme. The California legislature took up the matter, but rendered a decision after investigation, that the evils, aside from the wages question, were all properly within the control of municipal authorities, and that the character of the city government prevented the reform of the abuses. The Chinese problem has since then been a prominent element in our politics. Attention has been given by congress to the question, and every election has been more or less affected by it. Kearneyism was one of the most notable outgrowths of the situation.

1876. May 6. A terrific explosion of nitro-glycerine occurred at Bergen Tunnel, N. J. It was charged to angry workmen who had struck for higher wages, and had been dismissed. The shock was felt for twenty miles around, and windows in the west side of New York city were generally shattered.

OPENING OF CENTENNIAL EXHIBITION.

1876. May 10. The celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of American independence, began in Philadelphia. For ten years this project had been discussed, and its success labored for to a greater or less extent. Although at first it met with general disapproval, when the Americans were made to realize the full importance of the occasion, and the unlimited resources they possessed to make it a success, with true Yankee zeal they grasped the situation, and by their unparalleled energy, made an interna-

1876. May 1. Queen Victoria proclaimed Empress of India.

tional exhibition which astonished the world by its grandeur. On March 3, 1871, according to act of congress, a commission was appointed, consisting of two persons from each state and territory in the Union, and Hon. Joseph R. Hawley, of Connecticut, was chosen president. The board of finance issued stock in shares of ten dollars each, to the amount of ten million dollars. President Grant, in the name of the United States, had invited foreign nations to participate in the celebration; forty of them had responded, and sent commissioners. Money had been appropriated by congress, and by the various states of the Union. City authorities and private persons added to the funds. Fairmount Park, on which the Centennial buildings had been erected, was one of the most beautiful locations in the world. After the architect and the engineer had transformed the appearance of the park, its natural beauty was still wonderful. "Nature seemed to serve the purposes, and adorn the creations of art." The five principal edifices were the main exhibition building, the art gallery, and the machinery, agricultural and horticultural halls; the buildings inclosed an area of twenty acres. The main building, constructed of iron and glass, is eighteen hundred and eighty feet long, and four hundred and sixty-four feet wide. Buildings were also erected by foreign nations, and by the various states of the Union. Everything was ready, and the day of opening came, with a rainy morning, but with a hot, sunshiny day. But there was no chance for gloom in the City of Brotherly Love that day. Everything in the region was decorated with flags and bunting. The president and his cabinet, and the most eminent men of the nation, both civil and military, were there. Dom Pedro, the enlightened emperor of Brazil and his queen, accompanied the "silent" president, who was escorted to the grounds by a military guard, four thousand strong. "Noblemen with titles, and greater men without them," from every clime and nation, came to witness the American anniversary. To turn backward an hundred years, what a contrast between this imposing display of 1876, which has made the world to stop, and "view the grand creative power of men," and the quiet and prayerful colonial heroes, who assembled in this same city in 1776, and with their hearts going out toward their divine Creator and protector, drafted the declaration, which the people of 1876 so grandly celebrated. More than 20,000 people were crowded into a dense mass. After all had been arranged, Theodore Thomas' orchestra played eighteen airs, closing with Hail Columbia. This was followed by a cantata, a prayer by Bishop Simpson, and the singing of a hymn which had been written by Whittier. Gen. Hawley then presented the buildings and their contents in an eloquent address to President Grant, who in a few words declared the international exhibition open. The announcement was at once answered by the unfurling of the flags of the various nations, the salute of the guns, and the cheers of the people. Next the president and the emperor made their way to the machinery hall, followed by the vast concourse of people. Here the president and emperor started the two ponderous engines which instantly set to going the countless wheels and rods of the many machines contained within that building. Such was the beginning of the exhibition — an auspicious omen of its close.

WHITTIER'S CENTENNIAL HYMN.

Our fathers' God! from out whose hand
The centuries fall like grains of sand,
We meet to-day, united, free,
And loyal to our land and Thee,
To thank Thee for the era done,
And trust Thee for the opening one.

Here, where of old, by Thy design,
The fathers spake that word of Thine
Whose echo is the glad refrain
Of rended bolt and fallen chain;
To grace our festal time, from all
The zones of earth our guests we call.

Be with us while the New World greets
The Old World thronging all its streets,
Unveiling all the triumphs won
By art or toil beneath the sun;
And unto common good ordain
This rivalship of hand and brain.

Thou who hast here in concord furled
The war flags of a gathered world,
Beneath our Western skies fulfill
The Orient's mission of good-will,
And, freighted with love's Golden Fleece,
Send back its Argonauts of peace.

For art and labor met in truce,
For beauty made the bride of use,
We thank Thee; but, withal, we crave
The austere virtues strong to save,
The honor proof to place or gold,
The manhood never bought or sold!

O make Thou us, through centuries long,
In peace secure, in justice strong;
Around our gift of freedom draw
The safeguards of Thy righteous law;
And, cast in some diviner mold,
Let the new cycle shame the old!

1876. May 17. A "Prohibition Reform Party" convention was held at Cleveland, Ohio, and nominated Green Clay Smith of Kentucky, and R. T. Stewart of Ohio, for president and vice-president respectively.

1876. May 17. A National "Greenback" convention was held on this date at Indianapolis, Ind., and nominated Peter Cooper of New York, for president, and Samuel F. Carey of Ohio, for vice-president. Its platform "desired national paper money instead of national banknotes, and opposed resumption of specie payments."

1876. May 30. A great fire in Quebec destroyed property to the extent of $1,000,000, and caused much suffering, and many fatal accidents. Seventeen streets were desolated, and about 500 buildings burned.

ACROSS THE CONTINENT.

1876. June 4. A lightning express train arrived in San Francisco, having been 83 hours and 34 minutes on the way from New York. The time for this train was accurately laid down, and the right of way was given it on its rapid journey across the continent. No journey had been made in the world equal to this.

1876. June 14. The republican national convention was held at Cincinnati, and nominated, after considerable balloting for prominent politicians, Rutherford B. Hayes of Ohio, for president, and William A. Wheeler of New York, for vice-president. The platform declared in favor of national powers in the reconstruction of the South.

1876. June 18. A destructive fire at St. Johns, Province of Quebec, burned nearly the entire place, causing a loss of $17,000,000. Several persons were badly burned. The loss was as great relatively as in the great Chicago fire of 1871.

SANTA ANNA.

1876. June 20. Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna, the famous Mexican revolutionist, died in Mexico. He was born in Jalapa, Feb. 21, 1798. In 1822 he was in command of Vera Cruz in the campaign against the royalists, but was dismissed on account of insubordination. He aided in the downfall of the Emperor Iturbide, and became the leader of the federal party, but he was soon defeated. In 1828 he secured, by heading a revolution, the overthrow of the Pedraza government, and the establishment of Guerrero in its stead. Under this administration he became minister of war, and commander-in-chief of the army. Sub-

sequently, as leader of the insurgents, he caused the overthrow of Guerrero; then the latter's successor in favor of Pedraza again. In March, 1833, he became president of the republic, and he soon crushed out, by armed force, all opposition. In the Texan revolution of 1836 he commanded the army in person, and ordered the horrible massacres of Alamo and Goliad. He was routed by Gen. Houston on April 21, and on the following day was captured. The Mexican government immediately declared his connection with it at an end. He returned to Mexico in 1837, and took part in the defence of Vera Cruz against the French, in which he lost a leg. He was provisional president from Oct. 10, 1841, to June 4, 1844; and constitutional president from June 4 to Sept. 20, when he was deposed by a revolution, and in 1845 banished from Mexico for ten years. He went to Cuba, but was recalled in 1846, and appointed generalissimo of the army. In September he became provisional president, and soon after started northward to meet the American forces with a force of 20,000 men. At Buena Vista Gen. Taylor defeated the entire Mexican force with 5,000 soldiers. He collected a new army, and was again defeated by Gen. Scott, at Cerro Gordo. He retreated with the fragment of his army to Mexico, and collected an army of 30,000 men for its defence; but the American stars and stripes soon floated over the adventurous Santa Anna's capitol. He was defeated in his attempted siege of Puebla, and, having a permit from Gen. Scott, he again left his country, which he had kept in such constant turmoil, for Jamaica, April 5, 1848. He returned to Mexico in 1853, amid the reckless enthusiasm of the people, and soon became president. By a revolution he caused himself to be appointed president for life, with power to appoint his successor. In the revolution of Ayutla, headed by Gen. Alvarez, his tyrannical power was overthrown. On Aug. 16, 1855, he abdicated, and sailed for Havana. After a few years of wandering he again appeared in Mexico during the French invasion. After having pledged himself to strict neutrality, he became grand marshal of the empire under Emperor Maximilian; but in 1865 he attempted to have the emperor deposed, and then fled to St. Thomas. His last attempt to gain possession of the Mexican government, in 1867, resulted in his capture, and his being condemned to death. But Juarez, to whom Santa Anna had been a most treacherous foe, pardoned his implacable enemy on condition that he should quit Mexican soil forever. After the death of Juarez he was permitted to return and live quietly at Mexico.

CUSTER AND HIS THREE HUNDRED.

1876. June 25. The people of the United States were horrified by the massacre, at the hands of the Sioux Indians, of Gen. Custer, and about 300 soldiers. The slaughter occurred on the left bank of the Little Big Horn River, Montana territory, near a large Indian village. The Sioux had been committing numerous depredations, which they claimed to have done with just provocation, on the white settlers; and the United States forces had been sent to punish them. Gen. Custer, with his entire command, consisting of five companies of cavalry and their officers, attempted to capture the village. The troops were overpowered by a vastly superior force of savages, the victims of

whose barbarous warfare and torture, they became. Several brave and valuable officers were lost in the struggle. Major Reno, with another body of soldiers, barely escaped a fate similar to that of Gen. Custer. In some respects this desperate conflict has never been equaled in the annals of American Indian wars. The United States forces virtually failed to punish these savage murderers, although they drove them from the country. The efforts to capture Sitting Bull and his warriors were all futile. Toward the close of the year the Indian chieftain withdrew with his followers to Canada, where he was on British soil, and was unmolested.

1876. June 27. The democratic national convention was held at St. Louis, and nominated Samuel J. Tilden of New York, for president, and Thomas A. Hendricks of Indiana, for vice-president. Its platform conceded that the recent amendments to the constitution had become national law, but claimed that state governments of the South ought not to be propped up by a military force.

ONE HUNDREDTH "FOURTH OF JULY."

1876. July 4. This day was one of peculiar interest in the United States, on account of its being the one hundredth anniversary of the Declaration of Independence. In all parts of the Union the day was celebrated with the most patriotic spirit. At Philadelphia, the seat of the Centennial Exhibition, the most elaborate preparations were made. About two hundred and seventy-five thousand visitors were present. The scene of the celebration was Independence Hall, where liberty was proclaimed a century before. The city was alive with multitudes, banners, and the thunders of the batteries. The day came, and the spirit and enthusiasm of freedom seemed to have entered into every living thing. The flags that waved, and the guns that roared, appeared to be inspired with the feeling of patriotism. After the hymns were sung, and the national airs played, the Declaration was read from the original manuscript, by Richard Henry Lee, the grandson of him who offered the Resolution of Independence. A *national ode*, written by Bayard Taylor, was read, and the *Centennial oration* was delivered by William M. Evarts. The display was continued through the night by fireworks.

1876. July 9. Castle Garden, New York, was destroyed by fire. The building was erected in 1807 as a fortification; but in 1823 was converted into a place of amusement. It was here that Jenny Lind won her first triumphs in America. Of late years, however, the "Garden" has been used as a landing place and office for emigrants.

1876. July 10. The propellor "St. Clair" was burned on Lake Superior, and nearly thirty lives lost.

1876. Aug. 1. Colorado was received into the Union as the thirty-eighth state. It has 104,000 square miles, and 130,000 inhabitants in 1876. Its motto is "Nil sine numine." "Nothing without divine aid."

1876. Aug. 11. In the race for the Queen's cup, at New York, the American yacht, "Madeline," beat the Canadian yacht, "Countess of Dufferin."

1876. Aug. 19. The first wire of the suspension bridge, over East River, between New York and Brooklyn, was successfully stretched.

1876. Aug. 20. The Pacific mail steamer, "Colon," burst a cylinder several hundred miles from New York, and ten men were killed.

1876. Sept. 4. An extensive fire at St. Hyacinth's, Ontario, destroyed property to the amount of $2,000,000, and made 4,000 people homeless.

1876. Sept. 7. Eight highwaymen made a bold attempt to rob the bank at Northfield, Minn., at midday. Three of the robbers entered, while five remained outside the bank to defend themselves from the citizens who came upon them. The cashier refused to open the safe, and was shot. The citizens had now begun to fire upon them, and in the affray two of the highwaymen were killed; the rest escaped, but vigorous pursuit was made without success till the last of the month, when four of the criminals stopped at a house to secure food, when the citizens of a neighboring place named Medalia were aroused, and followed the robbers to a marsh, where they were taken after a conflict in which one of them was killed, and the other three wounded. They proved to be members of the notorious "Yonger Brothers."

1876. Sept. 8. Arrest of Tweed. William M. Tweed, the fugitive boss, who escaped from his keepers during a call at the house of his son in New York city, was arrested at Vigo, Spain. News of his journey had gone before him, and he was arrested by the Spanish authorities upon his arrival. He was extradited, and afterward brought to America.

1876. Sept. 14. In the international rifle match at Creedmoor the American team gained the victory by twenty-three points. This was the greatest contest yet won by American riflemen.

1876. Sept. 15. The Yellow Fever raged extensively at Savannah. The condition of many of the sick was most helpless and pitiful. The death rate varied from twenty-two to twenty-seven deaths per day. Every effort was made by the people North and South to check the progress of the plague, and relieve the sufferers.

1876. Sept. 19. The trial of Gen. Babcock for complicity in the safe burglary conspiracy at Washington, D. C., was begun. Gen. Babcock claimed that certain professional burglars which it was known he had employed, were obtained by him for the purpose of gaining certain papers and facts, and not for robbery.

1876. Sept. 20. Cession of Black Hills. The United States commissioners effected a treaty with the Indians, by which the Black Hills were given over to the whites.

1876. Sept. 24. At Savannah, Georgia, 2,000 persons lay sick with the yellow fever. One hundred and eighty new cases appeared in a single day. Business of all kinds was at a standstill, and the suffering increased.

HELL GATE.

1876. Sept. 25. Hell Gate reef, at the entrance of New York harbor, from Long Island Sound through East River, was exploded. For seven years the work had been progressing, until now the entire reef of nearly three acres was honey-combed. The excavations had been packed with dynamite and other explosives, and connected by wires with an electric battery, after which the galleries were flooded with water. The nature of the explosives rendered this possible, and it was expected to prevent any danger to the surrounding country. At

2:50 P. M., electricity was applied by Gen. Newton's little daughter, and in an instant the reef was torn into numberless fragments—everything happening in accordance with the expectations of Gen. Newton, the chief engineer of the work.

1876. Oct. 3. A terrible tornado in Central America destroyed many lives, and property to the extent of $5,000,000.

1876. Oct. 14. A great seizure of smuggled diamonds and jewelry was made at New York by the custom house officers in searching the person of a woman arriving by steamer. The total value was $20,000.

1876. Oct. 21. The barque "Florence" arrived at San Francisco, bringing news of the loss of an Arctic whaling expedition, which had been working its way northward through the summer, and had been caught in the ice in August. Twelve ships were abandoned by parts of their crews. The deserters struck out over the ice, and made their escape by means of a vessel which they found to the southward. The fifty or sixty remaining behind probably perished. The fleet was made up of vessels collected from New Bedford, Boston, London, San Francisco, and the Hawaiian Islands.

1876. Oct. 26. The result of the Sullivan trial in Chicago caused great indignation, especially with the presiding judge, to whose rulings and charge the disagreement of the jury was largely due. Alexander Sullivan had attempted to secure some retraction from Francis Hanford which the latter refused to give, and in the subsequent assault Hanford was shot. Judge McAllister presided at the trial, and when it was announced that the jury had disagreed, and thus failed to convict, a petition was instantly started in the Board of Trade, requesting the resignation of the judge. Six hundred persons signed it within an hour. At a second trial, in 1877, Sullivan was granted a verdict of not guilty.

1876. Oct. 31. A false alarm of fire created a panic in a Chinese theater in San Francisco, and nearly twenty persons were trampled to death.

TWENTY-THIRD PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN.

1876. Nov. 7. The campaign which closed with the election of the present day, will always be memorable for the closeness of the result, and the expedients which congress was forced to employ in order to reach a final decision. Each party during the campaign had cried in favor of reform. The country had become disgusted with the sudden and almost appalling revelations of wickedness in official stations, and the administration of Grant had raised up for itself many enemies. After the first confusion, in which it was generally conceded that Tilden and Hendricks had been elected by the democratic party, had swept away, it was seen that the above had carried seventeen states, with a popular vote of 4,284,885, and an electoral vote of 184. Hayes and Wheeler, the nominees of the republican party, were found to have in all certainty 166 electoral votes, while the votes of Louisiana, Florida and South Carolina, remained in doubt. If the electoral votes of even one of these states had been given to the democratic candidates, the latter would be elected, while, if they were all given to Hayes and Wheeler, the latter would have 185 electoral votes, or one more than their opponents, and therefore be elected. The vote of

1876. Insurrections in Turkey.

Oregon was also affirmed to be in doubt. Intense excitement now began to rise in all parts of the country. Each party in the doubtful states began to take measures to secure the electoral vote for its candidates, and the tide of feeling ran high. It resulted in sending up double, and in the case of Louisiana, triple returns, which led to irreconcilable discussion in congress, and a final agreement upon the electoral commission bill, approved Jan. 29, 1877. Peter Cooper, "Greenback," received in this election 81,740, and Green Clay Smith, "Prohibition," received 9,522 popular votes.

1876. Nov. 7. An outrageous attempt was made to obtain the remains of Abraham Lincoln from the vault in which they were lying at Springfield, Ill. In some way suspicions had been aroused beforehand in regard to the intended raid, and a guard was instituted. The villainy, however, was well nigh successful, for the external marble sarcophagus had been opened, and some injury done to the internal leaden casket before a knowledge of the deed came to the watch. At this point the work was frustrated, and the parties escaped. It was supposed that it was part of an attempt to secure a pardon for a great criminal then in prison for counterfeiting.

CLOSE OF THE CENTENNIAL.

1876. Nov. 10. According to the designs of the commissioners the international exhibition was formally closed. The daily attendance at the exhibition during the summer had varied from five thousand to two hundred and seventy-five thousand; the daily average attendance had been sixty-one thousand, nine hundred and thirty-eight; and the whole number of visitors was nine million, seven hundred and eighty-six thousand, one hundred and fifty-one. The total receipts for admission were three million, seven hundred and sixty-one thousand, five hundred and ninety-eight dollars. After addresses were delivered by Gen. Hawley and others, and "America" sung by the audience, President Grant declared the International Exhibition closed. On the whole, the exhibition had been of infinite value. It had strengthened the admiration and respect of foreign powers for the republic, and had created greater commercial and social intercourse. It had caused the people of the United States to be amazed at the vastness of their own resources, and made an impress that may endure until the next centennial. The following comparison with other great exhibitions of the world, shows its success:

Year. Place.	*Number of visitors.*	*Receipts.*	*Days open.*
1851—London.....	6,039,195	$2,530,000	141
1855—Paris.....	5,162,330	640,500	200
1862—London.....	6,211,103	2,300,000	171
1867—Paris.....	10,000,000	2,822,932	210
1873—Vienna.....	7,254,687	2,000,000	186
1876—Philadelphia....	9,786,151	3,761,598	158

1876. Dec. 5. The burning of the Brooklyn Theater, which caught fire from the lights among the scenery, caused a loss of 300 lives. It was the greatest horror of the kind since the burning of the Richmond Theater in 1811. The flames spread with great rapidity, and cut off the escape of the crowd in the upper gallery. The persons upon the floor maintained quite good order, and reached the open air in safety. The crowd above, unable to get through the wall of flame, was thrown into a terrible pit of fire in the center, and perished by a fearful death. Two actors perished in trying to get articles from their dressing rooms. The city

was terror stricken. The calamity was the theme of conversation, of the press, and of the pulpit.

FIRST CREMATION.

1876. Dec. 6. The first furnace for the cremation of the bodies of the dead, had been erected at Washington, Penn., by Dr. F. J. LeMoine, at a cost of $1,600. The first cremation was that of the body of Baron de Palm, at this date. The process occupied from 8:30 to 10:40 in the forenoon, and was conducted successfully in the manner designed. The ashes were gathered into an urn. The circumstance caused widespread interest, and the process seemed to a great many to be specially objectionable. The crowding of many of the cemeteries of the great cities of the world, gave considerable practical force to the discussion. Several other bodies have been cremated since then, and little notice is now taken of an announcement to that effect.

ASHTABULA HORROR.

1876. Dec. 29. A terrible disaster occurred on the Lake Shore railroad, near Ashtabula, Ohio, by the giving way of the bridge under the western bound express train, at about eight o'clock in the evening. The train consisted of eleven cars with two engines, all of which, with their 160 passengers, were precipitated into the creek, 70 feet below. The wreck immediately took fire, and thus increased the fearfulness of the situation, for help was not near. One hundred persons were killed or burned to death, and of the sixty who were rescued, several afterward died. All the circumstances, the driving storm, and the cold, helped to make it the most terrible accident on record in this country. It raised many questions about bridge building.

P. P. BLISS.

1876. Dec. 29. P. P. Bliss, the revival singer, perished in the Ashtabula disaster, at the age of thirty-eight years. He was born at Clearfield, Penn., and after some years of local Christian labor in his younger years, he became associated with Major Whittle in more public evangelistic efforts through the country at large. He was widely known by the hymns he had composed in words and tunes, and which are sung by all denominations. "Hold the Fort," "More to Follow," and kindred melodies, will make his life a great blessing by the inspiration they give Christian faith and work. His wife was lost with him upon the ill-fated train.

1876. The game of "Polo" was introduced into America by James Gordon Bennett. It has now attained considerable popularity It is played upon horseback with a ball, and mallets with a crook at the end.

1876. The Boston "Red Stocking" Base Ball Club won the championship of the country for five years in succession, from 1871.

1876. The "Great Republic," the largest river steamboat in the world, was launched at St. Louis. Its length is 340 feet; beam 57 feet; width on deck 103 feet. It carries 280 passengers, and a cargo of 4,000 tons cargo. The wheels are 37 feet in diameter. The entire cost was $200,000.

1876. Owing to civil conflicts in Uruguay, the administration of Pedro Varela was overturned by his resignation, and Seignor Latorre became dictator of Uruguay.

SECTION XXII.

THE VIGOR OF LIFE. 1877-1881.

THE slow agony of financial distress which had been endured since 1873, now began to bring to light a great many of the corrupt practices which caused the whole difficulty. Defalcations began to be revealed with startling rapidity. The fraudulent use of money which had crept into many a man's practice for purposes of speculation during the flush times succeeding the war, could no longer withstand the pressure. Men universally respected, were found to be transgressors of long standing. A reputation for sterling integrity was no longer worth anything. The greed for gain, and the impatience to do a large business, had also taken hold of a great many corporations and firms to such an extent as to put them in the very worst condition for bearing any long-continued strain. Young men undisciplined in business, had entered precipitately upon large business enterprises. The result was, that they were quickly overthrown. Failures rose to the thousands. The "hard times" emphasized very severely the lessons to be learned concerning shiftlessness, haste to be rich, lack of full training, the evil of speculation, looseness concerning trusts, and many kindred defects. But gradually the sky cleared. Political scandals ceased. Commercial depression lessened. A change set in, and a period of unexampled vigor and prosperity has begun. The Southern states are rapidly increasing their number of manufactories, their agricultural facilities, and their good hopes generally. Energy is taking the place of lassitude, and kindred complaints. Brazil, Chili, and other South American states, are in the midst of successful improvements. Already there are signs that enterprise will, in the near future, bind the portions of this continent together with new bonds. If education, reform, religion, can have well-directed energy spent in their service, it will go far toward thwarting the possible disasters of the future.

CORNELIUS VANDERBILT.

1877. Jan. 4. Cornelius Vanderbilt, the man who at his death could count a million dollars of property for every year of his life, died in New York, aged eighty-three years. He was born on Staten Island, May 27, 1794. He was no student, but his business ability developed early. When he was sixteen he

bought a boat, and run it between Staten Island and New York city. To this he made additions in a small way frequently, till at twenty-three years of age he was worth $9,000, and at thirty had full command of the Gibbon line of steamers, which were paying $40,000 per year. His next enterprise was in building and putting steamers on the Hudson, on Long Island Sound, and other routes. He followed this for nineteen years, until a new speculation presented itself in the shape of competition with the "United States" and "Pacific Mail" companies. In 1864 he abandoned steamboat speculation, having at the time a fleet of sixty-six steamers, one of which he gave to the United States government. He now turned his attention to railroads, and so successfully, that in a few years he was manager of 2,128 miles of railroad. The name of "Railroad King" was now applied to him. The distribution of his vast property was unsatisfactory, and the will was contested. Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tenn., received $700,000 from him, and the Church of the Strangers in New York, $50,000.

1877. Jan. 14. The breaking up of the ice in the Ohio River, swept away a large number of river crafts of all descriptions, and did damage to the amount of $2,000,000.

1877. Jan. 14. The Packard government in Louisiana, was recognized by President Grant. The rival governors, Packard and Nicholls, had each been inaugurated on Jan. 8. Both legislatures had attempted to elect a United States senator. The United States troops had been ordered to do nothing save to keep the peace. A riot almost broke out on Jan. 9, but after a few shots it was quieted.

ELECTORAL COMMISSION.

1877. Jan. 29. After much excitement throughout the country, congress passed a bill to prevent controversy in settling the disputed presidential election, and it was approved by the President. It provided that, whereas congress could not, in case of the double returns from several states, arrive at any peaceable method of counting them, an electoral commission should be created, composed of five senators, five representatives, and five justices of the supreme court, to whom the whole matter should be referred for final decision. The commission was created, and their work was carried on till two days before inauguration day, in March, when a decision was reached by a vote of eight to seven that the votes of the doubtful states should be given to President Hayes, thus electing him by 185 votes to 184 for Tilden and Hendricks. But the crisis called attention to the process of electing a president, and makes it necessary to provide some way to obviate collision over the matter. The constitution is not decisive, hence the difficulty. The result of the commission quieted the country, although some politicians have constantly affirmed that Hayes has held his seat by fraud.

1877. January. The "blue-glass" excitement arose, and caused widespread talk, because of the apparent results of the experiments instituted by General Pleasonton, which went to show that sunlight passing through blue glass would heal many diseases. Many persons had blue glass set into a window of their dwellings in order to test its efficacy. Some very singular cures were reported, but the excitement over the matter has died away, and left little trace behind.

MRS. DOREMUS.

1877. Feb. 5. Mrs. Sarah Pratt Doremus of New York, an eminent example of female efficiency in benevolent and philanthropic labors died, aged seventy-five. She was one of the founders of the Greek Relief society, in 1828, was connected, either as founder or as an officer, with the Home for Women from Prison, the House and School of Industry, the City Bible society, the City Mission and Tract society, the Nursery and Child's hospital, the Woman's Hospital Association, and the Presbyterian Home for Aged Women. She labored for the sufferers by famine in Ireland in 1869, was a zealous friend of foreign missions, and was untiring in her efforts for the soldiers in the Civil War. She was unexcelled in good works.

1877. Feb. 26. The government of Nova Scotia was pronounced illegal by the chief-justice of Canada, because since 1869 a wrong seal had been employed upon government documents. All acts requiring the royal seal since 1869 were declared void.

1877. March 5. The inauguration of President Hayes and Vice-President Wheeler was one of peculiar interest on account of its being the settlement of a doubtful election, the first in the history of the United States. The successful candidates were peaceably sworn into office, and thus the first crisis of this character was settled without bloodshed. The inaugural ceremony took place on the fifth of the month, the fourth having fallen on Sunday. The oath of office was administered on the third. The cabinet was afterward constituted as follows, viz.:

Secretary of State—WILLIAM M. EVARTS, New York.

Secretary of the Treasury — JOHN SHERMAN of Ohio.

Secretary of War — GEORGE W. MCCRARY of Iowa.

Secretary of the Navy—RICHARD M. THOMPSON of Indiana.

Secretary of the Interior — CARL SCHURZ of Missouri.

Postmaster-General—DAVID M. KEY of Tennessee.

Attorney-General--CHARLES DEVENS of Massachusetts.

1877. March 6. A fire on Bond Street, New York, consumed property to the extent of $1,000,000.

1877. March 8. A false alarm of fire in St Francis Catholic church, New York, created a panic in which seven persons were trampled to death.

1877. March 17. Frederick Douglass, having been appointed marshal of the District of Columbia by President Hayes, was confirmed by the senate.

EXECUTION OF JOHN D. LEE.—THE MOUNTAIN MEADOWS MASSACRE.

1877. March 23. The execution of John D. Lee, by shooting, took place at the scene of the Mountain Meadows massacre, in Utah. This peculiarly atrocious scoundrel was formerly a bishop in the Mormon church; and his execution was the result of a long trial, and persistent and difficult examination of witnesses, which finally brought to light the details of one of the most terrible massacres that has ever occurred on the American continent. In the summer of 1857 one of the finest emigrant trains that ever crossed the western prairies stopped a short distance beyond Salt Lake City, at Mountain Meadows, on its way to Los Angelos, California. For years nothing more was heard of it, and it was reported

"lost." But the stains of blood could not be washed from the Mormon hands; nor could the consciences of all of them rest in peace. So the story of the massacre gradually became known to the world. The "Saints," declaring themselves to be "inspired by Almighty God," with their Indian allies, had by means of the most inhuman treachery, captured and murdered in cold blood every man and woman of the emigrant train. Seventeen children, supposed to be too young to remember the scenes of blood, were taken to Salt Lake; but these were afterward taken to their Eastern homes, having been recognized and reclaimed by their relatives, and some of them lived to testify concerning the massacre. The story was long in being told. John D. Lee was known to be one of the leaders in the work; but the Mormons were forbidden to speak of the affair. The federal authorities sought to bring the guilty to justice, but the Mormon grand jurors refused to act. Bishop Klingen Smith fled to Nevada, and made a public confession. It is said that two of the murderers became raving maniacs from their tortured consciences. The bones of the slain were found and buried, and the evidence was slowly but surely collected. In 1871 John D. Lee, with others, was excommunicated from the Mormon church by Brigham Young, and he fled into exile in the Indian country. He was reported to be dead; but he was found on the Colorado River, at the mouth of Pahreat canyon, "keeping a ferry for the Saints" on their trail into Arizona. He was convicted as leader of the massacre; but it was believed generally, from the testimony adduced, that the final responsibility rested on Brigham Young himself.

1877. March 27. A flood was caused in the Willimantic Valley by the bursting of a dam at Staffordsville, Conn. Ten persons perished, and property to the amount of $1,000,000 was destroyed. The agitation of the construction of dams was increased by this disaster.

1877. April 2. Bismarck resigns, but was refused by the Emperor.

1877. March. Gen. Porfirio Diaz was elected President of Mexico, and held control of the government firmly. His opponents were obliged to go beyond Mexican limits.

1877. April 10. The withdrawal of the United States troops from the statehouse of South Carolina, at Columbia, took place according to the order of President Hayes. This left Hampton in possession of the ground for which he had been contending, and Chamberlain at once issued an address, resigning all claims to the governorship of the state. The anticipated trouble was thus avoided.

1877. April 12. Annexation of Transvaal, South Africa, to British Empire.

1877. April 11. The burning of the Southern Hotel at St. Louis was attended with a considerable loss of life. The fire broke out in the basement at midnight, and ascended the elevator; the whole building was soon in flames. In the confusion and panic the fire escapes were insufficient. The question of fire escapes was made prominent by this disaster. The hotel was six stories high, and seven persons jumped from the upper windows. Two persons who escaped, afterward went insane. A coroner's jury afterward censured the hotel proprietors for having neglected provisions for the use of fire appliances.

1877. April 24. The withdrawal of United States troops from Southern

states having been begun by President Hayes, it took place in Louisiana on the 24th, at noon. This left the Nicholls party in possession of the state government, and in a day or two Packard and his adherents abandoned the contest. Thus the dual governments of South Carolina and Louisiana were ended because the republican factions could not maintain themselves upon the departure of the federal forces. This was the end of military government in the South, and the beginning of President Hayes' peace policy.

1877. April 24. Russian troops crossed the Pruth. Opening of the Russo-Turkish war.

CHISHOLM TRAGEDY.

1877. April 29. A great thrill of horror ran through the country at the report of the mob attack upon Judge Chisholm and his family in the jail at DeKalb, Miss. A man named John W. Gully had been assassinated on the Thursday before, and word was circulated that Judge Chisholm, with his son and other republican friends, brought it to pass. The judge was arrested, and his family insisted upon being confined with him. The household consisted of the judge, his son Clay, Mrs. Chisholm, a daughter named Cornelia, aged eighteen, and a little boy named Johnnie. On Sunday morning the 29th, a mob gathered and first shot down Gilmer, a friend of Judge Chisholm. They then made an attack on the jail. A guard stationed in the jail were relieved, and left the premises. The little boy was shot when throwing himself between a gun and his father. The daughter Cornelia made a heroic defence, and clung to her father through the whole terrible scene, receiving many wounds. At last Judge Chisholm was killed, after having attempted to fight his way out. The remnant of the family made their way home after the mob had fled. Cornelia died in a few days. No attempt has ever been made to bring any one to justice.

1877. April 28. Great fire in Constantinople.

PARSON BROWNLOW.

1877. April 29. William G. Brownlow, who gained a wide reputation in the United States during the war period for his stern adherence to the Union cause in the midst of opposition, died at his home in Knoxville, Tenn., aged seventy-two years. He was born in Virginia in 1805, and entered the Methodist ministry. His political spirit was first greatly roused in opposition to the "nullification" theories of John C. Calhoun, and in 1839 he founded the Knoxville *Whig*, which he continued to edit till 1861, when the confederates forcibly stopped it. Parson Brownlow sympathized with the South in many things, among them being the question of slavery, but he was unflinching in his devotion to the Union. The confederates imprisoned him at the beginning of the war for a year, but he was released in 1862, and afterward lectured widely at the North. In 1865 he was elected governor of Tennessee, and in 1869 U. S. senator. He was rough, but honest, and always true to his convictions.

1877. April 29. During the burning of the Novelty Oil Cabinet works at Montreal, nine persons were killed, and ten injured, by the falling of the walls during the attempts to extinguish the conflagration.

1877. May 3. Ten persons were buried alive in a land-slide at St. Genevieve, Canada.

1877. May 8. The expiration of all the important sewing machine patents occurred, immediately resulting in a great reduction of prices in all machines; numerous manufactories sprung up; "monopolies" were crushed; and the result was, these machines were placed in the hands of many of the extreme poorer classes, who could not before purchase them.

1877. May 9. A terrible earthquake produced disastrous effects along the coast of Peru in South America. The following account is taken from Harper's Weekly of June 30, 1877. "The earthquake seemed to result from the eruption of the volcano Ilaga, situated on the southern frontier of Peru and Bolivia. The first shock lasted from four to five minutes, and was succeeded by several others of less intensity. Then the sea, receding from the shore, seemed to concentrate its force for repeated attacks upon the land. At Arica the people were busily engaged in preparing temporary fortifications to repel a threatened assault of the rebel ram *Huascar* at the very moment when the roar of the earthquake was heard. The sea suddenly receded from the beach, and a wave from ten to fifteen feet in height rolled in upon the shore, carrying everything before it. Eight times this assault of the ocean was repeated. Strange as it may seem, only a few lives were lost at this place. At Iquique the wooden houses came tumbling down at the first shock, and a fire immediately spread among the ruins. The firemen, to procure water, had just stationed two engines on the beach, when a fearful cry arose—'The sea! the sea!' and the angry waves rushed in, and the engines were carried away. The inhabitants left the city to its fate, and fled to neighboring eminences. The earthquake, the fire, and the water, all combined, destroyed nearly the whole town, and also about 400,000 quintals of nitre stored in the vicinity. It is supposed that at least two hundred persons were killed at Chanavaya, where the shock was especially severe. Mexillones (or Mejillones) was visited by a tidal wave sixty-five feet high, and two-thirds of the town entirely obliterated. A mine about four miles from Tocopila sank in, killing about two hundred workmen. A wave thirty-five feet high swept along the principal business street of Cobija, an important town on the Bolivian coast, and left it as level as a desert. Eleven large vessels were totally lost with many persons on board, and much other shipping seriously damaged. The property lost is estimated at twenty millions of dollars, and the loss of life on shore is supposed to be not less than six hundred. The government immediately made arrangements to send relief to the sufferers; and it is hoped that the ruined towns, many of which have suffered in a similar way before, will be rebuilt on sites which may offer greater security."

1877. May 10. The permanent exhibition on the Centennial grounds at Philadelphia, was opened by President Hayes. It is estimated that 20,000 people were present in the main building at the opening. A great effort had been made to retain as far as possible, the principal features of the Centennial. The buildings had been left with few changes, and the displays were still very fine. The authorities of Great Britain, Germany, and France, had presented their respective government buildings to the city of Philadelphia.

1877. May 11. The dome of the new court house, in Rockford, Ill., fell, before the building was completed. Ten persons were killed, and many injured. The coroner's jury threw a great deal of blame upon the architect, together with some reflections upon the supervising contractor. The calamity called attention through the whole region to the careless construction of large buildings.

1877. May 14. Arsenic was put into the food of the miners at the coal mines at Streator, Ill., causing the death of sixty. It was supposed to be the work of strikers.

1877. May 17. The Russian fleet which had been visiting the United States, under the command of the Grand Duke Alexander, departed from New York for home.

1877. May 24. The last half of Table Rock, at Niagara Falls, broke away from its place, and fell into the river below, with a shock which was felt for several miles around. A portion of this rock had fallen years before. The mass which fell at this time weighed sixty tons. Several thousand names of tourists had been cut upon it.

1877. May 29. A severe naval battle occurred on the coast of Peru, near Iquique, between the English squadron and the Peruvian iron-clad, named Huascar, which had been seized by the followers of the revolutionist Pierola, and had stopped several British ships to make seizures of coal and other supplies. After a close contest, in which the ram attempted to run down the English vessels, the affair was closed by the withdrawal of the former. The next day the Huascar surrendered to the Peruvian squadron, and thus terminated the difficulty. Pierola had made two previous attempts to obtain possession of the Peruvian government.

1877. May 16. Crisis in France. Resignation of entire ministry.

JOHN LOTHROP MOTLEY.

1877. May 29. John Lothrop Motley, an American historian, died near Dorchester, England. He was born at Dorchester, Massachusetts, April 15, 1814. He studied for a time under George Bancroft, the great historian, and was fitted for Harvard College at the age of thirteen. He graduated in 1831, and spent two years at the universities of Gottingen and Berlin. At the latter place he became the intimate friend of Bismarck. He spent considerable time in traveling through Southern Europe, returned to America, studied law, and in 1836 was admitted to the bar, but never practiced. His life, according to his own statement, had heretofore been filled with vague day-dreams of future glory. He desired to do something great, he knew not what. He would till literary soil, but he knew not what field to take. In 1839 he published a novel entitled "Morton's Hope, or the Memoirs of a Young Provincial." The public received the work with ridicule. In 1849 he was appointed secretary of the legation to the American embassy to Russia. In 1849 he published his second novel, more successful than the first, "Merry Mount, a Romance of the Massachusetts Colony." Meanwhile he contributed a number of attractive and notable historical papers to the "North American Review." Sometime before this he had begun a collection of materials for a history of Holland. After working for two years he sailed for Europe in search of new materials. Becoming dissatisfied with his work he cast aside his former manuscripts, and began

anew. He spent several years in patient search among the dust-covered and almost illegible archives and records of the heroes of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. "The Rise of the Dutch Republic," in three volumes, was published both in Europe and America, in 1856. Mr. Motley had found the true sphere in which to exercise his wonderful genius. This brilliant work was so universally and justly applauded that he at once took his rank among the great historians of the world. His works were translated by eminent authorities, into French, Dutch, German, and Russian. Mr. Motley won the applause of intelligent people on both continents. In 1860-67 he published in four volumes, "The History of the United Netherlands, from the Death of William the Silent, to the Twelve Years' Truce, 1609." He also ably served as minister to Austria from 1861-67. During the Civil War he ardently favored the cause of the Union, and of emancipation, and did a great work in supporting the cause abroad. In 1869 he was appointed minister to England. His ability as a man and a diplomatist, made him a great favorite with the British people. But Mr. Motley was a friend of Charles Sumner, and Mr. Sumner and President Grant became enemies. On an unjust and ridiculous pretext, Mr. Motley was recalled. His recall was regarded by those who understood the matter, as an uncalled for insult to Mr. Motley, from the government which he loved and served as a patriot. After this time he resided in England. In 1874 he published, in two volumes, "The Life and Death of John of Barneveld, Advocate of Holland; with a View of the Primary Causes of the Thirty Years' War." He had begun work on the "Thirty Years' War" before his death. His funeral address was given by Dean Stanley. He received degrees from the leading colleges of England and America.

1877. May 30. A great fire occurred in Montreal, and burned sixty houses, with a loss of more than half a million dollars.

1877. May. Destructive forest fires raged in many parts of the country. The Eastern United States suffered severely. Portions of Massachusetts, and other New England states met with great losses. Pennsylvania and New York also experienced similar calamities. In some cases whole villages were swept away. In Michigan and Wisconsin millions of feet of pine timber were burned. In one or two Canadian districts the country was entirely swept over, and a great many people made were rendered homeless. Lives were lost in different sections.

1877. June 4. A destructive tornado visited Mt. Carmel, Ill., killing twenty-two persons, and destroying property to the extent of $500,000. One hundred and twenty buildings were destroyed. The tornado did great injury in many other places through Southern Illinois.

1877. June 6. The $7,000,000 suit brought by the city of New York against Peter B. Sweeney, one of the allies of Boss Tweed, was at last compromised by the payment of $400,000 into the city treasury.

1877. June 13. The social prejudice against Jews was manifested very clearly in the refusal of Judge Hilton of New York, to admit Mr. Seligman, a wealthy New York banker, a Jew, to the Grand Union Hotel, at Saratoga, for

the Summer. The action was based upon the alleged opposition of other guests and patrons of the hotel to the presence of Jews. A great deal of talk was expended upon the affair, but gradually died away before long. Judge Hilton affirmed that the question was not a religious one, but simply one relating to the class of guests which it was desirable to have at the hotel. The matter proved a great mistake, and caused a very extensive discussion of the question of race prejudice.

1877. June 3. Queen of Holland died.

JOHN S. C. ABBOTT.

1877. June 17. John S. C. Abbott, widely known as a writer of popular history, died at Fair Haven, Conn., aged seventy-two years. He was born in Brunswick, Maine, in 1805, and with his brothers Jacob and Gorham D., became known at first as greatly interested in plans of education for girls and boys. John S. C. graduated at Bowdoin, in the famous class of 1825, and then studied theology. He preached very much during his long life, even while engaged the most closely in historical writing. He drifted into literature very naturally, and had certain qualities which made his productions entertaining. They will never rank high as histories, however. Mr. Abbott's life was a busy and changing one. He retained an active mind till the close of his days.

1877. June 12. House of Commons refused to abolish capital punishment.

1877. June 20. St. John, New Brunswick, was almost entirely destroyed by fire. Four hundred acres were burned over. Fifteen churches and all the public buildings were destroyed, and fifteen thousand people were made homeless. The loss was about $12,000,000, but the calamity was a worse one for the region than the great Chicago fire for its region.

MOLLIE MAGUIRES.

1877. June 21. Ten men of the "Mollie Maguire" organization were hung in Pennsylvania, for murder. The executions took place at Pottsville and Mauch Chunk. Great terror had been caused by the power attained by the Mollie Maguires, who had gained control of the "Ancient Order of Hibernians," and carried on their work in great secrecy. Their plans and deeds were ferreted out by a detective named James McParlan, who, in the employ of Allan Pinkerton, joined the order, and remained a member for a time sufficient to enable him to gain all the needed evidence. By the exposure and subsequent executions, the evil power was broken up.

1877. June. An Indian outbreak occurred in Idaho, and a large number of whites were killed. The atrocities were chiefly committed along the Salmon River. The United States troops were sent upon the savages at once, and the latter fled at first, but afterward a battle was fought, with the defeat of the former, and a loss of thirty men.

ROBERT DALE OWEN.

1877. June 24. Robert Dale Owen, an author and thinker, died at Lake George, N. Y. He was born in Glasgow, Scotland, and came to America with his father, Robert Owen, in 1823. A portion of his student life had been spent in Switzerland. During his life in America he was several times a member of the Indiana legislature, and later of the United States congress. The bill

incorporating the Smithsonian Institution was introduced by him, and he became one of the regents. Mr. Owen became a valued friend of President Lincoln, and was very clear in all his defense of the Union. He wrote extensively, and is widely known for having been an advocate of Spiritualism. He was advanced in many of his views, but in some respects was not a well balanced guide in thought. His spirit was very excellent.

——

1877. July 1. Two men in a row boat above Niagara Falls found themselves drifting into the current, and jumping overboard, attempted to swim ashore, but it was too late, and they were swept down the falls.

1877. July 12. A riot occurred in Montreal, in the attempt of the Roman Catholics to suppress all signs of the presence or sentiments of Orangemen on this, the anniversary day of the latter. A contemplated parade had been given up because of threatened violence, but during the day the crowd attacked a young Orangeman, and killed a man named Thomas Lee Hackett, who attempted to defend him. It was a scene of great violence, and sheds a sad light upon religious antagonism.

1877. July 12. A great victory was obtained over the Indians of the Northwest, by Gen. O. O. Howard, at the mouth of the Cottonwood, after a forced march of considerable difficulty. The battle was severe, but finally decisive. The American loss was eleven killed, and twenty-four wounded. The Indians under Joseph afterward opened negotiations, but only with the desire to gain time. In a few days thirty Chinamen were massacred by them on the Clearwater River.

GREAT RAILROAD STRIKES.

1877. July 17-30. A great convulsion occurred among the railroad hands on the central roads of the United States, and threatened, for a time, to sweep everything before it. The beginning was on July 17, when the brakemen and firemen on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad refused to work, and prevented others from working, because their wages had been reduced ten per cent. Special violence was shown at Martinsburg, West Va., where the freight trains were stopped, and by night about 1,200 cars were detained there. The militia were ordered out, but did very little. All the authorities seemed lacking in energy and decision. By Wednesday, July 18, the entire road was in the strikers' possession. A call for aid was made upon the government, to which President Hayes responded with a body of federal troops, and a proclamation to the rioters to disperse. On Thursday three trains went out of Martinsburg under protection of troops, but the spirit of the strikers was gaining in intensity, and spreading over other divisions. Some of the influences had reached Chicago. By the middle of the afternoon eighteen trains had been stopped at Pittsburgh, Penn. A meeting of the "Tradesmen's Union" was held, and resolutions were passed, demanding concessions from the companies. The excitement increased steadily, and Friday saw Pittsburgh completely within the power of the rioters, who defied the sheriff, and boasted that they could not be intimidated by any body of troops which could be mustered. By night 1,500 cars had been stopped.

At Baltimore the Maryland regiments were ordered out, and as they were leaving their armory were met by a crowd of

several thousands. Stones and brickbats began to be thrown, and fell thickly upon them, until in self-defence they were obliged to fire. Several were killed. On Saturday afternoon the State militia of Pennsylvania arrived at Pittsburgh, and then followed a scene of riot and violence never before known in any American city. The militia finding the foe so formidable, stationed themselves in the railroad "round house." The mob had in the meantime sacked the gun-stores, and were therefore well armed. Fire was opened by them upon the militia, and returned in earnest. Several upon each side were killed. An attempt was now made to burn out the troops, and it was finally accomplished by burning cars of petroleum. The militia, however, with some difficulty, made their escape. The conflagration spread rapidly, and the railroad property was soon in ruins. Plunder was dragged from the bursted cars and storehouses, in every direction. The violence was restricted carefully to railroad property. Throughout Pennsylvania, on this day and on Sunday, railroad property to the amount of millions of dollars was destroyed. Monday brought very little change. Serious riots broke out in Philadelphia, and the prompt action of the authorities alone prevented further disturbance.

The strike was now spreading over the country. Wednesday saw Chicago badly infected, and on Thursday morning a reckless mob began depredations. Several times during the day there were collisions between the police, assisted by the militia, and the mob. At one time a charge was made upon a violent crowd by a force of cavalry, by which several were killed or injured. After a second encounter in the evening, the crowd dispersed. At the same time similar scenes were being enacted in St. Louis and San Francisco. In each city the riotous attempts were overthrown. Near Scranton, Penn., the pumps of the mines were stopped, which caused the flooding of the mines. Friday and Saturday saw traffic resumed on the railroads. Some of the companies compromised with the strikers. The Baltimore and Ohio run its trains with new hands, under the protection of the militia. The most noticeable feature of the whole was that the violence once begun was largely helped on by roughs, and tramps, and plunderers, who had never been employed on any railroad. The lawless classes were at once enlisted in the effort, for purposes of personal gratification.

1877. July 21. A small whaleboat, containing Captain Crapo and his wife, arrived at Liverpool on a trip across the Atlantic, from New Bedford, Mass. They had encountered three gales, and had made one of the most venturesome expeditions on record. Their voyage caused much comment in England, and their boat was exhibited to many interested spectators.

1877. July 22. Gen. Escobedo, the Mexican revolutionist, being found with his staff upon the Texas side of the Rio Grande River, was arrested by Col. Price of the United States army. Gen. Escobedo was intending to enter Mexico the next day, with military supplies for another attempt upon the government of that country.

1877. A terrible eruption of Cotopaxi, S. A., occurred during the summer of this year. It is estimated that between one and two thousand cattle were drowned by an upheaval of the streams.

1877. Aug. 5. Seventeen persons were burned to death in a poorhouse in Norfolk county, Canada.

1877. Aug. 9. A severe engagement took place between Gen. Gibbon and the Nez Perces Indians. Gen. Gibbon's force was inferior to that of the savages, and the result of the comparatively bloody fight was indecisive. Each side withdrew, after losing heavily.

1877. Aug. 12. A raid was made across the Rio Grande from Mexico, by about twenty armed men, who released criminals from the jail in Rio Grande city, Texas, and in the conflict wounded several parties. The raiders escaped, although they were pursued by U. S. troops.

1877. Aug. 16. A leading astronomical discovery of this century took place, when Prof. Asaph Hall of the Observatory at Washington, discovered the first of two satellites of the planet Mars, and a day or two later, the second one. Prof. Henry telegraphed the news to Europe on the 19th. It was received with great rejoicing everywhere. Search had long been made for these little bodies. They were discovered with a twenty-six inch reflector made in 1873 by Alvan Clark of Cambridge, which is called the best in the world.

1877. Aug. 18. An extensive fire destroyed nearly all of the town of Gayville, Dakota. Three hundred buildings were consumed.

BRIGHAM YOUNG.

1877. Aug. 29. Brigham Young, the Mormon ruler in Utah, died at Salt Lake city. He was born at Wittingham, Vermont, June 1, 1801. His father was a farmer's son, who was unable to educate him. He learned the painter's trade, in connection with which he occasionally preached as a member of the Baptist church. He joined the Mormons at Kirtland, Ohio, and was ordained an elder in the church. He became one of the twelve apostles, and in 1835 he was sent to the Eastern states as a missionary; in making converts he was very successful. He was soon after sent to England, and was there equally successful. He claimed to be able to speak in the tongue of Adam and Eve, and by various services rose to great power and influence in the Mormon church. It was Young that introduced the infamous practice of polygamy into the Mormon religion. He asserted that "the Lord revealed it unto him" while he was in England. After the murder of Smith, Young easily managed to assume the power. His principal rival was Sidney Rigdon, whom he doomed to be "buffeted in the flesh for a thousand years." But the "prophet" and his followers became aware that they could not live in peace with the "Gentiles;" accordingly they set out for the "promised land" of Utah, which pioneers had explored for Smith several years before. Smith's unperfected plans were taken up by the cunning Brigham, who displayed a great deal of generalship in leading his band through the Western wilds. The first band of "Saints" arrived at Salt Lake, July 24, 1847. Here the prophet planned the city, and set the men to work; then he left for another band of "Saints," and the next year conducted another pilgrimage across the mountains. Meanwhile emigration poured in from every nation in Europe. The next year the State of Deseret was organized, with Young as governor; but congress refused it admis-

1877. Aug. 30. Rebellion in Japan suppressed.

sion into the Union. A territorial government was organized, and President Fillmore appointed the "prophet" governor. In 1854 a "Gentile" governor was appointed, but he could obtain no foothold; the Mormons defied the federal authority. In 1857 Alfred Cumming, a new governor, arrived with a military force of 2,500 men. The Mormons submitted; but Brigham Young remained virtual dictator of the territory. The "celestial law of marriage" was proclaimed by Young on Aug. 29, 1852. One of the chief sources of his absolute power was the order of the Danites, a secret organization within the church, of which he was "grand archee." In 1862 congress passed a law against polygamy; but the Mormons have successfully defied this. Brigham Young himself, at the time of his death, had twenty wives and sixty-four children. His nineteenth wife, Ann Eliza, created an uproar in the harem, and also abroad, by suing for a divorce which she could not obtain, on the ground that her marriage was not a legal one. Brigham's death was perhaps hastened by the anxieties caused by the developments in regard to the horrible Mountain Meadows massacre, which he is supposed to have instigated. He possessed considerable executive ability, and before his death had amassed a large fortune. He was essentially selfish and arbitrary.

1877. August. A great enterprise was brought to a successful conclusion, in the St. Lawrence River, where it forms the harbor of Quebec, in raising from the bed of it masses of tangled anchors and cables which had begun to give great annoyance to ship-masters. It is thought that Wolfe's fleet, when they silently floated with the tide, to an attack on the city, in 1759, dropped the first of these obstructions. In course of time, other anchors had to be abandoned, because they could not be disentangled, and thus the nests grew larger and larger. For several years the "harbor commission" had been at work on the problem. During the last two years a barge was kept in operation, and raised several masses from a depth of one hundred and thirty, or more, feet below low water. One mass contained seventy anchors, and two thousand fathoms of chain, and weighed two hundred and forty tons. Six or eight nests in all were discovered.

1877. Sept. 4. The ex-union and confederate soldiers met together at Cincinnati, and made preliminary arrangements for a re-union of members of both armies, to take place in 1878.

1877. Sept. 3. Death of Thiers.

1877. Sept. 14. The international rifle match, between the American and British teams, at Creedmoor Range, L. I., was concluded by a brilliant victory for the Americans. The victors were armed with Remington rifles. The score made beat the world.

1877. Sept. 18. Masked robbers plundered the Pacific express train of $75,000 at Big Springs, Nebraska.

1877. Sept. 22. Fraud Detected. John S. Morton, president of the West Philadelphia passenger railway, acknowledged the over issue of ten thousand shares, valued at $1,000,000. He confessed that the fraud had been in existence since 1870. Other officials were also implicated.

1877. Sept. 23. Death of Le Verrier.

1877. Sept. 24. A great fire destroyed a part of the Patent office at Washington, causing a loss to the govern-

ment of $1,000,000, besides the loss of models and papers which cannot be reckoned by dollars and cents. It was the most extensive fire that had occurred in the capital for twenty-five years. The appliances for protection against such a calamity were very imperfect. The cause of the fire was not learned.

1877. Sept. 26. A delegation of Sioux and Arapahoe Indians arrived in Washington, and were formally received by President Hayes at the White House, in full savage dress of paint and feathers. They expressed a desire to live like white people. The president promised them aid in the way of agricultural implements, schools, and churches.

1877. September. The yellow fever raged in Florida, and a large number of cases occurred at Fernandina and other places. To a large extent it was confined to the colored people.

1877. September. President Hayes, with friends, made a presidential tour through the South, and was everywhere received with great favor.

1877. Oct. 2. Forgeries by W. Gilman, Wall street, New York, to the amount of $247,000, were discovered. Mr. Gilman had been carrying on these forgeries for two years—generally selecting insurance scrip of small value for his purposes. His detection was through Talmadge & Co., bankers, who applied to the Third National Bank for a loan, giving as collateral two certificates of scrip of the Atlantic Mutual Insurance Company for $10,000 each. Upon comparisons for identification, it was found that these had been raised from $100 each, for which amount they had been issued in 1876 to Gilman. This was the largest defalcation of several which appeared at just this time. Mr. Gilman afterward gave himself up, pleaded guilty, and was sent to Sing Sing prison for five years. It was all done within twelve days, and was a rare instance of prompt justice.

1877. Oct. 4. A destructive storm raged on Long Island Sound and eastern parts of the Atlantic coast. In Delaware Bay ten vessels foundered at their moorings.

1877. Oct. 5. Chief Joseph and his band of Nez Perces Indians surrendered to Gen. Miles on Snake Creek in the northwestern part of the United States. This is said to have been one of the most brilliant victories in the history of Indian warfare; and the Nez Perces obtained the reputation of being the only "generous foes" among western savages.

1877. Oct. 8. A United States commission, under the leadership of Gen. Terry, met Sitting Bull and his Sioux warriors at Fort Walsh, on the Canadian frontier, for the purpose of conferring in regard to his return to the reservation. Full pardon was offered to the savages for the past, on condition of their return and future good behavior. But Sitting Bull scornfully rejected the proposal, and the treaty was broken off. The Sioux remained the subjects of Queen Victoria. The British government promised to locate them on the Red Deer River in a fine region of country for game.

1877. Oct. 14. Republican victory in French election.

1877. Oct. 10. A long confession was published by Boss Tweed, occupying eighteen columns in the New York Herald. It implicated a great many legislators and others, told how he had carried his corrupt plans out at Albany, and offered to become a government witness, on condition of being set at liberty. This offer was never accepted.

1877. Oct. 20. Another destructive fire consumed a large part of one of the suburbs of St. John, N. B., rendering two thousand people homeless, and causing a loss of $300,000.

1877. Oct. 23. An incendiary attempt was made to burn the city of Fredericton, N. B., but failed to be successful. In a week another attempt was made, and a loss of $30,000 inflicted.

1877. Oct. 22. Great coal mine explosion near Glasgow.

OLIVER P. MORTON.

1877. Nov. 1. Oliver P. Morton, an American statesman, died at Indianapolis, Ind. He was born in the village of Saulsbury, Wayne county, Indiana, August 14, 1823. He was of English descent, and of humble origin. His father was a shoemaker, who came to Indiana from his native state, New Jersey, when quite young. While Oliver was in his childhood, his mother died. When grown up he devoted four years to learning the hatter's trade, which he abandoned to enter Miami University, at Oxford, Ohio. He remained in college two years, and then in 1845 began the study of law at Centerville, Ind. At the very commencement of his practice he came in contact with some of the ablest lawyers of the state, and proved himself a successful rising lawyer. Five years after his admission to the bar he was appointed by the governor as circuit judge, to fill a vacancy on the bench; he was now twenty-nine years of age. This position he held one year, and then returned to the practice of law, which he continued with some intermissions until 1860. His entrance into politics was in 1856. Up to this time he had been a democrat. On the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, and the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska bill in 1854, he deserted the democratic party, and connected himself with the people's party, (afterward republican.) He was among the first to rebel against the dangerous tendencies of the aggressive slave power. On May 1, 1856, a state convention composed of all those opposed to the principles of the democratic party, assembled at Indianapolis, and nominated Mr. Morton for governor. He made a thorough canvass of the state, but was defeated. From this time forward he was the leader and favorite of his party in the West. In 1860 the republican party presented a complete organization, ready to combat the democracy, which then controlled the various branches of the government. In this year the republicans of Indiana nominated Henry S. Lane for governor, and Mr. Morton for lieutenant-governor; and it was during this canvass that he developed his wonderful power as a political speaker. In January, 1861, Mr. Lane was elected United States senator, and Mr. Morton became governor. The events of the war developed his executive ability, and made him a recognized power in national affairs. His untiring energy, his keen insight into public movements, and their results, and his power to trample under foot all opposition, placed him in the front rank of American politicians. He believed heart and soul in the Union. He was a strong partisan, and was to a certain degree unscrupulous as to means employed to obtain results; yet in all his public life he was never known to do a dishonest act. By his activity, every call of President Lincoln during the Civil War, was answered by an excess of the number of troops required from his state. The num-

1877. October. Kars besieged by Russians.

ber of troops furnished by Indiana was 208,367; all but 17,000 of these were volunteers. The state legislature was opposed to the progress of the war, and refused to vote the money to defray the expenses of the soldiers. The state finances were in a bad condition, and Gov. Morton was forced to solicit money from wealthy loyal citizens, in order to defray the cost of providing for the troops. During this time he was the trusted friend and counselor of President Lincoln. It is written that Mr. Lincoln, after reading one of Mr. Morton's speeches, in 1860, said: "It covers the whole ground, and declares the whole policy of the government. It is the policy I shall pursue from the first." Mr. Morton crushed conspiracy at home, and aided largely in destroying the "neutrality" of Kentucky. In 1864 he was re-elected governor of Indiana by 20,000 majority. The next year he was stricken down with paralysis, and spent some time traveling in Europe, but received little benefit. On his return he was elected to the United States senate. In this position he continued, by reelection, until the time of his death. In the senate he became the recognized leader of his party. He served prominently on several committees; filling the position of chairman on the committee on privileges and elections, with marked ability. He labored extensively for the abolition of the electoral system, and the election of the president by the direct vote of the people. He was also instrumental in exposing many election frauds. In the spring of 1877 Senator Morton, with others, was ordered to Oregon to investigate alleged election frauds. While returning home he received a second paralytic stroke, which finally resulted in death. His last words were: "I'm dying, I'm worn out." More fitting words for the close of his life could not have been uttered.

1877. Nov. 11. A serious revolt of the garrison at Sandy Point, Straits of Magellan, took place, and resulted in the murder of the captain, and about fifty citizens of the town. The soldiers released the convicts, destroyed much valuable property, and committed acts of violence of every kind. They at last fled the place with what plunder they could secure.

1877. Nov. 23. The international fish commission at Halifax awarded $5,500,000 to Great Britain for fishing privileges given to the United States. The American commissioner dissented. This was the last of the four commissions provided for by the treaty of Washington, and related very greatly to the mackerel fishery which had been discovered around the Gulf of St. Lawrence since the treaty of 1818. The award caused great dissatisfaction in the United States.

1877. Nov. 24. Heavy gales did a great amount of damage along the Atlantic coast. In Richmond the streets were submerged, and the gas lights extinguished. The man-of-war "Huron" was wrecked off the coast of North Carolina, and one hundred lives were lost.

1877. Dec. 4. The loss of the steamer Atacoma, of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company, from Valparaiso to Callao, occurred on the coast of Chili, with the destruction of about one hundred lives. Twenty-nine persons of all on board, only were saved. The vessel struck a rock, and was in a short time broken in pieces.

FIGHT IN TEXAS.

1877. Dec. 14. A local war broke out in El Paso county, Texas, between the American and Mexican residents, over the possession of the salt springs and lagoons of the region. The former attempted to collect toll, and were resisted. The state troops interfered, but after three days' fighting they were obliged to surrender to the mob, who afterward shot three Americans, one of them being Judge Howard, agent of the salt mines. United States troops were afterward sent to the section, but the mob had departed. It is said that many of the mob were real citizens of Mexico who had come into Texas for this purpose.

1877. Dec. 17. The seventieth birthday anniversary of the poet, John G. Whittier, was celebrated by the publishers of the Atlantic Monthly, who gave a dinner to the contributors of that magazine.

1877. Dec. 20. An unaccountable explosion occurred on Barclay street, New York, by which a candy manufactory was blown into pieces, and ten young persons killed. About thirty more were injured. The boilers beneath the pavement were entire after the calamity.

1877. Great famine in India.

1877. Dec. 24. Robert P. Parrott, the inventor of the Parrott gun, died at Cold Spring, New York. He was born at Lee, New Hampshire, in 1804, and graduated at West Point in 1824. While superintending the West Point foundry, at Cold Spring, he invented the Parrott gun, which rendered such valuable service during the civil war. It was lighter than other rifled cannon, and differed from them in the mode of rifling and projecting.

1877. The finest silver set ever made in the United States was ordered by Mr. Mackay, one of the owners of the Bonanza silver mines. The set kept several workmen busy for months at its manufacture; and the cost was $100,000.

1877. The Murphy temperance movement, during this year, swept through great portions of New York state. Thousands of persons signed the pledge. Francis Murphy, the leader in this, a reformed man of great power, attained a very extended usefulness, and is one of the foremost temperance advocates.

1878. Jan. 2. A fearful explosion of two tons of nitro-glycerine, which was being loaded into a railroad car near Negaunee, Lake Superior, killed seven men, and destroyed a great amount of property.

1878. Jan. 4. A severe snowstorm and gale raged upon the coast of New England. Many small vessels were lost, and the United States steamer Kearsage went ashore in Portsmouth harbor, N. H.

1878. Jan. 12. Henry M. Stanley, the African explorer, was presented at Rome, Italy, with the Victor Emanuel gold medal of merit. The king of Italy sent a letter to be read at the presentation, mentioning Stanley's work in the highest terms.

1878. Jan. 14. A general strike occurred among the Crispins of Lynn, Mass. Work was almost completely stopped, and preparations were made by the operatives and the manufacturers, for a long resistance on each side. The country at large was somewhat agitated in its manufacturing communities by similar questions of labor and capital. In some places outrages were committed by workingmen.

1878. Jan. 15. An excursion train of two locomotives and nine cars, heavily laden with people returning from a Moody and Sankey meeting in Hartford, Conn., fell through a trestle work bridge on the Connecticut Western railroad, near Tariffville, and was precipitated into the Farmington River. Thirteen persons were killed, and a great many wounded. The bridge was not built for sustaining heavy trains.

SAMUEL BOWLES.

1878. Jan. 16. Samuel Bowles of the Springfield Republican, Springfield, Mass., died at the age of fifty-two years. He was one of the leading journalists of the country, and had made himself such by hard work and a peculiarly independent spirit. He chose to attempt to mould public opinion rather than to simply reflect it, and in spite of some weaknesses, proved himself an able, strong, and in many respects a wise man. A high idea of right characterized the man, and often led him into needless oppositions, which the possession of greater patience on his part might have prevented. He left a deep mark as a journalist upon the press of the United States. Mr. Bowles' father published the "Weekly Republican," and added the daily in 1844, at the urgent request of his son, then eighteen years old. The latter assumed editorial charge of it. His life has been wholly confined to that single enterprise.

1878. January. Great suffering from plague along the Danube.

1878. Jan. 26. Five men who took a prominent part in the Pittsburgh railroad riot, in the previous summer, were convicted, and held for sentence.

1878. Jan. 9. Death of Victor Emanuel at Rome.

1878. Jan. 31. The steamer Metropolis was lost upon Currituck beach, N. C., upon her way from Philadelphia to Brazil with two hundred laborers and five hundred tons of railroad iron for the Madeira and Mamore railroad. She went ashore in the furious gale which was raging, and about one hundred and seventy out of the two hundred and fifty persons on board were saved. The captain and mate affirmed that the vessel was perfectly seaworthy, but that the disaster was owing to the unskilful loading of the iron.

1878. Jan. 10. Shipka Pass taken by Russians.

1878. January. Severe reform measures have been taken in the government of Brazil by the emperor, Dom Pedro, since his return to that country from his American and foreign trip. It was a genuine attempt to elevate Brazil in the rank of nations, and with good results.

1878. Feb. 5. A defalcation of $100,000 in the Bank of North America, New York, was confessed by A. M. Turney, the teller. The money had been taken for speculation, and the crime had been kept secret for nine years, with the help of another clerk. Mr. Turney was committed to prison.

1878. Feb. 8. A cyclone in Georgia destroyed several lives, and considerable property.

1878. Feb. 9. An immense anti-free trade demonstration took place in Pittsburgh, Penn. A procession of fifteen thousand men was formed.

GIDEON WELLES.

1878. Feb. 11. Hon. Gideon Welles, ex-secretary of the United States navy, died at Hartford, Connecticut. He was born in 1803. His principal public posi-

1878. February. Constantinople occupied by Russians.

tion was secretary of the United States navy in President Lincoln's cabinet. This position he filled with considerable ability. After this he lived in comparative obscurity, although in the exciting political contest of 1876, he wrote a number of papers favoring a change in the management of the government. He wrote also a number of sketches of the naval fights of the civil war. On the organization of the republican party in 1860, he became a member of its rank and file, but was claimed by the democracy in 1876.

1878. Feb. 13. Judgment was entered in New York, against Wm. M. Tweed, for the sum of $10,857,197.09.

1878. Feb. 14. The Daniel Webster house at Marshfield, Mass., was entirely consumed by fire.

1878. Feb. 7. Pope Pius IX. died.

1878. Feb. 14. An explosion of five pounds of fulminate took place in Springfield, in a percussion cap factory. The building was totally destroyed, and one man killed.

1878. Feb. 15. A cremation of the body of Mrs. Ben Pitman, of Cincinnati, occurred at Washington, Penn, under the charge of Dr. Le Moyne.

1878. Feb. 22. J. W. Barron, cashier of the savings bank at Dexter, Maine, was murdered by unknown persons. He was found bound and gagged, and in an unconscious condition. He died without returning to consciousness. It is supposed that he refused to open the safe. The robbers obtained only about $100.

SILVER BILL.

1878. Feb. 28. The Silver Bill, which had been passed by both houses of congress, was vetoed by the president, and immediately passed over his veto. This was the end of a long contest in congress, and the coinage of the new silver dollars began at once. The dollar of silver of 412½ grains was less in value than a standard gold dollar. Various predictions were made upon the result of declaring it legal tender. But the problem is not yet fully settled. The adjustment of a double standard is still to be accomplished, if it can be.

1878. Feb. 26. Peace concluded between Russia and Turkey.

STEAM HEATING.

1878. February. A successful experiment was made at Lockport, N. Y., in heating the buildings of the place by steam sent through pipes from boilers set at some central station, on the plan of water and gas supply. Dwellings, a schoolhouse, and the largest hall, were among the buildings heated. A meter is used to determine the amount flowing into each house. It seems to promise good results in the near future, though more experimenting must yet be made before complete success is reached.

1878. February. Severe rain storms raged all over the United States. In New England great damage was done. At Providence, R. I., some streets were filled with water to the depth of four feet. In California, the levees of the Sacramento River broke through, and a large amount of valuable land was flooded, especially several highly cultivated islands near the mouth of the river. Cattle of all kinds were lost in the floods. Orchards and wheat fields suffered greatly.

BENJAMIN F. WADE.

1878. March 2. Benjamin Franklin Wade, an American statesman, died at

Jefferson, Ohio. He was born in Springfield, Mass., Oct. 27, 1800. His early life was filled with a series of difficulties which he was forced to encounter to obtain any degree of learning. He began the study of law in 1826, and two years later was admitted to the bar in Ashtabula county. In 1835 he was elected prosecuting attorney for that county; next he served three successive terms in the state senate. He was chosen presiding judge of the third district of his state in 1847. He was elected United States senator in 1851, and was reelected in 1857 and 1863. In the senate he was distinguished for his boldness and tenacity. He was a bitter opponent of slavery, of secession, and of all measures looking toward a compromise between the North and the South. It became a common saying that "when Ben Wade took hold of anything, he never let go." He advocated the homestead bill for years, and it was in his charge that it finally passed through the senate. In 1865 he became president *pro tempore* of the senate, and acting vice-president of the United States. In March, 1867, he was elected president of the senate. In 1871 he was a member of the San Domingo commission, and favored the annexation of the island to the United States.

1878. March 2. A terrible tornado raged in Casey county, Kentucky, in which seven lives were lost, and a large amount of property destroyed.

1878. March 5. An extensive fire occurred at Hot Springs, Arkansas. One hundred and fifty buildings were destroyed, including some of the largest hotels.

1878. **March 23. An international walking match** in London was won by O'Leary, the Irish-American contestant, who walked 520 miles between 1 A. M. of the 18th, and 10 P. M. of the 23d. O'Leary was declared the holder of the champion pedestrian belt of the world, and was allowed to bring it to America.

1878. March 25. A great fire in Philadelphia burned property worth $1,000,000. It broke out at nine o'clock in the evening, and came near being beyond the control of the fire department altogether. A strong wind was the chief cause of the extreme danger. The flames were checked only after long and severe effort.

END OF CUBAN WAR.

1878. March. The insurgent chiefs of Cuba concluded terms of peace with the Spanish leaders, and the war of ten years may be said to have been, in a certain measure, closed. There were many revolutionists in the mountains, however, who did not join in the arrangement, and thus trouble was not completely warded off. Very fair terms were granted, considering the history of Spanish power in the island. The entire war has been as full of bloodthirsty deeds as any other in history. The island suffered in all its interests, to a very great degree. The sad story is one which moves the heart which loves liberty.

COLORADO "PETRIFIED MAN."

1878. March. An exposure of the humbug in regard to the alleged ancient stone man found in Colorado in 1877, took place, through a man, it is said, who was paid as he was promised, for his part of the work. The statue was cast at a lime-kiln at Elkland, Penn., at the expense of P. T. Barnum, the great "humbug" showman. Mr. George Hull,

the originator of the Cardiff giant, superintended the casting. The work cost about $40.

GREAT DEFALCATIONS.

1878. April 10. A great shock was given to the business world of Massachusetts, by the revelation that S. A. Chace, treasurer of the Union Mills of Fall River, was a defaulter to the amount of half a million dollars. The city of Fall River had maintained the credit of its extensive milling interests without a blemish, through all the pressure of the hard times. A terrible blow was now struck in the disclosure of the crime of one who had been regarded as irreproachable. Mr. Chace had been a church member and officer. The story of his downfall has never been fully known. Nearly two weeks passed away when it became known that George T. Hathaway, treasurer of another large corporation, was a defaulter to the amount of a million dollars or more. There was now a breathless suspense. The effect was stunning. But soon business men began to rally. The men were afterward tried and sentenced to the state prison. But in the same city other revelations have since followed. These were also only a small part of the revelations being made at this time, in different parts of the country. Every corporation feared lest its turn should come next. Confidence was sadly impaired. The bitter fruits of recklessness and speculation were being reaped.

WILLIAM M. TWEED.

1878. April 12. William Marcy Tweed, noted in American history for the enormity of his frauds, died in Ludlow street jail, New York. He was born in New York, April 3, 1823. He served the public, the first few years of his majority, as a chair maker. In later life he became a lawyer. As a local lawmaker and breaker he served in various capacities in the city, and in the state of New York. He was in congress in 1853-5. From 1867 to 1871 he was state senator. In 1870 he was appointed commissioner of public works, and in this position he and his "ring" appropriated vast sums of money to private use. On Oct. 28, 1871, Charles O'Connor brought suit against him, in behalf of the people, and Tweed gave bail for $1,000,000. He was re-elected to the state senate the next month, but did not take his seat. On Dec. 16 he was arrested on a criminal charge of fraud, and gave bail for $5,000. On Jan. 30, 1873, the first suit was tried, and the jury disagreed. On Nov. 19 he was sentenced to twelve years' imprisonment for fraud, and was fined $12,550. He was sent to Blackwell's Island. The greatest of the numerous suits was begun against him in the New York supreme court, April 7, 1875, to recover, of the public money, $6,000,000. On default of bail to the amount of $3,000,000, he was confined in Ludlow street jail. He escaped on Dec. 4, but was recaptured in Spain, and returned, to remain in jail till death.

1878. April 13. A tornado proved very destructive to property at Cottonwood, a station on the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe railway. Several persons were killed.

1878. April 16. The burning of the Bishop mansion, on the Hudson River, caused a loss of many valuable paintings, one of which was valued at $30,000. Other valuable

1878. April. One hundred thousand English cotton operatives on a strike.

works of art were also destroyed in this fire.

1878. April 21. A violent tornado swept through the interior of the United States, doing a vast amount of damage to property and life. It was especially destructive in Illinois and Iowa; one hailstone which measured fourteen inches in circumference, was found. The path of the tornado was about a mile wide, and forty miles long. It left destruction in its wake.

THE LIBERIA EXCITEMENT.

1878. April 21. The first ship-load of colored emigrants sailed from Charleston, S. C., for Liberia, Africa, in the barque Azor. The company numbered two hundred and fifty persons, and were but a very small part of those who wished to start for Africa. A considerable degree of excitement ran through a wide portion of the South, but as the possession of land increased, and the difficulties of making an ocean voyage to a strange land appeared clearly, the excitement died away. The restlessness of the colored people has since taken another direction.

1878. Great famine in China.

SAVINGS BANK PANIC.

1878. April. A panic ran through the greater part of the country, among depositors in savings banks. The height of the trouble was felt in Massachusetts. People began to fear that the assets of the banks, through the great shrinkage in real estate and stocks, would not be sufficient to pay claims. The banks were therefore obliged to take refuge behind a law which allowed them to limit their payments upon demand, to a certain per cent. of the sum due. In a short time the excitement wore away.

JOHN MORRISSEY.

1878. May 1. John Morrissey, a state senator in New York, died at Saratoga. He was born in 1831. He was noted for his adventurous life, his peculiar position in politics, and the largeness of his heart and fists. He had been a great prize-fighter, a notorious gambler, and a prominent politician, having filled many public positions. He was, on the whole, an extraordinary production of American social and political conditions. He was born in Ireland, but reared in America from the third year of his age. He received no education, but did a good deal of hard work in iron establishments. In course of time he became rough and wild. This inaugurated his career of adventure. In his later years it is said that his wife became his instructor, and taught him constantly. He seems to have had some moral sense, and was never involved in the fraudulent dealings of his fellow democrats, in New York city.

1878. May. Death of Lord John Russell.

1878. May 2. An explosion occurred in the Washburn flouring mills at Minneapolis, Minnesota, causing the destruction of several mills. Seventeen lives were lost, and property to the amount of $1,500,000 was destroyed. These mills were larger than any other in America, and than any other in the world except one. It was thought that the explosion originated in the ignition of gases from the mill-dust.

1878. May 2. Attempt to assassinate the Emperor William.

1878. May 7. The Indian chieftain, Gall, surrendered to the United States forces with one hundred and fifty of Sitting Bull's warriors who were under his command.

1878. May 7. Serious troubles occurred among the miners in Belleville, Illinois, four thousand of whom had struck. Many of those without work were also without money or bread. In a short time fifteen hundred were on the verge of starvation. Entire destitution was the lot of hundreds of families, a terrible commentary on the evils of strikes.

1878. May 10. Another heavy mill defaulter was found at Lawrence, Mass. George F. Waterman had embezzled $100,000 from the Pacific Mill company of that city, of which he was formerly assistant paymaster. He was sent to prison for twelve years.

1878. May 11. Much suffering was reported in Labrador, because of the failure of the fisheries.

CATHERINE E. BEECHER.

1878. May 12. Miss Catherine E. Beecher, a sister of Henry Ward Beecher, and an educator and author, died, aged seventy-seven years. She was born at East Hampton, L. I., Sept. 6, 1800. She remained unmarried because of the death of her affianced lover Prof. Fisher of Yale College, who was lost by shipwreck upon a voyage to Europe. At the age of twenty-two she established a school at Hartford, Conn., and continued in it until ten years later. She opened a female seminary in Cincinnati, where her father, Dr. Lyman Beecher, had gone to labor in Lane Seminary. The rest of her life was given to active thought upon female education in the full sense of fitness for all duties. She wrote quite extensively.

1878. May 22. An excursion steamer on the Grand River at Galt, Ontario, was capsized, and carried over a dam. There were eighteen persons on board, and some of them were lost.

1878. May 23. A terrible cyclone devastated a great portion of Southern Wisconsin. It began at Mineral Point and swept across nearly to Milwaukee, leaving complete ruin in its path. Some whole families were killed. Everything was laid waste. Cattle, men, houses, trees, all disappeared in a few instants. Large numbers of persons were injured, and thirty or more killed. Another storm did injury to life and property in Brown county, Ill. Floods in Colorado at the same time had serious effects. This month was a month of gales through the Western states.

REVIVAL OF SILK INDUSTRIES.

1878. May. The inactivity in the manufacture of silk which followed the silk "bubble," gradually disappeared, and the American Silk Association reported a total product the previous year of $21,411,436. If the difficulties which arise from the importation of silks at an under-valuation can be removed, the silk industries of America have a promising field and certain success before them.

1878. June 12. A mob of strikers in Quebec created a riot. Their operations were only checked by the militiamen, who were called out by the government authorities. The ring-leaders were arrested after a severe contest, in which one man was killed, and several injured.

WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT.

1878. June 12. William Cullen Bryant, an American poet, died in New York. He was born in Cummington, Hampshire county, Mass., Nov. 3, 1794. His father, who was a prominent local

physician, and a man of considerable culture, endeavored to develop the intellectual and moral faculties of his son; in this his success was certainly admirable. William wrote verses for the county paper before he was ten. In his fourteenth year he wrote the "Embargo," a political satire, and the "Spanish Revolution"; the former of these attracted considerable attention, and a second edition of both was printed in 1809. Until the fact was established beyond doubt, the public found it difficult to believe that one so young had written the poems. At the age of sixteen he entered Williams College, but left at the end of two years to pursue the study of law. He was admitted to the bar in 1815, and began the practice of his profession in Plainfield; but he afterward removed to Great Barrington. He soon became prominent in Massachusetts as a lawyer; but he eventually found his proper sphere in the field of literature. "Thanatopsis" was published in the "North American Review" in 1817, at which time he became acquainted with Mr. Richard H. Dana, who was then one of the conductors of the "Review." Mr. Bryant became a contributor of prose and poetry to that magazine. In 1821 he delivered a poem entitled "The Ages," before the Phi Beta Kappa society at Harvard College. In that year his poems were published in a volume at Cambridge, and obtained for him the wide reputation for a poet which he has held ever since. In 1825 he became editor of the "New York Review," and contributed to this several poems and criticisms. In 1826 he connected himself with the New York "Evening Post," with which newspaper he remained, in one capacity or another, for over a half a century, until the time of his death. At first it was a federalist sheet, under the editorial control of William Coleman. When Mr. Bryant obtained control, the "Post" became more "democratic" in character, favoring free trade. During this time Mr. Bryant contributed poetical and prose articles for other publications. In 1832 a complete edition of his poems was published in New York. Washington Irving caused an edition to be published in England, for which he wrote a laudatory preface. The volume was highly complimented by John Wilson in "Blackwood's Magazine"; and from that time Mr. Bryant's genius was recognized in Europe as well as America. At times he rested from his professional labors, and visited Europe, making himself familiar with the languages and literature of foreign nations. In his third tour, in 1849, he traveled into Syria and Egypt. He also journeyed through nearly every part of the United States, and visited Cuba. He made his last visit to Europe in 1857-58. His account of these wanderings was published in two different volumes. In 1863 he published a new volume of poems. He was engaged for a number of years in the translation of Homer into English blank verse; this translation was received as the best in the English language. One of his last productions, "The Flood of Years," is regarded by many as his best. Certainly a grander poem was never written. Mr. Bryant was also a powerful and eloquent orator. He addressed many public bodies on momentous occasions. On the 30th of May, 1878, he made an eloquent address at the Mazzini celebration in Central Park. On returning from the park he fell, striking his head on a stone step. He died

1878. June 13. The Peace Congress opened at Berlin.

from the effects of this fall. The life of William Cullen Bryant was pure and simple; it was peculiarly fortunate and happy. His fame was made a half a century before his death, yet each year made it more enduring. To Americans, Bryant is in poetry what Homer was to the Greeks. And as

> "A mighty Hand from an exhaustless arm,
> Pours forth the never-ending Flood of Years
> Among the nations,"

his sublime verses will inspire the thoughts and souls of new generations, and his name will be reverenced more with each successive age.

1878. June 14. The title of President Hayes to the presidency of the United States, was pronounced irrevocably settled, by a bill which passed the house of representatives by a vote of 215 to 21. Some of the democrats changed from "no," to "aye," at the last minute, when it was seen that the bill would have a majority. The bill was introduced by Mr. Burchard of Illinois, and claimed that as the 44th congress had pronounced the title valid, no succeeding congress had any right to interfere with the decision.

1878. June 23. A fight with the Indians occurred forty-five miles from Fort Harney, in which the United States forces were victorious, with the loss of Col. Robins, and some men.

1878. June 26. The Queen of Spain died, aged eighteen years.

1878. June 24. A flying machine was exhibited in Tremont Temple, Boston, by Prof. Ritchel, of Connecticut, and seemed to promise some success in navigating the air. But nothing has since been heard of it, and we are as far as ever, apparently, from that delightful result.

1878. July 3. The Missouri River rose to a greater height than had been known since 1844. The high water injured a great deal of property.

1878. July 8. A battle occurred between the Indians and Gen. Howard's forces, at Battle Creek, Oregon. The United States forces succeeded in driving the Indians from three strongholds.

SUTRO TUNNEL.

1878. July 8. This great engineering enterprise, undertaken in 1869, in the mountains of Nevada, was at last brought to a successful conclusion, at a cost of $3,500,000 in gold. Mr. Adolph Sutro designed it, and superintended its construction. The tunnel was designed to aid in working the famous Comstock silver lode, by draining off water which would otherwise have to be pumped out at great expense, by affording better ventilation, and by creating better facilities for the passage to and fro of miners. A government subsidy was refused the promoters of the work, but it was carried through. The tunnel is at points two thousand feet below the surface, and is about four miles long. The enterprise is one of the most gigantic of the present time.

1878. July 1. One thousand two hundred and sixty-nine Communists pardoned at Paris.

1878. July 12. The threatened difficulties at Montreal were avoided by the decision of the Orangemen, at the last moment, not to parade. Two thousand troops had been sent to the city by the Canadian government, and extra policemen had been appointed. But the case was one for serious apprehensions. The mayor had forbidden the parade to take place, and the riotous element had taken

courage from this. There was some skirmishing through the day, but no encounter took place.

1878. July 21. The Indians were met by Lieutenant Wallace, on the Clearwater River, in Montana. The chief and five of his warriors were killed. The existing warfare was now taking on serious proportions. Carl Schurz, Secretary of the Interior, in the United States government, discovered in his investigation of the Indian Bureau, that the Mormons had been supplying the Indians with war materials.

1878. July 31. A little dory, named the Nautilus, arrived in London, after a safe passage of forty-five days across the Atlantic from Boston. It was a matter of great curiosity, together with its occupants.

UNPRECEDENTED HEAT TERM.

1878. July. Intense heat was felt throughout the United States. For several successive days the thermometer stood at 100 deg. and higher. Sunstrokes were constant, and very fatal; up to the 23d, one hundred and forty-five persons had died from sun-stroke in St. Louis alone. Other cities suffered to almost an equal degree. In some parts of the West farmers did the work in their fields by moonlight. The heat wave gradually passed to the East. It was a period of extreme danger in the great cities. The following was a report of it at the time:

"At St. Louis, in seven days there were 145 deaths by sun-stroke, and 2,000 required medical treatment in consequence of the heat. Over a hundred horses fell dead July 15. In Milwaukee, July 17, 103 persons were prostrated. The thermometer stood at 101 deg. in the shade. In Muscatine, Iowa, the farmers gathered their hay by moonlight. In Ottumwa the contractors on city sewers had their men work at night, and rest during the day. In Chicago a large number of persons have died, and over fifty horses. The water works have been pumping seventy million gallons daily. The death-rate among children is very large. July 17 was the hottest day known to the oldest inhabitants of that city. Those sitting quietly in their homes were overcome by heat, as fatally as those who were engaged at work in the sun.

"At the East the heat has been scarcely less intense. In New York, with the thermometer at 100 deg. in the shade, there were thirty cases of sun-stroke. All through Massachusetts the thermometer stood from 90 to 100 deg. in the shade, and many have died in consequence. The daily papers state that fully two-thirds of all the fatal cases are of those more or less addicted to the use of liquors and other stimulants.

"The physicians are everywhere recommending entire abstinence during the heated term. They assert that beer is even more heating than whiskey; this gaining credence from the fact that Germans in great numbers have been prostrated.

"It is well known that beer retards waste of tissue, making men grow corpulent, because the effete matter of the body is retained, but weaker, and less able to resist disease. It greatly vitiates the blood. When cholera visited this country it took 5,000 drinking people to the other world before it touched a single total abstainer. Cholera and sun-stroke, at least, teach some valuable temperance lessons."

KEARNEYISM.

1878. July. The country east of the Rocky Mountains, for the first time had the privilege of hearing the leader of a large portion of the California workingmen, Dennis Kearney, the "sand-lot orator." He passed to New England, and there spoke to large audiences, oftentimes removing his coat and his collar when he got warmed up in his work. Essentially a coarse, rough man, he made speeches which no intelligent company ought to hear, and injured the cause of the laborer as much as he did that of the capitalist. He visited Massachusetts to help carry that state for Benj. F. Butler, one of the candidates for governor. Returning to his own state he has since sunk into comparative obscurity, because he proved to be an unsafe guide. His chief antipathies were to the Chinese, and to the "bloated bondholders."

1878. Aug. 1. A fire in Utah destroyed property to the amount of $200,000, in the town of Alta. It was caused by a man who went to sleep with a cigar in his mouth. Nearly the whole place was burned.

1878. Aug. 7. A railroad collision occurred near Steubenville, Ohio, in which fifteen persons were killed, and about fifty seriously injured. The midnight passenger train from Pittsburg, while running at the rate of forty miles an hour, collided with a freight train. The engineer and conductor of the latter had let their watches run down, and were running on the time of the passenger train.

1878. Aug. 9. A tornado at Wallingford, Conn., destroyed much property, and killed thirty persons. Forty houses and fifty barns were destroyed. Twenty thousand persons visited the town the following week. The place was a scene of desolation. Other parts of New England were sadly injured by storms the same evening.

1878. Aug. 10. The Chinese Embassy arrived at Hartford, Conn., having come across the country by rail from San Francisco. They remained in this city, which is so closely connected with the education of Chinese youth who have been sent to this country, for a short time, and then proceeded to Washington for their official conferences with the United States officials, concerning treaty relations. Several Chinese ladies accompanied the embassy. Chen Lin-Pin was the leading commissioner.

1878. Aug. 10. Monetary Conference opened at Paris.

1878. Aug. 13. A mob of 3,000 Catholics created a riot with the Orangemen of Ottawa, Canada. A leader of the latter was killed, and others were wounded. The trouble was brought on by the readiness with which the mayor of Montreal at the proposed celebration by the Orangemen on July 12, refused to extend them his protection at first, and thus left the way open for ill-feeling. The only position the state can take is to give all parties its protection, so long as they live in conformity with the laws.

1878. Aug. 17. A defalcation was discovered in the Pullman Palace Car company at Chicago. Charles W. Angell had abstracted $120,000 from the funds of the corporation. The long list of defaulters was unexpectedly added to by this development.

1878. Aug. 17. A powder magazine containing about eleven hundred barrels, situated at Pottsville, Penn., was blown up by being struck by lightning.

Several persons were killed, and quite a large number injured.

1878. August. Rain storms, tornadoes, hail storms, of great violence, visited different parts of the United States. Property was destroyed in New England, Canada, and elsewhere, to a very great extent. Many persons were killed or prostrated by strokes of lightning.

THE PLAGUE OF '78.

1878. August. The yellow fever swept through the Southern states during this and following months, causing seven thousand deaths during the warm weather. The heaviest inflictions were confined to the region of the Mississippi River. In the extent of its devastations and its terrible results, the plague is without parallel in American annals. Its rapid progress can be accounted for by the general uncleanliness, and by the lack of good sanitary conditions in the Southern cities. Its fatality was also increased by the excessive heat of the summer. When the plague came upon them, the people of the South were totally unprepared for it; homes were desolated by death, and by flight; villages and even cities were deserted; industry and commerce, the progress of which was of so much importance to the South at this critical period, was at a standstill; there was confusion among the brave, and panic among the cowardly; the poor were without food, and the sick without medicine or nurses; the people were cast upon the mercy of heaven, and the charity of men. Proclamations were issued, and relief societies organized throughout the North and West. The men of wealth sent large sums of money; the manufacturers and farmers their products, and the poor cast in their mites. The nurses and the "sisters" came from other states to care for the sick, the dying, and the dead, and to die, if it need be, with the brave ones who stood by their post in the perilous hour. Past animosities were forgotten. It was no longer a "North" or a "South," but a dying people that needed attention. Amid the incessant tolling of the funeral knells the heroes and the heroines hurried over the newly made graves to save the sick and the dying in a land that seemed cursed. The scourge caused irreparable losses, and taught numberless lessons; and while it will ever be remembered with sorrow, the sublime heroism it produced can never be forgotten; for in the plague of '78, noble self-sacrifice was exhibited as it never had been before. For three or four months, until cold weather set in, the agonizing tale was daily told all over the land.

1878. Sept. 3–4. A tornado and tidal wave caused a great loss of life in Hayti.

1878. Sept. 7. Another prominent defalcation in Fall River astounded the business men of that unfortunate city. Charles P. Stickney, who had been a leading citizen, was found to have embezzled funds amounting to $50,000 or more from the Manufacturers' Gas company. He had served in the senate of Massachusetts four years. He was afterward sent to prison for his crime.

1878. Sept. 3. Excursion steamer Princess Alice run down. 600 lives lost.

1878. Sept. 27. An engagement took place between the United States troops and the Cheyenne Indians, two hundred and fifty miles south of Denver, Colorado. The government forces were successful. But in a short time fresh raids

were made by the Indians, particularly in Northwestern Kansas, and a great "scare" was felt through the whole region, including portions of Nebraska.

1878. Sept. 28. An explosion of the boiler of the steamer Adelphi, running between Norwalk and New York, resulted in the death of twelve persons, and serious injury of about twenty more. It was afterward found that the boiler had been mended, and was evidently too old for use upon any boat, especially one employed for excursion purposes. The disasters of this kind emphasize the fact that many proprietors of such enterprises are reckless in the matter of their appliances for safety, and ought to be visited with severe condemnation.

1878. Oct. 1. The Pacific mail steamship Georgia struck on a rock in the harbor of Punta Arenas, Central America. All on board were saved, but the vessel was a total loss.

1878. Oct. 2. A game of cricket was played between an Australian "eleven" and a New York "eleven," in which the former were successful, by a score of 162 to 161.

1878. Oct. 2. A terrible earthquake was experienced in Central America, especially at San Salvador. Lives were lost, and property was destroyed.

1878. Oct. 3. An international sculling match at Montreal was won by Hanlan, a Canadian, against Courtney from the United States.

1878. Oct. 8. A misplaced switch wrecked an excursion train on the Old Colony railroad, near Wollaston, Mass. Twenty-one persons were instantly killed, and one hundred and fifty wounded. Carelessness was the leading element in the accident, and the extreme results were brought about by the attempts of the freight men to correct the switches when it was too late.

1878. Oct. 2. Bank of Glasgow suspended, with $50,000,000 liabilities.

1878. Oct. 12. A fearful disaster befell the whaling bark "Sarah" upon the day of her departure from New Bedford for her voyage. A hurricane capsized her, and destroyed eighteen out of the twenty-five men who constituted her crew. The remaining seven were in the forecastle, and were thus imprisoned by the overturn, within the hull of the vessel. Four of them died very soon because of lack of food and the pain of being thrown about by the rolling of the sea. Two of the other three succeeded in getting upon the outside of the wreck by diving until they were able to come up on the surface of the water, whence they climbed to the bottom of the hull. A pilot boat came along, and thus they were able to cut a hole for the relief of the last man, who was still imprisoned. The tale is one of the most romantic in our sea annals.

1878. Oct. 23. A frightful tornado visited Philadelphia. Six lives were lost, and four hundred buildings were partially or wholly demolished. Thirty-one churches were greatly damaged. The loss rose to $2,000,000.

1878. Oct. 29. A bold robbery was committed in New York city in daylight by masked men who entered the Manhattan Savings Bank upon Broadway, and carried off $11,000 in money, and $2,700,000 in securities.

1878. October. Serious riots took place in Santiago, Chili, and eighty persons were killed and wounded by the attempt of the police to suppress the difficulty.

1878. Nov. 6. The body of A. T. Stewart was stolen from the family vault, in St. Mark's churchyard, New

York. The deed caused intense excitement far and near. The greatest mystery attended the affair. It was possible to follow the course of action pursued by the robbers in entering and leaving the vault. Traces were sought in all directions, but nothing resulted. Judge Hilton offered a reward of $25,000 for the return of the body. It is supposed that it was an attempt to secure a large sum of money as a ransom. If so, it failed through the force of opinion which set in against such a transaction. A guard was soon placed over the remains of Mr. Vanderbilt, for fear that a similar attempt would be made in that quarter. In 1879 the robbers forwarded the coffin plate and a piece of the coffin cover to Judge Hilton, and offered to return the body for $250,000. This was refused. Communications were afterward held with the robbers, but without result.

1878. Nov. 9. A fire consumed eight hotels, and many cottages, at Cape May, N. J., the famous summer watering place.

1878. Nov. 25. The Marquis of Lorne, who had been appointed governor-general of Canada, and had reached Halifax in the steamer "Sarmatian," made his official landing with his wife, the Princess Louise, fourth daughter of Queen Victoria. The Marquis is the eldest son and heir of the Duke of Argyle, widely known as an eminent Scotch writer, scientist, and statesman. He was married in 1871. A previous visit to Canada and the United States has made him acquainted with the field of his authority. His appointment was very pleasing to the Dominion people. His official residence was fixed at New Edinburg, two miles from Ottawa. The passage of the Marquis and his wife from Halifax to their new home was one of brilliant receptions and constant applause.

1878. November. England begins war upon Afghanistan.

1878. Nov. 28. A collision between the steamer Pomerania, from New York to Hamburg, and an iron barque bound for Cardiff, sunk the former in twenty minutes, with a loss of fifty persons. The disaster occurred at midnight, in the English Channel, off Folkestone. An inquest showed that part of the crew showed exceedingly cowardly conduct.

1878. Nov. 27. The first Chinaman on record as admitted to citizenship in the United States, by naturalization, was Wong Ah Lee, a cigar-maker. Applications in two previous cases had been refused on the ground that a Mongolian is not a white person. In the present case the judge ruled that a Mongolian is either white or black, and can therefore be brought under the law.

1878. Dec. 17. Gold was sold at par in New York. It was first sold at a premium in January, 1862. It now continued at par, and resumption was thus a fact two weeks before the time set for the accomplishment of it.

BAYARD TAYLOR.

1878. Dec. 19. Bayard Taylor, an American traveler and author, died in Berlin, Prussia. He was born in Kennett Square, Chester county, Penn., Jan. 11, 1825. At the age of seventeen he became a printer's apprentice. In 1844-5 he made a tour of Europe on foot, tramping over a great portion of the continent. He returned in 1846, and published "Views Afloat, or Europe as Seen with Knapsack and Staff." In 1847 he edited a paper in Phœnixville, Penn., and the next year went to New York, to become a writer for the "Literary World."

Soon after, he joined the editorial staff of the "Tribune," in which many of his subsequent writings were published. In 1849 he visited California and Mexico, and in 1851 began a tour of the Old World. He ascended the Nile, traversed Europe, Syria, and Asia Minor; and in 1852 he started from England across Asia to Calcutta. From there he went to China and joined Commodore Perry's expedition. In 1862-3 he was Secretary of the Legation and Charge d'Affaires, at St. Petersburg. In 1874 he again visited Egypt, and during the same year attended the millennial celebration in Iceland. During his travels he resided for a number of years in Germany. He was appointed minister to that empire in 1878. Besides being a celebrated author and traveler, he was also a well known lecturer and poet. Altogether he published about twelve different works of travel, and perhaps twenty poetical volumes. Several of his works have been translated and published, in French, German, and Russian. He had for a long time been engaged on a life of Goethe, which he left unfinished. His greatest work was his translation of Goethe's Faust, which must ever remain a master-piece. The death of Mr. Taylor caused great sorrow, for he was entering upon a peculiarly useful period of life. He was an untiring worker, and a valuable official.

1878. Dec. 14. Grand Duchess of Hesse-Darmstadt, formerly Princess Alice of England, died.

1878. Dec. 24. The steamer State of Louisiana, from Glasgow to New York, struck a rock on the English coast near Belfast, and was lost. The passengers and a part of the cargo were saved.

1878. Dec. 27. The steamer Emily B. Souder, from New York to Turk's Island, foundered at sea, and only two persons were saved. This was the steamer which carried yellow fever to New Orleans in the summer of this year.

1878. Dec. 27. A flood in Hayti, W. I., destroyed an immense amount of property.

1878. December. A severe famine existed for the year in Brazil. The cattle died by thousands, and the poor people of the interior perished in great numbers. Yellow fever and small-pox added to the horror of the situation, the death rate in one city reaching as high as one thousand a day. Half a million persons died in one province this year.

1878. December. Father Purcell's Failure. Archbishop Purcell, of Cincinnati, was shown to have received a large amount of money in the aggregate, from the people of his diocese, and to have virtually promised them to serve in the use of it as a savings bank, when all the time he had been employing it in increasing the property of the diocese in such a way that when needed by his creditors, it was locked up past his power to get it out. A panic ensued in the diocese, because many had put all their savings into his hands. The number of depositors was about eleven thousand, and the total liabilities without reckoning full claims for compound interest, which would "in equity" be due, amounted to more than $3,000,000. The archbishop issued a weak appeal for sympathy, and finally an exhortation was issued by the authorities, to the church, to aid the father in his miserable emergency. But not much has come of it, and many who trusted that the archbishop was a savings bank, are still waiting for their earnings. In 1880 the pope practically deposed Father Purcell by appointing W. H. Elder his

coadjutor, with the right of succession, and control of all the property.

CIPHER TELEGRAMS.

1878. The New York Tribune created a great excitement by producing certain cipher telegrams, which it claimed had been used in the last presidential campaign by the democrats, and by interpreting them with a certain key which showed that the telegrams related to bribery in trying to control the count in the doubtful states. It charged that the telegrams reflected severely upon Mr. Tilden, the democratic nominee for president in that campaign. The production of these dispatches and the use made of them by the Tribune, undoubtedly were intended to, and did strengthen, the republican party in its winter's work.

PHONOGRAPH.

1878. During this year an invention was brought before the people which excited universal attention. It seemed to follow in the path of the telephone. It was the production of Thomas A. Edison, the inventor. It was a cylinder around which a piece of silver foil could be wound, the surface of the cylinder being covered with a spiral groove, slowly running from one end to the other. Against this foil the point of a bit of metal is placed, the little rod being adjusted in such a way as to be moved backward and forth lengthwise by the vibrations of a disk, against which the sound of the voice is thrown. As the cylinder revolves, this rod traces the vibrations of the disk by a series of slight depressions in the foil. It is only necessary to begin at the beginning and turn the cylinder again to reproduce, as the rod retraces its path along the depressions, the words, or the song, which originally made the depressions. But the invention has not, like the telephone, become of practical use.

RESUMPTION.

1879. Jan. 1. The United States resumed specie payment with great ease, in spite of the evil predictions of many false prophets. The premium upon gold had practically disappeared at the close of the old year. More gold was received during the day at the sub-treasury in New York than was called for. It had been about seventeen years since our paper money had been at par. For the successful accomplishment of a return to specie payment the country was indebted very largely to John Sherman, secretary of the treasury, who carefully and wisely prepared his way and pursued it, in spite of frequent advice to do differently. Specie payment was suspended in December, 1861. The highest point reached by gold since that time, was on the eleventh day of July, 1864, when the price of $100 in gold ranged from $276 to $285 in currency. This made a dollar in paper worth only about thirty-five cents in gold. The following table gives the highest and lowest points reached by gold for each year, together with the average price for the year. It also gives the value in gold of $100 in currency.

Year.	Highest.	Lowest.	Average.	Worth of paper.
1862	134.0	101.12	113.3	$88.3
1863	172.5	122.12	145.2	68.9
1864	285.0	151.5	203.3	49.2
1865	234.37	128.12	157.3	63.6
1866	167.75	125.12	140.9	71.0
1867	146.37	132.12	138.2	72.4
1868	150.0	132.0	130.7	71.6
1869	162.5	119.5	133.0	75.2
1870	123.25	110.0	114.9	$7.0
1871	115.37	108.37	111.7	$9.5
1872	115.62	108.5	112.4	$9.0
1873	119.12	106.12	113.8	$7.9
1874	114.37	109.0	111.2	$9.9
1875	117.62	111.75	115.1	$6.9
1876	115.0	107.0	111.5	$9.6
1877	107.87	102.5	104.7	95.5
1878	102.87	100.0	101.43	98.5

CALEB CUSHING.

1879. Jan. 2. Caleb Cushing, one of the leading American jurists and diplomatists, died at the age of seventy-nine years, less fifteen days. He was born in Salisbury, Mass., Jan. 17, 1800. He early exhibited a strong mind, and during his boyhood laid a good foundation in the lower branches of study. When seventeen years old he graduated from Harvard College, and spent about two years then in serving as tutor in mathematics and kindred studies. He began a course of law-reading, and was finally admitted to the bar. Having chosen Newburyport, Mass., as his place of practice, he at once attained a success which promised a marked career for him. He was soon enlisted in state politics, and served in both the house and senate. In 1834 he entered congress as representative, when he served for four terms. His success as commissioner to China in 1844 in negotiating the first treaty ever concluded between the United States and China, gave him a wide repute as a diplomatist. He served as an officer in the war with Mexico. For a time he was upon the bench of the supreme court of Massachusetts, and subsequently attorney-general of the United States, under President Pierce. His first sympathies in 1860 leaned toward the South in their claims. At the Charleston democratic convention, and at the Baltimore convention of seceders from the regular body, he presided. He, however, gave his efforts afterward to the support of the Union. His most widely known recent position was in the council of the United States at Geneva in regard to the Alabama claims. He was minister to Spain in 1873. During his life he exhibited great literary talent, and wrote abundantly.

1879. Jan. 6. Polygamy was decided by the United States supreme court to be illegal, and to be subject to the prohibition of congress.

1879. Jan. 14. A great ice-break took place in the Kentucky River at New Albany, Ind. The flood swept away a great amount of property upon the river banks for miles.

1879. Jan. 14. Two Molly Maguires named McDonnell and Sharpe, were hung at Mauch Chunk, Penn., for the murder of George K. Smith, in 1863. A reprieve for six days had been granted by Gov. Hartranft, but the messenger arrived at the scene of execution about thirty seconds after the drop had fallen.

1879. Jan. 16. A memorial service in honor of the late Prof. Joseph Henry, secretary of the Smithsonian Institution, was held by the United States congress in the hall of the house of representatives. Testimonies to the worth and ability of Prof. Henry were given with great earnestness by members of both houses. Dr. McCosh, president of Princeton College, and Dr. Sunderland, chaplain of the senate, conducted the devotional part of the service.

1879. Jan. 17. A great fire in New York city burned out nineteen dry goods firms at a loss of nearly three millions of dollars.

1879. Jan. 21. Hon. George S. Hillard of Boston, died, aged seventy years. He was chiefly known as a literary man, although he was a lawyer by profession, and was at one time United States district attorney for Massachusetts. He traveled extensively in Europe, and issued "Six Months in Italy." Education took a portion of his attention, and resulted in the publication of a series of school readers.

1879. Jan. 22. A revolutionary movement took place in Venezuela, S. A., in favor of Guzman Blanco.

1879. Jan. 25. An insane asylum near St. Joseph, Mo., was burned, at a loss of two hundred thousand dollars.

1879. January. A change in the calendar was proposed in a bill introduced into the United States house of representatives, by Representative Oliver of Iowa, arranging for three hundred and sixty-five days in every common year, three hundred and seventy-seven days in a "jubilee year" once in a half century, and three hundred and seventy-eight days in a "great jubilee year" once in five centuries. The extra days of these jubilee years were to be Sabbath days.

1879. Feb. 2. Richard Henry Dana, a prominent American writer in his day, died at the advanced age of ninety-one years. He was born at Cambridge, Mass., Nov. 15, 1787, studied at Harvard in the class of 1808, but was not graduated, because of his connection with the college rebellion of 1807. Law and politics engaged his attention, and he was admitted to the bar in 1811. But his work took more and more of a literary turn. He assisted in establishing the "North American Review" in 1815, and at one time assisted to edit it. He constantly wrote for it. Mr. Dana possessed a poetic faculty, and published several volumes of poems which show many excellencies. He was of the generation to which William Cullen Bryant belonged, being but seven years older than that eminent poet.

WOMEN IN U. S. SUPREME COURT.

1879. Feb. 7. A bill allowing women to practice law in the U. S. supreme court, was passed by the U. S. senate. The same bill passed the house nearly a year before, and was called up in the senate through the persistent efforts of Mrs. Belva A. Lockwood, who has been practicing in the lower courts of Washington for years, and who has determined to secure this last and highest privilege for her sex. The chief advocates of the bill were Senators Hoar of Massachusetts, and Sargeant of California. A handsome bouquet was sent to Mr. Hoar by Mrs. President Hayes, after the passage of the bill.

1879. Feb. 11. Six men were buried alive by the caving in of the sides of a railway cut at Kansas City, Mo.

1879. Feb. 14. A colored man, Senator Bruce, was for the first time in the history of the United States, made pro tem. presiding officer of the senate.

1879. Feb. 20. A severe disaster occurred to the fishing fleet of Gloucester, Mass., upon the Georges bank, by which fourteen vessels and one hundred and fifty-five lives were lost. This was another of the many afflictions which have fallen on the fishing towns of the Atlantic coast.

1879. Feb. 22. A boiler explosion at Stockton, Cal., killed 16 persons, and injured 25.

1879. Feb. 24. A revolution broke out in New Granada, S. A.

1879. February. The state treasurer of Missouri, named Gates, was found to be a defaulter to the amount of $343,000.

1879. March 1. The anti-Chinese bill, which had passed both houses of congress, was vetoed by President Hayes. The bill restricted to fifteen the number of emigrants that should be

brought into America in any one vessel at one time.

1879. March 2. A great fire consumed a greater part of San Reno, Nevada, and destroyed five lives. The loss of property was one million dollars.

1879. March 5. Archbishop Purcell of Cincinnati, and his brother, Father Edward Purcell, transferred all their property to J. B. Mannix, to be applied for the benefit of their creditors.

1879. March 5. United States ports were ordered to take precautions against the plague, which was causing fear in Europe.

TEMPERANCE PETITION.

1879. March 6. A petition signed by 110,000 persons, was presented to the legislature of Illinois, asking that women might be allowed to vote on all questions which involve the granting of licenses for the sale of liquor. It was afterward found that amendments to the constitution of the state would be necessary before such a law could be passed.

"THE LEARNED BLACKSMITH."

1879. March 7. Elihu Burritt, who had acquired a wide reputation under the above popular appellation, died at New Britain, Conn., aged sixty-nine years. He was born in the same place, December 8, 1810. His father was a shoemaker. The growing boy went to the common school of the place, and when it became necessary for him to choose some occupation for life, he entered as an apprentice to learn the art of blacksmithing. He now began his literary studies, which were kept up for a lifetime. The Scriptures first of all inspired him to master their original tongues, and between whiles at his work, he occupied himself with his task. His progress was very considerable. At one time he began work in Worcester, Mass., that he might have access to the well-known antiquarian library there. His facility in learning languages seemed to be very great, and the writer of this sketch heard him say in his last years that "probably more languages had been forgotten by him than most men undertake to learn." The activity of Mr. Burritt was very great, especially in the cause of "Peace Societies." He formed in London, in 1846, the "League of Universal Brotherhood," and lectured constantly to secure the abolition of war by the employment of arbitration. He was prominent in peace congresses held in Europe.

1879. March 10. A notable anniversary was held in New York, at the residence of Mr. Cyrus W. Field, it being the 25th celebration of the day on which the original compact forming the first Atlantic telegraph company was signed. The room and the table were the same on each occasion. Four out of the five original signers came together, viz.: Mr. Field, Peter Cooper, Moses Taylor, and Marshall O. Roberts. Other distinguished persons were present, and a great social occasion was enjoyed. It was stated by Mr. Field that he had on that very day received permission to land a proposed Pacific telegraph from the United States to Japan, on the Sandwich Islands.

1879. March 14. A new tariff in Canada increased duties upon imported goods from seven to about twenty-five per cent. The aim was protective, but English and Canadian merchants objected to it. It acted adversely upon all countries, Great Britain included.

1879. March 15. The international walking match in Gilmore's Garden, New York, ended with the victory of Rowell, the Englishman. It had lasted six days, and the receipts were over $50,000. The distance was five hundred miles. A gallery crowded with spectators fell during the walk on the 12th, injuring some.

1879. March 19. The British steamer Bolivar sunk the Haytien steamer Michel in a collision near Kingston, Jamaica. Sixty lives were lost.

1879. March 20. Thirteen clearing-house banks at New Orleans suspended payment for ten days, except by certified checks. The financial stress was great, but it was hoped would be safely passed. Aid was sent from New York banks, and in due time the worst was encountered. The suspension was resorted to in order to check a panic threatened by the failure of two banks. The banks opened in five days.

1879. March 20. Dennis Kearney was violently assaulted at Santa Anna, Cal., for having used abusive language in a lecture in that place. He was very severely beaten.

1879. March 22. Considerable excitement occurred among Quebec merchants in regard to the new tariff, which had increased the duties upon some articles. A protest was prepared, and signed by many. The new tariff was intended to protect home industries, and raise $2,000,000 revenue. The bill, however, had become a law in England before the Canadian protests could be sent. The provisions were the same for all the English dominions. The rate of increase was from seven per cent. to twenty-five per cent. on most articles.

1879. March. Forest fires were raging in Kansas, and were attended by loss of life in Lincoln county.

1879. March. The cashier of the Bank of Hochelaga, Montreal, was found to be a defaulter to the amount of $50,000.

1879. March. A thousand citizens served each night as a patrol in Columbus, Ohio, to guard against incendiary fires, which had broken out in great numbers. The excitement died away in a short time.

NEGRO EXODUS.

1879. March. The movement among the colored people of the South toward Kansas and other states, which has attracted so much attention during the last two years, began this month. It was at this time that the first negro emigrants gathered at St. Louis, and created the perplexity which has since characterized the entire process. The first ones in some way thought that they would find free transportation and support beyond St. Louis, until they arrived in the "promised land." Their ignorance made it impossible to get at the truth of their undertaking. The numbers gradually increased, and the problem of providing for them was forced upon the railroads and the people of Kansas, whither they were making their way. For two years a more or less steady stream has been pouring into that state, and at times great suffering has been experienced. Some of the wanderers have taken up their abode in other states. The question of the origin of the "exodus" is not yet fully settled. The more intelligent ones state that they were emigrating because they had never been allowed in the South the rights of citizenship; that they had been intimidated for attempting to vote ac-

cording to their convictions; that they had often lost their just wages, and were sometimes deprived of the means of sustenance. They wished to "move to a free country," and thousands of them rushed to uncultivated Western lands, starved, ignorant, and penniless. They gave up the "Sunny South" forever, and their former masters vainly endeavored to hold them back. Great political excitement arose over the exodus. Northern politicians charged it upon the blindness and cruelty of the former slave-owners, while the latter charged it upon the designing arts and solicitations of the former. But gradually it became clear that it was a great movement which owed its extent to a kind of restlessness on the part of the blacks under the deprivations of their situation, and a vague idea that in the free West they would be able to make better and more rapid progress. The movement, however, was not transitory. Its force is yet unspent, and many of the former slaves are acquiring property, and becoming peaceful citizens of the great interior states. In the end it will bring good. It will force a redistribution of land and labor at the South, and change, perhaps annihilate, some of the elements of difficulty, in the reconstruction of that fair portion of the United States.

1821–1879. William Hepworth Dixon.

THE CHILI-PERUVIAN WAR.

1879. April 3. Peru and Bolivia declared war upon Chili. The immediate cause of hostilities was the violation of a treaty regarding the management of certain silver mines, which the two former powers wished to control. An American who witnessed the conflict, thus wrote of the causes: "Bolivia is a small state lying between Chili and Peru. It has a high, steep coast, with but one seaport, and that not a very good one. In the southern part of Peru, all through Bolivia, and the northern portion of Chili, are rich nitrate mines. Niter, from which is obtained saltpeter, is the great export and source of wealth of the country. The Bolivians were too poor, lazy, and inefficient to work their own mines, and rented them to an enterprising Chilian company. It was stipulated by the two governments that the Chilians should work the mines and improve the shipping facilities by fixing the harbor, and removing many of its obstructions. In consideration of this Bolivia exempted the company from all taxation. For some time this plan worked without trouble, until Bolivia, wishing to raise some funds, taxed the mining companies. And this violation of their agreement by the Bolivians, so say the Chilians, brought on the war that is now waging. On the other hand, the Bolivians claimed that the harbor was not being improved sufficiently, and moreover the Chilians were assuming an unjustifiable authority, and trying to control the country. Both parties, in my opinion, are to blame. Regarding the imposition of the tax, there can be no doubt; regarding the other point, writers differ. Hence the war." This war, as we shall see, eventually became one of the bloodiest and most useless, in the history of South America. A few days after war was declared, the Peruvian port of Iquique was blockaded by Chili.

PONCA TROUBLES.

1879. April 9. A writ of habeas corpus was issued at Omaha, by Judge Dundy, commanding Gen. Crook of the United States army, to show why he

held a large number of Ponca Indians prisoners. The history of the rise of the trouble was as follows: The Poncas had lands which they were cultivating very thriftily, and were succeeding very well in becoming civilized. In an ill moment the Interior Department decided, because of certain arrangements with other Indians, that they must give up their lands, and go south to the Indian Territory. This was carried out against their own wish. In their new home the climate soon caused a heavy mortality, and before long one hundred and fifty-six were dead. Their discontent now became serious, and they started upon a journey to their old lands. The United States government ordered Gen. Crook to force them back, and he seized them for that purpose, with the result above stated. This case has been before the country ever since, and great perplexity has been felt because an arrangement had been made for their former lands, which could not easily be readjusted. The Interior Department now confesses that a great mistake was made in the removal of the Poncas. Members of the tribe have visited various cities since, and the one best known is "Bright Eyes," a young lady of intelligence and attractiveness. On May 14 Judge Dundy declared that the Poncas were citizens, and they were therefore released from imprisonment. Their case has been brought widely before the country, and called fresh attention to the story of the wrongs of the Indian.

1879. April 14. Czar of Russia shot at four times.

1879. April 20. A parade of communists, armed with rifles and bayonets, took place on Sunday, the twentieth, in Chicago. There were four hundred of them in all, and they intended by this parade to express their antagonism to a bill in the Illinois legislature, forbidding the drill of all bodies not enrolled according to law.

1879. April 21. General John A. Dix died at New York. He was born in 1798. He had been senator, governor of his state, and secretary of the treasury; also major-general of the United States volunteers. His famous order, telegraphed to the lieutenant of a revenue cutter, at New Orleans, on the eve of the civil war, "If any man attempts to haul down the American flag shoot him on the spot," indicated his spirit. He was a war democrat. He wrote a translation of "Dies Irae," which is thought to be the best of all attempts to render that great hymn.

1879. April 23. A conflagration consumed the Notre Dame Roman Catholic University at South Bend, Ind. The loss was about $1,000,000.

1879. April 23. An attempted assassination of Edwin Booth took place at McVicker's Theater in Chicago, while he was playing Richard III. A man named Gray committed the deed by firing two shots without effect. He was afterward arrested, and found to be crazy, and was committed to an asylum.

1879. April 23. A coal mine at Sugar Notch, Penn., caved in and buried seven men. Efforts were at once begun for their release, and in four days they were found alive, having subsisted upon the meat of a mule, and water. They had been able to kindle a fire.

1879. April 24. The British Columbia parliament, moved by the fact that certain pledges made to them by the home government had not been fulfilled, passed a resolution, demanding permis-

sion to secede from Great Britain, unless those pledges were fulfilled by May 1. Part of these pledges related to their means of communication with the eastern provinces of Canada.

1879. April 26. A proclamation forbidding white settlers to enter the Indian Territory, was issued by President Hayes. This was made necessary by the fact that some families were crossing the line in order to get upon lands held by the Indians. These persons were, however, soon removed by United States troops. This was the first of the trouble which became so extensive in the winter of 1880-1.

1879. April 30. Mrs. Sarah J. Hale, for many years editor of "Godey's Lady's Book," died at the age of eighty-nine years. Her husband died when she was thirty-two years old, leaving her five children to support. She began to write at this time, and has been identified with a literary life ever since. It is asserted on good authority that she originated the idea of a national thanksgiving day, and the entrance of women into missionary and medical work.

1879. May 1. A terrible crime was committed at Pocasset, Mass., by Charles F. Freeman, who killed his younger daughter by stabbing her in her sleep. Mr. Freeman claimed to have been divinely commanded to commit the deed, with the assurance that God would stay his hand or raise his child to life on the third day. He was a Second Adventist, and called the Adventists of the place together, and explained his act to them, and then defended it. The affair produced intense excitement, and some of his followers attempted to declare that he was right. Freeman was afterward sent to the insane asylum.

THE TRIAL OF TALMAGE.

1879. May 2. The trial of Talmage, the Presbyterian preacher of Brooklyn, who had aroused in the minds of some of his brethren suspicions of his lack of good moral character, held before the presbytery, closed in the acquittal of the accused, although there was a heavy vote for conviction. The vote was 24 to 20. The charges were admitted, but it was claimed by many that they were not blameworthy. One was that the preacher had got a man to subscribe a large amount to the debt on the Tabernacle, with the understanding that he should never pay it, but should allow the use of his name as an influence. Singular that there should be any question of the wrongfulness of such conduct. The trial in its whole procedure and results, produced a most unfortunate result.

1879. May 30. Peace of Simia between England and Afghanistan.

1879. May 5. An international sculling race was held on the Tyne, in England, at which Edward Hanlan of Toronto, Canada, defeated John Hawdon of Delaval, England.

1879. May 6. Two exodus conventions were held, one being the Mississippi Valley Labor Convention, at Vicksburg, composed of whites and blacks. It passed measures which it was thought would incline the blacks to stay at the South, but the colored members would not vote upon them. The other convention called itself the National Colored Conference, and was composed of blacks from fifteen states. The views and measures of this one favored the exodus. It formed the "American Protective Society to Prevent Injustice to Colored People."

1879. May 14. An important decision was rendered by Judge Dundy of Omaha, affirming that the Ponca Indians, who had been imprisoned for resistance to the government in the attempt to keep them from returning to their lands, from which they had been removed, were citizens, and hence were free to go where they pleased. Standing Bear and his party were therefore released. The homes of these Indians were unjustly broken up while they were honestly supporting themselves. The decision in their favor was a righteous one. It is to be hoped that before long an Indian can become a citizen of the United States as fully as any one, and can hold property, which shall be respected as his by all the laws of the country. Such a peaceful result would prove the best settlement of the long-vexed question.

1879. May 15. An international congress was opened at Paris, to consider the question of cutting a ship canal across the Isthmus of Panama. Representatives were present from all the great powers, including the United States. M. Ferdinand de Lesseps, the man who did so much to carry through the work of cutting the Suez canal, was president of the body. Before adjournment a vote of 98 to 8 was taken in favor of the Panama and Aspinwall route. This was the start in the undertaking which, by the visit of de Lesseps to this country, and his subsequent energetic measures to obtain funds, has been put so prominently before the American people, and which has produced a discussion, congressional and otherwise, of the Monroe doctrine.

1879. May 23. A Southern quarantine bill was passed by congress, appropriating half a million dollars for the establishment of quarantines along the southern coast of the United States. This measure was taken in view of the ravages of yellow fever in 1878.

WILLIAM LLOYD GARRISON.

1879. May 24. William Lloyd Garrison, an American reformer, died in New York. He was born in Newburyport, Massachusetts, December 12, 1804. When William was quite young, his father died, but he was left in the care of a Christian mother. His early education was obtained only by overcoming many difficulties. He was first apprenticed, at the age of nine, to a shoemaker; but neither his physical nor mental conditions were adapted to this sort of work. After working to obtain the advantages of an academy, for a time, he became apprenticed to the publisher of the Newburyport "Gazette." While learning his trade he kept up his studies, and wrote articles on various topics for the press. In 1826 he became editor and proprietor of a paper called the "Free Press," in his native town; but notwithstanding his energy and enthusiasm, this enterprise proved a failure. In 1827 he became editor of the "National Philanthropist," a total abstinence journal published in Boston. Then he united with a friend in the publication of "The Journal of the Times," a temperance and anti-slavery paper, in Bennington, Vermont. His abolition principles had now begun to bring down upon him the wrath of the "best people" of New England. In 1829 he united with Benjamin Lundy, a Quaker, in the publication of "The Genius of Universal Emancipation." This journal under Mr. Lundy's management had been a mild

sort of a sheet, favoring gradual abolition; but there was nothing mild or compromising in Mr. Garrison's attitude toward wrong. His "ruinous zeal" soon scattered the subscribers of the quiet Quaker, and landed the young reformer in prison for libel. A philanthropic friend paid his fine, and Mr. Garrison went to Boston, where, on the 1st of January, 1831, he issued the first number of the famed "Liberator." He started without money, and without an office. In his salutatory he said: "I am in earnest. I will not equivocate—I will not excuse—I will not retreat a single inch. AND I WILL BE HEARD!" Further on he writes the following prophetic words: "Posterity will bear testimony that I was right." The boldness with which he fought at this early date for the abolition of the slave power, and the freedom of the slave, and the faith and perseverance exhibited, were sublime. In 1832 he visited England, and was cordially received by many eminent persons. On his return he assisted in organizing the American anti-slavery association in Philadelphia. He also delivered many lectures while continuing the "Liberator." At one time he was seized by a mob and dragged through the streets of Boston. His offence was pleading for the liberty of his enslaved countrymen. He was afterward placed in jail to escape the violence of the mob. He was persecuted on all sides, and the governor of Georgia offered a reward of five thousand dollars for his arrest. He boldly denounced the clergy for timidly submitting to the dictates of the slave power, and denounced the inconsistency of the Union. He styled the slaveholders as pirates, and took for his motto "No Union with Slavery." He continued the battle until the nation was aroused, the combat waged, and the victory won. Then he laid down the armor of warfare. The enslaved were free, and the "Liberator's" work was done. On Jan. 1, 1866, he published the last number of his paper. In his valedictory he said: "I began the publication of the 'Liberator' without a subscriber, and I end it—it gives me unalloyed satisfaction to say—without a farthing as the pecuniary result of the patronage extended to it during thirty-five years of unremitted labors." After the suspension of the "Liberator," he engaged in writing on various topics until the time of his death. His funeral at Boston brought together a very large number of distinguished people.

1879. May 28. A memorial was issued by a meeting of Mississippi cotton planters, protesting against the sending of steamers down the Mississippi River to aid the negroes in leaving. The plea was based upon the claim that for a few weeks the cotton crop needed all the care possible, and the loss of hands would cause a loss to the planters of thousands of dollars.

1879. May 29. A naval battle occurred off Iquique, Peru, between Chilian and Peruvian vessels. The former gained the victory. Several ships were sunk, among them the great Peruvian ironclad Independencia.

1879. May 30. Great tornadoes occurred, one in the vicinity of Frankfort, Kan., and one in Ottawa and Republic counties, Missouri. Both did much damage to dwellings, trees and crops. Many persons were killed, some whole families being whirled up into the air in a frightful manner. The regions were almost completely devastated.

1879. May. The Kearney constitution which was submitted to the popular vote of California, received a majority, and was therefore carried. It made discriminations against capital and corporations, and in favor of individual laborers. Its scheme of taxation was severe upon those who were objects of its implied censure. The Chinese were especially aimed at. Some valuable points were, however, incorporated into the constitution. The following months however, were marked by a reaction, which gradually set in as it became apparent that the labor agitation had been extreme, and that it was dangerous to go too far in that direction. The sentiment is daily becoming more healthy, and the subject is finally adjusting itself.

1795-1879. Sir Rowland Hill author of cheap postage system.

1879. May. A Commission of Inquiry into the evil effects of the liquor traffic was appointed by congress. It consisted of nine persons, and all petitions for temperance legislation were to be referred to this body. A similar commission in England, appointed by the House of Lords, had done much excellent work in this field, and had made a valuable report.

1879. May. A noteworthy accomplishment took place in the successful passage of Behring's Straits, by an expedition under Prof. Nordenskjold, the Swedish explorer, who sailed along the northern shore of Europe and Asia in the previous season, and wintered forty miles west of the straits. When the ice broke up he continued his voyage and passed to the south through the straits, and after a tour along the coast of China, returned home through the Suez canal. This voyage ranks among the most successful explorations on record.

1879. June 5. D. M. Bennett, of New York, editor of the *Truth Seeker*, was sentenced to a fine of $300, and thirteen months' hard labor in the penitentiary at Albany, for sending indecent and immoral publications through the United States mails. A well contested trial had been held, and the conviction of the defendant aroused a storm of abuse from a large number of persons who were in sympathy with Bennett in his revolutionary views of love, marriage, etc. The ground of defence in the trial was that the books were scientific and religious. But they were plainly shown to be corrupting. The conviction of Bennett was a part of the constant warfare waged upon indecent publications of every kind which are sent through the mails. A pardon was diligently sought for Bennett from President Hayes, but the latter refused to grant it. In a few months a scathing exposure of Bennett's character came out in a liberal journal.

1879. June 7. Sitting Bull returned to the territory of the United States from the British Possessions, with eight hundred lodges.

1879. June 11. A mysterious murder of Mrs. Hull occurred in New York, greatly shocking the entire city. The deed was afterward traced to a negro named Chastine Cox, who was exposed by pawning some of the jewelry owned by his victim. He was arrested in Boston, and at a later day suffered the penalty of the law.

1879. June 14. The question of authority between the Marquis of Lorne, governor-general of Canada, and his subordinate officials, backed by the people, in regard to the dismissal of an officer, in this case, Lieutenant-gov-

1879. June. Louis Napoleon, the young Prince Imperial, killed by the Zulus.

ernor Letellier, was referred back by the home government of Great Britain to the governor-general. In July the disagreeable officer was removed. The sentiment against Letellier arose from his liberal politics. The people of Canada wished by their position to maintain their independence of England.

1879. June 17. The city of Lynn, Mass., celebrated its 250th anniversary with boat races, concerts, fireworks, banquets, and speeches. It was an occasion of great interest, and was very successful in bringing out very much historical matter in commemoration of the founding of the place.

1879. June 21. An international walking match, in London, England, was won by E. P. Weston, the American, who made 550 miles in six days. The championship belt was then brought back to the United States.

1879. June 22. A Sunday riot took place at Chicago, between a picnic party and a military company. Several persons were shot, and the soldiers were arrested.

1879. June 24. The United States government issued a warning to its people not to violate the neutrality laws by aiding the Bolivian privateers.

1879. June 25. A joint resolution was introduced into the United States senate by Gen. Burnside, declaring that the construction of a Panama ship canal, under the patronage of foreign powers, would be a violation of the Monroe doctrine.

1879. June 27. Patagonia was ceded to the Argentine Republic by Chili.

1879. July 1. Canadian Indians raided into Montana, and committed many depredations.

1879. July 3. A terrible tornado swept over parts of Minnesota, Wisconsin, Iowa, and Dakota, with vast destruction of property and lives. It was hardly possible to live in the path of it. Hail of great size fell, and a great amount of rain likewise. Five inches of rain fell in fifteen hours at St. Paul, Minn.

THE JEANNETTE EXPEDITION.

1879. July 8. The steamer Jeannette, fitted out by James Gordon Bennett, for an arctic trip through Behring's Straits, left San Francisco. Several naval officers of great experience were with the expedition, the entire number of men being thirty-two. The reason for the attempt was in the thought that perhaps better success could be had in pushing north to the pole in this longitude than in the longitude so often tried east or west of Greenland. The preparations were made as perfect as possible.

1879. July 9. A little boat named "Golden Gate" of one and one-seventh tons burden, sailed by two men, left Boston on an attempted voyage to Australia.

1879. July 9. The yellow fever reappeared in Memphis, Tenn., and began its course for the summer, which, although not so fearful as in 1878, was nevertheless sad enough in its results.

1879. July 10. The Duke of Argyll, well-known for his interest in science, arrived in Boston for a short tour of America. He was accompanied by two daughters.

1879. July 11. A severe tornado swept across portions of Pennsylvania, Ohio, and Canada, destroying hundreds of thousands of dollars worth of crops, many public buildings, and much private property.

1879. July 16. A terrible tornado devastated parts of Massachusetts. It was felt with great severity upon the coast, and destroyed many vessels. More than thirty lives were lost. Some of the beautiful towns in the central part of the state were rid of the magnificent elms which had been shading them for many years. There was damage from hail and lightning, to a fearful extent.

1879. July 17. President Canal of Hayti, resigned the government to the national assembly at Port-au-Prince. This step was accompanied by a serious contention in the assembly.

1879. July 25. Sleepy Tom, the blind pacer, made the fastest record in the world upon the grounds of the Chicago Jockey and Trotting Club, making the mile in 2:12¼. The next pacer came in less than a second behind.

1879. Aug. 8. A temporary financial panic spread through Montreal. Some of the banks suspended for a time. The trouble began with the suspension of the Consolidated Bank, July 31. But the affair was soon repressed, and the banks once more set in motion.

1879. Aug. 11. The charcoal burner's association of two thousand Indians in Nevada, struck for higher wages. They defied the sheriff in his efforts to restrain them from violence, and three companies of militia were sent to compel submission.

THE "UNCLE SAM."

1879. Aug. 11. Another exhibition of foolhardiness was made in the leaving of Capt. Goldsmith and wife from St. Johns, Newfoundland, for a trip round the world, in a very small boat which they named "Uncle Sam." They set sail with a fair wind, but had been out no more than a day, when Mrs. Goldsmith became so sick with inflammation of the bowels that she could do nothing. Still they kept on. Capt. Goldsmith sailed his little boat, and tried to doctor his wife as well as he could. When they had been out five days, a severe gale came on, and their experiences in this were most fearful. At times it seemed as if they must go down. All their provisions except some canned goods, were soon spoiled. Matches, oil, etc., were soon used up. The boat was well nigh filled with water for a long time. The drags and oars were lost. For seventy-two hours Capt. Goldsmith went without sleep. On the 19th, after the gale had abated somewhat, a bark hove in sight, and they decided in their wretched condition to make no further attempt to push on, but signal the bark. They did this, and were taken on board the "Queen of Nations," a Liverpool vessel, under Capt. F. W. Edwards. The "Uncle Sam" was scuttled, and left to herself upon the broad ocean. Capt. Goldsmith and wife recovered from their hardships, and arrived in Liverpool safely, September 3. Other heavy storms were experienced, which would have made it impossible for them to have survived had they remained on board the "Uncle Sam."

1879. Aug. 15. A serious riot occurred in Quebec, Canada, between the French and Irish shipbuilders. The police were powerless to rescue the city from the hands of the mob, and many were killed and injured. The trouble was suppressed by the military. It cost the city over $50,000. The origin of the difficulty was in a discussion which arose in the shipbuilders' society. The antagonists afterward came to an agreement.

1879. Aug. 16. A tank of burning oil at Titusville, Penn., caused a heavy loss. Two days before, a tank was struck by lightning, and the flames were communicated from tank to tank. On this morning a tank burst, and the burning oil spread over the river, making it a sheet of flame. By a change of wind the town was saved. Eighty-five thousand barrels of oil were burned, at a loss of $100,000.

1879. Aug. 18. The heaviest storm of the season raged along the Atlantic coast. Vessels were driven ashore, and the velocity of the wind was sixty miles an hour. New England suffered severely, and the damage to the shipping was great. At Norfolk, Virginia, the streets were flooded, and buildings unroofed, causing a loss of over $200,000.

1879. Aug. 19. Damages to the amount of $103,000 were demanded of England, by the United States, because of illegal interference with the American fisheries, at Fortune Bay.

1879. Aug. 20. The Dixon Outrage. The difficulty in Yazoo county, Miss., which had been apparently settled by the withdrawal of Henry M. Dixon from his candidacy for sheriff, when under the pressure of mob violence, was again aroused because Mr. Dixon consented again to run, when promised the protection of several prominent democrats. Mr. Dixon was himself a pronounced democrat, but the opposition of his name to that of the regular candidate, caused the excitement. He was finally shot upon this date, by James H. Barkesdale, the democratic nominee for chancery clerk. The murderer was arrested, and released upon a bail of $15,000.

1879. Aug. 23. The Kalloch Controversy. Charles de Young, editor of the San Francisco Chronicle, shot Rev. I. S. Kalloch, of that city, at the Metropolitan Hotel, because of some severe terms which the latter had applied to him in the previous Sunday evening sermon. Kalloch was the workingmen's candidate for mayor, and the Chronicle had reflected upon his former life. Kalloch denied the imputations before a very large audience, and applied in return epithets too gross for utterance. This led to the shooting. Kalloch, though severely wounded, recovered, and was elected mayor.

REFORM OF ONEIDA COMMUNITY.

1879. Aug. 28. A great sentiment of opposition to the marriage customs of the Oneida Community, in New York, was aroused all through the state, and it was felt that protest had been too long delayed. Numerous methods were taken by the clergy and others, until on this date, the community itself promised reform by the abolition of its terrible custom of complex marriage, and a new platform was adopted, which put the community more upon the foundation of a business company. The reform was helped by the convictions of a large party in the community itself, in opposition to their practices. This was specially true of the younger members, who saw the impossibility of erecting homes. Since then the process has gone still further, and John H. Noyes, the founder of the community, is obliged to live in Canada to escape the anger of his old associates. The community has now virtually become a simple joint-stock company. The Wallingford branch of this community, in Connecticut, also announced its readiness to relinquish the system of complex marriage.

GENERAL JOHN B. HOOD.

1879. Aug. 31. John B. Hood, an American general, died at New Orleans, of yellow fever. He was born in Bath county, Kentucky, about 1830. He graduated at West Point, 1853, and was mainly engaged in the frontier defense until 1859. Having been severely wounded in a fight with the Comanche Indians, in July, 1857, he obtained leave of absence in 1860; and on April 15 of the following year he resigned his commission, and entered the confederate army, in which he soon rose to the rank of major-general. He took part in the Chickahominy campaign, and fought at the second battle of Bull Run, at Antietam, and Fredericksburg. At Gettysburg he commanded a division of Longstreet's corps, and lost an arm in the fight. At the battle of Chickamauga he lost a leg, and was made lieutenant-general. He succeeded J. E. Johnston in command of the army against Sherman, at Atlanta. Having been defeated by Sherman, and compelled to evacuate Atlanta, on Sept. 1, 1864, he went northward into Tennessee, to be crushed by Gen. Thomas at Nashville, Dec. 14-15. He was then succeeded by Gen. Richard Taylor. He had written an account of the war, which was left in manuscript. He is said to have often wept when going into battle, and sometimes upon the severest charges. His wife and child had died a few days before his death, and another daughter died about the same time as her father. Nine children were left, the eldest ten years old.

1879. August. The evils of speculation were still further terribly set forth by fresh revelations in Fall River, and other cities. The former place especially seems to have been thoroughly diseased. Several defalcations had come to light since the great ones of 1878. During this summer Geo. B. Durfee, ex-treasurer of the Mechanics' Mill, was found to have squandered the money of others in this way. Walter Paine, third treasurer of the American Linen Mill, also proved a defaulter to the amount of $100,000. George H. Eddy, treasurer of the Flint Mill, revealed the same sad story. All these men, from the beginning, had been among the leading business men of the city, but had been sucked into the fatal whirlpool of speculation, at the cost of character and everything else. The defalcations of James W. Wilbur, at Lawrence, and of William M. Roach, cashier of the Citizens' National Bank, at Washington, serve to enforce the valuable lesson which our young men need to learn, that integrity is worth more than anything else.

1879. Sept. 6. A torpedo expedition was captured by the Chilian fleet off Pisaguay. A contract with a Peruvian merchant was found; he had agreed to pay £10,000 for every Chilian ironclad, and £5,000 for each corvette destroyed.

1879. Sept. 14. The plantation slaves at Santiago de Cuba demanded their liberty, to which their masters agreed, if they would bind themselves to work three years for wages. Rather than agree to this, many of them ran away. Six thousand in all were soon liberated in the island of Cuba, upon these or similar terms.

1879. Sept. 14. The gold fever raged in Queen's county, Nova Scotia; a stock company was organized with a large capital, valuable specimens having been found.

RETURN OF GRANT.

1879. Sept. 20. Gen. U. S. Grant and family arrived in San Francisco, from their trip around the world. He had passed through the principal countries of the world, and had everywhere been received with distinguished honor. Royalty had graciously favored him beyond what had ever been accorded to any other American citizen. His reception in England was exceedingly flattering. The freedom of the city of London was granted him, and constant attention showered upon his head. In China he was received and honored by the government in an extraordinary way. Through all this remarkable trip Gen. Grant maintained his dignity and discretion, to the great gratification of all Americans. The country felt a great pride in his reception. Upon his landing in San Francisco the city authorities gave him a fine reception. After lingering in the golden state for a while, he began his tour through the United States, which was extended South as well as North, and was everywhere marked by great acclamation and splendid ovations.

1879. September. Mutiny in Afghanistan.

1879. Sept. 26. Deadwood, in the Black Hills, was destroyed by fire. Over two thousand people were made homeless. The loss amounted to nearly $3,000,000. Rebuilding was immediately begun.

THE UTE OUTBREAK.

1879. Sept. 29. The Ute Indians, of Colorado, attacked a force of three United States cavalry companies, under Major Thornburgh, while escorting a wagon train, near the Milk River. Major Thornburgh and eleven of his men were killed, and the rest were forced to entrench themselves as well as they could. Many were wounded. Troops were at once sent forward to their relief. It was feared for a time that the whole force had been slain. But they were afterward found by United States troops under Gen. Merritt. At the same time the Utes committed another desperate outrage. It was reported that Mr. Meeker, Indian agent for the White River agency, and all his assistants, had been murdered. The women were taken into captivity, and were afterward restored. The Utes claimed that the treaty had been broken, their horses and cattle stolen. The massacre was committed contrary to the wishes and orders of Chief Ouray. For a long time there were fears of a general outbreak. But a long discussion set in with the Ute nation, and further hostilities were prevented.

1879. Oct. 2. Another vain Cuban rebellion, which had been in progress for some time, was taking on a severe form. The insurgents were defeated in several encounters, by the Spanish troops, and quite a large number of prisoners were taken.

1879. Oct. 3. A revolution in Hayti took place at Port-au-Prince, against the government, and a new constitution was formed. Gen. Montmorency was afterward elected president of the republic.

CAPTURE OF THE HUASCAR.

1879. Oct. 9. The Peruvian ironclad, "Huascar," was captured by the Chilian navy. This was one of the most decisive and horrible combats of the war. Up to this time the Peruvians, with the "Huascar," had been successful in sinking a wooden frigate, in defeating a sloop

of war, and capturing many prizes. The loss of the ship, and the brave men, who fought until nearly all were dead, caused great distress throughout Peru; for by the capture of this vessel Peru had lost her hold upon the ocean. The "Huascar" was attacked by two Chilian iron-clads. The gallant admiral and his men neither asked nor received quarter. In the fearful engagement the captain was blown through the turret into atoms. When the Chilians gained possession the ladders and passages of the "Huascar" were so crowded with mangled corpses that the men could not get below to stop the engines. The two Peruvian monitors were now kept in harbor defence.

1879. Oct. 13. A serious disaster occurred in the loss of the aeronaut, Prof. John Wise, who made an ascension in an imperfect balloon, and was lost as is supposed, in Lake Michigan. The body of his one companion was afterward found, and the circumstances were all similar to those attending the loss of Donaldson.

1879. Oct. 16. The body of Prof. Le Moyne, a strenuous advocate of cremation, and who built the structure for that purpose at Washington, Penn., was itself cremated in his own furnace.

1879. Oct. 18. The steamer "Pajaro," from Havana for Neuveitas, took fire in the Bahama channel, and sunk in four hours. Seventeen persons were rescued by a passing steamer. The fate of thirty-three was unknown.

1879. Oct. 19. A shocking massacre occurred at Silver City, New Mexico. Twenty-one persons were slaughtered by the Indians belonging to the Apache tribe. The men were shot or scalped, the women tortured, and seventeen children were killed. Government troops were called for, but it was some time before assistance could be sent to the settlers.

1879. Oct. 29. Paul Boyton, the swimmer, who made a successful trip in his rubber suit across the English Channel, made a trip down the Connecticut River, and passed the dangerous points at Bellows Falls on this day. The shores were lined with spectators, some of whom had waited four hours to see his plunge over the falls. He made the passage safely, and went on his course, although slightly injured. When he reached Springfield, the citizens were notified by rockets and other fireworks. The object of all this was to display the safety of being cast adrift if protected by such a suit as the one worn in this trip.

1879. Zulu war in South Africa.

GENERAL JOSEPH HOOKER.

1879. Oct. 31. Joseph Hooker, major-general of the United States army, died at New York. He was born at Hadley, Massachusetts, in 1815. He graduated at West Point in 1837, and served in the Florida war. He came out of the Mexican, which he entered as a lieutenant, a brevet lieutenant-colonel, in recognition of his gallant conduct at several battles. In 1853 he resigned his commission in the army, and became a farmer in California. At the beginning of the civil war he at once enlisted in the service of the Union, and was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers. In the spring of 1862 he was placed in command of a division of the Army of the Potomac, and on May 5 was made major-general of volunteers. He took an active part in McClellan's peninsular campaign, and was wounded while bravely fighting at Fredericksburg, where

he commanded a grand division under Gen. Burnside. He succeeded Gen. Burnside in the command of the Army of the Potomac January 26, 1863, and in the early part of May fought the battle of Chancellorsville. On account of a disagreement with Gen. Halleck, he resigned the command of the Army of the Potomac on June 27, and was succeeded by Gen. Meade. In September he was placed in command of the 13th and 14th army corps in and about Chattanooga, and took part in the November campaign. He commanded in the famous battle of Lookout Mountain, for which he was made brevet major-general of the United States army. He was subsequently placed in command of the Army of the Cumberland, and was prominent in the operations against Atlanta. He resigned this command in August, 1864, in consequence of a question of rank. He commanded in September, 1864, the northern department; in 1865 the eastern department, and in 1866 that of the lakes. He was mustered out of the volunteer service on September 1, 1866, and on October 15, 1868, he was made brevet major-general of the United States army, and retired from service. He was familiarly known as "Fighting Joe," which rightly expressed his strong characteristics.

1879. Oct. 31. Jacob Abbott, an American author, died at Farmington, Maine, aged seventy-six years. He graduated at Bowdoin College, and later at Andover Theological Seminary. From 1825 to 1829 he was professor of mathematics in Amherst College. For some time after this he had charge of a girl's school in Boston, Massachusetts. In 1834 he organized a Congregational church at Roxbury, but in a few years he moved to Farmington, and engaged in literary work. He is well known for his series of child's stories, biographies, etc.

ZACHARIAH CHANDLER.

1879. Nov. 1. Zachariah Chandler, an American statesman, died suddenly at Chicago. He was born at Bedford, New Hampshire, Dec. 10, 1813. He was of Puritan descent, and of humble birth. His early education was limited, being such as he could obtain in a common school and an academy; but what he lacked in culture he made up in wonderful natural ability, fearless honesty, and remarkable common sense. At the age of twenty he removed to Detroit, and after teaching school for a time, engaged in the dry goods business. His entrance into politics was in 1851, when he was elected mayor of Detroit. In 1852 he was the whig candidate for governor, but was defeated, although he ran far ahead of his ticket. In 1857 he was elected to the United States senate, which position he retained, with one intermission, till the day of his death. He became an active republican on the day of the organization of that party, and remained with it throughout his life. He was a bitter partisan, for the reason that he consistently and honestly believed that only through his party good government could exist, and freedom be extended to every citizen of the Union. He became the great leader of the more radical wing of his party, and this secured for himself the name of "stalwart." As a leader he was bold and aggressive; he possessed a marked executive ability, and he was an embodiment of "old honesty" itself. On his entrance into the senate he began and

carried on an uncompromising warfare against slavery, and no man's power in this direction was more feared. He opposed the Lecompton measure, and the annexation of Cuba. During the course of his career in the senate he served on many important committees. He was the ruling spirit in the committee on the conduct of the war, and was mainly influential in securing the removal of McClellan from the Army of the Potomac, and the final appointment of Grant. Up to the expiration of his third term he acted as chairman of the committee on commerce. He was the supporter and trusted friend of both Lincoln and Grant. In 1875 Mr. Chandler was defeated for a fourth term by Senator Christiancy; but on the 10th of February, 1879, Christiancy resigned, and Chandler was re-elected. During this intermission he served from March 4, 1877, to Oct. 9, 1879, as secretary of the interior in President Grant's cabinet. This department was thoroughly renovated by Mr. Chandler. In 1876 he was chairman of the national republican committee, and on the night of the presidential election of that year he telegraphed the prophetic utterance: "Hayes has 185 votes, and is elected." He was outspoken in his convictions, and never seemed to doubt. Although rough, and at times very profane, he possessed a solid character, was a constant church goer, and possessed great reverence for religious men and divine worship. He was a strict Calvinist in belief. After making one of the greatest speeches of his life, on Nov. 1, 1879, he went to the hotel, and retired for the night. The next morning he was found dead in his bed. There were no indications of a struggle, and it was supposed that he died from cerebral hemorrhage. He had evidently overworked himself. Mr. Chandler was wealthy, and left a wife and a daughter, who married Hon. Eugene Hale, of Maine.

1879. November. Loss of crops in Ireland. Rise of Land League excitement.

STORMING OF PISAGUA.

1879. Nov. 2. A Chilian fleet of sixteen vessels appeared off Pisagua, Peru. The place was bravely defended by a small force of 900 men, under the command of General Buendia. The Chilian fleet landed from twelve to sixteen thousand men under the cover of their guns. The men charged up the steep, sandy mountain, and with the loss of five hundred men, gained the place, which was a strong foothold on Peruvian soil. The Chilian army was now thoroughly drilled, and splendidly armed and equipped; and it was ready to move against the enemy with effect. Opposed to it were two armies; one of 10,000 Peruvians, and another of 6,000 Bolivians. It was expected that the forces of the contending armies would be concentrated for a combat at Iquique, as the Chilians, immediately after the capture of Pisagua, began to march in that direction.

1879. Nov. 8. The small band of revolutionists, which had been organized in San Domingo, defeated the forces of President Guillermo, at San Pedro.

1879. Nov. 8. The loss of the polar schooner, "Florence," in the Cumberland Straits, was announced. The vessel was commanded by Captain Tyson. The crew suffered greatly, but was finally rescued by a passing vessel.

1879. Nov. 9. A desperate fight occurred at Candelaria, in the mountains of Chihuahua, Mexico, between a band of

two hundred Indians and fifty whites, from Cariza, New Mexico. Thirty-two of the white men were slain.

1879. Nov. 12. A significant illustration of post-bellum courtesies took place at Lexington, Mass., in the presentation to that town of a copy of a portrait of Lord Percy, who led the British troops in their march on Lexington, April 19, 1775. The portrait, made from another copy which is owned by the Duke of Northumberland, at Alnwick Castle, England, was presented by the duke to the town of Lexington. In return the citizens voted to give the duke a painting of Munroe Tavern, in Lexington, at which Lord Percy made his headquarters during his short stay in the town.

1879. Nov. 16. A new Franco-American trans-Atlantic cable was successfully completed by the landing of the end at North Eastham, Mass. The cable runs, as does the other French cable, to St. Pierre, near Newfoundland, thence to Brest, in France. This is the sixth cable across the Atlantic. The other French cable runs from Duxbury, Mass., to St. Pierre and Brest. A cable runs from Rye Beach, N. H., to Torbay, N. S., thence to Ireland. The three others run from St. Pierre and Newfoundland to Ireland.

1879. Nov. 26. A stock transaction never before equaled in this country, took place in the sale, by William H. Vanderbilt, of 150,000 shares of stock in the New York Central R. R. and the giving an option of 100,000 more, the whole involving $30,000,000. The shares were taken by a syndicate. Vanderbilt still retained 250,000 shares. The transaction brought the road into connection with the new Wabash line, and aimed at the building up of a through route.

1879. November. The general elections for this month, through the United States, resulted in a decided republican gain. The improvement in the integrity of the government under the administration of President Hayes, had brought back to the party a large number of voters who believed in Civil Service Reform, and other political improvements. The "young republicans," and the "independents," or "scratchers," were once more showing a disposition to trust the old party, with which they had become disgusted at the close of Grant's second term. The fight, which in certain quarters, had been made against the "machine," drew upon their sympathies, and won their confidence. Hence the new anticipation which the republican party enjoyed.

THE LOTTERY SWINDLE.

1879. November. The Post Office Department undertook to make war upon the lottery enterprises of the country, by issuing an order forbidding the payment of money, or the delivery of registered letters to persons connected with these swindles. Attempts had been made for a year to learn the secrets of the business, and all the evidence obtained went to substantiate the suspicion that thousands of people were being cheated out of their money. The mails to the larger cities carried thousands of letters containing money for lottery tickets. A fight was made by the parties interested, and the warfare has never been fully settled in the courts.

PROSTRATE PERU.

1879. November. The president of Peru, his armies having been defeated by the Chilian forces, and his country almost completely subjugated, fled to New York,

and thence to Europe. Nicolas de Pierold proceeded to take charge of the government, and reorganize the allied armies to meet the conquering Chilians under Gen. Bequedano. The condition of Peru was now comparatively helpless, and business and commerce, which were in so prosperous a condition at the outbreak of the war, were now prostrated. At the commencement of hostilities, the government had constructed over three thousand miles of railroad, and was rapidly outgrowing her South American sisters; now all such enterprises became wrecks, and every resource must be drawn on to protect Peruvian soil from complete devastation at the hands of the invading Chilians, who, but a few months before, were engaged in defending themselves against the Peruvians. The fortunes of war had been reversed. During this month, it is true, the Chilian forces had been defeated on the boundary of Peru and Bolivia. The troops of the latter powers were acting on the defensive, and the victory gave an impetus to their arms for a time. The Chilian commander was killed, and the force of 1,500 surrendered, with arms and ammunition. Later in the month, according to the meager advices, Tarparaca, defended by the allied Peruvians and Bolivians, was captured by the Chilians, thus giving them another strong foothold. The loss of life was reported to be heavy. The close of the operations for 1879 thus found Peru at a great disadvantage. The capture of Pisagua, and the land battle of Pena Grande, had given the Chilians great gain.

TROUBLES IN MEXICO.

1879. **November.** Great excitement resulted for a time from alleged disclosures that a revolution was on foot throughout the whole of Mexico, against the government of President Diaz, who had been elected and inaugurated against great opposition from contesting parties. During the preceding month, a number of minor revolutions had been crushed, and it was thought that there could now be some unrestrained progress in the administration of civil affairs; but the spirit of the adventurous Mexican became restless at the slightest pretext. According to the announcement, the imminent outbreak would involve all the leading Mexican states, and was incited by the society of "The Government of the Restoration of the Republic of Mexico"; of this organization Gen. De Abornoz was president. Certain capitalists of the United States, who were interested in mines and railroads in Mexico, had united with ambitious Mexicans in the progress of the scheme. The revolutionists promised the capitalists who would engage in furnishing them arms, provisions, etc., the following grants in return, when they should obtain possession of the government, and their rebellion prove successful: 1. Authority to organize the National Bank of Mexico, the notes of which are to be legal tender for all debts, public and private, and to be receivable in payment for public lands at the rate of $1 per acre, all the public lands of Mexico to be set apart for this purpose. 2. Franchises for railways and telegraphs throughout Mexico, and subsidies in bonds and national bank-notes, sufficient for the construction. 3. Abolition of all duties on importations of goods from the United States into Mexico. The land rights of immigrants are guaranteed, taxation and service in the Mexican army for a stated period is to be remitted, and religious toleration assured. About the last of the month, however, the

excitement was calmed, and the ardor of the insurgents dampened, by the arrest of Gen. Gonzales, one of their leaders. The presidential election created great excitement, and many disturbances, on account of the right of suffrage being secured to many people who heretofore had no experience in voting; the elections for the republic being conducted by the government and the people, having heretofore being unconcerned in public issues. President Diaz determined that the people should have their rights, according to the spirit of the constitution. His determination led to great dissatisfaction among the old-time Mexican politicians.

A GREAT INVENTOR.

1879. Dec. 6. Erastus B. Bigelow, the inventor, died, aged sixty-five years. The following account of his early difficulties, and of his wonderful inventions, is taken from the *Scientific American:* "The early struggles of Mr. Bigelow afford a lesson of pluck, energy, perseverance, and final success, which ought to be very encouraging to other young inventors, when things do not go as they would like. His father was poor, and he was early set to work on a neighbor's farm at small wages. His first invention, made when he was thirteen years old, was a hand-loom for weaving suspender webbing. Next he invented a machine for spinning yarn. This brought him a little money, and at sixteen he attended an academy at his own expense. Here he became interested in stenography, wrote and published the 'Self-taught Stenographer,' from which he hoped to make a fortune. But the venture landed him in debt. Then he undertook the manufacture of twine, and failed again. Later he made another failure in the manufacture of cotton, which increased his indebtedness to $1,400, a large sum in those days. Then he took lessons in penmanship, becoming so skillful that he was able to support himself by teaching the art. The work did not promise any great profit, and he thought he would like to be a physician. After taking a course of classical instruction he entered his name as a medical student. At this point, while lying one night under a Marseilles bed-quilt, he conceived the idea that he could make a power loom to weave such fabrics. He dropped his studies for invention, succeeded, and entered upon a new course of effort, disappointment, more effort, and final success. A Boston house promised him money to set up his looms, but failed before he could get started. His father was also unfortunate in business, and in failing health. He thought he could make something by means of a power loom for weaving coach lace, and having found that there was a good market for such products, he set to work to invent the required loom. It was another success as an invention; and better for him, it resulted in financial success. It gave him both money and reputation. But he was cut out for still better work, and he found it in the invention of power looms for carpet weaving. He set up the first successful power loom carpet factory in the world; and subsequently passed on from looms for weaving ingrain to the greater invention of power looms for Brussels carpeting. In all he took out thirty-six United States patents, and ultimately acquired great wealth. It is said on good authority, that by his inventions, the cost of weaving coach lace was reduced at once from twenty-two cents a yard to three cents;

1879. Dec. 3. Attempt to blow up Russian Czar on railroad train.

and the cost of weaving Brussels carpet from thirty cents to four cents."

MAINE ELECTION TROUBLES.

1879. Dec. 15. A grave point was reached in the election dispute in Maine, by the announcement of Gov. Garcelon that eight republican senators, and twenty-nine republican representatives were to be counted out, because of some defects in the returns, and their places filled partially by democrats and greenbackers, several places being left vacant. The whole was managed so as to give a "fusion" majority in the legislature. The origin of the trouble was as follows: At the election held September 8, there was no choice of governor by the people, because the successful candidate must have a majority over all. Neither the republican, the democratic, nor the greenback candidate, met this requirement. But according to the returns forwarded to the capital, the republicans had succeeded in securing a majority of the legislators by seven votes in the senate, and twenty-nine in the house. The governor and council, who during 1879 were democrats and greenbackers, are made by the law of Maine, canvassers of the election returns. In proceeding to their work they saw their opportunity, and embraced it with the above result. The decisions they made were based upon mistakes in the initials of a man's name, or upon some neglect in complying with the law of returns, etc., etc. In no case was it doubtful as to what the voters of the district intended to accomplish. The law of the state expressly provided that after an election had been held, the clear will of the voters should decide the returns in most of these cases. The democrats and greenbackers now became known through the country as "fusionists," because in the whole conflict they stood together. The governor declared that the legislature he had announced would meet on January 7, and proceed to elect his successor. Great excitement reigned both in the state and out of it. Both sides bent their utmost energies to the task.

1879. Dec. 15. Electricity was employed in lighting the steamer "City of Berlin," which arrived in New York from Liverpool. At the close of the voyage the passengers presented a vote of thanks to the company.

1879. Dec. 22. A postal card from Iceland was received in Utica, New York. It was dated and issued Nov. 29, and was a sample of Iceland's first postal cards.

1879. Dec. 23. Father Duenhoffer of Morris, Ohio, was tried and fined for whipping three Catholic boys who had served as pall bearers at a Protestant funeral. The affair produced great excitement.

THE CUBAN REVOLUTION.

1879. The revolution in Cuba continued on a somewhat smaller scale. The abolition of slavery had produced satisfactory results in some places, and the Spanish government troops obtained a firm foothold. Small bands of the patriots occasionally made outbreaks here and there, but were soon crushed. All captives engaged in guerilla warfare were shot wherever found. The disposition of Cuban affairs caused great agitation in the Spanish government. A new cabinet was formed at the close of this year, which promised to

1879. Dec. 30. Attempt to shoot King Alfonso of Spain.

support all needed reforms in the oppressed island. The great difficulty was in adjusting the question of slavery to the wishes of everybody.

RISE OF ANTI-MORMONISM.

1879. Never before had the sentiment against Mormonism shown itself so clearly as during the last year. Within that time great efforts had been made to bring members of the Mormon church under the control of the U. S. courts for polygamy. Several indictments had been found, and arrests made, but all with the greatest difficulty, and with no decided result. But the matter began to take hold of the country. Presidential messages are now referring to it, and the conviction that the country must be freed from an element so hostile to the integrity of the family, is fast gaining ground. After the message of President Hayes had been issued at the close of this year, Elder John Taylor, in an address to the Mormons, told them authoritatively to obey the usage in regard to polygamy, no matter what the U. S. government might do about it, for it was a law of God.

1879. Great strikes of all kinds in England.

IRISH AGITATORS.

1880. Jan. 1. C. S. Parnell and John Dillon arrived in this country at New York, to promote the cause of the Irish Home Rule, and to gather funds for the relief of those suffering and perishing from famine in Ireland. Mr. Parnell is a member of parliament from Meath, Ireland, and an active home ruler. During his tour of the United States he spoke in many of the largest cities in the middle and central states, and received contributions for the benefit of his people. Meantime starvation in Ireland had steadily increased, until now vast numbers were suffering and dying. It was, however, much relieved by the gifts which flowed in from many quarters, especially the United States. Mr. Parnell made an unfavorable impression in several places, on account of his political criticisms and principles. He had, to some extent, created prejudice against his cause, by the revolutionary advice he gave his fellow subjects, at a mass meeting in Ireland, a short time before coming to America, and by his willingness to see his countrymen suffer, if the money he got could be used for political purposes. He was the leader of his party in Ireland, a large land owner, and an able and cultured man. His purpose in coming to the New World was to create favor for the desires of the Irish to rise into a more distinct nationality. He seemed to be jealous of all other agencies for relief.

1880. Liberal victory in English elections.

1880. Jan. 3. Bishop McCloskey of the Roman Catholic church of Louisville, Kentucky, ordered parochial schools to be established throughout his diocese, and bade Catholic parents to send their children under nine years of age to these schools, upon penalty of being denied the sacraments for refusal.

1880. Jan. 12. A terrific flood devastated the island of St. Kitts, W. I., "the mother of the Antilles." The heights of Mt. Misery rise back of the principal town, and upon these the storm and flood gathered till they could be no longer restrained, when they swept down the sides with resistless fury. The mountain streams were transformed in torrents, sweeping everything in their course. The earth was loosened so that numer-

ous land slides occurred. Stores of sugar were destroyed, and plantations stripped. Two hundred persons perished, and a great many more lost all they had. It was the worst affliction since 1722. There was a loss of $250,000.

MAINE ELECTION TROUBLES.

1880. Jan. 17. The difficulties in Maine were somewhat lessened by the recognition of D. T. Davis as governor of Maine, by Gen. Chamberlain, who had military charge of the capitol at Washington. The course of affairs since December had been as follows: The last of that month Gov. Garcelon had been induced, by the force of public opinion, to submit certain questions to the supreme court of the state. On Jan. 3 a decision was returned, denying his position in every particular. On Jan. 7 the legislature of the state convened, and the fusionists attempted to secure control of it by arbitrary rulings. The contest endured till the 9th, when Gen. J. L. Chamberlain, president of Bowdoin College, was asked by Gov. Garcelon to assume military control of the capitol, which he did. On the evening of the 12th, the republican legislators who had been clearly elected, took possession of the statehouse after it had been vacated for the day, and at once decided to submit the question of their legal existence to the supreme court of the state. The president of the fusion senate requested Gen. Chamberlain to recognize him as acting governor, but he was refused. On the 16th the fusion legislature elected as governor Major J. L. Smith, and conducted the inauguration. But on the same day the supreme court of the state rendered a decision recognizing the republican legislature as the legal legislature of the state, because it had a clear majority of those who had been elected by the people. The latter therefore at once elected and inaugurated Mr. Davis, and were recognized in the procedures by Gen. Chamberlain, who had governed every step by the decisions of the supreme court. The excitement was now somewhat relieved, and the anxiety lest there would be bloodshed, subsided. Still, a portion of the conflict remained.

1880. Jan. 20. Death of Jules Favre.

1880. Jan. 23. The first earthquake known in Havana caused great excitement. The shock was severe, but no great damage was done. Twelve miles from Havana, however, many buildings were demolished. During the day an official banquet in honor of Gen. Grant and party, took place in Havana.

MAINE ELECTION TROUBLES.

1880. Jan. 31. The state seal and other property were surrendered by the "fusionists" to the republican officers, and the Maine embroglio came to an end. Since the 17th inst. a slight excitement was caused by the discovery of a plot, on the part of the "fusionists," to gain forcible possession of the legislature. But finally the "fusionists" adjourned on the 28th, with the professed purpose of meeting again in August. This, with the surrender of the seal, closed the whole affair. It afterward came to light, however, that some of the returns from the towns had been deliberately falsified in favor of the "fusionists."

1880. Jan. 29. Great fire in Dublin.

EDISON'S ELECTRIC LIGHT.

1880. January. A widespread interest was felt in the result of Edison's

long effort to perfect his electric light. He announced that he was confident of success; a company was formed, and prices of stock began to go up, till they reached the sum of $3,300 a share. But experiments were made, and unexpected difficulties were found in making the carbon plates durable. Hence the anticipated exhibition, which had been so long awaited by the public, was to a great extent a failure. Stock at once went down to $1,500 a share. But the sturdy inventor still affirms that he will accomplish it, and works away at his task.

1880. Feb. 2. A novel scene took place before the bar of the United States supreme court. Hon. Joel Parker, who had formerly been put forward by the democratic party as a candidate for the presidency, together with a colored lawyer from South Carolina, were admitted to practice at that court. The latter was admitted upon motion of Mrs. Belva A. Lockwood, who had been herself admitted to the same bar under the act of congress of one year before.

1880. Feb. 17. Attempt to kill the Russian Czar by blowing up the Winter palace.

1880. Feb. 20. Rev. Edward Cowley, who had for some time been at the head of an institution in New York, known as the "Shepherd's Fold," intended for the instruction and rearing of orphan children, and who had been convicted of starving and abusing the little inmates, was sentenced to a fine of $200, and one year's imprisonment. Cowley was formerly chaplain at Blackwell's Island. The imposture he had been practicing was thoroughly broken up.

1880. Feb. 29. St. Gothard Tunnel opened.

1880. March 5. A convention of greenbackers was held at St. Louis. Stephen B. Dillaye of New Hampshire, was nominated for president, and B. J. Chambers of Texas, for vice-president.

THE UTE NEGOTIATIONS.

1880. March 6. Negotiations between the United States and the Ute nation were concluded. The first paragraph stipulated that the Indians should procure the surrender of the murderers of Agent Meeker; the second that the territory of the Utes in Colorado should be ceded to the United States, and that the tribes should settle on the LaPlata River, Grand River, and the Utah reservations. As payment for their lands, the Indians were to receive an annuity of $50,000; the annuity of $25,000 which they had been receiving, was to be continued until they should become self-supporting.

"SALVATION ARMY."

1880. March 10. Eight members of the "salvation army" arrived in New York, among the immigrants from London. This organization was originated in London in 1865, by a minister, who held open air meetings and large public gatherings, for the purpose of converting those who attended no place of public worship. In 1865 there were over 3,500 workers in the "army." They came to New York for the purpose of extending their work to the United States. They wore plain uniforms and inscriptions on their hats, and marched through the streets under a flag which bore the inscription, "Blood and Fire: New York, No. 1." All their operations were guarded by certain regulations.

1880. March 11. A farewell reception was given in New York to Charles

S. Parnell, the Irish agitator, on the eve of his departure for Ireland. Representatives from many of the principal cities were present, and the question of organizing a "land league" in America was fully and favorably discussed. A league has since been organized in each of our large cities, and in some cases female leagues have been formed.

1880. March 16. Dennis Kearney, who had been arrested in San Francisco for using indecent, violent, and abusive language, was sentenced to six months in the house of correction, and a fine of $1,000. He appealed to the superior court, but the sentence was confirmed. It was afterward reversed in the supreme court, and Kearney was released. The working men began to find out that their interests were not promoted by this ignorant agitator. The citizens had formed a "Union" for the protection of their homes and property. Great fear had arisen in many quarters that mob violence would soon reign, and some people left the city. But the cloud passed, and the danger did not break upon them. At the election of March 30 the Kearneyites were defeated by over 7,000 majority.

CONFLICT BEFORE ARICA.

1880. March 25. The blockade of Arica was forced by the Peruvian corvette "Union." This was not an extensive engagement, but it was one of the most brilliant of the war. The "Union" fought for seven hours with two Chilian ironclads, and during the fight a transport discharged her cargo of arms for the use of the land forces of the Peruvians. The opening fighting of the year gave the allies no new gain; on the contrary, the Chilians not only held their own, but continued aggressive action.

WEST POINT OUTRAGE.

1880. April 6. At West Point military academy, a colored cadet named Johnson C. Whittaker, was found in his room, bound and bruised. Upon being loosed he said he had been taken from his bed by masked men, and had been maltreated by them severely. The affair at once became a subject of wide comment throughout the country, because it was thought that the outrage was committed by reason of an aversion to Whittaker on account of his African descent. A court of inquiry was ordered and held, but after a long trial, there was no result clearly established in the minds of the people at large. An effort was made by some to show that Whittaker had committed the deed himself, in order to gain sympathy. Recorder Sears of the court of inquiry, decided that Whittaker assaulted himself. He was at once arrested, and steps taken to court-martial him. A feeling of opposition to Gen. Schofield, the head of the academy, was developed, and he has been more recently removed by President Hayes, Gen. O. O. Howard being put in his place.

1880. April 10. The best distance on record in a long walking match was made by Hart, a negro, in New York. He walked 565 miles in six days, 12 miles more than had ever been recorded in a similar contest.

1880. April 18. The most fearful cyclone on record in this country, swept through portions of Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin, Iowa, Kansas, and Missouri. At Marshfield, Mo., what seemed to be a water spout burst upon the town, and all save twenty or thirty buildings were utterly wrecked. The stores and larger dwellings were literally prostrated. A

little child was afterward found suspended unhurt in the crotch of a tree, thirty feet above the ground, three miles from home. Cattle and people were scattered everywhere. In other sections the injury was great. A hundred persons were killed. The destruction of property cannot be estimated.

1880. April 21. A serious accident occurred at Madison Square garden, New York. By the falling of a portion of the walls and the roof, while a large hospital fair was in progress, more than twenty-five persons were killed and injured. Many large paintings, which were loaned for the occasion, were destroyed. These were insured against fire, but nothing else. A great many lives were saved by the falling of pieces of plastering, which warned the people, so that they fled the room. The cause was found to be in the treacherous workmanship put into the building.

1880. April 22. Lord Beaconsfield resigns as prime minister of England. Mr. Gladstone succeeds him.

1880. April 21. An extensive fire destroyed one-half the city of Hull, Ontario. Over 4,000 people were turned out of doors, and several lives were lost. The loss is estimated at $3,000,000.

1880. April 23. The Kalloch controversy in San Francisco resulted in a frightful crime. The difficulties between Rev. Mayor Kalloch and Charles De Young, the editor of the Chronicle, which led to the attempt of the latter to shoot the former, at the Metropolitan Hotel, now took a more serious turn. The son of the former entered the editorial rooms of the Chronicle, and shot De Young dead. The quarrel had been taking a hideous form in the eyes of all right-minded citizens. The impeachment of Mayor Kalloch had already been proposed, because of his wild language and indiscreet conduct. His son was immediately arrested.

1880. April. The largest immigration ever known in one month, at New York, took place when there were 46,118 arrivals at the landing place, at Castle Garden. The only other month approaching this, was April, 1873, when there were 42,743 arrivals. A great tide is now flowing into the country, and the western immigrant trains, during 1880, were crowded. The railroads were forced to run extra trains. It is found that an average of $68 apiece is brought by this people, making $300,000,000 in seventeen years. The West swallows up sixty per cent. of all immigrants.

1880. April. The Chilian forces under Gen. Bequedano continued the invasion of the Peruvian territory, and met with almost uninterrupted success. They bombarded Callao, and much damage was done on the shore; for according to reports, the allied land forces suffered heavily. Gen. Bequedano captured Moquega, an important port of Southern Peru.

ANTI-THIRD TERMISM.

1880. May 6. The sentiment of the country, which was opposed to the nomination of Gen. Grant for a third term, as a candidate for the presidency of the United States, led to the holding of a convention at St. Louis. No public references were made, except to the nomination of Grant. Hon. Thurlow Weed, Col. T. W. Higginson, Rev. Dr. Bellows, Rev. Dr. James Freeman Clarke, President Chadbourne of Williams College, Rev. Dr. Leonard Bacon, Gen. McClurg, and others, wrote letters of sympathy with the movement. The delegates represented many sections of

the country, and arrangements were made to defeat the election of Grant, if nominated. The action was brought about by the "Independent Republicans." From this time the opposition became more intense.

1880. May 21. The failure of the Reading Railroad company was announced. It had total liabilities of $104,000,000. The effect of the failure was very great. The cause of it was in the attempt of the company to manage large coal and iron interests also, and it thus imperiled the whole of its possessions. The road received a charter in 1833. The special step which embarrassed it, was in trying to secure a monopoly of the anthracite coal business.

1880. May. Tacua, an important town of Southern Peru, was captured by the Chilian army. The Peruvians were routed, and their Bolivian allies were deserting them. It is said that the Chilians practiced great cruelty on the inhabitants of Tacua, and also of Arica.

CAPTURE OF ARICA.

1880. June 4. A Chilian force of 6,000 men attacked Arica by land and sea. When the Peruvian garrison were summoned to surrender, they replied, "We will resist to our last cartridge." But Gen. Baquedano carried the enemy's works by storm upon the 10th. This gave the Chilians entire possession of Southern Peru, and while the fleet blockaded and pillaged the northern ports, Baquedano organized an expedition against Lima.

NATIONAL REPUBLICAN CONVENTION.

1880. June 8. The national republican convention, after a stormy session of six days at Chicago, nominated James A. Garfield of Ohio, for president, and Chester A. Arthur of New York, for vice-president. The convention declared itself in favor of "equal rights for all," and congratulated the people on the success of the resumption of specie payments. The main question that agitated the convention was, "Shall Gen. Grant be nominated for a third term?" Over three hundred delegates voted for Gen. Grant thirty-six times, on as many successive ballots. Blaine, Sherman, Edmunds, Washburne, and Windom, were supported by sturdy friends. Until thirty-three ballots had been cast, Gen. Garfield's name was hardly thought of, nor was he a nominee of the convention. He was nominated on the thirty-sixth ballot, by a vote of 399 to 306 for Grant, and 42 for Blaine. His nomination was everywhere received by the people with a feeling of relief. Even those who were most set about their wishes, experienced a degree of satisfaction in the result. The scene in the convention when his nomination was assured, was beyond description. There was a perfect frenzy of joy.

1880. Great famine in Persia.

1880. June 11. The Greenback convention, held in Chicago, nominated Gen. J. B. Weaver of Iowa, for president, and E. J. Chambers of Texas, for vice-president. The representatives of the party were divided into two conventions at first, and only came together after considerable controversy. The whole session was one of tumult.

DEMOCRATIC NATIONAL CONVENTION.

1880. June 24. The democratic national convention at Cincinnati, nominated Winfield S. Hancock of New

York, for president, and William H. English of Indiana, for vice-president. The convention in its resolutions declared its faith in Samuel J. Tilden, and expressed its belief in his election in 1876.

1880. June 29. The excursion steamer "Seawanhaka," out from New York, took fire from an explosion in the engine room, and the flames spread with great rapidity. Fifty persons perished. A striking instance of the influence of song occurred in this catastrophe. A colored singer and his wife were on board, and each secured a life preserver. But in the confusion, the one which the woman had was torn away by some one else. They were finally obliged to commit themselves to the water. After floating for a time with her hands on her husband's shoulders, the wife grew weary, and said she could not hold out any longer. After various encouragements without great effect, the husband said: "Let us try to sing 'Rock of Ages;' perhaps that will cheer us up so that we can get ashore." As he struck up with his rich voice, his wife felt new strength. In a few moments others on the water caught it, and the beloved melody aided some in making a new effort, and reaching the shore in safety.

1880. June 29. The international rifle match at Dollymount, Ireland, was won by the American team over the Irish, by a score of 1292 points to 1280.

1880. June. A collision occurred on Long Island Sound, between the "Narragansett" and the "Stonington." While sinking, the former took fire. Different estimates of the loss of life place it between twenty-five and one hundred. An investigation showed that the captains did not understand the code of signals by which they should have been guided.

1880. June 30. Law against Jesuits in France executed.

1880. July 1. The boiler of the steamer "Mary" exploded at Hotel St. Louis dock, on Lake Minnetonka. Four persons were killed, and others wounded. The boiler was known to be unsafe, but was permitted to run without official inspection.

1880. July 3. The workingmen of California deposed Dennis Kearney from the headship of their party. He was threatened with mob violence. The mass of the party became convinced that he was a blind leader.

1880. July 17. The national convention of prohibitionists met at Cleveland, Ohio, and nominated Gen. Neal Dow of Maine, for president, and A. W. Thompson of Westville, Ohio, for vice-president.

1880. July 21. The Hudson River Tunnel caved in, and was flooded with water, causing the death of twenty-two persons. It was afterward found that some of the adjustments had been carelessly made, and the safeguards had not been sufficient. The disaster arose from the endeavor to save expense. It was a long time before the remains could be excavated. The work was afterward begun again, and is now proceeding on a safer scale.

1880. The Chilian transport "Loa" was exploded in Callao Bay. A torpedo launch, loaded with fruit and vegetables, was sent among the blockading squadron by the Peruvians. It was finally taken by the "Loa," and as the cargo was removed, the lessening of the weight caused machinery in connection with 300 pounds of dynamite to work, and a terrible ex-

plosion followed. The "Loa" immediately sunk, and 150 men perished.

1880. July 29. The independent people's labor party held a national convention at Sharon, Penn., and nominated Garfield and Arthur as their presidential ticket.

DR. TANNER'S FAST.

1880. Aug. 7. The attempt which was being made by Dr. Tanner of Minnesota, to live forty days without food, came to a successful close by the expiration of the time allotted. The experiment was made in New York, under the charge of physicians, although the arrangements were not so complete as to have absolutely prevented the secret passage of food to the victim, had it been desired to accomplish it. This, however, is thought not to have been done. A great deal of Dr. Tanner's time was spent upon a couch. At times he was taken out to ride. He frequently took a swallow of water, with which to moisten and rinse out his mouth. A large number of visitors daily gazed upon his emaciated form, and expressed their sympathy. But the experiment, while professedly made in the interest of science, in determining the power of the will over human life, did not command any great respect from the people at large. Dr. Tanner claims that he had fasted at a previous period for forty days, and that he therefore knew what he was doing. His daily condition was reported over the country. At certain times it seemed as if he would not live many hours. During the next day or two after the close of his fast, Dr. Tanner ate heartily of a large number of kinds of food without any apparent ill effects. He advertised a series of lectures in different parts of the country. His services were sought by lecture agencies at high price, but he declined them, and preferred to lecture upon his own account. The result was, complete failure. Nowhere could he gain an audience, a proof that his experiment only caused a slight temporary excitement.

1880. August. Cologne cathedral completed after 630 years.

For the sake of comparison an account is here added of a fast of a month, which in its circumstances exceeds in importance the fast of Dr. Tanner. The account is taken from "Underground Life, or Mines and Miners, a work translated, adapted to the present state of British mining, and edited by H. W. Bristow, F. R. S. of the geological survey; Honorary Fellow of King's College, London; published in America by D. Appleton & Co."

"The story of Giraud, who was excavating a well near Lyons, 1854: The poor fellow, dashed to the bottom of the hole by a fall of the ground from above, which had been perhaps insufficiently propped, beheld a sort of vault suddenly form above his head, which crushed him under its weight, and kept him prisoned, together with his fellow workman. The question then was, how to save these poor fellows. It was necessary to dig a new shaft near the first, and then to connect the two by means of a drift-way, which should strike it at the point where the accident had taken place. In spite of all the exertions which were made, a whole month was spent in bringing the operation to a close, for fresh falls occurred in the new workings themselves.

"Giraud and his comrade heard the noise of the picks, and replied to the workmen, thinking every moment that the hour of deliverance was at hand. Vain hope! The second man died. Hunger added its horrors to the sufferings of

the survivor, as in the sad story of Ugolino.

"Giraud, a person of greater energy than his companion, bore up. The corpse of his friend, which lay near him, poisoned the little air which he had to breathe; but the desire to live, sustained him. Neither hunger, nor this unpleasant proximity, cast down this man; he wished not to die. He carried on the contest for an entire month. Every moment it was expected that he would be reached, when some fresh accident happened, which rendered it necessary to begin the work anew. Giraud did not succumb; he replied distinctly to all the questions that were put to him. France, indeed all Europe, watched the contest day after day, and a bulletin was published every evening, of the day's progress.

"On the thirtieth day victory was achieved, and Giraud saved. Pale, wan, and reduced to a skeleton, his body was a mass of sores. Gangrene had attacked all his limbs, caused by the corpse which for three weeks had been rotting by his side. The unfortunate well-digger was carried to the hospital at Lyons, where, after lingering on for some time, he expired."

FAST TROTTING.

1880. Aug. 12. The remarkable time of a mile in 2 m. 11¾ sec., was made on the track at Rochester, N. Y., by St. Julien and Maud S. This, at the time, was the fastest record ever made in the world, but was beaten later in the summer both by St. Julien and Maud S. St. Julien, who was owned and driven by Orrin Hickok of California, had a previous record of 2:12¾. Maud S., owned by Vanderbilt, gained by this record, the reputation of being the queen of the turf.

1880. Aug. 16. The Knight Templars of the United States met in a grand convention at Chicago. There had never before been so large a gathering of this character. The city was thronged with guests, and magnificent parades took place each day. The exercises lasted throughout the week, and the expense of the week's levity was enormous. The occasion had been anticipated for months. The lake front of the city was crowded with tents, and the streets were full of showy uniforms. The military evolutions of some of the encampments were very fine.

1880. Aug. 18. Ole Bull, the celebrated violinist, died in Norway.

1880. Aug. 18. The island of Jamaica was devastated by a fearful hurricane, which brought great suffering on the peasantry, and destroyed many whole villages.

1880. Aug. 19. A surrender of Sioux Indians took place at Fort Keogh, Montana, to the United States troops. On the following day still more gave themselves up. The whole number in the two surrenders was eight hundred.

GEN. ALBERT J. MYER.

1880. Aug. 24. Gen. Albert J. Myer, better known all over the country as "Old Probabilities," died at Buffalo, N. Y., aged fifty-one years. He was born at Newburgh, N. Y., September 20, 1828. He was thoroughly educated at Geneva College, where he graduated in 1847. A course of study in medicine followed, until 1851. The appointment of assistant surgeon in the United States army was received by him in 1854. The work of the signal service before the Civil War, was undeveloped, but his attention was turned to it. From 1858 to 1860 he served in that department, and

in 1860 became chief signal officer of the army. His full attention was now directed to the increase of the efficiency of this branch, and with such success as to have made it through the Civil War a great power. He rose in rank to brevet brigadier-general. After the war he secured the addition of signal service studies to the courses at West Point and Annapolis. He had already begun weather work for the army, but gradually his labor in this respect widened, until our Weather Bureau was put into its present shape. Much of its efficiency has been due to his constant supervision, and good judgment. His later years had been given to this work. Though in the prime of life he succumbed to disease, and thus left a large sphere of useful government service vacant. The meteorological service of the United States, which had grown up under his care, has become the leading one of the world, surpassing all others in importance.

1880. Aug. 27. St. Julien, the California trotter, beat his own previous record, and that of Maud S., by going a mile over the course at Hartford in 2:11¼. This beat the world, but was again beaten by Maud St. at Chicago, September 18.

CHIEF OURAY.

1880. Aug. 28. Chief Ouray of the Utes, died at Los Pinos Agency, Colorado. His loss caused considerable dismay among the United States officers who had to deal with the Utes, for his influence had always been in favor of peace. Ouray owned a farm of sixty acres, which he managed with a good degree of success, being quite apt at the study of agriculture. His services were very influential in connection with the threatened trouble over the Meeker massacre. His life was of excellent character, his intellect clear, and his sympathy deep and strong. His place was afterward filled by the Utes, by the election of Sapavanari. Ouray had never had but one son, who had been captured a long time ago, when twelve years old, by the Sioux.

1880. Aug. 29. The steamer Vera Cruz was lost off the coast of Florida, in a hurricane of fearful power. She had eighty-two persons aboard, and only eleven reached the shore, after a terrible experience of twenty-four hours in clinging to pieces of the wreck. The steamer was apparently overwhelmed, and completely destroyed in a very short time by the tornado. There was apparently nothing which could be done to save her. The same storm ruined a large portion of the Florida orange crop, to the amount of $1,500,000.

MEXICAN TROUBLES.

1880. August. The first preliminary session of the tenth congress was dissolved upon convening. The reason of the dissolution was the preponderating number of members present, without official credentials. Some newspapers created a sensation by announcing that a conspiracy existed between Gen. Trevino and the American Gen. Orr, to establish a republic of Sierra Madra, composed of the states of Nuevo Leon, Durango, Chihuahua, San Luis Potosi, and Tamaulipas, and afterward for the annexation of the new republic to the United States. During the month there were also some religious troubles between Catholics and Protestants. A number of Protestants were

stoned and assassinated near Guadalajara, while erecting a place of public worship. The Catholic priest cynically offered to confess the assassinated persons.

FOREIGN INTERFERENCE IN PERU.

1880. Sept. 3. It was announced that if Chili and Peru did not come to terms, England, France, and Italy would act in concert to protect the lives of foreigners, and insure their property against destruction. The French residents of Lima were well provided for, but the Germans and Italians were in a helpless condition. The Chilians possessed a bitter hatred against the Italians. One day later London authorities announced that a preliminary peace had been signed, containing the following main articles: Peru "surrenders the monitors Mancocapac and Atahualpa, razes the fortifications of Callao, surrenders all the artillery of Callao, engages to not augment her navy within twenty years, and will reimburse to Chili the cost of the war. Chili engages to pay half of the exterior debt of Peru." But this afterward came to nothing, and the war continued.

THE MEXICAN ELECTION.

1880. Sept. 9. According to dispatches received at Washington, the elections in Mexico passed off peaceably in almost every state in the republic. President Diaz was elected a senator from Matehuala. "It was feared that Garcia De La Cadina, governor of Zacetecas, might incite a revolution in that state, but no outbreak occurred there, nor anywhere else, of any consequence. The press of the country of all parties condemned the revolutionary measures, and declared that Mexico had passed through her revolutionary period. There was marked activity in trade in American machinery, and in mining." Gen. Gonzales was elected president.

NEW GOVERNMENT OF SANTO DOMINGO.

1880. Sept. 15. The Rev. Mr. Merino, the newly elected president of Santo Domingo, in his inaugural address, speaking of foreign relations, declared his intention to enter into the most intimate relations possible, with the South American republics. He also announced his profound adhesion to the papal power.

TIME DISTANCED.

1880. Sept. 18. After considerable persuasion the manager of Vanderbilt's beautiful queen of the turf, Maud S., allowed her to trot a fast mile upon the grounds of the Chicago Jockey Club, and she made the unprecedented time of $2:10\frac{3}{4}$, beating St. Julien's Hartford record by one half second, and thus placing herself at the head of the world.

AMERICAN AND MEXICAN RAILWAYS.

1880. September. The project was discussed to a great extent in the United States, among leading capitalists, of building extensive railway lines through Mexico. This was expected to open up communication with the outer world, and give a special impetus to American trade. Gen. Grant of the United States, in a letter to Gen. Matias Romero, said: "There is now no doubt that the work of the railroads will progress rapidly, and that Mexico will commence to enjoy a progress admirable, and a prosperity extraordinary. If we could in the United States bring in the most important persons, we could form a syndicate which

would carry through these enterprises without the conditions which will now be necessary to undertake them; but my idea is now for the government to issue bonds at 6 per cent. per annum, organizing a liberal system of banking on this basis, which banks will issue notes receivable for all public debts, and thus preserve the national credit. Mexico could thus in a few years, from the products of her soil, export two hundred millions in value per annum, and receive in return the products of our manufactures. But if Mexico can preserve her precious metals, in addition to her other productions, she will enrich herself sufficiently to obviate the necessity of foreign importations. I can only repeat that if Mexico can peaceably elect her next president without revolution, it is certain that her prosperity will be secured, and that both republics will unquestionably be the recipients of benefits. Please express my views to the parties most interested, and I am, etc., U. S. GRANT."

LAST FRANKLIN SEARCH PARTY.

1880. September. An expedition which had been out in the Arctic regions in order to examine any still existing relics of Sir John Franklin and his men, returned to New Bedford, after an experience of great difficulty. They had been gone eleven months and four days, having made a sledge journey of 3,000 miles. The party was under the command of Lieut. Frederick Schwatka, U. S. A. They buried more than twenty skeletons, and identified the remains of Lieut. John Irving by a medal he wore. Relics were brought home which have great interest as reminders of the Arctic expedition which has caused the world such great perplexity.

RUGBY, TENN.

1880. Oct. 5. An industrial colony, founded by Mr. Thomas Hughes, the well-known Englishman, was formally opened by appropriate ceremonies, Mr. Hughes himself making an address. His primary object in starting the idea of, and locating the colony, was to form some place where younger sons of English nobility or persons from the English middle classes, or enterprising persons from other countries, might find a fair opening for their abilities. Special attention is to be given to temperance and education, the whole being under eminently Christian influences. The settlement started with great promise of success.

BENJAMIN PEIRCE.

1880. Oct. 6. Benjamin Peirce, the leading mathematician of America, died, aged seventy-one years. He was born at Salem, Mass., April 4, 1809. He graduated at Harvard College in 1829, and by his appointment as tutor in 1831, he began that long course as instructor in the college, which has been exceeded only by one in the history of the institution. He at once began work upon a series of text-books in mathematics which he issued between 1836 and 1846. His books were marked by original methods, which have very widely influenced mathematical teaching in America. In 1843 he gave such attention to the famous comet of that year, by lectures and otherwise, as to secure the establishment of the Cambridge Observatory. His verification of Le Verrier's mathematical calculations upon the perturbations of Uranus, and criticisms upon them, his decisive work upon the question of the fluidity of Saturn's rings, his service in connection with the American Nautical

Almanac, his vast assistance to the Coast Survey, and final efficient superintendency of it after the death of Prof. Bache, in 1867, all revealed the wonderful accuracy and power of his mind. All through his work in these respects was interwoven much abstruse mathematical work which equaled if it did not excel, any similar work in the world. This was especially notable along the line of algebra, the numerous forms of the application of which, he developed greatly beyond what had ever been done in the world. Nor were his thoughts confined to purely mathematical lines. He extended his investigations into the realms of other sciences, and into philosophical and moral spheres. He was possessed of a singular breadth of mind. He was fervid and imaginative, at the same time that he was keen and clear. His heart, also, was high in its religious tone.

1880. Oct. 12. Water burst into the Ford Pit of the Albion mines, Stellaton, Nova Scotia. The mine managers and clergy united in an appeal to the people of Canada and the United States, to aid in the relief of sufferers, as the severe Canadian winter was already upon them, and they were almost destitute. It was stated in this appeal that the loss of life was fifty men and boys. The disaster had made thirty-three widows and a hundred and ten orphans; and seven hundred men, supporting a population of two thousand, were thrown out of employment by the destruction of the mines.

1880. Oct. 12. Election in Indiana. A great republican victory was gained in Indiana, by a majority of 6,000, in place of a democratic majority of 14,000 votes at the preceding election. The republicans did not expect to do any more than diminish considerably the democratic majority, and the country was surprised at the change. It discouraged many of the democrats, and gave great cheer to the supporters of Garfield. It was especially helpful to the latter, since their expectations in regard to Maine had been so wofully disappointed in September by the disputed result. Ohio was also carried by the republicans on this date.

1880. Oct. 5. Offenbach, the French composer died.

1880. Oct. 13. The inauguration of Gen. Rocca as president of the new Argentine government, caused great rejoicing in Buenos Ayres. The change seemed to give universal satisfaction.

1880. Oct. 14. Death of the Apache Chief. Mexican troops pursued Victorio, the Indian chieftain, and engaged in battle. The chief was killed, together with fifty of his warriors and eighteen women and children. For months this wild chief had been baffling every force sent against him.

1880. Oct. 16. The Canadian gold mines in the region of Beance, about fifty-five miles from Quebec, attracted considerable attention, and speculation rapidly began. Stock companies with considerable capital were organized. During this same year unusual excitement existed over gold mines in almost every one of the United States.

1880. Oct. 16. The congress of Santo Domingo, by legislative enactment, decided that it was the earthly remains of Christopher Columbus that were found in the cathedral in 1877. Provision was accordingly made for the erection of a suitable monument, toward which Santo Domingo gave $10,000, and invited all other American governments to contribute.

LADIES' DEPOSIT COMPANY.

1880. Oct. 16. A great swindle in Boston, which had been in operation for some time, in receiving deposits of money from ladies under the promise of paying at the rate of eight per cent. per month, was overthrown by the arrest of Mrs. Sarah E. Howe and Miss Julia A. Gould, its managers. The company had started off with the approval of a large number of women who would have been supposed to know better than to trust its business basis. The deposits were very large, and the money was apparently spent by the managers with great freedom. The exposure of its false pretences brought many a depositor to grief. This is a specimen of attempts which have been made in different parts of the world. One is said to have lived in another country for fifteen years.

1880. Oct. 16. The mediation of the United States, which had been accepted by Peru and Chili for the settlement of their war difficulties, fell through because, at a meeting of the representatives of Peru, Bolivia and Chili, the latter demanded the cession of territory which Peru refused to make. The war was therefore to be carried on with increased vigor.

STORM HORRORS.

1880. Oct. 16-18. The most disastrous storm known to the sailors of the great lakes occurred, causing great losses of life and shipping. The shores of Lake Michigan in some places were strewn with wrecks. The greatest loss was the steamer "Alpena," of the Goodrich line, which went down near Holland, Michigan, with all on board. The loss of life was estimated at about seventy persons, including some of the prominent citizens of Grand Haven, Michigan. The captain, Nelson Napier, was a brave and trusted officer, and had been sailing on the lake for almost a half a century. Numerous other vessels were lost, and many persons drowned.

1880. Oct. 18. A snowstorm of great severity swept across the Argentine Republic, and destroyed 1,500,000 head of cattle.

THE MOREY LETTER.

1880. Oct. 20. The great excitement caused by the issue of a pretended letter from Garfield to a man named Morey at Lynn, Mass., favoring Chinese immigration, was heightened by the denial by Garfield of any knowledge of the letter. Circumstances soon showed it to be a forgery. No such man was known in Lynn. The postmark on the envelope was not in use when the letter was dated and sent. Kenward Philp, an editor of *Truth*, in New York, was arrested on the charge of having forged the letter, but he afterward swore he did not. Two witnesses were, however, brought forward, who made full confession of the procedure as one calculated to hinder Garfield's election. Philp was afterward held on a charge of criminal libel.

LYDIA MARIA CHILD.

1880. Oct. 20. Mrs. Lydia Maria Child died at Wayland, Mass., aged seventy-eight years. She was born at Medford, Mass., February 11, 1802. Her maiden name was Francis, her father, David Francis, being a baker. Her husband, whom she married in 1828, was David Lee Child of Boston, a lawyer of

eminent and varied ability. Miss Francis had already made a reputation as a writer. When twenty-two years of age she published her first work, an Indian story entitled "Hobomok." In 1825 she published a story of the Revolution, entitled "The Rebels," which had much powerful writing in it. The "Juvenile Miscellany," the first periodical of the kind in the country, was established by her in 1826, and remained under her charge eight years. "The Girl's Own Book," "The Mother's Book," "The History of the Condition of Woman in all Ages," "The Biographies of Good Wives," and "The American Frugal Housewife," written during different years, all had a very wide and healthful influence upon the practical life of her sex. During the years of the anti-slavery agitation she strenuously espoused the cause of the negro, and wrote extensively upon the subject. Her later writings were numerous and fruitful. Her last years were happily spent. She was known as favoring the greatly increasing movement in the direction of female education, and also as approving the effort to gain the rights of citizenship for woman. She died suddenly, and left a record of great activity.

1880. Oct. 31. A great anti-Chinese riot occurred in Denver, Colorado. A mob assailed the quarter of the place in which the Chinese lived, tore open and sacked their dwellings, drove the inmates out with storms of abuse and injury, and for a long time held the city in terror. The citizens finally rose for their own protection, and, aided by the military, succeeded in quelling the riot, but not till great harm had been done to life and property. It was on the eve of the presidential election, and it is thought that the excitement against the Chinese was indirectly perhaps a fruit of the forged Morey letter.

1880. Oct. 27. The Irish Land League appeals for aid.

1880. October. A shortened transit of the mail from Australia to England, which had usually been carried by way of the Suez canal, was made by taking it to San Francisco, thence by special train to New York, and by the Guion steamer Arizona to England. The old trip consumed usually about forty-five days. The new trial trip was made in forty-one days, with more than one day used in delays along the route.

PROGRESS OF THE WAR IN PERU.

1880. October. The Chilians continued the devastation of the northern provinces of Peru. They lost a sloop, the "Covadongo," by a strategy. The sloop picked up an empty boat at sea, which exploded on being hoisted on deck, and the "Covadongo" immediately sunk. It had been captured by the Chilians during the Spanish aggressions of 1864. Only four of the crew were saved. "The magnificent sugar plantations of Palo Seco and San Bernard were burned by the invaders, the owners having refused to pay money demanded. Live stock, sugar, rice, etc., about the village of Pueblo Nuevo were seized, and the village burned. The custom house and rolling stock of the railroad, were also burned. A portion of the troops went to Supo, and continued the work of plunder, and destroyed the port and neighboring hacienda by fire. At Payta and Sullana all the rolling stock was burned. The Chilians captured the American steamer Isluga, and expressed their intention to capture the Colombian

schooner Tumaco, which they said had carried war material to Supo. They finally steamed away in the direction of the rich departments of La Libertad and Lambayeque." The Chilians claimed to have an armed force of 25,000 men, with which to move against Lima. The United States and English authorities sent in a note to the Chilian authorities protesting against the barbarities which usually followed their victories. The note also declared that the lives and property of foreigners must be respected.

1880. October. Don Candido Bariero, president of Paraguay, died, and was succeeded by Gen. Caballero, minister of the interior.

TWENTY-FOURTH PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN.

1880. Nov. 2. The presidential campaign which ended in the United States upon this date with the election of Garfield and Arthur, the nominees of the republican party, was marked by very hard work. Each side was determined to win. The nomination of James A. Garfield for president had drawn back to the republican party a great many of the "independents" who were in danger of deserting it, and would have deserted it, had Grant or Blaine been nominated. The campaign was carried on with harmony of action in the republican camp. The opponents of Garfield undertook to bring him into disrepute by the resurrection of the charge that he was involved in the Credit Mobilier to the extent of $329, and by the circulation of his connection with the De Golyer contract, but both failed to have much weight. A curious feature of the campaign was the democratic measure of chalking 329 over the country, east and west, on fences, gate-posts, houses, and sidewalks. The opponents of Hancock, the democratic nominee, endeavored to make headway against him by bringing up the "famous order," which was circulated freely, and by his position upon the tariff. The severest of all opposition to the democratic ticket fell upon the person of the candidate for vice-president, W. H. English of Indiana, whose business relations were searched out, and whose dealings with mortgages, foreclosures, sales, etc., were spread before his fellow citizens with great minuteness. Other minor charges were made on both sides. The "Solid South" played a prominent part in the republican oratory of the campaign. During the campaign Gen. Neal Dow, the nominee of the prohibition party for president, wrote a letter advising his supporters to vote for Garfield and Arthur. Confidence in the republican party, shaken by the administrations of Grant, seemed to have revived in many quarters, and the result was, a victory of its nominees. The republicans, in accomplishing this, laid great stress upon the purity and financial success of the administration of President Hayes, as going to show that a change would be disastrous. The democrats bent all their oratory to the task of showing that a change was demanded, and would be profitable for the country. In the result it was found that out of the 369 electoral votes cast, Garfield and Arthur received 214, and Hancock and English 155. Neither Dow and Thompson, the prohibition candidates, nor Weaver and Chambers, the greenback candidates, received any electoral votes. The returns of the popular vote seemed to show that out of a total of somewhat over 9,000,000

ballots, Garfield and Arthur had a plurality of about 3,000. One great feature of the presidential campaign was the gain in congressmen by the republicans, a gain sufficient to give them control of the house, and within one of a majority in the senate.

1880. Nov. 7. Rev. H. W. Thomas, D. D., a Methodist clergyman who had been prominent as pastor of the Centenary church, Chicago, but who had been brought before the Rock River Conference on charges of heresy, and had been given a supernumerary relation until a trial could be held, began the experiment of preaching in Hooley's Theater, Chicago. The undertaking was named the People's church, and has since held its way very prosperously.

LUCRETIA MOTT.

1880. Nov. 11. Mrs. Lucretia Mott died at her home near Philadelphia, aged eighty-eight years. She was born at Nantucket, Jan. 3, 1793. Upon coming to years of maturity she began to think very deeply upon questions of humanity, especially the abolition of slavery. During her younger years she lived in Boston, and later in Philadelphia. She married James Mott in 1811, and in a few years began preaching among the Friends. After 1818 she traveled through many states in this service. She took her stand in 1827 with the Hicksite Quakers. From this time on through the Garrison troubles, the mob era, and the early political abolition attempts, she was closely associated with everything anti-slavery in its character. She was a woman of unflinching courage, and impressive mien. She always aided in the escape of slaves from bondage, and was deeply interested in everything which promised to ameliorate the condition of the race. Her mental faculties were retained unimpaired to the end of her life.

1880. Nov. 11. A banquet was given in New York, by Senor Romero, formerly minister from Mexico to the United States at which General Grant and other distinguished persons were present. The object in view was a friendly discussion of the material interests of Mexico, and the possibility of developing them by a system of railway communication with the United States. Speeches were made, among them a noticeable one by Gen. Grant, who showed that he had closely studied the situation of Mexico. A committee was appointed to look into the matter, with the view of establishing a line of railroad to the City of Mexico. The matter commends itself very widely to the citizens of the United States as a step which will be of value to each country concerned.

NEW CHINESE TREATY.

1880. Nov. 18. A new treaty with the Chinese, in regard to Chinese immigration, was concluded at Shanghae, China. The contents were not fully known until January, when the text was published, and was found to concede to the United States the right to limit or control Chinese immigration, though not to prohibit it altogether. One agreement provided that the citizens of either country should not be permitted to carry opium into the other. Other minor agreements were made, all bearing upon a just understanding between the two countries. An active opposition sprang up against the ratification of the treaty.

THE ADVANCE AGAINST LIMA.

1880. Dec. 1. The final advance against Lima was begun by the Chilian army. The invaders had increased their stores, and their rank and file, and had pillaged all the villages, and devastated all property of any value, on their march. The people of Lima were confident of an easy victory over the invaders, as their army outnumbered that of the Chilians by 20,000 well armed soldiers. The Peruvians daily increased their forces at Lima by new battalions. The principal men of the city, however, removed their families and household furniture to ships, and prepared for instant departure. Iquique, which had been destroyed by fire, was almost deserted; also all the towns of Southern Peru. The Chilians numbered over 30,000, and the Peruvians and their allies about 50,000. All were anxiously awaiting the conflict.

1880. Dec. 6. Gen. W. B. Hazen was announced as the successor of Gen. Myer, as head of the Signal Service of the United States.

1880. Dec. 14. The Panama canal project came up in the United States congress. A resolution was referred to the committee on foreign affairs, setting forth that the construction of the canal by a foreign power was hostile to the established policy of the United States, and a direct violation of the Monroe doctrine. The opinion of congressmen was divided upon the matter. R. W. Thompson, secretary of the navy, resigned in order to take charge of the work of promoting the interests of the scheme in the United States. In the meantime de Lesseps, the energetic French engineer, was pushing his work of raising funds.

1880. Dec. 18. Ponca Committee. Owing to the difficulty in settling the Ponca matter, a committee of investigation was appointed by the Interior Department, consisting of Gen. G. Crook, Gen. N. A. Miles, Mr. W. Stickney of Washington, D. C., and Mr. W. Allen of Newton, Mass. Just at this time a delegation of Ponca Indians appeared at Washington, and said that if they could have money for the lands once occupied by them, but now in possession of Sioux, they would give up all claim to them, and remain in the Indian Territory.

1880. Dec. 21. The wrecking law of Canada came up for discussion in the Dominion parliament, because several important Canadian cargoes had recently been lost, because of the clause in the law forbidding an American tug to assist in saving a vessel wrecked in Canadian waters. A desire was expressed that the correspondence between the two governments in relation to the matter, should be made public.

1880. Dec. 27. A gang of outlaws in New Mexico was broken up by the authorities. Its leader was known as "Billy the Kid." He and his followers had made themselves a great terror. Two were killed, and four lodged in prison. At first the enraged citizens seemed determined to lynch them, but this step was prevented. The success in destroying these outlaws was widely applauded.

REV. E. H. CHAPIN, D. D.

1880. Dec. 27. Rev. Dr. Chapin, the leading Universalist divine of the country, died in New York, aged sixty-six years. He was born at Union Village, Washington Co., N. Y., Dec. 29, 1814. He gained a fair education, which he completed at a seminary at Benning-

ton, Vt. His first preaching soon after was as pastor of a mixed congregation of Unitarians and Universalists at Richmond, Va. He was settled in 1848 over the Fourth Universalist church, having in the meantime lived in Charlestown and Boston. His entire remaining service was with this church in New York. Dr. Chapin was widely known as an eloquent and popular lecturer, as well as preacher. He has published several volumes, and has constantly been a hard worker. His system at last gave way to the burdens laid upon it, and he was obliged to lay aside his active efforts, for only a short time, however, before his death.

1880. Dec. 23. Mrs. Cross, "George Eliot," died.

1880. Dec. 29. A severe cold snap, accompanied by snow, did great damage throughout the United States. At Greensboro, N. C., snow fell to a depth of more than fifteen inches. The cold and storm prostrated business entirely in some sections of the South. The orange orchards of Florida suffered great damage. The cold was beyond anything experienced for several years.

"OKLAHOMA."

1880. December. The band of "Oklahoma raiders," under the leadership of Captain Payne, attempted to gain possession of lands in the Indian territory which belonged to the Indians. Although commanded to disperse by the government authorities, the band remained in camp just outside the line of the territory. During this month the government troops grew in numbers, and presented a more formidable appearance than at first. Three new companies of cavalry arrived. The would-be settlers declared their legal right to the lands in question, and asserted that they could raise one thousand men on forty-eight hours' notice. Captain Payne issued a secret circular to members of the association, notifying them to be ready to move into the Indian territory at a moment's notice. It seems that their plan was to quietly collect five thousand men and move on Oklahoma before the government forces could discover their rendezvous. By the exertions of the United States authorities, however, the raid was a failure. This is the largest attempt which has yet been made. It took on a semi-religious character. Preaching was held in camp by the raiders every Sunday. It is thought that this movement was aided by the desires of several railroad companies, which wished to get right of way through the territory.

1880. December. The Irish agitation extended to Canada, and produced uneasiness among the Canadians. At one time it was rumored that Quebec was to be fortified against a possible uprising of the Irish. But this was afterward denied, although there was undoubtedly more or less hidden excitement in the Dominion.

1880. December. An important decision was rendered in the English courts in the suit brought by the postal authorities against the Edison Telephone company for infringement, on the ground that the telephone is practically a telegraph, of which the government holds a monopoly. The decision was against the Edison company. The telegraph department of the English postal service is now about to add telephones to its equipment.

1880. December. A serious charge was made by Prof. H. T. Hind, an emi-

nent Canadian scholar, that the evidence brought before the Halifax Commission upon the basis of which an award of $5,500,000 was given in favor of England, and paid by the United States, was false evidence prepared for the occasion. He charged that the returns of the preceding years, if truly given, would not have justified such an award, and demanded an investigation. This seems to warrant the indignation which was felt in the United States at the time of the award. It is uncertain what steps will be taken in regard to it.

1880. The tenth census of the United States was taken, and showed a population of 50,152,866 people. The rate per cent. of increase maintained before the Civil War had been recovered. It was found curiously that there were 6,677,360 foreign-born persons in the country, and 6,577,151 blacks. The foreign-born population in its proportion to the native-born had fallen off one and a half per cent. since 1870. The blacks had increased in their proportion about two-thirds of one per cent. Since 1870 the native white population had increased thirty-one per cent., and the black thirty-five per cent.

1881. Jan. 4. An apology was published by the New York *Truth* for having published the Morey letter against Gen. Garfield.

1881. Jan. 8. George Q. Cannon, the Mormon delegate to congress, was denied a certificate of election by Gov. Murray of Utah, on the ground that he had never been naturalized, with an additional statement that he could not, if now naturalized, be sent up to congress, because, in having more than one wife, he was living in violation of a law of the land. Therefore, although Cannon had received by far the most votes, a certificate was issued to A. G. Campbell, the Gentile nominee.

TELEGRAPH MONOPOLY.

1881. Jan. 12. An announcement was made which brought regret to many a business man, that the Western Union, the American Union, and the Atlantic and Pacific telegraph companies, had formed a consolidated company, under the name of the first mentioned, with a capital of $80,000,000. The reductions in rates which have at times been secured, are no longer certain. Injunctions were obtained in New York against the consolidation, but were afterward dissolved. New York merchants struggled hard, but in vain. The consolidation hastened several immature schemes to a head, and before long other companies will be in the field. It may lead to the discussion of the question of government telegraphy.

WORLD'S FAIR OF 1883.

1881. Jan. 13. Gen. Grant was elected president of the World's Fair Commission, and accepted the same. The undertaking seemed to have gone forward slowly, and it was now hoped that great advance would be made. The Inwood site, north of New York city, was chosen as the place of the exposition. But enthusiasm in regard to the matter was very slight. At a later date Gen. Grant resigned his office, and concentrated his attention upon the interests of Mexican railway schemes.

1881. January—February. British reverses in South Africa. Boers victorious

---

1881. Jan. 15. The complete restoration of peace in Cuba was announced in the Spanish Cortes. This was a strange sound for that assembly to

hear, after all the efforts of the insurgents for so many years.

THE FALL OF LIMA.

1881. Jan. 17. Lima, the last stronghold of the Peruvians, surrendered unconditionally to the Chilian army, commanded by Gen. Baquedano. The capture of the city was the result of the three bloody battles of Chorillos, Barraca, and Miraflores. The heights of Chorillos, above which the Peruvians had entrenched themselves, were stormed and taken by the Chilians three days before the capture of Lima. The fortification was distant from the capital about seven miles. Around and near it were several minor points of great strength. The Peruvians were surprised in the dense fog of the morning, by their enemies. The surprise, together with their natural cowardice, caused them to flee, panic-stricken, from their post, toward Lima. The Chilians, with their usual brutality, cut them down without mercy; and before the Peruvians had reached their capital, five thousand of their number were lost. The others, notwithstanding the efforts of the more courageous of the officers to rally them, came pouring into Lima with exaggerated stories of the battle, in order to excuse their cowardly retreat. The wounded filled the air with demoniacal cries, spreading terror among the defenceless foreigners, and the women and children. Some men of rank, even at this desperate hour, took advantage of the turmoil and the destruction of their fellow-countrymen, to incite a revolution for the purpose of gratifying their own petty ambitions. It would have been impossible to gaze upon a more ungodly scene than Lima presented at this time. Next Barraca and Lurin fell, and the remaining Peruvian forces fell back before the Chilians to Miraflores, which, if captured, must leave the capital defenceless. The last day came. Miraflores marked a bloody Chilian victory. Lima was doomed. The Peruvians were now in the hands of a merciless enemy, whom they had attempted to conquer two years before. The battle brought into action 25,000 Peruvians, and 30,000 Chilians. The former had begun the defence of Lima with nearly 50,000 men. At Miraflores, Gen. Pierola, president of Peru, and commander-in-chief of the army, escaped by flight. Gen. Piedras, his brother, and the Peruvian minister of war, were taken prisoners. The diplomatic body at Lima urged the conclusion of an armistice, and asked that the body of President Pierola be protected. After a short armistice Gen. Baquedano demanded the unconditional surrender of Lima. The French and English admirals demanded of the Chilians that the lives and property of foreigners be respected; if this was not done they would at once take charge of the Chilian fleet in Peruvian waters. Gen. Baquedano ordered the Italian emigrants to be killed, and announced that he would not guarantee the safety of the life and property of any, private or neutral. The English ships were cleared for action; but soon Lima surrendered, and the combined cry of the Chilian victors and the Peruvian mob was, for a time, "Down with foreigners!" But at length, something having a semblance to humanity possessed the Chilians, and peace reigned, and the wounded were given a chance to die untortured, and the blood allowed to dry in the streets of Lima. President Pierola fled to the mountains. The Chilians now occupied Lima, and

the whole of Peru, and they were in a position to dictate terms according to their own wishes, unless foreign powers holding Peruvian bonds, and interested in Peruvian commerce, should interfere. The war had been to Peru almost one of extermination. On the part of the Chilians it had been one of unrestrained murder and plunder. The fall of Lima was regarded, under existing circumstances, which are well known, as due to the cowardice of the Peruvians engaged in its outer defences. But a correspondent of a prominent American newspaper throws some light upon the matter, and accounts for the apparent inexcusable surrender of Lima and Callao. He claims that "there were traitors in the Peruvian army, without whose assistance the Chilians would probably have been repulsed. At the close of the battle of Miraflores, which resulted advantageously for the Peruvians, Pierola, the commander, who had been in the saddle for four days and nights, fell asleep on the field. While he was unconscious, the traitors, who held subordinate commands, disbanded the army, and advised the men to anticipate the Chilians by pillaging Lima and Callao. They obeyed, and the riot which ensued was only quelled when the foreign residents organized to protect their property, and attacked the mob with excellent effect.

ISTHMUS SCHEMES.

1881. Jan. 20. An argument was made before the congressional committee on Foreign Affairs, by ex-secretary Thompson, in favor of allowing the de Lesseps Panama canal scheme to proceed without protest. He pleaded at considerable length that the Monroe doctrine was not involved in the project. On the same day an argument was made before the same committee by Capt. Eads, in favor of a scheme for a ship railway across the Isthmus of Tehuantepec, for which he had already obtained great concessions from the Mexican government. Capt. Eads, who is known by his successful work in building the jetties at the mouth of the Mississippi River, making the channel as safe as any in the world, proposed to raise vessels out of the water, transport them across the Isthmus upon a track, and float them in the Pacific Ocean without difficulty. His scheme failed to find ready support. During this month Gen. Grant had a long article in the "North American Review" in favor of a Nicaragua canal, to be carried through by American enterprise. In the meantime work has already begun upon the de Lesseps canal.

THE EGYPTIAN OBELISK.

1881. Jan. 22. After a long period of careful and successful effort in transporting the Egyptian obelisk to America, it was set upon its pedestal in Central Park, New York, without injury. It was brought across the ocean in the hold of the steamer "Dessouk," into which it was put through the side. When the vessel reached New York it was drawn out and placed upon a track, along which it was slowly moved to its destination. Once there it was clamped and fitted with cables by which it could be swung into place. It weighed 219¼ tons, and was sixty-eight feet long, yet the process of raising it from its horizontal position, and lowering it into its place upon the pedestal, was done with utmost ease within five minutes. The work was under charge of Commander Gorringe. Mr. William H. Vanderbilt was the responsible party in purchasing the obelisk,

and paying its expenses hither. It was formally presented to the city, Feb. 22, with an address by Secretary Evarts.

1881. Feb. 2. A message on the Ponca report was sent to congress by President Hayes, favoring the result of the investigation which had been given Jan. 26, and recommending that legislation be taken in accordance therewith to provide that all parties of the Poncas be permitted to stay where they shall select, freely, and be reimbursed for all losses. He also recommended that Indian treatment be improved by several much needed steps, in regard to property, etc.

1881. Feb. 2. The presidential fund of $250,000, raised with particular reference to Gen. Grant, and the interest of which is to be applied in the future for the senior ex-president of the United States, was completed.

1881. Feb. 3. Cadet Whittaker Trial. The trial of Whittaker reopened at New York by an adjournment from Jan. 20, and began to drift on its way through a slow examination of Gen. Schofield and other witnesses. One or two little sensations were caused by pretended bright spots in the additional evidence. But the matter hung on without affording any clear solution to the problem.

EXTENSIVE STORMS.

1881. Feb. 7. For the past week storms had been raging in different parts of the United States. Railroads in the Northwest had been blockaded, a great portion of New Orleans had been inundated by the bursting of the levees of the Mississippi River, and the Sacramento Valley in California was flooded, 3,500 square miles being overflowed. The damage everywhere was very great. The winter at the South as well as North was proving one of unusual severity. On the 8th the weight of snow on the roof of the New York Central depot at Buffalo, N. Y., caused the walls to fall, burying trains and people. Five persons were killed. Great floods were reported in Oregon. During the rest of this month floods occurred in many sections. Toledo, Ohio, Washington, D. C., and other places, were filled with water, so that boats were used on the principal streets. An ice-gorge at Cleveland, Ohio, was broken up by firing cannon balls into it. Steamers sailed over flooded districts in California. Bridges were in many places swept away.

1881. Feb. 5. Thomas Carlyle died, aged 86 years.

1881. Feb. 9. The electoral count took place at Washington, D. C., in the presence of both houses of congress, and a large crowd of strangers. No confusion occurred, but the decision was reached in a very quiet way. Garfield and Arthur were declared elected. Upon a motion in the house subsequently to affirm the result, a single "no" was given in opposition, by Thomas Turner of Kentucky, who gained a brief notoriety by this spiteful act.

FERNANDO WOOD.

1881. Feb. 13. Fernando Wood, an American politician, died at Hot Springs, Arkansas. He was born in Philadelphia, June 14, 1812, of Quaker parentage, and began life in New York as a cigar maker. He entered politics, and was elected mayor of New York three times, in which position he was the first real "boss" whose power that city ever enjoyed. He was afterward elected to congress from a New York city district, and

with some intermissions continued in this position until his death. He sympathized with the South during the war, and was always an ardent free trader and democrat. He was twice a leading candidate for speaker, but was defeated. He died from a combined attack of gout and rheumatism.

1881. Feb. 23. The constitutionality of the liquor amendment to the state constitution of Kansas, was decided favorably by the supreme court of the state, which declared that the state had a right to prohibit the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors as a beverage.

MATTHEW H. CARPENTER.

1881. Feb. 24. Matthew Hale Carpenter, an American statesman and lawyer, died at Washington. He was born at Moretown, Vermont, Dec. 22, 1824. His mother died when he was a child, and at the age of ten Matthew was placed under the care of Governor Dillingham, whose daughter he afterward married. He studied at West Point Military Academy from 1843 to 1845. He studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1846, but subsequently continued his study for two years under Rufus Choate. He removed to the West in 1848, and settled in Beloit, Wisconsin. He became district attorney, and soon became known throughout the country as a brilliant and able lawyer. He succeeded James R. Doolittle as United States senator from Wisconsin in 1869. In earlier years he had been a democrat of the Stephen A. Douglas type, but at the close of the rebellion he had allied himself with the republican party. In the senate Mr. Carpenter distinguished himself for his brilliancy in debate upon all questions involving constitutional law. He, however, paid little attention to the regular routine of senatorial work. On the death of Henry Wilson he became president of the senate. In 1875 he was defeated for a reelection to the senate by a combination of democrats and dissatisfied republicans, and was succeeded by Angus Cameron. He then engaged in an extensive law practice in the United States courts. Mr. Carpenter was elected to succeed Timothy O. Howe as United States senator in 1879. He died in this position. In his last term he distinguished himself in the debate on the Fitz John Porter bill. He cared but little for statesmanship, and was unsuited for committee work. He loved the law with all the ardor of a fervid nature, and devoted his time to its practice. As an orator he had few equals. His last days were passed in great physical weakness. His brilliant wit shone out in the midst of his utter prostration. He was accustomed to watch his physical symptoms, and question his medical attendant upon the progress of his disease. A day or two before his death he suffered an acute attack unlike anything he had previously experienced. He at once questioned the doctor, who told him that it was some derangement of the large intestine, called the colon. "Then," said Mr. Carpenter at once, "there is a little more time; we never come to a full stop at a colon."

The great comment upon Mr. Carpenter's life is, "what he might have done."

1881. Feb. 25. A great financial excitement occurred in New York and other business centers, by the increased prospect that the funding bill, providing for bonds at three per cent., would become a law. The bill had been forced

upon congress by the persistency of the democrats, and was now fairly in a way to get to the president for his signature. Banks, in many places, at once retired some of their circulation, and a stringency in the money market was the result. Stocks went down, and interest went up. But the senate at once repealed the tax on bank deposits, and $10,000,000 worth of bonds were called for by Secretary Sherman, and the danger passed by.

VIOLENT STORMS.

1881. Feb. 26-March 5. Storms of unprecedented extent and severity visited the United States, especially the Northwest. The railroads were blockaded, and in many places, before communication could be opened, fuel and other supplies were exhausted. A great deal of suffering resulted. In some places families were obliged to burn railroad ties, telegraph poles, and the beams of bridges. In some cases two or more families moved into one house, and burned the others for firewood. The snow covered some sections to a great depth. Before the effect of the first storm was lost, others set in of still greater violence. Chicago was cut off from nearly every quarter. Prices of provisions went up in some cases to more than double their former amount. When the blockade was raised, the accumulated mails were moved to all points with difficulty. Such an experience had been seldom known.

MENTOR.

1881. Feb. 28. Gen. Garfield and his family left their home at Mentor, Ohio, for Washington, D. C. His life since his election had been one of great publicity, in spite of the retired spot which he made his home. Mentor became minutely known in all parts of the country. The neighborhood, postoffice, telegraph station, house, orchard, furniture, etc., were pictured and described far and wide. Scarcely a day passed without visits from politicians, delegations, curiosity hunters, those who wished office, and those who wished to know who was to have office. The appointments for the cabinet were special subjects for rumor. In the midst of all Gen. Garfield seems never to have lost his dignity or good sense, but to have remained the same careful, discriminating statesman he had grown to be.

FUNDING BILL VETOED.

1881. March 3. President Hayes at once vetoed the funding bill, which had passed both houses of congress, and sent it back with his message, which bore chiefly on the injury which would result to national banks if the proposed bill became a law. Thus a "three per cent." is not a possibility of the present.

INAUGURATION DAY.

1881. March 4. In spite of the stormy season in great sections of the country, "Inauguration Day" passed successfully at Washington, D. C., and James A. Garfield of Ohio, and Chester A. Arthur of New York, were inaugurated president and vice-president of the United States for the term of four years. Washington was thronged. The procession was of excellent character and proportions, the review of the military was a pleasing feature, the inaugural ceremonies were simple and impressive, the inaugural address was marked by good sense and moral tone, with some eminently clear expressions upon important points, the ball and reception in

the hall of the new National Museum were a success, and the day ended with great gratification. During the next two or three days the crowd melted away to their homes, save a great horde of hungry office seekers who now waited for the spoils.

THE CABINET.

1881. March 5. President Garfield sent nominations for his cabinet to the senate, and they were immediately confirmed as follows:

JAMES G. BLAINE of Maine, Secretary of State.

WILLIAM WINDOM of Minnesota, Secretary of the Treasury.

ROBERT F. LINCOLN of Illinois, Secretary of War.

WILLIAM H. HUNT of Louisiana, Secretary of the Navy.

T. L. JAMES of New York, Postmaster General.

WAYNE MCVEAGH of Pennsylvania, Attorney-General.

SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD of Iowa, Secretary of the Interior.

THE SENATE.

The principal interest at the opening of the new administration twines around the Senate, in which it was found that Senator Mahone, of Virginia, the readjuster, was in possession of a certain balance of power. The first few days were enlivened by the successful attempts of Senator Hill and others to bring the Virginia senator to a declaration of his principles. This was followed by an attempt on the part of the republicans to organize the senate committees, which had been for two years in the hands of the democrats. A "dead-lock" ensued, and the country was treated with the sight of its so-called statesmen meeting from day to day only to go through a stereotyped struggle, and adjourn.

INDEX.

	Page.	Col.
Abbott, John S. C., biography	785	1
Jacob, biography	825	1
Abolition barbacue in N. J.	324	1
society of New York	328	1
convention, national	359	2
of slavery in New York	370	1
society, Mass	470	1
Abolitionism, early	199	1
of William Southeby	228	2
before legislatures	458	2
Abolitionists first in America	96	2
rewards for	447	2
imprisoned	475	1
Aborigines, American	54	1
named Indians	54	1
variety of tribes	54	1
unity of	54	2
origin of	55	1
languages of	55	2
degrees of civilization	56	1
manufactures of	57	1
idea of work	58	2
governments of	59	2
character of	61	2
peculiar customs of	64	1
religious views of	65	1
union of races	66	1
education of	66	2
numbers of	68	1
distinct groups of	68	1
Indians of present time	72	1
Academy of Fine Arts, first	381	1
Acadia colonized by De Monts	136	2
destroyed by English	144	2
re-established by French	145	2
Acadia taken by English	183	2
expedition against	215	2
unsuccessfully attacked	227	1
captured by English	227	2
Acadians exiled	251	2
Accident in Louisville church	710	2
in a church	726	2
on B. and P. R. R	727	1
in Syracuse	743	1
at Kansas City, Mo	810	2
Acquia Creek, battle of	552	2
Adams, Dr., tory punished	278	2
Samuel, biography	381	2
John, biography	433	2
John Quincy, biography	496	1
Advertising agency, first	439	1
Aerolite, an, fell in Texas	391	2
Aerolites from Greenland	704	1
Africans landed in Georgia	531	1
Agriculture, first essays upon	246	1
Agricultural society, first	327	1
fair, first	385	1
society at Georgetown	392	1
newspaper, first	413	2
statistics, first	470	2
department of Oberlin	484	1
convention, first national	510	1
society, national, formed	514	1
college land grant	585	1
Agassiz, Prof., remains in America	495	1
biography	736	2
Alabama, first settlement in	225	1
admitted to Union	415	2
seceded	547	2
nullified secession	655	2

	Page.	Col.
"Alabama" sunk by "Kearsage."	627	2
"Alabama Claims" award	720	1
Alaska purchased	667	1
Aleutian Archipelago explored	268	2
Alexander, biography	191	1
Alexandria plundered	405	2
Alexis, Grand Duke	711	1
Algiers declared war on U. S	328	2
declared war on U.S	399	1
Algerine vessels captured	409	2
Alien and Sedition laws	368	2
Allamance Creek, battle of	318	1
Allen, Ethan captured	287	1
biography	343	2
Almagro, contract with Pizarro	105	1
sailed for Peru	106	2
brought fresh adventurers	107	1
attempted to conquer Chili	112	1
seized Cuzco	113	1
executed	114	1
son of, executed	118	2
"Almanac, Poor Richard's"	237	1
Amazon discovered	88	1
expedition down the	115	2
descended	126	1
ascended to Quito	168	2
descended by two monks	146	2
valley, Agassiz' visit	662	2
Amendments to U. S. const., first ten	352	2
Amendment, eleventh	368	1
twelfth	385	1
thirteenth	637	2
thirteenth ratified	656	2
fourteenth	661	1
fourteenth ratified	675	2
fifteenth	682	1
fifteenth ratified	696	2
America discovered by Welsh Prince	76	1
discovered by Zeno Brothers	76	1
discovered by Alonzo Sanchez	76	2
discovered by Cousin	76	2
discovered by Columbus	82	1
first settlement in	83	2
named	94	2
map of, published	121	1
America, North, coast of, first seen	75	1
North discovered	86	1
South discovered	87	1
America, Prehistoric	35	
study of, interesting	35	1
remains of first portion	36	
second portion	37	1
Mound Builders	37	2
America, mounds	38	
inclosures	40	2
ancient copper mines	42	1
tools and weapons	46	
pueblos	47	2
Casas Grandes	48	2
cliff and cave dwellings	49	1
ruins in Yucatan, etc	51	1
ruins in South America	53	1
American Aborigines	54	
see Aborigines, American		
American Academy founded	313	1
army, destitution of	313	2
Association, The	277	2
Colonization Society	411	1
Fur Company	327	2
Philosophical Society, The	243	2
Assoc'n for Advancem't of Science	495	1
Ames, Oakes, biography	733	1
Amistad captives	471	2
Amnesty proclamation	360	2
proclamation	376	2
proclaimed by Pres. Johnson	652	2
power taken from Pres. Johnson	664	2
debate	763	2
Anæsthetics, contest over	455	2
Anchor chains raised at Quebec	789	1
Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co	168	2
Anderson, Robert, biography	709	2
Andersonville prison	620	1
Andrada e Sylva, Bonifacio Jozede	467	1
Andre, execution of	315	1
remains of, removed	421	1
Andrew, John A., biography	669	1
Andros, Edmund, governor of N. Y	201	2
rebuffed in Connecticut	202	1
appointed governor of N. England	212	1
arrested in Boston	214	1
"Anglo-Saxon," lost	603	2
Angola disaster	671	1
Annapolis convention, The	330	1
Antarctic continent discovered	472	1
Anthracite coal used by blacksmiths	268	2
found in Pennsylvania	353	1
Antietam, battle of	590	2
Anti-Chinese bill vetoed	810	2
Anti-free trade demonstration	794	2
Anti-Masonry, political	436	2
Anti-Mormonism, rise of	831	1
Anti-rent troubles in New York	487	2
Anti-slavery society, Lundy's	410	1
New England	448	2
of New York	452	1

	Page.	Col.
Anti-slavery society, Boston Female	457	1
American and Foreign	472	2
American	483	2
Anti-slavery convention, national	452	2
Anti-slavery paper, Clay's	489	1
Anti-third termism	835	2
Apache chief killed	843	2
Apostle of Greenland	233	2
Apple trees, first in America	171	1
Appropriation for war	491	1
Arch, Joseph, visited Canada	737	2
Arctic boating expedition	441	1
expedition, Grinnell's	506	2
returned unsuccessful	508	2
land trip, Franklin's	415	1
land trip, Capt. Back's	453	1
land trip	466	1
trip, daring, by Parry	438	1
voyage, Ross and Parry's	413	2
voyage, Parry's	415	2
voyage, Ross'	441	1
voyage, Dr. Kane's	515	2
voyage, Hall's first	544	1
voyage, Dr. Hayes'	545	1
voyage, Hall's second	630	1
voyage, East Greenland	686	2
voyage, Hall's last	708	1
whaling fleet lost	774	1
"Arctic" lost by collision	518	2
Argentine Confederation adopted constitution	514	2
affairs in	597	2
revolutionist executed	621	2
secession attempts	664	1
rebellion in	697	2
outrages of	700	1
education in	712	2
revolution broken	712	2
inauguration	843	2
"Argus" taken by "Pelican"	402	1
Arica, conflict before	834	1
capture of	836	1
Arizona explored	107	1
Arkansas admitted to Union	460	2
banished free negroes	541	2
seceded	550	2
loyal constitution	623	2
Post captured	601	2
Arkwright machinery, first	350	2
Arlington Heights, Va., occupied	551	2
Arms seized in New York	548	1
Army Medical Museum founded	581	2
Army Medical Department	653	2
Army, a provisional, voted	368	2
disbanded	376	2
Arnold, Benedict, treason of	314	2
biography	378	2
Arsenic put into food	783	1
Artesian well at St. Louis	501	2
Articles of Confederation adopted	304	1
ratified	318	1
to be revised	332	1
Arts and Sciences, National Academy	602	2
Ashburton Treaty	477	1
Ashmun, George, death of	699	1
Ashtabula horror	776	1
Asiatic Society, American	663	2
Astor library	497	2
opened	516	1
Astoria founded	396	1
Astronomical Observatory, first in U. S.	715	2
Aspinwall, storm at	713	2
Assassination of Jackson attempted	456	1
of Lincoln	643	1
Assassins executed	655	1
Assembly, first colonial in America	148	2
last colonial in Massachusetts	275	2
Associated Press formed	521	2
Asuncion, S. A. founded	113	1
"Atacoma," loss	792	2
Atahuallpa, ransom of	110	1
executed	110	2
Atlanta, capture of	631	2
"Atlantic" wrecked on Lake Erie	511	2
"Atlantic" wrecked on ocean	730	1
Atlixco, battle of	494	2
Attack on Washington's character	364	2
Attack, campaign, on Grant	716	2
Augusta, Georgia, captured	318	2
Aurora Borealis, first noticed	232	1
a brilliant	241	2
a brilliant	465	2
a brilliant	535	2
Austria burned at sea	530	2
Automatic clock, first	498	2
Automaton, a speaking	727	1
Averasboro, battle of	639	1
Avondale mine disaster	712	1
Axes, first manufacture of	437	2
Azara, Felix de, naturalist	320	2
— B —		
Babbit Metal	430	2
Babcock's fire extinguisher	692	1
Babcock's Gen., "whiskey ring" trial	766	1
safe-burglary trial	773	2
Bache, Prof. appointed on Coast Survey	481	2

	Page.	Col.
Bache, biography of	665	1
Bacon's rebellion in Va	202	2
Baffin's Bay discovered	146	1
"Baffin's Fair"	445	1
Bahama Islands settled by English	158	2
again colonized by English	200	1
Bahia in Brazil founded	95	2
Balboa came to America	88	2
escaped his creditors	95	2
elected alcalde at Santa Maria	95	2
captain-general of Santa Maria	96	1
discovered Pacific Ocean	96	2
governor of South Sea provinces	97	1
execution and character of	98	1
Balize settled by English	199	1
Ball in Canada, first	195	1
for Prince of Wales	545	2
Ball-throwing, trial at	722	1
Ball's Bluff, battle of	563	2
Balloon trip 1200 miles	533	2
catastrophe	755	2
catastrophe	824	1
Ballot, the first	166	1
Baltimore, British advance on	406	1
retreat from	407	1
bloodshed in	550	1
occupied by Butler	551	1
secessionists in	555	2
Bank, first in America	312	2
of North America	320	1
first in Massachusetts	326	2
of the United States, first	351	2
stock of sold	352	1
of the United States, expired	395	2
of the United States, second	410	2
Savings, first	410	2
of the U. S., funds, withdrawn	45	1
of the United States, veto of	475	2
of Pennsylvania	475	2
of California, suspension of	758	1
Bank Note company, American	531	2
Bank robbery, Northampton	763	2
at Northfield	773	1
Banks resumed in United States	470	2
of Philadelphia suspended	528	1
of New York suspended	528	1
of New York resumed	528	1
others resumed	528	1
at New Orleans suspended	812	1
Baptist church, first in America	171	1
second in America	176	2
first Seventh Day	181	2
first in Boston	192	2
Baptist Free church, first in world	316	1
Baptists banished from Massachusetts	176	2
difficulties in Massachusetts	181	2
Barbadoes, W. I. visited by English	137	1
settled	156	1
Barcelona, battle of	412	1
Barlow, Joel, biography	398	2
Barnes, Albert, death of	703	2
Barrier Forts, China, destroyed	524	1
Base Ball Club, first	488	1
Cincinnati	692	1
visited England	747	2
championship	776	2
Base Ball, National Association	528	2
Bastides, voyage of	88	2
Baton Rouge, battle of	587	1
"Battle of the Kegs,"	304	2
Beaufort occupied	566	2
Beaver Dams, misfortune of	401	2
Beecher, Lyman, biography	601	1
H. W. in England	617	2
H. W., trial of	748	2
Catherine E., Miss, death of	799	1
Beef, American, shipped to England	748	2
Bees introduced into America	197	2
Beet Sugar, first	469	1
manufactory	635	2
Behring's Straits discovered	179	1
passage of	818	1
Behring, Vitus, discovered Straits	235	2
third voyage	241	2
death of	242	1
Belgium, indemnity from	471	2
Belknap's exposure	767	1
Bell foundry, first	240	1
Bell metal for cannon	573	2
Belmont, battle of	565	2
Bemis' Heights, battle of	302	1
"Ben Sherrod," wreck of	464	2
Bennett, James Gordon, biography	715	2
Bennett, D. M., conviction of	818	2
Bennington, battle of	301	2
Bentonsville, battle of	639	2
Berkeley, Bishop, in America	235	2
Berlin and Milan decrees	394	2
Bermuda Islands discovered	103	1
settled	145	2
made English colony	171	2
Bethesda Orphanage, Whitefield's	241	1
Bethlehem, Pa., settled	241	2
Bible, first English printed in America	248	2
Bible society, first	391	1
Big Bethel, battle of	554	2

	Page.	Col.
Big Black River, battle on	608	1
Bigelow, E. B., biography	829	1
Bill of Abominations	439	1
Biloxi, in Mobile Bay	222	2
Bird tracks, fossil	381	1
Birthday, Washington's, celebration criticised	356	2
celebrated after death	376	2
Black Hawk, biography	468	1
Black Hawk horse, first, died	524	2
Black Act of Connecticut	452	2
Black Beard, the pirate	230	1
Black Friday in New York	688	2
Black Hills excitement	759	1
ceded to U. S	773	2
Black voters in San Domingo	351	2
Blackstock, battle of	315	2
Blackstone, W., first settler at Boston	155	1
Blackwater, battle on the	567	1
Blackwell, Elizabeth, graduate in medicine	499	2
Bladensburg, battle of	405	2
"Bleeding Kansas,"	519	2
Blind, first institution for	441	1
Bliss, P. P., death of	776	2
Block, Adriaen, in L. I. Sound	145	1
Blockade, Civil War, ended	655	1
Blood, first in Revolution	280	2
last in Revolution	321	2
first shed in Chili	394	2
in Mexican war	489	2
Bloody Bill, the	452	2
Bloody Marsh, battle of	243	1
Bloomerism	499	2
Blossom Rock blown up	697	1
Blow-pipe, oxy-hydrogen, invented	379	2
Blue-glass mania	778	2
Board of Trade for America	95	1
Board of Trade set over colonies	220	2
Board of War created	303	2
Board of Admiralty	312	1
Boat, Rumsey's model for	327	2
Boat-race, first college	511	2
Bogardus, James, biography	741	2
Bolivar, Simon, in England	393	2
proclaimed in South America	412	2
at head of army	414	2
great march	415	1
dictator of Peru	424	2
biography	444	2
Bolivia formed	430	1
confederation ended	471	2
Linares dictator	532	1
Bolivia, rebellion in	700	1
revolution in	711	1
Bolivian navigation company	678	2
Bomb-shell, invention of	403	2
Bonaparte, Jerome, marriage of	382	1
Bonaparte, Jerome Napoleon, death of	698	1
Bonnet of oat-straw	369	2
Bonnet of grass	421	1
Book, first printed at Cambridge	171	1
Bookseller, first in English colonies	182	1
Boone, Daniel, biography	418	1
Booneville, battle of	555	2
Boot, John Fletcher, Cherokee preacher	515	1
Booth, Edwin, shot at	814	2
Booth, Lincoln's assassin, death of	651	1
Boston, first house at	159	1
aid for	276	1
siege of	281	2
evacuation of	290	1
burned	723	1
Boston Mountains, battle of	594	1
Bounty Jumpers in Revolution	299	1
Bowdoin College founded	362	2
Bowles, Samuel, biography	794	1
Boys of Plymouth	272	1
Boyton, Capt., on Connecticut River	824	2
Brace, C. L., arrested in Hungary	507	1
Braceti, battle of	492	1
Braddock's campaign	251	1
defeat	251	1
Bradford, William, biography	185	1
Braganza, great Brazilian diamond	241	2
Brainerd, David, death of	243	2
Brandy, first made in America	171	2
Brandy Quarrel in Canada	188	1
Brandywine, battle of	302	1
Brazil discovered by Cabral	88	1
visited by Vespucius	89	2
Huguenots in	125	1
under Spain	129	2
tanned hides shipped from	130	1
made Portuguese principality	171	2
seized by Dutch	177	1
retaken by Portuguese	183	2
John VI. fled to	390	2
opened its ports to all	393	2
made a kingdom	410	1
constitution proclaimed	420	1
revolution in	420	1
independent empire	422	2
constitution adopted	426	2
recognized by Portugal	430	1
regency in	445	2

	Page.	Col.
Brazil, Dom Pedro II. crowned	475	1
invaded	635	1
emperor of in United States	768	1
reform measures in	794	2
famine in	807	2
Breckenridge, John C., biography	751	1
Breech loading rifle	498	1
Brewery in Canada, first	195	2
Brewers' congress in United States	743	1
Brewster, Elder, biography	175	2
Bricklaying, trial at	703	2
Brier Creek, battle of	310	1
British American League	499	2
British Columbia separated	530	1
surrendered	638	1
joined Dominion	706	2
secession contemplated	814	2
British frightened by two girls	399	2
"Bristol" and "Mexico" wrecked	466	1
"Bristol" lost on Long Island	463	1
Bristow Station, battle of	616	2
Broadcloth first made in America	385	2
Brooklyn "Council"	764	1
Brooklyn Theater burned	775	2
"Brother Jonathan," origin of	328	1
"Brother Jonathan" lost	655	2
Brown, John, raid of	535	2
Brown University founded	265	1
Brownlow, "Parson," biography	781	2
Brunswick, Me., destroyed	233	2
Bryant, William C., biography	799	2
Buccaneer of the Lakes	467	2
Buccaneers in West Indies	159	2
in Mexico	210	1
in Peru	211	1
at Campeachy	211	1
on New England coast	214	2
took Cartagena	222	2
Buchanan, James, biography	673	2
Buck, first full-blooded Merino	379	2
Buckwheat, first in America	156	2
Buddhist priest in Mexico	73	2
Buenos Ayres founded	112	1
a viceroyalty	297	1
taken by English	389	1
assailed by English	390	2
sovereign assembly over	400	2
independence gained	413	2
democratic	420	2
confederation	445	2
Rosas, dictator of	458	1
blockaded	489	1
revolution in	509	2
Buenos Ayres invaded	521	2
Buena Vista, battle of	493	1
Bull Run, battle of	558	1
second battle of	588	1
Bullets for currency	166	1
Bunker Hill, battle of	283	1
anniversary	360	1
first monument	362	2
Monument Association	423	2
Monument, corner stone	429	2
Monument dedicated	481	1
centennial	753	2
Burglary at Baltimore	719	2
Burgoyne, invasion of	300	1
fought at Bemis' Heights	302	1
fought at Stillwater	302	2
surrender of	302	2
nicknamed Elbow-room	303	2
Burlingame, Anson, biography	693	2
Burnside superseded	601	2
"Burr war," The	388	1
Burr Aaron, trial of	389	1
biography	462	1
Burritt, Elihu, biography	811	1
Bushnell, Horace, biography	764	2
Bushy Run, battle	263	2
Butler superseded	593	2

— C —

Cabinet, members of President Tyler's resigned	663	1
of President Hayes	779	1
of President Garfield	856	1
Cable, sub-marine, Morse's	478	1
Colt's	481	2
across Hudson River	501	1
Atlantic sounded for	508	1
Cape Breton	523	1
first Atlantic attempt	527	1
unsuccessful Atlantic	530	1
successful Atlantic	662	1
from Cuba to Florida	678	2
French-American	686	2
anniversary	811	2
new French-American	827	1
Cabots, The, discovered North America	86	1
Cabot, Sebastian, second voyage	86	2
named Newfoundland	86	2
noted the codfish banks	86	2
visited South America	107	2
character of	107	2
Calendar, proposed change of	810	1
Calhoun John C., biography	502	1
California coast explored	134	2

	Page.	Col.
California, Fremont governor of	493	1
Kearney assumed control	493	1
gold fever	495	2
constitutional convention	501	1
Callao besieged	156	1
surrendered	430	2
bombarded	659	2
"Cambria" lost	703	1
"Cambridge Platform"	179	1
Camden, battle of	314	1
evacuation of	318	2
Camden and Amboy R. R. accident	639	1
Campeachy taken by English	186	1
Canada invaded	228	1
destitution of	254	1
passed to English hands	258	1
Arnold's march to	286	2
arrival in	287	2
divided	353	1
political troubles	396	1
popular movements	464	1
struggle in	465	2
Earl of Durham governor	467	2
reunited	474	1
defence of	638	2
question of authority	818	2
Indian raids from	819	1
wrecking law of	848	2
Irish agitation in	849	2
Canal route, first	262	2
across Nicaragua	320	2
enterprise	355	2
Middlesex	385	2
across Tehuantepec	408	2
Erie begun	412	2
Champlain	423	1
Erie finished	430	1
Assoc. in London	430	1
survey in Central America	469	2
Panama report	488	2
"Ring" in New York	749	2
Canale Napoleone de Nicaragua	489	2
Cannon, seizure of	278	2
removed from "battery."	285	2
Canoe, daring voyage in	90	1
Canonicus, biography	178	1
Cape St. Augustine discovered	88	1
Honduras discovered	89	1
Gracias a Dios discovered	89	2
Horn discovered	106	1
Cod named	134	2
Horn seen by Dutch	146	2
Horn, first voyage round	148	2
Cape Breton separated	327	2
reannexed	416	2
Capital of United States	350	1
ordered to be surveyed	351	2
Capitol, United States, corner stone laid	358	1
Caraccas founded	127	2
Carbajal, coolness of	122	2
Card making machine, Smith's	393	2
Caribbean Islands discovered	83	1
Carnifex Ferry, battle of	561	2
Carolina settled	191	2
divided into royal provinces	236	1
Carpets, first manufactory	353	1
first woven by power	471	1
power looms for	488	2
power looms for Axminster	524	1
Carpenters closed work	277	1
Carpenter, Matt, biography	854	1
Carriage making in New York	268	2
"Carrick" wrecked	494	1
Carrick's Ford, battle of	557	1
Carroll, Charles, biography	450	1
Mrs. Bridget, death of	711	2
Carson's sheep expedition	515	2
Carson, "Kit," biography	673	2
Cartagena, South America, founded	110	2
taken by French	120	1
taken by buccaneers	222	2
Carteret county colony	197	2
Carthage, battle of	556	1
Cartier, Jacques, first voyage	111	1
second voyage	111	2
named Montreal	112	1
took Indians back to France	112	2
third voyage	116	2
last voyage	119	1
Carver, Gov., death of	152	1
Jonathan, the traveler	268	2
Cartwright, Peter, death of	720	1
Cary, Alice, biography	705	2
Phoebe, biography	708	1
Casa Mata, act of	423	1
Casco Bay, settlement destroyed	214	2
Cass, Lewis, biography	661	1
Cassin, John, biography	682	1
Castine, Me., settled	258	2
Catastrophe in New York school	508	1
Cathedral in City of Mexico begun	128	1
finished	195	2
Catlin, George, biography	726	2
Cattle, improved, imported	325	1
great sale of	734	2
Cavendish, Thomas, voyage of	132	1

	Page.	Col.
Cayenne, S. A., deserted by French	183	2
"Cazador" lost	522	1
Cedar Creek, battle of	633	1
Mountain, battle of	587	1
Cemeteries, national	585	2
Cemetery, national, at Antietam	668	1
"Stonewall" Jackson	663	2
Censure of President Jackson by senate	453	1
expunged	464	1
Census, of United States, first	351	2
second	377	1
third	394	1
fourth	419	1
fifth	444	2
sixth	472	2
seventh	505	2
eighth	546	2
ninth	703	2
tenth	850	1
of Argentine Republic, first	692	2
of Colombia, first	704	1
of Brazil, first	727	1
Centennial bill, United States	764	2
opening of exhibition	768	2
Hymn, Whittier's	770	1
close of exhibition	775	1
permanent exhibition	782	2
Centeno rebelled against Pizarro	120	2
rebelled again	121	1
defeated by Pizarro	121	2
Central America subdued	104	2
independent	420	2
Morazan president	448	2
federal union	424	1
dissolved	471	2
union attempted	501	2
attempt broken up	514	1
convention in	714	1
riot in	755	1
"Central America" foundered	527	2
Central Park, N. Y	529	1
Ceralvo, battle of	493	2
Cerro Gordo, battle of	493	2
Cessation of hostilities proclaimed	323	2
Chamber of Commerce, N. Y	268	2
Chambersburg, Pa., burned	630	1
Champion Hills, battle of	608	1
Champlain, early life	135	2
in Canada	136	1
on New England coast	137	1
up the Ottawa	144	1
death of	166	2
Chancellorsville, battle of	604	2
Chandler, Zachariah, biography	825	2
Channing, William E., biography	477	1
Chantilly, battle of	589	1
Chapin, E. H., biography	848	2
Chapultepec stormed	494	2
Charcoal Assoc. strike	820	1
Charge, Judge Crawford's	281	1
Charleston, S. C., founded	205	2
Spaniards sail against	225	1
Harbor, battle in	291	1
refused to surrender	310	2
captured	313	2
evacuated	323	1
blockaded unsuccessfully	567	1
siege of	615	1
occupied by Sherman	638	1
Charlestown, Mass., founded	158	1
Charter, first English	137	1
second Jamestown	140	1
third for Virginia	143	1
first Massachusetts	157	2
transferred to colony	158	2
demanded by king	169	2
Plymouth given to colonists	171	2
Providence plantations	175	1
first Connecticut	190	2
Massachusetts, revoked	210	2
every New England, revoked	212	1
the hidden	213	1
Charter Oak, Hartford, blown down	523	2
Chase, Salmon P., biography	731	2
Chattanooga, battle of	619	1
Cheat Mountain skirmish	562	1
Cheese factory, first in world	509	1
Cherokees, trouble with	257	1
war with	257	2
removed	469	2
adhere to South	559	2
Cherry Valley massacre	308	2
"Chesapeake" taken by "Shannon"	401	1
Chicago, name first appears	199	1
first notice on map	210	1
laid out	441	1
waterworks	666	1
great fire	709	1
Chickamauga, battle of	615	2
Chickasaw Bluffs, battle of	595	2
Child, first European born in America	75	2
first of English parents	132	2
first of Dutch parents	155	1
Child, Lydia M., biography	844	2
Children, free or slave in Virginia	190	2
in Maryland	229	1

	Page.	Col.
Chili, fighting in	125	2
invasion of	404	1
struggle in	412	1
independence gained	413	2
defeated Spaniards	419	2
resignation of dictator	424	1
adopted constitution	439	2
revised constitution	451	2
disturbance in	597	2
Spanish gunboat taken	656	2
Spanish fleet driven off	658	2
trouble in	692	2
Chili-Peruvian war	813	1
progress of	835	2
Chimborazo ascended	448	1
Chinaman, first naturalized	806	2
Chinese embassy	482	1
embassy	673	2
boys in United States	619	2
excitement in California	768	1
embassy	803	2
treaty, new	847	2
Chippewa, battle of	405	1
Chisholm tragedy	781	1
Chloroform discovered	450	2
Choate, Rufus, biography	534	1
Chocolate first exported	181	1
Cholera Asiatic, first	449	1
in Mexico	451	1
Asiatic	500	2
in United States	518	2
in Brazil	522	1
in United States	657	1
in United States	733	1
Christian Commission	654	1
Chrysler's Field, battle of	403	1
Church building, first in Boston	164	1
first at New Amsterdam	164	2
Church service, first at New Amsterdam	155	1
Church support voluntary in Mass	216	2
Church of England in Carolina	226	1
Cigars first seen	82	1
Cincinnati threatened	589	2
Cipher telegrams	808	1
Citizen Genet	357	1
City, highest on the globe	120	2
"City of Boston" lost	693	2
"City of Glasgow" lost at sea	517	2
City of Mexico, Iturbide in	420	2
entered by Scott	494	2
French in	608	2
surrendered	667	2
"City of Philadelphia" lost at sea	518	2
"City of Waco" burned	760	2
Civil Rights bill	659	1
Civil Service Reform agitation	706	1
Civil War, U. S., declared ended	659	1
Clapboards exported from Plymouth	154	2
Clarendon County colony	192	2
Clark's famous expeditions	309	2
Class, first at Harvard	173	1
Clay, Henry, biography	510	1
old home sold	657	2
Clayton-Bulwer treaty	505	2
Cleaveland, Parker, biography	531	1
Clinton, Sir Henry, in Philadelphia	306	1
George, death of	396	2
Clock with wooden wheels, first	355	2
with metal wheels, first	466	1
Cloth-making, first	169	2
first on power looms	403	2
Coal, hard, first used in grates	390	2
trouble with	400	1
Coal mine disaster	814	2
Coast defenses, United States	360	1
Coast survey, United States, begun	413	1
Code of laws, earliest colonial	168	1
in Maryland	170	1
in Massachusetts	172	1
in Maryland	173	1
Codrington college, Barbadoes, founded	243	2
Coffee culture, first	229	1
Coinage adopted by congress	330	1
Cold Harbor, battle of	626	2
Cold, extreme, in New England	727	2
wave, severe	849	1
Colima, eruption of	686	2
Collectors, first in America	204	2
College lands in New Haven	183	2
College of New Jersey founded	246	1
College paper, first	377	1
Colliery explosion	714	1
Collision on Long Island Sound	719	1
in Ohio	803	1
in English Channel	806	2
near Jamaica	812	1
on Long Island Sound	837	1
Colombia, S. A., declared independent	395	1
republic formed	415	2
recognized by Spain	424	1
revolution in	547	1
United States of, formed	565	1
civil war ended	597	2
constitution adopted	606	1
revolution ended	707	2
Perez elected president	748	1

	Page.	Col.
"Colon," accident to	773	1
Color prejudice	447	1
Colorado admitted to Union	772	2
Colorado "petrified man."	796	2
Colored troops	585	2
senator first time pres. pro tem	810	2
conference, national	816	1
lawyer admitted to U. S. bar	833	1
Columbia college founded	251	1
Columbia River discovered	353	2
Columbiad, Barlow's	391	1
Columbiad, invented	408	2
Columbus, early life of	79	1
agreement with Ferdinand and Isabella	80	2
letter of privilege given	81	1
first departure of	81	1
arrived at Canary Islands	81	1
left the Canary Islands	81	1
discovered "variation of needle"	81	2
sailed through Sargasso Sea	81	2
discov'r'd New World, San Salvador	82	1
discovered Cuba	82	1
discovered Hayti	82	2
wrecked near Hayti	82	2
erected Fort La Navidad	82	2
returned to Spain	82	2
arrived in Portugal	82	2
arrived at Palos, Spain	83	1
renew'd his contract with sovereigns	83	1
second departure of	83	2
discovered Caribbean Islands	83	2
founded first colony	83	2
observed use of cotton	84	1
sent products to Spain	84	1
put down rebellion	84	1
established Fort St. Thomas	84	1
explored coast of Cuba	84	2
Don Bartholomew at Isabella	84	2
subdued Hayti	85	2
opposed by enemies in Spain	85	2
returned with Aguado	86	1
coolly received in Spain	86	1
third departure of	86	2
knocked down Breviesca	86	2
discovered Trinidad	87	1
discovered South America	87	1
discovered pearl fishery	87	1
suppressed rebellion	87	1
arrested by Bobadilla	88	1
sent home in chains	88	2
released in Spain	88	2
fourth departure of	89	1
Columbus arrived at San Domingo	89	1
discovered Cape Honduras	89	1
attempted a mainland colony	89	2
wrecked upon Jamaica	89	2
returned to San Domingo	92	1
returned to Spain	92	1
last visit to Spanish court	92	1
death and character	92	2
Don Diego governor of Hayti	95	1
monument to Christopher	843	2
Columbus and Hickman seized	561	2
Columbus, Ga., occupied	650	1
Combs, first horn	257	1
Combahee Ferry, battle of	321	2
Comet, The great	480	2
Commerce, American, crippled	357	2
Commercial college, first	473	2
Commissioners of peace, English	306	1
Commissioners of peace, U. S	321	2
Committee of correspondence, first	272	2
in Virginia	273	1
Committee of safety, first	278	1
Committee, congressional	546	2
"Common-Sense," Paine's pamphlet	289	2
Commonwealth accepted in Virginia	182	1
Communists, parade of	814	1
Company of the West	192	1
Complaint of Massachusetts rebuked	238	1
Comstock Lode discovered	537	2
fire in	683	2
Concord, battle of	281	1
Concordance of Bible	186	1
Condensed milk invented	528	2
Conestoga massacre	264	1
Confederation, weakness of U. S	328	2
Confederate States of America	548	2
Conference concerning peace	294	2
Congregationalism in New England	158	1
Congress, first American	215	1
American	250	2
colonial suggested	266	1
met at New York	266	1
first continental	276	2
first Mass. provincial	277	1
second continental	282	1
continental met at York	302	1
national opened	344	2
C. S. A. adjourned from Richmond	580	2
Congressional action, important	629	1
Congressmen, ten expelled	556	2
Connecticut pluck	219	2
Tryon's raid into	299	1
second raid into	311	1

	Page	Col.
Connecticut ratified constitution	334	1
"Connecticut Courant" established	265	1
Constitution, first written in America	153	1
first written framed by people	170	1
for Pennsylvania, new	224	2
new in Massachusetts	315	2
of United States adopted	332	2
adoption of, celebrated	335	2
to be carried into effect	335	2
copy of	335	2
amendments to	340	2
"Constitution" escape of frigate	396	2
captured "Guerriere"	397	2
captured "Java"	399	1
captured "Pictou"	404	1
"Contraband," origin of term	552	1
Contreras captured	494	1
Convention in Faneuil Hall	275	1
appealed for aid	275	1
constitutional	332	1
first national political	444	1
anti-masonic	447	2
national republican	447	2
democratic	449	1
democratic	456	1
"Liberty party"	470	2
first whig	470	2
democratic	472	1
of "Liberty party"	481	2
whig	482	2
democratic	482	2
"Liberty league"	494	1
democratic	497	2
whig	497	2
first "woman's rights"	498	1
to organize, "free soil" party	498	1
democratic	509	2
whig, last	509	2
free soil	511	2
democratic	523	1
republican	523	1
of Rivas	529	2
first national Teachers'	530	1
democratic	543	2
republican	544	1
"constitutional union"	544	1
democratic	544	2
slave state	544	2
in Missouri	558	2
republican	627	1
democratic	631	2
Philadelphia "new party"	663	1
of colored men	664	2
Convention, soldiers' and sailors'	673	1
republican	673	1
democratic	674	1
national labor	688	1
national temperance	688	1
"national capital"	689	2
national woman suffrage	690	2
national labor colored	691	1
labor reform	714	1
liberal republican	715	1
national republican	716	2
democratic	717	1
"straight out" democratic	719	2
prohibition reform	770	1
national greenback	770	1
republican	770	2
democratic	772	1
greenback	833	1
national republican	836	1
greenback	836	2
democratic	836	2
prohibition	837	2
labor party	838	1
Convicts, transportation of	230	1
Cook, Capt., voyage of	308	1
Cook book, first	246	1
Copper mined in Cuba	97	1
Copper money coined in Cuba	241	2
Copper plate engraving, first	230	1
Copper fever	488	2
Copyright law, the first	199	2
Corean forts destroyed	707	2
Corinth, advance on	579	2
evacuated	582	1
battle of	591	2
Corn starch, first	479	1
Cornbury, Lord, governor of N. York	225	1
Cornell University opened	677	1
Cornell, Ezra, death of	746	2
Cornwallis sailed for South	301	1
surrender of	319	2
Coronado visited New Mexico	115	2
Corpus Christi occupied	488	1
Cortereal, Gaspar, kidnapping voyage	88	1
lost on second voyage	88	2
Miguel lost on voyage	89	2
Cortes Hernando, early life of	99	1
put in command of Mexican expedition	99	1
sailed secretly	99	2
fought battle of Tabasco	99	2
received embassy from Montezuma	100	1
power of, over his soldiers	100	1

	Page.	Col.
Cortes, Hernando, defeated Tlascalans	100	1
entered City of Mexico	100	1
imprisoned Montezuma	100	2
obtained great tribute	101	1
marched to the coast	101	1
fought battle of Cempoalla	101	1
returned to City of Mexico	101	2
evacuated City of Mexico	101	2
fought battle of Otumba	102	1
marched upon City of Mexico	103	2
captured City of Mexico	103	1
made governor of Mexico	103	2
marched to Honduras	105	1
executed Guatemozin	105	2
placed under Royal Audience	107	1
went to Spain	108	1
made captain general	108	2
tried by Royal Audience	109	1
landed in Mexico	109	1
death and character	121	2
Corwin, Thomas, biography	656	2
Coseguina, eruption of	456	1
Costa Rica adopted constitution	495	1
invaded	522	2
revolution in	535	2
rebellion in	697	2
Cotopaxi, first known eruption of	111	1
eruption of	267	2
eruption of	787	2
Cotton used by natives	84	1
first culture at Jamestown	153	1
exported for first time	246	2
eight bales seized	327	1
first Sea Island	330	2
Cotton-gin, first	242	2
Whitney's invented	359	1
Cotton company in Providence	343	1
Cotton mill, first in New England	333	2
Cotton goods first printed by rollers	393	2
Cotton seed, Mexican, imported	388	2
County of Washington, Md., ceded to United States	342	2
County of Alexandria, Va., ceded to U. S.	345	2
receded to Virginia	490	2
Courcelles, Gov., expedition of	193	2
Court house at Rockford, Ill., fell	783	1
Covode investigation	542	2
Cowley, "Shepherd"	833	1
Cowpens, battle of	318	1
Crafts, William and Ellen, fugitives	505	2
Crampton's Gap, battle of	590	1
Crater, first descent into volcanic	103	2
Credit Mobilier organized	606	1
Credit Mobilier, assumed Pacific R. R. construction	664	2
exposure	729	2
Creek Indians, troubles with	463	1
defeat of	403	1
Cremation, first	776	1
of Mrs. Pitman	795	1
of Le Moyne	824	1
"Creole," case of brig	480	1
Cricket, game of	805	1
Crockett, David, biography	459	1
Cross Keys, battle of	583	1
Croton Aqueduct	479	2
Crown Point evacuated by French	256	1
taken	282	2
taken by English	295	2
Cuba discovered by Columbus	82	1
coast of, first explored	84	2
first found to be an island	95	1
subjugated	96	1
Baraçoa founded	96	1
Grejalva sailed from	98	2
Cortes sailed from	99	2
allowed foreign trade	414	2
coolie trade began	495	1
proposed purchase of, by U. S.	532	1
outbreak of revolution in	677	1
prisoners banished by Spanish	683	1
constitution adopted	684	1
expedition for	686	1
freedom of the press	692	2
ferocity in	700	1
Spanish proclamation	713	2
revolution in progress	738	1
apparent end of revolution	796	2
a fresh outbreak	823	2
revolution in progress	830	2
peace in	850	2
Cumana in Venezuela founded	104	2
Cumberland, army of the	592	2
Currency, playing-card, in Canada	211	1
first continental	286	1
continental, depreciation of	309	1
depreciation	312	2
depreciation	317	2
Cushing, Caleb, biography	809	1
Cushman, Charlotte, biography	765	2
Custer and his three hundred	771	2
Custom houses, first in colonies	200	1
Cuzco visited by Spaniards	110	2
Cyclone in Georgia	794	2
in Wisconsin	799	2
in U. S.	834	2

— D —

	Page.	Col.
Dahlgren, Admiral, biography	698	2
Dana, Richard A., death of	810	2
Darien colony, from Scotland	222	2
tardy reinforcement for	223	1
"Dark Day" in New England	229	2
at Detroit	262	2
in New England	313	1
in Canada	324	1
Dartmoor Prison, massacre of	409	1
Dartmouth College founded	269	2
Darwin, Charles, in S. A	448	1
Daulac, Adam, heroism of	186	2
Davis' Straits explored	131	1
Davis, John, second voyage of	132	1
last voyage of	132	2
Davis, Jefferson, capture of	652	1
bailed	666	2
discharged	678	2
Deadwood, Black Hills, burned	823	1
Deaf mutes, first asylum for	412	2
first school for, in Canada	498	2
college for	635	2
Deane, Silas, commissioner to France	290	2
Death, sudden, in U. S. house	456	1
De Ayllon, kidnapping voyage	102	1
attacked by natives for revenge	106	1
Debate in the Senate, Great	442	1
Debt U. S. extinguished	457	2
Decatur's, Stephen, achievement	383	1
biography	417	2
De Castro appointed commissioner	116	2
arrived at Quito	117	2
tried to govern Peru	118	2
escaped to Spain	119	2
Declaration of Independence in R. I	290	2
recommended by Virginia	290	2
committee on in congress	291	1
adopted by congress	291	2
signed	294	1
Deep sea dredging expedition	712	1
Defalcation of Swartout	467	1
in New York	794	2
great Fall River	797	1
at Lawrence	799	1
at Chicago	803	2
in Fall River	804	2
in Missouri	810	2
in Montreal	812	1
in Fall River	822	1
Defoe, Daniel, issued Robinson Crusoe	232	1
Delaware separated from New York	207	1
ratified constitution	333	1
Delegates in Massachusetts towns	164	1
De Leon, Juan Ponce, colonized Porto Rico	95	1
searched for Fountain of Youth	96	1
discovered and named Florida	96	1
returned to Porto Rico disappointed	96	2
sailed to Florida again	102	2
death and character of	102	2
Democrat-republicans, rise of party	332	2
Democratic clubs	357	1
Dentist, first native	343	1
first in country	343	1
Department of State, United States	345	1
of War	345	1
of the Treasury	345	1
of the Postoffice	345	2
of the Judiciary	345	2
of the Navy	368	1
of the Interior	499	2
of Agriculture	597	1
of Justice	698	1
De Soto entered Florida	114	2
discovered Mississippi	116	2
death and character	118	1
Dessalines, "emperor of Hayti"	385	1
assassinated	387	2
Detroit founded	224	2
captured	258	1
surrender of	397	2
Dexter bank robbery	795	1
De Young shot by Kalloch	835	1
Diamonds in Brazil	228	1
Diamond, most valuable found in U. S	524	2
Dickens, Charles, visited America	476	1
visited America	671	1
Dickinson Anna, first speech of	542	1
Dieskau's defeat	252	1
Difficulties with England	357	2
Dighton Rock, inscription on	75	2
Directory, first city	248	2
Disbanding of army, Rev'y	324	2
of army, Civil War	652	2
Disciples, The	392	1
Dismal Swamp first surveyed	235	1
Dissection, first anatomical	248	1
Dissenters enfranchised in Carolina	226	2
Dissension at Plymouth	155	2
District of Columbia	350	1
corner stone laid	351	1
Dix, John A., death of	814	2
Dixon outrage	821	1
Dominica taken by English	257	2
received by England	325	2

	Page.	Col.
Dominican republic formed	482	2
maintained	500	1
Dominion of New England	213	1
Dominion of Canada, set up	667	2
Dom Pedro, emperor of Brazil	422	2
became king of Portugal	437	2
Dona Marina given to Cortes	99	2
Donation Law	506	1
"Don't give up the ship."	401	1
Dorchester colony in S. Carolina	220	2
Dorchester Heights fortified	289	2
Doremus Mrs., death of	779	1
Dorr's rebellion, R. I	478	2
Dory crossed the Atlantic	802	1
Doughfaces	417	2
Douglas, Stephen A., biography	553	2
Douglass, Frederick, escaped from slavery	467	2
marshal of D. C	779	2
Dover, N. H., fishing village	155	1
Draft difficulties	606	1
riot in New York	613	2
closed up	642	2
Drake, Sir Francis, early life of	128	1
first voyage of	128	1
voyage around the world	128	2
another piratical voyage	131	2
death of	133	2
Dranesville, battle of	567	1
Drawbridge, fall of	473	2
Drawbridge open, R. R. accident	514	2
"Dr. Bray's Associates"	236	2
Dred Scott decision	525	2
Drewry's Bluff, attack on	581	1
Drouth, longest known	262	2
Drunkards, 1,000 reformed	475	2
Drunkenness fined in Maryland	173	1
penalty for	273	1
Duel, first in New England	152	2
on Boston Common	235	2
between Gwinnett and McIntosh	299	2
between Cadwallader and Conway	306	2
between Lee and Laurens	308	1
between Hamilton and Burr	383	2
between Clay and Marshall	391	1
between Jackson and Benton	404	1
between White and Finch	416	2
between Mason and McCarty	416	2
capital punishment for	419	1
between Wetmore and Street	421	1
between Clay and Randolph	430	2
between Biddle and Pettis	448	1
between Cilley and Graves	466	2
Duel, between Broderick and Terry	535	2
Dueling, law against	388	1
law against	469	2
Duenhoffer, Father, fined	830	2
Dug Springs, battle of	559	2
Duke of Argyll in America	819	2
Dunkards	231	2
Dustin's Mrs., escape	222	1
Duties on parchment suggested	235	1
Dyewoods of Brazil, traffic in	109	1
— E —		
Early's raid checked	629	2
Earthquake in Chili	128	1
destroyed Callao	132	1
at Lima	164	1
in New England	169	2
in Chili	178	1
in New England	190	2
in Canada	191	2
in Callao, S. A	213	1
in Jamaica	216	2
in English colonies	235	1
in Chili	236	1
in Peru	246	1
in New England	252	2
in Venezuela	267	1
in Guatemala	274	1
shocks in Missouri	395	1
in Chili	423	1
in Chili	456	1
in Costa Rica	475	1
in Chili	507	1
in Venezuela	575	1
in Central America	577	2
in Mexico	530	1
in Quito	533	2
in Argentine Republic	549	2
in California	656	1
in West Indies	669	2
in South America	676	2
in California	677	2
in United States	703	1
in Long Island	708	1
in California	708	1
in California	714	1
in San Salvador	730	1
in Guatemala	745	2
in South America	752	2
in Richmond	762	2
in South America	782	1
in Central America	805	1
in Havana, first	832	2
East Jersey bought by Quakers	206	2

	Page.	Col.
East River bridge begun	703	2
first wire of	772	2
Ecclesiastical council, first	168	1
Eclipse, total in U. S.	686	2
Ecuador independent	422	2
withdrew from Colombia	445	1
adopted constitution	489	2
invaded	547	2
political excitement	635	2
revolution in	692	2
Edge Hill, battle of	304	2
Education, legacy for, in New Haven	185	1
Edwards, Jonathan, biography	254	1
Eight-Hour movement	727	1
Elect-Surds, The	663	2
Elections, local, provided for	168	1
Elections, democratic gains	746	1
Electoral commission	778	2
Electoral count, U. S.	853	2
Electric light, Edison's	832	2
Electricity, Franklin experimented with	249	1
Electricity, steamer lighted by	830	2
Electrotyping, first	471	1
Elizabeth city captured	570	2
Elliston accident	714	1
Ellsworth Col., shot	552	1
Ellsworth Oliver, brief biography	390	1
Emancipation, advocate of	352	1
attempted in Missouri	561	1
partially reversed	561	2
foretold	591	2
proclamation	599	2
day celebrated	657	2
Embargo on American ports	359	2
bill	390	1
bill repealed	391	2
for 90 days	396	2
Emigrants during 1873	737	2
"Emigration pamphlet," first	223	1
"Emily B. Souder" lost	807	1
Emma Mine scandal	747	2
Endicott John, biography	193	1
English army in America	254	1
England declared war on Holland	316	1
withdrew from Argentine waters	498	1
"Enterprise" captured "Boxer"	402	1
Epaulettes, war of the	471	1
Epidemic in Brazil	727	1
Episcopacy in New York	219	2
Episcopal bishop, first	326	2
Epizootic	722	2
"Epsilon" exploded	715	2
"Equinox" wrecked	760	1
"Erie" burned	475	1
Erie R. R. accident	629	2
Erie R. R. accident	666	2
"Essex" captured "Alert"	397	1
"Essex" taken at Valparaiso	404	2
Ether, first use of	476	2
Ether, first public success	491	2
Eutaw Springs, battle of	319	2
"Evening Star" lost	663	1
Everett, Edward, biography	636	1
Ewing, Thomas, biography	710	1
Excitement in Western N. Y.	476	1
Execution, first in New England	159	1
Exeter, N. H., founded	169	2
Exodus, the negro	812	2
Exodus conventions	815	2
Explosion of "Lioness"	453	1
of powder	476	1
of the "Pulaski"	467	2
of the "Medora"	480	2
of the "Peacemaker"	482	2
of "Big Hatchee"	489	1
of engine	689	1
in torpedo factory	691	1
of nitro-glycerine	707	1
on Oceanus	715	1
at Bennington, Vt.	739	1
in New York	767	1
at Bergen Tunnel, N. J.	768	2
in New York	793	1
at Lake Superior	793	2
at Springfield	795	1
at Minneapolis	798	2
at Pottsville, Penn	803	2
of "Adelphi's" boiler	805	1
in California	810	2
Express business, origin of	470	2
foreign	475	1
lightning	770	2
train robbery	789	2
Expulsion of congressmen	525	2

— F —

	Page.	Col.
Factories in Canada	712	2
Fairfax Court house, battle of	552	2
Fair Oaks, battle of	582	2
Falkland Islands, discovered	133	1
Falling Waters, battle of	556	1
Falmouth, Me., burned	287	1
Faneuil Hall, built	242	1
Farewell orders of Washington	324	2
address to the people, Washington's	365	1
to congress	365	2
"Farmers' Letters."	269	1

	Page.	Col.
Farnham, Ralph, death of	568	1
Farragut, Admiral, biography	700	2
Fast Day, first	154	2
Fast, a public	286	2
national	500	2
Fast, for death of Lincoln	652	2
Fast mail	759	2
Fayetteville, battle of	639	1
Federalist, The, written	343	1
Federalists, rise of party	332	2
Female institute, Troy	420	1
Female suffrage resolution	682	2
Fenianism founded	528	2
Fenian congress, first	618	1
raid on Canada	660	2
vessel to Ireland	666	2
attempt on Canada	698	1
"Fern, Fanny," death of	720	2
Ferry boat wrecked at New York	522	2
Fessenden, William Pitt, biography	688	1
Fifteen gallon law	467	1
Filibusters in Buenos Ayres	518	2
Filibusterism	520	2
Fillmore inaugurated U. S. president	505	1
Fillmore, Millard, biography	739	2
Finney, Charles G., biography	757	1
Fire, first great, at Plymouth	156	1
first in Boston	163	2
at Port Royal, Jamaica	225	2
in Boston	228	2
in Charleston, S. C	241	1
in Boston	257	2
in New York	295	1
in Charleston, S. C	305	1
in Detroit	386	2
in New York	457	1
at Washington, D. C	463	1
in Charleston, S. C	467	1
on board the "Washington"	469	2
in New York	470	2
in Quebec	485	2
in Pittsburgh, Penn	485	2
in Quebec again	487	2
in New York	487	2
in St. John's, Newfoundland	490	2
in Louisville, Ky	492	2
in Albany	498	1
in St. Louis	500	1
in San Francisco	504	1
in San Francisco	507	1
second	507	1
burned Ohio State House	509	2
burned Crystal Palace, New York	530	2
Fire at Key West	533	2
in Charleston	566	2
in Santiago, S. A	620	2
in Nashville	654	2
in New York	655	2
at Fort Riley, Kan	658	2
in New York	659	2
at Richmond	659	2
in Nashville	662	1
in Guadeloupe	708	1
in Williamsport, Penn	708	2
at Chicago	709	1
at Iowa City	714	1
at Jersey City	719	1
at Concord, Mass	719	1
at Newburg, Ohio	720	2
at Alexandria, Va	729	2
in Portland, Oregon	734	1
in Brooklyn, New York	738	2
in Chicago, second	744	2
in Oshkosh, Wis	750	2
in Holyoke, Mass	752	2
at Virginia City	760	2
in Cincinnati	764	1
at Williamsburg, New York	766	2
at Quebec	770	1
in St. Johns, P. O	770	2
at Castle Garden, New York	772	2
at St. Hyacinths, P. O	773	1
false alarm of	774	2
false alarm of	779	2
in New York	779	2
at St. Louis	780	2
at Montreal	781	2
at Montreal	784	2
in Norfolk, Canada	788	1
in Gayville, Dakota	788	1
in Washington	789	2
attempted at Fredericton, N. B	791	1
at Hot Springs, Ark	796	1
in Philadelphia	796	2
burned Bishop mansion on the Hudson River	797	2
in Alta, Utah	803	1
at Cape May	806	1
in New York	809	2
at St. Joseph, Mo	810	1
in San Reno, Neb	811	1
at South Bend, Ind	814	2
at Hull, Ontario	835	1
Fires during 1865	657	2
forest in Michigan	733	1
forest	753	1

	Page.	Col.
Fires, forest	784	2
forest	812	1
Fire service, first effective	515	2
Fire-arm, repeating	234	2
Fire-engine, first American	183	2
Fire-engine, steam model for	473	2
first	476	1
Fireflies frightened Spaniards	98	2
frightened English marauders	133	1
Fire-ship in Tripoli harbor	384	2
Fish, first propagation of	386	1
Fish commission, U. S	705	2
Fish commission, Halifax award	792	2
charge against	849	2
Fishing creek, battle of	314	2
Fishing disaster	810	2
Fiske tragedy	713	1
Fiske James, biography	713	1
Five Forks, battle of	640	1
Flag, first Union	289	1
Flag of United States in China, first	327	2
on Mexican soil	490	2
Flag, confederate, first taken	551	2
Fleet, British, repulsed on Lake Ontario	397	1
U. S., on Lake Ontario	398	2
British beaten on Lake Erie	402	2
Spanish withdrew from S. A	659	2
Flood in Pittsburg	451	1
in Virginia	689	1
in Hayti	807	2
in St. Kitts, W. I	831	2
"Flora Temple's" trotting	535	2
"Florence" lost	826	2
Florida visited by de Leon	96	1
visited again by de Leon	102	2
disaster in	108	1
expedition of de Luna to	125	2
purchase	414	2
admitted to Union	485	1
seceded	547	2
and Georgia expeditions	572	2
nullified secession	656	1
expedition	622	1
"Florida," capture of the	632	1
Floyd, John B., indicted	548	1
"Flying Machine," The, stage coach	273	1
Flying machine, a	801	1
Foot path up Mt. Washington, first	416	1
Foote's flotilla	569	2
Foraging party routed	298	2
Ford theater opened as Museum	666	2
Forfeiture, largest paid to U. S	723	2
Forgery in New York	655	2
Forgeries of Gilman	790	1
Forrest, Edwin, biography	726	1
Fort Alamo massacre	459	1
Bowyer, attack on	407	1
Clinton occupied	302	2
Casimir on the Delaware	181	2
Dearborn built	386	1
Dearborn evacuated	397	1
de Russy, capture of	623	2
Donelson captured	571	1
Donelson, attempt on	602	2
Du Quesne erected	250	2
Du Quesne captured by English	255	2
Edward abandoned	301	1
Erie captured	405	1
Erie assaulted	405	2
Erie, battle near	407	1
blown up	407	1
Fisher captured	637	1
Frontenac captured	255	2
Galphin captured	318	2
George captured	401	1
Henry captured	570	1
Lee evacuated	296	1
Macon captured	579	2
McHenry bombarded	406	2
Meigs, siege of	401	1
Mercer attacked	304	1
evacuated	304	1
Mifflin evacuated	304	1
Mimms, massacre of	402	1
Necessity captured by French	250	2
Niagara, expedition against, failed	251	2
Niagara taken by English	256	1
Oswego taken by Montcalm	253	1
Pillow, battle of	581	1
Pillow, massacre at	624	2
Pulaski captured	578	1
Stanwix besieged	301	2
siege raised	301	2
Steadman captured	639	2
Stephenson, assault on	401	2
Sumter occupied by U. S	546	2
Sumter evacuated	549	2
Ticonderoga attacked	255	1
Ticonderoga evacuated by French	256	1
Ticonderoga taken	282	1
Ticonderoga evacuated	300	2
Wagner evacuated	615	1
Washington, capture of	295	2
Watson captured	318	2
William Henry, captured by French	253	2
Fortress Monroe, army at	576	1

	Page.	Col.
Forts at Crown Point and Niagara	228	2
Fortune Bay, damages demanded	821	1
Fourierism	484	2
Fourth of July, first anniversary of	300	2
centennial	772	1
Fox, George, tour of	199	2
France, aid from	298	2
embassy to	371	1
Franchise in Massachusetts	163	2
in Massachusetts	190	2
Francia, Dr., became dictator of Paraguay	408	2
biography	472	2
Frankfort seized	590	1
Franklin's, Benjamin, lost clothes	240	2
Franklin, Benj., before Privy Council	274	2
deposed from postoffice	274	2
biography	347	1
Franklin stoves	242	2
Franklin's, Sir John, last Arctic voyage	485	2
search for	499	1
relics discovered	518	2
Arctic record found	531	2
search party, last	842	1
Fraud in Philadelphia	789	2
Frazier's Farm, battle of	584	2
Frederick College founded	367	2
Fredericksburg, battle of	594	2
Free press in New York	239	1
Freedman's Bureau	638	2
Freedman's bank, collapse of	747	1
Freeman murder, Pocasset, Mass	815	1
Fremont, John C., married	475	2
superseded	565	1
French in St. Bartholomew massacred	184	2
colony on Lake Onandaga	185	2
defeat at Lake Champlain	216	2
aggression in Ohio Valley	249	2
and Indian war	252	2
fleet at Delaware River	308	1
at Narragansett Bay	308	1
fleet at Newport	314	1
loan	319	1
Republic celebrated	356	2
depredations	366	1
indignities	367	1
government, acts of	367	1
privateers	369	1
republic recognized by U. S. minister	701	1
"Friends'" first yearly meeting	210	1
Frobisher, Sir Martin, early life of	128	2
first and second voyages	128	2
Frobisher, Sir Martin, third voyage of	129	2
death of	131	2
Fugitives, surrender of	356	2
Fugitive slave law passed	505	1
slave, an alleged	505	2
slave in New York	505	2
slave in Christiana, Pennsylvania	507	2
slave law pronounced unconstitutional	519	1
Fund for ex-presidents	853	1
Funding system, American	346	1
Funding bill vetoed	855	2
Fur company at New Orleans	262	1
Fur companies, union of	421	1
— G —		
Gag rule in United States house	460	2
Gage, Gen., arrived in Boston	275	1
proclamation by	278	2
policy of	280	1
proclamation by	283	1
recalled	286	2
Gaines, Mrs., won her suit	671	1
Gaine's farm, battle of	584	1
Gale on New England coast	410	1
on New England coast	491	2
on Atlantic coast	792	2
Galveston recaptured	600	2
Garrison, William Lloyd, biography	816	2
Gas, proposal to light with	381	1
first use of	411	2
first successful use	423	1
Gasca, Pedro de la, commissioner	121	1
arrived in Peru	121	2
defeated and slew Pizarro	122	2
administered Peru	123	1
returned to Spain	123	2
Gaspee, burning of	272	2
Gates, Gen., command at north	301	2
appointed at south	314	1
biography	386	2
Gatling gun invented	597	1
General court, first in Massachusetts	159	1
General assembly, first in Pennsylvania	208	1
first in Northwest Territory	369	2
"General Lyon" lost	640	1
Geography, Morse's	327	1
Geological surveys	444	2
George III. acknowledged United States	322	2
Georgia chartered	237	1
first philanthropic colony	237	2
became royal province	248	2
ratified constitution	334	1
seceded	548	1

	Page.	Col.
Georgia, Sherman in	631	2
nullified secession	656	1
legislature expelled colored members	676	2
"Georgia" lost	805	1
"George S. Wright" wrecked	730	1
Georgetown college, D. C., founded	346	1
Germantown, battle of	302	1
Gerry, Elbridge, death of	407	2
Gettysburg, battle of	609	1
Gilbert, Sir Humphrey, patent of	129	2
sailed for America	129	2
second voyage and death	130	2
Gold found in Hayti	84	1
in Venezuela	116	2
in Brazil	223	1
California fever	495	2
in Kansas	532	1
sold at par	806	2
in Nova Scotia	822	2
fever in Canada and United States	843	2
Gold pens first made in America	457	2
"Golden Gate" lost	587	1
"Golden Gate," Atlantic voyage	819	2
Gomez explored North American coast	106	1
Good Samaritans established	495	1
Goods, importation of, forbidden	387	2
Goodyear, Charles, death of	545	1
Gorton's colony in R. I	173	2
Gosnold in New England	134	1
Gospel, society for propagating	180	2
Gosport navy yard destroyed	550	2
Government bill, the Massachusetts	275	1
"Governor Fenner," The, lost	474	1
Grades, heavy, on railways	461	2
Granada on Lake Nicaragua founded	104	2
Grand Army of the Republic	663	2
Grand Jury, first in America	166	2
"Grand Model," Locke's	197	1
Grand Trunk R. R. accident	629	1
Grant, U. S., made lieutenant-general	623	1
made general	662	1
return of, from abroad	823	1
Grape-vines in Paraguay	134	2
"Graphic Company" organized	738	1
Grasshopper depredations	636	1
Great Bridge, Va., fight at	287	2
Great Eastern steamship	544	2
Great Meadows, battle near	250	2
Greeley, Horace, among ancient remains	43	2
biography	724	1
Greenbacks first issued	597	1
Greenbriar, battle on the	563	1
Greene, Gen., superseded Gates	316	1
Greene, biography	329	1
Greenland discovered	74	2
re-discovered by Eric	74	2
colonized by Eric	74	2
first bishop in	75	2
last bishop in	76	2
decline of, by black death, etc	76	2
pestilence in	323	1
east coast explored	423	1
Grenada, W. I., settled by French	182	1
Caribs exterminated in	182	1
Greytown bombarded	518	1
"Griffith" wrecked	504	2
Grinnell, Henry, death of	743	2
Groveton, battle of	588	1
Guadeloupe discovered	83	2
taken by English	256	1
naval battle near	320	2
restored to France	412	1
Guano first shipped	474	1
Guatemala, Santiago, C. A., destroyed	117	2
Guatemala, New, founded	297	2
Guatemala adopted constitution	508	1
revolution in	707	2
Guatemozin chosen emperor of Mexico	102	2
captured by Cortes	103	1
execution of	105	2
Guaymas taken	494	2
Guaymas, battle of	518	1
Guayaquil blockaded	532	1
Guerillas, proclamation against	494	2
Guerilla warfare	585	1
Guerra Christoval, voyage of	87	2
Guiana settled by Dutch	130	1
colonized by French	137	1
settled by English	159	1
Dutch, taken by English	181	1
French, retaken from English	193	1
Dutch, seized by English	366	2
Dutch, restored	381	1
Dutch, retaken by English	383	1
French, taken by English	392	2
French, restored to France	408	2
evacuated by Spanish	413	1
British, erected	448	2
Guibord's funeral	761	1
Guilford Court House, battle of	318	1
Gulf Stream first noticed	96	2
Gulf of Mexico, coast of, explored	98	2
Gulf coast, events on	563	1
Gun, first rifled, in America	454	2
Gunboat, The Impostor	602	2
Gwinnett, Button, killed in duel	299	2

— H —

	Page.	Col.
"Hail Columbia," origin of	368	2
Hale, Nathan, execution of	295	1
John P., biography	735	2
Sarah J., Mrs., death of	815	1
Halifax founded	247	1
Hall, Charles Francis, biography	710	2
Halleck, Fitz-Greene, biography	669	2
Hamilton, Alexander, investigated	356	1
biography	383	2
Hampton, capture of	401	2
burned	560	1
"Hancock," capture of the	299	2
Hancock, John, biography	358	1
Hand labor against machinery	445	1
Hanging Rock, battle of	314	1
Hanover Court House, battle of	582	1
Harding county raid	621	2
Harlem Plains, battle of	295	1
Harmar's defeat	350	1
Harmony Society, The	385	2
removal of	408	2
Harper's Ferry surrendered	590	2
Harper, James, biography	682	2
Harrison, Gen. W. H., command at West	398	1
biography	474	1
Hart, Nancy, heroism of	316	1
Hartford, Conn., Dutch trading post at	164	2
Hartford colony from Massachusetts	167	1
Hartford convention, The	407	2
Harvard College endowed	168	1
named and opened	169	2
general support of	177	1
Hat act, English	237	2
Hatteras Inlet, blockade of	561	1
Havana, Cuba, founded	100	2
burned	114	1
pillaged	124	2
pillaged a second time	125	1
taken by English	262	1
Haverhill, Mass., destroyed	227	1
Hawkins, Sir John, begun slave trade	126	1
second voyage of	126	2
third voyage of	127	2
death of	133	2
Hawthorne, Nathaniel, biography	626	1
Hayden surveys	667	1
Hayes' tour through South	790	1
title declared irrevocable	801	1
Hayne, Isaac, execution of	319	1
Hayti discovered	82	2
subdued	85	2
Spanish ceded to France	364	1
Hayti, eastern half independent	420	2
united	423	1
President Boyer fled	480	1
Solouque, emperor of	506	2
revolution in	531	1
first United States minister to	587	1
revolution in	692	2
government changed	820	1
Hazen, Gen., head of signal service	848	1
Hearne's, Samuel, exploration	269	2
Heat, excessive, in United States	575	1
extreme in California	534	2
unprecedented	802	1
Heaviest man, The	525	1
Hell Gate reef blown up	773	2
Hendrick, biography	252	2
Henrico College proposed	149	1
Henry, Patrick, resolutions of	265	1
biography	370	1
Henry documents, The	396	1
Henry, Prof., memorial service for	809	2
"Henry A. Jones" burned	729	1
Hessian troops, first	290	1
"Hibernia" lost	677	2
Hidalgo of Mexico slain	394	2
Hillard, George S., death of	809	2
History, first, of America	112	2
of New Spain written	131	2
Hobkirk Hill, battle of	318	2
Holland acknowledged U. S	320	2
indemnity from	471	2
"Home," wreck of	465	1
Homespun clothes at Harvard	271	1
Homestead Act	295	1
Honduras, British	368	2
explored	516	1
revolution in	613	2
new constitution	657	2
change of presidents	727	2
Hood, John B., biography	822	1
Hooker, Gen. Joseph, biography	824	2
Hoosac Tunnel	736	2
Hopkins, Ezek, commander of navy	287	2
dismissed	298	1
Albert, death of	715	2
"Hornet" sunk the "Peacock"	400	2
captured "Penguin"	409	1
Horse, first ridden up Mt. Washington	473	2
Horse-race, first public	414	2
at Saratoga	733	2
Horse-shoes, first made by machinery	458	1
Horse nails forged	537	2
Horses, two noted trotters	463	1

	Page.	Col.
Horse-Shoe Bend, battle of	404	1
Horticultural Society, first	440	2
Hospital, first	170	2
first in English colonies	229	2
first general one	248	2
first army	285	2
for women and children, N. E.	621	2
Hot-air blast in furnaces	453	1
Housatonic R. R. accident	655	2
House, first frame in Connecticut	164	2
the first painted	170	2
oldest in U. S.	170	2
Daniel Webster's burned	795	1
Houston, Sam, biography	614	1
"Hovey's Seedling" strawberry	455	1
Howard University organized	671	2
Howe, Gen., at Sandy Hook	291	2
proclamation by	296	1
strategy of	304	2
strategy of	305	2
Elias, biography	668	1
Samuel G., biography	763	1
Lord, killed	255	1
Huamantla, battle of	494	2
Huascar, capture of the	823	2
Hubbardton, battle of	300	2
Hudson, Henry, first voyage of	138	1
second voyage of	139	1
third voyage of	140	1
discovered Hudson River	140	2
fourth voyage of	141	1
discovered Hudson's Bay	141	1
death of	142	2
searched for	144	1
Hudson Bay company organized	197	2
trading posts seized by French	211	2
territory given up	691	1
territory transferred	699	1
Hudson River discovered	140	2
Hudson River R. R. collision	705	2
Hudson River tunnel caved in	837	2
Huguenots in Brazil	125	1
colony broken up	125	2
in Florida	126	1
massacred by Menendez	127	1
avenged	127	2
in New England	211	2
in New York	214	2
enfranchised in Carolina	222	1
Hull's expedition	396	2
Hull, Mrs., murder of	818	2
Humaita, battle of	672	1
evacuated	675	2
Humboldt in America	370	2
on the Orinoco	377	2
ascended Chimborazo	380	1
in Cuba	383	2
in France	384	2
"Hungarian" wrecked	542	2
Hunt, Harriot K., M. D.	457	2
Hunters' lodges	469	1
Hurricane in Barbadoes	201	2
in Nevis, W. I.	227	1
in Jamaica	234	1
in Barbadoes	315	2
in Barbadoes	447	1
in Bahamas	663	2
along Rio Grande	669	1
in West Indies	669	1
in Cuba	689	2
Hutchinson, Mrs. Anne, banished	168	1
killed by Indians	174	1
— I —		
Ice, first cargo, exported	388	2
shipped to New Orleans	419	2
Ice-break in St. Lawrence	742	2
in Delaware Valley	749	2
in Ohio River	778	1
on Kentucky River	809	2
Ice-jam in Mississippi	726	2
Ice boat, fast sailing of	713	2
Iceland, Irish in	74	1
first Northman in	74	1
Svafarsson and Floki in	74	1
first settlement in	74	2
became a republic	74	2
Christianity first preached in	74	2
subjected to Denmark	76	1
"Black Death" in	76	1
Idiots, instruction of, begun	413	2
first school for	498	1
school for, in Boston	498	2
Ignorance, thankfulness for	197	2
Illinois admitted to the Union	413	2
invasion checked	559	1
Illustrated paper, first successful	514	1
Imbabura, eruption of	216	2
Immigration from Germany	227	2
largest	835	2
Impeachment of Johnson proposed	664	1
begun	672	2
failure of	673	1
Impressment	369	1
Imprisonment for debts due the United States abolished	474	1
Impromptu courts	334	2

	Page.	Col.
Inauguration of U. S. president, first	344	2
second	356	2
third	367	1
fourth	378	1
fifth	386	1
sixth	391	2
seventh	400	2
eighth	412	1
ninth	420	1
tenth	429	2
eleventh	439	2
twelfth	451	1
thirteenth	464	1
fourteenth	474	1
fifteenth	485	1
sixteenth	499	2
seventeenth	514	2
eighteenth	525	2
nineteenth	549	1
twentieth	639	1
twenty-first	682	2
twenty-second	730	1
twenty-third	779	1
twenty-fourth	855	2
Incendiarism at Columbus, Ohio	812	2
Independence of Spanish America foretold	123	2
indications of	225	2
"Independence Hall" begun	236	1
completed	239	1
"Independence" wrecked	514	1
"Independent Treasury Scheme"	472	2
Indian, first baptized by English	132	2
first English peer in America	132	2
toper, first	140	2
first at Plymouth	152	1
fidelity	152	1
massacre at Jamestown	153	2
mission among Hurons	156	2
mission among Hurons	165	2
mission in Maryland	165	2
missions around Plymouth	172	1
missions at Lake Superior	172	1
massacre, second in Virginia	175	1
mission in Maine	177	2
in Massachusetts, under John Eliot	177	2
on Martha's Vineyard	177	2
mission among Hurons abandoned	180	2
massacres in New Amsterdam	184	1
church, first in America	186	1
New Testament	188	1
Bible, Eliot's	192	1
graduate of Harvard	193	2
Indian mission near Lake Winnebago	197	2
mission at Green Bay	197	2
council with French	199	1
mission near Easthampton, Mass	201	2
war in Maine	214	1
convert, first	215	1
council at Casco Bay	225	2
war in Maine again	225	2
settlements raided by Church	226	1
wars in Chili	234	1
fight at Fryeburg, Me	234	2
convention at Lancaster	244	2
council at Easton, Penn	256	1
war in Carolinas	295	1
preacher	355	1
council	668	1
commissioners, board of	684	1
depredations	712	2
outbreak in Idaho	785	2
fight	788	1
commission met Sitting Bull	790	2
chief, Gall, surrender of	798	2
fight near Fort Harney	801	1
fight at Battle Creek	801	2
fight at Clearwater River	802	1
fight near Denver	804	2
fight in New Mexico	826	2
Indian Territory raiders	815	1
Indians, first fight with	75	1
sufferings of, in Hayti	85	2
kidnapped from Labrador	88	1
declared human	113	2
worked to death in Hayti	123	2
first fight with, in New England	137	2
kidnapped in New England	144	2
a winter among Algonquins	165	1
destruction of Huron	180	1
fight with at Montreal	181	1
"Praying"	186	2
favorable to Spain, war on	225	2
Tuscarora, massacre by	228	1
Yemassee, massacre by	229	1
Natchez massacred French	236	1
massacred in revenge	236	1
battle with on Ohio River	277	2
war with	278	2
massacred at New Amsterdam	174	1
of Chili successful	193	2
expedition against	311	1
massacred party in Utah	515	1
massacred United States troops	663	2
battle with	676	2
defeated by Custer	678	1

	Page.	Col.
Indians massacred	707	1
victory over	786	1
visited Washington	790	1
Indiana admitted to Union	410	2
election	843	1
Industry, Society for Promoting	249	2
Infantry Pulaski's massacred	308	2
Inflation bill vetoed	742	1
Influenza, epidemic	178	1
Inoculation for small-pox, first	233	1
Inquisition established in America	127	2
Insane, first asylum for	274	1
Insurance, marine, first attempt	233	1
company, first fire	249	1
company, marine, first	257	1
company, life, first	269	2
company, life, first general	399	2
swindle	516	1
first for accident	622	2
Insurrection, first negro	103	2
in Central America	107	2
at Cuzco	112	2
anti-rent in New Jersey	199	1
in Brazil	201	1
in Virginia	213	1
in North Carolina	213	1
Leisler in New York	214	1
negro in Pernambuco	220	1
"Petticoat"	226	2
in Paraguay	236	2
slave, in S. C.	240	2
negro, in Jamaica	245	2
negro in Guiana	262	2
in Peru	316	1
in New Grenada	320	2
Shay's	330	2
in Brazil	346	1
slave in Hayti	352	1
whiskey	361	1
of Maroons, W. I.	365	1
in Colombia, S. A.	368	1
house tax	375	2
in Barbadoes	412	1
in Cuba	424	1
Nat Turner's	447	1
in Jamaica	451	1
in Upper Canada	466	1
Dorr's Rebellion, R. I	478	2
in Cuba	484	1
in Yucatan	499	1
in Cuba	499	1
in Chili	508	1
in Honduras	568	1
Insurrection in Uruguay	635	2
in Bolivia	635	2
in Bolivia	652	2
in Jamaica	656	1
in San Salvador	657	2
in Hayti	665	2
in Colombia	667	1
in Bolivia	671	1
in Montevideo	672	1
in Peru	701	1
in Chili	703	1
in Colombia	705	1
in Brazil	706	1
in City of Mexico	709	1
in Peru	709	1
of Sandy Point garrison	792	2
Intolerance in Virginia	173	2
in Virginia	180	1
in Virginia	188	2
Intrigue, Randolph's famous	364	1
Inundation from canal	734	1
New Orleans	742	1
Iowa admitted to Union	492	1
Irish in Iceland	74	1
immigrants	236	1
agitators	831	1
Iron works, first in America	149	1
first in New England	174	1
at Taunton, Mass.	183	1
Iron plates for vessels invented	395	2
Iron boat, first	430	2
Iron-clad steam vessel	408	2
Iron-clads, proposal for	479	2
Iron-clad rams, first	568	1
Iron-clad rams seized	618	1
Iron bridge, model for	333	2
first long span	597	1
fall of	731	1
Iron-clad oath	587	1
Iroquois warriors killed	142	1
barbarity	173	1
famous escape from	178	1
opposition to	181	1
destroyed Americans	254	1
Irregular form lathe, Blanchard's	417	1
Irving, Washington, biography	537	1
Island Raid, The	282	2
Island No. 10, battle of	577	2
Isthmus exploring party, Strain's	518	2
exploration	704	1
schemes	852	1
Italian unity meeting in N. Y.	704	2
Iturbide abdicated in Mexico	423	1

	Page.	Col.
Iturbide executed	424	2
Iuka, battle of	591	1
Izalco volcano, origin of	369	2
— J —		
Jackson, Andrew, biography	486	1
Jackson "Stonewall," biography	606	2
Jackson, battle of	607	1
Jacobi, Mary P., medical graduate	712	1
"Jail-birds" at Jamestown	148	2
Jamaica discovered	84	2
colonized	95	1
taken by English	184	1
devastated	839	2
Jamestown, first English colony	138	1
starving time at	141	1
martial law at	142	1
private property at	142	2
Indian massacre at	153	2
Jamestown Ford, battle of	318	2
Japanese embassy	542	2
Japanese embassy	706	1
Jay, John, biography	440	1
Jeannette expedition	819	2
Jefferson, Thomas, biography	431	2
Jesuit priest escaped from Iroquois	173	2
tortured by Iroquois	176	1
first death of in Canada	177	1
in Boston	180	2
Jesuit mission, first in Lower California	210	1
Jesuits first in America	123	2
first in Florida	127	1
in Virginia slain	128	1
in Paraguay	140	2
first in New France	142	1
grant of N. America to	144	1
power of in New France	156	1
forbidden to enter Mass	180	2
and "Popish priests" condemned	224	2
expelled from Portuguese lands	256	2
expelled from Spanish realms	267	1
Jewelry first made in U. S	350	2
Jews, prejudice against	784	2
"John Rutledge" lost at sea	522	1
"John Sear's Folly"	350	2
Johnson, Sir William, death of	276	1
Johnson, Andrew, inaugurated	650	1
policy indorsed	658	1
famous speech of	658	2
jurisdiction lessened	671	2
biography	756	1
Johnston, J. E., at Harper's Ferry	551	2
surrender	651	1
Jones, Paul, naval victory of	311	2
Jones, Paul, biography	353	2
Jorullo, the volcano, formed	257	1
Juarez entered City of Mexico	667	2
elected president of Mexico	669	1
elected president of Mexico	710	2
biography	717	2
"Judah," the privateer, destroyed	562	2
Judicial commissions	262	1
Junin, battle of	424	2
Juvenile delinquents, society to reform	424	2
— K —		
Kalakaua, king, visited U. S	746	2
Kalloch controversy	821	1
Kalm, Peter, the botanist	247	1
Kanawha Valley evacuated	559	1
Kane, Dr. E. K., return and death	520	1
Kansas-Nebraska bill	515	1
Kansas war	524	1
troubles	528	1
election	537	2
admitted to Union	548	1
Quantrell's raid	614	2
Kearney, Dennis, assaulted	812	1
arrested	834	1
deposed	837	2
Kearney constitution, California	818	1
Kearneyism	803	1
Keeley motor, The	762	2
Kennebec colony, by Popham	138	2
abandoned	139	1
Kenton, Simon, biography	459	2
Kentucky, first explored	267	2
first house in	269	1
infant state organized	282	2
ratified constitution	353	2
resolutions	369	1
neutrality ended	561	2
invaded	564	1
Bragg's invasion	588	2
Kernstown, battle of	576	1
Kerosene, name first used	492	2
oil company, first	518	1
Kettle Creek, battle of	309	1
Key, Philip Barton, shot by Sickles	533	1
Kidd, William, Capt., sent against pirates	221	2
arrested for piracy	223	1
execution of	223	2
Kilpatrick's raid	622	2
King George's war	244	1
King Philip, war with	202	2
biography	202	2
King William's war	214	1
King, Thomas Starr, biography	623	1

	Page.	Col.
King's Chapel established in Boston	214	2
building of American stone, first	249	1
King's Mountain, battle of	315	1
Kingston, Canada, founded	200	1
Jamaica, founded	220	1
Kinnison, David	508	2
Kitchen "cabinet"	448	1
Kittanning, Indian village, destroyed	253	1
Knapp, Elder, biography	739	2
Knight's Expedition to Labrador	137	2
Knights of Pythias	622	1
Knights Templar Conclave	839	2
"Know Nothing" riot	483	1
convention	522	1
Knox, Henry, biography	387	2
Knoxville, siege ended	620	1
Kossuth, Louis, visited U. S	508	1
left U. S	511	2
Ku-Klux Klan	671	2
Ku-Klux bill	707	1
proclamation	709	2
investigation	727	2
— L —		
Labrador, natives kidnapped from	88	1
origin of name	88	1
suffering in	799	1
Laconia	154	1
Ladies' Deposit Company	844	1
Lady Elgin lost on Lake Michigan	545	2
Lafayette joined American army	301	1
returned from France	313	1
visit to America	424	2
gift to by congress	425	2
left United States	430	1
Lake Huron, first trip to	142	1
visited by Champlain	146	1
Champlain discovered	140	2
Champlain, battle on	295	2
Superior visited by traders	186	1
Superior mission	188	1
Lalande prize	621	1
Land, division of, at Plymouth	155	2
Land office, first U. S	377	1
"Landscape Gardening," issued	473	2
Land-slide in Canada	781	2
La Paz, Bolivia, founded	123	1
La Plata, declared independent	410	2
provisional constitution	412	1
a republic	426	2
La Salle, early life of	194	1
arrived in Canada	194	1
set out on exploration	197	1
pushed through Lake Michigan	205	1
La Salle reached Peoria, Illinois	205	1
great journey to Ontario	205	1
went back to Illinois	205	2
to Canada and back again	206	2
reached Gulf of Mexico	207	1
trip back to Illinois	208	1
went to Canada and France	210	1
sailed from France to Louisiana	210	2
difficulties	212	1
death of	212	2
Laughing gas, first use of	483	2
Laurens, Henry, capture of	315	2
Laval in Canada	186	1
appointed bishop	201	1
Law of Juarez in Mexico	521	2
Law school, first	327	1
Lead mines at Dubuque discovered	223	2
in Missouri discovered	232	2
mining begun in Iowa	342	2
League, first colonial	173	2
Lecompton constitution of Kansas	529	1
rejected	530	1
Lecturer on Natural History, first	327	2
Ledyard, John, the traveler	335	1
Lee, R. H., famous resolutions of	290	2
passed by congress	291	2
biography	360	1
Lee, Gen. Charles, captured	296	1
court-martialed	306	2
biography	321	2
Lee, R. E., made general-in-chief Confederate Army	638	1
supplies captured	641	2
surrender demanded	641	2
surrender received	641	2
made president of Washington Un'y	655	2
biography	701	2
Lee, John D., execution of	779	2
Leeward Is., English, a confederation	714	2
Legal tender declared constitutional	707	1
Legislative houses, two, in Mass	176	1
two in Maryland	181	1
Leisler, execution of, in New York	216	2
Leon, on lake Managua, founded	104	2
Leopard affair, The	389	2
disavowed	395	2
Lepe, Diego de, voyage of	88	1
Levee along Mississippi, first	235	1
Lewis and Clarke, expedition of	383	2
on Missouri River	386	1
on Columbia River	386	2
start back	386	2
at St. Louis	387	2

	Page.	Col.
Lexington, battle of	281	1
Lexington and Concord centennial	750	1
Lexington, Mass., present to	827	1
Lexington, Mo., captured	562	1
"Lexington" burned on L. I. Sound	472	1
"Liberator, The," established	445	2
Liberia, first U. S. minister to	587	1
Liberia excitement, The	798	1
Liberty, spirit of, in New England	165	1
first complete religious in world	178	1
germs of	227	1
Liberty Bell	249	2
"Liberty Pole" excitement	270	2
Library, first subscription	236	2
congressional, origin of	376	2
first apprentices'	416	2
in Lima	423	1
congressional destroyed by fire	508	2
New York Mercantile	715	2
License law, first in Mass	178	1
Life saving service, United States	493	2
Life-car invented	501	2
"Light-horse Harry" Lee	305	1
"Light-horse," Baylor's, massacred	308	2
Lima founded	111	2
advance against	848	1
fall of	851	1
Lincoln, Abraham, Gettysburg speech of	618	2
last speech	642	2
assassination of	643	1
biography	644	2
funeral of	650	2
interment of	652	1
memorial services	658	2
attempt to steal remains of	775	1
Lind, Jenny, in United States	505	2
Liquor, first tax on in America	176	1
first distilled in New England	223	1
among Indians	236	2
in Georgia	238	1
commission, congressional	818	1
amendment, Kansas	854	1
law for Sunday in New Amsterdam	71	2
law, Maine	508	2
Literary work, first in English colonies	155	1
Lithographic printing, first	415	1
Lithography, first regular business	423	1
Little Belt affair, The	395	1
Little Bethel, battle of	554	1
Little Rock surrendered	615	2
"Loa" exploded	837	2
Lock, patent	481	2
English picked by Hobbs	509	1
Locomotive, first steam	368	1
first patent for	438	2
first trip	439	1
first made in America	444	1
advertisement, The	450	2
Log College founded	235	1
Logan, biography	316	2
Logwood cut in Yucatan	191	1
vessels captured by Spanish	200	1
tree in Jamaica	229	1
Long Island, battle of	294	1
evacuation of	294	1
Looms, power, first for linen	441	1
Lopez, Narciso, first expedition	501	2
landed in Cuba	504	2
landed in Cuba again	507	1
executed	507	2
Carlos A., biography	589	2
F. S., biography	694	2
Lopez Valentinas, battle of	678	1
Los Angelos, Cal., taken	491	1
Lottery, money raised for Jamestown by	143	1
in Baltimore	249	2
authorized by congress	296	2
enterprises	454	2
swindle	827	2
Louisburg captured	244	2
captured again	255	1
Louisiana named	207	1
La Salle reached	211	1
settlement at Poverty Point	223	1
purchase of	381	2
admitted to Union	396	2
seceded	548	1
Banks' raid	601	2
state election	622	2
embroglio	746	1
difficulties	748	1
rival governments of	778	1
Lovejoy, murder of	465	1
Lower California explored	110	2
"Loyal Orange Institution"	441	2
Lucca, Pauline, first visit to America	720	2
Lundy's Lane, battle of	405	1
Lynde Brook disaster	766	2
Lynn, Mass., anniversary of	819	1
"Lyonnais" lost at sea	523	2
— M —		
Macdonough's victory	406	1
Machinery, flour, improved	325	1
Machines for carding cotton, first	330	1
Mackenzie River	346	1
Alexander, trip of	355	2

	Page.	Col.
Mackinaw, garrison taken	396	2
Macon surrendered	651	1
Madison, James, Father of the Constitution	328	2
biography	460	2
Madison Square Garden accident	835	1
Magazine, first literary	241	2
Magellan, voyage of	100	2
discovered Patagonia	101	1
discovered Magellan's Straits	102	1
named Tierra del Fuego	102	1
named Pacific Ocean	102	1
death and character of	102	2
Magellan's Straits colonized	130	1
first surveyed	197	1
colonized	474	1
Mahogany tree, large	423	2
Mail, the first	199	2
from Boston to Philadelphia	251	1
New York and Philadelphia weekly	258	2
wagon, first, west of Albany	353	1
first overland for California	530	2
train from California wrecked	733	2
fast	845	2
Maine, Mass, towns under	182	2
fought by Massachusetts	204	1
fully secured by Massachusetts	228	2
first settlement in Eastern	252	2
admitted to Union	417	2
election troubles	830	1
lessened	832	1
closed	832	2
Maize first seen	82	2
Malvern Hills, battle of	584	2
Manassas evacuated	575	1
Manassas Junction seized	588	1
Manco Capac shot by Spaniards	120	1
Mangas Colorado, Apache chief	621	1
Manhattan Savings Bank robbery	805	2
Manitoba created	698	1
Mann, Horace, biography	534	2
Man-stealing, law against, in Mass	177	1
Manufactory, first in America	139	2
Manufactures at Jamestown	139	2
premium for, in Virginia	191	1
fear of American	236	2
opposition to	248	2
American allowed in England	353	2
American, fought by British	410	1
Manufacturing company, first joint stock	288	2
Map of Asia and America	121	1
Maple sugar manufacture	350	1
March, a long	290	1
March, Gen. Wool's	491	2
Margaretta, capture of	283	1
Margravate of Azilia	229	2
Marietta, Ohio, founded	334	1
Marion, Francis, patriotism of	315	2
biography	363	1
Market in Boston needed	231	2
Marquette, early life of	194	2
mission near Lake Superior	197	1
discovered Mississippi	200	2
reached mouth of Arkansas	201	1
second trip down the river	201	2
death of	202	1
Marquis of Lorne, governor of Canada	806	1
Marriage, a singular	172	1
Mars, satellites discovered by Hall	788	1
Marshall, John, biography	456	2
Martial law at Jamestown	142	1
Martinique captured by English	262	1
"Mary" accident on board of	837	2
Maryland granted to Lord Baltimore	164	1
colonized	165	1
trouble in	166	1
religious rebellion in	173	1
Act of toleration	180	1
difficulties in	183	1
a royal province	216	2
ratified constitution	334	2
forbade manumission	544	1
refused to secede	550	2
invaded by Lee	589	1
proclamation in by Lee	589	2
Mason and Slidell released	568	2
Mason, Lowell, biography	719	1
Masonic lodge, first in America	233	2
grand lodge, first	238	2
Mass, first in Canada	145	2
Mass meeting in Boston	268	1
Massachusetts convention	268	1
commended	277	1
ratified constitution	334	1
Massacre at Deerfield, Mass	225	2
Boston	270	2
in New Mexico	824	1
Massasoit, biography	188	2
"Mast-Trees," difficulty over	217	1
Matagorda Bay, La Salle's colony destroyed	214	1
Matamoras evacuated	490	1
Matches, first friction	448	1
Matthew, Father, "Apostle of Temperance,"	501	2
Matthias Point battle	555	2

	Page.	Col.
Maury, Lieut., biography	729	1
Maximilian I., emperor of Mexico	627	1
evacuated City of Mexico	665	1
captured	667	1
shot	667	2
Maxwell code, The	365	1
McClellan superseded	593	1
McCrea, Jane, shooting of	301	1
"McFingall," Trumbull's first canto	288	2
Meade, Gen. G. G., biography	723	1
Mechanicsville, battle of	583	2
Mecklenburg Declaration, The	282	2
Medals bestowed by Queen Victoria	480	1
Mediation of Russia refused	400	2
between Peru and Chili failed	844	1
Medical college, first	264	2
Journal, first	367	2
School, Eclectic	436	2
college, female, burned	500	1
Meeting in the Fields, The great	276	1
Memorial of planters	817	2
Memphis, battle of	582	2
Mendon convention, The	274	1
Menendez arrived in Florida	127	1
founded St. Augustine	127	1
massacred Huguenots	127	1
Mennonites, arrival of	734	1
Mentor	855	1
"Mercedes" lost at sea	518	1
Merchants' Exchange, first in Canada	229	2
Magazine, The	470	2
non-importation orders	277	1
Merchantman, largest in world	515	1
Merrimac and Monitor	573	2
"Merry Mount" colony	156	2
Mesa, battle of	492	2
Meschianza, The	305	2
Message, revolutionary	546	1
Messenger, thorough-bred horse	334	2
Meteor, a brilliant	537	1
seen in United States	545	1
Meteors, shower of	452	1
brilliant	669	2
Methodist preacher, first in America	266	2
church organized	327	1
Metis disaster, The	719	2
Metlin, Robert, the pedestrian	333	2
"Metropolis" lost	794	1
Mexico, Buddhist priest in	73	2
visited by Grijalva	98	2
named New Spain	98	2
subjugated by Cortes	99	2
liberal signs in	391	2
Mexico, first great uprising	392	2
declared independent	403	2
leader executed	404	1
constitution, first	407	1
patriot Morelos executed	410	1
Revolution, second	419	2
congress in	422	1
proclaimed an empire	422	2
proclaimed a republic	422	2
and S. A. recognized by U. S.	423	1
constitution, first real	425	1
president of, overthrown	439	2
Spanish attempt on	440	2
again recognized by U. S.	441	2
Bustamente, president of	442	1
Guerrero executed in	445	2
Bustamente, president of	464	2
Canalizo president	483	2
Herera president	483	2
vexed with United States	485	2
monarchical effort in	488	1
declared war on United States	490	2
internal revolution	492	1
assessment in	492	2
changed presidents	521	2
constitution of 1857	525	1
monarchical effort	528	1
troubles in	529	1
three years' war	529	2
attempt to subdue Juarez	532	1
Juarez recognized by U. S. minister	533	2
church property confiscated	534	1
Zuloaga proclaimed	543	1
victory of Juarez	547	2
interference with	564	2
Spanish troops in	568	1
war upon	578	1
war begun in	597	2
an empire	613	2
and C. A., survey of	622	1
papal nuncio to	632	1
French to withdraw from	659	1
progress of Juarez	659	1
evacuated by French	666	1
revolution in	692	2
revolution in	711	2
Diaz elected president	780	2
revolutionist arrested	787	2
troubles in	828	1
troubles in	840	2
election	841	1
railway banquet in N. Y. for	847	2
"Mexico" wrecked on L. I. Sound	464	1

	Page.	Col.
Miami Exporting company, The	382	2
Miantonomoh, biography	174	2
Michigan admitted to Union	464	1
Middlebury College founded	367	2
Midway, Ga., founded	250	1
Military government bill, U. S	665	2
Military posts, western	366	1
Militia system, uniform	353	2
Mill Spring, battle of	569	1
Mill River disaster	742	2
Millerism	482	1
Mills, built at New Amsterdam	157	1
Mina, Don Xavier	412	2
Mining charter, first	227	1
shaft, first in Missouri	369	1
strike	704	2
disaster	707	2
disaster	711	1
disaster	717	2
troubles in Illinois	799	1
disaster, Nova Scotia	843	1
Ministers, support of, compulsory	185	1
doubtful means of support	191	1
Minister, first from France to U. S	308	1
to England, first	328	1
to U. S. from England first	352	1
British, no longer recognized	392	2
Minnesota admitted to Union	529	2
Minot's Ledge lighthouse	501	2
carried away	507	1
second	546	2
Mint, first on continent	112	2
set up at Lima	127	1
first in English colonies	182	2
"Minute-Men"	278	1
Mission to England, Jay's	359	2
Missionaries, first home	173	1
early modern	237	2
Missionary Society, first Protestant	176	2
oldest incorporated	333	2
Mississippi River discovered	116	2
River, trip to	183	2
said to be reached	197	2
navigation of	380	2
Mississippi Scheme, John Law's	229	2
failure of	232	2
Mississippi admitted to Union	412	2
seceded	547	2
Mitchell's raid	577	2
Grierson's raid	603	2
Sherman's march	621	2
nullified secession	655	2
Missouri Compromise	417	1
Missouri admitted to Union	420	1
attempted secession	565	1
Price evacuated	572	1
last invasion of	633	2
"Missouri" burned	722	2
Missouri River, great height of	801	2
Mob, The Boston	246	1
in New Hampshire	330	2
in New York	342	2
"The Doctors'" in New York	342	2
an election	453	2
great anti-slavery, in New York	453	2
stone masons'	454	1
canal, in New Orleans	454	2
destroyed convent, Boston	454	2
"O'Connell Guard"	456	2
post-office, in Charleston, S. C	456	2
academy, in Canaan, N. H	457	1
anti-slavery, in Cincinnati	461	2
flour	464	1
in Montreal	465	2
burned Pennsylvania Hall	467	2
Philadelphia	476	2
destroyed Homœpathic Med. Coll	509	2
Erie	515	1
of women on Erie R. R	516	2
Mobile, Ala., founded	228	2
Mobile Bay, blockade of	631	1
Mobile evacuated	642	1
Modoc Massacre	730	1
Molino del Rey stormed	494	1
Mollie Maguires	785	2
hung	809	2
Money, no right to raise	253	2
raised by Massachusetts	255	1
need of for army	296	2
Montgomery, Gen., joined Arnold	287	2
biography	288	1
Montgomery occupied	642	2
Monitor and Merrimac	573	2
Monk's Corner, battle of	313	1
Monmouth, battle of	306	1
"Monmouth," wreck of	465	1
Monopoly in Canada	176	2
Monroe Doctrine	423	2
Monroe, James, biography	446	1
Monterey, Cal., captured	490	2
Monterey Heights captured	491	2
Monterey captured	491	2
Montevideo, S. A., founded	230	1
surrendered	400	1
captured	412	1
Montezuma, death of	101	2

	Page.	Col.
Montreal named	112	1
founded	172	2
taken by Iroquois	214	2
captured	287	2
"Montreal" lost on St. Lawrence	527	1
Moody and Sankey	760	2
Moravian colony, first	239	2
removed to Pennsylvania	240	2
missions in Labrador	249	1
missionaries slain	252	2
Moravians expelled from New York	245	2
Morey Letter, The	844	2
apology for	850	1
Morgan, Daniel, biography	380	1
William, abducted	436	2
J. H., capture of	614	2
"Morgan Justin," celebrated horse	421	2
Mormon church, first	443	2
Mormons in Kirtland, Ohio	445	2
at Nauvoo, Ill	471	1
Smith, the leader, shot	483	1
Young, chosen leader	483	2
in Salt Lake City, Utah	495	1
troubles with	522	1
Mormon proclamation against United States troops	527	2
delegate refused certificate	850	1
Morris, Robert, money for army	318	2
Morrissey, John, death of	798	2
Morse, S. F. B., biography	714	2
Morton, Oliver P., biography	791	1
Morus multicaulis mania	455	1
"Moselle" burned	467	1
"Mother Goose," songs of	231	2
Motley, John L., biography	783	2
Mott, Valentine, death of	651	1
Lucretia, Mrs	847	1
Moultrie, William, biography	386	1
Mount Vernon sold to ladies	531	2
care of	552	2
Mountain Meadows massacre	779	2
Mower, Eureka	621	1
contest	528	2
Mrs. Adams' ball	424	2
Mt. Desert colony	144	1
broken up by English	144	2
Municipal government at N. Amsterdam	183	1
Murder Act, The	275	1
of Helen Jewett	459	2
of Samuel Adams	475	1
of Dr. Parkman	501	1
of Dr. Burdell	525	1
Murfreesboro, battle of	596	1
Musgrove's Mills, battle of	314	2
Muskets first made in America	246	2
first manufactory	364	2
Mutiny of soldiers	323	2
first in the United States navy	479	1
on the high seas	750	1
Mutual Benefit Society, first	234	1
Myer, Gen. Albert J., death of	839	2

— N —

Nail machine, first patent for	352	1
first complete	366	2
American patented in England	394	1
Nancy's Rock	309	1
Naples, indemnity from	448	2
Narrow gauge cars, first	708	2
Nashville panic	571	2
battle of	635	1
Natchez selected for settlement	223	2
settled	229	1
Nathan, Benjamin, murder of	699	2
National Road, The	388	2
Natural History, American Museum of	692	1
Naturalization act, first	195	1
law	347	1
Nautical Almanac, American	501	1
"Nautilus" captured	397	1
Naval battle in W. I	204	1
commission, first	286	2
exploit, last of Revolution	323	1
victory in W. I	369	2
battle near Guadeloupe	376	1
battle off Peru	783	1
battle off Iquique, Peru	817	2
Navigation Acts by England	168	2
Act, new one	181	2
Acts strengthened	186	1
Acts renewed	192	1
Acts strengthened	257	2
Navy, origin of United States	287	1
United States	359	2
Nebraska admitted to Union	665	2
Negotiations of peace, fruitless	406	1
Negro plot, The	242	1
Nelson's Ferry, battle of	314	2
Neutrality, proclamation of	357	1
United States, proclamation of	701	1
proclamation of	819	1
Nevada admitted to Union	633	2
Nevis, W. I., ravaged by French	226	2
hurricane in	227	1
New Amsterdam named	156	2
New Berne, battle of	575	2
"New Born," a religious sect	231	2

	Page.	Col.
New Brunswick, separated	327	2
New England named	144	2
population of	171	1
coast raided	404	2
"New England Courant," Franklin's	233	1
New France, population of	213	2
New Grenada evacuated by Spanish	413	1
organized	447	2
adopted constitution	451	1
revolution in	810	2
New Hampshire named	164	1
a royal province	204	2
grants	264	2
ratified constitution	335	1
New Haven colony	169	1
organized	170	1
"New Haven Blue Laws"	431	1
New Jersey named	192	2
evacuation of	300	2
ratified constitution	333	1
New London burned by Arnold	319	1
New Madrid captured	575	1
New Mexico explored	130	1
conspiracy in	492	2
broken up	492	2
war in	572	1
outlaws in	848	2
New Netherland Company chartered	145	2
New Netherland granted to Duke of York	192	2
surrendered to England	192	2
New Orleans, site for, selected	230	1
battle of	409	1
expedition to	572	1
captured	578	2
New Shetland Islands discovered	134	1
New Spain made a vice-royalty	112	1
New York, first settlement at	144	2
surrendered by Dutch	192	2
retaken by Dutch	201	1
population of	253	1
New York city incorporated	193	2
evacuated by Americans	294	2
evacuated by English	324	2
New York ratified constitution	342	1
New York Tribune started	475	1
Newark, Canada, burned	403	2
Newfoundland Banks, codfish on	86	2
visited by fishermen	92	1
expedition to	113	1
colonized unsuccessfully	142	1
settled by Lord Baltimore	153	1
rejected union	691	1
Newport-Newee	552	1
Newport, R. I., founded	170	2
battle near	308	2
"News Placard" in Boston, first	214	2
Newspaper, first in America	216	1
first permanent one	226	1
second in English colonies	232	1
first in Pennsylvania	232	1
James Franklin's	233	1
first in New York	234	2
first in Maryland	235	1
first in present English colonies	237	1
first in Carolina	237	1
first in Rhode Island	237	1
first in Virginia	239	2
first in Havana	263	2
first daily	327	2
first north of Ohio	358	2
first in Newfoundland	390	2
first in Spanish America	400	1
first agricultural	413	2
first anti-slavery	420	2
pioneer penny	451	2
first in Paraguay	485	2
Newsboys, first	451	2
Nez Perces, surrender of	790	2
"Niagara" lost	656	1
Niagara Falls, first mentioned	179	1
men carried over	715	1
two men swept over	786	1
Nicaragua explored by Avila	103	1
Nicholson, Samuel, death of	671	1
Nicola, Col., proposition to Washington	320	2
Ninety-six, siege raised	319	1
Nino, Pedro Alonzo, voyage of	87	2
Nitro-glycerine explosion	723	2
Nombre de Dios founded	95	1
broken up	95	2
Non-importation agreements, first	266	1
Norfolk, Va., burned	289	1
invaded	401	2
captured	580	2
Norridgewock, Me., destroyed by English	234	1
North African difficulties	382	1
North American Act, British	666	1
North Carolina settled	181	1
ratified constitution	345	2
seceded	551	2
nullified secessions	655	2
North, Lord, plan of	305	2
Northmen first in Iceland	74	1
first in Vinland	75	1

	Page.	Col.
Northmen, first fight of, with Indians	75	1
last colony of, in Vinland	75	2
search for, in Greenland	130	1
second search for, in Greenland	137	1
Northwest passage sought for	144	2
sought by Baffin	145	2
Danish expedition	148	2
sought	506	2
Northwest Company of Canada	325	1
Northwest Territory, first governor of	332	2
Northwestern boundary	490	2
Nott Eliphalett, biography	658	1
Nottingham, wreck of the	227	2
Nova Scotia given to Sir W. Alexander	153	2
occupied by French	248	1
battle in	248	1
taken by English	251	1
illegal government of	779	1
Nullification proposed	371	1
in South Carolina	449	2
crushed	450	1
Nunez de Vela, viceroy of Peru	119	1
failure of	119	1
resisted Gonzalo Pizarro	119	2
defeated and slain	120	2
Nursery, first in America	171	1
— O —		
Oak Grove, battle of	583	2
Obelisk in New York	852	2
"Ocean" burned at Boston	518	2
Occom, Samson, Indian preacher	355	1
O'Connell celebration in Canada	757	1
Odd Fellows, lodge of	388	1
lodge of	411	1
first permanent lodge	415	1
Offense first at Plymouth	152	1
Office holding	378	1
Officers, changes in army	558	2
Ogdensburg, capture of	400	2
Oglethorpe's, James, project	235	1
returned to England	243	1
Ohio admitted to Union	380	2
Ohio Land Company, The	247	1
Oil fever	538	1
Oil boats, disasters to	597	2
Oil, American in Syria	664	1
Oil burned at Titusville	821	1
Oklahoma raiders	849	1
"Old Ironsides"	409	1
"Old Ship," the oldest church in N. E.	206	1
"Old South Church" organized	197	1
edifice built	236	1
Old Town Creek, battle of	638	2
Ole Bull visited United States	488	1
Oleomargarine	712	1
Olustee, battle of	622	1
Omnibus, first	445	1
Omnibus bill, Clay's	505	1
"Oneida" destroyed	693	1
Oneida community founded	495	1
reformed	821	2
Opechancanaugh, biography	175	1
Orange difficulties at Montreal	801	2
mob at Ottawa	803	2
"Ordinance of 1787," The	332	1
Ordination by laymen	171	2
"Oregon," explosion of	506	2
Oregon admitted to Union	533	1
Organ, an improved	414	1
Boston Music Hall	618	1
Orinoco River, great rise of	87	1
Oriskany, battle of	301	2
Orono, Indian chief, died	379	2
Ortiz Juan, captivity of	115	1
Osceola, biography	466	2
Ostend Manifesto	518	2
Oswego, battle of	253	1
capture of	404	2
Ottawa, capital of Canada	529	1
Otumba, battle of	102	1
Ouray, chief, death of	840	1
Ovando became governor of America	89	1
opposed increase of negro slaves	90	2
superseded by Don Diego Columbus	95	1
Owenism	429	2
Owen, Robert Dale, biography	785	2
— P —		
Pacer, fastest time of a	820	1
Pacific Ocean discovered	96	2
first vessel on	97	2
named	102	1
"Pacific" lost at sea	522	1
"Pacific" wrecked	760	2
Pacific railroad opened	684	2
Pacific Mail investigation	749	1
"Pajaro" burned	824	1
Palmarese Nation	184	2
exterminated	222	1
Palmer artificial leg	492	1
Palmetto Ranche, last battle of the war	652	1
Palo Alto, battle of	490	1
Pamlico Sound, battle of	563	1
Panama founded	100	2
sacked by Morgan	199	1
convention	431	1
canal discussion in U. S. congress	848	1

	Page.	Col.
Panic, financial in United States	408	1
great	416	2
western	421	2
of '37	464	2
in California	519	1
of 1857	527	1
of '73	734	2
of savings banks	798	1
in Montreal	820	1
in New York	854	2
Paoli massacre	302	1
Papal Bull, first for America	83	1
Paper hangings first sold	240	1
made in America	263	2
Paper mill, first in America	216	1
in Mass	229	2
Paper money, first	216	1
first in Pennsylvania	233	2
first in Maryland	238	2
Paper collars, first	515	2
Paraguay, independence of	396	1
elected two consuls	476	1
Lopez dictator	484	2
president	485	2
acknowledged independent	511	2
recognized	516	1
River opened to all	532	1
reverses of army	656	1
war against, ended	678	1
rebellion in	748	1
change of president	846	1
Parker, Theodore, biography	543	2
Parliament voted for U. S. independence	321	1
first in Canada	669	2
Parnell and Dillon	831	1
Parnell, farewell reception	833	2
Parrott gun	547	1
Parrott, Robert P., death of	793	1
Parton, Mrs., death of	720	2
Patagonia discovered	101	1
colony attempted in	657	2
ceded to Argentine Republic	819	1
Patent first held by Pilgrims	159	1
Patent for working mines	181	1
Patent right law, first	347	1
new	462	1
"Pat Rogers" burned	745	2
Patrons of Husbandry	671	1
Patroons in New Netherland	157	2
Paulus Hook, raid on	311	1
Pavon, battle of, in S. A	562	2
Paxton Boys at Philadelphia	264	1
Pay department in civil war	653	1
Pea Ridge, battle of	572	2
Peabody, George, Baltimore, gift of	525	2
fund for South	665	1
biography	689	2
Peace Council at Quebec	176	2
Peace of Paris, The	262	2
between Buenos Ayres and Montevideo	474	1
congress	548	2
attempts	630	1
conference	638	1
Jubilee, first	685	2
Jubilee, second	717	1
"Peacock" captured "Epervier"	404	2
Pear tree, a famous	455	1
Pegram's surrender	557	2
Peirce, Prof., in charge coast survey	665	2
biography	842	2
Pemaquid taken by French	220	2
Pemberton Mill, fall of	541	2
Penalty for refusing office	164	1
Penikese Island	731	1
Penn, William, arrived in America	207	2
treaty of, with Indians	207	2
deprived of rights	217	1
reinstated	220	1
biography	230	2
Penn treaty tree blown down	393	2
Pennsylvania granted William Penn	206	1
discontent of	253	2
revolt	317	2
ratified constitution	333	1
Lee's second invasion	608	2
"Pennsylvania" wrecked	529	2
Pensacola, Florida, fort at	221	1
taken by Spanish	318	2
captured	407	2
Pension act, first	294	1
Pequods, war with	167	2
exterminated	168	1
Percussion locks, first	479	2
Perote occupied	493	2
Perpetual motion	400	1
Perry's victory on Lake Erie	402	1
Perry, Com., in W. I. waters	416	2
in Japan	515	1
captured Savannah	553	1
Peru, civil war in	109	1
made a viceroyalty	118	2
independence gained	413	2
declared independent	420	1
new constitution adopted	438	2
annexed to Bolivia	464	1

	Page.	Col.
Peru, civil war in	420	2
Castilla, president of	489	2
trouble with Ecuador	513	2
Pres. Echenique overthrown	521	2
revolution in	671	1
adopted constitution	671	1
revolution attempted	707	2
progress of	738	1
prostrate	827	2
foreign interference	841	1
progress of war in	845	2
Peshtigo burned	709	1
Pestilence among Indians in N. England	146	1
Petersburg, attack on	628	1
mine explosion	630	2
captured	640	2
Petition, first, to congress	344	2
fight over right of	478	2
to have Canada annexed to the U. S.	505	2
Petrel, capture of	559	1
Petroleum found in Ohio	419	2
in Pennsylvania	489	1
"Pewabic" lost	655	2
"Phi Beta Kappa" founded	288	2
Philadelphia settled	207	1
entered by Howe	302	1
evacuated	306	1
Philippi, battle of	553	1
Phips, Gov., death of	220	2
"Phoenix" wrecked	494	2
Phonograph, The	808	1
"Phosphate Mining Company" first	671	2
Pianoforte, first made in America	288	2
great American	328	2
an improved	377	2
manufacture of	382	1
Pichincha, eruption of	127	2
last eruption of	188	1
Pierce, Franklin, biography	689	1
Pig Point, battle of	554	1
Pike's Peak fever	533	2
first ascended by ladies	547	1
Piketon, battle of	566	2
Pilgrims, The	149	2
celebrated compact of	150	2
landed in New England	151	2
visited by first Indian	152	1
first offence at	152	1
league with Indians	152	1
first wedding at	152	2
first duel at	152	2
first "Thanksgiving" at	153	2
first "Fast Day" at	154	2
Pilgrims, exported clapboards	154	2
division of land at	155	2
dissension at	155	2
first great fire at	156	1
purchased their colony	157	1
Pine Bluff, Ark., fight at	742	1
Pine-log cannon	318	1
Pins first made by machinery	425	2
Pinzon, Martin Alonzo, death of	83	1
Pirates, large numbers of	221	2
execution of, in Boston	234	2
West India, broken up	424	1
Pisagua, storming of	826	2
Pitcher, Mollie, bravery of	306	2
Pittsburg Landing, battle of	576	1
Pittsburg flood	745	1
Pizarro, Francisco, early life of	105	2
left Panama for Peru	105	2
explored the coast	106	2
sailed to the south	107	1
persistence of	107	2
went to Spain	108	1
granted right to Peru	108	2
sailed from Spain	108	2
three brothers of	108	2
sailed from Panama	109	1
founded San Miguel	109	2
marched to Caxamalca	109	2
seized Atahuallpa	109	2
visited Cuzco	110	2
death and character of	116	2
Pizarro, Juan, death of	112	2
Pizarro, Hernando, visited Spain	111	1
finally left Peru	114	1
Pizarro, Gonzalo, entered Lima	119	2
defeated Nunez	120	2
power of, over Peru	120	2
defeated and slain	122	2
Plague, precautions against	811	1
Plan of Ayutla	519	1
Planing machine, first	439	1
Plattsburg, capture of	401	2
Play, first American	330	2
Play-house in New York	238	2
Plenary council, first	509	2
Pleuro-pneumonia among cattle	481	2
Plow, Jefferson's, mold board for	359	1
cast iron	368	1
Jethro Wood's	416	2
first steam	453	1
Daniel Webster's great	463	1
Plymouth company	149	1
dissolved	166	1

	Page	Col.
Plymouth Rock, removal of	278	2
Pocahontas entrapped	144	1
baptized and married	144	1
went to England	146	1
biography	146	2
Pocket veto	444	1
Polaris survivors	737	2
Political conflict in New York	246	2
change	395	2
strife in Boston	388	2
Polk, James K., biography	500	2
Poll-tax, first in America	177	2
"Polo," game of, introduced	776	2
Polygamy decided illegal	809	2
Pomological Society, American	498	2
Ponca troubles	813	2
decision, Judge Dundy's	816	1
committee	848	2
report, message on	853	1
Pontiac's war	262	2
biography	269	2
Pony express established	543	1
Popocatapetl ascended by Spaniards	103	2
Port of Boston	229	2
Port Bill, The Boston, passed	274	2
went into effect	275	2
Port Gibson, battle of	604	1
Port Hudson, Banks before	603	1
surrendered	612	2
Port Republic, battle of	583	1
Port Royal, S. C., settled	207	1
expedition against	565	1
broken up	211	2
Port Royal, Acadia, retaken by French	216	2
Port Royal, Jamaica, overwhelmed	234	1
Portland, Me., burned	661	2
Portsmouth, N. H., fishing village	155	1
Porto Rico subjugated	95	1
colonized	95	1
Post offices, first government	227	2
in America	249	2
established by congress	286	2
Postage bill, reformed	507	1
Postal card from Iceland	830	2
rates	356	1
service of U. S. in 1790	351	1
Postmaster-general's trip	264	1
Postmaster-general in cabinet	440	2
Potato Beetle, Colorado	538	1
Potomac, army of, organized	559	2
Potomac, army of the	585	1
Potosi, silver mines discovered	120	1
highest city on the globe	120	2
Powder mill in Massachusetts	171	1
houses in New England	173	1
alarm	276	2
seizure of	278	2
seizure at Williamsburg	282	1
vessel captured	290	2
Powell's Colorado expedition	685	1
Powers, Hiram, biography	733	1
Powhatan, biography	147	2
"Powhatan" lost at sea	517	2
Prairie Grove, battle of	594	1
Prehistoric America	35	
see America, Prehistoric		
Prentice, George D., biography	693	1
Presbytery, first in America	226	2
Presbyterian church, first in America	215	2
in New England	230	1
first schism in the	241	2
Prescott, Gen., captured	300	2
W. H., biography	532	1
Presents from Imaum of Muscat	474	1
"President" took "Highflyer"	402	2
"President" lost	474	1
President, continental congress, first	277	1
second	278	1
third	282	1
fourth	282	2
fifth	304	1
sixth	308	2
seventh	312	1
eighth	318	2
ninth	320	1
tenth	322	2
eleventh	324	2
twelfth	326	2
thirteenth	328	2
fourteenth	332	1
fifteenth	334	1
Presidential campaign, first	343	2
second	356	2
third	366	2
fourth	377	2
fifth	385	1
sixth	391	1
seventh	399	1
eighth	411	1
ninth	419	1
tenth	425	2
eleventh	439	1
twelfth	450	2
thirteenth	463	2
fourteenth	473	1
fifteenth	484	1

	Page.	Col.
Presidential campaign, sixteenth	499	1
seventeenth	514	1
eighteenth	523	2
nineteenth	546	1
twentieth	634	1
twenty-first	677	2
twenty-second	722	2
twenty-third	774	2
twenty-fourth	846	1
Presidential message, first written	379	2
Prestonburg, battle of	568	2
Priestly celebration	747	2
"Primacy of honor."	538	2
Prince Edward's Island named	375	2
joined Dominion	737	2
Prince of Wales in America	545	2
Princeton College founded	246	1
Princeton, battle of	298	1
Pring, Martin, voyage to New England	136	1
Printing, first on continent	112	1
first in English colonies	170	1
press suppressed in Virginia	206	1
in Pennsylvania	212	2
house, first in New York	219	2
in Louisiana, first	226	1
press, first in Connecticut	227	1
press, German in Philadelphia	252	2
first in Texas	258	2
press, first in Canada	265	1
press, first west of the Alleghanies	330	2
press, first west of Mississippi	391	1
press, first in Mississippi	392	2
first in Missouri	394	1
first in Michigan	394	1
press, the Columbian	413	1
press, first cylinder	445	1
press, Bullock's web	567	2
Prison ship victims	391	1
Prisoners, first exchange of	282	2
correspondence about	299	1
released	655	2
exchange of	586	1
Privateers, confederate	572	2
Prize-fight, Morrissey and Heenan	531	1
Proclamation, first for troops	550	1
blockade	550	1
second call for troops	550	2
by Gen. Sanford	552	1
in Missouri	560	1
Halleck's in Missouri	566	2
confiscation	587	1
emancipation	599	2
of reward	651	2
Proclamation, "good order"	668	1
amnesty	668	1
"Prohibition of Peru"	439	2
Propellor, first	366	2
improved	469	1
Protectionists, national convention of	438	1
Providence, R. I., founded	167	2
Provincial Assembly, The Virginia	275	2
Provisions sent to Ireland	493	2
for English operatives	602	1
Puebla taken by Diaz	666	2
Pueblo de los Angelos occupied	493	2
Pullman cars first made	635	2
Pulpit, a free	247	2
Purcell, Archbishop, failure of	807	2
gave up property	811	1
Puritans, founded Salem	157	1
founded Charlestown	158	1
organized a church	158	2
became self-governing	158	2
founded Boston, etc	159	1
Putnam's escape	310	2
biography	348	2
—Q—		
Quadrant, The reflecting, invented	236	2
Quakers, first in America	184	2
several in Boston	185	1
increase of	185	2
death threatened to in Mass	186	1
two hung in Boston	186	1
Quaker, one hung in Boston	186	2
last execution	188	2
persecution ended in N. Netherland	192	1
governor of Carolina	220	2
success of	221	1
Quallah Batoo destroyed	449	1
Quarantine station destroyed	530	2
bill passed in United States	816	1
Quebec founded	139	2
taken by English	158	1
returned to French	164	1
captured by Wolfe	256	2
attempt to recapture, by French	257	2
assault on, by Arnold	288	1
siege of, raised	290	2
Journal founded	478	2
Queen Anne's war	225	1
city of the West	342	2
Emma visited United States	663	1
of the Creeks, The	247	2
Queenstown Heights, battle of	398	1
Quicksilver, discovered in Peru	126	2
Santa Barbara mines worked	127	1

	Page.	Col.
Quicksilver mines in California	492	2
Quito, S. A., captured	111	1
new city founded	111	2
Quotas, state, in Revolution	312	2
— R —		
Radical convention	626	2
Raft voyage across Atlantic	671	2
Rahway River, battle of	314	1
Railroad improved	421	2
charter, first in America	430	2
in America, first	438	1
B. and O. corner-stone	438	2
first in Spanish-speaking provinces	466	1
land grant, first U. S.	501	1
first in South America	506	2
first in Brazil	518	1
Panama, first train	519	1
first narrow gauge	703	2
speed, trial of	715	2
American and Mexican	841	2
Raleigh, Sir Walter, patent of	130	2
first expedition of	130	2
found smoking by servant	131	2
expedition to South America	133	2
death of	148	1
Raleigh, Va., founded	132	2
Ralston, William C., biography	758	1
Rambouillet Decree, Napoleon's	392	2
"Randolph" and "Yarmouth" naval ac'n	305	2
Rapids in St. Lawrence first passed	142	2
first steam trip down	479	2
Rappahannock, movements on	587	2
army on	601	2
Rarey, the horse-tamer	568	1
Rations of, U. S. army	560	1
Raymond, Henry J., biography	685	2
Reading R. R. Co., failure of	836	1
Reaper, first	382	2
first public trial of	451	2
McCormick's	453	2
American victory	521	2
Rebellion losses' bill in Canada	499	2
Recollets driven out of Canada	158	2
allowed in Canada	197	1
Reconstruction committee	656	2
Red Cloud report	760	1
Red Ribbon, first ever worn	754	1
Red River Settlement	396	1
broken up	411	2
Red River, Banks' march to	603	1
expedition	621	2
expedition	623	2
Reformed Dutch Church, the first	157	1
Reform school, first	429	2
Reformed Episcopal Church organized	738	1
Reform Club, first, Reynolds	745	2
Regatta, first regular	487	2
college	718	2
association, college	529	2
Regicides in America	186	2
sought for	188	1
Regulators in North Carolina	272	1
Representative governm't in N. England	165	2
in Maryland	165	2
in Plymouth	170	2
restored to Virginia	172	2
in New Haven	174	1
Representative assembly in N. Y., first	210	1
Republican manifesto in Mexico	491	1
party, birth of	516	2
Repudiation denounced in U. S. congress	678	1
Resaca de la Palma, battle of	490	1
"Resolute" brought back	521	1
Responsive chord, The	603	2
Resumption bill	747	1
Resumption accomplished	808	2
Revenue bill, first	345	1
Revere R. R. accident	708	2
Review, grand, at Washington	652	2
Revival of 1857	527	2
Revolution, effort for, in S. A	365	1
Miranda's plan for	369	2
Miranda's plan for	389	1
in Venezuela	392	2
in Ecuador	392	2
in Argentine Republic	393	2
in Chili	393	2
movements in S. A	509	2
Revolving firearms, Colt's	458	1
Revolving turret model	475	2
Rhode Island colony	169	1
Rhode Island occupied by British	296	1
evacuated	308	2
ratified constitution	349	2
Rice, first in New World	220	1
Rich Mountain, battle of	556	2
Richardson, A. D., shot	690	2
Richelieu, monopoly of New France	157	1
Richmond, Blair's visit to	636	1
fall of	640	2
Lincoln's visit to	641	1
Rifle, breech loading	395	2
Remington, first	411	2
Spencer repeating	547	1
match, American victory	754	1
match, American victory	773	1

	Page.	Col.
Rifle match, American victory	789	2
match, American victory	837	1
Rights, declaration of, by congress	277	2
Rio de la Plata discovered	97	1
Rio Janeiro discovered	97	1
Rio de Janeiro founded	127	2
capital of Brazil	264	1
Rio San Gabriel, battle of	492	2
Riot, stamp in Boston	266	1
Astor Place Opera House	500	1
in Hoboken, N. J	507	1
Gavazzi, in Canada	514	2
in Boston	518	1
in Louisville, Ky	519	1
on Panama Railroad	522	2
in Baltimore	523	2
"Dead Rabbit."	527	1
in New Orleans	662	2
in Jamaica	663	2
at Camilla, Georgia	677	1
at New Orleans	677	1
in Meridian, Miss	706	2
in New York	708	1
in California	712	2
work in Montreal	762	2
in Montreal	786	1
in Chili	805	2
in Chicago	819	1
in Quebec	820	2
in Denver	845	1
River Raisin massacre	400	1
Roanoke colony	131	1
abandoned	131	2
reestablished	132	1
destroyed	132	2
Roanoke Island, expedition to	570	1
Roberval, Lord, in Canada	118	2
Rock salt, bed of, found	597	1
Rocky Mount, battle of	314	1
Rocky Mountains explored	476	2
explored again	480	2
Rodman gun, great	537	2
greater one	621	1
Rogerenes in Connecticut	206	1
Roman Catholics disfranchised	206	1
Roman Catholic hierarchy, first	330	1
bishop, first	346	1
Romney seizure, The	267	2
Romney Bridge, battle of	555	1
Rope-making, first in America	153	1
Ross, Charley, abduction of	743	2
Rotation in office	440	2
Rowing Association, National College	704	1
Royal audience of New Spain established	107	1
set over Central America	118	2
Royal province, first in America	155	2
Royal commissioners in Mass	193	1
discomfited	193	2
in Mass	204	1
Royalists in North Carolina	289	2
Rubber, first, Goodyear, patent	469	2
Rugby, Tenn	842	2
Russia, agreement with United States	426	2
Russian-American Fur company	375	1
minister called home	711	2
fleet in United States	783	1
Rutgers College founded	271	1
— S —		
Sabin Cross Roads, battle of	623	2
Sable Island, colonized unsuccessfully	98	2
colony of convicts on	133	2
Sackett's Harbor attacked	401	1
Saco Bay visited by Richard Vines	146	1
Sacramento, battle of	493	1
Safe, improved	437	2
raised from a wreck	523	1
Sagg Harbor raid	299	2
Salary grab	729	2
Salem founded	157	1
Salmon Falls, N. H., destroyed	214	2
Salt springs at Syracuse discovered	183	2
in Illinois	232	2
Salt works at Syracuse	333	2
Saltillo occupied	492	1
battle of	493	1
Salvation army	833	2
Salzburgers in Georgia	238	2
Samana Bay	727	2
San Cristobal, afterward Havana, f'nded	97	1
San Domingo, city, founded in Hayti	86	1
San Domingo, civil war in	352	2
declared independent	379	1
taken by English	382	1
republic in	383	1
independence of	664	1
annexation	698	2
commission bill	704	2
revolutionists	826	2
new government	841	2
San Francisco occupied	490	2
"San Francisco" steamer foundered	516	1
San Jacinto, battle of	459	2
San Juan del Norte seized	494	2
recaptured	495	1
San Juan de Ullva surrendered	425	1
bombarded	518	1

	Page.	Col.
San Juan de Ullva boundary award	722	1
San Pasqual, battle of	492	1
San Salvador founded	108	2
annexed to United States	422	2
a republic	525	1
San Sebastian founded	95	1
broken up	95	2
Sandemanians, The	265	1
Saugay, most active volcano in the world	235	2
Sanitary commission	653	2
end of	658	2
Santa Anna, president of Mexico	451	2
massacre by	459	2
dictator	476	1
recalled	516	1
banished	667	2
biography	770	2
Santa Fe de Bogota, S. A., founded	114	1
New Mexico, founded	130	2
expedition	480	1
taken	491	1
Santa Maria founded	95	2
Santa Rosa, battle of	701	1
Santee River, battle on	313	1
Santiago, C. A., founded	105	1
Chili founded	116	2
"Saranac" lost	754	1
Saratoga, first white man at	267	1
first hut at	274	1
first frame house at	327	1
Savage Station, battle of	584	1
Savannah, Ga., seized	308	2
siege of	312	1
evacuated	321	2
Savoy Confession adopted	206	1
Sawing machine, rotary	419	2
Saybrook, Conn., founded	166	2
Saybrook Platform	227	1
Scales, Fairbanks'	446	1
Schenck's financial bill in congress	683	1
Schenectady, N. Y., destroyed	214	2
"Schiller," loss of	751	1
School in Pennsylvania, first	210	1
first public, in Philadelphia	214	2
grammar, free, in New York	225	1
first girl's	247	2
first scientific	364	2
for deaf mutes	395	2
first normal	470	1
Naval, opened	488	1
proclamation, Catholic	831	2
Schools in Quebec	167	2
Schools, free, in New England	179	2
free in New England	193	2
and libraries in Maryland	220	1
in New York	364	2
Schoolmaster at New Amsterdam	164	2
School money, Catholics ask for	473	2
teachers, training of	345	1
Schoolcraft, Henry R., biography	634	2
Schooners taken by British	401	1
Schwenckfelders in Pennsylvania	239	1
Scotch colony in Georgia	239	2
Scott, Gen., in Mexico	492	2
biography	659	2
"Scourge of the Ocean"	445	2
Sculling-match at Montreal	805	1
race	815	2
Scythes, first made in America	178	1
first modern	184	1
Sea serpent announced	509	1
Seal, U. S., projected	293	2
adopted	321	1
Search, right of	538	2
"Seawanhaka," burning of	837	1
Secretary of the marine, first	320	1
Sedition law, expired	379	2
Selectmen, first election of	164	2
Selkirk, Alexander	226	2
Selma captured	641	2
Seminary at Quebec	191	2
Seminole war, first	412	2
Indians, massacre by	457	2
Indians, battle with	463	1
Indians defeated	465	2
war ended	479	1
Semmes, Raphael, Prof. of moral philosophy	663	2
Senator, first colored, U. S.	693	1
Seneca Indians, war with, in Virginia	202	1
Sentence for Pittsburg rioters	794	1
Sermon, first printed, American	153	2
Seven Cities, The	115	2
Seward, attempt to assassinate	643	2
biography	720	2
Sewell's Point conflict	551	1
Sewing machine, first	455	1
first patented	476	2
first practical	491	1
war	523	2
patents expired	782	1
Sewing women	316	1
Shadrach case, The	506	2
Shakers	276	1
Shay's Rebellion	330	2

	Page.	Col.
Sheep and Swine at New Amsterdam	156	1
Sheep imported into Massachusetts	164	2
first Spanish merinoes	359	2
merinoes imported	381	1
Sheep-shearing, first, Arlington	381	1
Livingston's	394	1
"Shenandoah," the privateer	655	1
Sheridan's raid toward Richmond	625	1
campaign	633	1
ride	633	2
Sherman, Roger, biography	357	2
Sherman's march to the sea	634	1
march through the Carolinas	638	1
attempted agreement	650	1
Sherman made lieut.-general	662	1
made general	682	2
Shiloh, battle of	576	1
Ship canal across Isthmus, first proposed	108	1
across Central America	124	2
congress, Paris	816	1
resolution concerning	819	1
Ship-of-the-line, U. S., first	411	1
Shoddy	568	1
Shoe-peg invented	414	1
Shot, last in war of 1812	409	2
Siamese twins, death of	738	2
Silk culture in Virginia	155	2
and indigo in Louisiana	230	1
exported to England	239	1
in New England	246	1
goods, first, of domestic production	356	1
first made by machinery	393	2
mania	441	1
Association of America formed	727	1
industries revived	799	2
Silver mines in Mexico	109	1
of Potosi discovered	120	1
in Charnacillo found	451	1
Silver set, finest ever made in U. S	793	2
Silver Bill passed	795	1
Sims case, The	507	1
Sioux war	602	2
Indians surrendered	839	2
Sirius and Great Western, first line steamers	467	1
"Sisters of Charity"	392	1
Sitting Bull in U. S	818	2
Six Nations, The	228	2
Skating, trial of	737	2
Slavery, negro, first sanction'd in America	88	2
increased rapidly	90	2
restricted by royal decree	92	2
Indian approved	96	2
Slavery, first in New Netherland	156	2
lawful in Connecticut	180	2
prohibited in Rhode Island	182	2
allowed in New Amsterdam	183	1
defined in Maryland	192	1
defined in Virginia	197	2
in Canada	213	2
first remonstrance against	213	2
among Quakers	221	1
resisted at Boston	224	2
in Georgia	237	2
defined in S. C	241	1
defined in Georgia	271	1
among Quakers	278	2
Penn. Soc. for abolition of	281	1
action of Friends against	297	1
exlcuded from N. H	324	2
abolished in Rhode Island	326	2
in Connecticut	327	1
abolition of, advised	342	2
petition for, abolition of	346	2
Indian	366	2
petition for, in Indiana	380	2
gradual abolition in New Jersey	383	1
abolished in Canada	383	1
abolished in Chili	395	1
abolished in Buenos Ayres	400	1
abolished in New York	413	1
abolished in Connecticut	413	2
cessation of, in New York	438	1
abolished in Mexico	440	2
abolition of, in Penn	478	2
abolished in French West Indies	499	1
abolished in New Grenada	509	2
address to women of America, on	513	2
prohibited in U. S. territories	587	1
prohibited in District of Columbia	587	1
act for Cuba	667	2
law against, in Cuba	698	2
abolished in Brazil	709	1
Slaves, Indian, sent to Spain	84	1
five hundred sent	85	1
fifty carried	86	1
seized in New Hampshire	203	2
in Carolina	206	1
Slaves, negro, fifty sent to Hayti	95	2
large numbers sent from Guinea	95	2
great increase under Charles V	97	1
landed at Jamestown	149	1
first in New England	169	2
lawsuit over	177	1
runaway, could be killed	199	2
in Massachusetts	229	1

	Page.	Col.
Slaves in Mississippi Valley	231	2
great numbers in South Carolina	234	2
prohibitory duty on	262	1
right to hold, denied in Mass	271	1
emancipation in Penn	313	1
importation of	346	2
importation of, forbidden	389	2
act went into effect	390	2
freed in Columbia	420	1
forbidden in Mexico	424	2
emancipation in West Indies	451	2
took effect	453	2
in the census	473	1
emancipated in Venezuela	518	1
effort for freedom	822	2
Slave, fugitive, arrest of	362	2
alleged fugitive, arrested	457	2
Slave trade, English, begun	126	1
book against	262	1
horrors of	320	2
extent of	330	2
prohibited in Rhode Island	333	1
forbidden in Massachusetts	342	2
declared piracy	413	2
prohibited by Peru	448	2
in Cuba	489	2
abolished in Brazil	506	2
favorably discussed	533	2
Slave holding, first church discipline for	269	1
Slave market in New York	228	2
Slave vessel captured	530	2
Sleeping car, first	531	2
Smelting works for copper	179	1
Smith, Capt. John, explored Virginia	138	2
and Pocahontas	138	2
Smith's surrender	652	2
Smith, Gerritt, biography	746	2
Smithsonian Institution, origin of	461	2
Smuggled valuables seized	774	1
"Snowstorm," The great	229	2
Snow, only fall ever known in Cuba	524	1
Snowstorm in South America	844	2
Snowshoe race	712	2
"Society of the Cincinnati," The	323	2
Soldier, The faithful	211	1
Soldiers' meeting at Cincinnati	789	2
Soldiers' Homes	657	1
Sonoma Pass captured	490	2
Sorghum mania	524	2
South American independence	425	2
alliance	651	2
South America, great trip in	478	2
South Carolina visited by de Ayllon	102	1
South Carolina ratified constitution	334	2
seceded	546	2
nullified secession	655	2
South Mills, battle of	578	1
South Mountain, battle of	590	1
South Sea expedition, United States	479	2
Southern states all readmitted	700	1
Spain, aid from	299	1
pledges suppression of slave trade in Cuba	516	1
Speakership of U. S. House, contest for	522	1
contest over	542	1
Specie circular	463	2
Spelling mania	750	2
Spike machine, Burden's	471	1
Spirit rappings, first	497	1
Spottsylvania Court House, battle of	625	2
Springfield, battle of	564	1
Squadron, U. S., in Mediterranean	380	2
in Mediterranean	379	1
in Mediterranean	409	2
Squanto	154	1
Squatter sovereignty	501	1
St. Augustine founded	127	1
blockaded	225	1
blockaded	241	2
St. Bartholomew ceded to Sweden	327	2
St. Christopher, W. I., settled	155	2
fighting in	225	2
St. Clair's defeat	352	2
"St. Clair" burned	772	2
St. Croix, W. I., bought by Danes	238	2
St. Eustatius, W. I., seized by English	318	1
St. Johns, Ca., captured	287	1
St. John, W. I., sold to United States	671	1
St. John, N. B., burned	785	1
burned second time	791	1
St. Lawrence, Gulf of, visited by Denys	92	1
map of, published	92	1
visited by Aubert	95	1
St. Louis, site of, selected	263	2
bridge completed	742	2
St. Lucia, W. I., taken by English	383	1
St. Regis, battle of	398	2
St. Thomas, first colony in Guiana	109	1
St. Thomas, W. I., settled by Danes	199	2
sold to United States	671	1
St. Vincent, W. I, settled	232	2
Staffordsville disaster	780	2
"Staffordshire" wrecked	515	1
Stage players declared vagrants	333	2
law against, repealed in S. C	353	1
law against, repealed in Mass	358	2

	Page.	Col.
"Stamp duty" suggested	247	1
Stamp act passed	265	1
repealed	266	2
Standish, Miles, courtship of	152	2
biography	184	2
Stanley and Livingstone	706	2
Stanley, Henry M., honored	793	2
Stanton, Secretary, removed	668	1
restored by congress	671	2
biography	691	2
"Star of the West" fired on	547	2
Starch, making of, invented	381	1
Stark, John, biography	422	1
"Stars and Stripes" adopted	300	1
remodeled	363	1
finally remodeled	413	2
raised over Fort Sumter	642	2
"Stars and Bars" adopted	549	2
modified	562	2
further change	621	1
"Star Spangled Banner," origin of	406	2
Starvation Beach	509	1
"State of Louisiana" lost	807	1
Statue of George III. put up	271	1
pulled down	293	2
Statue of Shakspeare unveiled	715	2
Statue of Lincoln unveiled	768	1
Steam dredge, "Evans."	385	2
Steam engine, first	240	1
first high pressure	333	2
first effective	369	1
Steam ferry, first	404	2
Steam frigate for Russia, launched	530	2
Steam heating of cities	795	2
Steam navigation attempted	248	1
first ocean	391	1
Steam vessel, first American, round Cape Good Hope	483	2
Steam voyage across Atlantic, first	416	1
Steam war-vessel, first	407	1
Steamboat on Delaware	330	1
first practical	332	1
Rumsey's	333	1
Fitch's	343	1
on Delaware	349	2
on Savannah River	351	1
with stern wheel	362	2
improvements in	380	1
"Mississippi," proposed	382	2
with propellor	385	2
Fulton's	389	2
first on Western waters	394	2
trial	700	1
Steamboat company, American	703	2
speed, trial of	737	2
largest river	776	2
Steamer, first on Great Lakes	413	2
"Carolina" burned	465	2
first Isthmus	493	1
first on Amazon	514	1
first for Paraguayan company	514	2
largest then in world	519	1
first from Chili	673	1
burned on Long Island Sound	711	1
line of, American	734	1
largest iron	748	1
burned at New Orleans	750	2
capsized	799	1
Steel, John, settled in Conn	166	2
Steel, method of making, discovered	235	1
Steel engraving, first	408	2
Stereotyping, first in America	403	2
Steuben, Baron, joined army	305	1
biography	361	2
Stevens, Thaddeus, biography	675	2
Stewart, A. T., biography	767	2
body of, stolen	805	2
Stillwater, battle of	302	2
Stock transaction, largest	827	1
Stocking-looms, premiums for	266	2
factory, first	297	1
frame, penalty for exportation	327	2
Stolen march, The	298	1
Stonemill, battle of	406	1
Stonington, Conn., captured	405	1
Stone Ferry, S. C., battle of	311	1
Stony Creek, battle of	401	2
Stony Point, N. Y., captured	310	1
stormed by Wayne	311	1
"Stonewall" lost	689	2
Storm, prevented battle	308	1
on Louisiana coast	523	2
in Ohio	708	1
in United States	711	1
on Atlantic coast	734	1
in United States	755	2
on Gulf coast	760	1
in United States	766	2
on Long Island Sound	790	2
in New England	793	2
in United States	795	2
violent	804	1
on Atlantic coast	821	1
on lakes and ocean	844	1
in United States	853	1
in United States	855	1

	Page.	Col.
Stoves, Rumford's, improved	328	2
Street railway, first	513	2
Strength, trial of	703	2
trial of	737	2
trial of	727	1
Strikes in mines	753	2
great railroad	786	2
at Lynn, Crispin	793	2
in Quebec	799	2
Stuart's raid	583	1
Stuyvesant, Peter, biography	207	2
Stuyvesant pear tree	670	1
Sub-Treasury bill repealed	475	1
Sucre assassinated	439	2
Suffolk Co., Va., raided	310	2
Suffolk, siege of, ended	605	2
Sugar Act of England	239	1
Sugar first made by English in W. I	174	1
Sugar cane, first in America	92	2
first in North America	248	2
Sugar mill, first in present United States	256	1
Suicide in Washington, D. C	456	1
Sullivan trial, result of	774	1
Sultana exploded	651	2
Sumner, Charles, assaulted	522	2
biography	740	1
Sumter, the privateer	556	1
Sunbury, Ga., taken	309	1
Sunday school, first in America	202	1
in Plymouth	206	1
John Wesley's	240	1
at Ephrata, Penn	241	1
Bishop Asbury's	330	1
first modern	392	1
Sunstroke in great cities	717	1
Supplies refused by New York	267	2
captured	287	2
Survey of coast first proposed	389	1
Suspension bridge, Wheeling	499	1
Niagara, first train	519	1
first Niagara	492	2
first in world	379	2
Sutro Tunnel completed	801	2
"Swallow" lost on Hudson	489	1
Swamp Law	267	1
Swearing fined in Maryland	173	1
Swedenborgian churches, first	362	2
Swedes on the Delaware River	173	1
overthrown on Delaware	184	2
Sweeney suit compromised	784	2
Swim across English channel	753	1
Swing, Prof., preaching of	762	2
"Swinging around the circle"	663	1
Synagogue, Jewish, first	238	1
Synod in New England	204	1

— T —

Tabasco, battle of	99	2
bombarded	492	1
Table Rock, Niagara, fell	783	1
Tack and nail machine	330	1
Tacua, capture of	836	1
Tadousac, first traders at	134	1
"Talisman" wrecked	494	2
Talmage, trial of	815	2
Tammany society organized	344	2
ring broken up	710	2
Tampico taken	492	1
Taney, Roger B., appointed chief-justice	459	2
biography	632	2
Tanner's "fast"	838	1
Tariff, protective	449	2
compromise	451	1
new	477	1
in Canada, new	811	2
excitement at Quebec	812	1
Tariffville disaster	794	1
"Tarleton's Quarter"	313	2
Tavern, first on Manhattan Island	173	2
Taxation as defined by Plymouth colony	167	2
in Barbadoes	181	2
in Massachusetts	188	2
in Rhode Island	193	1
first internal	200	1
in Virginia	204	1
in New Jersey	206	1
during war	256	1
discussed in Parliament	264	2
first internal	353	1
"Tayleure" wrecked	516	1
Taylor, Zachary, biography	504	2
Bayard, biography	806	2
Gen. R., surrender of	651	2
Tea first used in Boston	232	2
tax, the	271	1
to be sent to America	273	1
meeting in New York	273	2
meeting in Philadelphia	273	2
meeting in Boston	273	2
"party" in Boston	273	2
mass meeting in Philadelphia	274	1
burning of	277	2
Teachers' Association, first	375	2
seminary, first	424	1
Tecumseh, biography	402	2
Teetotalism introduced	454	1
Telegraph, first attempt with	346	2

	Page.	Col.
Telegraph improved	377	1
an electric, proposed	411	2
on Long Island	438	2
origin of Morse's	450	2
contest over	455	2
exhibited by Morse	458	1
Morse's first patented	464	2
exhibited by Morse	466	2
Morse's, appropriation for	480	2
success with	482	2
first fire alarm	514	1
first in Cuba	514	1
Atlantic company	519	1
New York and Newfoundland	523	2
first over Rocky Mountains	597	1
automatic fire signal	737	1
between United States and Brazil	743	1
monopoly	850	2
Telephone, invention of	738	2
decision in England	849	2
Temperance meeting, first	179	1
movement, first	346	1
society, first	390	2
reformation	436	1
convention, national	451	2
society, congressional	451	2
society, national	664	1
movement, Murphy	793	2
petition	811	1
Temperature, lowest recorded	516	2
Tempests, thunder, in Massachusetts	719	2
Tennessee admitted to Union	365	1
seceded	550	2
Bragg's invasion	592	1
Hood's invasion	635	1
first state re-admitted to Union	662	1
Tenure-of-office bill	665	2
Texas, revolution in	451	1
constitutional convention	453	1
first fight for independence	457	1
organized provisional government	457	1
declared independent	458	2
independence secured by treaty	459	2
convention	459	1
Gen. Houston, president	462	2
applied to be admitted to U. S.	466	1
Lamar, president of	469	1
Burnett, president of	472	2
Houston again president	475	2
Jones, president of	483	2
bill signed	485	1
ratified annexation bill	487	2
admitted to Union	488	1
Texas seceded	548	2
U. S. property in, surrendered	549	1
loyalists massacred	587	2
nullified secession	658	2
first free schools	712	2
raid of Mexicans into	788	1
fight in	793	1
Thames, battle of	402	2
"Thanksgiving Day," origin of	153	2
Thanksgiving, proclamation	614	1
Thanksgiving, national, U. S.	656	1
Theater at Lima, first in America	145	2
in Boston, British	289	2
burned in Richmond, Va	395	2
in Boston	356	1
Theatrical company in New York	248	1
performance, first in Boston	248	1
company, first real	249	1
exhibitions forbidden	330	2
exhibitions made free	346	1
Theological seminary, first	385	1
Thomas, George H., biography	695	2
Thomas, Dr., case of	847	1
Thomson, Charles, biography	425	1
Thornton's men killed	490	1
Thousand Isles, battle of	397	1
Thread, first cotton	362	2
Ticknor, George, biography	704	2
Timber controversy	233	2
Tin first found in America	441	1
Tippecanoe, battle of	395	1
Tlascala, battle of	100	1
Tobacco, origin of name	82	1
first used in England	131	2
first cultivated	143	2
fever	143	2
"plant cutters" in Virginia	206	2
pipes made	232	1
exported by Virginia	256	1
Tobago, West Indies, taken by French	204	1
Tonty, journey of, south	213	2
Tornado, in Iowa and Illinois	544	2
in St. Louis	714	2
at Cincinnati	715	2
at Harrisburg	719	1
in Western United States	733	2
in Alabama	746	1
in Georgia	749	2
at Detroit	754	1
in Illinois	766	2
in Central America	774	1
in Illinois	784	2
in Kentucky	796	1

	Page.	Col.
Tornado in Missouri	797	2
in Central United States	798	1
at Wallingford, Conn	803	1
in Hayti	804	2
in Philadelphia	805	2
in United States	817	2
in Western states	819	2
in Central states	819	2
in Massachusetts	820	1
Toronto captured	400	2
Torpedo, Fulton's	386	2
expedition, Peruvian	822	2
Tory paper, office of, destroyed	286	1
parson ducked in river	296	2
Total abstinence pledge, first	377	2
voted down	452	2
Society, congressional	476	2
Toussaint captured by French	379	2
Tower, old, at Newport, R. I	75	2
Towns in New England	167	1
Townsend's bill	267	1
Tracy's march against Mohawks	195	1
Trade with West Indies, first	167	2
with Virginia prohibited	180	2
Trade sale for books, first	380	1
Trade Union contest	388	2
Train-bands and Wards	168	2
Traitor, first	287	1
Traitor, Benedict Arnold a	314	2
Tramp nuisance, The	759	1
Treasure raised by Phips	213	1
Treaty between Dutch and Indians	176	2
of Breda	195	2
of Westminster	201	1
of Penn with Indians	207	2
of Ryswick	222	1
of Utrecht	228	2
with Six Nations	238	2
with Creeks	238	2
of Aix la Chapelle	246	2
between France and United States	305	1
between Holland and U. S	322	2
preliminary with England	322	2
between England and United States	324	1
Jay's	361	1
Wayne's	364	1
with Algiers	364	1
with Spain	364	2
temporary with France	377	1
with Tripoli	386	1
rejected	388	1
between England and U. S	408	1
between U. S. and Algiers	409	2
Treaty of Cordova	420	2
between U. S. and France	448	2
between U. S. and Sardinia	471	2
between U. S. and China	483	2
of Hidalgo	495	2
between U. S. and Mexico	515	1
between U. S. and Japan	517	2
between U. S. and Canada	518	1
between Buenos Ayres and Argentine Republic	518	2
bet. Peru, Chili, Ecuador, Costa Rica	524	2
between Honduras and England	525	1
between U. S. and China	529	2
between U. S. and Paraguay	538	2
between U. S. and Nicaragua	547	1
by Peru, etc., against Spain	657	2
between U. S. and Canada, expired	659	1
between U. S. and Colombia	682	1
between U. S. and Colombia	704	1
of Washington	706	1
with Spain, by Chili and Peru	707	1
Trent affair, The	566	1
Trenton, battle of	296	2
Trinidad discovered	87	1
taken by English	368	1
Tripoli declared war on U. S	378	2
Tripoli bombarded	384	2
Tripolitan cruiser captured	379	1
"Tripoli" wrecked	715	2
Troops sent into Boston	276	1
sent into Boston	268	1
Trotting, fast	839	1
better record	840	1
best on record	841	2
Trumbull, Jonathan, biography	328	1
Trustee's twenty mile race	498	2
Tuluco, plan of	458	1
Turkish admiral visited U. S	530	1
Turnpike, first	353	2
Turnpikes, report on	390	2
Tyler, John, inaugurated	475	1
biography	569	1
Type foundry, first	241	1
Type-casting machine, first	448	2
Type-setting machine	524	1
trial at	693	2
Tweed, William M., suits against	736	1
released and rearrested	754	1
escape	762	1
arrest in Spain	773	1
confession	790	2
judgment against	795	1
biography	797	1

— U —

Ulloa explored coast of California..... 115 1
Antonio de, voyage of..... 312 2
Uncas, biography..... 209 1
"Uncle Sam," origin of..... 399 2
"Uncle Sam," Atlantic trip of..... 820 1
"Uncle Tom's Cabin" issued..... 506 1
Union College founded..... 364 2
Unitarian convocation, first national.... 657 1
United Brethren in Christ..... 258 2
United States acknowledged by Sweden. 323 1
by Denmark..... 323 2
by Spain..... 323 2
by Russia..... 324 1
"United States" captured "Macedonia." 398 2
Universalism first preached..... 241 2
Universalist church, first..... 316 1
convention, first..... 328 2
Universities, first in America..... 124 2
University of Havana established..... 234 1
of Philadelphia founded..... 247 2
of Vermont founded..... 353 1
of North Carolina..... 375 2
of Havana changed..... 480 2
Uruguay, first settled..... 154 1
conquered by Spanish..... 234 2
attacked by Portuguese..... 396 1
seized by Portuguese..... 420 2
declared independent..... 438 1
independence secured..... 532 1
revolution in..... 738 2
revolution in..... 776 2
Utah difficulties settled..... 529 2
Ute outbreak, The..... 823 1
negotiations..... 833 2
Uxbridge bank robbery..... 717 1
Uxmal, ruins discovered..... 438 2

— V —

Vaca, de Cabaça, romantic trip..... 113 1
Vaccination, first in America..... 375 2
Valdivia, Chili, surrendered..... 419 2
Vallandigham, C. L., arrest of..... 605 2
death of..... 707 2
Valley Forge..... 304 2
Valparaiso bombarded..... 659 1
Van Buren, Martin, biography..... 586 2
Vancouver's Island..... 356 1
occupied by United States..... 534 1
joined British Columbia..... 664 1
Vanderbilt, Cornelius, biography..... 777 2
Van Horne, defeat of..... 397 1
Van Ness, Mrs. Marcia, biography..... 449 2
Vassar College founded..... 568 1
Vassar, Matthew, death of..... 674 1
Velocipede patented, first..... 415 1
Venezuela named by Vespucius..... 87 2
evacuated by Spanish..... 413 1
adopted constitution..... 441 2
Monagas dictator..... 499 2
civil war in..... 534 2
revolution in..... 684 1
progress of..... 729 1
revolution in..... 810 1
Vera Cruz taken by Scott..... 493 2
by United States army..... 497 2
besieged by Miramon..... 533 2
attacked..... 542 2
surrendered to Juarists..... 667 2
"Vera Cruz," loss of..... 840 2
Vermont, Independence of..... 298 2
ratified constitution..... 351 2
Verplanck's Point captured..... 311 1
Verrazzano explored North American coast..... 105 1
Vespucius, Americus, voyage of..... 87 2
named Venezuela..... 87 2
visited Brazil..... 89 2
Vessels first built on Pacific..... 97 2
first built on Mississippi River..... 119 2
first built on N. American coast.... 126 2
first built in New England..... 139 1
first built by Dutch in America.... 145 1
first built by Puritans..... 163 2
first built on upper lakes..... 204 2
British taken by Arnold..... 282 2
American seized..... 386 2
English ordered away..... 389 2
British taken on Lake Erie..... 398 1
United States seized..... 529 1
Veteran Reserve Corps (U. S.)..... 603 2
Vicksburg, advance on..... 595 1
capture of..... 611 1
local political fight..... 746 1
"Vicksburg" lost..... 753 1
Victory on Atlantic, first..... 282 2
Vienna, battle of..... 557 2
Vigilance Committee, California..... 508 2
California..... 524 2
Indiana..... 674 2
Kansas..... 745 2
"Ville du Havre" lost..... 736 2
Vincennes, Ind., settled..... 225 2
Vineland, N. J., founded..... 531 1
Vinland, Northmen in..... 75 1
supposed to be Rhode Island..... 75 1
Thorwald in..... 75 1

	Page.	Col.
Vinland, first fight with natives in	75	1
Karlsefne's colony in	75	2
Karlsefne's son born in	75	2
last Norse colony in	75	2
Virgin Islands, W. I., seized by England	195	1
made a colony	519	1
Virginia named	130	2
colonists dissatisfied	166	2
condition of	180	1
granted to Arlington	200	2
grant of, revoked	210	2
improved condition of	215	2
has no governor	226	2
Arnold's raid in	317	2
ratified constitution	335	1
resolutions	369	1
seceded	550	1
army of, organized	586	1
Lee's retreat into	592	2
Stoneman's raid	605	2
Virginia City, Nevada, growth of	657	1
Virginius affair, The	735	1
Volcano in Martinique	507	2
Volunteers for Mexican war	490	1
Voters, property necessary for, in Conn.	192	1
Voyage round the world, first	103	1
first American	350	2

— W —

Wade, Benj. F., biography	795	2
Waldron, Major, killed	214	1
Walk, great Indian	240	1
Walking match at London	796	1
in New York	812	1
in London	819	1
best time	834	2
Walloons in New Netherland	155	1
Wampum in New Netherland	172	1
refused for taxes	181	1
War preparations	367	2
declared by U. S. on England	396	2
between Brazil and Argentine Rep.	430	1
between Paraguay and Corrientes	488	1
declared by U. S. on Mexico	490	1
between Ecuador and New Grenada	619	1
between Spain and Peru	635	2
between Honduras and San Salvador	705	1
Warren, Dr. Joseph, biography	284	1
Washington's, George, mission	250	1
report	250	1
elected general	283	1
took command	286	1
Howe's letter to	293	2
farewell to officers	324	2
Washington's resignation of commission	324	2
tour through New England	345	2
made lieutenant-general	368	2
biography	371	1
funeral oration pronounced	375	1
Washington, D. C., first named	352	1
officially occupied	377	1
burned by British	405	2
Washington and Lee University, Va	323	1
Monument, Richmond, Va	529	1
Commission, The	735	1
"ring," The	766	1
Washingtonians	472	1
"Wasp" captured "Frolic."	398	2
captured "Reindeer."	404	2
captured "Avon."	406	1
Watches, American, first made	506	1
"Water color society," first	506	1
first successful	663	2
"Water cure" establishment, first	484	1
Waterproof, first patent	445	2
Waterproof clothing company, first	453	1
Water spout in Nevada	745	1
"Waterwitch" encounter	519	1
"Wawasset" burned	734	1
Wayne, Gen., command at West	353	2
victory of	361	1
biography	365	2
Weather Bureau	693	2
farmers' reports	716	2
Webster, Noah, grammatical institute of	324	2
spelling book of	324	2
Webster's Dictionary, first	439	1
Webster, Daniel, biography	512	1
Wedding, first at Plymouth	152	2
Weldon Railway, attempt on	629	1
seized	631	1
Welland ship canal	441	2
"Well Conducted Farm," essay	430	2
Welles, Gideon, biography	794	2
Wesley, John, came to Georgia	239	2
established Sunday School	240	1
Western Hayti, an empire	500	2
"Westfield" exploded	708	1
Westinghouse brakes	714	1
West Virginia created	550	2
troops ordered into	551	1
admitted to Union	609	1
West, military events in	617	2
West Point Academy	380	1
Weymouth on New England coast	137	1
Weymouth colony	154	1
Whaleboat crossed Atlantic	787	2

	Page.	Col.
Whale-fishing, first	216	1
in Davis' Straits	232	2
in St. Lawrence	258	2
successful	515	2
Whaleship sunk by whale	418	2
Whaling disaster	708	2
Whaling bark, disaster to	805	2
Wheat sown on Long Island	137	1
first shipment from Chicago	470	2
Wheeler compromise	750	2
Wheeler surveys	744	2
Wheelwright, William, death of	735	1
Whig addresses	475	2
"Whipper, The Public," advertisement	248	1
"Whiskey Ring" war	751	2
White, Col., stratagem of	312	1
"White House," The	355	2
White Mountains, first white man at	146	2
first ascended	173	1
first mentioned in print	199	2
White, Peregrine, death of	226	1
White Plains, battle of	295	2
Whitfield, George, came to Georgia	240	2
labored in several states	241	1
established orphanage	241	1
occasioned "Great Awakening"	241	1
biography	271	2
Whittaker outrage	834	2
second trial	853	1
Whittier's birthday celebration	793	1
Wilderness, battle of	624	2
Willard, Emma	696	2
Willey disaster, The	435	2
William and Mary College	188	2
founded	220	1
Williams College founded	358	2
Williams, Roger, came to America	163	2
banished	166	2
biography	209	2
Williamsburg, battle of	580	1
Willis, N. P., death	664	2
Wilmington evacuated	638	2
Wilmot Proviso	491	1
Wilson, Henry, biography	761	2
Wilson's Creek, battle of	560	2
raids	640	2
Winchester, battle of	581	2
battle of	608	2
Windward Is., English, under Barbadoes	712	2
Winslow, the forger	763	2
Winter, extremely severe	456	1
quarters	298	2
at Morristown	312	2
Winthrop, John, biography	179	2
Wirz, Henry, executed	656	1
Wisconsin visited	171	1
admitted to Union	497	2
Wistar's raid	622	1
Witchcraft, execution for in Mass	177	1
second	179	1
third	184	1
execution for, in Connecticut	190	2
acquittal in Pennsylvania	210	2
execution for, in Boston	213	2
delusion	217	1
attempt to revive	232	2
Withdrawal of U. S. troops from S. C	780	2
from Louisiana	780	2
Wives for Canadian settlers	195	2
Wollaston accident	805	1
"Woman Order," Butler's	581	1
Woman first admitted to Homeopathic Institute	708	1
Woman's crusade	739	1
suffrage association, national	692	1
Women first at Jamestown	139	2
sold for wives	148	2
before U. S. supreme court	810	1
Wood engraving, first	363	1
Fernando, biography	853	2
Wool card teeth	304	2
Worcester's dictionary issued	492	1
Workmen, mass meeting of	528	1
World's fair in New York	514	
of 1883	850	2
Wright, Francis, visited United States	419	2
Writs of assistance opposed	261	2
Wyandotte constitution framed	533	2
ratified	535	2
Wyoming Valley massacre	506	2
— X —		
Xaquixaguana, battle of	122	2
X Y Z mission, The	367	2
— Y —		
Yacht club, first	484	1
"America" won English prize	507	2
race, A	664	1
race in New York harbor	712	1
race at New York	772	2
Yale college, origin of	223	2
chartered	224	2
removed and named	229	2
"Yankee Doodle"	288	2
Yankee enterprise	351	1
Yazoo fraud, The	364	2
Yellow fever in Mexico, first time	120	2

	Page.	Col.
Yellow fever in Barbadoes	216	2
in Cuba	262	2
in New York	225	1
in Philadelphia	223	1
in New Grenada, S. A	236	1
in West Indies	237	2
in Ecuador, first	241	1
in Philadelphia	262	1
in New York	353	1
in Philadelphia	358	2
in United States	368	1
in New York	452	2
in Brazil	499	2
in New Orleans	516	1
in Southern states	671	1
in Buenos Ayres	707	1
in Louisiana	734	2
in Buenos Ayres	749	2
at Savannah, Ga	773	1
Yellow fever at Savannah, Ga	773	2
in Florida	790	1
in U. S. during 1878	804	1
in Southern states	819	2
Yellowstone geysers	692	1
Y. M. C. A. organized at Montreal	508	2
Yorktown, siege of	319	2
captured	319	2
evacuated in Civil War	579	2
Young, Brigham, joined Mormons	451	1
biography	788	1
Yucatan discovered	95	1
romance in	96	1
visited by Cordova	97	2
visited by Grijalva	98	2
English in, seized by Spanish	204	2
adopted constitution	474	1
Yukon River, great trip up the	661	2

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
0 011 411 806 0